

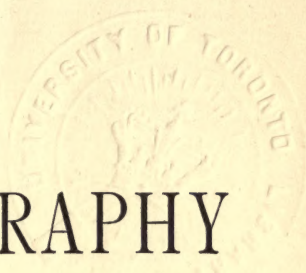
H.B. 5547

111

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY



EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. LV.

STOW—TAYLOR

42208  
30/8/98

LONDON

SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE

1898

*All rights reserved*]

# LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FIFTY-FIFTH VOLUME.

- G. A. A. . . . G. A. AITKEN.  
J. G. A. . . . J. G. ALGER.  
W. A. . . . WALTER ARMSTRONG.  
R. B.-L. . . . RICHARD BAGWELL.  
G. F. R. B. . . G. F. RUSSELL BARKER.  
M. B. . . . MISS BATESON.  
R. B. . . . THE REV. RONALD BAYNE.  
T. B. . . . THOMAS BAYNE.  
T. H. B. . . . PROFESSOR T. HUDSON BEARE.  
H. L. B. . . . THE REV. CANON LEIGH BENNETT.  
G. C. B. . . . THE LATE G. C. BOASE.  
T. G. B. . . . THE REV. PROFESSOR BONNEY,  
F.R.S.  
G. S. B. . . . G. S. BOULGER.  
E. I. C. . . . E. IRVING CARLYLE.  
W. C.-R. . . . WILLIAM CARR.  
J. L. C. . . . J. L. CAW.  
S. C.-M. . . . THE VENERABLE ARCHDEACON  
CHEETHAM, D.D.  
M. C.-Y. . . . MILLER CHRISTY.  
E. C.-E. . . . SIR ERNEST CLARKE, F.S.A.  
A. M. C. . . . MISS A. M. CLERKE.  
T. C. . . . THOMPSON COOPER, F.S.A.  
W. P. C. . . . W. P. COURTNEY.  
G. M. G. C. G. MILNER-GIBSON-CULLUM, F.S.A.  
L. C. . . . LIONEL CUST, F.S.A.  
H. D. . . . HENRY DAVEY.  
C. D. . . . CAMPBELL DODGSON.  
R. D. . . . ROBERT DUNLOP.  
F. G. E. . . . F. G. EDWARDS.  
E. B. E. . . . PROFESSOR E. B. ELLIOTT,  
F.R.S.  
C. L. F. . . . C. LITTON FALKNER.  
C. H. F. . . . C. H. FIRTH.  
J. G. F.-H. . . SIR JOSHUA FITCH.  
W. G. D. F. THE REV. W. G. D. FLETCHER.  
W. H. F. . . . THE VERY REV. W. H. FRE-  
MANTLE, DEAN OF RIPON.  
R. G. . . . RICHARD GARNETT, LL.D., C.B.  
W. G.-E. . . . WILLIAM GEE.  
W. G.-GE. . . . WILLIAM GEORGE.  
I. G. . . . ISRAEL GOLLANCZ.  
G. G. . . . GORDON GOODWIN.  
A. G. . . . THE REV. ALEXANDER GORDON.  
F. H. G. . . . F. HINDES GROOME.  
H. H. . . . HUBERT HALL, F.S.A.  
A. H.-N. . . . ARTHUR HARDEN, D.Sc.  
C. A. H. . . . C. ALEXANDER HARRIS.  
T. F. H. . . . T. F. HENDERSON.  
W. A. S. H. PROFESSOR W. A. S. HEWINS.  
W. H. . . . THE REV. WILLIAM HUNT.  
T. B. J. . . . THE REV. T. B. JOHNSTONE.  
C. K. . . . CHARLES KENT.  
C. L. K. . . . C. L. KINGSFORD.  
J. K. . . . JOSEPH KNIGHT, F.S.A.  
J. K. L. . . . PROFESSOR J. K. LAUGHTON.

## List of Writers.

- I. S. L. . . . I. S. LEADAM.  
 E. L. . . . MISS ELIZABETH LEE.  
 S. L. . . . SIDNEY LEE.  
 E. M. L. . . COLONEL E. M. LLOYD, R.E.  
 J. E. L. . . J. E. LLOYD.  
 J. H. L. . . THE REV. J. H. LUPTON, D.D.  
 J. R. M. . . J. R. MACDONALD.  
 M. MACD. . M. MACDONAGH.  
 E. C. M. . . E. C. MARCHANT.  
 P. E. M. . . P. E. MATHESON.  
 L. M. M. . . MISS MIDDLETON.  
 A. H. M. . . A. H. MILLAR.  
 C. M. . . . COSMO MONKHOUSE.  
 N. M. . . . NORMAN MOORE, M.D.  
 A. N. . . . ALBERT NICHOLSON.  
 G. LE G. N. . G. LE GRYS NORGATE.  
 D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'DONOGHUE.  
 F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'DONOGHUE, F.S.A.  
 G. W. T. O. G. W. T. OMOND.  
 E. G. P. . . E. GAMBIER PARRY.  
 J. F. P. . . J. F. PAYNE, M.D.  
 A. F. P. . . A. F. POLLARD.  
 D'A. P. . . . D'ARCY POWER, F.R.C.S.  
 W. E. R. . . W. E. RHODES.  
 T. K. R. . . THE REV. CANON RICHMOND.  
 J. M. R. . . J. M. RIGG.  
 F. S. . . . THE REV. FRANCIS SANDERS.  
 T. S. . . . THOMAS SECCOMBE.  
 W. A. S. . . W. A. SHAW.  
 C. F. S. . . MISS C. FELL SMITH.  
 G. W. S. . . THE REV. G. W. SPROTT, D.D.  
 L. S. . . . LESLIE STEPHEN.  
 A. S. . . . ALFRED STOWE.  
 G. S-H. . . . GEORGE STRONACH.  
 H. S. . . . HENRY STUBBS.  
 B. M. S. . . MRS. NAPIER STURT.  
 C. W. S. . . C. W. SUTTON.  
 R. B. S. . . R. B. SWINTON.  
 J. T-T. . . . JAMES TAIT.  
 D. LL. T. . . D. LLEUFER THOMAS.  
 T. F. T. . . PROFESSOR T. F. TOUT.  
 C. T. . . . COUTTS TROTTER.  
 A. R. U. . . . A. R. URQUHART, M.D.  
 R. H. V. . . COLONEL R. H. VETCH, R.E., C.B.  
 A. W. W. . . A. W. WARD, LITT.D., LL.D.  
 P. W. . . . PAUL WATERHOUSE.  
 W. W. W. . . SURGEON-CAPTAIN W. W. WEBB.  
 J. M. W. . . J. M. WHEELER.  
 S. W. . . . STEPHEN WHEELER.  
 S. W-N. . . MRS. SARAH WILSON.  
 B. B. W. . . B. B. WOODWARD.  
 W. W. . . . WARWICK WROTH, F.S.A.

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

---

Stow

I

Stow

STOW, DAVID (1793-1864), educational writer and founder of the Glasgow Normal School, was born at Paisley on 17 May 1793, and was the son of William Stow, by his wife, Agnes Smith. His father was a substantial merchant and magistrate in the town. David was educated at the Paisley grammar school, and was in 1811 employed in business in Glasgow. Very early in life he developed a deep interest in the state of the poor in that great city, and especially in the children of the Saltmarket, a squalid region through which he passed daily. For these he established in 1816 a Sunday evening school, in which he gathered for conversation and biblical instruction the poorest and most neglected of the children. He became an elder of Dr. Chalmers's church, and was encouraged by him in his efforts. The experience gained in visiting the children's homes impressed him with the need of moral training as distinguished from simple instruction, and gradually shaped in his mind the principles which he afterwards elucidated in his principal book, 'The Training System' (1836). He was much influenced by what he learned of the work effected at the same time by Bell and Lancaster in England, and especially by Samuel Wilderspin [q. v.], the author of the 'Infant System.' At Stow's invitation Wilderspin gave some lectures on infant training in Edinburgh and Glasgow, and an association was formed under the name of the Glasgow Educational Society. In 1824 this society established at Stow's instance a week-day training school in Drygate. This school by 1827 developed into a seminary for the training of teachers, which was in effect the first normal college in the kingdom, although both the National Society and the Lancastrian societies in England

had several years earlier admitted young persons who intended to become schoolmasters into their model schools in London to study for a few weeks the methods and organisation of those schools. By 1836 Stow was able to transfer the establishment to new premises on a larger scale in Dundas Vale, Glasgow.

In 1832, 20,000*l.* having been voted in parliament for the erection of schoolhouses, Stow's enterprise was aided by a grant, and he was invited in 1838 to become the first government inspector of Scottish schools. He declined this offer, preferring to develop his own system in the institution which he had founded. The success of the college attracted the special attention and sympathy of Dr. J. P. Kay (afterwards Sir James Phillips Kay-Shuttleworth [q. v.]), who visited it, and recommended in 1841 the further award of a government grant of 5,000*l.* on condition that the institution should be made over to the general assembly of the church of Scotland. This condition was fulfilled; but in 1845, when the disruption of the Scottish church took place, a change became inevitable. Stow and the directors and teachers of the institution were all in sympathy with Chalmers and the free-church leaders; with the whole body of students, as well as the pupils of the schools, they seceded, and were housed in temporary premises until the new seminary, known to this day as the Free Church Normal College, was erected. Of this institution Stow remained the guiding spirit until his death on 6 Nov. 1864. He married, in 1822, Marion Freebairn, by whom he had four children; she died in 1831. He married, secondly, in 1841, Elizabeth McArthur; she died in 1847.

The influence of Stow's normal college

was not confined to Scotland. The Wesleyan education committee from 1840 to 1851 availed themselves of Stow's institution, and encouraged their students to go to Glasgow for their professional preparation. When the Wesleyan Training College was established in Westminster, Stow's methods were largely adopted, two of the principal officers of that college having been trained at Glasgow under his superintendence.

Stow placed religious and moral training before him as the principal objects to be attained in education. The playground or 'uncovered schoolroom' he especially valued as a place where, under right supervision, good physical and moral training might be secured. As to direct teaching, he made biblical lessons and instruction both in common things and in elementary science prominent in his system; and he attached special importance to what he called 'picturing out,' by means of oral description and illustrations, those geographical and historical scenes which appeal to the imagination rather than to the verbal memory. He sought to incorporate into his practice much of the best experience of Bell, Lancaster, and Pestalozzi; but the monitorial system appeared to him very defective from the point of view of moral influence, and the parrot-like enumeration of the qualities of objects which was so often to be found in schools professing to be Pestalozzian he regarded as often unfruitful. He was one of the first of our educational reformers to recognise fully the value of infant schools, and the importance of what he called the 'sympathy of numbers' and of collective teaching as a means of quickening the intelligence of young children. In the training of teachers he was one of the earliest and most effective workers, and the method of requiring all candidates for the teacher's office to give public lessons which were afterwards made the subject of private criticism by the fellow-students and by himself—a method now universally adopted in all good training colleges—may be said to have originated with him. His experience led him also to advocate the teaching of boys and girls together in the primary school, and to attach great value to this association on moral grounds. From the first he determined to employ no corporal punishment, no prizes, no place-taking, and he always regarded these as wholly unnecessary expedients for any teacher who was properly qualified for his work. He was not a great educational philosopher, and he never, like Rousseau, Comenius, Locke, or Pestalozzi, formulated a scientific theory of education.

His system was the result of experience guided by a loving insight into child-nature.

In the light of later experience some of his methods have been superseded. The enormous gallery on which he delighted to see 150 or more children gathered to receive a stirring moral or pictorial lesson was found to be an ineffective instrument for serious intellectual work. Later teachers have also found that it is not safe to rely too much on oral instruction, or to relegate, as he did, the study of language to a rank so far inferior to the study of material things.

His chief publications were: 1. 'Physical and Moral Training,' 1832. 2. 'The Training System,' first published in 1836, which reached a ninth edition, revised and expanded, in 1853. 3. 'National Education: the Duty of England in regard to the Moral and Intellectual Elevation of the Poor and Working Classes—Teaching or Training,' 1847. 4. 'Bible Emblems,' 1855. 5. 'Bible Training for Sabbath Schools,' 1857.

[The best account of his life will be found in the Memoir by the Rev. W. Fraser, a member of the Glasgow College staff, London, 1868; Leitch's Practical Educationists; J. G. Thomson's Centenary Address before the Educational Institute of Scotland, 1893.] J. G. F.-H.

STOW, JAMES (*n.* 1790–1820), engraver, born near Maidstone about 1770, was son of a labourer. At the age of thirteen he engraved a plate from Murillo's 'St. John and the Lamb,' which showed such precocious talent that, with funds provided by gentlemen in the neighbourhood, he was articled to William Woollett [q. v.]. After Woollett's death in 1785 he completed his apprenticeship with William Sharp [q. v.]. Stow worked entirely in the line manner, and engraved many of the plates for Boydell's 'Shakespeare' (small series), Bowyer's edition of Hume's 'History of England,' Macklin's 'Bible,' Du Roveray's edition of 'Pope's Homer,' George Perfect Harding's series of portraits of the 'Deans of Westminster,' and other fine publications. His most important single plates were 'The Three Women at the Sepulchre,' after Benjamin West, which he issued himself; and a portrait of Lord Frederick Campbell, after Edridge. His latest employment was upon the illustrations to Wilkinson's 'Londina Illustrata,' 1811–23. Falling into intemperate habits, Stow died in obscurity and poverty.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript History of Engravers in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33405; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iv. 427, 521.] F. M. O'D.

STOW, JOHN (1525?–1605), chronicler and antiquary, was born about 1525 in the parish of St. Michael, Cornhill, London, of which his father and grandfather were parishioners (cf. AUBREY, *Lives*, ii. 541). Thomas Cromwell deprived his father by force of a part of the garden of his house in Throgmorton Street (cf. *Survey*, ed. Thoms, p. 67). He describes himself in his youth as fetching milk 'hot from the kine' from a farm in the Minorities. In early life he followed the trade of a tailor, which was doubtless his father's occupation. In 1544 a false charge, which is not defined, was brought against him by a priest, and he had the satisfaction of convicting his accuser of perjury in the Star-chamber (STRYPE). On 25 Nov. 1547 he was admitted to the freedom of the Merchant Taylors' Company, but was never called into the livery nor held any office (CLODE, *Hist. of Merchant Taylors' Company*, p. 183). In 1549 he was living near the well in Aldgate, between Leadenhall Street and Fenchurch Street, and there witnessed the execution in front of his house of the bailiff of Romford, who seems to have been judicially murdered as a reputed rebel. Soon afterwards Stow removed to Lime Street ward, where he resided till his death.

Stow does not seem to have abandoned his trade altogether till near the close of his career, and he was until his death an honoured member of the Merchant Taylors' Company. But he left in middle life 'his own peculiar gains,' and consecrated himself 'to the search of our famous antiquities.' From 1560 onwards his time was mainly spent in the collection of printed books, legal and literary documents, and charters, in the transcription of ancient manuscripts, inscriptions, and the like, all dealing with English history, archæology, and literature. His zeal as a collector increased with his years, and he ultimately spent as much as 200*l.* annually on his library. Some time after the death, in 1573, of Reginald or Reyner Wolfe [q. v.], the projector of Holinshed's 'Chronicles,' Stow purchased Wolfe's collections. He came to know all the leading antiquaries of his day, including William Lambarde, Camden, and Fleetwood. He supplied manuscripts of mediæval chronicles to Archbishop Parker, who proved a stimulating patron, and he edited some of them for publication under the archbishop's direction. He joined the Society of Antiquaries formed by the archbishop, but of his contributions to the society's proceedings only a fragment on the origin of 'sterling money' is known to survive (HEARNE, *Curious Discourses*, ii. 318).

Stow's first publication was an edition of 'The woorkes of Geoffrey Chaucer, newly printed, with divers additions whiche were never in printe before' (London, 1561, fol.) Lydgate's 'Siege of Thebes' was appended. Stow worked on William Thynne's edition of 1532, but 'corrected' and 'increased' it. For many years subsequently he 'beautified' Chaucer's text with notes 'collected out of divers records and monuments.' These he made over to his friend Thomas Speght [q. v.], who printed them in his edition of 1598 (cf. *Survey*, 1603, p. 465). Speght included a valuable list of Lydgate's works, which he owed to Stow. Harl. MS. 2255, which contains transcripts by Shirley of poems by Lydgate and Chaucer, was once Stow's property.

In 1562 Stow acquired a manuscript of the 'Tree of the Commonwealth,' by Edmund Dudley [q. v.], grandfather of Robert Dudley (afterwards Earl of Leicester), the queen's favourite. He made a copy with his own hands, and presented it to the author's grandson. The latter, in acknowledging the gift, suggested that Stow ought to undertake original historical writing. Stow took the advice, and planned a chronicle on a generous scale, but before he had gone far with it he turned aside to produce a chronological epitome of English history, with lists of the officers of the corporation of London. Such works were not uncommon at the time, and an undated reissue, assigned to 1561, of 'A breviat Chronicle contaynyng all the Kynges [of England],' which was originally published many years before by J. Mychell of Canterbury, was long regarded in error as the first edition of Stow's 'Epitome.' It was not until 1565 that Stow produced his 'Summarie of Englyshe Chronicles conteynyng the true account of yerres, wherein every Kyng of this Realme . . . began theyr reigne, howe long they reigned: and what notable thynges hath bene doone duryng theyr Reyngnes. Wyth also the names and yeares of all the Bylyffes, custos, maiors, and sheriffes of the Cité of London sens the Conqueste, dyligently collected by J. Stow. In ædibus T. Marshi' (London, 1565, 8vo). The work was well received, and was frequently reissued until the year preceding Stow's death, with successive additions bringing the information up to date. An account of the universities of England was added to the issue of 1567. Others bear the dates 1570, 1573\*, 1575, 1579, 1584, 1587, 1590\*, 1598\*, and 1604\* (those marked with an asterisk are in the British Museum). The work was dedicated to successive lord mayors with the aldermen and commonalty of London. From the first Stow's accuracy

was impugned by an interested rival chronicler, Richard Grafton [q. v.], who had anticipated him in bringing out a somewhat similar 'Abridgment of the Chronicles of England' in 1562. This was dedicated to Lord Robert Dudley, and was often reprinted. In the 1566 edition Grafton sneered 'at the memories of superstitious foundations, fables, and lyes foolishly *Stowed* together.' In the dedication to the edition of 1567 Stow punningly, by way of retort, deplored the 'thundering noice of empty *tonnes* and unfruitful *graftes* of Momus offspring' by which his work was menaced. The warfare was long pursued in prefaces to successive editions of the two men's handbooks. Stow finally denounced with asperity all Grafton's historical work (cp. Address to the Reader, 1573). There seems little doubt that his capacity as an historian was greater than Grafton's, and that the victory finally rested with him (AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Dibdin, iii. 422-7).

But Stow had other troubles. His studies inclined him to conservatism in religion, and he never accepted the reformed doctrine with much enthusiasm. His zeal as a collector of documents laid him open to the suspicion of Elizabeth's ministers. In 1568 he was charged with being in possession of a copy of the Duke of Alva's manifesto against Elizabeth which the Spanish ambassador had disseminated in London. He was examined by the council, but was not punished (CLODE, p. 651). Soon afterwards—in February 1568-9—his house was searched for recently published papistical books, and a list was made of those found. The officials of the ecclesiastical commission who made the search reported that they found, in addition to the forbidden literature, 'foolish fabulous books of old print as of Sir Degory Triamour,' 'old written English chronicles,' 'miscellanea of divers sorts both touching physic, surgery, and herbs, with medicines of experience,' and 'old fantastical books' of popish tendencies (cf. STRYPE, *Grindal*, pp. 184, 506). In 1570 a brother gave information which led to another summons before the ecclesiastical commission, but the unspecified charge, which apparently again impugned Stow's religious orthodoxy, was satisfactorily confuted. In the same year Stow accused a fellow-tailor named Holmes of slandering his wife, and Holmes was ordered to pay Stow twenty shillings. Thenceforth he was unmolested, and inspired his fellow citizens with so much confidence that in 1585 he was one of the collectors in the city of the money required to furnish the government with four thousand armed men.

Stow pursued his historical and antiquarian work with undiminished vigour throughout the period of his persecution by the council and his bitter controversy with Grafton. Archbishop Parker's favour was not alienated by the allegations of romanism made against him. With Parker's aid Stow saw through the press for the first time Matthew of Westminster's 'Flores Historiarum' in 1567, Matthew Paris's 'Chronicle' in 1571, and Thomas Walsingham's 'Chronicle' in 1574. In 1580 he dedicated to Leicester the first edition of his original contribution to English history entitled 'The Chronicles of England from Brute unto this present yeare of Christ, 1580. Collected by J. Stow, citizen of London,' London, by 'R. Newberie at the assignement of H. Bynneman,' 4to. The useful work, in a new edition four years later, first bore the more familiar title of 'The Annales of England faithfully collected out of the most authenticall Authors, Records, and other Monuments of Antiquitie from the first inhabitation untill . . . 1592,' London (by Ralph Newbery), 1592, 4to. The dedication was now addressed to Archbishop Whitgift. The text consists of more than thirteen hundred pages, and concludes with an appendix 'of the universities of England.' The 'Annales' were reissued by Stow within a few days of his death in 1605 still in quarto, 'increased and continued . . . untill this present yeare 1605.' It was re-edited, continued, and considerably altered in 1615 by Edmund Howes [q. v.], with an appended account of the universities, to which Sir George Buc supplied a description of 'the university of London' (i.e. of the Inns of Court and other educational establishments of the metropolis). A new edition by Howes appeared in 1631.

Meanwhile Stow was employed in revising the second edition of Holinshed's 'Chronicle,' which was published in January 1585-7. His final work was 'A Survey of London contayning the originall antiquity and increase, moderne estates, and description of that citie . . . also an apologie (or defence) against the opinion of some men concerning the citie, the greatnesse thereof. . . . With an appendix containing in Latine, Libellum de situ et nobilitate Londini, by W. Fitzstephen in the Raigne of Henry the Second, b. l., J. Wolfe,' London, 1598, 4to. It was dedicated to Robert Lee, lord mayor, and to the citizens of London, and is an exhaustive and invaluable record of Elizabethan London. 'Increased with divers notes of antiquity,' it was republished by Stow in 1603. A reprint of the 1603 edition, edited by William J. Thoms, appeared in 1876 with modernised orthography, and edited by Henry Morley [q. v.] in the

Carisbrooke Library in 1890. Stow's authorised text is to be found alone in the edition of 1603. After his death the work was liberally revised and altered. An enlarged edition by Anthony Munday appeared in 1618, and by Munday, Henry or Humphry Dyson, and others in 1633. Strype re-edited and expanded it in 1720 (2 vols. fol.), and again in 1754. John Mottley [q. v.] published an edition in 1734, under the pseudonym of Robert Seymour.

Stow's reputation grew steadily in his closing years. He was of lively temperament, and his society was sought by men of letters. Henry Holland, in his 'Monumenta Sancti Pauli' (1614), called Stow 'the merry old man.' But he was always pecuniarily embarrassed; his expenses always exceeded his income, and his researches were pursued under many difficulties. 'He could never ride, but travelled on foote unto divers cathedral churches and other chiefe places of the land to search records' (Howes). He told Manningham the diarist, when they met on 17 Dec. 1602, that he 'made no gains by his travails' (*Diary*). He bore his poverty cheerfully. Ben Jonson related that when he and Stow were walking alone together, they happened to meet two crippled beggars, and Stow 'asked them what they would have to take him to their order' (Jonson, *Conversations with Drummond*, Shakespeare Soc.) He long depended for much of his subsistence on charity. As early as 1579 the Merchant Taylors' Company seems to have allowed him a pension of 4*l.* a year, which Robert Dowe, a master of the company, liberally supplemented. At Dowe's suggestion the company increased Stow's pension by 2*l.* in 1600. From money left by Dowe at his death to the company, Stow after 1602 received an annual sum of 5*l.* 2*s.* in addition to his old pension. On 5 July 1592 he acknowledged his obligation to the company by presenting a copy of his 'Annales.' Camden is said to have allowed Stow an annuity of 8*l.* in exchange for a copy in Stow's autograph of Leland's 'Itinerary.' But his pecuniary difficulties grew with his years and were at length brought to the notice of the government. On 8 March 1603-4 letters patent were issued authorising Stow and his deputies to 'collect voluntary contributions and kind gratuities.' He was described as 'a very aged and worthy member of our city of London, who had for forty-five years to his great charge and with neglect of his ordinary means of maintenance, for the general good as well of posterity as of the present age, compiled and published divers necessary books and chronicles.' An epi-

tome of the letters patent was circulated in print. A copy survives in Harleian MS. 367, f. 10. Apparently Stow set up basins for alms in the streets, but the citizens were chary of contributions. In 1605 William Warner, in a new edition of his 'Albion's England,' illustrated the neglect of literary merit by the story of Stow's poverty.

He died on 6 April 1605, and was buried in the church of St. Andrew Undershaft in Leadenhall Street, where Elizabeth, his widow, erected to his memory a monument in terra-cotta. The effigy, which still survives, was formerly coloured. He is represented as seated in a chair and reading. Besides the sculptured portrait on the tomb, a contemporary engraving of Stow was prepared for his 'Survey' (ed. 1603). The original painting belonged to Serjeant Fleetwood (cf. MANNINGHAM, *Diary*). Most extant copies of the 'Survey' lack the portrait. It is reproduced in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1837, i. 48. The inscription on the engraving entitles Stow 'Antiquarius Angliæ.' His friend Howes described him as 'tall of stature, lean of body and face, his eyes small and crystalline, of a pleasant and cheerful countenance.'

Stow was the most accurate and business-like of English annalists or chroniclers of the sixteenth century. 'He always protested never to have written anything either for malice, fear, or favour, nor to seek his own particular gain or vainglory, and that his only pains and care was to write truth' (Howes). Sir Roger Lestrange is reported by Hearne to have said 'that it was always a wonder to him that the very best that had penn'd our history in English should be a poor taylor, honest John Stow' (ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER, ed. Hearne, p. lxi). Hearne described Stow as an 'honest and knowing man,' 'but an indifferent scholar' (*Letters from the Bodleian*, i. 288, ii. 98).

Much reluctance was shown by Stow's friends in preparing any of his numerous manuscripts for publication after his death (cf. STRYPE, *Crammer*, vol. i. p. xvii). But Edmund Howes [q. v.] at length revised his 'Annales,' and Munday his 'Survey of London.' In his 'Annales' (ed. 1592, p. 1295) Stow wrote that he had a larger volume, 'An History of this Island,' ready for the press. In 1605, a few days before his death, he asked the reader of his 'Annales' to encourage him to publish or to leave to posterity a far larger volume. He had long since laboured at it, he wrote, at the request and command of Archbishop Parker, but the archbishop's death and the issue of Holinshed's 'Chronicle' had led to delay in the publication. Howes in



his continuation of Stow wrote that Stow purposed if he had lived one year longer to have put the undertaking in print, but, being prevented by death, left the same in his study orderly written ready for the press. The fate of this manuscript is unknown, but it is suggested that portions were embodied in the 'Successions of the History of England, from the beginning of Edward IV to the end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth,' together with a list 'of peers of the present time, by John Stow,' 1638, fol.

Many of Stow's manuscripts passed into the collection of Sir Symonds D'Ewes, and some of them are now in the British Museum. Autograph translations by him of Giraldus Cambrensis, Florence of Worcester, Alured of Rievaulx, and Nicholas Trivet, are among the Harleian manuscripts (Nos. 551, 563). Harleian MS. 543 consists of transcripts made by Stow from historical papers, now lost, formerly in Fleetwood's library; one piece, 'History of the Arrival of Edward IV in England,' formed the first volume of the Camden Society's publications in 1838. Harleian MS. 367 consists of private papers belonging to Stow. A valuable but imperfect transcript by Stow of Leland's 'Itinerary' is in Bodleian Library, Tanner MS. 464.

[Howes inserted an account of Stow into the 1615 edition of his *Annales*. Strype contributed an interesting memoir to his edition of the Survey of London (1720). There is a good biography in Clode's *History of the Merchant Taylors' Company*, pp. 183-7. See also *Gent. Mag.* 1837, i. 48 seq.; Thoms's introduction to his reprint in 1876 of the 1603 edition of the Survey of London; D'Israeli's *Curiosities of Literature*; Boiton Corney's *Curiosities of Literature* illustrated; Strype's Works.] S. L.

**STOWE, WILLIAM HENRY** (1825-1855), scholar and journalist, eldest son of William and Mary Stowe, was born at Buckingham on 1 Jan. 1825. After attending a school at Illey, near Oxford, he spent six months at King Edward's school, Birmingham. Leaving at Easter 1840, he studied medicine for three years at Buckingham, but, finding the pursuit uncongenial, entered at Wadham College, Oxford, in January 1844. At Oxford he was intimately associated with G. G. Bradley (afterwards dean of Westminster), John Conington, and other members of the Rugby set. In 1848 he was placed in the first class in the final classical school with Edward Parry (afterwards bishop suffragan of Dover) and William Stubbs (afterwards bishop of Oxford). After occupying himself for two years in private tuition at Oxford, he began in 1851 a connection with the 'Times' by contributing literary articles,

among them a comparison of the characteristics of Thackeray and Dickens. In March 1852 he obtained an open fellowship at Oriel College, and afterwards entered at Lincoln's Inn.

In May 1852 John Walter, the proprietor, gave him a permanent post on the staff of the 'Times.' His work for the paper was mainly confined to literary subjects, although he wrote many leading articles on miscellaneous topics. His reviews of Kaye's 'Afghanistan' and of Dickens's 'David Copperfield' were reissued in 'Essays from the Times' (2nd ser. 1854), edited by Samuel Phillips [q. v.] Other literary notices by him of interest were on 'Niebuhr's Letters' (1853) and on 'The Mechanical Inventions of James Watt' (1855). An admirable memoir which he wrote of Lord Brougham appeared in the 'Times' of 11 May 1868, after Stowe's death.

In 1855 the 'Times' organised a 'sick and wounded fund' for the relief of the British army in the Crimea, and Stowe was selected to proceed to the east as the fund's almoner. He reached Constantinople before the end of February, and was soon at Scutari, whence he moved to Balaklava. There he visited the hospitals and camp, and reported on the defects of the sanitary situation. 'Others talked, Mr. Stowe acted,' wrote the author of 'Eastern Hospitals' (pp. 90-2). On 16 March his first letter from the Crimea appeared in the 'Times,' and described the Balaklava hospitals and the health of the army. Many further despatches on like subjects followed up to midsummer 1855. Two of Stowe's letters (Nos. 80 and 81) described the third bombardment of Sebastopol, and were embodied in 'The War,' 1855, by (Sir) W. H. Russell, the 'Times' correspondent. But Stowe's health was unable to resist the fatigue and exposure to an unhealthy climate which were incident to his labours. He died of camp fever at Balaklava on 22 June 1855, and was buried in the cemetery there (see *Illustrated London News*, 22 Nov. 1855). A cenotaph to his memory was erected by friends in the chapel of Oriel College. John Walter, in a leading article from his own pen in the 'Times' of 6 July 1855, recounted Stowe's experiences in the Crimea, and characterised his despatches as 'an astonishing effort of intellectual and descriptive talent.'

[Times, 6 July 1855; Sir W. H. Russell's *The War, 1855*; private information.] A. S.

**STOWEL, JOHN** (d. 1799), Manx poet, a member of a family well known in the island, was born at Peel in the Isle of Man, and became master of the Latin school at

Peel. He published in 1790 'The Retrospect, or a Review of the Memorable Events of Mona,' a satire on the Manx parliament and on the town of Douglas. The poem is of considerable length, but lacks literary merit. In the same year he published in Liverpool 'A Sallad for the young Ladies and Gentlemen of Douglas raised by Tom the Gardener,' and in 1791 'The Literary Quixote,' a satire on the 'Journal of Richard Townley,' a book on the Isle of Man. In 1792 he printed an elegy in verse on Mrs. Callow and Miss M. Bacon, and in 1793 'An Elegiac Invocation of the Muses.' His last work is dated 27 April 1796, and is an address in verse to the Duchess of Atholl. He died at Peel in 1799.

[Samuel Burdy's Ardglass, Dublin, 1802; Harrison's Bibliotheca Monensis, Douglas, 1861; Hugh Stowell's Memoirs of the Rev. Joseph Stowell, 1821.] N. M.

**STOWELL, LORD.** [See SCOTT, SIR WILLIAM, 1745-1836.]

**STOWELL, HUGH** (1799-1865), divine, elder son of the Rev. Hugh Stowell, author of a 'Life of Bishop Thomas Wilson,' was born at Douglas, Isle of Man, on 3 Dec. 1799. William Hendry Stowell [q. v.] was his cousin. Hugh was educated at home and afterwards by the Rev. John Cawood, at Bewdley, Worcestershire, whence he proceeded in 1819 to St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. His college career was undistinguished except for his poetical productions and for achievements in the university debating society. He graduated B.A. on 5 Dec. 1822 and M.A. on 25 May 1826. He was ordained in 1823 by Bishop Ryder to the curacy of Shepscombe, Gloucestershire. This he exchanged in the course of a few months for that of Trinity Church, Huddersfield. He remained there until 1828, when he accepted the sole charge of St. Stephen's, Salford. Here he became popular as a preacher. His friends built for him Christ Church, Acton Square, Salford, of which he was appointed the first incumbent in 1831. For many years he was one of the most prominent leaders of the evangelical party in England, and was widely known as a vigorous and effective platform orator. He was ever denouncing the 'errors of popery,' and some remarks of his as to an alleged penance inflicted on a poor Roman catholic led to an action for libel in 1840, when the verdict went against him, with forty shillings damages; but on appeal this judgment was reversed by Lord-chief-justice Denman. A few years later he took a leading part in an agitation in favour of religious education.

He was appointed honorary canon of Chester Cathedral in 1845, chaplain to Dr. Lee, bishop of Manchester, in 1851, and rural dean of Eccles at a later date. He died at his residence, Barr Hill, Pendleton, near Manchester, on 5 Oct. 1865, and was buried in the church of which he had been minister for thirty-four years. His portrait, painted by Charles Mercier, was placed during his lifetime in the Salford town-hall. There was an earlier portrait by William Bradley. Both portraits were engraved.

By his wife, Anne Susannah, eldest daughter of Richard Johnson Daventry Ashworth of Strawberry Hill, Pendleton, whom he married in 1828, he had, besides other issue, the Rev. Hugh Ashworth Stowell (1830-1886), rector of Breadsall, Derby, and author of 'Flora of Faversham' (in the 'Phytologist,' 1855-6), of 'Entomology of the Isle of Man' (in the 'Zoologist,' 1862), and of other contributions (BRITTEN and BOULGER, *Biographical Index of Botanists*, 1893, p. 163); and the Rev. Thomas Alfred Stowell, M.A., now hon. canon of Manchester and rector of Chorley, Lancashire.

Among his numerous works are the following: 1. 'The Peaceful Valley, or the Influence of Religion,' 1825. 2. 'Pleasures of Religion, and other Poems,' 1832; enlarged edition, 1860. 3. 'Tractarianism tested by Holy Scripture and the Church of England,' 2 vols., 1845. 4. 'A Model for Men of Business, or Lectures on the Character of Nehemiah,' 1854. 5. 'Sermons for the Sick and Afflicted,' 1866. 6. 'Hymns,' edited by his son, 1868. 7. 'Sermons preached in Christ Church, Salford,' 1869.

[Marsden's Memoirs of Stowell, 1868, with portrait; Evans's Lancashire Authors and Orators, 1850, Life of William McKerrow, D.D., 1881; Manchester Guardian, 6 Oct. 1865; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Gent. Mag. 1866, ii. 789; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

**STOWELL, SIR JOHN** (1599-1662), royalist. [See STAWELL.]

**STOWELL, WILLIAM HENDRY** (1800-1858), dissenting divine, born at Douglas, Isle of Man, on 19 June 1800, was son of William Stowell and his wife, Susan Hilton. Hugh Stowell [q. v.] was his cousin. He was one of the first students at the Blackburn Academy, opened in 1816, under Dr. Joseph Fletcher. His first ministerial charge, at St. Andrew's Chapel, North Shields, extended from February 1821 to 1834, when he was appointed head of the Independent College at Rotherham, and pastor of Masborough congregational church.

The latter post he resigned in 1849, and the former in October 1850, on his appointment as president of Cheshunt College. In 1848 he was the pioneer of the 'missions to working men,' and took the most prominent part in rendering successful the concert-hall lectures established by Nathaniel Caine at Liverpool in 1850. The university of Glasgow conferred on him the degree of D.D. in 1849, in recognition of the value of his theological works. He resigned Cheshunt College in 1856, and died at his residence, Roman Road, Barnsbury, London, on 2 Jan. 1858. He married Sarah Hilton in July 1821, and left several children.

He wrote: 1. 'The Ten Commandments illustrated,' 1824, 8vo. 2. 'The Missionary Church,' 1832. 3. 'The Miraculous Gifts considered,' 1834. 4. 'History of the Puritans,' 1847. 5. 'The Work of the Spirit,' 1849. 6. 'Memoir of R. W. Hamilton, D.D.,' 1850. He also published several discourses and charges, edited the works of Thomas Adams (*Æ.* 1612-1653) [q. v.], the puritan divine, 1847; and, for the monthly series of the Religious Tract Society, wrote: 1. 'History of Greece,' 1848. 2. 'Lives of Illustrious Greeks,' 1849. 3. 'Life of Mohammed.' 4. 'Julius Cæsar.' 5. 'Life of Isaac Newton.' He was joint editor of the fifth series of the 'Eclectic Review,' and a contributor to the 'British Quarterly Review' and other periodicals of the denomination to which he belonged. A posthumous volume of sermons appeared in 1859, edited by his eldest son, William Stowell (*d.* 1877).

An unsatisfactory portrait, painted by Parker, was presented by subscribers to Rotherham College in 1844; it is engraved in the 'Memoir' by Stowell's son.

[William Stowell's Memoir of the Life and Labours of W. H. Stowell, 1859; Congregational Year Book, 1859, p. 222; Guest's History of Rotherham, 1879; Athenæum, 1859, ii. 237; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hugh Stowell Brown's Autobiography, 1887, p. 20; private information.]

C. W. S.

**STOWFORD** or **STONFORD**, JOHN (1290?-1372?), judge, is stated to have been born at Stowford in the parish of West Down, Devonshire, about 1290 (PRINCE, *Worthies of Devon*, p. 559). He was perhaps a son of John de Stoford, who was manucaptor in 1307 for a burgess returned to parliament for Plympton (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 5). Stowford was an attorney for Hugh d'Audeley on 12 April 1329 and 17 June 1331 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, i. 381, ii. 42). During 1331 he appears on commissions of oyer and terminer in the counties of Kent, Devon, and Pembroke, and on 12 Feb. 1332 was on

the commission of peace for Devonshire (*ib.* ii. 57, 131, 199, 286). His name occasionally appears in judicial commissions in subsequent years, and in 1340 he is mentioned as one of the keepers of the coast of Devonshire (*Fœdera*, ii. 1112). In the same year he was made one of the king's serjeants, and on 23 April 1342 was appointed one of the judges of the court of common pleas. From 10 Nov. to 8 Dec. 1345 he acted temporarily as chief baron of the exchequer. Afterwards he resumed his place in the court of common pleas, where he continued to sit till midsummer 1372 (DUGDALE, *Orig.* p. 45). He probably died soon after, and is said to have been buried in the church of West Down. Stowford made a benefaction to the convent of St. John at Wells in 1336 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, iii. 334). He is said to have built the bridge over the Taw, near Barnstaple, and also a bridge between that town and Pilton. He married Joan, coheirress of the Tracys of Woollocombe. He and his wife held lands at South Petherton and Drayton, Somerset (*ib.* ii. 489).

[Prince's *Worthies of Devon*; Foss's *Judges of England*.]  
C. L. K.

**STRACHAN**, ARCHIBALD (*d.* 1651?), colonel, is first mentioned as serving under Cromwell at Preston in 1648, with the rank of major. According to Baillie, his former life had been 'very lewd,' but he had reformed, 'inclined much in opinion towards the sectaries,' and remained with Cromwell till the death of Charles I. He was employed in the negotiations between Argyll and Cromwell in September 1648 (CARLYLE, Letter 75). He brought the news of Charles's execution to Edinburgh, and, after much discussion on account of the scandals of his past conduct, the commission of the kirk on 14 March 1649 allowed him to sign the covenant.

He was given a troop of horse, and helped to disperse the levies of Mackenzie of Pluscardine at Balveny on 8 May. The levies numbered 1,200, but they were routed by 120 horsemen. Alexander Leslie, first earl of Leven [q. v.], wished to get rid of him as a 'sectary,' but the kirk supported him, and he for his part was eager to clear the army of malignants (see MURDOCH and SIMPSON, p. 302). The date of this letter, as Dr. Gardiner has shown, should probably be 3 June 1649). As to any danger from Montrose, he says, 'If James Grahame land near this quarters [Inverness], he will suddenly be de . . ed. And ther shalbe no need of the levy of knavis to the work tho they should be willing.'

When Montrose did land, in April 1650, Strachan made good his words. By Leslie's orders he advanced with two troops to Tain, and was there joined by three other troops, making 230 horse in all, and by thirty-six musketeers and four hundred men of the Ross and Monro clans. On 27 April he moved west, along the south side of the Kyle of Sutherland, near the head of which Montrose was encamped, in Carbisdale, with 1,200 foot (of which 450 men were Danes or Germans), but only forty horse. By the advice of Andrew Monro, Strachan, when he was near the enemy, hid the bulk of his force, and showed only a single troop. This confirmed the statement made by Robert Monro to Montrose, that there was only one troop of horse in Ross-shire, and Montrose drew up his men on open ground south of the Culrain burn, instead of seeking shelter on the wooded heights behind. About 5 p.m. Strachan burst upon him with two troops, the rest following close in support and reserve. Montrose's men were routed and two-thirds of them killed or taken, and he himself hardly escaped for the time. After giving thanks to God on the field, the victors returned with their prisoners to Tain, and Strachan went south to receive his reward. He and Halkett (the second in command) each received 1000*l.* sterling and a gold chain, with the thanks of the parliament. He had been hit by a bullet in the fight, but it was stopped by his belt and buff-coat.

He was in such favour with the kirk that they contributed one hundred thousand marks to raise a regiment for him, the best in the army which Leslie led against Cromwell. He was in the action at Musselburgh on 30 July, and in the battle of Dunbar, the loss of which he attributed to Leslie. He tendered his resignation rather than serve under Leslie any longer, and, to get over the difficulty, he was sent with Ker and Halkett to command the horse newly raised in the western counties. He corresponded with Cromwell, to whom he was much less hostile than he was to the king and the malignants; and it was the fear that Strachan would seize him and hand him over to the English that led Charles II to make his temporary flight from Perth in October.

Strachan joined in the remonstrance drawn up at Dumfries on 17 Oct. against fighting for the king unless he abandoned the malignants; and he and his associates sent a set of queries to Cromwell, to which the latter replied (CARLYLE, Letter 151). On 1 Dec. the western troops under Ker en-

countered Lambert at Hamilton, and were beaten; but before this Strachan had separated himself from them, and after it he joined Cromwell, and is said to have helped to bring about the surrender of Edinburgh Castle. He was excommunicated at Perth on 12 Jan. 1651; in April he was declared a traitor and his goods were forfeited. Wodrow says (on the authority of his wife's uncle, who had married Strachan's sister) that he took the excommunication so much to heart that 'he sickened and died within a while.' He adds that Cromwell offered Strachan the command of the forces to be left in Scotland, but he declined it (*Analecta*, ii. 86).

[Gardiner's Commonwealth and Protectorate, vol. i.; Murdoch and Simpson's edition of Wishart's Memoirs of Montrose; Balfour's Historical Works, vol. iv.; Baillie's Letters, ii. 349, &c.; Carlyle's Cromwell Letters, &c.; Nicholl's Diary of Public Transactions in Scotland; Row's Life of Robert Blair.] E. M. L.

**STRACHAN, SIR JOHN** (*d.* 1777), captain in the navy, was the descendant of a younger branch of the family of Strachan of Thornton in Kincardineshire. His uncle, Thomas Strachan, having served with distinction in the armies of the Emperor Leopold I, was created a baronet by James II in May 1685. Dying without issue, he was succeeded by his younger brother, Patrick Strachan, M.D., physician to Greenwich Hospital. John, the elder son of this Patrick, by his wife, a daughter of Captain Gregory, R.N., entered the navy, and was promoted lieutenant in January 1746-7. In 1755 he was appointed second lieutenant of the *St. George*, then Lord Hawke's flagship, and in the following year, when the *Antelope* took out her 'cargo of courage' to Gibraltar, Strachan, with the other officers of the *St. George*, accompanied Hawke. At Gibraltar he was appointed to command the *Fortune* sloop, and on 9 Sept. 1756 was posted into the *Experiment*, of 20 guns and 160 men, in which, on 8 July 1757, off Alicante, he captured the French privateer *Télémaque*, of 20 guns and 460 men [see LOCKER, WILLIAM]. After the action the *Experiment* and her prize anchored near a Spanish fort, the governor of which claimed the French ship as having been in Spanish waters when she struck. Strachan, however, took the *Télémaque* to Gibraltar, and was shortly afterwards moved to the *Sapphire*, of 32 guns, in which, in the following year, he was sent to England, and in 1759 was attached to the grand fleet under Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.], and was with Com-

modore Robert Duff in the light squadron in Quiberon Bay. He continued in the Sapphire till 1762. In November 1770 he was appointed to the Orford, one of the squadron which went to the East Indies with Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir Robert) Harland. In 1765, by the death of his father, he succeeded to the baronetcy. On account of ill-health he returned to England in 1772, and had no further service. He died at Bath on 26 Dec. 1777. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Lovelace of Battersea, but had no male issue, the baronetcy passing to his nephew, Richard John Strachan [q. v.]

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 202; Gent. Mag. 1778, p. 45; Rogers's Memorials of the Strachans, pp. 91-3.] J. K. L.

**STRACHAN, JOHN** (1778-1867), first bishop of Toronto, son of John Strachan, overseer in the granite quarries near Aberdeen, and Elizabeth Findlayson, his wife, was born at Aberdeen on 12 April 1778, and educated first at the grammar school and then in 1793 and the following years at King's College, Aberdeen. In 1794 he took charge of a school at Carmyllie, and in 1796 received a better appointment at Dunino, all the while continuing his studies at the university, and taking his M.A. degree in 1797. In 1798 he became master of the parish school of Kettle, near St. Andrews, joining the university in order to study theology. He acquired a solid reputation and made friends with some notable men in the two universities. On the recommendation of Dr. Chalmers he was invited to go out to Canada in 1799 to take charge of the new college which had been projected by Governor John Graves Simcoe [q. v.] at York (now Toronto).

On his arrival in Canada on 31 Dec. 1799, Strachan found that the project of the college had fallen through, and he was without an appointment. Again he began life as a private tutor, and, subsequently opening a school at Kingston, he soon began to prosper. Having decided to leave the free church and enter the ministry of the church of England, Strachan was ordained in May 1803, and became curate at Cornwall, where he also opened a grammar school. In 1807 he became LL.D. of St. Andrews, and in 1811 D.D. of Aberdeen. In 1812 he was made rector of York, chaplain to the troops, and master of the grammar school. He warmly advocated the establishment of district grammar schools throughout Canada. During the war with the United States he was active in the work of alleviating suffering. In 1815

he was made an executive councillor, and in 1818 nominated to the legislative council.

In 1825 Strachan became archdeacon of York. A description of his visitation in 1828 is in Hawkins's 'Annals of the Church of Toronto.' In 1830 he revisited Great Britain. In 1833 Strachan gave up his active school work, and in 1839 he became first bishop of Toronto. In 1841 he made his first visitation, going by way of the southern missions and Niagara westward through what was then a new country, holding services in log school-houses or in the open air. In the succeeding years these journeys were constantly repeated. In five years the number of churches had more than doubled. He established common schools throughout the province, and through his exertions a statute was passed establishing twenty grammar schools where a classical education might be obtained. In 1827 he succeeded in obtaining five hundred thousand acres to endow a university of Toronto, and after many struggles succeeded in founding it. When in 1850 it was deprived of its Anglican character and was made unsectarian, he issued a stirring appeal to the laity, and, obtaining a royal charter for the purpose, formed a second university under the name of Trinity College. Strachan died at Toronto on 1 Nov. 1867.

His admirers speak with enthusiasm of his capacity, wisdom, and worthiness. He did 'more to build up the church of England in Canada by his zeal, devotion, diplomatic talent, and business energy, than all the other bishops and priests of that church put together' (ROGERS). There is a memorial to him in the cathedral at Toronto.

Strachan married, in 1807, Ann, daughter of Thompson Wood, and widow of Andrew McGill of Montreal, and had four sons and five daughters.

[Scudding's First Bishop of Toronto, and Toronto of Old, pp. 155 sqq.; Chadwick's Ontarian Families, pt. xvi.; Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Bethune's Memoir of Bishop Strachan, 1870; Taylor's Last Three Bishops of the Anglican Church of Canada, 1870, pp. 187-281; Melville's Rise and Progress of Trinity College, Toronto, 1852, pp. 25 sqq.; Rogers's Hist. of Canada, i. 105-6; Colonial Church Chronicle, vol. i. sqq. passim.]

C. A. H.

**STRACHAN, SIR RICHARD JOHN** (1760-1828), admiral, eldest son of Lieutenant Patrick Strachan of the navy, and nephew of Sir John Strachan [q. v.], was born on 27 Oct. 1760. He entered the navy in 1772 on board the Intrepid, in which he went out to the East Indies, where he was

moved into the Orford, then commanded by his uncle. He was afterwards on the North American station in the Preston with Commodore William (afterwards Lord) Hotham [q. v.]; in the Eagle, flagship of Lord Howe; and in the Actæon on the coast of Africa and in the West Indies. On the death of his uncle on 26 Dec. 1777, he succeeded to the baronetcy. He was made a lieutenant on 5 April 1779. Early in 1781 he was appointed to the Hero with Captain James Hawker [q. v.], one of the squadron which sailed under the command of Commodore George Johnstone and fought the abortive action in Porto Praya. The Hero afterwards went on to the East Indies, where Strachan was moved into the Magnanime, and afterwards into the Superb, in which he was present in the first four of the actions between Suffren and Sir Edward Hughes [q. v.], who in January 1783 promoted him to the command of the Lizard, cutter, and to be captain of the Naiad, frigate, on 26 April 1783.

In 1787 Strachan was appointed to the Vestal, which in the spring of 1788 sailed for China, carrying out the ambassador, the Hon. Charles Alan Cathcart. Cathcart died in the Straits of Banca, and the Vestal returned to England. The following year she was again sent to the East Indies, to join the squadron under Commodore William Cornwallis [q. v.] Strachan was moved into the Phoenix, and in November 1791, when he was in company with the commodore in Tellicherry roads, he was ordered to visit and search the French frigate Résolue, which, with a convoy of merchant vessels, was understood to be carrying military stores for the support of Tippoo. The Résolue resisted, and a sharp action ensued, but after a loss of sixty-five men killed and wounded the frigate struck her colours and was taken to Cornwallis. As the French captain insisted on considering his ship a prize to the English, Cornwallis ordered Strachan to tow her round to Mahé, where the French commodore then was. In 1793 Strachan returned to England, and was appointed to the Concorde, frigate, which in the spring of 1794 was one of the squadron off Brest under Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] On 23 April 1794 Warren's squadron engaged a squadron of four French frigates, three of which were captured, one, L'Engageante, striking to the Concorde (JAMES, i. 223-4). In the following July Strachan was appointed to the Melampus, of 42 guns, attached during the summer to the grand fleet; and in the spring of 1795 he was sent in command of a small frigate squadron which cruised with distinguished success on

the coast of Normandy and Brittany, capturing or destroying a very large number of the enemy's coasting craft, many of them laden with military stores and convoyed by armed vessels.

In 1796 Strachan was moved into the Diamond, and remained on the same service till 1799, when he was appointed to the 74-gun ship Captain, and employed on the west coast of France, either alone or in command of a detached squadron. In 1802 he was appointed to the Donegal of eighty guns, in which during 1803-4 he was senior officer at Gibraltar, and in charge of the watch on Cadiz under the orders of Nelson. In March 1805 he returned to England in the Renown, but was almost immediately appointed to the Cæsar, in which he commanded a detached squadron of three other line-of-battle ships and four frigates in the Bay of Biscay. On 2 Nov. 1805, off Cape Finisterre, he fell in with the four French ships of the line which had escaped from Trafalgar under the command of Rear-admiral Dumanoir. On the 4th he succeeded in bringing them to action, and after a short engagement, in which the French ships suffered great loss, captured the whole of them, thus rounding off the destruction of the French fleet. By the promotion of 9 Nov. 1805 Strachan became a rear-admiral. On 28 Jan. 1806, when the thanks of both houses of parliament were voted to Collingwood and the other officers and seamen engaged at Trafalgar, Strachan and the officers and seamen with him on 4 Nov. were specially included, and a pension of 1,000*l.* a year was settled on Strachan. On 29 Jan. he was nominated a knight of the Bath; the city of London also voted him the freedom of the city and a sword of honour.

Early in 1806 Strachan was despatched in search of a French squadron reported to have sailed for America, but, not finding it, he returned off Rochefort, where he continued till January 1808, when, in thick weather, the French succeeded in escaping and entered the Mediterranean. Strachan followed, and joined Lord Collingwood [see COLLINGWOOD, CUTHBERT, LORD]; but on the enemy retiring into Toulon Strachan was ordered home, and was appointed to the naval command of the expedition against the island of Walcheren, and for the destruction of the French arsenals in the Scheldt. The expedition, fitted out at enormous cost, effected nothing beyond the capture of Flushing, and its return home was the signal for an outbreak of angry recriminations [see PITT, JOHN, second EARL OF CHATHAM]. In a narrative which he presented to the king, the Earl of Chatham by

implication accused Strachan of being the principal cause of the miscarriage, which becoming known to Strachan, he wrote a reply, arguing with apparent justice that the ships had done all that they had been asked to do, all that from the nature of things they could do (RALFE, ii. 468). Strachan had no further employment; he became a vice-admiral on 31 July 1810, admiral on 19 July 1821, and died at his house in Bryanston Square on 3 Feb. 1828. He married in 1812, but died without male issue, and the baronetcy became extinct.

[Ralfs's Nav. Biogr. ii. 456; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 284; James's Nav. Hist.; Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, vol. viii.; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies.] J. K. L.

**STRACHEY, WILLIAM** (fl. 1609–1618), colonist and writer on Virginia, has been somewhat doubtfully identified with a William Strachey of Saffron Walden, who married in 1588 and was alive in 1620, and whose grandson was a citizen of the colony of Virginia (he was living in 1625 on Hog Island, aged 17). A William Strachey had verses before Ben Jonson's 'Sejanus' (1603). The colonist sailed on 15 May 1609 for Virginia in a fleet of nine small vessels. His ship, the Sea Venture, having on board the commanders Sir Thomas Gates [q. v.] and Sir George Somers [q. v.], was wrecked on the Bermudas during the great storm of July 1609. Strachey wrote an account of the circumstances in a letter dated 15 July 1610, and addressed to a lady of rank in England. This letter was published fifteen years later in 'Purchas his Pilgrimes,' 1625 (iv. 1734), under the title 'A true Reportory of the wrack and redemption of Sir Thomas Gates, knight, upon and from the islands of the Bermudas his coming to Virginia, and the estate of that colony;' it gives an animated account of the flora and fauna of the islands, disclaiming, however, the population of 'divels' with which they had been credited (a large portion of the 'Reportory' is reprinted in Lefroy's 'Memorials of the Bermudas,' 1877, i. 25–51; cf. TYLER, *Hist. of American Literature*, i. 41–5). The writer implies that he had seen service on the coast of Barbary and Algiers.

Somers and his party, including Strachey, spent the winter of 1609 upon the Bermudas in constructing two small vessels, in which they succeeded in reaching James Town, Virginia, on 23 May 1610. In the following month the hopes of the desponding colony were revived by the advent of Thomas West, third lord De la Warr [q. v.], an account of whose opportune arrival was written by

Strachey, and printed in Purchas (iv. 1754). An account of the adventures and the ultimate safety of Somers and his party was forwarded by De La Warr during the summer of 1610, in the form of a despatch, to the Virginia patentees in England (the original, signed in autograph by Thomas La Warre, Thomas Gates, Wenman, Percy, and Strachey, is in Harl. MS. 7009, f. 58, and it is printed in Major's volume, see below). This account was probably written mainly by Gates and Strachey, whom De la Warr had formally appointed secretary and 'recorder' of the colony, and it appears to be in Strachey's handwriting. The patentees caused to be drawn up from the material afforded by this despatch their 'True Declaration of the Estate of the Colonie in Virginia,' London, 1610, 4to (conjectured to have been written mainly by Sir Edwin Sandys). The official version was, however, anticipated by a 'Discovery of the Bermudas,' an unauthorised work hurried through the press by Silvester Jourdain [q. v.], who returned in the same ship with De La Warr's despatch. The appearance of these two works at a short interval during the autumn of 1610 probably occasioned Shakespeare's allusion in the 'Tempest' to the 'still-vex'd Bermoothes' [see GATES, SIR THOMAS; SOMERS, SIR GEORGE]. Strachey returned to England at the close of 1611, bearing with him the stern code of laws promulgated for the use of Virginia by Sir Thomas Gates and Sir Thomas Dale during 1610–11, and based upon the 'Lawes for governing the Armye in the Lowe Contreyes.' Having been revised by Sir Edward Cecil, afterwards Viscount Wimbledon, they were edited, with a preliminary address to the council for Virginia, by Strachey under the title 'For the Colony in Virginea Britannia Lawes Divine, Morall and Martiall. Alget qui non ardet,' London, 1612, 4to (reprinted in Force's 'Tracts,' 1844, vol. iii.) Strachey wrote from his lodging 'in the Blacke Friars.' In the same year he took part in editing the 'Map of Virginia,' with descriptions by the famous Captain John Smith (1580–1631) [q. v.] and others. He seems at the same time to have planned an extensive work on Virginia, and of this he completed before the close of 1612 a considerable portion, to which he gave the title 'The Historie of Travaie into Virginia Britannia expressing the Cosmographie and Comodities of the Country. Together with the Manners And Customes of the People. Gathered and Observed As Well by those who went First Thither, As Collected by William Strachey, gent. Three yeares thither Employed Secretarie of State,' &c. He inscribed the manuscript to Sir Allen

Apsley (1569?–1630) [q. v.], but he seems to have met with no encouragement to publish, either from him or from the Virginia Committee (the manuscript is now in the Bodleian Library, Ashmole MS. 1754; a copy with a few necessary verbal alterations was made in 1618 and inscribed to Bacon, and this second manuscript is in the British Museum, Sloane MS. 1622). The fragment was not printed until 1849, when it was edited by Richard Henry Major [q. v.] for the Hakluyt Society. Of the numerous accounts of the early settlement of Virginia it is probably the most ably written. To the original manuscript, but not in the copy, is appended a brief ‘Dictionary of the Indian Language,’ which is printed as an appendix to the Hakluyt volume. Strachey’s subscription to the Virginia Company was 25*l*. Nothing appears to be known of him subsequent to his attempt in 1618 to interest Bacon in his ‘History.’

[Strachey’s *History of Trauaile into Virginia*, ed. Major (Hakluyt Soc.), 1849; Brown’s *Genesis of United States*, ii. 1024; Winsor’s *Hist. of America*, iii. 156; New England *Hist. and Geneal. Regist.* 1866, p. 36; Massachusetts *Hist. Soc.* publications, 4th ser. i. 219; Stith’s *Hist. of Virginia*, 1747, pp. 113 sq.; *Brit. Mus. Cat.* For the controversy upon the connection, or want of connection, between the literature relating to the casting away of the Sea Venture upon the Bermudas and Shakespeare’s ‘*Tempest*,’ see Prior’s *Life of Malone*, p. 294; Boswell’s *Malone*, 1821, vol. xv.; Douce’s *Illustrations of Shakespeare*, 1807, i. 5–7; Hunter’s *Disquisition . . . on the ‘Tempest’* (1839); Shakespeare, ed. Dyce, i. 172; and art. SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM.]

STRADLING, SIR EDWARD (1529–1609), scholar and patron of literature, born in 1529, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Stradling [q. v.] He studied at Oxford, but left without graduating, and travelled on the continent, spending some time at Rome. Owing to an old family connection with the Arundels, he was elected in April 1554 M.P. for Steyning, and in 1557–8 for Arundel. He succeeded to the estates in 1573, was knighted in 1575, was sheriff of Glamorganshire for 1573, 1581, and 1593, and was appointed in 1578 one of the county commissioners for the suppression of piracy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., under 19 Sept. 1578; cf. CLARK, *Cartæ de Glamorgan*, ii. 347). Stradling and three other Glamorganshire gentlemen were deputy lieutenants of Pembrokeshire from 1590 to 1595, owing to the then disturbed state of that country (COWEN, *Pembrokeshire*, p. 167). According to Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 50), Stradling was ‘at the charge of such Herculean works

for the public good that no man in his time went beyond him for his singular knowledge in the British language and antiquities, for his eminent encouragement of learning and learned men, and for his great expense and indefatigable industry in collecting together several ancient manuscripts of learning and antiquity, all which, with other books, were reduc’d into a well-ordered library at St. Donat’s.’

In 1572 he compiled an account of ‘The Winning of the Lordship of Glamorgan out of the Welshmen’s Hands,’ a copy of which he sent by the hand of his kinswoman, Blanch Parry, who was maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth, to David Powell [q. v.] Powell incorporated it (at pp. 122–41) in his edition of Humphrey Llwyd’s ‘*Historie of Cambria*’ (London, 1584, 4to). In the introduction Powell also says that he was ‘greatlie furthered’ in the compilation of the pedigrees by Stradling’s ‘painfull and studious travell.’ Stradling is also mentioned by Lewys Dwnn (*Her. Vis.* i. 331, ii. 87) among those who had written on the history or genealogies of the whole of Britain, and his name is placed first among the ‘aristocracy,’ by whom he was permitted to see ‘old records and books from religious houses that had been written and their materials collected by abbots and priors’ (*ib.* i. 8). These must have included the register of Neath Abbey, which was in Stradling’s possession in 1574, but is now lost (MERRICK, *Morganic Archaïographia*, ed. 1887, p. iv). In 1645–6 Archbishop Ussher sojourned for almost a year at St. Donat’s, where ‘he spent his time chiefly in the library, which had been collected by Sir Edward Stradling, a great antiquary and friend of Mr. Cambden’s; and out of some of these MSS. the L. Primate made many choice collections of the British or Welch antiquity,’ which in 1686 were in the custody of Ussher’s biographer, Richard Parr (*Life of Ussher*, p. 60).

Stradling’s best known service to literature was that of bearing the whole expense of the publication of Dr. John Dafydd Rhys’s Welsh grammar or ‘*Cambrobrytannicæ Lingvæ Institutiones*’ (London, 1592, fol.) [see under RHYS, IOAN DAFYDD]. Meurig Dafydd, a Glamorgan poet, addressed an ode or cywydd to Stradling and Rhys on the publication of the grammar, and refers to the former as a master of seven languages (*Y Cymmrodor*, iv. 221–4, where the cywydd is printed).

Stradling also spent large sums on public improvements. To check the encroachments of the sea on the Glamorganshire coast he built in 1606 a sea-wall at Aberthaw, which



was, however, completely destroyed by a great storm a few months later. At Merthyr-mawr he constructed an aqueduct, and seems to have attempted a harbour at the mouth of the Ogmore. He had also a vineyard on his estate. Death intervened before he had arranged the endowment of a grammar school which he established at Cowbridge, but his intentions were carried out by his heir (*Arch. Camb.* 2nd ser. v. 182-6).

He died without issue on 15 May 1609, leaving his estate to his adopted son and great-nephew, Sir John Stradling [q. v.], who had married his wife's niece. He was buried in the private chapel at St. Donat's, where his heir and his widow Agnes, second daughter of Sir Edward Gage of Hengrave, Suffolk, whom he married in 1566, placed an inscription to his memory; she died 1 Feb. 1624, and was buried in the same chapel.

Many letters addressed to Stradling by Walsingham, Sir Henry Sidney, Oliver, first lord St. John of Bletsoe, and others were published in 1840, from transcripts preserved at Margam, under the title of 'Stradling Correspondence,' edited, by J. Montgomery Traherne (London, 8vo).

[In addition to the authorities cited, see Collins's *Baronetage*, ed. 1720, i. 32-4, which has also been closely followed in G. T. Clark's *Limbus Patrum Morganix*, p. 437. Many details are also gleaned from Sir John Stradling's Epigrams and the Stradling Correspondence. See also Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 474.]

D. LL. T.

**STRADLING, SIR HENRY** (*n.* 1642), royalist captain, was fourth son of Sir John Stradling [q. v.] of St. Donat's, Glamorganshire, where he was born probably not later than 1610. He was nominated by the king on 6 May 1631 to be captain of the Tenth Whelp, under the general command of Captain John Pennington [q. v.], who, as admiral of the Narrow Seas, was specially charged with the regulation of the trawling at the Downs and the suppression of piracy and smuggling in the English Channel. In this service Stradling was engaged for the next ten years, and is frequently mentioned in reports and letters to the admiralty. He was in charge of the *Swallow* on 30 March 1635, and in October captured a small Dunkirk man-of-war off Falmouth. In March 1636-7 he is mentioned as captain of the *Dreadnought*, but in November was sent in charge of another ship to the Groyne to bring the Duchess of Chevreuse to England. He was then described as a 'stout able gentleman, but speaks little French.' In November 1641 it was decided that he should go in the Bona-

venture, a ship of 160 men and 557 tons, to the Irish Sea (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-1643, pp. 179, 285; cf. PEACOCK, *Army List*, p. 60); but his appointment was challenged in the House of Commons on 10 March 1641-2, though on a division it was approved (*Comm. Journals*, ii. 474). Soon after this Stradling appears to have been knighted (it is erroneously stated in NICHOLS's *Progresses of James I.*, iii. 628, that he was knighted on 5 Nov. 1620). On 24 Aug. 1642 the Earl of Warwick was ordered to seize Stradling and Captain Kettleby (*Comm. Journals*, ii. 735), who were known to be 'entirely devoted to the king's service,' and whom parliament, it was said, failed to corrupt. Meanwhile 'they no sooner endeavoured to bring off their ships to the king, but they were seized upon by the seamen and kept prisoners till they could be sent to land' (CLARENDON, *History*, v. 377 n., 381; cf. *Commons' Journals*, ii. 723; and *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. ii. 321, under 22 Aug. 1642).

Stradling next appears at Carlisle, of which Sir Thomas Glemham [q. v.] became governor in July 1644. The town was shortly afterwards closely besieged, and on 26 June 1645 its surrender was agreed upon (*A True Copie of the Articles whereupon Carlisle was delivered June* [2] 8, 1645). The remains of the garrison, about two hundred foot, with Glemham and Stradling at their head, proceeded to Cardiff, where they joined the king towards the end of July; and, having soon after been converted into dragoons, became the king's lifeguards in his subsequent marches that autumn (SIMONDS, *Diary*, pp. 219, 223, 242). At Rowton Heath on 24 Sept. Stradling was taken prisoner (PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 272). On 10 Dec. 1646 Stradling begged to be allowed to compound for his delinquency, but no order was made (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 1597). In June 1647 he, with his brother Thomas and nephew John, the major-general, took a part in an abortive rising among the Glamorganshire gentry (PHILLIPS, ii. 335-9; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1645-7, p. 592), and they also joined Poyer's revolt in South Wales in 1648, all three being probably present at the battle of St. Fagan's on 8 May 1648. The two brothers were also with Poyer in Pembroke Castle when it was taken by Cromwell on 11 July 1648, and by the articles of surrender it was stipulated that they should both quit the kingdom within six weeks (PHILLIPS, ii. 397-8).

Stradling is said to have died at Cork, and to have been buried in Trinity Church there.

[Many details as to Stradling's naval career may be found in the Calendars of State Papers, Dom., between 1631 and 1642. Other authorities are: Jefferson's History of Carlisle, pp. 51-55; Collins's Baronetage, 1720, p. 37; G. T. Clark's *Limbus Patrum Morganie*, p. 438; Phillips's Civil War in Wales.] D. Lx. T.

STRADLING, SIR JOHN (1563-1637), scholar and poet, was the son of Francis and Elizabeth Stradling of St. George's, near Bristol, where he was born in 1563. His great-uncle, Sir Edward Stradling [q. v.], being childless, adopted John and bequeathed him his estate. Stradling was educated under Edward Green, a canon of Bristol, and at Oxford, where he matriculated from Brasenose College on 18 July 1580, and graduated B.A. from Magdalen Hall on 7 Feb. 1583-4, being then accounted 'a miracle for his forwardness in learning and pregnancy of parts' (WOOD). He studied for a time at one of the inns of court, and then travelled abroad. He was sheriff of Glamorganshire for 1607 and 1620, and was knighted on 15 May 1608, being then described as of Shropshire (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 196, 422). In 1609 he succeeded to the castle and estate of St. Donat's in Glamorganshire, and was created a baronet on 22 May 1611, standing fifth on the first list of baronets. He was elected M.P. for St. Germans, Cornwall, on 15 Jan. 1624-5, for Old Sarum on 23 April 1625, his colleague there being Michael Oldisworth [q. v.], who married one of his daughters (Preface to GEORGE STRADLING'S *Sermons*, 1692), and for Glamorganshire on 6 Feb. 1625-6, in which year he was also a commissioner for raising a crown loan in that county. Stradling appears to have enjoyed a great reputation for learning, and 'was courted and admired' by Camden, who quotes him as 'vir doctissimus' in his 'Britannia' (ed. 1607, p. 498), by Sir John Harington, Thomas Leyson, and Ioan David Rhys, to all of whom he wrote epigrams (James Harrington in his Preface to GEORGE STRADLING'S *Sermons*). To carry out the wishes of his predecessor in the title, he built, equipped, and endowed a grammar school at Cowbridge, but the endowment seems to have subsequently lapsed until the school was refunded by Sir Leoline Jenkins [q. v.] (*Arch. Camb.* 2nd ser. v. 182-6). He died in 1637.

Stradling was the author of: 1. 'A Direction for Trauailers. Taken out of Ivstvs Lipsius, and enlarged for the behoofe of the Right Honorable Lord, the yong Earle of Bedford, being now ready to trauell,' London, 1592, 4to; a translation of Lip-

sius's 'Epistola de Peregrinatione Italia.' 2. 'Two Bookes of Constance; written in Latine by Iustus Lipsius; containing, principallie, a comfortable Conference in common Calamities,' London, 1595, 4to; a translation of Lipsius's 'De Constantia libri duo,' which had been published at Antwerp in 1584. Stradling also mentions Lipsius's 'Politickes' among those 'bookes wherein I had done mine endeuor by translating to pleasure you,' but this does not appear to have been published, possibly because another translation of the work by one William Jones appeared in the same year. 3. 'De Vita et Morte contemenda libri duo,' Frankfurt, 1597, 8vo (*Bodleian Libr. Cat.*; cf. WOOD, *Athene Oxon.* ii. 397; STRADLING, *Epigrams*, p. 26). 4. 'Epigrammatum libri quatuor,' London, 1607, 8vo. 5. 'Beati Pacifici: a Divine Poem written to the Kings Most Excellent Maiestie . . . Perused by his Maiesty, and printed by Authority' (London, 1623, 4to), with a portrait of James I engraved by R. Vaughan. 6. 'Divine Poems: in seven severall Classes, written to his Most Excellent Maiestie, Charles [the First] . . .' London, 1625, 4to. The poetry is of a didactic character; the work was described by Theophilus Field [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff, in commendatory verses, as 'A Sustaeme Theologicall, a paraphrase upon the holy Bible' (cf. ROBERT HAYMAN, *Quodlibets . . . from Newfoundland*, London, 1628, p. 62). A 'Poetical Description of Glamorganshire' by Stradling is also mentioned (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 448), but of this nothing is known.

Stradling married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Gage of Firls, Sussex. By her he had eight sons, two of whom are noticed below, and one, Sir Henry, is noticed separately, and three daughters, of whom the eldest, Jane, married William Thomas of Wenvoe, and had a daughter Elizabeth, who became wife of Edmund Ludlow, the regicide [q. v.]

The eldest son, SIR EDWARD STRADLING (1601-1644), the second baronet, born in 1601, matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 16 June 1615, and was elected M.P. for Glamorganshire in 1640. He was concerned in several important business undertakings; he was a shareholder in a soap-making monopoly (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 474), and was summoned on 14 Oct. 1641 before the House of Commons to account for some of its acts (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 299). On 15 June 1637 he and Sir Lewis Dives and another were summoned before the Star-chamber 'for transporting gold and silver out of the kingdom' (*Cal. State Papers*, s. a.

p. 218), but they subsequently received a full pardon (*ib.* under 23 March 1638-9). Stradling was also the chief promoter of a scheme for bringing a supply of water to London from Hoddesdon, which engaged much public attention between 1630 and 1640 (*ib.* under 11 Feb. 1631 p. 555, for 1638-9 pp. 304, 314, 1639 p. 481; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 585; the deed between Charles I and the promoters is printed in RYMER's *Fœdera*, vol. viii. pt. iii. p. 157).

At the outbreak of the civil war Stradling was the leading royalist in Glamorganshire, and led a regiment of foot to Edgell in October 1642, where he was taken prisoner (CLARENDON, *Hist.* vi. 94) and sent to Warwick Castle; but the king obtained his release on an exchange of prisoners (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, p. 117), and, proceeding to Oxford, Stradling died there in June 1644, and was buried on 21 June in the chapel of Jesus College (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 51, *Coll. and Halls*, ed. Gutch, p. 590). He married Mary, only daughter (by the second wife) of Sir Thomas Mansel of Margam, who survived him. In July 1645 she extended hospitable protection to Bishop Ussher, who stayed almost a year at St. Donat's (PARR, *Life of Ussher*, pp. 58-63). Of his sons, Edward, the eldest, succeeded as third baronet; John and Thomas served on the royalist side throughout the civil war, both being implicated in the Glamorganshire risings in 1647 and 1648; John died in prison at Windsor Castle in 1648. The title became extinct by the death, unmarried, of Sir Thomas Stradling, the sixth baronet, who was killed in a duel at Montpellier on 27 Sept. 1738. His disposition of the property gave rise to prolonged litigation, which was finally closed and the partition of the estates confirmed under an act of parliament (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xi. 153).

Sir John's eighth but fourth surviving son, GEORGE STRADLING (1621-1688), after travelling in France and Italy, matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, on 27 April 1638, graduated B.A. 16 Nov. 1640, M.A. 26 Jan. 1646-7, and D.D. 6 Nov. 1661. In 1642, as 'founder's kinsman,' he was elected fellow of All Souls'. He served on the royalist side during the civil war, but the influence of Oldisworth and Ludlow prevented his ejection from his fellowship. In December 1660 he was made canon of St. Paul's and chaplain to Bishop (afterwards Archbishop) Gilbert Sheldon [q. v.] He declined election as president of Jesus on the resignation of Francis Mansel [q. v.] in March 1660-1, but became rector of Hanwell (1662-4), vicar of Cliffe-at-Hoo (1663),

of Sutton-at-Hone (1666), both in Kent; of St. Bride's, London (1673), canon of Westminster (1663), chanor (1671) and dean of Chichester (1672). He died 18 April 1688, and was buried with his wife Margaret (*d.* 1681), daughter of Sir William Salter of Iver, Buckinghamshire, in Westminster Abbey. A volume of Stradling's 'Sermons' was edited (London, 1692, 8vo) by James Harrington [q. v.], who prefixed an account of Stradling's life (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 237, *Fasti*, ii. 33, 91; *Reg. of Visit. of Oxford Univ.* pp. 42, 475; NEALE, *Westminster Abbey*, ii. 244; CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Reg.* pp. 70, 203, 220-1).

[Authorities quoted in the text; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 395-7; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Traherne's *Stradling Correspondence*; James Harrington's Preface to Dr. George Stradling's *Sermons* (1692); Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 475, and W. R. Williams's *Parl. Hist. of Wales*, p. 97, cf. also p. 108. The genealogical particulars are based upon Collins's *Baronetage*, ed. 1720, pp. 32 et seq., and G. T. Clark's *Limbus Patrum Morganie*, p. 439.] D. LL. T.

STRADLING, SIR THOMAS (1498?-1571), knight, born about 1498, was the eldest son of Sir Edward Stradling (*d.* 1535) of St. Donat's, Glamorganshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Arundel of Lanherne, Cornwall.

The family traced its descent from Sir William de Esterlinge, an alleged Norman companion of Robert Fitzhamon in his conquest of Glamorgan (cf. CLARK, *Land of Morgan*, p. 18; and FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, v. 110, 820). This story is the basis of the earliest known pedigree which was compiled in 1572 by Sir Edward Stradling [q. v.] (see POWELL, *Historie of Cambria*, London, 1584, p. 137; MERRICK, *Morganie Archaographia*—pedigree written in 1578—edit. 1887, pp. 78-82). More probably the family came from Warwickshire (DUGDALE, *Warwickshire*, ed. Thomas, i. 572, 576; CLARK, *Cartæ et Munimenta de Glamorgan*, iv. 67). Sir Harry Stradling, Sir Thomas's great-grandfather, married Elizabeth, sister of William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke [q. v.] In 1477 he went to Jerusalem, where he received the order of the Sepulchre, but died, on his way home, at Cyprus (DWNN, *Her. Vis.* i. 158; CLARK, *Views of the Castle of St. Donat's*, pp. 7-11; MERRICK, *op. cit.* p. 80).

Sir Thomas Stradling was the eldest of some dozen brothers, 'most of them bastards,' who had 'no living but by extortion and pilling of the king's subjects' (*Cal. Letters Papers and Henry VIII.*, v. 140, vi. 300). He was sheriff of Glamorganshire in 1547-8,

was knighted 17 Feb. 1549, and was appointed with others a muster-master of the queen's army and a commissioner for the marches of Wales in 1553. He was M.P. for East Grinstead 1553, and for Arundel 1554, and on 8 Feb. 1557-8 he was joined with Sir Thomas Pope [q. v.] and others in a commission then issued for the suppression of heresy (BURNET, *Reformation*, ii. 536, v. 469).

Stradling was a staunch Roman catholic, and was arrested early in 1561 on the charge that in 1560 he had caused four pictures to be made of the likeness of a cross as it appeared in the grain of a tree blown down in his park at St. Donat's. He was released, after he had been kept 'of a long time' a prisoner in the Tower, on his giving a bond for a thousand marks, dated 15 Oct. 1563, for his personal appearance when called upon (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 176, Addenda, 1547-65, pp. 510, 512; FROUDE, *Hist.* vii. 339; NICHOLAS HARPSFIELD, *Dialecti Sex*, Antwerp, 1566, 4to, pp. 504 et seq.; cf. *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. xi. 33-48; and CLARK, *Castle of St. Donat's*, pp. 14-17). In 1569 Stradling refused to subscribe the declaration for observance of the Act of Uniformity, pleading that his bond was a sufficient guarantee of his conformity (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 361). He died in 1571, and was buried in the private chapel added by him to the parish church of St. Donat's. His will, dated 19 Dec. 1566, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury in May 1571.

By his wife Catherine, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage of Coity, Glamorganshire, Stradling had, besides other children, Edward [q. v.] and a daughter Damascin, who died in the spring of 1567 at Cafra in Spain, whither she had gone as companion to Jane Dormer, duchess of Feria [q. v.] (*Stradling Correspondence*, pp. 342-7; SIR J. STRADLING, *Epigrams*, p. 25).

[In addition to the authorities cited, see Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 50 n.; Collins's *Baronetage*, ed. 1720, pp. 32-4, which is followed in G. T. Clark's *Limbus Patrum Morganæ*, p. 436; Taliesin Williams's *Doom of Colyn Dolphyn*. For genealogical particulars of the earlier Stradlings, see also the manuscript collections of Glamorgan pedigrees at the Cardiff Free Library, including an autograph volume by John Aubrey in which the Stradling coat of arms is emblazoned.] D. LL. T.

STRAFFORD, EARLS OF. [See WENTWORTH, THOMAS, 1593-1641; WENTWORTH, THOMAS, 1674?-1739; BYNG, SIR JOHN, 1772-1860.]

VOL. LV.

STRAHAN, WILLIAM (1715-1785), printer and publisher, was born in April 1715 at Edinburgh, where his father, Alexander Strahan, had a small post in the customs. After serving an apprenticeship in Edinburgh as a journeyman printer, he 'took the high road to England' and found a place in a London firm, probably that of Andrew Millar [q. v.] He married, about 1742, Miss Elphinston, daughter of William Elphinston, an episcopalian clergyman of Edinburgh, and sister of James Elphinston [q. v.] He seems to have become a junior partner of Millar, with whom he was responsible for the production of Johnson's 'Dictionary,' and upon his death in 1768 he continued in partnership with Thomas Cadell the elder [q. v.] In 1769 he was able to purchase from George Eyre a share of the patent as king's printer, and immediately afterwards, in February 1770, the king's printing-house was removed from Blackfriars to New Street, near Gough Square, Fleet Street. Strahan was progressively prosperous, and his dealings with his authors were marked by more amenity than had hitherto characterised such relations. Dr. Thomas Somerville (1741-1830) [q. v.] went to dine with him in New Street in 1769, and met at his house David Hume, Sir John Pringle, Benjamin Franklin, and Mrs. Thrale. The publisher recommended him to stay in London, and gave him 300*l.* for his 'History of William III.' Besides Hume, Strahan was publisher, and either banker and agent or confidential adviser, to Adam Smith, Dr. Johnson, Gibbon, Robertson, Blackstone, Blair, and many other writers. In the case of Gibbon's 'Decline and Fall,' which had been refused elsewhere, when Gibbon and Cadell thought that five hundred would probably be enough for a first impression, 'the number was doubled by the prophetic taste of Mr. Strahan.' Other notable ventures of the firm were Cook's 'Voyages' and Mackenzie's 'Man of Feeling.' Strahan made large sums out of the histories of Robertson and Hume, and set up a coach, which Johnson denominated 'a credit to literature.'

At Strahan's house the unsuccessful meeting between Dr. Johnson and Adam Smith took place. In 1776 Adam Smith addressed to Strahan the famous 'Letter,' dated 9 Dec., in which he describes the death of David Hume 'in such a happy composure of mind that nothing could exceed it,' and which provoked a long reverberation of angry criticisms. Strahan was Hume's literary executor, and on 26 Nov. 1776 he wrote to Adam Smith proposing that the series of

letters from Hume to himself should be published along with Hume's letters to Smith, Robertson, and some others. But Smith put his foot down on this proposal decisively, on the ground that it was most improper to publish anything his friend had written without express permission either by will or otherwise. These highly interesting letters were purchased by Lord Rosebery in 1887, and edited by Dr. Birkbeck Hill in 1888 (*Letters of David Hume to William Strahan*, Oxford, 8vo).

Strahan was rather an advanced whig, and was extremely fond, says Boswell, of 'political negotiation.' He tried on one occasion to approach Lord North with the idea of procuring a seat in parliament for Johnson. The attempt happily failed; but Strahan himself was successful in entering parliament for Malmesbury at the general election of 1774, when he had Charles James Fox for his colleague. He sat for Wootton-Bassett in the next parliament, but supported the coalition and lost his seat in 1784. Johnson was disposed to gibe at Strahan's political ambition. 'I employ Strahan,' he said, 'to frank my letters that he may have the consequence of appearing as a parliament man.' A difference of two months was healed by a letter from Johnson and a friendly call from Strahan. Johnson was gratified at being able to get a young man he wished to befriend into Strahan's printing-house, 'the best in London;' he once in Strahan's company fell into a passion over a proof and sent for the compositor, but on being convinced that he himself was to blame made a handsome apology. Towards the end of his life Strahan's old friend Franklin wrote him from Passy (August 1784), 'I remember your observing to me that no two journey-men printers had met with such success in the world as ourselves.' He died at New Street, aged 70, on 9 July 1785. Like his old friend Bowyer, he bequeathed 1,000*l.* to the Stationers' Company, of which he had been master in 1774. His widow survived him barely a month, dying on 7 Aug. 1785, aged 66.

A portrait of William Strahan by Reynolds was in the possession of his son Andrew, and a copy by Sir William Beechey is in the Company of Stationers' court-room, where is also a portrait of Andrew Strahan by William Owen (see LESLIE and TAYLOR, *Reynolds*, 1865, ii. 302; cf. *Guelph Exhibition*, No. 195).

Strahan had five children, three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, William, carried on a printing business for some years

at Snow Hill, but died, aged 41, on 19 April 1781; the youngest son, Andrew (1749-1831), carried on his father's business with success, became one of the joint patentees as printer to his majesty, sat in parliament successively for Newport, Wareham, Carlisle, Aldeburgh, and New Romney (1796-1818), and died on 25 Aug. 1831, having presented 1,000*l.* to the Literary Fund, and bequeathed 1,225*l.* to the Stationers' Company. One of the daughters married John Spottiswoode of Spottiswoode, one of whose sons, Andrew, entered the printing firm, and was father of William Spottiswoode [q. v.]

The second son, GEORGE STRAHAN (1744-1824), matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 13 Nov. 1764, and graduated B.A. 1768, M.A. 1771, B.D. and D.D. 1807. He was presented to the vicarage of St. Mary's, Islington, in 1773, was made a prebendary of Rochester in 1805, and rector of Kingsdown, Kent, from 1820 until his death on 18 May 1824. Strahan was buried in Islington church on 24 May. He married, on 25 June 1778, Margaret Robertson of Richmond; his widow died on 2 April 1831, aged 80. Johnson in later life used to go and stay at Islington, and became much attached to the vicar. Strahan attended him upon his deathbed. Johnson left him by a codicil to his will his Greek Testament, Latin Bibles, and Greek Bible by Wechelius. Johnson also confided to him a manuscript, which Strahan published in its indiscreet entirety under the title 'Prayers and Meditations composed by Samuel Johnson, LL.D.' (London, 1785, 8vo; many editions; the manuscript was deposited in the library of Pembroke College, Oxford). The publication was attacked by Dr. Adams (*Gent. Mag.* 1785, ii. 755), and by John Courtenay (*Poetical Review*, 1786, p. 7).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 390 sq.; Hume's Letters to Strahan, passim; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, passim; Timperley's Encyclopædia, pp. 754-5; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Gibbon's Misc. Works, 1816, i. 222; Somerville's Life and Times; Forbes's Life of Beattie, ii. 185; Rae's Life of Adam Smith; Prior's Life of Malone; Lounger, 20 Aug. 1785; Lewis's Hist. of Islington, 1842, pp. 111, 218; *Gent. Mag.* 1785 ii. 574, 639, 1824 i. 473, 1831 i. 324; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886.] T. S.

STRANG, JOHN (1584-1654), principal of Glasgow University, was born at Irvine in the county of Ayr in 1584. His father, William Strang (1547-1588), minister of Irvine, belonged to the ancient family of Strang of Balcaskie in Fife; and his mother Agnes was sister of Alexander Borthwick,

'portioner' of Nether Lenagher, Midlothian. On William's death in 1588 she married Robert Wilkie (*d.* 1601), minister of Kilmarnock, and young Strang received his early education at the grammar school of that town, Zachary Boyd [q. v.] being one of his schoolfellows. About the age of twelve he was sent to the university of St. Andrews, and placed under the care of Principal R. Wilkie, a relative of his stepfather. He graduated M.A. four years afterwards, and subsequently became one of the regents of St. Leonard's College. In 1614 he was ordained and on 10 April was inducted to the parish of Errol in the county of Perth, being recommended by the professors of St. Andrews and Alexander Henderson [q. v.], then minister of Leuchars. On 29 July 1616 he was made doctor of divinity by his *alma mater*, being one of the first on whom that honour was conferred, after its revival, by order of the king; and in the following year, in a disputation held in the royal presence at St. Andrews, he greatly distinguished himself. He was a member of the general assembly held at Perth in 1618, and was the only D.D. who voted against the five articles. On 15 June 1619 he was made a member of the high commission, and in 1620 he refused the offer of an Edinburgh church. During his incumbency at Errol he frequently acted as moderator of the presbytery of Perth in the absence of the bishop, and he was the means of converting several members of the Earl of Errol's family to protestantism and of strengthening the reformed church in that part of the country. In 1626 he accepted, after repeated solicitations by the professors and magistrates, the principalship of Glasgow University. In addition to the charge of the business affairs and discipline of the university, he lectured twice a week on divinity, presided at the weekly theological disputations, taught Hebrew, and preached frequently.

When in 1637 the covenanting struggle began, both parties were anxious to secure his support; but he took a middle course, which pleased neither. He resisted the imposition of the new liturgy, and Baillie says that his opposition 'did a great deal to further the rejection of that book;' but, with other Glasgow professors, he disapproved of the national covenant, though he afterwards subscribed it in so far as it was not prejudicial to the royal authority and episcopacy. When the king withdrew the liturgy and canons, Strang wrote a paper giving reasons why those 'who had submitted to the late covenant should thankfully acquiesce in his majesty's late declaration.' Shortly before the Glasgow assembly of

1638 he and others drew up a protest against lay elders sitting in that court or voting in presbyteries at the election of the clerical members; but his supporters fell from it, and the covenanting leaders threatened to treat him as an open enemy unless he also withdrew his name. Their threats, backed by the tears of his wife, prevailed, and the protest was suppressed. Baillie tells us that his position as principal was greatly jeopardised by his protesting against elders, signing the covenant with limitations, and deserting the assembly after sitting in it several days. Repeated attempts were made to bring his case before the assembly, but they were defeated by the skilful management of Baillie and other friends.

After this Strang submitted to the measures of the covenanters; but his enemies soon accused him of heresy because in his dictates to the students he had expressed opinions as to God's providence about sin which conflicted with the hyper-Calvinism of Samuel Rutherford [q. v.] and others of that school. The subject came before the general assembly, and was referred to a committee of the most learned men in the church. After conferring with Strang and examining his dictates, they reported that they were satisfied as to his orthodoxy. This report was given in to the assembly in August 1647, and an act was passed exonerating him from the charge (cf. WODROW, *Collections*). Soon afterwards the charge of heresy was renewed, and, as the church was now completely dominated by the rigid covenanters, Strang thought it the safest course to resign his office, which he did, says Baillie, the more readily 'that in his old age he might have leisure, with a safe reputation, to revise his writings.' His resignation, which was greatly regretted by the professors, was accepted by the visitors in April 1650, and they at the same time granted him a pension and gave him a testimonial of orthodoxy. His tenure of office had been marked by additions to the university buildings, to the cost of which he was himself a munificent contributor out of his ample private means, and the income of the bishopric of Galloway was added to the revenue. In philosophy he had no superior among his contemporaries, and Balcanquhal, in a letter to Laud, pays a high tribute to his learning. Wodrow tells us, however, that 'he had little of a preaching gift.' He died on 20 June 1654, when on a visit to Edinburgh, and was buried there in the Greyfriars churchyard. Many Latin epitaphs were composed in his honour, including one by Andrew Ramsay (1574-1659) [q. v.]

Strang was thrice married and had numerous children, many of whom died young. His daughter Helen married, first, one Wilkie; and, secondly, Robert Baillie (1599-1662) [q. v.] in 1656.

The following works which Strang had prepared for the press were published after his death: 1. 'De Voluntate et Actionibus Dei circa Peccatum,' Amsterdam, 1657, which he submitted to the Dutch divines for their opinion. 2. 'De Interpretatione et Perfectione Scripturæ, una cum opusculis de Sabato,' Rotterdam, 1663.

[Life by Baillie prefixed to De Interpretatione; Baillie's Letters; manuscript life by Wodrow (Glasgow University); Declaration by Charles I.; Account of Glasgow University, 1891; Records of Commission of General Assembly; Crichton's Life of Blackadder; Hew Scott's Fasti, iii. 152-3, iv. 635.] G. W. S.

**STRANG, JOHN** (1795-1863), author of 'Glasgow and its Clubs,' was the son of a wine merchant in Glasgow, where he was born in 1795. He received a liberal education, and had special training in French and German. His father died when he was fourteen, leaving him a competency. In due time he succeeded to the business, for which he had but small liking. In 1817 he spent some time in France and Italy, which begot in him a deep love of continental travel. Presently, when at home, he began to contribute to periodicals tales and poems translated from French and German. His youthful translations from the German of Hoffmann and others, when collected into a volume, introduced him to men of letters in London and in France and Germany.

Having artistic as well as literary tastes, Strang sketched some of the outstanding features of Old Glasgow, and he detected the site which his zeal and advocacy ultimately secured for what became the picturesque Glasgow necropolis. In 1831 Strang made a long tour in Germany, writing thence many letters subsequently published. For the first six months of 1832 he edited the 'Day,' a literary paper, to which he contributed original articles and translations. In 1834 he was appointed city chamberlain of Glasgow, holding the office worthily for thirty years. He regulated the finances of the city, and helped to improve its architectural features. In recognition of his literary merit and public services, Glasgow University conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. He spent his last summer in France and Germany, contributing to the 'Glasgow Herald' a series of letters from 'an invalid in search of health.' He died in Glasgow on 8 Dec. 1863. In December

1842 Strang married Elizabeth Anderson, daughter of a distinguished Glasgow physician, Dr. William Anderson. She survived him.

As 'Geoffrey Crayon,' Strang published in 1830 'A Glance at the Exhibition of Works of Living Artists, under the Patronage of the Glasgow Dilettante Society.' In 1831 appeared his pamphlet, 'Necropolis Glasguensis,' advocating the site of the new garden cemetery. In 1836 he published, in two octavo volumes, his acute and observant 'Germany in 1831,' which soon reached a second edition. Besides reading before the British Association at various meetings papers on the city and harbour of Glasgow, he prepared for the corporation elaborate and accurate reports on the 'Vital Statistics of Glasgow,' and on the census of the city as shown in 1841, 1851, and 1861; and he wrote the article 'Glasgow' for the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' His most important work is 'Glasgow and its Clubs,' 1855. This is a valuable record of the society and manners of western Scotland in the second half of the eighteenth century. It speedily ran through several editions. In 1863 appeared 'Travelling Notes of an Invalid in Search of Health,' the preface to which Strang wrote ten days before his death.

[Glasgow Herald, 9 Dec. 1863; Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**STRANGE.** [See also L'ESTRANGE.]

**STRANGE, ALEXANDER** (1818-1876), lieutenant-colonel and man of science, fifth son of Sir Thomas Andrew Lumisden Strange [q. v.], by his second wife, Louisa, daughter of Sir William Burroughs, bart., was born in London on 27 April 1818. He was educated at Harrow school, which he entered in September 1831, but left in 1834 at sixteen years of age for India, on receiving a commission in the 7th Madras light cavalry (22 June 1834). He was promoted lieutenant on 10 May 1837. In India his natural bent for mechanical science and his rare inventive faculty soon declared themselves. After studying at the Simla observatory he was appointed in 1847 second assistant to the great trigonometrical survey of India. He was employed on the 'Karachi longitudinal series,' extending from the Sironj base in Central India to Karachi, and crossing the formidable Tharr or desert north of the Rann of Kach. When the work was begun in 1850 Strange acted as first assistant to Captain Renny Tailyour, but after the first season Tailyour withdrew and Strange took chief command. While at work in the

desert of Tharr the absence of materials for building the necessary platforms, besides the need of providing a commissariat for two hundred men, taxed all the leader's resources. The triangulation of the section was completed on 22 April 1853. The series was 668 miles long, consisting of 173 principal triangles, and covering an area of 20,323 miles. After this work was ended, Strange joined the surveyor-general (Sir Andrew Scott Waugh [q. v.]) at his camp at Attock, and took part in measuring a verificatory base-line. He then bore the designation of 'astronomical assistant.' In 1855 he joined the surveyor-general's headquarters office, and in 1856 was placed in charge of the triangulation southwards from Calcutta to Madras, along the east coast. In 1859 he was promoted to the rank of major, and, in accordance with the regulations, retired from the survey. He received the special thanks of the government of India.

Returning home in January 1861, Strange retired from the army in December of the same year with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. As soon as he settled in England he persuaded the Indian government to establish a department for the inspection of scientific instruments for use in India, and was appointed to organise it, and to the office of inspector in 1862. Hitherto the system followed by the government in supervising the construction of scientific instruments for official use had been to keep a stock of patterns, invite tenders for copying them, and accept the lowest, thus preventing any chance of improvement in the type of instrument, and affording no guarantee for good workmanship or material. Strange abolished the patterns, encouraged invention, insured competition as to price by employing at least two makers for each class of instrument, and enforced strict supervision; a marked improvement in design and workmanship was soon evident, and the cost of the establishment was shown in his first decennial report to be only about '028 of one per cent. of the outlay on the works which the instruments were employed in designing or executing. For the trigonometrical survey he himself designed and superintended the construction of a set of massive standard instruments of the highest geodetic importance, viz. a great theodolite with a horizontal circle of three feet diameter, and a vertical circle of two feet diameter (these circles were read by means of micrometer microscopes); two zenith-sectors with arc of eighteen inch radius and telescope of four feet focal length; two five-foot transit instruments for the

determination of longitude, with special arrangements for detecting flexure of the telescope; with others, which all exhibited very ingenious and important developments from previously accepted types.

Strange was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical and Astronomical societies in 1861, and of the Royal Society on 2 June 1864. He took an active part in their proceedings. He served on the council of the Astronomical Society from 1863 to 1867, and as foreign secretary from 1868 to 1873. He contributed several papers to the society's 'Memoirs' (vol. xxxi.) and 'Monthly Notices.' In 1862 (*Monthly Notices of Royal Astronomical Society*, vol. xxiii.), he recommended the use of aluminium bronze in the construction of philosophical instruments. He was on the council of the Royal Society from 1867 to 1869. A lover of science for its own sake, he long preached the duty of government to support scientific research, especially in directions where discovery, though enriching the community, brings no benefit to the inventor. To this advocacy was mainly due the appointment in 1870 of the royal commission on this question (presided over by the Duke of Devonshire), which adopted and recommended many of his suggestions.

At the British Association at Belfast in 1874 he read a paper, which attracted much attention, on the desirability of daily systematic observations, preferably in India, of the sun as the chief source of cosmical meteorological phenomena.

Strange died in London on 9 March 1876. He married Adelaide, daughter of the Rev. William Davies, and left issue.

[*Nature*, xiii. 408-9; *Times*, 20 March 1876; *Monthly Notices of Royal Astronomical Society*, vol. xxxvii. No. 4; Markham's *Memoirs on the Indian Surveys*, 2nd ed. 1878.] C. T.

**STRANGE, SIR JOHN** (1696-1754), master of the rolls, son and heir of John Strange of Fleet Street, London, was born in 1696, and was for some time a pupil of Mr. Salkeld of Brooke Street, Holborn, the attorney, in whose office Robert, viscount Jocelyn (lord chancellor of Ireland), Philip, earl of Hardwicke (lord chancellor of England), and Sir Thomas Parker (lord chief baron) all received their legal education. Strange used to carry his master's bag down to Westminster, and he witnessed Sir Joseph Jekyll's first appearance as master of the rolls in 1717, little dreaming that he should have the option of being Sir Joseph Jekyll's immediate successor, and should actually fill the office eventually' (HARRIS, *Life of Lord*



*Chancellor Hardwicke*, 1847, i. 33). He was admitted a member of the Middle Temple in 1712, and was called to the bar in 1718. Though he was 'pretty diligent and exact in taking and transcribing notes' during the first years of his attendance at Westminster Hall, his 'Reports,' which were not published until after his death, do not commence before Trinity term 1729 (Preface to the first edition of *STRANGE'S Reports*). In May 1725 Strange was one of the counsel who defended Lord-chancellor Macclesfield upon his impeachment [see PARKER, THOMAS, first EARL]. He became a king's counsel on 9 Feb. 1736, and was shortly afterwards elected a bencher of the Middle Temple. On 28 Jan. 1737 he was appointed solicitor-general in Walpole's administration, and at a by-election in the following month was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of West Looe, which he continued to represent until the dissolution of parliament in April 1741. In June 1737 he took part in the debate on the murder of Captain Porteous, and spoke in favour of the bill which had been passed through the House of Lords for the punishment of the provost and the abolition of the town guard of Edinburgh (*Parl. Hist.* x. 275-82). On Sir Joseph Jekyll's death in August 1738 the office of master of the rolls was offered by Lord Hardwicke to Strange, who, however, declined it (*HARRIS, Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*, i. 419). He was elected recorder of the city of London in the place of Sir William Thomson [q. v.], baron of the exchequer, on 13 Nov. 1739, and was knighted on 12 May 1740. At a by-election in January 1742 Strange obtained a seat in the House of Commons for Totnes, and continued to sit for that borough until his death. In March 1742 he was elected a member of the secret committee appointed to inquire into the conduct of Sir Robert Walpole (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 588). In spite of his friendship with the fallen minister, Strange appears to have voted in favour of the Indemnity Bill (*HORACE WALPOLE, Letters*, 1861, i. 165). In Michaelmas term 1742 Strange, to the surprise of the profession, resigned his 'offices of solicitor-general, king's counsel, and recorder of the city of London,' and left his 'practice at the House of Lords, council table, delegates, and all the courts in Westminster Hall except the king's bench, and there also at the afternoonsittings' (*STRANGE, Reports*, 1st edit. ii. 1176). According to his own account, 'the reasons for his retirement were that he had received a considerable addition to his fortune,' and that 'some degree of ease and retirement' was judged

proper for his health; but other reasons are hinted at in the 'Causidecade, a Panegyri-Satiri-Serio-Comic-Dramatical Poem on the Strange Resignation and Stranger Promotion' (London, 1743, 4to). On taking leave of the king, Strange was granted a patent of precedence next after the attorney-general.

In July 1746 Strange was one of the counsel for the crown at the trial of Francis Townley for high treason before a special commission at the court-house at St. Margaret's Hill, Southwark (*COBBETT, State Trials*, xviii. 329-47), and at the trial of Lord Balmerino, for the same offence, before the House of Lords (*ib.* xviii. 448-88). In March 1747 he acted as one of the managers of the impeachment of Simon, lord Lovat, before the House of Lords for high treason (*ib.* xviii. 540-841).

He was appointed master of the rolls, in the place of William Fortescue, on 11 Jan. 1750, and was sworn a member of the privy council on the 17th of the same month. After sitting on the bench for little more than three years, he died on 18 May 1754, aged 57. He was buried in the churchyard at Leyton in Essex, and a monument was erected in the church to his memory (*LYSONS, Environs of London*, 1792-1811, iv. 168-9). Strange married Susan, daughter and co-heiress of Edward Strong of Greenwich, by whom he had John Strange (1732-1799) [q. v.] and several other children. His wife died on 21 Jan. 1747, aged 45, and was buried at Leyton. He appears to have purchased the manor-house of Leyton from the Gansells (*ib.* iv. 162).

Strange was the author of 'Reports of Adjudged Cases in the Courts of Chancery, King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer, from Trinity Term in the Second Year of King George I to Trinity Term in the Twenty-first Year of King George II . . . published by his son John Strange of the Middle Temple, Esquire,' London, 1755, fol. 2 vols.; 2nd edit. with additional references, London, 1782, 8vo, 2 vols.; 3rd edit. with notes and additional references, by Michael Nolan, London, 1795, 8vo, 2 vols. A less correct edition, of inferior size and double paging, was also published in 1782 (8vo, 2 vols.), and a Dublin edition in two volumes appeared in 1792.

His clerk is said to have stolen his notes of the 'Reports,' and to have published from them 'A Collection of Select Cases relating to Evidence. By a late Barrister-at-Law,' London, 1754, 8vo. An injunction in chancery having been obtained by Strange's executors, most of the copies were subse-

quently destroyed. A copy of this scarce book, which is sometimes quoted as the 'octavo Strange,' is in the Lincoln's Inn Library, having formerly belonged to Charles Purton Cooper [q. v.] About seventy cases in this 'Collection' are not to be found in 'Strange's Reports.'

A portrait of Strange, engraved by Houbraken, is prefixed to the first edition of the 'Reports.'

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 166-9; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 535-6; Gent. Mag. 1754, pp. 95, 243; Bridgman's View of Legal Bibliography, 1807, pp. 335-6; Marvin's Legal Bibliography, 1847, p. 675; Wallace's Reporters, 1882, pp. 420-3; Soule's Lawyer's Reference Manual, 1883, pp. 87, 97, 122; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 73, 87, 100, 111; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 412, 453, 496, 3rd ser. i. 271, 353, 396, ii. 75, 8th ser. i. 450, ix. 327, 394, 513; Townsend's Catalogue of Knights, 1833, p. 64; Cat. of Lincoln's Inn Library; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Addit. MS. 32693, ff. 33, 394 (two letters from Strange to the Duke of Newcastle).] G. F. R. B.

**STRANGE, JOHN** (1732-1799), diplomatist and author, the second and only surviving son of Sir John Strange [q. v.], by his wife Susan, eldest daughter of Edward Strong of Greenwich, was born at Barnet in 1732, and educated privately and at Clare Hall, Cambridge (he was admitted a fellow-commoner 11 Oct. 1753), whence he graduated B.A. in 1753, and M.A. in 1755. On his father's death he saw through the press the volume of 'Reports' published in 1755. He was left very well off, and upon leaving Cambridge travelled extensively in the south of France and Italy. Developing a taste for science and archæology, he was elected F.R.S on 10 April, and admitted to the society on 24 April 1766. Shortly afterwards he was elected F.S.A., and as the result of a summer spent in South Wales in 1768, he contributed to the first number of the 'Archæologia' 'An Account of Roman Remains in and near the City of Brecknock.' In 1771 he made an archæological tour in the north of Italy. At Padua he formed the acquaintance of the Abbé Fortis, who had recently returned from an exploration of Zara, Spalatro, and other towns upon the Dalmatian coast, and from information supplied by him he made several communications to the Society of Antiquaries upon the Roman inscriptions and antiquities of Dalmatia and Istria (see *Archæologia*, iii. v. and vi.), a district then little known to Western Europe. In addition to further communications to the 'Archæologia,' Strange contributed a number of papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the most

important being 'An Account of the Origin of Natural Paper found near Cortona in Tuscany' (vol. lix.) This was translated into Italian, and considerably expanded in 'Lettera sopra l'origine della carta naturale di Cortona' (Pisa, 1764, and again, enlarged, 1765); 'An Account of some Specimens of Sponges from Italy' (March 1770, lx. 177, with several plates from his drawings). This appeared in Italian as 'Lettera del Signor Giovanni Strange, contenente la descrizione di alcune spugne' (ap. OLIVI, *Zoologica Adriatica*, 1792, 4to); 'An Account of a Curious Giant's Causeway newly discovered in the Euganean Hills, near Padua' (1775, lxx. 4, 418); an Italian version appeared at Milan, 1778, 4to; and 'An Account of the Tides in the Adriatic' (vol. lxxvii.) Several of his papers were also printed in the 'Opuscoli scelti sulle scienze' (1778, &c.); and his geological papers appeared in Weber's 'Mineralogische Beschreibungen' (Berne, 1792).

Meanwhile, in November 1773 he was appointed British resident at Venice, where his official duties left leisure for the pursuit of his antiquarian studies. He resigned his diplomatic post in 1788, and settled at Ridge, near Barnet. But he paid several further visits to Italy in connection with the transportation of the valuable collections that he had formed there, not only of books, manuscripts, and antiquities, but also of pictures, chiefly by Bellini and other Venetian masters. On 4 July 1793 he was created an honorary D.C.L. at Oxford. He died at Ridge on 19 March 1799, and by his will directed the whole of his collections to be sold—the pictures by private contract; the prints, drawings, busts, coins, medals, bronzes, and antiquities by Christie; the natural history cabinets by King, and the library by Leigh & Sotheby. The sale of the library alone occupied twenty-nine days in March and April 1801. A valuable catalogue was compiled by Samuel Paterson [q. v.] (*DIBDIN, Bibliomania*, p. 590).

About 1760 Strange married Sarah, daughter of Davidge Gould of Sharpham Park, Somerset, and sister of Sir Henry Gould the younger [q. v.]; she died at Venice in April 1783. They seem to have had no issue.

[Gent. Mag. 1783 i. 540, 1799 i. 348; Clare College Register; European Mag. 1799, i. 412; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 438, 735, viii. 9, 10, ix. 673, 720, and Lit. Illustr. vi. 774; Graduat Cantabrigienses; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Foss's Judges of England, iv. 266; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society; Lysons's Environs, iv. 291.] T. S.

**STRANGE, RICHARD** (1611–1682), jesuit, born in Northumberland in 1611, entered the Society of Jesus in 1631, and was professed of the four vows on 21 Nov. 1646. After teaching classics in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, he was sent to Durham district in 1644, and about 1651 was removed to the London mission, in which he laboured for many years. In 1671 he was appointed rector of the house of tertians at Ghent. He was in 1674 declared provincial of his order in this country, and he held that office for three years. His name figures in Titus Oates's list of jesuits, and also in the narrative of Father Peter Hamerton. Having escaped to the continent in 1679, he became one of the consultors of father John Warner, the provincial, and died at St. Omer on 7 April 1682.

His principal work is 'The Life and Gests of S. Thomas Cantilupe, Bishop of Hereford, and some time before L. Chancellor of England. Extracted out of the authentique Records of his Canonization as to the maine part, Anonymous, Matt. Paris, Capgrave, Harpsfeld, and others. Collected by R.S.S.I.,' Ghent, 1674, 8vo, pp. 333. A reprint forms vol. xxx. of the 'Quarterly Series,' London, 1879, 8vo. Strange translated one of Nieremberg's works, 'Of Adoration in Spirit and Truth,' Antwerp, 1673, 8vo; and left in manuscript 'Tractatus de septem gladiis, seu doloribus, Beatæ Virginis Mariæ.

[De Backer's *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus* (1876), iii. 960; Dodd's *Church Hist.* iii. 313; Foley's *Records*, v. 623, vii. 743; Oliver's *Collections S. J.*, p. 199; Southwell's *Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu*, p. 719.] T. C.

**STRANGE, SIR ROBERT** (1721–1792), engraver, eldest son of David Strang of Kirkwall in the Orkneys, by his second wife, Jean, daughter of Malcolm Scollay of Hutton, was born at Kirkwall on 14 July 1721. He was the lineal representative of the ancient family of Strang of Balcaskie in Fife, which property was alienated in 1615, the family migrating to Orkney, where two members of it, George and Magnus, had held clerical office in the previous century. Robert entered the office of an elder brother, a lawyer in Edinburgh; but his heart was not in the work, and he was constantly occupied in secret in drawing and copying anything which came in his way. His brother one day, when looking for some missing papers, found a batch of these drawings and submitted them privately to the engraver, Richard Cooper the elder [q. v.], who had settled in Edinburgh, and was almost the sole judge and teacher of art in Scotland.

Cooper estimated Strange's sketches very highly, and Strange was bound as apprentice to him for six years.

Shortly before the Jacobite rising of 1745 Strange fell in love with Isabella, daughter of William Lumisdén (son of the bishop of Edinburgh and a descendant of the Lumisdéns of Cushnie in Aberdeenshire), and sister of Andrew Lumisdén [q. v.], a fervent Jacobite. The lady, sharing her brother's predilections, made it a condition of her favour that Strange should fight for her prince. Already of some repute as an engraver, he published a portrait of Charles Edward, which was not without merit, and made the artist very popular. While with the army at Inverness he also contrived, amid the confusion, to engrave a plate for the bank-notes of the coming dynasty. This plate, in eight compartments, for notes of different value from a penny upwards, was found about 1835 in Loch Laggan, and is now in the possession of Cluny Macpherson. Strange fought at Prestonpans and Falkirk in the prince's life-guards, and, finally, took part in the abortive night march and doubtful strategy which led to the disaster of Culloden, of all which he left a graphic account.

While in hiding for some months afterwards he found a ready sale for pencil portraits of the proscribed leaders and small engravings of the prince. It is recorded that at this time, while he was at the house of his lady-love, Isabella Lumisdén, soldiers came in to search for him, whereupon Isabella lifted up her hooped skirt, and he took refuge under it, the lady steadily carolling a Jacobite song over her needlework while the baffled soldiers searched the room. In 1747 they were married clandestinely; and after the amnesty Strange proceeded to London and thence—carrying with him the prince's seal, which had been left behind in Scotland—to Rouen, a centre of the exiled Jacobites. Here he studied anatomy under Lecat, and drawing under Descamps; and, after carrying away the highest prize in Descamps's academy, went in 1749 to Paris and placed himself under the engraver Le Bas. There he made rapid strides, and learned especially the use of the dry-point, much employed by that master (who introduced it in France) in the preparatory parts of his work. Le Bas would gladly have engaged his pupil's services, but Strange's face was already set towards the great Italian masters. Having therefore first executed (along with Vanloo's 'Cupid,' for he always brought out his prints in pairs) Wouverman's 'Return from Market,' the only *genre* picture among his principal works (they were issued at 2s. 6d.

each), he returned in 1750 to London, an artist of the first rank.

Here for ten years, besides producing several of his best-known works, as the 'Magdalen' and 'Cleopatra' of Guido (issued at 4s. each) and the 'Apollo and Marsyas' of Andrea Sacchi (at 7s. 6d.), he continued to import collections of the best classical prints from Italy in the hope of gradually educating the popular taste. He issued them at a cost hardly greater than that of the commonest prints of the day.

But in 1759 events occurred which for many years tended to embitter his life. Allan Ramsay had painted portraits of the Prince of Wales and of the favourite, Lord Bute, and wished Strange to engrave them. The pictures were not in his line of work. He represented to Ramsay that his arrangements were already made for going to Italy, and he had work unfinished which would occupy all his remaining time. The prince, however, sent a request to him to undertake the work, offering a remuneration (100*l.*) so inadequate that he clearly did not know the amount of time such engraving would take. Strange again declined, but his explanations were distrusted. Subsequent intrigues against him in Italy, in which Dalton, the king's librarian, and Bartolozzi, the engraver, were concerned, were attributed by Strange to royal resentment at his refusal.

In 1760 he left England. The cordiality of his reception in France and Italy contrasted with his treatment at home. At Rome his portrait was painted by Toffanelli on a ceiling in the print-room of the Vatican. No other British artist was similarly honoured.

During four years in Italy he was engaged in making careful copies of pictures to be engraved on his return, for he would never engrave from any drawings but his own. Of these drawings most of the water-colours belong to Lord Zetland, and the chalks to Lord Wemyss. Many of the engravings were executed and published at Paris.

Strange returned to England in 1765. Subsequently he publicly exhibited pictures which he had collected, and prepared critical and descriptive catalogues. Such ventures, which involved him in pecuniary risk, were undertaken with a view to improving public taste. In 1769 appeared a descriptive catalogue of pictures, &c., collected and engraved by Robert Strange (London, 8vo). In 1768, dissensions arose in the Incorporated Society of Artists, of which Strange was a member. Several of the directors were dismissed and the rest resigned, and, adroitly gaining the king's ear, obtained his sanction to the esta-

ishment of the Royal Academy. Strange had opposed the directors, and he believed that the exclusion from the newly formed academy's ranks of all engravers was levelled against himself. The election soon afterwards of his rival, Bartolozzi, ostensibly as a painter, lent some colour to his suspicions. The inferior degree of 'associate' was soon after thrown open to engravers; but the leading men in the profession, Sharp, Hall, and Woollett, with Strange, declined it. His own conception of an academy was a much less exclusive body, with a widely extended artist membership, capable of mutual help and support, and exhibiting their own work only.

In 1775 he published a formal statement of his grievances against the Royal Academy in 'An Inquiry into the Rise and Establishment of the Royal Academy of Arts,' pre-faced by a letter to Lord Bute. But the gauntlet was not taken up, and Strange, apparently in dudgeon, carried his family over to Paris, where they remained (in the Rue d'Enfer, the house looking on the Luxembourg gardens) till 1780.

At last the tide of royal favour began to turn. Strange desired to engrave Vandyck's Queen Henrietta Maria, which belonged to George III. Free access to the picture was given to Strange on the introduction of Benjamin West, then president of the Royal Academy, who had long been his friend, and who had strongly opposed the exclusion of the engravers from the academy. The engraving was published in Paris in 1784, along with the great Vandyck of Charles I on his horse. On this occasion he had a very flattering reception by the French king and queen, and in a lively letter to his son he describes their admiration of his works, and the excitement of the crowds besieging his hotel to obtain the earliest copies; while the printing press was working from morn till night. The attention and courtesy which, owing to West's interposition, Strange had met with from the English royal family led him to offer to engrave West's picture of 'The Apotheosis of the Royal Children'—a unique compliment from Strange to a living artist. The plate was finished in 1786, and on 5 Jan. 1787 the artist was knighted. The king, in announcing his intention to confer the honour, slyly added, 'Unless, Mr Strange, you object to be knighted by the Elector of Hanover!' His last work was on his own portrait by Greuze, which was finished in 1791. It was considered a good though not a striking likeness. Sir Robert died at his house, No. 52 Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, on 5 July 1792, and was

buried at St. Paul's, Covent Garden. Besides Strange's portrait by Greuze, there is a fine portrait by Romney and one by Raeburn in the possession of the family.

Strange's devotion to his art was carried out at the cost both of domestic happiness and of fortune. It involved long absences from his family, and he declined to undertake really remunerative work of a commonplace character, such as book-plates and book illustrations. These he rarely executed except to serve a friend. From some very interesting correspondence between Strange and his friend Bruce of Kinnaird, the African traveller, we learn that he engraved the illustrations for Bruce's work on 'Pæstum,' but this was never published. Probably only three book-plates and half a dozen small portrait illustrations, of an early date, are genuine. The classical portraits in Blackwell's 'History of the Court of Augustus,' assumed to be his, are unsigned and not otherwise authenticated. His title to fame rests as much on the large share he had in the amelioration of the national taste as on the works which testify to his genius. Advanced modern taste may regret that his choice fell so frequently on paintings of the eclectic school—on Carlo Dolce, Carlo Maratti, or even on Guercino and Guido. His chief achievements are the two splendid series of the Vandeycks, 'Charles I with the Horse' (issued at 3*l*s. 6*d*.) and in his robes (issued at 13*s*., and sold fifty-five years later for 51*l*. 9*s*.), and the portraits of the royal children; and of the Titians, e.g. the 'Venus' of the Florence Tribune, the 'Danae,' and the 'Venus blinding Cupid' (issued at 13*s*.) In the reproduction of Titian he is probably unequalled. Raffaello, too, is well represented by his 'St. Cecilia' and by his 'Justice' and 'Meekness.' His 'Madonna della Seggiola,' of which a careful drawing was made, was never engraved. Correggio is represented by his 'Day,' which Strange describes as 'the first picture in Italy, if not in the world,' and in which the dazzling lights are probably represented as effectually as could be done by those processes to which Strange always strictly confined himself. Guercino, a favourite painter with Strange, is represented by his 'Death of Dido,' and by his 'Christ appearing to the Madonna,' where the draperies are thought by some to be Strange's *chef d'œuvre*.

His own portrait by Greuze fitly prefaces the series of fifty of his principal works on which he desired his fame to rest, and which he had very early in his career begun to set aside for the purpose. Eighty sets of selected impressions of these were accordingly bound in atlas folio, with a dedication to the king

(composed mainly by Blair), and were published in 1790. An introduction treats shortly of the progress of engraving and of the author's share in its promotion, with notes on the character of the paintings engraved. He concludes, with characteristic conviction of the merits of his work: 'Nor can he fear to be charged with vanity, if, in the eve of a life consumed in the study of the arts, he indulges the pride to think that he may, by this monument of his works, secure to his name, while engraving shall last, the praise of having contributed to its credit and advancement.'

Strange, it seems, was the first who habitually employed the dry-point in continuation of his preparation by etching, and in certain modifications of the process he was followed by Morghen, Woollett, and Sharp. He condemns, as having retarded the progress of engraving in England, the process of 'stippling' or 'dotting' introduced into England by Bartolozzi. He had an equal command of all the methods he practised. His own chief distinguishing characteristics as an engraver are perhaps a certain distinction of style and a pervading harmony of treatment. His lines, pure, firm, and definite, but essentially flowing, lend themselves to the most delicate and rounded contours, from which all outline disappears, and the richness and transparency of his flesh tints, produced without any special appearance of effort, are well shown in his treatment of Guido, and more signally of Titian. On the other hand, he does not perhaps always differentiate the special characteristics of the masters he reproduces. His treatment of skies and clouds—a relic of Le Bas's influence—and of the textures of his draperies is often faulty. He is accused by some critics of inaccurate drawing. His early education in this department was probably defective and unsystematic, but he worked hard at it in later years, and prepared his drawings for engraving with the greatest care. He was a perfect master of the burin, while the extent to which he carried his etched preparation gave great freedom to his style and aided in rendering colour.

As a pure historical line engraver, Strange stands in the very first European rank. Critics so different as Horace Walpole, Smith (Nollekens's biographer), and Leigh Hunt consider him the foremost of his day in England. Some foreign critics, as Longhi, Ferrerio, and Duplessis, are almost equally emphatic; though others, as Le Blanc and still more Beraldi, find much less to admire. His works are to-day more popular in France than in England.

Strange's wife had much originality and strength of character. Her letters, printed by Dennistoun, are rich in humour and pathos. During Strange's prolonged absences she managed the family, sold his prints, fought his battles, and read poetry, philosophy, and 'physico-theology.' Faithful to the Stuart cause, even in its later and discredited days, her open sympathy for it may have sometimes prejudiced her husband's interests in high places. She died in 1806.

Of Strange's children, his eldest daughter Mary Bruce Strange (1748-1784) alone inherited somewhat of her father's gift, and he was very proud of her. His eldest son, James Charles Stuart Strange (1753-1840), a godson of the titular king James III, rose high in the Madras civil service. When the news reached India of Captain Cook's discoveries on the north-west coast of America, he fitted out an expedition to Nootka Sound. The expected trade in furs was a failure, but he left a curious account of his voyage and of the natives. Strange's second son, Sir Thomas Andrew Lumisden Strange, is separately noticed. A third son, Robert Monteagu, was major-general in the Madras army.

[Memoirs of Sir Robert Strange, Knight, and of Andrew Lumisden, ed. James Dennistoun of Dennistoun; Chalmers's General Biographical Dictionary; Le Blanc's *Le Graveur en taille douce* in *Catalogue Raisonné*, Leipzig, 1848; Nägler's *Künstler-Lexikon*; Dodd's manuscript *History of English Engravers*, Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33405; Pye's *Patronage of British Art*, 1845; *Magasin Encyclopédique*, tom. i. 1795, art. signed 'St. L...' (probably Mercier, Abbé de St. Léger); Bryan; Redgrave.] C. T.

STRANGE, ROGER LE (*d.* 1311), judge, was a descendant of Guy Le Strange, who is thought to have been a younger son of Hoel II, duke of Brittany (1066-1084). He was sheriff of Yorkshire during the last two years of the reign of Henry III, and the first two of that of Edward I. In the last of these years he was prosecuted for various extortions committed while he was bailiff of the honour of Pec in Derbyshire. In 1279-1280 he was appointed steward of the king's household, and in 1282 captain of the king's forces in the fortresses of Whitchurch in Shropshire, Oswestry, and Montgomery (*Parl. Writs*, i. 243). In the latter capacity in December he is said to have slain Llewelyn near Builth ('Opus Chronicorum' in *TROKELOWE's Chronica*, Rolls Ser. p. 40); the honour is, however, claimed by others [cf. art. LLYWELYN AB GRUFFYDD]. On 21 Oct. 1283 he became justice of the forest on this side of Trent, and on 1 Aug. 1285 justice in

eyre of the forest for the county of Derby. In 1287 he was despatched into Wales at the head of an expedition against Rhys ab Imereduc or Maredudd, and was ordered to reside in his lordships situated on the Welsh border until the rebellion was suppressed. He was summoned to a council held by Edmund, earl of Cornwall, who was acting as regent in the king's absence, on 13 Oct. 1288. In 1290 he is referred to as late bailiff of Builth. Towards the end of October or beginning of November 1291 he was sent with Lewis de la Pole to the court of Rome as the king's messenger. He was still staying abroad on the king's service on 18 April 1292. He was summoned to parliament in 1295, 1296, and 1297. In this latter year he surrendered the office of justice of the forest on account of ill-health, and on 11 May 1298 he nominated attorneys for two years for the same reason. He is, however, spoken of on 10 July 1301 as lately appointed to assess the king's wastes in his forests beyond Trent, and he joined in the letter of the barons on 12 Feb. 1301 respecting Scotland. He died between 8 July and 7 Aug. 1311 (*Cal. Close Rolls* Edw. II, 1318-23, p. 70; *Abbreviatio Rotulorum Originatum*, i. 182). He was lord of the manors of Ellesmere and Cheshworthine in Shropshire, held for life by the gift of the king the manor of Shotwick in Cheshire, and was tenant by courtesy of a third part of the barony of Beauchamp.

[Fo-s's *Judges of England*, iii. 157; *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Edw. I, 1281-92 pp. 84, 187, 401, 443, 447, 485, 1292-1301 pp. 350, 526; *Annales Londonienses*, in *Stubbs's Chronicles of Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 123; *Parl. Writs*, i. 18, 195, 222, 234, 243, 251, 253; authorities cited in text.] W. E. R.

STRANGE, SIR THOMAS ANDREW LUMISDEN (1756-1841), Indian jurist, second son of Sir Robert Strange [q. v.], was born on 30 Nov. 1756, and was admitted to a king's scholarship at Westminster in 1770. He was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1774, matriculating on 1 June, and graduated B.A. in 1778, and M.A. in 1782. At both school and college his chief competitor was Charles Abbot (afterwards first Lord Colchester) [q. v.] Adopting a legal career, he entered Lincoln's Inn in 1776, and as a law student received much friendly help from his mother's friend, Lord Mansfield. He was called to the bar in 1785, and in 1789 was appointed chief justice of Nova Scotia.

In 1798 he was placed in a position requiring exceptional tact and firmness. The administration of justice at Madras by the court of the mayor and aldermen was noto-

riously corrupt, and Strange was sent out as recorder and president of the court. Before leaving England he was knighted on 14 March 1798. Arrived in Madras, he met with much factious opposition, which he overcame by arranging (as at the Old Bailey) that only one representative of the aldermen should sit with him.

In 1800, owing to the growth in extent and wealth of the presidency, a supreme court of three judges was established by charter dated 26 Dec., with Strange as chief justice. In 1801, under the apprehension of a French attack from Egypt, two volunteer battalions were organised, one commanded by the governor, Lord Clive, the other by the chief justice. Strange drilled his men regularly each morning before his court met. In 1809 a mutiny of the company's officers, originating in the abolition of certain privileges, called out all his energies. The disaffected had many sympathisers in civilian society. Sir Thomas delivered a charge to the grand jury explaining the criminality of the officers, and their responsibility for any bloodshed that might occur. His action had a wholesome effect, and both the governor, Sir George Hilario Barlow [q. v.], and subsequently Lord Minto, recommended Strange to the home government for a baronetcy; but, apparently owing to a change of government on Mr. Perceval's death, the recommendation was not carried out. In 1816 Strange completed, and printed at Madras for the use of his court, a selection of 'Notes of Cases' decided during his administration of the recorder's and of the supreme court, prefaced by a history of the two successive judicatures.

Strange resigned his post on 7 June 1817, and returned to England. In 1818 he was created D.C.L. at Oxford. For some years he devoted his leisure to the completion of his 'Elements of Hindu Law.' The work was first published in London in 1825 (2 vols. 8vo). The only native authorities on the old text-books were commentaries and digests, mostly of no great authority, of only local validity, or otherwise irrelevant. Doubtful points had accordingly been habitually referred to native pundits. Many of their replies, which Sir Thomas had diligently collected, he recorded in his great book in a form available for reference, with comments on them throughout by such authorities as Colebrooke and Ellis. A fourth edition of the 'Elements' was published in 1864 with an introduction by John Dawson Mayne testifying to the great value of Strange's work. For many years it remained the great authority on Hindu law.

Strange died at St. Leonard's on 16 July 1841. His portrait was painted for Halifax, Nova Scotia, by Benjamin West, and for Madras by Sir Thomas Lawrence. Subsequently a portrait by Sir Martin Archer Shee was placed in the hall at Christ Church, Oxford.

Sir Thomas married, first, Cecilia, daughter of Sir Robert Anstruther, bart., of Balcaskie; and secondly, Louisa, daughter of Sir William Burroughs, bart., by whom he left a numerous family; his eldest son was Thomas Lumisden Strange [q. v.] Another son, James Newburgh Strange, born on 2 Oct. 1812, became an admiral on 9 Jan. 1880. His fifth son, Alexander Strange, is separately noticed.

[Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 400; Annual Register, 1841; Barker and Stenning's Register of Westminster School, p. 221; The Elizabethan, vii. 14; Higginbotham's Men whom India has known; manuscript autobiography of Sir T. Strange and other private information.] C. T.

**STRANGE, THOMAS LUMISDEN** (1808-1884), judge and writer, born on 4 Jan. 1808, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Andrew Lumisden Strange [q. v.] He was educated at Westminster school, and on leaving in 1823 went out to his father in India, becoming a writer in the East India Company's civil service at Madras in 1825. He was appointed an assistant-judge and joint criminal judge on 24 June 1831, became sub-judge at Calicut in 1843 and civil and sessions judge at Tellicherry in 1845, was a special commissioner for investigating the Molpah disturbances in Malabar in 1852, and for inquiring into the system of judicature in the presidency of Madras in 1859, and was made judge of the high court of judicature in 1862. He resigned on 2 May 1863. He compiled a 'Manual of Hindoo Law,' 1856, taking his father's work as a basis. This reached a second edition in 1863. He also published 'A Letter to the Governor of Fort St. George on Judicial Reform' (1860).

While in India he was much interested in religious subjects. In 1852 he published 'The Light of Prophecy' and 'Observations on Mr. Elliott's "Horæ Apocalypticæ."' Subsequently he was so impressed by observing a supposed convert at the gallows proclaim his faith to be in Rama, not in Christ, that, on examining Christian evidence, his own faith in Christianity broke down. He never ceased to be a pious theist. He explained his position in 'How I became and ceased to be a Christian,' and many other pamphlets for the series published in 1872-1875 by Thomas Scott (1808-1878) [q. v.]; these publications were afterwards collected

and issued as 'Contributions to a Series of Controversial Writings' (1881). Larger works by Strange were: 1. 'The Bible: is it the Word of God?' 1871. 2. 'The Speaker's Commentary reviewed,' 1871. 3. 'The Legends of the Old Testament traced to their apparent Primitive Sources,' 1874. 4. 'The Development of Creation on the Earth,' 1874. 5. 'The Sources and Development of Christianity,' 1875. 6. 'What is Christianity?' 1880. Though far from a brilliant writer, he was a diligent student, and was always an earnest advocate of practical piety in life and conduct. Strange died at Norwood on 4 Sept. 1884.

[Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register, p. 221; Wheeler's Dictionary of Free-thinkers; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. W.

**STRANGEWAYS, SIR JAMES** (*d.* 1516), speaker of the House of Commons, was the son of Sir James Strangeways of Whorlton, Yorkshire, by his wife Joan, daughter of Nicholas Orrell. The elder Sir James was appointed judge of the common pleas in 1426. The younger was high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1446, 1453, and 1469. He was returned for the county to the parliaments of 1449 and 1460, and, on account of his devotion to the house of York, was appointed speaker of the House of Commons in the first parliament of Edward IV, which met in November 1461. For the first time in English history the speaker addressed the king, immediately after his presentation and allowance, in a long speech reviewing the state of affairs and recapitulating the history of the civil war. The parliament transacted hardly any business beyond numerous acts of attainder against various Lancastrians. It was prorogued to 6 May 1462, and then dissolved. He served on various commissions for the defence of the kingdom and suppression of rebellions, and sat regularly on the commissions of the peace for the North and West Ridings of Yorkshire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1461-7, *passim*). On 11 Dec. 1485, among other grants, Sir James received from Henry VII the manor of Dighton in Yorkshire, from which it would appear that he was one of those who early espoused the Tudor cause (*CAMPBELL, Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII*, *Rolls Ser.*, i. 212, 530). He was appointed a knight of the body by Henry VIII, and in 1514 was one of the sheriffs for Yorkshire. He seems to have received several fresh grants of land, but it is difficult to distinguish him from another James Strangeways, residing in Berkshire, who also enjoyed the royal favour (*BREWER, Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. i.

and ii. indexes). Sir James died in 1516, and was buried in the abbey church of St. Mary Overy's, Southwark. His will was proved on 9 Jan. 1516-17 (*ib.* ii. 752, 1380). He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Philip, lord Darcy, by whom he had seventeen children. His eldest son, Sir Richard Strangeways, died before him in 1488, and he was succeeded by his grandson, Sir James Strangeways.

[Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons, pp. 112-16; Stubbs's Constitutional History of England, iii. 195; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees, vol. ii.; Burke's Landed Gentry, 6th edit.; Members of Parliament, i. 340, 356, App. p. xxiv; Journals of the House of Lords, i. 253, 259, 263.] E. I. C.

**STRANGFORD, VISCOUNTS.** [See SMYTHE, PERCY CLINTON SYDNEY, sixth viscount, 1780-1855; SMYTHE, GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK PERCY SYDNEY, seventh viscount, 1818-1857; SMYTHE, PERCY ELLEN FREDERICK WILLIAM, eighth viscount, 1826-1869.]

**STRATFORD** *verè* **LECHMERE, EDMUND**, D.D. (*d.* 1640?), catholic divine, descended from an ancient family in Worcestershire (cf. NASH, *Worcestershire*, i. 560 *et passim*). He was educated in the English College at Douay, where he finished the whole course of divinity under Dr. Matthew Kellison [q. v.], and in 1617 was made professor of philosophy. Subsequently he studied at Paris under Gamache, and, after graduating B.D. there, he returned to Douay, where he taught divinity for about eight years. He was created D.D. at Rheims on 25 Oct. 1633, and died at Douay 'in the prime of his years' about 1640.

His works are: 1. 'A Disputation of the Church, wherein the old religion is maintained. By F. E.,' Douay, 1632, 8vo; 'by E. S. F.,' 2 pts., Douay, 1640, 8vo. 2. 'A Relection of Transubstantiation; in defence of Dr. Smith's Conference with Dr. Featley,' 1632, 8vo [see SMITH, RICHARD, 1566-1655]. This was answered by 'An Apologie for Daniel Featley . . . against the Calumnies of one S. E. in respect of his Conference had with Doctor Smith. . . . Made by Myrth. Waferer, M<sup>r</sup>. of Artes of Albane Hall in Oxon.,' London, 1634, 4to. 3. 'A Relection of certain Authors, that are pretended to disown the Church's Infallibility,' Douay, 1635. Some theological and philosophical treatises by him were formerly preserved in manuscript in the library of the English College at Douay.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 92; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, p. 2530.] T. C.



**STRATFORD, EDWARD**, second EARL OF ALDBOROUGH (*d.* 1801), was the eldest son of John Stratford of Baltinglass, by his wife Martha, daughter and coheirress of Benjamin O'Neal, archdeacon of Leighlin, co. Carlow. John Stratford was the grandson of Robert Stratford who came to Ireland before 1660, and is said to have sprung from a younger branch of the Stratfords of Warwickshire (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 376, 424). John Stratford was created Baron of Baltinglass in 1763, Viscount Aldborough in 1776, and Viscount Amiens and Earl of Aldborough, shortly before his death on 29 June 1777.

Edward Stratford was widely known for his ability and eccentricity, which caused him to be termed the 'Irish Stanhope.' He was an ardent whig, and was elected member for Taunton to the British parliament in 1774, but was unseated with his colleague, Nathaniel Webb, on petition, on 16 March 1775, for bribery and corrupt practices. After that he represented Baltinglass in the Irish parliament until his father's death (*Members of Parliament*, ii. 154, App. p. xli; *Commons' Journals*, xxxv. 18, 146, 200). On 29 May 1777, while still Viscount Amiens, he was elected a member of the Royal Society. On 3 July 1777 the university of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L. He built Stratford Place and Aldborough House in London, and in Ireland he founded the town of Stratford-upon-Slaney, besides greatly improving the borough of Baltinglass. He voted in favour of the union with England in 1800, and received compensation for the disfranchisement of Baltinglass (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 322). He died on 2 Jan. 1801 at Belan in Wicklow, and was buried in the vault of St. Thomas's Church, Dublin. He was twice married. His first wife, Barbara, daughter of Nicholas Herbert of Great Glenham, Suffolk, son of Thomas Herbert, eighth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], died on 11 April 1785, and on 24 March 1788 he married Anne Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir John Henniker, bart. (afterwards Lord Henniker). She brought him a fortune of 50,000*l.*, which enabled him to free his estates from encumbrances. After his death his widow married George Powell in December 1801, and died on 14 July 1802. As Lord Aldborough died without children, his title and estates descended to his brother, John Stratford. Lord Aldborough was the author of 'An Essay on the True Interests of the Empire,' Dublin, 1783, 8vo.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1801, i. 90, 104; *Ann. Reg.* 1801, p. 63; *Walker's Hibernian Magazine*, 1801, p. 155; *G. E. C. [okayne]'s Peerage*, i. 68; *Lodge's*

*Peerage of Ireland*, ed. Archdall, iii. 338; *Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society*, App. p. lvi; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886.] E. I. C.

**STRATFORD, JOHN DE** (*d.* 1348), archbishop of Canterbury, was born at Stratford-on-Avon, where he and his brother Robert de Stratford [q. v.] held property. His parents were called Robert and Isabella. Ralph de Stratford [q. v.], bishop of London, was his kinsman, possibly his nephew (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 374). To the elder Robert de Stratford is attributed the foundation in 1296 of the chapel of the guild at Stratford and of the almshouses in connection therewith. John de Stratford was educated at Merton College, Oxford. He graduated as doctor of civil and canon law before 1311, when he was a proctor for the university in a suit against the Dominicans at the Roman court. Afterwards he received some position in the royal service, perhaps as a clerk in the chancery, for in 1317 and subsequent years he was summoned to give advice in parliament (*Parl. Writs*, II. ii. 1471). He was also official of the bishop of Lincoln before 20 Dec. 1317, when he received the prebend of Castor at Lincoln. He was likewise parson of Stratford-on-Avon, which preferment he exchanged on 13 Sept. 1319 for the archdeaconry of Lincoln. At York he held a canonry, and Edward II granted him the prebend of Bere and Charminster at Salisbury, to which, however, he was never admitted. Archbishop Walter Reynolds [q. v.] made him dean of the court of arches, and from December 1321 to April 1323 he was employed on the business of Scotland at the papal curia (*Fœdera*, ii. 462-515). His colleague, Reginald de Asser, bishop of Winchester, died at Avignon on 12 April 1323, and, though the king directed him to use his influence on behalf of Robert Baldock, Stratford contrived to obtain a papal bull in his own favour, and he was consecrated bishop of Winchester by the cardinal bishop of Albano on 22 June (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 305; *MURIMUTH*, p. 39; *BIRCHINGTON*, p. 19; *Fœdera*, ii. 518, 525, 531-3). Edward II in wrath dismissed Stratford from his office, and on his return to England refused to recognise him as bishop and withheld the temporalities of his see till 28 June 1324 (*ib.* ii. 557). Even then he had to purchase favour by a bond for 10,000*l.* (*Parl. Writs*, II. ii. 258); payment was, however, not exacted, and Stratford was soon restored to favour. On 15 Nov. 1324, and again on 5 May 1325, Stratford was commissioned to treat with France, and it was by his advice that Edward permitted Queen Isabella to go to the French court (*Fœdera*,

ii. 575, 595, 597). On 6 Nov. 1325 he was appointed lieutenant of the treasurer for William de Melton [q. v.], and on 30 Sept. 1326 joined with the archbishop of Canterbury in publishing an old bull against invaders of the realm (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 315).

Stratford was willing to take the risk of offering his mediation between the king and queen, but could get no one to support him (DENE, *Hist. Rossensis*, p. 366). He then yielded to necessity, and on 15 Nov., as treasurer, swore at the Guildhall to observe the liberties of London (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 318). When parliament met in January 1327 Stratford acquiesced in the election of Edward III, preaching on the text, 'Cujus caput infirmum cætera membra dolent' (DENE, p. 367). He drew up the six articles giving the reasons for the king's deposition, and was one of the three bishops sent to obtain from the king his formal abdication (*Chron. Lanercost*, pp. 257-8; BAKER, pp. 27-8).

Stratford was a member of the council for the young king's guidance, and on 22 Feb. was appointed to go on a mission to France (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, i. 16). But his own sympathies were constitutional, and he could not join cordially with the new government, by whom he was himself regarded with suspicion. He withdrew without permission from the parliament of Salisbury in October 1328 (*Fœdera*, ii. 753), and at Christmas attended the conference of Henry of Lancaster and his friends at London (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 343-4). Like others of Lancaster's supporters, Stratford incurred the enmity of Mortimer, and Birchington (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 19) relates that during the Salisbury parliament Mortimer's supporters counselled that he should be put to death, and that the bishop owed his safety to a timely warning and had for a while to remain in hiding.

Immediately after the overthrow of Mortimer, Stratford was appointed chancellor on 30 Nov. 1330, and for the next ten years was the young king's principal adviser. In April 1331 he accompanied Edward abroad, both assuming the disguise of merchants to conceal the real purpose of the expedition. Stratford attended the parliament in September, but in November again crossed over to the continent to treat with Philip of France concerning the proposed crusade, and to negotiate a marriage between the king's sister Eleanor and the Count of Gueldres (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, ii. 188, 218, 223, 250). He returned for the parliament in March 1332, but was soon afterwards again

commissioned to treat with France (*ib.* ii. 273). In the autumn of 1333 the archbishopric of Canterbury fell vacant, and, Stratford being favoured by king and pope, the prior and chapter postulated him on 3 Nov. The royal assent was given on 18 Nov., and on 26 Nov. (BIRCHINGTON, p. 19; MURMUTH, p. 70, says 1 Dec.) the pope, disregarding the postulation by the chapter, provided Stratford to the archbishopric. Stratford received the bull at Chertsey on 1 Feb. 1334, and on 5 Feb. the temporalities were restored to him. In April he went abroad on the business of Ponthieu (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, ii. 532, 534), and the pall was delivered to him by Bishop Heath of Rochester at Rue in Ponthieu on 23 April. He returned to England for the summer, and on 28 Sept. resigned the chancellorship. During September he held a convocation at St. Paul's, and on 9 Oct. he was enthroned at Canterbury. Almost immediately afterwards he crossed over to treat with Philip of France concerning Aquitaine and the proposed crusade (*ib.* iii. 30). He returned to England in January 1335, and visited his diocese in February. Stratford was made chancellor for the second time on 6 June 1335, and during almost the whole of the next two years was engaged with the king in the north of England and in Scotland (MURMUTH, pp. 75-6; cf. *Litt. Cant.* ii. 76, 96-100, 140). He came south for the funeral of John of Eltham on 13 Jan. 1337. On 24 March he resigned the great seal. About the end of November the cardinals whom the pope had sent to negotiate peace between England and France arrived in England, and were received by the archbishop. Their mission proved fruitless, and on 16 July 1338 Stratford accompanied the king to Flanders. He remained abroad till September 1339, taking part in the negotiations with France (MURMUTH, pp. 83, 85, 90). On 28 April 1340 Stratford was for the third time made chancellor, but, when the king refused to accept his advice against the proposed naval expedition, he finally resigned the seal on 20 June (*Fœdera*, ii. 1126; AVESBURY, p. 311, where the king is said to have restored the archbishop to office).

Up to this time Stratford had been foremost among the king's advisers, and even now he was left as president of the council in Edward's absence. But there was a strong party hostile to his influence. Stratford had perhaps opposed the French war, and this circumstance, combined with the king's ill-success, gave his enemies their opportunity. Under their advice, Edward returned from Flanders suddenly on 30 Nov. 1340, and on

the following day removed Robert Stratford, the archbishop's brother, from his office as chancellor, and had a number of prominent judges and merchants arrested. The archbishop himself was at Charing, and on receipt of the news took refuge with the monks of Christchurch at Canterbury. On 2 Dec. the king summoned him to attend at court; the archbishop excused himself from compliance, and made his defence in a series of sermons and letters. On 29 Dec. he preached on the text 'In diebus suis non timuit principem' (*Ecclesiasticus*, xlviii. 12), comparing himself to St. Thomas of Canterbury, and denouncing all who broke the great charter. On 1 Jan. 1341 he addressed a long letter of remonstrance to the king. On 28 Jan. he wrote to the new chancellor, begging him to stay execution of the collection of the clerical grant, and on the following day directed the bishops to forbid it. Edward and his advisers replied on 10 Feb. in a long letter of violent abuse, called a 'libellus famosus'; Stratford had kept him without funds and so caused the failure of the late expedition, and was responsible for all the rash policy of the last eight years. On 18 Feb. William Kildesby, keeper of the privy seal, and certain Brabant merchants appeared at Canterbury, summoning Stratford to go to Flanders as security for the king's debts. Stratford replied in a sermon on Ash Wednesday and in a long letter to the king, in which he claimed to be tried before his peers. On 23 April parliament met. Stratford was ordered to appear in the court of exchequer and hear the charges against him. The king refused to meet the archbishop, and Stratford on his part insisted on taking his place in parliament. On 27 April the chamberlain refused him admission to the Painted Chamber, where the bishops were sitting, but Stratford, with a conscious imitation of Thomas Becket, forced his way in. On 1 May he offered to clear himself before parliament, and on 3 May a committee of lords was appointed to advise the king whether the peers were liable to be tried out of parliament. The committee reported adversely, and Edward, finding himself compelled to yield, consented on 7 May to a formal reconciliation (see principally BIRCHINGTON, pp. 22-41; HEMINGBURGH, ii. 363-88).

Though Stratford never resumed his old position in politics, his friendly relations with the king were after a time restored. In October 1341, while Stratford was holding a provincial synod at St. Paul's, a more complete reconciliation was effected between him and the king (MURIMUTH, p. 122). He

was the king's adviser in refusing to receive the two cardinals whom the pope sent to negotiate for peace in August 1342 (*ib.* p. 125), and in the parliament of April 1343 his full restoration to favour was marked by the annulment of the proceedings against him as contrary to reason and truth (*Fœdera*, ii. 1141-54).

During the last years of his life Stratford, though occasionally consulted by the king, was occupied mainly with ecclesiastical affairs. In October 1343 he proposed to visit the diocese of Norwich, and, being resisted by the bishop and clergy, laid both bishop and prior under excommunication. Edward acted under Stratford's advice in his negotiations with the pope as to papal privileges in England during 1344 and 1345, and the legates who came to England in the latter year were long entertained by Stratford (MURIMUTH, pp. 157-62, 176-7). Stratford was head of the council during the king's absence abroad in July 1345 and during the campaign of Crécy in 1346 (*Fœdera*, iii. 50, 85). Perhaps his last public appearance of note was on 16 Aug. 1346, when he read the convention of the French king for a Norman invasion of England at St. Paul's (MURIMUTH, p. 211). In 1348 he fell ill at Maidstone. Thence he was taken to Mayfield in Sussex, where he died on 23 Aug. He was buried in Canterbury Cathedral near the high altar. His tomb bears a sculptured effigy (engraved in Longman's 'Edward III,' i. 179).

Stratford is described as a man of great wisdom and a notable doctor of canon and civil law (BAKER, p. 55). He was rather a politician than an ecclesiastic, and Birchington speaks of him as being in the early years of his archiepiscopate too much absorbed in worldly affairs (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 20). But he was more than a capable administrator, and was 'somewhat of a statesman' (STUBBS). He was 'the most powerful adviser of the constitutional party' (*ib.*), and his sympathies kept him from supporting Isabella and Mortimer, and governed his administration of affairs for the ten years that followed their fall. By his resistance to Edward III in 1341 he established the great principle that peers should only be tried before their own order in full parliament.

Stratford spent much money on the parish church of his native town; he widened the north aisle and built the south aisle, in which he established a chantry in honour of Thomas Becket. He endowed a college of priests in connection with the chantry, and purchased the advowson of the church

for them (DUGDALE, *Warwickshire*, pp. 683-4, 692; LEE, *Stratford-on-Avon*, pp. 35-41; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, ii. 79, 399). He was also a benefactor of the hospitals of St. Thomas the Martyr at Southwark and Eastbridge, Canterbury (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, i. 366; *Litteræ Cantuarienses*, pp. 251-3, 267). Of his writings, besides the letters written by him during the controversy of 1341, some constitutions published in 1342 and 1343 are printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' ii. 696, 702. Many of his letters are printed in the 'Litteræ Cantuarienses,' vol. ii.; in one he rebukes prior Oxenden for his 'inutilis verboritas' (ii. 155). A number of sermons by Stratford are contained in a fourteenth-century manuscript in Hereford Cathedral Library. Among them are included those which he delivered at Canterbury during his dispute with Edward III in 1340-1. Some extracts were printed in the 'English Historical Review' (viii. 85-91).

[Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, Chronica Murimuth et Avesbury, Blanesford's Chronicle, Litteræ Cantuarienses (all these in Rolls Ser.); Hemingburgh's Chronicle (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Chron. Galfridi le Baker, ed. Thompson; Rolls of Parliament; Rymer's Federa; Calendars of Patent Rolls, Edward III; Birchington's Vitæ Archiepiscoporum Cantuariensium and Dene's Historia Roffensis in Wharton's Anglia Sacra; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 696; Foss's Judges of England; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, iv. 1-79; Barnes's Hist. of Edward III; Longman's Life and Times of Edward III; Stubbs's Constitutional Hist.] C. L. K.

**STRATFORD, NICHOLAS** (1633-1707), bishop of Chester, was born at Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, and baptised there on 8 Sept. 1633, his father (of the same name) being variously described as a tailor and a shoemaker. He matriculated at Oxford 29 July 1651 as a commoner of Trinity College, of which he became a scholar on 17 June 1652. He graduated B.A. 25 Jan. 1653-4 and M.A. 20 June 1656. He became a probationer-fellow of his college 4 June 1656, and a fellow 20 June 1657. Having taken holy orders, he soon made a reputation as a preacher, and in August 1667, by the interest of John Dolben (1625-1686) [q. v.], bishop of Rochester, with whom he was connected by marriage, he was appointed by the king warden of the collegiate church of Manchester, which was also the parish church of the town. Succeeding in this position the puritan Richard Heyrick [q. v.], Stratford had a difficult task to accomplish in restoring the former Anglican mode of worship. By

his prudence and conciliatory conduct, however, he achieved his object without losing the respect and affection of his chapter and parishioners. He proved in all respects an excellent warden, revising the statutes, vindicating the rights and increasing the revenue of his college, while by his influence and personal example he induced several rich parishioners to bequeath large benefactions to the poor of the town. While still retaining his wardenship Stratford was made in 1670 a prebendary of Lincoln, in 1672 rector of Llansantffraid-yn-Mechain, in 1673 chaplain-in-ordinary to the king, and in 1674 dean of St. Asaph. He also held the donative of Llanrwst. He had by this time taken his divinity degrees, graduating B.D. in 1664 and D.D. in 1673.

Towards the close of Charles II's reign political and religious feeling ran high in Manchester. Though a high-churchman and a tory, Stratford was unable to support the policy of the court party, and this, together with his forbearing conduct towards the dissenters, exposed him to fierce attack. Finding his position intolerable, he resigned his wardenship in 1684 and withdrew to London, where he had been nominated to the vicarage of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, by the parishioners. Here he remained till the Revolution, when he was appointed to the vacant see of Chester. He was consecrated at Fulham on 15 Sept. 1689, and was allowed to hold the rich rectory of Wigan *in commendam* with his bishopric.

Stratford was one of the prelates to whom was committed in 1689 the abortive scheme of revising the prayer-book. In 1700 he founded a hospital in Chester for the maintenance, instruction, and apprenticeship of thirty-five poor boys. He was one of the first and most zealous supporters of the societies established in the beginning of the eighteenth century for the 'reformation of manners.' He was appointed one of the governors of Queen Anne's bounty in the first charter, dated 3 Nov. 1704. As a bishop he merits high commendation. He was a constant resident in his diocese, which he ruled with gentle firmness; he looked after the interests and well-being of his clergy; he repaired his cathedral; and he acquitted himself with zeal and learning in the Roman controversy.

Stratford died at Westminster on 12 Feb. 1707, and was buried at Chester on the 20th of the same month. By his wife, the daughter of Dr. Stephen Luddington, archdeacon of Stow, he had two sons and two daughters. His only surviving son, William, was archdeacon of Richmond (1703-29) and canon

of Christ Church, Oxford (1703-29), and, dying unmarried, 7 May 1729, bequeathed large estates to trustees for augmenting poor livings in the north and for other pious uses.

There is a fine portrait of the bishop at Foxholes, which was engraved by Thomson for Hibbert-Ware's 'Foundations of Manchester.' Another original portrait is at the episcopal palace at Chester. The bishop's printed works consist of a charge (1692), sermons, and tracts on points of the Roman controversy.

[Raine's Rectors of Manchester and Wardens of the Collegiate Church (Chetham Soc.); Bridgeman's Church and Manor of Wigan; Hibbert-Ware's Foundations of Manchester; Earwaker's Local Gleanings relating to Lancashire and Cheshire; Ormerod's Cheshire; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Wood's Fasti; information supplied by President of Trinity College, Oxford.] F. S.

**STRATFORD, RALPH DE** (*d.* 1354), bishop of London, was probably the son of a sister of John de Stratford [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and of Robert de Stratford [q. v.], bishop of Chichester (cf. *Anglia Sacra*, i. 374; but elsewhere he is called simply a 'kinsman' of the archbishop, *Annales Paulini*, i. 360). His father's name was perhaps Hatton, for he is sometimes called Ralph Hatton de Stratford. He was perhaps educated, like his uncles, at Oxford, and had graduated as M.A. and B.C.L. (BLISS, *Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 534). Under his uncles' influence he entered the royal service, and as one of the king's clerks received the prebend of Banbury, Lincoln, on 2 April 1332 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward III*, ii. 275). On 15 Dec. 1333 he received the prebend of Erchesfont, Winchester, which on 25 Sept. 1335 he exchanged for the prebend of Blibury at Salisbury (WHARTON). On 11 April 1336 he also received the treasurer's office of Salisbury (BLISS, *Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 534). Stratford held a canonry at St. Paul's previously to 26 Jan. 1340, when he was elected bishop of London. The royal assent was given three days later, and he was consecrated by the archbishop at Canterbury on 12 March (LE NEVE, ii. 291). He was present in the parliament held in April 1341, when he supported John Stratford in his assertion of his rights, and on 3 May was one of the twelve lords appointed to advise the king whether the peers were liable to be tried out of parliament (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 38-40; *Rot. Parl.* ii. 127). Stratford was one of the two candidates whom the king recommended to the pope for promotion to the cardinalate in 1350 (GEOFFREY LE BAKER, p. 112, ed. Thompson).

Stratford died at Stepney on 7 April 1354.

During the prevalence of the plague in 1348 he purchased a piece of ground called No Man's Land for a cemetery, which was afterwards known as Pardon churchyard, and adjoined the ground purchased by Sir Walter Manny [q. v.] at the same time (*ib.* pp. 99, 270-1). He also joined with his uncles in their benefactions to their native town of Stratford-on-Avon, and built a residence for the priests of John Stratford's chantry. Ralph Stratford himself had a house in Bridge Street, Stratford (LEE, *Stratford-on-Avon*, pp. 34, 41).

[Authorities quoted; Wharton's De Episcopis Londonensibus, pp. 129-30; Murimuth's Chronicle, pp. 103, 122.] C. L. K.

**STRATFORD, ROBERT DE** (*d.* 1362), bishop of Chichester and chancellor, was son of Robert and Isabella de Stratford, and younger brother of John de Stratford [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. He seems to have been educated at Oxford, perhaps at Merton College, like his brother. He held the living of Overbury in 1319, which he exchanged for the rectory of his native town, Stratford-on-Avon, on 27 Oct. of that year; he resigned the rectory on 11 March 1333 (DUGDALE, *Warwickshire*, p. 684). Stratford became a clerk in the royal service, and before 1328 had obtained a canonry at Wells, besides the prebends of Wrottesley, in Tottenhall free chapel, and Middleton at Wherwell. To these he added the prebends of Aylesbury, Lincolnshire, on 11 Oct. 1328, Bere and Charminster, Salisbury, on 8 Dec. 1330, and Edynden, Romsey, on 18 Jan. 1331 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward III*, i. 28, ii. 23, 53, iii. 8; *Cal. Papal Registers*, ii. 283, 325). In April and November 1331 he was keeper of the great seal in his brother's absence, and on 16 Oct. of that year was made chancellor of the exchequer. On 26 Jan. 1332 he was made a papal chaplain (*ib.* ii. 368). In June 1332 he was appointed his brother's lieutenant in the chancery, and in December was one of the commissioners to open parliament at York. He again had charge of the seal in April 1334. On 12 June of that year he had reservation of the archdeaconry of Canterbury, and on 6 Aug. a reservation of the deanery of Wells, conditional on the cession of his archdeaconry (*ib.* ii. 401-2), which, however, he appears to have retained. In 1335 Stratford became chancellor of the university of Oxford, and it was chiefly through his firmness and prudence that the projected secession to Stamford was defeated. Afterwards he had leave of absence from the university, and at the special request of the masters retained his

office till 1340 (MAXWELL-LYTE, *Hist. Univ. Oxford*, p. 170). He had resigned the chancellorship of the exchequer on 22 Oct. 1334, and when John de Stratford became chancellor for the second time in June 1335, Robert once more became his lieutenant. Probably he continued to act in this capacity till 24 March 1337, when he was himself made chancellor.

In August 1337 Robert de Stratford was elected bishop of Chichester; the royal assent was given on 24 Aug., the temporalities were restored on 21 Sept. (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, iii. 494, 520), and he was consecrated by John Stratford at Canterbury on 30 Nov. (STUBBS, *Reg. Saec. Angl.* p. 54). On 6 July 1338 he was allowed to resign the chancellorship, but again accepted office on his brother's final resignation on 20 June 1340. In September he accompanied the king to Flanders, and was with him for a time in the camp before Tournay. He came back to England before the king, and when Edward suddenly returned to England was one of the officials who were dismissed from office on 1 Dec. He escaped from threatened imprisonment out of regard to his position as a bishop, and does not seem to have been included in the proceedings against his brother. He was present in his place in parliament during the stormy session in April–May 1341, when John de Stratford asserted his position (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 20, 38–9). Robert de Stratford no doubt recovered the king's favour at the same time as his brother. In May 1343 he was sent on a mission to the pope (*Fœdera*, ii. 1223), and in July 1345 was one of the council during the king's absence (*ib.* iii. 50). He died at Aldingbourne on 9 April 1362 (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 45), and was buried in Chichester Cathedral. He was an honest if not brilliant administrator, like his brother, to whom no doubt he chiefly owed his advancement. He was a benefactor of his native town, where he procured a grant of a toll for paving the streets in 1332, which was renewed in 1335 and 1337.

[Murimuth's Chron. (Rolls Ser.); Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*; Rolls of Parliament; Lee's *Stratford-on-Avon*, pp. 34–5; Foss's *Judges of England*; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

**STRATFORD, WILLIAM SAMUEL** (1791–1853), lieutenant R.N. and astronomer, born in 1791, entered the navy in February 1806 on board the *Pompée*, flagship first of Sir William Sidney Smith [q. v.] and afterwards of Vice-admiral Stanhope, and was in her at the defence of Gaeta, the reduction of Capri, the passage of the Dardanelles, the

destruction of a Turkish squadron off Point Pesquies, and later in the bombardment of Copenhagen. In March 1808 he was again with Smith in the *Foudroyant*. From 1809 to 1815 he was serving in the North Sea, and on 14 March 1815 was promoted to be lieutenant. On the reduction consequent on the peace he was placed on half-pay and had no further service afloat. He devoted himself to the study of astronomy, and on the foundation of the Astronomical Society in 1820 was appointed its first secretary. On 11 April 1827 he received the silver medal of the society for his co-operation with Francis Baily [q. v.] in the compilation of a catalogue of 2,381 fixed stars, printed as an appendix to vol. ii. of the 'Memoirs of the Royal Astronomical Society.' On 22 April 1831 he was appointed superintendent of the 'Nautical Almanac,' and on 7 June 1832 he was elected F.R.S. He died on 29 March 1853. He was married and left issue.

Besides various shorter papers read before, or published by, the Astronomical Society (*Monthly Notices*, ii. 167, xi. 222, &c.), he was the author of: 1. 'An Index to the Stars in the Catalogue of the Royal Astronomical Society,' presented to the society on 13 May 1831. 2. 'On the Elements of the Orbit of Halley's Comet at its appearance in the years 1835–6,' 1835, London, 8vo. 3. 'Supplement to the Nautical Almanac of 1837, containing the Meridian Ephemeris of the Sun and Planets,' 1836, London, 8vo. 4. 'Ephemeris of Encke's Comet, 1838,' 1838, London, 8vo. 5. 'Ephemeris of Encke's Comet, 1839,' 1838, London, 8vo. 6. 'Path of the Moon's Shadow over the Southern Part of France, the North of Italy, and Part of Germany, during the total Eclipse of the Sun on 7 July 1842' (*R.A.S. Monthly Notices*, v. 173). 7. 'Ephemeris of Faye's Comet' ('*Astr. Nachr.*' xxxi. 1851).

[O'Byrne's *Nav. Biogr. Dict.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1853, i. 656; *Royal Society's Cat. Scient. Papers*; *R. A. S. Monthly Notices*, &c.] J. K. L.

**STRATFORD DE REDCLIFFE**, first VISCOUNT. [See CANNING, STRATFORD, 1786–1880.]

**STRATHALLAN, VISCOUNTS OF**. [See DRUMMOND, WILLIAM, first viscount, 1617?–1688; DRUMMOND, WILLIAM, fourth viscount, 1690–1746.]

**STRATHEARN, DUKE OF**. [See HENRY FREDERICK, DUKE OF CUMBERLAND AND STRATHEARN, 1745–1790.]

**STRATHEARN, MALISE**, sixth EARL OF (*Jl.* 1281–1315), was descended from a supposed Celtic family of whom Malise, earl

of Strathearn, was witness of the foundation of the priory of Scone in 1114, and another, or the same Malise, was present at the battle of the Standard on 22 Aug. 1138. Ferquard, son of Malise, was one of six nobles who in 1160 revolted against Malcolm IV. Gilbert, the son of Ferquard, founded the monastery of Inchaffray in 1198. His son Robert, fourth earl, was a witness to the treaty between Alexander II and Henry III in 1237, and, dying in 1244, left a son Malise, fifth earl of Strathearn, who in 1244 was named by Alexander II as party to an oath not to make war against Henry III (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, i. No. 1654); on 30 Oct. 1250 he gave in his homage to Henry III (*ib.* No. 1792); on 10 Aug. 1255 he was, with other nobles, received into the protection of Henry III against the enemies of the king of Scots, or gainsayers of the queen of Scots (*ib.* No. 198); and on 4 May 1259 received a protection 'going beyond seas' (*ib.* No. 2156). This Malise, according to Fordun, died in 1271, and was buried in Dunblane. His first wife was Margery, daughter and heiress of Robert de Muscampis, who is mentioned as his wife 30 Oct. 1250 (*ib.* No. 1792), although by some writers she is supposed to have been the wife of his grandson. By this wife he had, probably with several sons, two daughters, Muriel (Muriel) and Mariora (Margery or Maria), who became heirs of Isabella de Forde (*ib.* No. 1978). Another wife, Emma, is mentioned, 13 Oct. 1267. Fordun also states that the relict of Magnus, king of Man (*d.* 1269), who was daughter of Eugene of Argyll, married Malise, earl of Strathearn. This is abundantly corroborated by documentary references to Maria, queen of Man and countess of Strathearn, and the only question is whether she married the fifth earl or his son Malise. W. F. Skene argued that she was the wife of the sixth earl on the ground that, while this Malise did homage to Edward I at Stirling in 1291, twelve days later 'Maria regina de Man et comitissa de Stratherne' did homage in presence of Earl Malise. But had they been husband and wife they would probably have done homage on the same day. They were doubtless son and stepmother. The latter, Maria, regina de Man, retained her title of countess, after she became, as she undoubtedly did become, the wife of William Fitzwarren (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. No. 1117).

Malise, sixth earl of Strathearn, the son of the fifth earl, probably by his first wife, was one of the guarantors of the marriage treaty of Margaret of Scotland with Eric of

Norway in 1281; was present at the parliament of Scone on 5 Feb. 1284, when the Scots became bound in the event of the death of Alexander III to acknowledge Margaret, the 'maid of Norway,' as their sovereign; and he also attended the parliament of Brigham, 14 March 1290. On the supposition that he was married to that Maria, countess of Strathearn, who was also queen of Man, he must have died before February 1292, for mention is then made of a 'Maria comitissa de Stratherne, quæ fuit uxor Hugonis de Abernethyn,' and the former Maria, countess of Strathearn, was still alive, but, as has already been seen, the former alternative is not necessary; and the second Maria, not the first, was probably the wife of the sixth earl. Supposing the sixth earl then to have survived 1292, he was in that year one of the nominees on the part of John Baliol in the contest for the crown, and in November of the following year was present at Berwick, when the claim to the crown was decided in Baliol's favour. He attended Edward I into Gascony, 1 Sept. 1294. As among the widows who were secured in their possessions to the king of England in 1296, mention is made of 'Maria quæ fuit uxor Malisii comitis de Stratherne.' W. F. Skene again argues that this Malise died at least before 1296, but the argument of course holds good only on the supposition that he had married the first Maria. In the spring of 1296 Malise took part in an invasion of England. On 25 March he, however, came to peace with the king at Stirling (*Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, ii. 28), and on 7 July gave him his oath of fidelity (*ib.* No. 66). On 4 March 1303-4 he was commanded to see that the fords of the Forth and the neighbouring districts were guarded with horse and foot to prevent the enemy crossing south (*Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. No. 1471), and on 1 Sept. 1305 he is mentioned as lieutenant or warden north of the Forth (*ib.* No. 1689); but after the slaughter of Comyn by Robert Bruce, he joined the Bruce's standard, and was taken prisoner by the English, probably in June 1306. At all events, he was sent in November a prisoner to Rochester, for a mandate of Edward on 10 Nov. 1306 commands the constable of Rochester Castle to imprison Malise of Strathearn in the keep there, but without iron chains, and to allow him to hear mass and to watch him at night (*ib.* No. 1854). Shortly afterwards he presented a memorial to the king, stating that he had been compelled to join Robert the Bruce through fear of his life (*ib.* No. 1862). In November

1307 he was taken by the Earl of Pembroke from Rochester to York Castle (*ib.* iii. No. 22), and in 1309 he was acquitted of *male fame* and discharged (*ib.* No. 118). In 1310–12 Earl Malise, his wife, Lady Agnes, and his son Malise were in the English pay (*ib.* Nos. 192, 208, 299), a fact inconsistent with the statement of Barbour that the father, while at the siege of Perth on the English side, was taken prisoner. This earl, as shown by W. F. Skene, who, however, holds him to have been the seventh earl, died some time before 1320. By his first wife, Maria, he had a daughter Matilda, married to Robert de Thony, the marriage settlement being dated 26 April 1293 (*Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, i. No. 396). He had another daughter, Mary, married to Sir John Moray of Drumsargad. Of his wife mentioned in the English state papers as Lady Agnes nothing is known, but his last wife was Johanna, daughter of Sir John Monteith, afterwards married to John, earl of Atholl. By her he had a daughter married to John de Warren, earl of Warren and Surrey.

MALISE, seventh EARL OF STRATHEARN (*fl.* 1320–1345), must have succeeded his father before 1320, for in that year Maria, his countess, referred to in his father's lifetime as wife of Malise of Strathearn, was imprisoned for implication in a conspiracy against Robert the Bruce. He signed the letter to the pope in 1320 asserting the independence of Scotland. Along with the Earls of Ross and Sutherland he commanded the third division of the Scots army at the battle of Halidon Hill, 19 July 1333, and is erroneously stated to have been slain there. In the following year he resigned the earldom of Strathearn to John de Warren, his brother-in-law, apparently by some arrangement with the king of England, and in 1345 he was forfeited and attainted for having done so. In a charter of 1334, in which he styles himself earl of the earldom of Strathearn, Caithness, and Orkney, he granted William, earl of Ross, the marriage of his daughter Isabel by Marjory his wife; and the daughter was by the Earl of Ross married to William St. Clair, who obtained with her the earldom of Caithness. Mention is further made of another wife, either of this Malise, or his father, by Lady Egidia Cumyn, daughter of Alexander, second earl of Buchan. The earldom of Strathearn was bestowed by David II in 1343 on Sir Maurice Moray of Drumsargad, nephew of Earl Malise; and after his death at the battle of Durham on 17 Oct. 1346, it passed into the possession of the crown.

[Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland, ed. Stevenson, vols. i. and ii.; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, ed. Bain, vols. i.–iv.; Chronicles of Fordun and Wytoun; Barbour's Bruce; the Earldom of Caithness, by W. F. Skene, in Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, xii. 571–6; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 557–8.]

T. F. H.

STRATHMORE, first EARL OF. [See LYON, PATRICK, 1642–1695.]

STRATHMORE, COUNTESS OF. [See BOWES, MARY ELEANOR, 1749–1800.]

STRATHNAIRN, BARON. [See ROSE, HUGH HENRY, 1801–1885.]

STRATTON, ADAM DE (*fl.* 1265–1290), clerk and chamberlain of the exchequer, is first mentioned as being in the service of Isabella de Fortibus, countess of Albemarle, one of the two hereditary chamberlains of the exchequer. Hence it is probable that his name was derived from Stratton, Wiltshire, one of the manors held by the countess as pertaining to the chamberlainship. He had three brothers, Henry, Ralph, and William, for all of whom employment was found at the exchequer in connection with his own office of chamberlain. He was certainly a clerk, being styled 'dominus Adam clericus de Strattune,' and, if he indeed survived till 1327, he may be the clerk of that name described as 'Magister Artium' in a papal letter. Possibly he was educated at the monastery of Quarr in the Isle of Wight, founded by the family of his patroness. With this monastery he had close relations, having even been reckoned, though quite erroneously, as one of its abbots (*Annales Mon.* Rolls Ser. iv. 319, v. 333).

Adam de Stratton's first appearance at the exchequer seems to have been made in the forty-sixth year of Henry III (1261–2), when he was retained in the king's service there by a special writ. It is probable that he owed his advancement to the Countess of Albemarle, for whom he acted as attorney in the upper exchequer during the rest of the reign. At this time he was specially engaged as clerk of the works at the palace of Westminster, and in this connection his name frequently occurs in the rolls of chancery as the recipient of divers robes, and bucks and casks of wine, besides more substantial presents in the shape of debts and fines due to the crown, together with land and houses at Westminster attached to his office in the exchequer.

He had already acquired the interest of the Windsor family in the hereditary ser-



jeantry of weigher (*ponderator*) in the receipt of the exchequer, which he handed over to his brother William as his deputy. Another brother, Henry, was apparently keeping warm for him the lucrative office of deputy-chamberlain, to which he was formally presented by the Countess of Albemarle in person in the first year of Edward I's reign (1272-3).

With the new king Adam de Stratton found such favour that he was not only retained and confirmed with larger powers in his office of the works at Westminster, but he was even allowed to obtain from his patroness a grant in perpetuity of the chamberlainship of the exchequer, together with all the lands pertaining thereto. This was in 1276, and Stratton had now reached the turning-point of his career. So far all had prospered with him. From private deeds and bonds still preserved among the exchequer records, it appears that, thanks to official perquisites and extortions and usurious contracts, he had become one of the richest men in England. Just as the crown connived at the malpractices of Jews and Lombards with the intent to squeeze their ill-gotten gains into the coffers of the state, so the unscrupulous official of the period enjoyed a certain protection as long as his wealth and abilities were of service to his employers.

In 1279 Stratton was dismissed from his office of clerk of the works, and proclamation was made for all persons defrauded by him to appear and give evidence. He was also suspended in his offices at the exchequer, while he was at the same time convicted at the suit of the abbot and monastery of Quarr for forgery and fraud in connection with their litigation with the Countess of Albemarle. In spite of this exposure, Adam de Stratton found the usual means to make his peace with the crown, and his exchequer offices were resumed by him in the same year. Ten years later a fresh scandal provoked a more searching inquiry, which resulted in his complete disgrace. On this occasion it was the monastery of Bermondsey that was victimised by his favourite device of tampering with the seals of deeds executed by his clients. At the same time he figured as the chief delinquent in the famous state trials of 1290, which led to the disgrace of the two chief justices and several justices, barons, and other high officials. The charges brought against the accused, and particularly against Stratton, reveal an almost incredible audacity and callousness in their career of force and fraud. Stratton at least defended himself with courage, but he was convicted on a charge of sorcery, and his ruin was complete. It is said that the treasure which

he had amassed, with his other property in lands and goods, exceeded the whole treasure of the crown, and he had besides valuable advowsons in almost every diocese.

Even after this final disgrace Stratton was still secretly employed by the crown on confidential business, and it was whispered that he was engaged to tamper with the deeds executed by the Countess of Albemarle on her deathbed, in order to obtain for the crown a grant of the Isle of Wight to the disinheritor of the countess's lawful heirs. However this may be, after 1290 Stratton is mentioned in public documents only as an attainted person whose estates were administered in the exchequer. His name does indeed occur as sheriff of Flint, a distant employment that might denote his continued disgrace. A benefited clerk of his name is referred to in a papal letter of 1327, and there is some reason for supposing that he was still alive at this date.

[The authorities for Adam de Stratton's life and times are set out in detail in the Red Book of the Exchequer (Rolls Series), pt. iii. pp. cccxv-cccxxx, including a large number of references to contemporary records and chronicles. The few printed notices that have appeared are inaccurate.]

H. H.

**STRATTON, JOHN PROUDFOOT** (1830-1895), surgeon, son of David Stratton, a solicitor in practice at Perth, was born in the parish of Caputh, near Dunkeld, on 2 July 1830. He was educated in his native town and afterwards at North Shields, where he was apprenticed about 1840 to Dr. Ingham. He was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1851, bachelor of medicine of the university of Aberdeen in 1852, and M.D. in 1855. At Aberdeen University he gained the medal or a first-class in every subject of study.

In May 1852 he gained, by competitive examination, a nomination offered to the university of Aberdeen by the chairman of the East India Company. After holding various posts in the Indian medical service (Bombay) from 1852 onwards, he was appointed in December 1854 residency surgeon in Baroda, where he took an active part in founding the gaekwar's hospital and in vaccinating the native population. In May 1857 he was, in addition to the medical charge, appointed to act as assistant resident. He performed the duties with ability during the trying years of the mutiny, and received the thanks of the resident, Sir Richmond Campbell Shakespear [q. v.] On the latter's departure for England, Stratton acted as resident until the arrival of Col. (Sir) R. Wallace. In 1859 he was selected to take political charge of

Bundelkhand, a district embracing several minor states at that time disordered by bands of mutineers and rebels. His services were again acknowledged by the government, while the company marked its sense of their importance by a special grant of extra pay. He was appointed in 1862 commissioner and sessions judge for Bundelkhand and Baghelkhand, and he was promoted in June 1864 from political assistant to be political agent; while from May to July 1876 he was officiating resident. On 4 March 1881 he was appointed officiating resident in Mewar. In July he was posted to the western states of Rajputana, and on 27 Jan. 1882 to Jeypur in the eastern states. He retired from the service under the fifty-five years age rule in 1885 with the rank of brigade-surgeon. He died at 51 Nevern Square, South Kensington, on 8 Aug. 1895, and is buried in Brookwood cemetery. He married, on 12 April 1859, Georgina Anderson, by whom he had six children.

Stratton did excellent service in his capacity of political agent. He obtained from the native chiefs free remission of transit duties; he personally laid out hill roads; he established the Bundelkhand Rajkumar College for sons of chiefs, and instituted vaccination in Central India.

[Obituary notice in the Times, 16 Aug. 1895, p. 10, col. f.; additional information kindly given by Mrs. Stratton, and by Deputy surgeon-general E. M. Sinclair, M.D.] D'A. P.

**STRAUBENZEE, SIR CHARLES VAN** (1812-1892), general. [See VAN STRAUBENZEE.]

**STRAUSS, GUSTAVE LOUIS MAURICE** (1807?-1887), miscellaneous writer, was born at Trois Rivières in Lower Canada about 1807. Although a British subject, he asserts that he had 'a strange mixture of Italian, French, German, and Sarmatian blood' in his veins. In 1812 his father removed to Europe, and about 1816 settled at Linden, near Hanover. Gustave was educated at the Klosterschule in Magdeburg, at the university of Berlin (where he took the degree of doctor of philosophy), and at the Montpellier school of medicine. In 1832 he visited Great Britain in the company of Legros, a wealthy Marseillais, who wished to inspect the industrial establishments of the country. He returned to Germany in 1833 to share in the liberal demonstrations against the government, and took part in the rising of the students at Frankfort-on-the-Maine on 3 April. On its suppression he succeeded in escaping to France, but the Prussian

government sequestered his property, which was not returned to him until 1840. In 1833 he went to Algiers as assistant surgeon to the French army. At first he was attached to the foreign legion, but in 1834 his connection with it was severed. After some years' service his health broke down, and he returned to France, only to be banished in 1839 for supposed complicity in a revolutionary plot. He then came to London, where he turned his hand to a variety of callings, including those of author, linguist, chemist, politician, cook, journalist, tutor, dramatist, and surgeon. He was well known in London as 'the Old Bohemian,' and was one of the founders of the Savage Club in 1857.

In 1865 he published 'The Old Ledger: a Novel,' which was described by the 'Athenæum' as 'vulgar, profane, and indelicate.' In consequence he brought an action against that journal at the Kingston assizes, which was settled by mutual consent. The 'Athenæum,' however, justified the original criticism on 7 April 1866, and Strauss brought a second action. In this his plea for free literary expression was met by a demand for equal latitude in criticism. The defendants' contention was supported by Lord-chief-justice Cockburn, and the jury returned a verdict in their favour.

In later life his circumstances became straitened, and through Mr. Gladstone's intervention he received a bounty from the civil list. In 1879 he was admitted into the Charterhouse, but after a short residence he applied for an outdoor pension, which was granted by the governors. Strauss died unmarried, on 2 Sept. 1887, at Teddington.

Besides the novel mentioned and several unimportant translations, Strauss was the author of: 1. 'The German Reader,' London, 1852, 12mo. 2. 'A German Grammar,' London, 1852, 12mo. 3. 'A French Grammar,' London, 1853, 12mo. 4. 'Moslem and Frank,' London, 1854, 12mo. 5. 'Mahometism: an Historical Sketch,' 2nd edit. London, 1857, 12mo. 6. 'Men who have made the new German Empire,' London, 1875, 8vo. 7. 'Reminiscences of an Old Bohemian,' London, 1882, 8vo. 8. 'Stories by an Old Bohemian,' London, 1883, 8vo. 9. 'Philosophy in the Kitchen,' London, 1885, 8vo. 10. 'Dishes and Drinks,' London, 1887, 8vo. 11. 'Emperor William: the Life of a great King and good Man,' London, 1888, 8vo.

[Strauss's Works; Athenæum, 17 Sept. 1887; Times, 14 Sept. 1887; Sala's Life and Adventures, 1896, pp. 123-4, 223, 227.] E. I. C.

**STREAT, WILLIAM** (1600?-1666), divine, born in Devonshire about 1600, 'became either a batler or a sojourner of Exeter College' in the beginning of 1617. He matriculated on 8 May 1621, graduated B.A. on 31 Jan. 1621-2, and proceeded M.A. on 10 June 1624. He took holy orders and became rector of St. Edmund-on-the-Bridge, Exeter, in 1630, and in 1632 rector of South Pool, Devonshire. After 1641 he inclined to presbyterianism and, according to Wood, preached bitterly against Charles and his followers, styling them 'bloody papists.' After the Restoration he appears to have modified his opinions, for he contrived to keep his rectory until his death at South Pool in 1666. He was buried in the church. The neighbouring ministers, says Wood, agreed 'that he was as infinite a rogue and as great a sinner that could be, and that 'twas pity that he did escape punishment in this life.'

He was the author of 'The Dividing of the Hooff: or Seeming-Contradictions throughout Sacred Scriptures, Distinguish'd, Resolv'd, and Apply'd. Helpful to every Household of Faith. By William Streat, Master of Arts, Preacher of the Word, in the County of Devon,' London, 1654, 4to. This work is prefaced by a dedication to God (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 266), and an epistle to God's people, signed 'W. S.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 728; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714.*] E. I. C.

**STREATER** or **STREETER, JOHN** (fl. 1650-1670), soldier and pamphleteer, was from 1650 to 1653 quartermaster-general of the foot in the army of the Commonwealth in Ireland, and was also employed as engineer in sieges and fortifications. In April 1653 he came over to England on leave just before Cromwell dissolved the Long parliament, and, disapproving of that act, circulated among the officers a pamphlet of his own consisting of 'Ten Queries' respecting the consequences of the change. For this he was arrested, tried by court-martial, and cashiered. Six weeks later he was again arrested for publishing a book called 'The Grand Politic Informer,' showing the danger of trusting the military forces of the nation to the control of a single person. The council of state committed him to the Gatehouse (11 Sept. 1653), and the Little parliament also made an order for his confinement (21 Nov. 1653). Streater obtained a writ of habeas corpus, and his case was heard on 23 Nov. 1653; he pleaded his cause extremely well, but was remanded to prison again. At last, on 11 Feb. 1654, Chief

justice Rolle and Judge Aske ordered his discharge (*Clavis ad Aperiendum Carceris Ostia, or the High Point of the Writ of Habeas Corpus discussed*, by T. V., 1653, 4to; *Secret Reasons of State discovered . . . in John Streater's case*, §c. 1659; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 353). After Streater's discharge the Protector made various attempts to arrest him, but Major-general Desborough stood his friend, and on engaging not to write any more against the government (18 Oct. 1654) he was allowed to keep his freedom (*Rawlinson MSS.* A xix. 309; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654).

Streater now seems to have gone into business as a printer (*ib.* 1655-6 p. 289, 1656-7 p. 159, 1659-60 p. 596; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 878). In 1659, as a soldier who had suffered for the republic, he was once more employed. On 30 July the council of state voted him the command of the artillery train (*ib.* vii. 714; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659-60, p. 52). In October, when Lambert interrupted the sittings of the Long parliament, Streater was again one of the officers who took the side of the parliament, and signed an expostulatory letter to Fleetwood (THURLOB, vii. 771). After the restoration of the parliament he was given the command of the regiment of foot late Colonel Hewson's (13 Jan. 1660), was recommissioned by Monck, and was stationed by him at Coventry (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 810). To the situation of his regiment and to Monck's confidence in his fidelity Streater owed the very prominent part which he played in the suppression of Lambert's attempted rising (BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. 1670, pp. 702, 720). But in July 1660 the command of the regiment was given to Lord Bellasis, though Streater was continued as major until its disbanding in the autumn (*Clarke MSS.*)

Streater was arrested on suspicion about November 1661, but immediately discharged. About the same time he petitioned for 52*l.* due to him 'for printing several things tending to the king's service at the Restoration' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2, pp. 137, 151). In March 1663 he was again arrested, but released on signing an engagement to print nothing seditious and to inform against any one who did (*ib.* 1663-4, pp. 82, 86, cf. 1665-6, p. 409). Nevertheless he was again in trouble in 1670 for writing a seditious libel called 'The Character of a true and a false Shepherd' (*ib.* 1670, p. 332). Streater during the Dutch war made experiments in artillery, inventing a new kind of 'fire-shot' or granado (*ib.* 1667-8, p. 135; *Rawlinson MS.* A cxcv. 114).

Streater wrote, besides the 'Ten Queries' published in 1653: 1. 'The Grand Politic Informer,' 1653. 2. 'A Glimpse of that Jewel precious, just, preserving Liberty,' 1654, 4to. 3. 'Observations upon Aristotle's Politics,' 1654. 4. 'Secret Reasons of State discovered,' 1659, and probably, 5. 'The Continuation of the Session of Parliament justified, and the action of this army touching that affair defended,' by J. S., 1659.

[Authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

**STREATER, ROBERT** (1624-1680), painter, born in Covent Garden, London, in 1624, is said to have been the son of a painter, and to have received his instruction in painting and drawing from an artist called Du Moulin. He was very industrious, and attained considerable ability in his art, which was highly extolled by his contemporaries. His style was founded on that of the late Italian painters. He excelled in architectural and decorative paintings on a large scale, especially those in which perspective and a knowledge of foreshortening were required. He painted landscapes, especially topographical, with skill, and also still life. A view of 'Boscobel with the Royal Oak' is in the royal collection at Windsor Castle. Sanderson, in his 'Graphice' (1658), speaks of 'Streter, who indeed is a compleat Master therein, as also in other Arts of Etching, Graving, and his works of Architecture and Perspective, not a line but is true to the Rules of Art and Symmetry.' In 1664 both Pepys and Evelyn mention, and the latter describes, 'Mr. Povey's elegant house in Lincoln's Inn Fields [see POVEY, THOMAS], where the perspective in his court, painted by Streeter, is indeede excellent, with the vases in imitation of porphyrie and fountains.' Pepys, in 1669, writes that he 'went to Mr. Streeter, the famous history-painter, where I found Dr. Wren and other virtuosos looking upon the paintings he is making of the new theatre at Oxford,' and describes Streeter as 'a very civil little man and lame, but lives very handsomely.' Evelyn, in 1672, notes at Sir Robert Clayton's house 'the cedar dining-room painted with the history of the Gyants War, incomparably done by Mr. Streeter, but the figures are too near the eye' (the paintings were afterwards removed to Marden, near Godstone); and again in 1679 some of Streater's best paintings at Mr. Boone's (or Bohun's) house, Lee Place, Blackheath (pulled down in 1825). Streater's paintings in the roof of the Sheldonian Theatre at Oxford were eulogised by Robert

Whitehall [q. v.] in a poem called 'Urania,' in which it is said

That future ages must confess they owe  
To Streater more than Michael Angelo!

Streater also painted part of the chapel at All Souls, Oxford, ceilings at Whitehall, and St. Michael's, Cornhill. Little of his decorative work remains, except in the theatre at Oxford. Besides landscape, history, and still life, Streater also painted portraits. He etched a view of the battle of Naseby, and designed some of the plates for Stapleton's 'Juvenal.' Seven pictures by him, including five landscapes, are mentioned in the catalogue of James II's collection. Streater was a special favourite with Charles II, who made him serjeant-painter on his restoration to the throne. When Streater in his later years was suffering from the stone, Charles II sent for a special surgeon from Paris to perform the necessary operation. Streater, however, died not long after, in 1680. He was succeeded as serjeant-painter by his son, at whose death, in 1711, Streater's books, prints, drawings, and pictures were sold by auction. He had a brother, Thomas Streater, who married a daughter of Remigius Van Leemput [q. v.], herself an artist. A portrait of Streater by his son was engraved for Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting.' Streater was the first native artist to practise his line of art.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguiet's Dict. of Painters; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Plot's Hist. of Oxfordshire (for a description of the Sheldonian Theatre); Diaries of Evelyn and Pepys, passim.]

L. C.

**STREATFEILD, THOMAS** (1777-1848), topographer, genealogist, and artist, born in 1777, was the eldest son of Sandeforth Streatfeild, of London and Wandsworth, first a partner in the house of Brandram & Co., and then in that of Sir Samuel Fludyer & Co. His mother was Frances, daughter of Thomas Hussey, of Ashford, Kent. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 19 May 1795, and graduated B.A. in 1799 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, iv. 1365). In early life he was curate at Long Ditton to the Rev. William Pennicott (*d.* 1811), whose funeral sermon he preached and afterwards published. At that time he was also chaplain to the Duke of Kent. He was subsequently for some years curate of Tatsfield, Surrey. There he continued to officiate till, in 1842, ill-health compelled him to relinquish the duty. In 1822 he went to reside at Chart's Edge, Westerham, Kent, not far from Tatsfield, on an estate of forty

acres, where he built a house from his own designs. In 1823 he published 'The Bridal of Armagnac,' a tragedy in five acts and in verse; and he composed other tragedies which still remain in manuscript. He had been elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 4 June 1812, and for many years he was employed in forming collections, chiefly genealogical and biographical, in illustration of the history of Kent. On drawings and engravings for this projected work he is supposed to have expended nearly 3,000*l.*, having several artists in his constant employment, while the armorial drawings were made on the wood blocks by himself. Many copper-plates of portraits and monumental sculpture were also prepared, but during Streatfeild's lifetime the public derived no further benefit from the undertaking than the gratuitous circulation of 'Excerpta Cantiana, being the Prospectus of a History of Kent, preparing for publication' [London, 1836], fol. pp. 24. Subsequently he brought out 'Lympsfeld and its Environs, and the Old Oak Chair,' Westerham, 1839, 8vo, being a series of views of interesting objects in the vicinity of a Kentish village, accompanied with brief descriptions. He died at Chart's Edge, Westerham, on 17 May 1848, and was buried at Chiddingstone.

His first wife, with whom he acquired a considerable fortune (8 Oct. 1800), was Harriet, daughter and coheir of Alexander Champion, of Wandsworth; his second, to whom he was married in 1823, was Clare, widow of Henry Woodgate, of Spring Grove, and daughter of the Rev. Thomas Harvey, rector of Cowden. He left several children.

His extensive manuscript materials for a history of Kent were left at the disposal of Lambert Blackwell Larking [q. v.] They included a large number of exquisitely beautiful drawings, which show that he was not merely a faithful copyist, but a masterly artist. Some specimens of his wood-engraving are given in the 'Archæologia Cantiana,' vol. iii. The first instalment of the projected county history has been published under the title of 'Hasted's History of Kent, corrected, enlarged, and continued to the present time, from the manuscripts of the late Rev. T. Streatfeild, and the late Rev. L. B. Larking . . . Edited by Henry H. Drake . . . Part I. The Hundred of Blackheath,' London, 1886, fol. An excellent portrait of Streatfeild was painted by Herbert Smith, and an engraving is prefixed to the volume just mentioned.

Streatfeild's collections for the history of Kent, forming fifty-two volumes, are now

in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 33878-33929).

[Memoir by J. B. Larking in *Archæologia Cantiana*, iii. 137, also printed separately, London, 1860; Register, i. 122, 123; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 380; *Gent. Mag.* 1836 ii. 57, 1838 ii. 70, 1848 ii. 99; *Introd.* to new edit. of Hasted's *Kent.*] T. C.

STREET, GEORGE EDMUND (1824-1881), architect, born at Woodford, Essex, on 20 June 1824, was the third son of Thomas Street, solicitor, by his second wife, Mary Anne Millington. The father, Thomas Street, whose business was in Philpot Lane, was the descendant of a Worcestershire family to which belonged also the judge, Sir Thomas Street [q. v.] About 1830, when his father moved to Camberwell, George was sent to a school at Mitcham, and subsequently to the Camberwell collegiate school, which he left in 1839. In 1840 Street was placed in the office in Philpot Lane, but the employment was uncongenial, and his father's death, after a few months, released him from it. For a short period he lived with his mother and sister at Exeter, where probably he first turned his thoughts to architecture, led by the example of his elder brother Thomas, an ardent sketcher. Street improved his drawing by taking lessons in perspective from Thomas Haseler, a painter, who was a connection by marriage. In 1841 his mother, through the influence of Haseler, secured for her son the position of pupil with Owen Browne Carter [q. v.], an architect of Winchester. He made use of his local opportunities to such purpose that in 1844 he was an enthusiastic and even accomplished ecclesiologist, and was readily accepted as an assistant in the office of Scott & Moffat [see SCOTT, SIR GEORGE GILBERT]. Here he worked for five years, and spent his leisure in ecclesiological excursions in various parts of England, often accompanied by his elder brother. He was a valuable coadjutor to Scott, who apparently gave him the opportunity of starting an independent practice even while he nominally remained an assistant. A chance acquaintance obtained for Street his first commission—the designing of Biscovey church, Cornwall. Before 1849, when he first took an office on his own account, he had been engaged on about a score of buildings, the most important being a new church at Bracknell; another, with parsonage and schools, at Treverbyn, and the restoration of St. Peter's, Plymouth, and of the churches of Sheviocke, Lostwithiel, Sticker, St. Mewan, Cubert, St. Austell, East and West Looe, Little Petherick, Probus, Lanreath, Enfield, Heston, Hawes,

Sundridge, and Hadleigh. During the restoration of Sundridge he made the acquaintance of Benjamin Webb [q. v.], secretary of the Ecclesiological Society, who was then curate of the adjoining parish of Brasted.

Webb recommended Street to William Butler (afterwards dean of Lincoln), who employed him on the vicarage and other works at Wantage, and introduced him to Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], bishop of Oxford, who appointed him honorary diocesan architect. In 1850 he took up his residence at Wantage, making Oxfordshire the centre of his architectural activity. During two foreign tours in 1850 and 1851 he studied the greater churches of France and Germany. Acting on the advice of his friend, John William Parker [q. v.], he settled in May 1852 in Beaumont Street, Oxford, and shortly afterwards took two pupils, Edmund Sedding and Philip Webb, his first regular assistants. In 1853 Street's practice was augmented by the inception of two important works—the theological college at Cuddesdon, and the buildings of the East Grinstead Sisterhood, an institution with the foundation of which Street showed such practical sympathy as to refuse remuneration. The commission to design the important and beautiful church of St. Peter at Bourne-mouth, completed some twenty years later, belongs to the same year. In 1853 also he visited Northern Italy, and obtained material for 'Brick and Marble Architecture' (published 1855), his first important publication. In 1854 he followed up his studies of continental brick architecture by a tour in North Germany, which bore fruit in more than one paper on the churches of the district communicated to the 'Ecclesiologist' (1855). In all these tours, as indeed in all his leisure moments, he was occupied in the masterly sketches which, though only means to his ends, were in themselves enough to make a reputation.

In 1855 Street secured a house and office in London at 33 Montague Place, Russell Square, from which he removed to 51 Russell Square, and subsequently in 1870 to 14 Cavendish Place.

In 1855, in an open competition for a cathedral at Lille in the French Gothic style, Street's design was placed second to that of Clutton and Burges. To the last-named architect Street was shortly afterwards again placed second in a competition (among forty-six rivals) for the Crimean memorial church at Constantinople. In 1857 the sultan gave a site to which Burges's design could not be adapted, and the commission was transferred to Street. The church, which was designed

with special reference to the requirements of oriental climate, was begun in 1864 and completed in 1869.

Meanwhile it was recognised that Street stood side by side with his former master, Scott, as one of the great champions of Gothic architecture, and it was natural that he should engage on the Gothic side as one of the competitors in the competition for the new government offices in 1856. He was one of the seventeen out of 219 competitors to whom premiums were awarded, and it was generally considered that he divided with Scott and Woodward the credit of sending in the best of the Gothic designs. Other important works on which he was engaged at this date were the new nave of Bristol Cathedral; the church and schools of St. James the Less, Westminster; St. Mary Magdalene, Paddington; All Saints, Clifton; St. John's, Torquay; schoolrooms and chapel at Uppingham; Longmead House, Bishopstoke; and the restoration of Hedon church, Yorkshire. These were followed shortly afterwards by St. Saviour's, Eastbourne; St. Margaret's, Liverpool; a church for Lord Sudeley at Toddington; Dun Echt House (with chapel) for Lord Crawford; and a number of school and church buildings for Sir Tatton Sykes.

In spite of great pressure of work, Street made three tours in Spain in 1861–2–3, collecting materials for his book entitled 'Gothic Architecture in Spain,' which appeared in 1865, all the illustrations being drawn on the wood by himself. In 1866 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and he became a full member in 1871.

In 1866 Street was invited by the government to compete for the designs both of the National Gallery and the law courts. For the National Gallery competition, which ended abortively in the appointment of Edward Middleton Barry [q. v.] to rearrange the existing building, Street prepared himself by a tour of the galleries of Mid-Europe, and produced a design of dignified simplicity and convenience—a long arcaded front with a continuous roof broken only by a central dome and by the projecting entrance.

Street's successful competition for the law courts in the Strand marks the culmination of his career, though as the invitation was issued in 1866, and the work was still unfinished when Street died in 1881, the undertaking was coincident with much other practice. Originally five architects were invited as well as Street, viz. (Sir) G. G. Scott and Messrs. T. H. Wyatt, Alfred Waterhouse, Edward M. Barry, and P. C. Hardwick, junior. Wyatt and Hardwick afterwards retired. The number of competitors was subsequently

raised to twelve, and in January 1867 designs were finally sent in by eleven architects. The judges recommended Street for the external and Barry for the internal arrangements, while a special committee of the legal profession inclined to the designs of Mr. Waterhouse. Controversy raged for a year, but at last, in June 1868, Street was nominated sole architect. The inevitable vexations of so large an undertaking were greatly increased from the start by the policy of parsimony pursued by A. S. Ayrton, the first commissioner of works, which went the length of cutting down the architect's remuneration. Street met these false economies with the generosity of a true artist. Each of the courts was worked out on a separate design. Three thousand drawings were prepared by his own hand, and so loyally did he obey his instructions as to expense that when the east wing was completed the accounts showed an expenditure of 2,000*l.* less than the authorised amount. The completed work evoked adverse criticism from many points of view, but it enhanced Street's reputation in the public eye.

It was, however, as an ecclesiastical architect that he won his highest artistic successes. Street was diocesan architect to York, Winchester, and Ripon, as well as to Oxford. During the progress of the work at the law courts, which was interrupted by many formidable strikes and by the contractor's financial difficulties, Street was employed in restoring many cathedrals. His work at Bristol, which consisted mainly of the rebuilding of the nave, showed a power of combining originality with archæology, and was marked at its close by an acrid controversy over the statues placed in the north porch, resulting eventually in the banishment of the figures. In 1871 Street was engaged in restoration at York Minster, and about the same time at Salisbury and Carlisle, at Christchurch Dublin, and St. Brigid's, Kildare. At Carlisle his most important undertaking in connection with the cathedral was the rehabilitation of the frater, a building of the fifteenth century much concealed by later accretions. The removal of these accretions met with warm reprobation from certain archæologists, and Street defended his action in a reply to the Society for the Protection of Antient Buildings (*Building News*, 27 Feb. 1880).

In 1874 he received the gold medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects. Next year he took part by writing letters to newspapers, and subsequently as a witness before the House of Lords, in the agitation which saved London Bridge from a hideous iron addition; and in 1876 he was consulted on

the rehabilitation of Southwell Minster for purposes of modern worship. In 1879, when fears were aroused that St. Mark's at Venice was suffering from injudicious restoration, Street was the first to express, if not to conceive, the idea that the undulations of the pavement, which the restorers threatened to level, were due to design.

In 1878, in recognition of his drawings sent to the Paris Exhibition, Street received the knighthood of the Legion of Honour. Another foreign distinction which he received was the membership of the Royal Academy of Vienna. His appointment as professor of architecture at the Royal Academy (where he also held the office of treasurer) and his election to the presidency of the Royal Institute of British Architects both took place in 1881, the last year of his life. His energetic though short presidency of the institute was a turning point in its history. His wish that the council of that body should come to be regarded as an arbiter in architectural matters of national and metropolitan importance has since his death been partly realised.

In 1873 he built himself a house on a site he had purchased at Holmbury, Surrey, and a few years later he took a leading part in the formation of the parish of Holmbury St. Mary. He built the church at his own expense. In 1881 his health, which was impaired by the great responsibilities of his work for the government, showed signs of failure. Visits to foreign watering places proved of no avail, and he died in London, after two strokes of paralysis, on 18 Dec. 1881. He was honoured on 29 Dec. with a public funeral in Westminster Abbey. He married, first, on 17 June 1852, Mariquita, second daughter of Robert Proctor, and niece of Robert Proctor, vicar of Hadleigh, whose church he restored. She died in 1874, and was buried at Boyne Hill, near Maidenhead, a church designed by Street himself and decorated by his own hand with copies of Overbeck's designs. He married, secondly, on 11 Jan. 1876, Jessie, second daughter of William Holland of Harley Street; she died in the same year.

The works left incomplete on his death were in most cases completed by his only son, Mr. Arthur Edmund Street, with whom (Sir) Arthur W. Blomfield, A.R.A., was associated in the task of bringing the courts of justice to completion.

The principal memorial to his honour is the full-length sculpture by H. H. Armstead, R.A., in the central hall of the courts. The same artist executed a bust which is preserved in the rooms of the Royal Institute

of British Architects. Two photographic portraits are given in the memoir by his son. He was strongly built, and his capacity for work was inexhaustible. Throughout life he took an active interest in the affairs of the chief high-church organisations, and was devoted to classical music. He lived in personal contact and sympathy with the pre-Raphaelite and kindred artists. The Rossettis, W. Holman Hunt, George P. Boyce, Ford Madox-Brown, William Morris (at one time Street's pupil), W. Bell Scott, and (Sir) E. Burne-Jones were among his friends, and even in his early years he began, as his means allowed, to purchase examples of the works of the school.

Though never exhibiting any animosity towards the practice of classic architecture, Street had always looked upon Gothic work as his mission, and was consistently true to the style of his choice. In his earlier career he had leanings towards an Italian type of the style, and the special study which bore literary fruit in his 'Brick and Marble Architecture' was turned to practical account in the church of St. James the Less, Westminster. His later and more characteristic work was, however, based on English, or occasionally, as at St. Philip and St. James's, Oxford, on French, models of the thirteenth century; and although his work as a restorer led him more than once to practise in the methods of the late English Gothic or Perpendicular manner, this style was hardly ever adopted by him in original design. Street was no slavish imitator; he gave full play to his inventive faculties, and his special invention of the broad nave with suppressed aisles, a device for accommodating large congregations, is well exemplified in the church of All Saints, Clifton. One of Street's favourite designs was that of Kingstone church, Dorset, carried out for Lord Eldon. It is a cruciform building with an apse, central tower, and narthex built throughout of Purbeck stone with shafts of Purbeck marble, all from quarries on the estate. The mouldings are rich, and, owing to the character of the material, the building has a model-like perfection and neatness which age will probably improve. The American churches at Paris and Rome, and those for the English community at Rome, Vevay, Genoa, Lausanne, and Mürren are also notable examples of Street's work. It was in the parish church, large or small, that his genius was realised to best effect.

Besides the literary works already noticed, Street was the author of various occasional papers and addresses, and of the article on Gothic architecture in the 'Encyclopædia

Britannica' (9th edit.) His academy lectures—six treatises on the art, styles, and practice of architecture—are appended to the memoir by his son.

[Memoir of George Edmund Street, R.A., by his son, Arthur Edmund Street, London, 1888, with complete list of works; Builder, vol. xli. 24 Dec. 1881, with list of works illustrated in the Builder; Architect, vol. xxvi. 24 Dec. 1881, including a list of works exhibited in the Academy (Street first exhibited in 1848); Building News, vol. xli. 23 Dec. 1881.] P. W.

**STREET, SIR THOMAS** (1626–1696), judge, son of George Street of Worcester, born in 1626, matriculated at Oxford, from Lincoln College, on 22 April 1642, but left the university without a degree in February 1644–5. He was admitted on 22 Nov. 1646 a student at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 24 Nov. 1653, and elected a bencher on 7 Nov. 1669. Returned to parliament for Worcester on 18 Jan. 1658–9, he kept the seat, notwithstanding an attempt to exclude him on the ground that he had borne arms for the king and used profane language; and he continued to represent the same constituency until the general election of February 1680–1. He was subsecretary to the dean and chapter of Worcester Cathedral from 1661 to 1687, was appointed one of their counsel in 1663, and elected prætor of the city in 1667. In 1677 he was appointed justice for South Wales (February), and called to the degree of serjeant-at-law (23 Oct.); on 23 Oct. of the following year he was advanced to the rank of king's serjeant; on 23 April 1681 he was raised to the exchequer bench, and on 8 June following he was knighted at Whitehall. The same year, at the Derby assizes, he passed sentence of death as for high treason on George Busby, a catholic priest convicted of saying mass, but reprieved him by order of the king. In 1683 he sat with Sir Francis Pemberton [q. v.] at the Old Bailey on the trial of the Rye-house conspirators. On 29 Nov. 1684 he was removed to the common pleas. His patent was renewed on the accession of James II, who suffered him to retain his place notwithstanding his judgment against the dispensing power in the case of *Godden v. Hales*. Sir John Bramston (*Autobiogr.* Camden Soc. p. 224) insinuates—what became the general belief—that his judgment was inspired by the king with the view of giving an air of independence to that of the majority.

On the accession of William III Street was ignored, and retired to his house at Worcester, where he died on 8 March 1695–6. His remains were interred in the south cloister



of Worcester Cathedral, in the north transept of which is a monument by Joseph Wilton [q. v.] By his wife Penelope, daughter of Sir Rowland Berkeley of Cotheridge, Worcestershire, he left an only daughter.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Inner Temple Books; Nash's Worcestershire, Introd. p. xxx, vol. ii. App. p. clvi; Green's Worcester, i. 169, ii. 37, App. p. xxviii; Burton's Diary, iii. 70, 253, 425; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iv. 314; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.); Sir Thomas Raymond's Rep. pp. 238, 431; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Cobbett's State Trials, viii. 526, ix. 536, 593, xi. 1198; Keble's Rep. iii. 806; Cal. State Papers, 1659-60 p. 121, 1660-1 pp. 47, 64, 144; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 77, 318, 382, 386; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 27; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. p. 53; 11th Rep. App. ii. 83, 291, vii. 9; Britton's Hist. and Antiq. of the Cathedral Church of Worcester, App. p. 94; Foss's Lives of the Judges.]

J. M. R.

**STREETER, JOHN** (fl. 1650-1670), soldier and pamphleteer. [See STREATER.]

**STRETES, STREETES, or STREATE, GUILLIM or WILLIAM** (fl. 1546-1556), portrait-painter, is always described as a Dutchman, and may possibly have been related to the Giles van Straet, a burgher of Ghent, who was implicated in the resistance offered by that city to Charles V in 1540, and sought English protection at Calais (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, viii. 345). A William Street was in the employ of the English government at Calais in 1539 (*Letters and Papers*, xiv. ii. 10), but the William Streate who was steward of the courts of St. Paul's Cathedral in 1535 (*ib.* vol. ix. App. No. 12) was no doubt an Englishman, and the name was not uncommon in England.

The painter may have been a pupil of Holbein, but there is no evidence to support the conjecture. In December 1546, however, he was engaged in painting a portrait of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.], when the earl was arrested. The picture remained in Stretes's possession until March 1551-2, when it was fetched from his house by order of the council. It was probably obnoxious, as portraying the royal arms of England which Surrey had quartered with his own, an offence which formed the principal count in his indictment. This portrait, which is highly finished, is now at Arundel Castle (cf. *Cat. Tudor Exhib.* No. 51), and was engraved for Lodge's 'Portraits;' a replica, also said to be very fine, is at Knole (but cf. *Archæologia*, xxxix. 51, where Sir George Scharf considers these portraits to be

the work of an Italian). Another portrait of Surrey and one of Henry VIII and his family, at Hampton Court, are conjecturally assigned to Stretes (*LAW, Cat. of Pictures at Hampton Court*, pp. 114, 120; *Cat. Tudor Exhib.* No. 101; *WORNUM, Life and Works of Holbein*, p. 337). Another portrait, said to have been painted by Stretes during Henry's reign, is that of Margaret Wotton, second wife of Thomas Grey, second marquis of Dorset [q. v.], which now belongs to the Duke of Portland (*Archæologia*, xxxix. 44). He is also said to have painted on board a monumental effigy of the Wingfield family now belonging to the Duke of Buccleuch (*Proc. Archæol. Institute*, 1848, p. lx; *STUKELEY, Diaries*, Surtees Soc. i. 336).

During the reign of Edward VI Stretes became 'the most esteemed and best paid painter' in England, receiving from the king a salary of 62l. 10s. He painted several portraits of Edward, some of them to be sent to English ambassadors abroad. In March 1551-2 two were sent to Hoby and Mason, the respective ambassadors at the courts of Charles V and Henry II; for these, with Surrey's portrait, Stretes was paid fifty marks. Seven extant portraits of Edward VI are conjecturally ascribed to Stretes: (1) A three-quarter length, which belonged to James Maitland Hog, and was exhibited at Manchester in 1857 (it was engraved by Robert C. Bell for the 'Catalogue' of the Archaeological Institute, 1859); (2) a full-length portrait, which was at Southam, near Cheltenham, in 1819; (3) a portrait in the treasurer's house at Christ's Hospital, described as very similar to that at Southam; (4) a portrait of Edward VI presenting the charter to Bridewell in 1553, now belonging to the governors of Bridewell Hospital (*Cat. Tudor Exhib.* No. 181); (5) a portrait of Edward VI, aged 10, painted in 1547, now at Losely Park in the possession of Mr. W. More-Molyneux (*ib.* No. 175); (6) a duplicate of the last, belonging to Lord Leconfield at Petworth, (*WORNUM, Life and Times of Holbein*, p. 326; Sir George Scharf in *Archæologia*, xxxix. 50); (7) the portrait of Edward at Windsor Castle (*ib.*) These portraits have been inaccurately assigned to Holbein, with whose later portraits Stretes's work 'shows much affinity' (*Cat. Tudor Exhib.* p. 60), though, on the other hand, his style of colouring was 'peculiarly pale and cold, and very different from that of Holbein' (*Archæologia*, xxxix. 42).

Stretes retained his position under Mary, and in 1556 presented to her as a new year's gift 'a table of her majesty's marriage,'

which seems to be lost (NICHOLS, *Illustrations of Ancient Times*, p. 14).

[Most of the facts about Stretes are collected by John Gough Nichols in *Archæologia*, xxxix. 41-5; see also the same writer in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 340, and in the preface to the *Literary Remains of Edward VI* (Roxburghe Club), pp. cccxlv, cccli-ii; Strype's *Eccles. Mem.* ii. 217, 285; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum, i. 138-9; Wornum's *Life and Works of Holbein*, pp. 102, 205, 326, 337; Sir George Scharf in *Archæologia*, xxxix. 50-1; Waagen's *Treasures of Art*, iii. 30; Tierney's *Arundel Castle*, 1834; Nott's *Works of Surrey*; Wheatley's *Historical Portraits*, 1897; *Law's Cat. of Pictures at Hampton Court*; *Cat. Tudor Exhib.* 1890; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

**STRETTON, ROBERT DE** (d. 1385), bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, son of Robert Eyryk or de Stretton by his wife Johanna, was born at Stretton Magna, Leicestershire, from which place he and his elder brother, Sir William Eyryk, knight (ancestor of the Heyricks of Leicestershire), derived their surnames. After taking holy orders he became chaplain to Edward the Black Prince, whose favour he enjoyed, and he is said to have become doctor of laws and one of the auditors of the rota in the court of Rome. Before 1343 he was rector of Wykyngeston or Wilkington, and in that year obtained a canonry in Chichester Cathedral. He was also collated to prebends or canonries in St. Paul's and Lichfield Cathedrals. In 1349, at the request of the Black Prince, he obtained a canonry at Salisbury. Before October 1351 he had become a king's clerk, and in 1353 he was collated to the canonry of St. Cross in Lincoln Cathedral. In 1354 he was rector of Llanpadern Vawr in the diocese of St. Davids, and in the following year was directed by the pope to assist the nuncio in preventing hostilities between the Black Prince and the Count of Ponthieu (*Cal. Papal Registers*, passim). On 14 Dec. 1358 he was collated to the prebend of Pipe Parva in the church of Lichfield, and on 1 Jan. following was chosen bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, on the death of Bishop Northburgh [q. v.], by Edward III at the request of the Black Prince. Stretton was so illiterate that a complaint was made to Innocent VI of his want of learning and consequent unfitness for the bishopric. Accordingly the pope sent a special injunction to Archbishop Islip not to consecrate him, and Islip and his assessor, John de Sheppey [q. v.], bishop of Rochester, rejected him for insufficiency. Stretton, however, either at the suggestion of the Black Prince or because he was cited by the pope, hastened to

Avignon, and submitted himself to the examination of the pope's examiners, who rejected him 'propter defectum literaturæ.' But the king insisted on Stretton's appointment, and kept the see of Lichfield vacant for two years, himself enjoying the temporalities during that period. The Black Prince now besought the pope to put an end to the scandal by appointing a commission to examine Stretton again, and Innocent referred the matter to the archbishop of Canterbury. The archbishop, on re-examining him, still found him insufficient, and refused to consecrate him. At length the pope gave way. He issued his bull of provision on 22 April 1360, presently confirmed Stretton's election, and directed the archbishop to consecrate him without examination. This, however, the archbishop refused to do in person, though he confirmed his election on 26 Sept. 1360, and commissioned two of his suffragans, Northburgh, bishop of London, and Sheppey, bishop of Rochester, to consecrate Stretton, which they did reluctantly on 27 Sept. 1360. The temporalities of the see had been restored on 19 Sept. On 6 Feb. following Stretton made the usual profession of canonical obedience in the archbishop's presence at Lambeth, 'alio professionem legente, quod ipse legere non posset.' It is difficult to conceive such a degree of ignorance in a prelate, but the words of the register are conclusive.

Stretton presided over the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield for a period of twenty-five years, and his acts are preserved in two volumes of his registers which are extant at Lichfield. Much of his episcopal work in the diocese was done by suffragans. He founded and endowed a chantry in the chapel of his native place, Stretton Magna, on 4 Sept. 1378, and he ordained that the chaplain should pray for the founder, and for the souls of Edward III, the Prince of Wales and Isabella his wife, as also of his father and mother, brothers and sister. In the same year he also endowed a chantry at Stretton-super-Dunsmore in Warwickshire (patent 2 Rich. II, pars. 1, m. 33). At some period during his episcopate he appears to have restored or renovated the shrine of St. Chad, which stood in the lady-chapel of Lichfield Cathedral. On 7 Sept. 1381, having become infirm and blind, he was ordered by the chapter of Canterbury to appoint a coadjutor within ten days. He died at his manor-house at Haywood in Staffordshire on 28 March 1385, and was interred in St. Andrew's Chapel in Lichfield Cathedral, on the north side of the shrine of St. Chad. An altar-tomb, depicted in Shaw's 'History of Staffordshire' (vol. i. plate 23),

and there erroneously described as that of Bishop Blith, is in all probability the monument of Bishop Stretton. It was standing in Dugdale's time, but has long since been destroyed. Stretton's will, dated 19 March 1384-5, and proved on 10 April 1385, is preserved at Lambeth Palace (Reg. Courtenay, f. 211*a*).

[Robert de Stretton, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 1360-85, in the Associated Architectural Society's Reports and Papers, xix. 198-208; Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. ii. passim; Shaw's Staffordshire, i. 247, 269, sq.; S.P.C.K. Diocesan History of Lichfield, pp. 155-7; Moberly's William of Wykeham, pp. 40-2; Godwin, de Præsulibus, pp. 262, 321; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 44 and 449; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops, i. 448-9; Dugdale's Warwickshire, i. 41; Le Neve's Fasti. i. 550-1, 620; Cal. Papal Registers and Cal. Pat. Rolls, 1377-81.]

W. G. D. F.

**STRICKLAND, AGNES** (1796-1874), historian, second surviving daughter of Thomas Strickland of Reydon Hall, near Southwold, Suffolk, and of his second wife, Elizabeth Homer, was born in London on 19 Aug. 1796. There were nine children of the marriage. Five of them besides Agnes distinguished themselves (though in a less degree) by their literary talent. These were Elizabeth (1794-1875), Jane Margaret (1800-1888), Samuel (1809-1867) [see below], Mrs. Susanna Moodie (1803-1885) [see MOODIE, DONALD], and Mrs. Catherine Parr Traill (*b.* 1802), who is still living (1898). The father, Thomas Strickland, was descended from a family of yeomen settled in the Furness district of North Lancashire. The connection, if any, with the Stricklands of Sizergh, to which Miss Strickland constantly referred, is remote, and is unsupported by documentary evidence (Davy's 'Suffolk Pedigrees,' *Addit. MS.* 19150). Thomas Strickland was in the employment of Messrs. Hallett & Wells, shipowners, and became manager of the Greenland docks. He resided first at the Laurels, Thorpe, near Norwich, then at Stowe House, near Bungay, and finally, in 1808, bought Reydon Hall, Suffolk. He also possessed a house at Norwich, where in later life he lived during the winter. He took entire charge of the education of his elder daughters, Elizabeth and Agnes, and they early showed a taste for the study of history. He died of gout at Norwich on 18 May 1818, the disease being aggravated by anxiety consequent on the loss of the larger part of his fortune. He was buried at Lakenham.

The pecuniary situation of the family made it desirable that the sisters, who had already commenced to write, should regard

their literary talents as a part of their means of livelihood. Agnes's first publication was 'Monody upon the Death of the Princess Charlotte of Wales,' which appeared anonymously in the 'Norwich Mercury' in 1817. In 1827 she published by subscription 'Worcester Field, or the Cavalier,' a metrical romance, written long before. 'The Seven Ages of Woman, and other Poems,' followed in the same year (another edition in 1847). About 1827, too, she paid a first visit to London and stayed with a cousin, in whose house she met Campbell and Sir Walter Scott. With her cousin she studied Italian, and she sent some translations of Petrarch's sonnets to the 'New Monthly Magazine.' She now turned her attention to prose, and, in conjunction with her sister Elizabeth, wrote several books for children. The most important were: 'Historical Tales of Illustrious British Children' (1833; there were other editions in 1847 and 1858); 'Tales and Stories from History' (2 vols. 1836; the eighth edition appeared in 1860, and the latest in 1870). In addition Agnes contributed to the annuals; published at her own expense in 1833 'Demetrius,' a poem inspired by sympathy with the Greeks; and in 1835 a series of tales in two volumes entitled 'The Pilgrims of Walsingham.'

At this time Elizabeth was editing the 'Court Magazine,' and had written for it some biographies of female sovereigns. It occurred to Agnes that historical biographies of the queens of England might prove useful. The two sisters planned a book together, under the title of 'Memoirs of the Queens of England from the Norman Conquest,' and obtained permission from the young queen, who had just ascended the throne, to dedicate it to her. But before the first volume was published the title was appropriated by another author, Miss Hannah Lawrance (1795-1895), whose 'Historical Memoirs of the Queens of England' appeared in 1839. The Stricklands then changed their title to 'Lives of the Queens of England,' and the first and second volumes duly appeared in 1840. Agnes's name was alone given as author on the title-page, Elizabeth having an invincible objection to publicity. Owing to an unbusiness-like agreement with Henry Colburn [q. v.], the publisher, the authors gained little remuneration, although the book sold well. Agnes fell ill, and wished to stop the work. But Colburn insisted on its completion, and finally agreed to pay the joint authors 150*l.* a volume. As the prosecution of the work necessitated frequent visits to London, Elizabeth leased a cottage at Bayswater. There Agnes resided when in town.

She witnessed the queen's coronation in 1838, and was presented at court in 1840. In that year she wrote at Colburn's request 'Queen Victoria from Birth to Bridal' (2 vols.) The book, which was founded on scanty and untrustworthy material supplied to the author by Colburn, did not find favour with the queen.

Miss Strickland based her 'Lives of the Queens' wherever possible on unpublished official records, on contemporary letters and other private documents. When preparing the biographies of the consorts of Henry VIII she found it necessary to consult state papers, and applied to Lord John Russell for the required permission, which he refused. However, through the influence of Lord Normanby, the difficulty was overcome, and both sisters were permitted to work at the state paper office whenever they liked. The Stricklands also visited many of the historic houses of England in order to examine documents. In 1844 Miss Strickland visited Paris, and Guizot, who much admired her work, enabled her to make researches in the French archives. The last of the twelve volumes of the first edition of the 'Lives of the Queens' appeared in 1848.

But this great undertaking did not absorb Miss Strickland's energies. During 1842-3 she edited and published the 'Letters of Mary Queen of Scots' in three volumes. The third volume was dedicated to Jane Porter [q. v.] as a tribute of friendship, and in the dedication Miss Strickland acknowledges the assistance rendered by Sir Robert Ker Porter [q. v.] in obtaining transcripts from the royal autograph collection in the Imperial Library of St. Petersburg. A new edition in two volumes appeared in 1844, and a complete edition in five volumes in 1864. From 1850 to 1859 Miss Strickland was engaged in the writing and publication of the 'Lives of the Queens of Scotland and English Princesses connected with the Royal Succession of Great Britain,' which had a good sale. In 1861 she published 'Lives of the Bachelor Kings of England,' i.e. William Rufus, Edward V, Edward VI. Elizabeth contributed the memoir of Edward V.

After her mother's death, on 3 Sept. 1864, Reydon Hall, which had always been her chief home, was sold, and Agnes removed to Park Lane Cottage, Southwold. She had just finished revising the proofs of a new edition of the 'Queens,' which appeared in six volumes in 1864-5. In the latter year she published a novel in three volumes, 'How will it end?' for which Bentley paid her 250*l.* It reached a second edition in the same year. In 1869 she visited Holland in order to collect

materials for her 'Lives of the last Four Princesses of the Royal House of Stuart' (published 1872), her last work. At The Hague she had an interview with the queen of the Netherlands.

On 3 Aug. 1870 she was granted a pension of 100*l.* from the civil list (cf. COLLES, *Literature and the Pension List*, p. 54). In 1872 her health gave way; she broke an ankle through a fall, partial paralysis supervened, and she died at Southwold on 13 July 1874. She was buried in the churchyard of Southwold.

Miss Strickland's fame as author and historian rests on the 'Lives of the Queens of England,' which was the joint work of herself and her sister Elizabeth. The lives contributed by Elizabeth, whose style is more masculine than that of Agnes, were those of Adelia of Louvain, Eleanora of Aquitaine, Isabella of France, Isabella of Valois, Katherine of Valois, Elizabeth Woodville, Anne of Warwick, Elizabeth of York, Katharine of Arragon, Jane Seymour, Mary Tudor, Anne of Denmark, Henrietta Maria, Mary II, and Anne. To the 'Queens of Scotland and English Princesses connected with the Royal Succession of Great Britain' Elizabeth contributed Elizabeth Stuart, queen of Bohemia, and Sophia, electress of Hanover. Elizabeth Strickland also wrote the lives of the Duchess of Suffolk, Lady Jane Grey, Lady Katharine Grey, and Lady Mary Grey in the 'Tudor Princesses' (1868), and those of Lloyd and Trelawney in the 'Seven Bishops' (1866), both books, as usual, being given to the public as the sole work of Agnes. Elizabeth conducted the greater part of the business arrangements connected with their joint literary work. She died at Abbot's Lodge, Tilford, Surrey, 30 April 1875.

'The Lives of the Queens of England' was very successful and popular. By 1854 it was in a fourth edition, which was embellished by portraits of each queen. In 1863 Miss Strickland bought from Mrs. John Forster (the sole executrix of Mr. Colburn) the copyright of the book for 1,862*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* The statement (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 458) that the copyright fetched 6,900*l.* at Colburn's sale in 1857 appears to be incorrect. Miss Strickland bequeathed the property to her sister, Mrs. Catherine Parr Traill, who sold it to Messrs. Bell & Daldy in 1877 for 735*l.* (cf. Mrs. TRAILL, *Pearls and Pebbles*, 1894). Of the edition in six volumes published in 1864-5 over eleven thousand copies were sold. The work has still a small though steady sale. An abridged edition, intended for use in schools, appeared in 1867.

Miss Strickland was laborious and pains-

taking, but she lacked the judicial temper and critical mind necessary for dealing in the right spirit with original authorities. This, in conjunction with her extraordinary devotion to Mary Queen of Scots and her strong Tory prejudices, detract, from the value of her conclusions. Her literary style is weak, and the popularity of her books is in great measure due to their trivial gossip and domestic details. Yet in her extracts from contemporary authorities she amassed much valuable material, and her works contain pictures of the court, of society, and of domestic life not to be found elsewhere (cf. *Letters of Mary Russell Mitford*, ed. Chorley, 2nd ser. ii. 25-6).

Miss Strickland took her work and her reputation very seriously. On one occasion she wrote to the 'Times' to complain of the plagiarisms of Lord Campbell in his 'Lives of the Chancellors,' and on another gave emphatic expression, also in the 'Times,' to her indignation at Froude's description of the death of Mary Queen of Scots. She was a welcome guest in the houses of many distinguished persons, and her warm heart and conversational powers won for her many friends. With the exception of Jane Porter, whom she visited at Bristol, and with whom she carried on a frequent correspondence, and a casual meeting with Macaulay, whom she found uncongenial, she came little in contact with the authors of her day.

Miss Strickland's portrait was painted in June 1846 by J. Hayes. By her will she bequeathed the picture to the nation, and it is now in the National Portrait Gallery. It is a three-quarter length representing a woman of handsome appearance and intelligent expression, with pale complexion and black hair and eyes. The painting was engraved by S. C. Lewis, and forms the frontispiece to 'Historic Scenes and Poetic Fancies' (1850), and to the 1851 edition of the 'Lives of the Queens of England.' It was again engraved in 1857 by John Sartain of Philadelphia for the New York 'Eclectic Magazine' (vol. xlii.) There is another engraved portrait in the 'Life' by her sister, Jane Margaret Strickland (1887), which may be from the half-length in watercolour by Cruikshank mentioned in that book. A miniature painted by her cousin and a bust by Bailey are also referred to there.

Other works by Agnes Strickland are: 1. *Floral Sketches, Fables, and other Poems*, 1836; 2nd edit. 1861. 2. 'Old Friends and New Acquaintances,' 1860; 2nd ser. 1861. She also edited Fisher's 'Juvenile Scrap-Book,' in conjunction with Bernard Barton, from 1837 to 1839, and contributed two tales

to the 'Pic-nic Papers,' edited by Charles Dickens (1841).

Miss Strickland's brother, SAMUEL STRICKLAND (1809-1867), born in England in 1809, emigrated in 1825 to Canada, where he became connected with the Canada Company and obtained the commission of major in the militia. His experiences are recorded in 'Twenty-seven Years in Canada' (2 vols. 1853), edited by Agnes. He died at Lakefield in Canada on 3 Jan. 1867. He was thrice married, and left many children.

Another sister, JANE MARGARET STRICKLAND (1800-1888), was born 18 April 1800. She died at Park Lane Cottage, Southwold, 14 June 1888, and was buried in the churchyard there beside her sister Agnes. Her chief work was 'Rome, Republican and Regal: a Family History of Rome.' It was edited by Agnes, and published in two volumes in 1854. She wrote some insignificant books for children, and a biography of her sister Agnes, published in 1887.

[Allibone's Dictionary, ii. 2284-5; supplement, ii. 1401; Life by her sister, Jane Margaret Strickland (1887); Mrs. Traill's Pearls and Pebbles, 1894; private information.] E. L.

STRICKLAND, HUGH EDWIN (1811-1853), naturalist, second son of Henry Eustasius Strickland of Apperley, Gloucestershire, by his wife Mary, daughter of Edmund Cartwright, D.D. [q. v.], inventor of the powerloom, and grandson of Sir George Strickland, bart., of Boynton, was born at Righton in the East Riding of Yorkshire on 2 March 1811. In 1827 he was sent as a pupil to Dr. Thomas Arnold (1795-1842) [q. v.], a family connection, then living at Laleham. He began to collect fossils when about fifteen, and soon afterwards shells, about the same time writing his first paper, a letter to the 'Mechanics' Magazine' (vii. 264) describing a combined wind-gauge and weathercock, with two dials of his own invention. On 29 May 1828 he matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, entering in February 1829, and at once attending Buckland's lectures on geology. During vacation visits to Paris and the Isle of Wight, and at home in the Vale of Evesham, where railways were then being begun, he showed a remarkable power of rapidly seizing the main geological features of a district. He graduated B.A. in 1832, proceeding M.A. in 1835. He furnished geological information to George Bellas Greenough [q. v.] on the map of Worcestershire; and, in conjunction with Edwin Lees, made the first geological map of the county for Sir Charles Hastings's 'Illustrations of the Natural History of Worcestershire,' 1834. Hastings introduced

him to Sir Roderick Murchison, who asked him to lay down the boundary line between the lias and the new red sandstone on the ordnance map, then in preparation.

In April 1835 Murchison visited Cragcombe House, Evesham, where Strickland was living with his parents, bringing with him William John Hamilton [q. v.], who was then arranging his tour through Asia Minor, Strickland at once agreed to go with him, and they left London on 4 July. Together they traversed Greece, Constantinople, and the western coast of Asia Minor, Strickland returning alone through Greece and visiting Italy and Switzerland. During the two following years Strickland was mainly engaged in preparing the results of his journeys for the Geological Society, reading six papers on the geology of the countries visited. In 1837, in company with his father, he visited the north of Scotland, Orkney, Skye, and the Great Glen, meeting Hugh Miller at Cromarty. Murchison then urged Strickland to work out the new red sandstone in the neighbourhood of his home, and the result was a joint paper on that formation in Gloucestershire, Worcestershire, and Warwickshire, in the 'Transactions of the Geological Society' (vol. v.), which is of interest as containing the earliest mention of fossil footprints in English triassic rocks. At the British Association meeting at Glasgow in 1840 Strickland read his first paper on classification, 'On the true method of discovering the Natural System in Zoology and Botany,' attacking such 'binary' and 'quinary' methods as those of Macleay and Swainson (*Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, vol. vi.) With Lindley and Babington, he was appointed on a committee on the vitality of seeds, to which Daubeny and Henslow were afterwards co-opted, and the fifteen years' work of which was summarised by Daubeny in his presidential address at the Cheltenham meeting in 1856.

Soon afterwards Strickland's attention was directed to the need of reform in zoological nomenclature: a plan with suggested rules was drawn up by him in 1841, and circulated among many naturalists at home and abroad; it was discussed at the Plymouth meeting of the British Association in that year; and in February 1842 a committee was appointed, consisting of Darwin, Henslow, Jenyns (afterwards Blomefield), John Phillips, Dr. (afterwards Sir John) Richardson, W. Ogilby, and J. O. Westwood, with Strickland as reporter. To this committee Yarell, Owen, W. J. Broderip, W. E. Shuckard, and G. R. Waterhouse were afterwards added. The 'rules' drawn up by them, which were chiefly

Strickland's work, were approved at the Manchester meeting of the association in 1842, and were first printed in the report for that year. They were reprinted with some modification by Sir William Jardine in 1863, and in the 'Report' for 1865; and, having been recognised as authoritative by naturalists generally, were re-edited, at the request of the association, by Dr. P. L. Selater in 1878. It was at the Manchester meeting in 1842 that Strickland broached the idea of a natural history publishing society, which he at first proposed to call the Montagu Society. Dr. George Johnston of Berwick, however, took the first active steps to realise the scheme, which resulted in the Ray Society. For one of the first volumes issued by the society Strickland translated Prince Charles Lucien Bonaparte's 'Report on the State of Zoology in Europe.'

On his marriage, in 1845, Strickland made a tour through Holland, Bremen, and Hamburg to Copenhagen, Malmo, Lund, and Stralsund, returning by Berlin, Leipzig, Dresden, the Saxon Switzerland, Frankfort, and Brussels, visiting most of the museums on the way. His attention was now, under the influence of Sir William Jardine, his father-in-law, mainly directed to ornithology, and on this journey he was much interested in the pictures and remains of the dodo. Taking a house in Beaumont Street, Oxford, he devoted some hours daily to his work on 'Ornithological Synonyms,' one volume of which was issued after his death by his widow and her father (London, 1855). He also carried on an extensive ornithological correspondence with Edward Blyth in India, and with Sir William Jardine, and began a 'Synonymy of Reptiles.' At the Oxford meeting of the British Association in 1847 he was chairman of Section D, and gave an evening lecture on the dodo. With the assistance in the anatomical part of Dr. A. G. Melville, afterwards professor of zoology at Galway, Strickland in 1848 produced his monograph on 'The Dodo and its Kindred; or the History and Affinities of the Dodo, Solitaire, and other Extinct Birds,' London, fol. The preparation of the illustrations for this work and for Sir William Jardine's 'Contributions to Ornithology' directed Strickland's notice to De la Motte's process of 'anastatic' printing. He and his wife drew birds on paper with lithographic chalk, and De la Motte, who was then living in Oxford, printed from these drawings. Strickland wrote two letters to the 'Athenæum' (1848, pp. 172, 276) on this process, which he styled papyrography. He arranged the publication by the Ray

Society of Agassiz's 'Bibliographia Zoologiæ et Geologiæ,' undertaking to edit it himself, and adding in the process more than a third as much material as was in the original manuscript. He published three volumes in 1848, and had practically completed the fourth at the time of his death. It was issued by Sir William Jardine in 1854.

In 1849 Strickland moved to Apperley Green, near Worcester; but, on its becoming necessary to appoint a successor to Dr. Buckland, he consented to act as deputy reader in geology at Oxford. He acted as president of the Ashmolean Society, was one of the witnesses before the Oxford University commission, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1852. In May 1853 he made a yachting excursion to the Isle of Man and Belfast Lough with his friend T. C. Eyton, the ornithologist, who afterwards published an account of it (HUNT, *Yachting Magazine*, iii. 233). After the meeting of the British Association at Hull in the same year, he visited Flamborough Head with John Phillips, and parted with him on 13 Sept. to visit a new section on the Sheffield, Manchester, and Lincolnshire railway at Claborough, between Retford and Gainsborough. While examining the cutting on the following day he was knocked down by an express train and instantaneously killed. A stained-glass window was erected to his memory by his family in Deerhurst church, and another by his friends at Watermoor, near Cirencester. A genus of brachiopoda and a fossil plant both bear the name *Stricklandia*.

Strickland married, on 23 July 1845, Catharine Dorcas Maule, second daughter of Sir William Jardine, who survived him. His collection of birds—begun in his boyhood, including 130 brought from Asia Minor and Greece, of which three were new to science, twelve hundred purchased in 1838 from his cousin Nathaniel Strickland, and five hundred acquired from his cousin Arthur in 1850, and comprising in all over six thousand skins—was presented by his widow to the university of Cambridge in 1867, and a catalogue of them was published in 1882 by Mr. O. Salvin. Sir William Jardine, in his 'Memoirs' of Strickland, published in 1858, enumerates 125 papers or other publications by him, and reprints fifty of his papers as a 'Selection from his Scientific Writings.' The volume contains, besides various other illustrations, two lithographic portraits of Strickland by T. H. Maguire—one from a painting by F. W. Wilkins in 1837, the other from a photograph by De la Motte in 1853.

[Memoirs by Sir W. Jardine, 1858; Athenæum, 1853, pp. 1094, 1125.]

G. S. B.

STRICKLAND, SIR ROGER (1640–1717), admiral, born in 1640, was second son of Walter Strickland of Nateby Hall, Garstang, Lancashire (a cadet of the Stricklands of Sizergh, Westmoreland), by Anne, daughter of Roger Croft of East Appleton and Catterick, Yorkshire. His elder brother, Robert, was attached to the household of James, duke of York, and was afterwards vice-chamberlain to Queen Mary Beatrice. In 1661 Roger was appointed to be lieutenant of the Sapphire; in the following year he served in the Crown, in 1663 in the Providence, and in 1665 was appointed to the command of the Hamburg Merchant, from which he was moved into the Rainbow. Early in 1666 he was appointed to the Santa Maria, of 48 guns, which ship he commanded in the four days' fight (1–4 June), and again on 25 July 1666. In 1668 he was in command of the Success and in 1671 of the Kent (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1671). On 16 Jan. 1672 he was commissioned to the Antelope, and was transferred on 29 Feb. following to the Plymouth, a 58-gun vessel (*ib.* 1671–2), in which he took part in the battle of Solebay on 28 May 1672 as one of the blue squadron, and recovered the Henry, which had been captured by the Dutch; and again in the three actions of 1673, his services in which were rewarded with the honour of knighthood, and he was also appointed, 1 Oct. 1672, captain in the marine regiment, and in the following year in Lord Widdrington's regiment (*DALTON, English Army List*). In 1674 he was appointed to the Dragon, in which he continued in the Mediterranean for three years under the command of Sir John Narbrough [q. v.]; and on his return in 1677 was again sent out in the Mary as rear-admiral and third in command with Narbrough, and later with Admiral Arthur Herbert (afterwards Earl of Torrington) [q. v.] On 1 April 1678 he was in company with Herbert in the Rupert when they captured a large Algerine cruiser of 40 guns after an obstinate fight. He returned to England in the Bristol, and seems to have been then employed for some months as a captain cruising in the Channel, after which he resided principally at Thornton Bridge, near Aldborough in Yorkshire, a property which he had acquired from his cousin, Sir Thomas Strickland of Sizergh; he was elected M.P. for Aldborough in March 1684–5. He had inherited in 1681 an estate near Catterick, under the will of his aunt Mary, widow of Richard Brathwaite [q. v.]

In August 1681 the Duke of York was seeking to find employment for him (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. v. App. p. 66), and

on 12 Dec. 1681 he was appointed deputy governor of Southsea Castle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1689-90); but it was not till after the duke's accession as James II that Strickland was again appointed captain of the Bristol. In August 1686 he was sent in command of a small squadron off Algiers; in July 1687 as vice-admiral of a fleet under the Duke of Grafton to convoy the queen of Portugal to Lisbon; and on his return home was appointed on 30 Oct. rear-admiral of England and admiral of the blue squadron. In the summer of 1688 he was appointed to command the fleet in the Narrow Seas, but in September, the seamen of the flagship having broken out into violent mutiny in consequence of his ill-judged attempt to have mass publicly said on board, he was superseded by Lord Dartmouth [see LEGGE, GEORGE, LORD DARTMOUTH]. Strickland remained as vice-admiral till after the revolution, when (13 Dec. 1688) he, with other Roman catholic officers, resigned his commission and went to France, where he received James on his landing. In the following year he accompanied James to Ireland, though he seems to have held no command. In the English parliament his name was at first included in a projected bill of attainder, and, though it was struck out on the ground of want of evidence, he was none the less afterwards officially described as attainted and outlawed, and his estates were confiscated 'for high treason committed on 1 May 1689' (*Report of Attorney-General, Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1708-14). He passed the rest of his life at St. Germain, and in 1710 was mentioned by Nathaniel Hooke [q. v.] as likely to be useful to the Jacobites, being a man that knew the Channel (*Correspondence of Colonel Hooke*, Roxburgh Club, ii. 556). He had, however, no part in the insurrection of 1715, died unmarried on 8 Aug. 1717, and was buried at St. Germain.

[Information from W. G. Strickland, esq.; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 179; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App., 7th Rep. App., 10th Rep. App. i., 11th Rep. App. v., 15th Rep. App. i.; Lediard's Nav. Hist.; Burchett's Transactions at Sea; other authorities cited in text.] J. K. L.

**STRICKLAND, THOMAS JOHN FRANCIS**, known as **ABBÉ STRICKLAND** (1679?-1740), bishop of Namur and doctor of the Sorbonne, born about 1679, was fourth son of the Right Hon. Sir Thomas Strickland, knight-banneret, of Sizergh, Westmoreland, by his wife Winifred, eldest daughter and coheirress of Sir Christopher Trentham. He was brought up in France, his parents living at St. Germain, whither they

had repaired in 1689. He studied divinity for four years at Douay, and returned to England after his graduation in 1712. It appears that he subsequently entered the English seminary of St. Gregory at Paris. In 1716 he was proposed as a coadjutor to Bishop Gifford of the London district, but was rejected on the score of his youth and unfamiliarity with England (**BRADY, Episcopal Succession**, iii. 154). For some time he resided at Bar in Lorraine, at the court of Stanislas Leszczynski, the exiled king of Poland, from whom, according to Berington, he 'obtained the honour of the Roman purple, which he afterwards resigned.' At Rome he gained the esteem of Clement XI and of the college of cardinals; and at Vienna, which capital he thrice visited, he was honoured by the emperor Charles VI (**COXE, Walpole**, ii. 309 *n.*) Though his family had always been adherents of the Pretender, Strickland incurred the resentment of the court of St. Germain by his negotiations to induce the English catholics to acknowledge the *de facto* government, and Queen Mary Beatrice personally interfered to prevent his preferment. An anonymous pamphlet, 'A Letter from a gentleman at R[ome] to a friend at L[ondon];' printed in 1718, further exasperated the jacobites by its frank criticism of the Pretender's bigotry. It was attributed to Strickland, and the Earl of Mar, whom it especially attacked, speaks of the author as 'a little conceited, empty, meddling prigg.' But jacobite opposition could scarcely retard Strickland's advancement, and on 23 Nov. 1718, writes Dangeau, 'the Abbé Strickland, to whom the Duke of Orleans had promised the abbey of Saint Pierre de Préaux in Normandy, on the recommendation of the ministers of King George, was presented this morning to his royal highness, to whom he tendered his thanks.' The presentation doubtless took place at the Palais Royal, Paris. The abbey was worth 12,000 or 15,000 'livres de rente.' His promotion was effected mainly through the efforts of Lord Stair (**GRAHAM, Correspondence of the Earls of Stair**, 1875, ii. 63).

Strickland now proceeded to England, where, settled in London, and in close connection with the British court, he exerted all his influence in the cause of his catholic brethren with a view to reconcile them to their *de facto* sovereign after the disastrous events of the recent rebellion of 1715. In 1719 a project was formed for favouring the catholics, to which, it is related, the ministers of the crown cordially acceded. A committee of catholics therefore met, and some progress appeared to be made; but the spirit of jaco-



bitism ultimately prevailed, and the scheme was abandoned. The principal agent in this affair was the Abbé Strickland. It was alleged 'that he was an enemy to his religion and inclined to Jansenism,' but he indignantly repelled the accusation.

It is asserted that in the latter part of the reign of George I he maintained a correspondence with the opposition, through whose interest with the emperor he was raised to the see of Namur. He was consecrated on 28 Sept. 1727 (GAMS, *Series Episcoporum*, p. 250). Subsequently he became an information agent in the service of the English ministry, and rendered himself so useful that he was considered a proper person of confidence to reside at Rome for the purpose of giving information with regard to the Pretender. With this view William Stanhope (afterwards first Earl of Harrington) [q. v.] went so far as to apply to the emperor for his interest to obtain for Strickland a cardinal's hat.

A few years later, in the autumn of 1734, Strickland was at Vienna, and the emperor, catching at a last straw in his endeavour to secure England as an ally in his war with France, resolved to employ him upon a delicate mission. Strickland represented that he could either force the British administration to enter into a war with France, or else drive Sir Robert Walpole from office by detaching Harrington and others from the majority. The emperor accordingly furnished Strickland with private credentials to the king and queen of England. The bishop came to England in 1734 under the assumed name of Mr. Mosley, was graciously received by their majesties, and held conferences with Lord Harrington, who, though Walpole's colleague as secretary of state for the northern department, was anxious to support the emperor against France in the war of Polish succession (1733-5). But the equilibrium of Walpole and his peace policy were not so easily disturbed. Walpole was soon informed of Strickland's negotiation, and Strickland was civilly dismissed (COXE, *Hist. of the House of Austria*, ii. 145). He died at Namur on 12 Jan. 1739-40, and was buried in his cathedral.

Strickland made additions to his cathedral, founded and endowed the seminary at Namur, and built the episcopal palace, which is now the seat of the provincial administration and the residence of the governors. Lord Hervey gives a most unfavourable picture of Strickland, who was famed, he says, for dissolute conduct wherever he went. Walpole, who was no less hostile to him, denounces his 'artful and intriguing turn,' but admits his

reputation for good management and disinterestedness within his diocese. M. Jules Borgnet, state archivist at Namur, who perused Strickland's correspondence (1736-1740), describes him as a man of heart and intelligence, a friend of religion and of the arts (*Annales de la Société Archéologique de Namur*, ii. 383-95, iv. 2, v. 403, xvi. 14, seqq.)

There are two portraits of the Abbé Strickland at Sizergh, and a third is at Namur. His portrait has been engraved in mezzotint by J. Faber, from a picture by Van der Bank, painted for the first Viscount Bateman, and now in the possession of Mr. W. G. Strickland (cf. J. CHALONER SMITH, *Mezzotinto Port.* i. 428; a fine impression is in the British Museum print-room); and also by Thomassin (NOBLE, *Continuation of Granger*, iii. 169).

[Butler's Hist. Memoirs of English Catholics (1822), iii. 170-8; Catholic Magazine and Review, iii. 104; Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian Soc. (1889), x. 91 and pedigree; Journal du Marquis de Dangeau, xvii. 420; Michel's Écossais en France, ii. 398 n.; Castlereagh Corresp. vol. iv. app.; Hervey's Memoirs, ii. 56; Addit. MSS. 20311 ff. 291 sq., and 20313 f. 149; Stowe MS. 121; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 198, 237, 270; Panzani's Memoirs, p. 408; Stanhope's Hist. of England, ii. 274; private information.] T. C.

STRICKLAND, WALTER (*fl.* 1640-1660), politician, a younger son of Walter Strickland (*d.* 1636) of Boynton, Yorkshire, by his wife Frances, daughter of Peter Wentworth of Lillingstone Lovel, Oxfordshire, and niece of Sir Francis Walsingham, was admitted to Gray's Inn on 18 Aug. 1618 (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Reg.* p. 152). In August 1642 the Long parliament chose him as their agent to the States-General of the United Provinces to complain of the assistance given by the Prince of Orange to Charles I (GREEN, *Letters of Henrietta Maria*, p. 102; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vi. 176, 204). He remained in Holland until 1648, and was given a salary of 400*l.* per annum (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 225, v. 494). Strickland's instructions and his letters to parliament are printed in the 'Journals of the House of Lords' (vi. 331, 452, 619, viii. 15, 205, &c.; see also CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 165, 226, 303, 309, 340; *Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts*, i. 112, 117, 253). In July 1648 he was ordered to accompany the Earl of Warwick to sea, and in September following to return to his post in Holland (*Lords' Journals*, x. 397; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 21). His salary was raised by the Commonwealth to 600*l.* per annum (*ib.* vi. 123). Strickland's post was by no means free from peril,

as the fate of his colleague, Dr. Dorislaus, proved, and he was frequently threatened with a similar death (CARY, ii. 104, 131, 155). He was recalled from Holland on 21 June 1650, and thanked by parliament for his services on 2 Aug. On 23 Jan. 1651 parliament selected Strickland to accompany Oliver St. John (1598?–1673) [q. v.] in his famous embassy to Holland to negotiate a close alliance, and, if possible, a political union between the two commonwealths (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, iii. 287; GARDINER, *History of the Commonwealth and Protectorate*, i. 357–65). Their mission was a failure, and on 20 June the two ambassadors took leave of the States-General; they received the thanks of parliament, and gave the house a narrative of their proceedings on 2 July 1651 (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 527, 595; for the letters of the ambassadors see *Thurloe Papers*, i. 174–93; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 557–608).

Strickland's career in domestic politics, which now begins, opened with his election as member for Minehead about 1645. On 10 Feb. 1651 he was elected a member of the third council of state of the Commonwealth; in the fourth council he did not sit, but he was elected to the fifth on 25 Nov. 1652 (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 533, vii. 220). When Cromwell expelled the Long parliament, Strickland was one of the four civilians who sat in the council of thirteen elected by the army; he was also a member of the Little parliament and of the two councils of state which it appointed. He was in both the councils of state appointed during the Protectorate, and consequently was popularly described as Lord Strickland. In 1654 he was made captain of the grey-coated footguards, who waited upon the Protector at Whitehall (*Cromwelliana*, pp. 141, 143; *Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 477). He sat in the parliament of 1654 as member for the East Riding of Yorkshire, and for Newcastle in that of 1656. In December 1657 the Protector summoned him to his House of Lords.

There is very little evidence to determine Strickland's political views. Two speeches delivered in the parliament of 1655 show that, while he detested the views of James Nayler [q. v.], the quaker, he had juster views of the power of the house to punish such offences than most of his colleagues (BURTON, *Parliamentary Diary*, i. 56, 87). Ludlow records an argument which he had with Strickland on the power of the sword and on the difference between the Long parliament and the Protectorate (*Memoirs*, ii. 13, ed. 1894). In February 1657 he opposed the introduction of the petition and advice, but

he was not generally considered hostile to the offer of the crown to Cromwell (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 496).

Strickland was one of the council of Richard Cromwell, but this did not prevent him from taking his seat in the restored Long parliament and accepting the republic. He was a member of the committee of safety appointed by the army on 26 Oct. 1659, and when the Long parliament was again reinstated, it summoned him to answer for his conduct (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ii. 131, 173, 201; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 820). He was not held dangerous, and at the restoration of Charles II escaped without any penalty.

Strickland married Dame Anne Morgan, who is said to have been a daughter of Sir Charles Morgan, governor of Bergen-op-Zoom. She was naturalised by act of parliament on 18 Feb. 1651 (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xii. 3, ed. Macray; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 535).

SIR WILLIAM STRICKLAND (1596?–1673), politician, elder brother of the above, was born about 1596 (FOSTER, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, vol. ii. 'Strickland of Boynton'). He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 21 May 1617 (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 145). He was knighted by Charles I on 24 June 1630, and created a baronet on 29 July 1641 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 191; *Deputy-keeper of Public Records*, 47th Rep. p. 135). In the Long parliament he represented the borough of Hedon, and vigorously supported the parliamentary cause in Yorkshire. Sir John Hotham wrote to the speaker in March 1643 saying that Strickland had been plundered by the royalists of goods to the value of 4,000*l.* (*Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 41, 101). In July 1648, when Scarborough declared for the king, Strickland took refuge in Hull (*ib.* i. 491). He represented Yorkshire in the two parliaments of 1654 and 1656, and was summoned by Cromwell to his House of Lords (BEAN, *Parliamentary Representation of Yorkshire*, pp. 709, 835). His speeches in 1656 show that he was a strict puritan; he spoke often for the punishment of James Nayler, and was eager to assert the privileges of the house against the Protector's intervention (BURTON, *Parliamentary Diary*, i. 35, 51, 75, 79, 131, 169, 252, 275). An opposition pamphlet stigmatises him as 'of good compliance with the new court, and for settling the Protector anew in all those things for which the king was cut off' ('Second Narrative of the Late Parliament,' *Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 486). Strickland sat in the restored Long parliament in 1659, but took very little part in its proceedings (MASSON, *Life of Milton*,

v. 455, 544). At the Restoration he was not molested, and after it he retired altogether from public affairs. He died in 1673.

Strickland married twice: first, on 18 June 1622, Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Cholmley of Whitby (she died in 1629) (*Memoirs of Sir Hugh Cholmley*, pp. 22, 29; FOSTER, *London Marriage Licences*, 1298); secondly, Frances Finch, eldest daughter of Thomas, first earl of Winchilsea.

[Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Foster's Baronetage; Burke's Baronetage; Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire (Surtees Soc.) xxxvi. 112; Masson's Milton, passim.] C. H. F.

**STRICKLAND, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1419), bishop of Carlisle, is perhaps the William de Strickland who was rector of Ousby in Cumberland in 1366 and parson of Rothbury, Northumberland, in 1380 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. p. 195; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 589; *Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland*, iv. 77). He was undoubtedly a member of the Strickland family of Sizergh. In 1388 he was chaplain to Thomas Appleby, bishop of Carlisle, by whom he was presented to the church of Horncastle. He was elected to the bishopric of Carlisle in 1396, but the pope quashed the election in favour of Robert Reade [q. v.] In 1400, after Henry IV had deprived Thomas Merke [q. v.] of the see, Strickland's promotion was favoured both by the king and chapter. The pope on his part, without waiting for election or the royal assent, provided Strickland to the bishopric. Though custody of the temporalities had been granted to Strickland on 18 Feb., Henry was very indignant (NICOLAS, *Proc. Privy Council*, i. 115-17), and would not acknowledge Strickland as bishop until he had been elected by the chapter and confirmed by himself. Strickland was consecrated by the archbishop of York at Cawood on 24 Aug. 1400, but he did not receive formal restitution of the temporalities till 15 Nov. following (*Fœdera*, viii. 106, misdated 1399). Strickland was a commissioner to negotiate peace with Scotland on 20 Sept. 1401 (NICOLAS, *Proc. Privy Council*, i. 168), and on 9 May 1402 was directed to arrest persons suspected of asserting that Richard II was still alive (*Fœdera*, viii. 255). On 9 May 1404 he was present at the translation of St. John of Bridlington (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 262). In the same year he had a grant of the office of constable of Rose Castle. Strickland was one of the witnesses of the act declaring the succession to the crown in 1406. He is said to have built the tower and belfry of the cathedral at Carlisle, and the tower at Rose Castle which bears his

name. He provided the town of Penrith with water, and founded the chantry of St. Andrew at that place. Strickland died on 30 Aug. 1419, and was buried in the north aisle of Carlisle Cathedral as desired in his will, dated 25 May 1419 and proved 7 Sept. following. The monument shown as his appears, however, to be of much earlier date.

It would seem that before he took orders Strickland was married, for Robert de Louther (*d.* 1430) married a Margaret Strickland whom the visitations of Yorkshire, 1612, and of Cumberland, 1615, style 'daughter and heir of William Strickland, bishop of Carlisle.' The descendants of this marriage (the Earl of Lonsdale and others) quarter Margaret Strickland's arms, which are the same as those of the Sizergh Stricklands, with the addition of a border engrailed.

Strickland appears to have had lands in and about Penrith. In 20 Richard II he had a license to crenellate 'quamdam cameram suam in villa de Penreth,' and in 22 Richard II like license for 'unam mantellatam suam in Penreth' (TAYLOR, *Manorial Halls*, &c.) Margaret also had lands in Penrith, and Robert de Louther was one of the executors of the bishop's will.

[Walsingham's *Hist. Angl.* ii. 247, 262; *Annales Henrici Quarti*, pp. 334, 388, ap. Trokelowe, Blanford, &c. (Rolls Ser.); Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* iii. 236-7; Jefferson's *Carlisle*, pp. 200-2, and *History of Leath Ward*; Todd's *Notitia*; Stubbs's *Reg. Sacrum*; Nicolson and Burn's *Hist. Cumberland*, ii. 270-2; see also art. THOMAS MERKE.] C. L. K.

**STRIGUL or STRIGUIL, EARL OF.**  
[See CLARE, RICHARD DE, *d.* 1176.]

**STRODE, SIR GEORGE** (1583-1663), author and royalist, born in 1583, was younger son of William Strode, of Shepton Mallet, Somerset, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Geoffrey Upton of Warminster in the same county. William Strode was grand-nephew of Richard Whiting, the last abbot of Glastonbury [q. v.] His son George came to London and entered trade, and on 11 Feb. 1615 married, at All Hallows Church, Lombard Street, Rebecca, one of the daughters and coheiresses of Alderman Nicholas Crisp, first cousin to Sir Nicholas Crisp [q. v.] He thus became brother-in-law to Sir Abraham Reynardson [q. v.], lord mayor of London in 1648, and Sir Thomas Cullum [q. v.], sheriff of London in 1646. He shared the royalist opinions of his connections, and, like them, suffered in the cause. At the outbreak of hostilities Strode took service in the infantry, was knighted on 30 July 1641, and, together with Sir Jacob Astley, Sir

Nicholas Byron, and Colonel Charles Gerrard, was badly wounded at the battle of Edgehill on 23 Oct. 1642, a fact alluded to in his epitaph. By 1636 he was already in possession of the estate of Squeries in Kent, which he purchased from the Beresfords, and later had to compound for it with the parliamentary commissioners. In 1646 Marylebone Park, a demesne of the crown, was granted by letters patent of Charles I, dated Oxford, 6 May, to Strode and John Wandesford as security for a debt of 2,318*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*, due to them for supplying arms and ammunition during the troubles. These claims were naturally disregarded by the parliamentary party when in power, and the park was sold on behalf of Colonel Thomas Harrison's dragoons, on whom it was settled for their pay. At the Restoration Strode and Wandesford were reinstated, and held the park, with the exception of one portion, till their debt was discharged.

Meanwhile, after the defeat of Charles I, Strode had gone abroad, and there 'in these sad distracted times, when I was inforced to eat my bread in foreign parts,' as he tells us, he solaced himself by translating a work by Cristoforo da Fonseca, which appeared in 1652, under the title of 'A Discourse of Holy Love, written in Spanish by the learned Christopher de Fonseca, done into English with much Variation and some Addition by S<sup>r</sup> George Strode, Knight, London, printed by J. Flesher for Richard Royston at the Angel in Ivy Lane.' His portrait, by G. Glover, and arms appear on the title-page. At the Restoration, Squeries having been sold in 1650, he settled once more in London. His will, in which he left a legacy to Charles I's faithful attendant, John Ashburnham, dated 24 Aug. 1661, and confirmed on 5 Feb. following, was proved on 3 June 1663. Strode was buried in St. James's Church, Clerkenwell, on the preceding day; the entry in the registers of the church describes him as 'that worthy Benefactour to Church and Poore.' Of his many children, one son, Sir Nicholas Strode, knighted on 27 June 1660, was an examiner in chancery; and another, Colonel John Strode, who was in personal attendance on Charles II in 1661, was appointed by that king governor of Dover Castle. Of this son there is a portrait at Hardwick House, Suffolk. One of the daughters, Anne, married successively Ellis, eldest son of Sir Nicholas Crisp, and Nicholas, eldest son of Abraham Reynardson.

Besides the engraved portrait of Strode which appeared in his book, there are two adaptations of it: one, a small oval in a square frame by W. Richardson; and another, quarto,

in stipple, engraved by Bocquet, and published by W. Scott, King Street, 1810. The original drawing for the latter engraving is in the Sutherland collection at the Bodleian Library.

Granger (*Biogr. Dict.* iii. 110, ed. 1779) erroneously claims Strode as the author of 'The Anatomie of Mortalitie, written by George Strode, utter Barrister of the Middle Temple, for his own private comfort,' of which a first edition appeared in 1618, and a second in 1632. The same confusion is made in the British Museum catalogue. This book is the work of another George Strode who was entered of the Middle Temple on 22 Oct. 1585 as 'late of New Inn, Gentleman, 4th son of John Stroode of Parham, co. Dorset, esqre.'

[Preface to his own work, 1652; Misc. Geneal. et Herald. 2nd ser. iv. 184; Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries, i. vii. 237, and i. viii. 252; Stow's Survey of London, 1755, ii. 64; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 245-6; Collinson's Somerset, ii. 210; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, Oxford, 1703, ii. 42; Parochial Hist. of Westerham, Kent, by G. Leveson-Gower, F.S.A. 1883, p. 15.] G. M. G. C.

**STRODE, RALPH** (*f.* 1350-1400), schoolman, was perhaps born, like most of the name, in the west of England. The Scottish origin with which he is often credited is an invention of Dempster. He was educated at Merton College, Oxford, of which he became a fellow before 1360, and where John Wycliffe was his colleague. Strode acquired a high reputation as a teacher of formal logic and scholastic philosophy, and wrote educational treatises which had a wide vogue. His tendencies seem to have been realistic, but he followed in the footsteps of Albert the Great, Thomas Aquinas, and Bonaventura, the inaugurators of that 'school of the middle' whose members were called nominalists by extreme realists, and realists by extreme nominalists. An important work by him called 'Logica' seems to have perished, but fragments of his logical system have been preserved in his treatises 'Consequentiae' and 'Obligaciones,' which were printed in 1477 and 1507, with the commentaries of Sermoneta and other logicians. The 'Consequentiae' explored 'with appalling thoroughness' certain departments of logic (PRANTL), and provided an almost interminable series of rules for syllogistic reasoning. The 'Obligaciones,' called by Strode himself 'Scholastica Militia,' consisted of formal exercises in scholastic dialectics. Strode at the same time took part in theological controversy, and stoutly contested Wycliffe's doctrine of

predestination as destroying all hope among men and denying free-will. He argued that, though apostolic poverty was better than wealth, the possession of wealth by the clergy was not sinful, and it was capable in their hands of beneficial application. Wycliffe's scheme for changing the church's constitution he considered foolish and wrong because impracticable. Strode took his stand with Jerome and St. Augustine in insisting that the peace of the church must be maintained even at the risk of tolerating abuses. None of Strode's theological writings survive, but they evoked a reply from Wycliffe. This is extant in 'Responiones ad Rodolphum Strodrum,' a manuscript as yet unprinted in the Imperial Library of Vienna (No. 3926). Wycliffe's 'Responiones' define Strode's theological position. The tone of the discussion was, it is clear from Wycliffe's contribution, unusually friendly and courteous. The reformer reminds Strode that he was 'homo quem novistis in scholis' (i.e. at Merton College).

Wycliffe was not the only distinguished writer of the time with whom Strode was acquainted. At the end of Chaucer's 'Troilus and Cryseyde,' written between 1372 and 1386, the poet penned a dedication of his work to the poet John Gower and the 'philosophical Strode' conjointly. Chaucer's lines run:

O moral Gower, this booke I directe  
To thee, and to the philosophical Strode,  
To vouchensauf ther nede is to correcte,  
Of youre benignetes and zeles gode.

There is every reason to doubt the accuracy of the oft-repeated statement that Strode was tutor to the poet's son Lewis while the latter was a student at Merton College in 1391. For this son Chaucer wrote his 'Treatise on the Astrolabe' in that year, and in one manuscript of the work (Dd. 5, 3, in Cambridge University Library) the colophon at the end of pt. ii. § 40 recites: 'Explicit tractatus de conclusionibus Astrolabi compilatus per Galfridum Chaucier ad Filium suum Lodewicum Scholareum tunc temporis Oxonie, ac sub tutela illius nobilissimi philosophi Magistri N. Strode.' These words were evidently added towards the end of the fifteenth century, long after the manuscript was written. The script is ornate, and, although the initial before Strode's name is usually read 'N,' it might stand for 'R.' In any case it seems probable that the reference, though a mere erroneous guess, was to Ralph the logician, and may be explained as an attempt to throw light on the 'Troilus' dedication.

Lydgate and others of Chaucer's disciples, as though merely following Chaucer's precedent in the dedication to 'Troilus,' often linked Strode's name with Gower's, but Strode himself seems to have essayed poetic composition. The 'Vetus Catalogus' of the fellows of Merton College, written in the fifteenth century, adds to Strode's name the gloss: 'Nobilis poeta fuit et versificavit librum elegiacum vocatum Phantasma Radulphi.' No mention is made in the catalogue of Strode's logical or theological work. John Leland (1506-1552) [q. v.], who had access to the Merton 'Vetus Catalogus,' expands, in his 'Commentarii' (Oxford, 1709), its description of Strode into an elaborate statement of Strode's skill in elegiac poetry, but does not pretend that he personally had access to his work, and makes no mention of Strode in any other capacity than that of an amatory poet. Bale, in the first edition of his 'Britanniæ Scriptores' (1548), treats Strode exclusively as a logician and a depraved adversary of Wycliffe. Incidentally he notes that Strode was an Englishman, though John Major had erroneously introduced his name into his 'History of the Scots' in 1521. In the next edition of Bale's 'Scriptores' (1557), where Strode's biography was liberally expanded, he was described as a poet of eminence. Chaucer was credited with having designated him as an English poet at the close of 'Troilus.' To Strode Bale now allotted, in addition to his logical and theological tracts, two new literary works, viz. the 'Phantasma Radulphi' and (on the authority of Nicholas Brigham [q. v.], in a lost work, 'De Venatione rerum Memorabilium') an 'Itinerarium Terræ Sanctæ' (BALE, *Scriptores*, edited by R. L. Poole from Selden MS. Sup. 64, f. 107). Pits and Dempster recklessly amplified, after their wont, Bale's list of Strode's compositions. Neither of the literary works assigned to Strode by Bale is known to be extant. The present writer has suggested as possible that the fine fourteenth-century elegiac poem 'The Pearl' (printed in 1891) may be identical with the 'Phantasma Radulphi.' The author of 'The Pearl' was also responsible for three other poems—'Cleanness,' 'Patience,' and the romance of 'Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight.' The poet was clearly from a west midland district, and, although Strode's birthplace is not determined, he doubtless belonged to one of the Strode families near that part of the country.

It is noteworthy that soon after the references to Strode cease in the Merton records, a 'Radulphus Strode' obtained a reputation as a lawyer in London. He was common

serjeant of the city between 1375 and 1385, and was granted the gate of Aldrich-gate, i.e. Aldersgate. He died in 1387, when his will was proved in the archdeaconry court of London; but, though duly indexed in the archives of the archdeaconry now at Somerset House, the document itself is missing. The will of his widow Emma was proved in May 1394 in the commissary court of London (cf. *Liber Albus* Letter-book, H, 11). Her executors were her son Ralph and Margery, wife of Thomas Lucas, citizen and mercer of London. The fact that Chaucer was in possession of Aldgate, and resided there at the same date as the Common-serjeant Strode occupied Aldersgate, suggests the possibility of friendly intercourse between the two.

[The Merton College Register, the mentions of Strode in Chaucer's works, and the accounts of Leland and Bale are the sole authorities of any historical value. John Pits, in his amplification of Bale, adds gratuitously that Strode travelled in France and Italy and was a jocular conversationalist. Dempster, in his *Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scotorum*, characteristically described Strode as a Scottish monk who received his early education at Dryburgh Abbey, adducing as his authority a lost work by Gilbert Brown [q. v.] Dempster also extends his alleged travels to Germany and the Holy Land, and includes in his literary work *Fabulæ Lepidæ Versu* and *Panegyrici Versu Patrio*. Simler and Possevino vaguely describe Strode as a monk, but Quétif and Echard, the historians of the Dominican order, claim him 'ex fide Dempsteri' as a distinguished member of their order. Dempster's story of Strode's Scottish origin has been widely adopted, but may safely be rejected as apocryphal. An ingenious endeavour has been made by Mr. J. T. T. Brown in the *Scottish Antiquary*, vol. xii. 1897, to differentiate Strode the schoolman from Strode the poet. Mr. Brown argues that the titles of the poetic works associated with Strode's name by Dempster and others were confused descriptions of the works of a Scottish poet, David Rate, confessor of James I of Scotland, vicar of the Dominican order in Scotland, whose Scottish poems in Cambridge Univ. Libr. MSS. Kk. i. 5 attest his literary skill, his nimble wit, and a knowledge of foreign literature. Mr. Brown is of opinion that the compiler of the *Vetus Catalogus* of Merton read 'Ratis Raving' (cf. *Early English Text Soc. ed. Lumby*) as 'Rafs Raving,' and rendered the latter by *Phantasma Radulphi*; claims that *Fabulæ Lepidæ Versu* exactly describes at least four poems ascribed to Rate in Ashmole MS. 61—namely, *The Romance of Ysombas*, *The Romance of the Erle of Tolous*, *The Romance Lybeaus Dysconius*, and *A Quarrel among the Carpenter's Tools*; that *Panegyrici Versu Patrio* describes poems by Rate found in both the Ashmole and Cambr. MSS., like *A Father's In-*

struction to his Son, *A Mother's Instruction to her Daughter*, *The Thevis of Wysesmen*, *The Thevis of Gud Women*. . . . Next there is *Itinerarium Terræ Sanctæ*, and again we have a poem by David Rate in Ashmole MS. 61, *The Stasyons of Jerusalem*. That the author of that poem himself visited the places he describes is not doubtful. He says he was there. Prantl's *Geschichte der Logik* gives a summary account of Strode's philosophy; Mr. H. Dziewicki, the editor of Wycliffe, has kindly given the writer the benefit of his views on certain points. The various editions of Strode's *Consequentia* and *Obligaciones* are catalogued in Hain's *Reperitorium Bibliographicum*, vol. ii. Nos. 15093-15100; cf. Copinger's *Supplement*, pt. i. p. 451.] I. G.

STRODE, THOMAS (fl. 1642-1688), mathematician, son of Thomas Strode of Shepton-Mallet, Somerset, was born about 1626. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 1 July 1642. After remaining there about two years, he travelled for a time in France with his tutor, Abraham Woodhead [q. v.], and then returning settled at Maperton, Somerset. Strode was the author of: 1. 'A Short Treatise of the Combinations, Elections, Permutations, and Composition of Quantities,' London, 1678, 4to, in which, besides dealing with permutations and combinations, he treats of some cases of probability. 2. 'A New and Easie Method to the Art of Dyalling, containing: (1) all Horizontal Dyals, all Upright Dyals, &c.; (2) the most Natural and Easie Way of describing the Curve-Lines of the Sun's Declination on any Plane,' London, 1688, 4to.

Another Thomas Strode (1628-1699), serjeant-at-law, born at Shepton-Mallet in 1628, was son of Sir John Strode of that place by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir John Wyndham of Orchard. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1657, became serjeant-at-law in 1677, and, dying without male issue on 4 Feb. 1698-9, was buried at Beaminster (HUTCHINS, *Dorset*, 1864, ii. 130).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 448; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714.] E. I. C.

STRODE, WILLIAM (1599?-1645), politician, born about 1599, was the second son of Sir William Strode, knt., of Newnham, Devonshire, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Southcote of Bovey Tracey in the same county (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 522). Strode matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 9 May 1617, at the age of eighteen, and graduated B.A. 20 June 1619. In 1614 he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, p. 1438). In the last parliament of

James I and in the earliest three parliaments called by Charles I, Strode represented Beeralston. On 2 March 1629, when the speaker tried to adjourn the house and refused to put Eliot's resolutions to the vote, Strode played a great part in the disorderly scene which followed. He did not content himself with pointedly reminding the speaker that he was only the servant of the house, but called on all those who desired Eliot's declaration to be read to signify their assent by standing up. 'I desire the same,' he explained, 'that we may not be turned off like scattered sheep, as we were at the end of the last session, and have a scorn put on us in print; but that we may leave something behind us' (GARDINER, *History of England*, vii. 69). The next day Strode was summoned before the council. As he declined to come, he was arrested in the country, and committed first to the king's bench prison, then to the Tower, and thence to the Marshalsea. When he was proceeded against in the Star-chamber he repudiated the jurisdiction of that court, and refused to answer outside parliament for words spoken within it. As he also refused to be bound over to good behaviour, he remained a prisoner until January 1640 (*ib.* vii. 90, 115; FORSTER, *Life of Eliot*, ii. 460, 521, 544, 563; GREEN, *William Strode*, p. 11). The Long parliament voted the proceedings against him a breach of privilege, and ordered him 500*l.* compensation for his sufferings (VERNEY, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, p. 102; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 203, iv. 189).

Strode was returned for Beeralston to the two parliaments elected in 1640. His sufferings gave him a position in the popular party which his abilities would not have entitled him to claim, and his boldness and freedom of speech soon made him notorious. Clarendon terms him 'one of the fiercest men of the party,' and 'one of those Ephori who most avowed the curbing and suppressing of majesty' (*Rebellion*, ii. 86, iv. 32). D'Ewes describes him as a 'firebrand,' a 'notable profaner of the scriptures,' and one with 'too hot a tongue' (FORSTER, *Arrest of the Five Members*, p. 220). Strode was one of the managers of Strafford's impeachment, and was so bitter that he proposed that the earl should not be allowed counsel to speak for him (BAILLIE, *Letters*, i. 309, 330, 339). He spoke against Lord-keeper Finch, and was zealous for the protestation, but his most important act was the introduction of the bill for annual parliaments (*Notebook of Sir John Northcote*, ed. H. A. Hamilton, 1877, pp. 95, 112; VERNEY, *Notes*, p. 67). In the second session of the Long

parliament he was still bolder. On 28 Oct. 1641 he demanded that parliament should have a negative voice in all ministerial appointments, and a month later moved that the kingdom should be put in a posture of defence, thus foreshadowing the militia bill (GARDINER, ix. 253, x. 41, 86; cf. SANFORD, *Studies of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 446, 453). To his activity rather than his influence with the popular party Strode's inclusion among the five members impeached by Charles I was due: Clarendon describes both him and Hesilrige as 'persons of too low an account and esteem' to be joined with Pym and Hampden (*Rebellion*, iv. 192). The articles of impeachment were presented on 3 June 1642, and on the following day the king came to the house in person to arrest the members. A pamphlet printed at the time gives a speech which Strode is said to have delivered in his vindication on 3 Jan., but there can be little doubt that it is a forgery (*Old Parliamentary History*, x. 157, 163, 182; GARDINER, x. 135). According to D'Ewes, it was difficult to persuade him to leave the house even when the king's approach was announced. 'Mr. William Strode, the last of the five, being a young man and unmarried, could not be persuaded by his friends for a pretty while to go out; but said that, knowing himself to be innocent, he would stay in the house, though he sealed his innocency with his blood at the door . . . nay when no persuasions could prevail with the said Mr. Strode, Sir Walter Erle, his entire friend, was fain to take him by the cloak and pull him out of his place and so get him out of the House' (SANFORD, p. 464).

After his impeachment Strode was naturally the more embittered against the king, and when the civil war began became one of the chief opponents of attempts at accommodation with Charles (*ib.* pp. 497, 529, 540, 544, 562, 567). He was present at the battle of Edgehill, and was sent up by Essex to give a narrative of it to parliament. In the speech which he made to the corporation of the city on 27 Oct. 1642, Strode gave a short account of the fight, specially praising the regiments 'that were ignominiously reproached by the name of Roundheads,' whose courage had restored the fortune of the day (*Old Parliamentary History*, xi. 479; CLARENDON, vi. 101). In 1643 his house in Devonshire was plundered by Sir Ralph Hopton's troops, and the commons introduced an ordinance for indemnifying him out of Hopton's estate (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 977). When Pym was buried in Westminster Abbey, Strode was one of his bearers

(13 Dec. 1643). Strode was active against Archbishop Laud, and on 28 Nov. 1644 was employed by the commons to press the lords to agree to the ordinance for the archbishop's execution. He is said to have threatened the peers that the mob of the city would force them to pass it if they delayed (LAUD, *Works*, v. 414, 427). 'Mercurius Aulicus,' commenting on the incident, terms Strode 'he that makes all the bloody motions' (GREEN, p. 16). On 31 Jan. 1645 he was added to the assembly of divines (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 38).

Strode died of a fever at Tottenham early in September 1645. On 10 Sept. the house ordered that he should have a public funeral and be buried in Westminster Abbey (*ib.* iv. 268). Whitelocke, who attended the funeral, describes him as a constant servant to the parliament, just and courteous (*Memorials*, i. 513, ed. 1853). Gaspar Hicckes, who preached the funeral sermon, dwells on the disinterestedness of Strode, states that he spent or lost all he had in the public service, and asserts that his speeches were characterised by a 'solid vehemence and a piercing acuteness' (*The Life and Death of David, a sermon preached at the funeral of William Strode, &c.*, 1645, 4to). At the Restoration his remains were disinterred by a warrant dated 9 Sept. 1661 (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 522).

The identity of the Strode who was imprisoned in 1629 with the Strode who was impeached in 1642 has been denied (FORSTER, *Arrest of the Five Members*, p. 198; *Grand Remonstrance*, p. 175; *Life of Sir John Eliot*, ii. 445). It is satisfactorily established by Mr. Sanford (*Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, p. 397) and by Mr. Gardiner (*History of England*, ix. 223). Strode is also sometimes confused with William Strode (1589?-1666) of Barrington, near Ilchester, who distinguished himself by his opposition to the king's commission of array in Somerset, was one of the parliamentary deputy-lieutenants of that county in 1642, and became a colonel in the parliament's service. In 1646 he was returned to the Long parliament for Ilchester, and, being a strong presbyterian, was expelled from the house by 'Pride's purge' in 1648. In 1661 he was imprisoned and obliged to make a humble submission for disobeying the orders of the king's deputy-lieutenants in Somerset. He died in 1666, aged 77. His portrait, by William Dobson, which was in 1866 exhibited at South Kensington (No. 597) as that of the other William Strode, was acquired by the National Portrait Gallery, London, in December 1897.

[An Historic Doubt solved: William Strode one of the Five Members, William Strode colonel in the Parliament Army. By Emmanuel Green, Taunton, 1885, reprinted from the Proceedings of the Somerset Archaeological Society for 1884; other authorities mentioned in the article.]  
C. H. F.

STRODE, WILLIAM (1602-1645), poet and dramatist, born, according to the entry in the Oxford matriculation register, in 1602, was only son of Philip Strode, who lived near Plympton, Devonshire, by his wife, Wilmot Hanton. Sir Richard Strode of Newnham, Devonshire, seems to have been his uncle. He gained a king's scholarship at Westminster, and was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1617, but he did not matriculate in the university till 1 June 1621, when he was stated to be nineteen years old. He graduated B.A. on 6 Dec. 1621, M.A. on 17 June 1624, and B.D. on 10 Dec. 1631. Taking holy orders, he gained a reputation as 'a most florid preacher,' and became chaplain to Richard Corbet [q. v.], bishop of Oxford. Like the bishop, he amused his leisure by writing facile verse. In 1629 he was appointed public orator in the university, and served as proctor during the same year. In 1633 he was instituted to the rectory of East Bradenham, Norfolk, but apparently continued to reside in Oxford. When Charles I and Queen Henrietta visited the university in 1636, Strode welcomed them at the gate of Christ Church with a Latin oration, and on 29 Aug. 1636 a tragi-comedy by him, called 'The Floating Island,' was acted by the students of his college in the royal presence. The songs were set to music by Henry Lawes. The play was reported to be too full of morality to please the court, but the king commended it, and preferment followed. In 1638 Strode was made a canon of Christ Church, and vicar of Blackbourton, Oxfordshire, and he proceeded to the degree of D.D. (6 July 1638). From 1639 to 1642 he was vicar of Badby, Northamptonshire. He died at Christ Church on 11 March 1644-1645, and was buried in the divinity chapel of Christ Church Cathedral, but no memorial marked his grave.

Wood describes Strode as 'a person of great parts, a pithy ostentatious preacher, an exquisite orator, and an eminent poet.' He is referred to as 'this renowned wit' in an advertisement of his play in Phillips's 'World of Words,' 1658. Three sermons by him were published in his last years. His 'Floating Island' was first printed in 1655, with a dedication addressed by the writer to Sir John Hele. But his fame, like that of his Oxford friends, Bishop Corbet and Jas-



per Mayne, who were also divines, rests on his occasional verse, which shows a genuine lyrical faculty and sportive temperament. Specimens were included in many seventeenth-century anthologies and song-books, but much remains in manuscript, and well deserves printing. Two of his poems are in Henry Lawes's 'Ayres for Three Voices,' of which one, 'To a Lady taking off her Veil,' was reprinted in Beloe's 'Anecdotes' (vi. 207-8). Others, including 'Melancholy Opposed,' are in 'Wit Restored' (1658), in 'Parnassus Biceps' (1658), and in 'Poems written by William, Earl of Pembroke' (1660). An anthem by him was set to music by Richard Gibbs, organist at Norwich. A poem on kisses, in the manner of Lyly's 'Cupid and Campaspe,' appeared in 'New Court Songs and Poems, by R. V. Gent.' (1672), and in Dryden's 'Miscellany Poems' (pt. iv. 1716, p. 131); it was reprinted in 'Notes and Queries' (1st ser. i. 302), 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1823, ii. 7-8), and 'Contemporary Review' (July 1870). Six poems by him from 'an old manuscript volume' are in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1823, ii. 7-8; two of these are in Ellis's 'Specimens,' iii. 173. A song in Devonshire dialect, recounting a countryman's visit to Plymouth, is assigned to Strode; it was printed from a Harleian manuscript in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. x. 462. Some unpublished pieces are among Rawlinson MS. 142 and the Sancroft manuscripts at the Bodleian Library, and the Harleian manuscripts at the British Museum.

[Prince's Worthies of Devon, pp. 562-6; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 151-3; Langbaine's Dramatick Poets; Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 86; cf. Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 464.]  
S. L.

**STRONG, WILLIAM** (d. 1654), independent divine, was born in Durham. He was educated at Cambridge, graduating B.A. from St. Catharine Hall, of which he was elected a fellow on 30 Dec. 1631. In 1640 he became rector of Moore Critchell in Dorsetshire, but he was driven out in 1643, when the royalists obtained the ascendancy in the county. He fled to London, where he met a cordial reception, and frequently preached before parliament (*Journal of House of Commons*, v. vi. vii. passim). On 31 Dec. 1645 the commons appointed him as successor to Edward Peale in the Westminster assembly (*ib.* iv. 392, 395), and on 14 Oct. 1647 he became minister of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, Fleet Street (*ib.* v. 454). On 9 Dec. 1650 he was chosen pastor to a congregation of independents, which comprised

many members of parliament, and to which he preached in Westminster Abbey. On 29 July 1652 he was appointed to a committee for selecting 'godly persons to go into Ireland and preach the gospel' (*Cal. State Papers*, 1651-2, p. 351). A sermon preached at Westminster in July 1653 'against the liberty of the times as introducing popery,' attracted some attention (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 236). He died in middle life in June 1654, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 4 July; but on the Restoration his remains, with those of several others, were dug up and thrown into a pit in St. Margaret's churchyard. His widow Damaris survived him.

Strong was the author of: 1. 'Clavis Apocalyptica ad incudem revocata,' London, 1653, 8vo. 2. 'The Saints Communion with God, and Gods Communion with them in Ordinances,' ed. Hering, London, 1656, 12mo. 3. 'Heavenly Treasure, or Man's Chiefest Good,' ed. Rowe, London 1656, 12mo. 4. 'Thirty-one Select Sermons,' London, 1656, 4to. 5. 'A Treatise showing the Subordination of the Will of Man to the Will of God,' ed. Rowe, London, 1657, 8vo. 6. 'A Discourse on the Two Covenants,' published by Theophilus Gale [q. v.], London, 1678, fol. Strong also published several sermons, and wrote prefatory remarks to Dingley's 'Spiritual Taste Described,' London, 1649, 8vo.

[Funeral Sermon: Elisha, his Lamentation, by Obadiah Sedgwick, 1654; Prefaces to Strong's posthumous publications; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, iii. 196-200; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iii. 151-6; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 173, 443; Hutehins's Hist. of Dorset, ed. Shipp and Hodson, iii. 132.]  
E. I. C.

**STRONGBOW, RICHARD**, second EARL OF PEMBROKE AND STRIGUL. [See CLARE, RICHARD DE, d. 1176.]

**STROTHER, EDWARD** (d. 1737), medical writer, born in Northumberland, was perhaps son of Edward Strother, who was admitted an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians on 1 Oct. 1700, and afterwards practised at Alnwick in Northumberland. On 8 May 1720 he graduated M.D. at the university of Utrecht, and on 3 April 1721 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. He died on 14 April 1737 at his house near Soho Square.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Critical Essay on Fevers,' London, 1716, 8vo. 2. 'Evodia, or a Discourse of Causes and Cures,' London, 1718, 8vo. 3. 'Pharmacopœia Practica,' London, 1719, 12mo. 4. 'D. M. I. de Vi Cordis Motrice,' Utrecht, 1720, 4to. 5. 'Experienced Measures how to manage the Small-pox,' London, 1721, 8vo. 6. 'Syllabus Prælec-

tionum Pharmaco-logicarum et Medico-practicarum, London, 1724, 4to. 7. 'An Essay on Sickness and Health,' London, 1725, 8vo. 8. 'Practical Observations on the Epidemical Fever,' London, 1729, 8vo. Some observations by Strother are also prefixed to Radcliffe's 'Pharmacopœia,' London, 1716, 12mo; and he translated Harman's 'Materia Medica,' London, 1727, 8vo.

[Munk's Roll of the Royal College of Physicians, i. 520, ii. 77; Gent. Mag. 1737, p. 253; Album Studiosorum Academiæ Rheno-Trajectanæ (Ûtrecht), col. 121; Political State of Great Britain, 1737, i. 432.] E. I. C.

**STRUTHERS, JOHN** (1776–1853), Scottish poet, son of William Struthers, shoemaker, and his wife, Elizabeth Scott, was born at Longcalderswood, East Kilbride, Lanarkshire, on 18 July 1776. Joanna Baillie and her mother and her sister, then resident at Longcalderswood, were interested in the child, read and played to him, and heard him reading in turn. After acting as cowherd and farm-servant till the age of fifteen, he learned the trade of shoemaking in Glasgow, and settled at Longcalderswood in 1793 to work for Glasgow employers. He married on 24 July 1798, and in 1801 settled in Glasgow, working at his trade till 1819. Reading widely and writing considerably, he soon gained a high literary reputation, and reluctantly abandoned shoemaking to become editorial reader successively for the firms of Khull, Blackie, & Co. and Archibald Fullarton & Co., Glasgow. Through Joanna Baillie, Scott came to know Struthers, who happily depicts his brilliant friend as 'possessed of a frank and open heart, an unclouded understanding, and a benevolence that embraced the world' (STRUTHERS, *My own Life*, p. cii). Scott aided Struthers in negotiations with Constable the publisher (*Scott's Life*, ii. 175, ed. 1837). In 1833 he was appointed librarian of Stirling's public library, Glasgow (cf. LOCKHART, *Life of Scott*, ii. 177, ed. 1837). He filled this situation for about fifteen years. He died in Glasgow on 30 July 1853.

Struthers was twice married, in 1798 and in 1819, and had families by both wives.

Struthers early printed a small volume of poems, but, straightway repenting, burnt the whole impression, 'with the exception of a few copies recklessly given into the hands of his acquaintances.' In 1803 he published 'Anticipation,' a vigorous and successful war ode, prompted by rumours of Napoleon's impending invasion. In 1804 appeared the author's most popular poem, 'The Poor Man's Sabbath,' of which the fourth edition, with a characteristic preface, was published

in 1824. Somewhat digressive and diffuse, the poem is written in fluent Spenserian stanza, and shows an ardent love of nature and rural life, and an enthusiasm for the impressive simplicity of Scottish church services. Soon after appeared 'The Sabbath, a poem,' by James Grahame (1765–1811) [q. v.], whom the 'Dramatic Mirror' unjustifiably charged with plagiarism from 'The Poor Man's Sabbath.' 'The Peasant's Death,' 1806, is a realistic and touching pendant to 'The Poor Man's Sabbath.' In 1811 appeared 'The Winter Day,' a fairly successful delineation of nature's sterner moods, followed in 1814 by 'Poems, Moral and Religious.' In 1816 Struthers published anonymously a discriminating and suggestive 'Essay on the State of the Labouring Poor, with some Hints for its Improvement.' About the same date he edited, with biographical preface, 'Selections from the Poems of William Muir.' A pamphlet entitled 'Tekel,' sharply criticising voluntarism, is another undated product of this time. 'The Plough,' 1818, written in Spenserian stanza, is too ambitiously conceived, but has notable idyllic passages. In 1819 appeared 'The Harp of Caledonia' (3 vols. 18mo), a good collection of Scottish songs, with an appended essay on Scottish song-writers. For this work the editor received aid from Scott, Joanna Baillie, and Mrs. John Hunter. Two years later appeared a similar anthology called 'The British Minstrel' (Glasgow, 1821, 2 vols. 12mo). During his career as publishers' reader Struthers annotated a new edition of Wodrow's 'History of the Church of Scotland,' and produced in two volumes, in 1827, a 'History of Scotland from the Union.' He was engaged on a third volume at his death. In 1836 appeared his fine descriptive poem 'Dychmont,' begun in youth and completed in later life. Besides miscellaneous, ecclesiastical, and other pamphlets, Struthers wrote many of the lives in Chambers's 'Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen,' and also contributed to the 'Christian Instructor.' His collected poems—in two volumes, with a somewhat discursive but valuable autobiography—appeared in 1850 and again in 1854.

[Struthers's *My own Life*, prefixed to Poems; Lockhart's *Life of Scott*; Semple's *Poems and Songs of Robert Tannahill*, p. 383; Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 318; Chambers's *Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen*.] T. B.

**STRUTT, EDWARD**, first BARON BELPER (1801–1880), born at Derby on 26 Oct. 1801, was only son of William Strutt of St. Helen's House, Derby, by his wife Barbara, daughter of Thomas Evans of that town [see under STRUTT, JEDEDIAH]. He was edu-

cated at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1823 and M.A. in 1826. While at Cambridge he filled the office of president of the Union Society. On leaving the university he settled in London in order to study law. He never took an active part in the affairs of the family firm (W. G. and J. Strutt), of which he was a partner. On 10 May 1823 he was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn, and on 13 June 1825 at the Inner Temple. He was not called to the bar.

As a boy Strutt shared his father's interest in science, but he mainly devoted his leisure, while a law-student in London, to a study of social and economic questions. He became intimate with Jeremy Bentham (a friend of his father) and James and John Stuart Mill, and under their influence framed his political views, identifying himself with the philosophical radicals. On 31 July 1830 he was returned in the liberal interest member of parliament for the borough of Derby. He retained his seat until 1847, when his election, with that of his fellow member, the Hon. Frederick Leveson-Gower, was declared void on petition on account of bribery practised by their agents (HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, xcvi. 402-14). On 16 July 1851 he was returned for Arundel in Sussex. That seat he exchanged in July 1852 for Nottingham, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the peerage. From 1846 to 1848 he filled the post of chief commissioner of railways, in 1850 he became high sheriff for Nottinghamshire, and in December 1852, when Lord Aberdeen's coalition government was formed, he received the office of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, but resigned it in June 1854 in favour of Earl Granville. On 26 Aug. 1856 he was created Baron Belper of Belper in Derbyshire, and in 1862 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Cambridge University. In 1864 he was nominated lord lieutenant of Nottinghamshire, and in 1871 he succeeded George Grote [q.v.] as president of University College, London. He was also chairman of quarter sessions for the county of Nottingham for many years, and was highly esteemed in that capacity, particularly by the legal profession.

Belper was in middle life a recognised authority on questions of free trade, law reform, and education. Through life he enjoyed the regard of his ablest contemporaries, among others of Macaulay, John Romilly, McCulloch, John and Charles Austen, George Grote, and Charles Buller. His interest in science and literature proved a solace to his later years. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 22 March 1860, and was

also a fellow of the Geological and Zoological societies. He died on 30 June 1880 at his house, 75 Eaton Square, London. His portrait, painted by George Richmond, R.A., is in possession of the present Lord Belper.

Belper married, on 28 March 1837, Amelia Harriet, youngest daughter of William Otter [q.v.], bishop of Chichester. By her he had four sons—William, who died in 1856, Henry, his successor, Arthur, and Frederick—and four daughters: Sophia, married to Sir Henry Denis Le Marchant, bart.; Caroline, married to Mr. Kenelm Edward Digby; Mary, married first to Mr. Henry Mark Gale, secondly to Henry Handford, M.D.; and Ellen, married to Mr. George Murray Smith.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Men of the Time, 1879; Times, 1 July 1880; Walford's County Families, 1880; Proc. of Royal Soc. xxxi. 75; Index to Admissions at Inner Temple.] E. I. C.

**STRUTT, JACOB GEORGE** (*n.* 1820-1850), painter and etcher, studied in London, and was a contributor to the Royal Academy and British Institution at intervals between 1819 and 1858. For a few years he practised portrait-painting, but from 1824 to 1831 exhibited studies of forest scenery, and he is now best known by two sets of etchings which he published at this period—'Sylva Britannica, or portraits of Forest Trees distinguished for their Antiquity,' &c., 1822 (re-issued in 1838), and 'Deliciæ Sylvarum, or grand and romantic Forest Scenery in England and Scotland,' 1828. About 1831 Strutt went abroad, and, after residing for a time at Lausanne, settled in Rome, whence he sent to the academy in 1845 'The Ancient Forum, Rome,' and in 1851 'Tasso's Oak, Rome.' In the latter year he returned to England, and in 1858 exhibited a view in the Roman Campagna; his name then disappears. Strutt's portraits of the Rev. William Marsh and Philander Chase, D.D., were engraved by J. Young and C. Turner.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1893; Universal Cat. of Books on Art.] F. M. O'D.

**STRUTT, JEDEDIAH** (1726-1797), cotton-spinner and improver of the stocking-frame, born at Blackwell in Derbyshire in 1726, was the second son of William Strutt of Blackwell. In 1740 he was articled for seven years to Ralph Massey, a wheelwright at Findern, near Derby. After serving his apprenticeship he became a farmer, but about 1755 his brother-in-law, William Woollett, a native of Findern, who became a hosier at Derby, called his attention to some unsuccessful attempts that had been made

to manufacture ribbed stockings upon the stocking-frame [see LEE, WILLIAM, *d.* 1610?]. Strutt had a natural inclination towards mechanics, and, in conjunction with Woollatt, he took out two patents, on 19 April 1758 (No. 722) and on 10 Jan. 1759 (No. 734), for a 'machine furnished with a set of turning-needles, and to be fixed to a stocking-frame for making turned ribbed stockings, pieces, and other goods usually manufactured upon stocking-frames.' This machine could be used or not as ribbed or plain work was desired. The principle of Strutt's invention became the basis of numerous later modifications of the apparatus and of other machines. To himself and his partner the invention proved extremely lucrative; they commenced to manufacture at Derby, where the 'Derby Patent Rib' quickly became popular.

About 1768 Messrs. Wright, bankers of Nottingham, refused to continue their advances to Richard Arkwright (1732-1792) [q. v.], then engaged in contriving his spinning-frame. The bankers were doubtful of the possibility of Arkwright's experiment reaching a successful termination, and they advised him to consult on this point a stocking manufacturer named Need, who had entered into partnership with Strutt. The latter immediately saw the importance of Arkwright's invention, and Arkwright was admitted into partnership with himself and Need.

On 3 July 1769 Arkwright took out a patent for his frame, after incorporating several improvements suggested by Strutt. Works were erected at Cromford and afterwards at Belper, and when the partnership was dissolved in 1782 Strutt retained the Belper works in his own hands.

On 19 July 1770 Jedediah and his brother Joseph Strutt took out a patent (No. 964) for a 'machine for roasting, boiling, and baking, consisting of a portable fire-stove, an air-jack, and a meat-screen.' Jedediah died at Exeter House in Derby on 6 May 1797 after a lingering illness. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Woollatt of Findern, near Derby, in 1755. By her he had three sons—William, George Benson of Belper, and Joseph—and two daughters: Elizabeth, who married William Evans of Darley, Derbyshire; and Martha, who married Samuel Fox of Derby.

Strutt's portrait, painted by Joseph Wright of Derby, is in the possession of Lord Belper. It was engraved by Henry Meyer.

His eldest son, WILLIAM STRUTT (1756-1830), born in 1756, inherited much of his father's mechanical genius. He devised a system of thoroughly ventilating and warming large buildings, which was carried out

with great success at the Derbyshire general infirmary. He made considerable improvements in the method of constructing stoves, and ultimately, in 1806, invented the Belper stove which possessed greatly augmented heating powers. He also invented a form of self-acting spinning-mule. He was an intimate friend of Erasmus Darwin, took a warm interest in scientific questions, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, though he had not sought the honour. Among his friends he also numbered Robert Owen, Richard Lovell Edgeworth, Samuel Bentham, and his brother Jeremy. He died at Derby on 29 Dec. 1830. By his wife Barbara, daughter of Thomas Evans of Derby, he had one son Edward, first lord Belper [q. v.], and three daughters (BAINES, *History of the Cotton Manufacture*, 1835, p. 205; BERNAN, *History and Art of Warming and Ventilating*, 1845, ii. 77, 87, 208-11; SYLVESTER, *Philosophy of Domestic Economy*, 1819; *Gent. Mag.* 1830, ii. 647).

The third son, JOSEPH STRUTT (1765-1844), was well known for his benefactions to his native town. His gift of the 'arboretum,' or public garden, to Derby is worthy of notice as one of the earliest instances of the bestowal of land for such a purpose. In 1835 he was the first mayor of Derby under the Municipal Corporations Act. The poet Thomas Moore was on intimate terms with Joseph Strutt and with other members of the family (cf. RUSSELL, *Life of Moore*, *passim*). Strutt was also the friend and correspondent of Maria Edgeworth, who visited him in the company of her father and stepmother, and in 1823 submitted to his criticism an account of spinning jennies written for the sequel to 'Harry and Lucy' (MRS. RITCHIE, *Introductions to Popular Tales*, 1895, *Helen*, 1896, and *The Parents' Assistant*, 1896). Joseph Strutt died at Derby on 13 Jan. 1844. His house in the town was long noted for its museum and valuable collection of pictures.

[Private information; Sutton's Nottingham Date Book, pp. 34-5; *Gent. Mag.* 1797, i. 446; Felkin's *History of Machine-wrought Hosiery and Lace Manufactures*, 1867, pp. 84-101; *Encycl. Brit.* 9th ed. ii. 541, xii. 299; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 6th edit.] E. I. C.

STRUTT, JOSEPH (1749-1802), author, artist, antiquary, and engraver, youngest son of Thomas Strutt by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Younge of Halstead, Essex, was born on 27 Oct. 1749 at Springfield Mill, Chelmsford, which then belonged to his father, a wealthy miller. When Joseph was little more than a year old, his father died. His upbringing and that of another son,

John, born a year or two earlier, and afterwards a fashionable physician in Westminster, devolved upon his mother. He was educated at King Edward's school, Chelmsford, and at the age of fourteen was apprenticed to the engraver, William Wynne Ryland [q.v.] In 1770, when he had been less than a year a student at the Royal Academy, Strutt carried off one of the first silver medals awarded, and in the following year he took one of the first gold medals. In 1771 he became a student in the reading-room of the British Museum, whence he drew the materials for most of his antiquarian works. His first book, 'The Regal and Ecclesiastical Antiquities of England,' appeared in 1773. For it he drew and engraved from ancient manuscripts representations of kings, costumes, armour, seals, and other objects of interest, this being the first work of the kind published in England. He spent the greater part of his life in similar labours, his art becoming little more than a handmaid to his antiquarian and literary researches. Between 1774 and 1776 he published the three volumes of his 'Manners, Customs, Arms, Habits, &c., of the People of England,' and in 1777-8 the two volumes of his 'Chronicle of England,' both large quarto works, profusely illustrated, and involving a vast amount of research. Of the former a French edition appeared in 1789. The latter Strutt originally intended to extend to six volumes, but he failed to obtain adequate support. At this period he resided partly in London, partly at Chelmsford, but made frequent expeditions for purposes of antiquarian study. In 1774, on his marriage, he took a house in Duke Street, Portland Place. For seven years after the death of his wife in 1778 he devoted his attention to painting, and exhibited nine pictures, mostly classical subjects, in the Royal Academy. From this period date several of his best engravings, executed in the 'chalk' or dotted style which had been introduced from the Continent by his master, Ryland.

After 1785 Strutt resumed his antiquarian and literary researches, and brought out his 'Biographical Dictionary of Engravers' (2 vols. 1785-6), the basis of all later works of the kind.

In 1790, his health having failed and his affairs having become involved, mainly through the dishonesty of a relative, Strutt took up his residence at Bacon's Farm, Bramfield, Hertfordshire, where he lived in the greatest seclusion, carrying on his work as an engraver, and devoting his spare time with great success to the establishment of a Sunday and evening school, which still exists. At Bramfield he executed several engravings

of exceptional merit, including those—thirteen in number, after designs by Stothard—which adorn Bradford's edition (London, 8vo, 1792) of the 'Pilgrim's Progress.' He also gathered the materials for more than one posthumously published work of fiction, besides writing a satirical romance relating to the French revolution, which exists in manuscript.

In 1795, having paid his debts and his health having improved, Strutt returned to London and resumed his researches. Almost immediately he brought out his 'Dresses and Habits of the English People' (2 vols. 1796-1799), probably the most valuable of his works. This was followed by his well-known 'Sports and Pastimes of the People of England' (1801), which has been frequently reprinted.

After this Strutt (now in his fifty-second year) commenced a romance, entitled 'Queen-hoo Hall,' after an ancient manor-house at Tewin, near Bramfield. It was intended to illustrate the manners, customs, and habits of the people of England in the fifteenth century. Strutt did not live to finish it. After his death the incomplete manuscript was placed by the first John Murray in the hands of Walter Scott, who added a final chapter, bringing the narrative to a somewhat premature and inartistic conclusion. It was published in 1808 in four small volumes. Scott admits in the general preface to the later editions of 'Waverley' that his association with Strutt's romance largely suggested to him the publication of his own work.

Strutt died on 16 Oct. 1802 at his house in Charles Street, Hatton Garden, and was buried in St. Andrew's churchyard, Holborn. On 16 Aug. 1774 he married Anne, daughter of Barwell Blower, dyer, of Bocking, Essex. On her death in September 1778 he wrote an elegiac poem to her memory, published anonymously in 1779. Strutt's portrait in crayon by Ozias Humphrey, R.A., is preserved in the National Portrait Gallery (No. 323).

Although the amount of Strutt's work as an engraver is small, apart from that appearing in his books, it is of exceptional merit and is still highly esteemed. In the study of those branches of archæology which he followed he was a pioneer, and all later work on the same lines has been built on the foundations he laid. Besides the works mentioned, two incomplete poems by him, entitled 'The Test of Guilt' and 'The Bumpkin's Disaster,' were published in one volume in 1808. All his illustrated antiquarian works now fetch higher prices than when published.

Strutt left two sons. The elder, JOSEPH

STRUTT (1775-1833), was born on 28 May 1775. He was educated at Christ's Hospital and afterwards trained in Nichols's printing office, but eventually became librarian to the Duke of Newcastle. Besides editing some of his father's posthumous works, he wrote two 'Commentaries' on the Holy Scriptures, which ran to several editions. He also contributed a brief sketch of his father's life to Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (1812, v. 665-686). He died at Isleworth, aged 58, on 12 Nov. 1833 (*Gent. Mag.* 1833, ii. 474), leaving a widow and a large family.

Strutt's younger son, WILLIAM THOMAS STRUTT (1777-1850), was born on 7 March 1777. He held a position in the bank of England, but won a reputation as a miniature-painter. He died at Writtle, Essex, on 22 Feb. 1850, aged 73, leaving several sons, one being Mr. William Strutt of Wadhurst, Sussex, who, with his son, Mr. Alfred W. Strutt, carries on the artistic profession in this family to the third and fourth generations.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes (as above); private information.] M. C-v.

STRUTT, WILLIAM GOODDAY (1762-1848), governor of Quebec, baptised at Springfield, Essex, on 26 Feb. 1762, was second son of John Strutt, of Terling Place, Essex, by Anne, daughter of the Rev. William Goodday of Maldon. Entering the army in 1778, he joined his regiment, the 61st, at Minorca. Later he was appointed to a company in the 91st, and took part in the defence of St. Lucia. In 1782, having exchanged into the 97th, he served at the siege of Gibraltar. On the signing of the preliminaries of peace he purchased a majority in the 60th regiment, and, being placed on half-pay, visited several German courts. In 1787 he was sent with his regiment to the West Indies, where he took an active part in military affairs. Succeeding to a lieutenant-colonelcy by special command of George III, he was removed to the 54th, and went with the army of Lord Moira to Flanders. In 1794 he bore a very distinguished part against the French at Tiel, going through much hard fighting. On his return he was sent to St. Vincent, where he was raised to the rank of brigadier-general. In January 1796, with two hundred men, he attacked a force of twelve hundred, being himself thrice wounded, and losing his right leg. On his return to England he was received with marked favour by the king, and on 23 Feb. 1796 was made deputy governor of Stirling Castle, afterwards serving upon the staff in Ireland. On 23 June 1798 he was raised to the rank of major-general, and

on 13 May 1800 he was, as a reward for his services, appointed to the sinecure office of governor of Quebec, and he held that post until his death. He died at Tofts, Little Baddow, Essex, on 5 Feb. 1848, having seen an exceptional amount of military service, both at home and abroad.

[Gent. Mag. 1848, i. 661; Essex Herald, 8 Feb. 1848; Ann. Reg. 1848, p. xc.] M. C-v.

STRYPE, JOHN (1643-1737), ecclesiastical historian and biographer, born in Houndsditch on 1 Nov. 1643, was youngest child of John Strype or van Strijp (*d.* 1648), by his wife Hester (*v.* 1665), daughter of Daniel Bonnell of Norwich. Her sister Abigail was mother of Captain Robert Knox (1640?-1720) [q. v.] The historian's father, a member of an old family seated at Hertogenbosch in Brabant, came to London to learn the business of a merchant and silk-throwster from his uncle, Abraham van Strijp, who, to escape religious persecution, had taken refuge in England. He ultimately set up in business for himself, latterly in a locality afterwards known as 'Strype's Yard' in Petticoat Lane, became a freeman of the city, and served as master of his company. According to his will, he died in Artillery Lane. His widow, according to her will, died at Stepney.

John, a sickly boy, who was possibly baptised in St. Leonard's Church, Shoreditch, was sent to St. Paul's school in 1657, whence he was elected Pauline exhibitor of Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1661, matriculating on 5 July 1662 (*GARDINER, Reg. of St. Paul's*, p. 51); but, finding that society 'too superstitious,' he migrated in 1663 to Catherine Hall, where he graduated B.A. in 1665, and M.A. in 1669 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 423). He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 11 July 1671 (*Wood, Fasti*, ii. 329). In accordance with what he knew to be his father's wish, he subsequently took holy orders. His first preferment was the perpetual curacy of Theydon Bois, Essex, conferred upon him on 14 July 1669; but he quitted this in the following November on being selected minister of Leyton in the same county. In 1674 he was licensed by Dr. Henchman, the then bishop of London, as priest and curate, to officiate there during the vacancy of the vicarage, and by virtue of this license remained unmolested in possession of its profits till his death, having never received either institution or induction. Strype was also lecturer of Hackney from 1689 to 1724 (*LYSONS, Environs*, ii. 478). In May 1711 he was presented by Arch-bishop Tenison to the sinecure rectory of

West Tarring, Sussex, an appointment which, as Cole supposes, he might be fairly said to owe to Dr. Henry Sacheverell (*Addit. MS.* 5853, f. 91). He spent his later years at Hackney with Thomas Harris, a surgeon, who had married his granddaughter, Susan Crawforth. There he died on 11 Dec. 1737 at the patriarchal age of ninety-four, having outlived his wife and children, and was buried in Leyton church (*Gent. Mag.* 1737, p. 767). The Latin inscription on his monument is from his own pen. By his wife, Susannah Lowe, he had two daughters—Susannah, married in 1711 to James Crawforth, a cheesemonger, of Leadenhall Street; and Hester.

Strype's amiability won him many friends in all sections of society. Among his numerous correspondents was Ralph Thoresby [q. v.], who speaks of him with affectionate reverence (*Diary*, s.a. 1709, vol. ii.); while Strype was always ready to deface any amount of letters from famous Elizabethans to enrich the other's collection of autographs (*Letters of Thoresby*, vol. ii.) Another friend, Samuel Knight, D.D. (1675–1746) [q. v.], visited him in 1733, and found him, though turned of ninety, 'yet very brisk and well,' but lamenting that decayed eyesight would not permit him to print his materials for the lives of Lord Burghley and John Foxe the martyrologist (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, i. 27). As Knight expressed a wish to write his life, Strype gave him for that purpose four folio volumes of letters addressed to him, chiefly from relatives or literary friends, extending from 1660 to 1720. These volumes, along with Knight's unfinished memoir of Strype, are in the library of the university of Cambridge, having been presented in 1859–61 by John Percy Baumgartner, the representative of the Knight family. An epitome by William Cole, with some useful remarks, is in *Addit. MS.* 5853. Another volume of Strype's correspondence, of the dates 1679–1721, is also in the university library.

Strype published nothing of importance till after he was fifty; but, as he told Thoresby, he spent his life up to that time in collecting the enormous amount of information and curious detail which is to be found in his books. The greater part of his materials was derived from a magnificent collection of original charters, letters, state papers, and other documents, mostly of the Tudor period, which he acquired under very questionable circumstances. His position at Leyton led to an intimacy with Sir William Hicks of Ruckholt in that parish, who, as the great-grandson of Sir Michael

Hicks [q. v.], Lord Burghley's secretary, inherited the family collection of manuscripts. According to Strype's account (cf. his will in P.C.C. 287, Wake), Hicks actually gave him many of the manuscripts, while the others were to be lent by Hicks to Richard Chiswell, the elder [q. v.], for a money consideration, to be transcribed and prepared for the press by Strype, after which they were to be returned to Ruckholt. Chiswell published Strype's 'Life of Cranmer' in 1694, the basis of which was formed on the Hicks manuscripts (*Gent. Mag.* 1784, i. 179), but, finding it a heavy investment, declined to proceed, although Strype had sent him 'many great packets' of other annotated transcripts for the press. Both he and his son Richard Chiswell, the younger [q. v.], not only declined to pay Strype the sum of fifty pounds which he demanded for his labour, but alleged that they had 'bought outright' all the manuscripts from Hicks (*Cat. of Manuscripts in Libr. of Univ. of Camb.* v. 182). As Hicks was declared a lunatic in 1699 (*Lansd. MS.* 814, f. 35), his representatives probably knew nothing of the manuscripts, and Strype, although he was aware of the agreement between Hicks and Chiswell, kept them. In 1711 he sold the Foxe papers to Robert Harley, afterwards earl of Oxford (1661–1724) [q. v.], who complained of their defective condition (*Harl. MS.* 3782, now 3781, ff. 126–37); these are among the Harleian manuscripts in the British Museum. On Strype's death his representatives sold the remainder, amounting to 121 in folio, to James West [q. v.] They were eventually bought by the Marquis of Lansdowne in 1772, and now form part i. of the Lansdowne collection, also in the British Museum.

Strype's lack of literary style, unskilful selection of materials, and unmethodical arrangement render his books tiresome to the last degree. Even in his own day his cumbersome appendixes caused him to be nicknamed the 'appendix-monger.' His want of critical faculty led him into serious errors, such as the attribution to Edward VI of the foundation of many schools which had existed long before that king's reign (cf. LEACH, *English Schools at the Reformation*, 1897). Nor was he by any means a trustworthy decipherer of the documents he printed, especially of those written in Latin. But to students of the ecclesiastical and political history of England in the sixteenth century the vast accumulations of facts and documents of which his books consist render them of the utmost value. The most important of Strype's publications are: 1. 'Memorials

of Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury' (with appendix), 2 pts. fol. 1694. Another edit., 3 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1848-1854, issued under the auspices of the Ecclesiastical History Society, was severely criticised by Samuel Roffey Maitland [q. v.] in the 'British Magazine' for 1848. Of other editions one, with notes by P. E. Barnes, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1853, may be mentioned. 2. 'The Life of the learned Sir Thomas Smith,' 8vo, 1698. 3. 'Historical Collections of the Life and Acts of John Aylmer, Lord Bishop of London,' 8vo, 1701. 4. 'The Life of the learned Sir John Cheke [with his] Treatise on Superstition' [translated from the Latin by William Elstob], 8vo, 1705. 5. 'Annals of the Reformation in England,' 2 pts. fol. 1709-8. ('Second edit., being a continuation of the "Annals,"' 4 vols. fol. 1725-31; 3rd edit., with additions, 4 vols. fol. 1735, 37, 31). 6. 'The History of the Life and Acts of Edmund Grindal, Archbishop of Canterbury,' 2 pts. fol. 1710. 7. 'The Life and Acts of Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury,' 2 pts. fol. 1711. 8. 'The Life and Acts of John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury,' 2 pts. fol. 1718, 17. 9. 'Ecclesiastical Memorials,' 3 vols. fol. 1721 (reissued in 1733). All the above works were reprinted at the Clarendon Press, Oxford, in 19 vols. 8vo, 1812-24, with a general index by R. F. Laurence, 2 vols. 8vo, 1828 (for criticisms on this edition see *Gent. Mag.* 1848, i. 47 et seq.)

Strype was also the author of a number of single sermons published at various periods. He likewise edited vol. ii. of Dr. John Lightfoot's 'Works,' fol. 1684, and 'Some genuine Remains' of the same divine, 'with a large preface concerning the author,' 8vo, 1700. To 'The Harmony of the Holy Gospels,' 8vo, 1705, a posthumous work of his cousin, James Bonnell [q. v.], he furnished an additional preface; while to vol. ii. of Bishop White Kennett's 'Complete History of England,' fol. 1706 and 1719, he contributed new notes to the translation of Bishop Francis Godwin's 'Annals of the Reign of Queen Mary.' More important work was his edition of Stow's 'Survey . . . brought down from 1633 to the present time,' 2 vols. fol. 1720 (another edit., called the 'sixth,' 2 vols. fol. 1754, 55), on which he laboured for eighteen years (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pp. 236, 260). It is invaluable for general reference, although Strype's interference with the original text renders it of little account with antiquaries.

His portrait, engraved by George Vertue, is prefixed to his 'Ecclesiastical Memorials,' 1733.

[*Biogr. Brit.* 1763, vi. 3847; Lysons's *Environ.* vols. iii. iv.; Morant's *Essex*; Stow's *Survey*, ed. Strype; *Gent. Mag.* 1784 i. 247, 436, 1791 i. 223, 1811 i. 413; Letters of Eminent Literary Men (Camd. Soc.), pp. 177, 180; Remarks of Thomas Hearne (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), who considered him an 'injudicious writer;' Cat. of Lansdowne MSS. 1802, preface, and index; Cat. of MSS. in Library of Univ. of Cambridge, vols. iv. v.; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Brit. Portraits, p. 281; Carte's *Hist. of England*, vol. iii., pref.; Maitland's Remarks, 1848 (the manuscript is in the Library of Univ. of Cambridge); Maitland's Notes on Strype, 1858; Moens's Reg. of London Dutch Church in Austin Friars, 1884; A. W. Crawley Boevey's *Perverse Widow*; other letters to and from Strype not mentioned in the text are in Brit. Museum, Harl. MSS. 3781, 7000, Birch MSS. 4163, 4253, 4276, 4277 (mostly copies), Cole MSS. 5831-6-40-52-3-66; Addit. MS. 28104, f. 23, Stowe MS. 746, ff. 106, 111; while many of his miscellaneous collections, some in shorthand and scarcely any of importance, are in the Lansdowne MSS.; other letters are to be found in Coxe's Cat. Cod. MSS. Bibl. Bodl. pt. iv. p. 1126, pt. v. fasc. ii. p. 930; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 470; will of John Strype, the elder, in P. C. C. 8 Essex; will of Hester Strype in P. C. C. 15 Mico.] G. G.

**STRZELECKI**, SIR PAUL EDMUND DE (1796-1873), Australian explorer, known as Count Strzelecki, of a noble Polish family, was born in 1796 in Polish Prussia. He was educated in part at the High School, Edinburgh. When he came of age he finally abandoned his native country, and, encouraged by friends in England, commenced in 1834 a course of travel in the remote East. On his way back from China he called in at Sydney in April 1839, and was introduced to the governor of New South Wales, Sir George Gipps, who persuaded him to undertake the exploration of the interior. Following in the footsteps of Sir Thomas Livingstone Mitchell [q. v.], he devoted himself especially to the scientific examination of the geology and mineralogy, flora, fauna, and aborigines of the Great Darling Range, conducting all these operations at his own expense. Upon completing the survey of the Darling Range, Strzelecki and his party, including James Macarthur and James Riley, decided not to return to Sydney, but struck out upon a spur of the range leading southwards into Victoria. On their way, on 7 March 1840, they unexpectedly encountered the prospecting party of Angus MacMillan [q. v.] The latter had named the district, distinguished by its grand scenery and mild climate, Caledonia Australis; but, at the suggestion of Strzelecki, it was renamed Gippsland. Upon leaving Mac-



Millan's camp, with provisions running short, the count and his men attempted to reach Melbourne by a short cut across the ranges. They had to abandon their pack-horses and all the botanical and other specimens, and for twenty-two days literally cut their way through the scrub, seldom advancing more than two miles a day, and being in a state of starvation. Their clothes were torn piecemeal away, and their flesh was lacerated by the sharp lancet-like brambles of the scrub; but they succeeded in reaching Melbourne by the middle of May. During this memorable journey Strzelecki discovered in the Wellington district, two hundred miles west of Sydney, a large quantity of gold-bearing quartz. He mentioned to Gipps upon his return to Sydney the probable existence of a rich goldfield in the locality; but the governor earnestly requested him 'not to make the matter generally known for fear of the serious consequences which, considering the condition and population of the colony, were to be apprehended from the cupidity of the prisoners and labourers.' The first official notice of the discovery of gold in Australia was thus actually entombed for twelve years in a parliamentary paper, framed upon a report communicated by Gipps; and it was not until 1851 that the rich deposits were turned to practical account by Edward Hammond Hargraves and others. The priority of the discovery undoubtedly belongs to Strzelecki.

The explorer returned to London in 1843, and two years later issued his 'Physical Description of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, accompanied by a Geological Map, Sections, and Diagrams, and Figures of the Organic Remains' (London, 8vo). The work, though lacking in arrangement and power of presentation, contains most valuable statistical information; it is dedicated to the author's friend, Sir John Franklin. The plates were engraved by James De Carle Sowerby [q. v.] The fact of the discovery of gold was suppressed in fulfilment of a promise made to Governor Gipps, but a few specimens of the auriferous quartz were taken to Europe, and, having been analysed, fully confirmed Strzelecki's views, which were further corroborated by the opinion of Murchison and other geologists. The count was not tempted to renew his colonial experiences. About 1850 he was naturalised as a British subject through the good offices of Lord Overstone. He was selected as one of the commissioners for the distribution of the Irish famine relief fund in 1847-8, was created C.B. in

consideration of his services (21 Nov. 1848), was consulted by the government upon affairs relating to Australia, and assisted in promoting emigration to the Australian colonies. He accompanied Lord Lyons to the Crimea in 1855, and became an active member of the Crimean army fund committee. He was elected F.R.S. in June 1853, and was created D.C.L. by the university of Oxford on 20 June 1860. He was made a K.C.M.G. on 30 June 1869, and died in Savile Row, London, on 6 Oct. 1873. His name is commemorated in the Strzelecki range of hills in the district of Western Port, Victoria, by the Strzelecki creek in South Australia, and by several species among Australian fauna and flora. By way of a supplement to his 'Physical Description,' he published in 1856 a brief pamphlet giving an account of his original discovery of gold in New South Wales.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714-1886; Annual Register, 1873; Times, 7 and 17 Oct. 1873; Blair's Cyclopaedia of Australasia, Melbourne, 1881, pp. 560-1; Meynell's Australasian Biography; Calvert's Exploration of Australia, i. 199; Westgarth's Colony of Victoria, p. 316; Edinburgh Review, July 1862; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

**STUART.** [See also STEUART, STEWARD, and STEWART.]

**STUART, SIR ALEXANDER** (1825-1886), premier of New South Wales, son of Alexander Stuart of Edinburgh, was born in that city in 1825, and educated at Edinburgh Academy and University. Embarking on a commercial career, he went into a merchant's office in Glasgow, then to Belfast as manager of the North of Ireland Linen Mills, and in 1845 to India, whence, not finding the climate suit him, he moved to New Zealand, and eventually in 1851 to New South Wales. After about a year on the goldfields Stuart became in December 1852 assistant secretary to the Bank of New South Wales; in 1854 he was made secretary and inspector of colonial branches. His abilities attracted the notice of the head of the firm of Towns & Co., which he joined in 1855 as a partner.

In 1874 Stuart for the first time appeared in public life as the champion of the denominational system in primary education, and as the ally of Frederick Barker [q. v.], bishop of Sydney. In December 1874 he entered the colonial parliament as member for East Sydney. On 8 Feb. 1876 he became treasurer in the ministry of Sir John Robertson [q. v.], holding that post till 21 March 1877, when the ministry went out. In 1877 he was re-

elected for East Sydney, but resigned in March 1879, upon appointment as agent-general for the colony in London, though he did not, after all, take the post up. At the general election of 1880 he was returned for Ilawarra, and became leader of the opposition against the Parkes-Robertson ministry, defeating them on the land bill of 1882 [see under ROBERTSON, SIR JOHN]. The ministry dissolved parliament and was defeated at the polls, and Stuart on 5 Jan. 1883 became premier. He at once, and without adopting the usual formal methods, arranged for the appointment of a committee of inquiry into the land laws, and in October brought in a land bill, based on their recommendations, which was discussed with heat and acrimony during the longest session on record in New South Wales, and finally passed into law in October 1884. The question of regulation of the civil service was the other principal matter which had Stuart's personal attention in that session, but at the end of the year the question of Australian federation was much debated, and he was a member of the conference which drew up a scheme of federation. Early in 1885 he had a sudden paralytic stroke, and after a holiday in New Zealand he came back to office so enfeebled that on 6 Oct. 1885 he retired. He was then appointed to the legislative council, and later in the year became executive commissioner for the colony for the Colonial and Indian Exhibition of 1886; after being publicly entertained at banquets at Woolongong and Sydney, he came to England to carry out his special service, but died in London, after the opening of the exhibition, on 16 June 1886. The legislative council adjourned on hearing of his death; but in the assembly Sir Henry Parkes successfully opposed a similar motion.

[Sydney Morning Herald, 18 June 1886; New South Wales Parl. Debates, *passim*.] C. A. H.

**STUART, ANDREW** (*d.* 1801), lawyer, was the second son of Archibald Stuart of Torrance in Lanarkshire (*d.* 1767), seventh son and heir of Alexander Stuart of Torrance. His mother, Elizabeth, was daughter of Sir Andrew Myreton of Gogar, bart.

Andrew studied law, and became a member of the Scottish bar. He was engaged by James, sixth duke of Hamilton, as tutor to his children, and through his influence was in 1770 appointed keeper of the signet of Scotland. When the famous Douglas lawsuit arose, in which the Duke of Hamilton disputed the identity of Archibald James Edward Douglas, first baron Douglas [q.v.], and endeavoured to hinder his succession to the family estates, Stuart was engaged to

conduct the case against the claimant. In the course of the suit, which was finally decided in the House of Lords in February 1769 in favour of Douglas, he distinguished himself highly, but so much feeling arose between him and Edward Thurlow (afterwards Lord Thurlow), the opposing counsel, that a duel took place. After the decision of the case Stuart in 1773 published a series of 'Letters to Lord Mansfield' (London, 4to), who had been a judge in the case, and who had very strongly supported the claims of Douglas. In these epistles he assailed Mansfield for his want of impartiality with a force and eloquence that caused him at the time to be regarded as a worthy rival to Junius.

From 1777 to 1781 he was occupied with the affairs of his younger brother, Colonel James Stuart (*d.* 1793) [q.v.], who had been suspended from his position by the East India Company for the arrest of Lord Pigot, the governor of the Madras presidency [see PIGOT, GEORGE, BARON PIGOT]. He published several letters to the directors of the East India Company and to the secretary at war, in which his brother's case was set forth with great clearness and vigour. These letters called forth a reply from Alexander Dalrymple [q.v.]

On 28 Oct. 1774 Stuart was returned to parliament for Lanarkshire, and continued to represent the county until 1784. On 6 July 1779, under Lord North's administration, he was appointed to the board of trade in place of Bamber Gascoyne, and continued a member until the temporary abolition of the board in 1782. On 19 July 1790 he re-entered parliament, after an absence of six years, as member for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, for which boroughs he sat until his death.

On 23 March 1796, on the death of his elder brother, Alexander, without issue, Andrew succeeded to the estate of Torrance, and on 18 Jan. 1797 on the death of Sir John Stuart of Castlemilk, Lanarkshire, he succeeded to that property also. In 1796 he published a 'Genealogical History of the Stewarts' (London, 4to), in which he contended that, failing the royal line (the descendants of Stewart of Darnley), the head of all the Stuarts was Stuart of Castlemilk, and that he himself was Stuart of that ilk, heir male of the ancient family. This assertion provoked an anonymous rejoinder, to which Stuart replied in 1799. He died in Lower Grosvenor Street, London, on 18 May 1801, without an heir male. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Stirling of Ardoch, bart. After his death in 1804 she married Sir William Johnson Pulteney, fifth

baronet of Wester Hall. By her Stuart had three daughters. The youngest, Charlotte, in 1830 married Robert Harington, younger son of Sir John Edward Harington, eighth baronet of Ridlington in Rutland; through her, on the death of her elder sisters, the estate of Torrance descended to its present occupier, Colonel Robert Edward Harington-Stuart, while Castlemilk reverted to the family of Stirling-Stuart, descendants of William Stirling of Keir and Cawder, who married, in 1781, Jean, daughter of Sir John Stuart of Castlemilk.

Andrew Stuart's portrait was painted by Reynolds and engraved by Thomas Watson (*d.* 1781) [q. v.] Some notes made by him in July 1789 on charters in the Scottish College at Paris are preserved in the Stowe MSS. at the British Museum, No. 551, f. 56.

[Stuart's Works; Edinburgh Mag. 1801, i. 414; Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 574, ii. 670; Foster's Scottish Members of Parliament, p. 322; Haydn's Book of Dignities, p. 266; Burke's Visitation of Seats of Noblemen and Gentlemen, 2nd ser. ii. 56-7; Walford's County Families of the United Kingdom, 1896, pp. 974, 983; Burke's Landed Gentry, 8th ed. ii. 1929-30; Bromley's Cat. of Engr. Portraits, p. 351.] E. I. C.

**STUART or STEWART, BERNARD** or **BÉRAULT**, third **SEIGNEUR OF AUBIGNY** (1447?-1508), son of John, second seigneur of Aubigny, by Beatrice, daughter of Bérault, seigneur of Apchier, was born about 1447. Like his father and grandfather, Sir John Stuart or Stewart of Darnley, first seigneur of Aubigny [q. v.], he was high in favour with the French sovereign and was captain of the Scots guard. Occupying a position of special trust, and related to Scotland by ties of descent and friendship, no more appropriate envoy could have been chosen than he to announce to James III the accession of Charles VIII to the throne of France, and to sign on 22 March 1483-4 the treaty renewing the ancient league between the two countries. Not improbably the seigneur of Aubigny was also the medium of communication with a section of Scots lords who favoured the enterprise of the Earl of Richmond (afterwards Henry VII) against Richard III; and in 1485 he was chosen to command the French troops who accompanied Richmond to England, and assisted him to win his signal victory over his rival at Bosworth Field. In 1489 he was employed by Charles in negotiating for the release of Louis, duke of Orleans (afterwards Louis XII), then a prisoner in the tower of Bourges; but his career as a soldier dates properly from 1494. When Charles VIII in that year laid claim to the crown of the two

Sicilies, he sent the seigneur of Aubigny to set forth his claim to the pope, and while returning from his embassy he received an order from the king of France to place himself in command of a thousand horse, and lead them over the Alps, by the Saint Bernard and Simplon passes into Lombardy; and after taking part with the king in the conquest of Romagna that followed, he accompanied him in the triumphal entry into Florence on 15 Nov. 1494. Thereafter he was made governor of Calabria and lieutenant-general of the French army, and in June 1495 he gained a great victory near Seminara over the king of Naples and Gonsalvo de Cordoba. In 1499 he took part in the campaign of Louis XII in Italy, and on its conclusion was appointed governor of the Milanese, with command of the French army left to garrison the towns of north Italy. In 1501 he completed the conquest of Naples, of which he was then appointed governor. But after a few successes in Calabria in 1502, he was completely defeated at Seminara on 21 April 1503, and shortly afterwards had to deliver himself up, when he was imprisoned in the great tower of the Castel Nuovo at Naples until set free by the truce of 11 Nov. In 1508 he was sent to Scotland to consult James IV regarding the proposed marriage of the Princesse Claude with the Duc d'Angoulême. He was welcomed by the king of Scots with honours appropriate to his soldierly renown. He was placed at the same table with the king, who called him the 'father of war,' and named him judge in the tournaments which celebrated his arrival. William Dunbar also eulogised his achievements in a poem of welcome, in which he described him as 'the prince of knighthood and the flower of chivalry.' But not long after his arrival he was taken suddenly ill while journeying from Edinburgh to Stirling, and died in the house of Sir John Forrester at Corstorphine. By his will, dated 8 June, and made during his last illness, he directed that his body should be buried in the church of the Blackfriars, Edinburgh, to the brothers of which order he bequeathed 14*l.*, placing the rest of his property at the disposal of his executors, Matthew, earl of Lennox, and John of Aysoune, to be bestowed by them for the good of his soul as they should answer to God (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 392). The seigneur composed a treatise upon 'The Duty of a Prince or General towards a conquered Country,' of which there exist copies in manuscript in Lord Bute's collection and in the Bibliothèque Nationale.

By his first wife, Guillemette or Willemaine de Boucard, he had a daughter, Guyonne

Stuart, who married Philippe de Bragne, seigneur de Luat. By his second wife, Anne, daughter of Guy de Maumont, seigneur of Saint-Quentin, he had a daughter Anne, married to her cousin, Robert Stuart, who became seigneur of Saint-Quentin in her right.

A portrait of Bernard Stuart, after a medal by Niccolo Spinelli, engraved from Heiss's 'Médailleurs de la Renaissance,' forms the frontispiece of Lady Elizabeth Cust's 'Stuarts of Aubigny.'

[Andrew Stuart's Genealogical Hist. of the Stewarts; Forbes-Leith's Scots Guards in France; Francisque Michel's Les Écossais en France; and especially Lady Elizabeth Cust's Stuarts of Aubigny.] T. F. H.

**STUART, LORD BERNARD**, titular **EARL OF LICHFIELD** (1623?-1646), born about 1623, was the sixth son of Esmé, third duke of Lennox (1579-1624) [see under **STUART, LUDOVICK**, second **DUKE OF LENNOX**]. His mother Katherine (*d.* 1637), only daughter and heiress of Gervase, lord Clifton of Leighton-Bromswold in Huntingdonshire, was after her father's death in 1618 Baroness Clifton in her own right. James Stuart, fourth duke of Lennox [q. v.], was his eldest brother. Bernard was brought up under the direction of trustees appointed by the king, having a distinct revenue assigned for his maintenance (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623-5, p. 488). On 30 Jan. 1638-9 he obtained a license to travel abroad for three years (*ib.* 1638-9, p. 378). On the outbreak of the civil war in 1642 he was appointed captain of the king's own troop of lifeguards, and he was knighted on 18 April.

Bernard was present at the battle of Edgehill, 23 Oct. 1642, at which his brother George, lord D'Aubigny, was killed. On 29 June 1644, at the head of the guards, he supported the Earl of Cleveland [see **WENTWORTH, THOMAS**] in his charge on the parliamentarians at Cropredy Bridge, which resulted in the capture of Waller's park of artillery. In 1645 Charles I designated him Earl of Lichfield; but to such pecuniary straits was he reduced that he could not pay the necessary fees, and Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.] in consequence wrote to the king recommending him to command his patent to pass without fees (*ib.* 1645-7, p. 111). Before anything was done, however, Bernard fell in battle. After the defeat at Naseby, at which he was present, he accompanied Charles on his march to relieve Chester, and entered the town with the king on 23 Sept. On the following day, while Sir Marmaduke Langdale engaged the parliamentary forces on Rowton Heath, Stuart headed a sally from

the city. For a time he was successful, but he was eventually driven back and slain in the rout that followed. 'He was,' says Clarendon, 'a very faultless young man, of a most gentle, courteous, and affable nature, and of a spirit and courage invincible, whose loss all men exceedingly lamented, and the king bore it with extraordinary grief.' He died unmarried, and his burial in Christ Church, Oxford, is recorded on 11 March 1645-6. A portrait of Lord John and Lord Bernard Stuart by Vandyck is in the possession of the Duke of Richmond at Cobham Hall; it has been engraved by R. Thomson and by McArdell. There was also a portrait of Bernard Stuart in the collection of the Duke of Kent, which was engraved by Vertue.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Clarendon's Hist. of the Civil War, ed. Macray, 1888, ii. 348, 368, iii. 367, iv. 115; Gardiner's Hist. of the Civil War, ii. 345; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, v. 74; Stuart's Genealogical Hist. of the Stewarts, pp. 267, 276-7; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, p. 440; Lloyd's Memoirs, 1668, p. 351.] E. I. C.

**STUART, CHARLES**, sixth **DUKE OF LENNOX** and third **DUKE OF RICHMOND** (1640-1672), born in London on 7 March 1639-40, was the only son of George Stuart, ninth seigneur d'Aubigny, who was fourth son of Esmé, third duke of Lennox [see under **STUART, LUDOVICK**, second **DUKE OF LENNOX**]. Charles Stuart's mother was Catherine Howard (*d.* 1650), eldest daughter of Theophilus, second earl of Suffolk, who, after the death of her husband, George Stuart, at Edgehill in 1642, contracted a marriage with Sir James Levingstone, created Earl of Newburgh in 1660.

On 10 Dec. 1645 Charles was created Baron Newbury and Earl of Lichfield, titles intended for his uncle, Bernard Stuart (1623?-1646) [q. v.] In January 1658 he crossed to France, and took up his residence in the house of his uncle, Ludovic, seigneur d'Aubigny (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657-8, pp. 264, 315, 512, 551). In the following year he fell under the displeasure of the council of state, and warrants were issued for seizing his person and goods (*ib.* 1559-60, pp. 98, 227, 229). This wounded him deeply, and when, after the Restoration, he sat in the Convention parliament, he showed great animosity towards the supporters of the Commonwealth.

He returned to England with Charles II, and on the death of his cousin, Esmé Stuart, on 10 Aug. 1660, he succeeded him as Duke of Richmond and Lennox [see under **STUART, JAMES**, fourth **DUKE OF LENNOX** and first **DUKE OF RICHMOND**]. In the same year

he was created hereditary great chamberlain of Scotland, hereditary great admiral of Scotland, and lord-lieutenant of Dorset. On 15 April 1661 he was invested with the order of the Garter, and in 1662 he joined Middleton in Scotland, where, according to Burnet, his extravagances and those of his stepfather, the Earl of Newburgh, did much to discredit the lord high commissioner.

The Duke of Richmond was an insatiable petitioner for favours from the crown, and, although he did not obtain all he desired, he was one of those who benefited most largely by Charles's profusion (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-71, *passim*). Among other grants, on 28 April 1663 he received a pension of 1,000*l.* a year as a gentleman of the bed-chamber (*ib.* 1663-4, pp. 89, 121). The sun of the royal favour was, however, sometimes obscured, for in 1665 he was incarcerated in the Tower from 30 March to 21 April on account of a difference with the king (*ib.* 1664-5, pp. 280, 281, 322). On the death of his uncle, Ludovic Stuart, he succeeded him as Seigneur D'Aubigny, and did homage by proxy to Louis XIV on 11 May 1670. On 28 May 1666 he received the grant for himself and his heirs male of the dignity of Baron Cobham, and on 2 July, when the country was alarmed by the presence of the Dutch in the Thames, he was appointed to the command of a troop of horse (*ib.* 1665-1666, pp. 417, 489). In July 1667, by the death of his cousin, Mary Butler, countess of Arran, he became Lord Clifton de Leighton-Bromswold [see STUART, BERNARD, titular EARL OF LICHFIELD], and on 4 May 1668 he was made lord lieutenant and vice admiral of Kent jointly with the Earl of Winchelsea (*ib.* 1667-8, pp. 364, 374, 398).

Shortly before this the duke had taken a step which shook him very much in the king's favour—his marriage, namely, in March 1667, with Charles's innamorata, 'La Belle Stuart' [see STUART or STEWART, FRANCES TERESA]. Richmond suffered less for his temerity than might have been anticipated, which is easily explicable if Lord Dartmouth's assertion be true, that 'after her marriage she had more complaisance than before, as King Charles could not forbear telling the Duke of Richmond when he was drunk at Lord Townshend's in Norfolk.'

In 1671 he was sent as ambassador to the Danish court to persuade Denmark to join England and France in the projected attack on the Dutch. He died at Elsinore on 12 Dec. 1672, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 20 Sept. 1673 (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 6292, f. 16). He was thrice married, but had no children. His first wife,

Elizabeth, was the eldest daughter and co-heiress of Richard Rogers of Bryanstone, Dorset, and the widow of Charles Cavendish, styled Viscount Mansfield. She died in childbed on 21 April 1661, and he married secondly, on 31 March 1662, Margaret, daughter of Laurence Banister of Papenham, Buckinghamshire, and widow of William Lewis of Bletchington, Oxfordshire. She died in December 1666, and in March 1666-7 he married Frances Teresa Stewart. By the duke's death all his titles became extinct, except the barony of Clifton of Leighton-Bromswold, which descended to his sister Katherine. Charles II, however, though not lineally descended from any of the dukes of Lennox or Richmond, yet as their nearest collateral heir male was by inquisition post mortem, held at Edinburgh on 6 July 1680, declared the nearest heir male (*Chancery Records*, Scotland, vol. xxxvii. f. 211; *ap. STUART, Genealog. Hist.* 1798, pp. 281-3). These titles, having reverted to the king, were bestowed by him in August 1675 on his natural son Charles Lennox, first duke of Richmond [q. v.] The duke's will, dated 12 Jan. 1671-2, was proved on 14 Feb. 1672-3, and is printed in the 'Archæologia Cantiana' (xi. 264-71).

'An Elegie on his Grace the illustrious Charles Stuart' was published in the year of his death, but is a work of slight merit. Five volumes of his letters and papers are to be found among the additional manuscripts in the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 21947-51).

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Burnet's *Hist.* of his own Times, 1823, i. 251-7, 349, 436, 529; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, 1813, ii. 103; Pepys's Diary; Evelyn's Diary and Letters; *Archæologia Cantiana*, xi. 251-64; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, pp. 154, 156, 164, 182, 250; Stowe MSS. 200 ff. 168, 330; *Addit. MSS.* 23119 f. 160, 23127 f. 74, 23134 ff. 44, 116, 25117 *passim.*] E. I. C.

**STUART, SIR CHARLES** (1753-1801), general, the fourth son of John Stuart, third earl of Bute [q. v.], by Mary, only daughter of Edward Wortley Montagu, was born in January 1753. He entered the army in 1768 as ensign in the 37th foot, and in 1777 was made lieutenant-colonel of the 26th foot or Cameronians, with which he served during the American war. In 1782 he was promoted colonel, and in 1793 major-general. In 1794 and 1795 he was employed in the Mediterranean, and made himself master of Corsica. In December 1796 he was employed against the French in Portugal, and succeeded in securing it against invasion. Returning home in 1798, he was made lieutenant-

general, and directed to take command of the British forces in Portugal and proceed with them to Minorca; and, landing on 7 Nov., compelled the Spanish forces, numbering three thousand seven hundred, to capitulate without the loss of a man. In recognition of his services he was on 8 Jan. 1799 invested with the order of the Bath, and the same year he was appointed governor of Minorca. Shortly afterwards he was ordered to Malta, where he captured the fortress of La Valette. He died at Richmond Lodge on 25 March 1801. By his wife Louisa, second daughter and coheir of Lord Vere Bertie, he had two sons, the eldest of whom, Charles [q. v.], became Baron Stuart de Rothesay.

[Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 374; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. F. H.

**STUART, SIR CHARLES, BARON STUART DE ROTHESAY** (1779-1845), eldest son of Sir Charles Stuart [q. v.], general, by Louisa, second daughter and coheir of Lord Vere Bertie, was born on 2 Jan. 1779. Having entered the diplomatic service, he became joint chargé d'affaires at Madrid in 1808, and, being in 1810 sent envoy to Portugal, was created Count of Machico and Marquis of Angra, and knight grand cross of the Tower and Sword. On 20 Sept. 1812 he was made G.C.B. and a privy councillor. He was minister at the Hague 1815-16, ambassador to Paris 1815-30, and ambassador to St. Petersburg 1841-45. On 22 Jan. 1828 he was created Baron Stuart de Rothesay of the Isle of Bute. He died on 6 Nov. 1845. His portrait, painted by Baron Gérard, belonged in 1867 to his daughter, the Marchioness of Waterford (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 80). By his wife Elizabeth Margaret, third daughter of Philip Yorke, third earl of Hardwicke [q. v.], he had two daughters—Charlotte (*d.* 1861), wife of Charles John, earl Canning [q. v.], and Louisa (*d.* 1891), wife of Henry, third marquis of Waterford.

[Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 91-2; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] T. F. H.

**STUART, DANIEL** (1766-1846), journalist, was born in Edinburgh on 16 Nov. 1766. He was descended from the Stuarts of Loch Rannoch, Perthshire, who claimed kinship with the Scottish royal family. His grandfather was out in the '15 and his father in the '45. In 1778 Daniel was sent to London to join his elder brothers, Charles and Peter, who were in the printing business. The eldest, Charles, soon left it for play-writing, and became the intimate friend of George Colman; but Daniel and Peter lived together with their sister Catherine, who in

February 1789 secretly married James (afterwards Sir James) Mackintosh [q. v.]. She died in April 1796. Daniel Stuart assisted Mackintosh as secretary to the Society of the Friends of the People, whose object was the promotion of parliamentary reform. In 1794 he published a pamphlet, 'Peace and Reform, against War and Corruption,' in answer to Arthur Young's 'The Example of France a Warning to Great Britain.'

Meanwhile, in 1788, Peter and Daniel Stuart undertook the printing of the 'Morning Post,' a moderate whig newspaper, which was then owned by Richard Tattersall [q. v.], and was at a low ebb. In 1795 Tattersall disposed of it to the Stuarts for 600*l.*, which included plant and copyright. Within two years Stuart raised the circulation of the paper from 350 a day to a thousand, and gradually converted it into an organ of the moderate tories. He had the entire management almost from the first. By buying in the 'Gazetteer' and the 'Telegraph,' by skilful editing and judicious management of the advertisements, and by the engagement of talented writers, he soon made the 'Morning Post' the equal of the 'Morning Chronicle,' then the best daily paper. Mackintosh, who wrote regularly for it in its earlier days, introduced Coleridge to Stuart in 1797. Coleridge became a frequent contributor, and when, in the autumn of 1798, he went to Germany, Southey supplied contributions in his place. On Coleridge's return it was arranged that he should give up his whole time and services to the 'Morning Post' and receive Stuart's largest salary. Stuart took rooms for him in King Street, Covent Garden, and Coleridge told Wordsworth that he dedicated his nights and days to Stuart (*WORDSWORTH, Life of Wordsworth*, i. 160). Coleridge introduced Lamb to Stuart; but Stuart, though he tried him repeatedly, declared that he 'never could make anything of his writings.' Lamb, however, writes of himself as having been closely connected with the 'Post' from 1800 to 1803 ('Newspapers thirty-five years ago'). Wordsworth contributed some political sonnets gratuitously to the 'Morning Post,' while under Stuart's management. In August 1803 Stuart disposed of the 'Morning Post' for 25,000*l.*, when the circulation was at the then unprecedented rate of four thousand five hundred a day.

Stuart had meanwhile superintended the foreign intelligence in the 'Oracle,' a tory paper owned by his brother Peter, and in 1796 he had purchased an evening paper, the 'Courier.' To this, after his sale of the 'Morning Post,' he gave his whole attention.

He carried it on with great success and increased the sale from fifteen hundred to seven thousand a day. The price was sevenpence, and second and third editions were published daily for the first time. It circulated largely among the clergy. From 1809 to 1811 Coleridge was an intermittent contributor. An article which Stuart wrote, with Coleridge's assistance, in 1811 on the conduct of the princes in the regency question provoked an angry speech from the Duke of Sussex in the House of Lords. Mackintosh contributed to the 'Courier' from 1808 to 1814, and Wordsworth wrote articles on the Spanish and Portuguese navies. Southey also sent extracts from his pamphlet on the 'Convention of Cintra' before its publication. For his support of Addington's government Stuart declined a reward, desiring to remain independent. From 1811 he left the management almost entirely in the hands of his partner, Peter Street, under whom it became a ministerial organ. In 1817 Stuart obtained a verdict against Lovell, editor of the 'Statesman,' who had accused him of pocketing six or seven thousand pounds belonging to the 'Society of the Friends of the People.' In 1822 he sold his interest in the 'Courier.' Stuart, in a correspondence with Henry Coleridge, contested the statements in Gilman's 'Life' and in Coleridge's 'Table Talk' that Coleridge and his friends had made the fortune of his papers and were inadequately rewarded. Coleridge had no ground for dissatisfaction while he was actively associated with Stuart, and Stuart gave Coleridge money at later periods.

Jerdan contrasts Stuart's decorous and simple life with the profuse expenditure of his partner Street. Stuart, however, was fond of pictures. In 1806 he acquired Wilkie's 'Blind Fiddler' for five guineas. After withdrawing from the 'Courier,' Stuart purchased Wykeham Park, Oxfordshire. He died on 25 Aug. 1846 at his house in Upper Harley Street. He married in 1813.

Daniel's brother, PETER STUART (*n.* 1788–1805), started the tory paper called 'The Oracle' before 1788, and in 1788 set on foot the 'Star,' which was the first London evening paper to appear regularly. Until 1790 the 'Star' was edited by Andrew Macdonald [q. v.], and was carried on till 1831. Burns is said to have contemptuously refused a weekly engagement in connection with it. In the 'Oracle,' in 1805, Peter published a strong article in defence of Lord Melville [see DUNDAS, HENRY, first VISCOUNT MELVILLE], who had recently been impeached. In consequence of the insinuations which it

made against the opposition, Grey carried a motion on 25 April that Peter Stuart be ordered to attend at the bar of the House of Commons. Next day Stuart apologised, but was ordered into the custody of the sergeant-at-arms. He was discharged a few days later with a reprimand.

[Gent. Mag. 1838 i. 485–92, 577–90, ii. 22–7, 274–6, 1847 i. 90–1; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. viii. 518–19; Lit. Mem. of Living Authors, 1798; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Grant's Newspaper Press, vol. i. ch. xiv.; Hunt's Fourth Estate, ii. 18–32; Andrews's Brit. Journalism, ii. 25–6; Fox-Bourne's Engl. Newspapers, ch. ix–x.; Dykes Campbell's Life of Coleridge; Biogr. Dramatica, i. 690, ii. 111, 151, 166, 208, 266, 302, 333; Genest's Account of the Stage, vi. 205, 286, 481.] G. LE G. N.

STUART, LORD DUDLEY COUTTS (1803–1854), advocate of the independence of Poland, born in South Audley Street, London, on 11 Jan. 1803, was eighth son of John Stuart, first marquis of Bute (1744–1814), and the only son by his second wife, Frances, second daughter of Thomas Coutts, banker. His father dying during his infancy, his education was superintended by his mother, and it was from her words and example that he acquired his strong feelings of sympathy for the oppressed. He was a member of Christ's College, Cambridge, and graduated M.A. in 1823. Impressed with admiration of the character of his uncle, Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.], he stood for Arundel on liberal principles in 1830, and was returned without opposition. He was re-chosen for Arundel at the general elections of 1831, 1833, and 1835, but in 1837 was opposed by Lord Fitzalan's influence, and defeated by 176 votes to 105. For ten years he had no seat in parliament, but in 1847, Sir Charles Napier having retired, he became one of the candidates for the borough of Marylebone, was returned at the head of the poll, and retained the seat to his death.

In 1831 Prince Adam Czartoryski visited England. Lord Dudley was greatly interested in the account which that statesman gave of the oppression exercised in Poland by the Emperor Nicholas, which had driven the Poles to revolt. Soon after his interest was further excited by the arrival in England of many members of the late Polish army, and in his place in parliament he was mainly instrumental in obtaining a vote of 10,000*l.* for the relief of the Poles. He then attentively studied the question, and formed the conviction that the aggressive spirit of Russia could be checked only by the restoration of Poland. At first he was associated in his agitation with Cutler Fergusson, Thomas

Campbell (the poet), Wentworth Beamont, and other influential men; but, death removing many of them, he was left almost alone to fight the battle of the Poles. The grants made by the House of Commons year by year were not sufficient to support all the victims of Russian, Austrian, and Prussian cruelty, but Lord Dudley was indefatigable in soliciting public subscriptions, and when these could no longer be obtained, in replenishing the funds of the Literary Association of the Friends of Poland by means of public entertainments. For many years annual balls were given at the Mansion House in aid of the association, when Lord Dudley was always the most prominent member of the committee of management.

The labour attending these benevolent exertions was incredible, yet it was undertaken in addition to a regular attendance in parliament and an incessant employment of his pen in support of the Polish cause. His views respecting the danger of Russian aggression were by many laughed at as idle dreams, and his ideas respecting the re-establishment of Poland were pronounced quixotic. In November 1854 he went to Stockholm in the hope of persuading the king of Sweden to join the western powers in taking measures for the reconstruction of Poland, but he died there on 17 Nov. 1854; his body was brought to England and buried at Hertford on 16 Dec. He married, in 1824, Christina Alexandrina Egypta, daughter of Lucien Bonaparte, prince of Canino; she died on 19 May 1847, leaving an only son, Paul Amadeus Francis Coutts, a captain in the 68th regiment, who died on 1 Aug. 1889.

Lord Dudley printed a 'Speech on the Policy of Russia, delivered in the House of Commons,' 1836; and an 'Address of the London Literary Association of the Friends of Poland to the People of Great Britain and Ireland,' 1846.

[*Examiner*, 25 Nov. 1854, p. 747; *Gent. Mag.* 1855, i. 79-81; *Times*, 21 Nov. 1854, 16 Dec.; *Illustrated London News*, 1843 iii. 325 with portrait, 1849 xiv. 124 with portrait; Report of Proceedings of Annual General Meeting of the London Literary Association of the Friends of Poland, 1839 et seq.; Estimates of Sums required to enable His Majesty to grant Relief to distressed Poles, Parliamentary Papers, annually 1834-52.] G. C. B.

**STUART, ESMÉ**, sixth SEIGNEUR OF AUBIGNY and first DUKE OF LENNOX (1542?-1583), only son of John Stuart or Stewart, fifth seigneur of Aubigny, youngest son of John Stewart, third or eleventh earl of Lennox [q. v.], by his wife, Anne de La Quelle, was born about 1542, and succeeded his

father as seigneur of Aubigny in 1567. In 1576 he was engaged in an embassy in the Low Countries (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1576-8, No. 968); on 25 Nov. he was instructed to go with all speed to the Duke of Alençon and thank him in the name of the estates for his goodwill (*ib.* No. 1030); and a little later he was instructed to proceed to England (*ib.* No. 1036).

After the partial return of Morton to power in 1579 the friends of Mary, whose hopes of triumph had been so rudely dashed by the sudden death of the Earl of Atholl, resolved on a special coup for the restoration of French influence and the final overthrow of protestantism. As early as 15 May Leslie, bishop of Ross, informed the Cardinal de Como that the king 'had written to summon his cousin, the Lord Aubigny, from France' (FORBES-LEITH, *Narratives of Scottish Catholics*, p. 136). He was, however, really sent to Scotland at the instigation of the Guises and as their agent. Calderwood states that Aubigny, who arrived in Scotland on 8 Sept., 'pretended that he came only to congratulate the young king's entry to his kingdom [that is, his assumption of the government], and was to return to France within short space' (*History*, iii. 457). But he did not intend to return. As early as 24 Oct. De Castelnau, the French ambassador in London, announced to the king of France that he had practically come to stay, and would be created Earl of Lennox, and, as some think, declared successor to the throne of Scotland should the king die without children (TEULET, *Relations Politiques*, iii. 56). These surmises were speedily justified; in fact no more apt delegate for the task he had on hand could have been chosen. If he desired to stay, no one had a better right, for he was the king's cousin; and if he stayed, he was bound by virtue of his near kinship to occupy a place of dignity and authority, to which Morton could not pretend, and which would imply Morton's ruin. Moreover his personal qualifications for the rôle entrusted to him were of the first order; he was handsome, accomplished, courteous, and (what was of more importance), while he impressed every one with the conviction of his honesty, he was one of the adroitest schemers of his time, with almost unmatched powers of dissimulation. It was impossible for the young king to resist such a fascinating personality. On 14 Nov. 1579 he received from the king the rich abbacy of Arbroath *in commendam* (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546-1580, No. 2920), and on 5 March 1579-80 he obtained the lands and barony of Torbolton (*ib.* No. 2970); the lands of Crookston,



Inchinnan, &c., in Renfrewshire (*ib.* No. 2791), and the lordship of Lennox (*ib.* No. 2972), Robert Stewart having resigned these lands in his favour, and receiving instead the lordship of March.

Playing for such high stakes, Lennox did not scruple to forswear himself to the utmost extent that the circumstances demanded. According to Calderwood, he purchased a *supersedere* from being troubled for a year for religion (*History*, iii. 460); but the ministers of Edinburgh were so vehement in their denunciation of the 'atheists and papists' with whom the king consorted that the king was compelled to grant their request that Lennox should confer with them on points of religion (MOYSE, *Memoirs*, p. 26). This Lennox, according to the programme arranged beforehand with the Guises, willingly did; and undertook to give a final decision by 1 June. As was to be expected, he on that day publicly declared himself to have been converted to protestantism (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 289); and on 14 July he penned a letter beginning thus: 'It is not, I think, unknown to you how it hath pleased God of his infinite goodness to call me by his grace and mercy to the knowledge of my salvation, since my coming in this land; and ending with a 'free and humble offer of due obedience,' and the hope 'to be participant in all time coming' of their 'godly prayers and favours' (CALDERWOOD, iii. 469). A little later he expressed a desire to have a minister in his house for 'the exercise of true religion;' and the assembly resolved to supply one from among the pastors of the French kirk in London (*ib.* p. 477). On 13 Sept. he is mentioned as keeper of Dumbarton Castle (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 306), and on 11 Oct. Lennox was nominated lord chancellor and first gentleman of the royal chamber. In the excessive deference he showed to the kirk Lennox was mainly actuated by desire for the overthrow of Morton. Although regarded by Mary and the catholics as their arch enemy, Morton was secretly detested by the kirk authorities. His sole recommendation was his alliance with Elizabeth and his opposition to Mary; but the kirk having, as they thought, obtained a new champion in Lennox, were not merely content to sacrifice Morton, but contemplated his downfall and even his execution with almost open satisfaction. When Morton was brought before the council on 6 Jan. 1580-1 and accused of Darnley's murder, Lennox declined to vote one way or other, on the ground of his near relationship to the victim; but it was perfectly well known that the apprehension was made at his instance, and that Captain

James Stewart (afterwards Earl of Arran [q. v.]) was merely his instrument. Randolph, the English ambassador, had declined to hold communication with Lennox, on the ground that he was an agent of the pope and the house of Guise (Randolph to Walsingham, 22 Jan. 1580-1, quoted in TYTLER, ed. 1864, iv. 32), as was proved by an intercepted letter of the archbishop of Glasgow to the pope; but Lennox had no scruple in flatly denying this, the king stating that Lennox was anxious for the fullest investigation, and would 'refuse no manner of trial to justify himself from so false a slander' (the king and council's answer to Mr. Randolph, 1 Feb. 1580-1, *ib.*). After the execution of Morton on 6 June 1581 the influence of Lennox, not merely with the king but in Scotland generally, had reached its zenith. So perfect was the harmony between him and the kirk that even Mary Stuart herself became suspicious that he might intend to betray her interests and throw in his lot with the protestants (Mary to Beaton, 10 Sept. 1581 in LABANOFF, v. 258); but the assurances of the Duke of Guise dispelled her doubts (*ib.* p. 278). On 5 Aug. 1581 he was created duke (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 413), and on the 12th he was appointed master of the wardrobe.

As early as April 1581 De Tassis had, in the name of Mary, assured Philip II of Spain of the firm resolution of the young king to embrace Roman catholicism, and had sent an earnest request for a force to assist in effecting the projected revolution. It was further proposed that James should meanwhile be sent to Spain, in order that he might be secure from attempts against his crown and liberty; that he might be educated in catholicism, and that arrangements might be completed for his marriage to a Spanish princess. To the objection that Lennox, having special relations with France, might not be favourable to such a project, De Tassis answered that he was wholly devoted to the cause of the Queen of Scots, and ready if necessary to break with France in order to promote her interests (De Tassis to Philip II in *Relations Politiques*, v. 224-8). For the furtherance of these designs, Lennox early in 1582 was secretly visited by two jesuits, Creighton and Holt, who asked him to take command of an army to be raised by Philip II for the invasion of England, in order to set Mary at liberty and restore catholicism. In a letter to De Tassis, Lennox expressed his readiness to undertake the execution of the project (*ib.* pp. 235-6); and in a letter of the same date to Mary he proposed that he should go to France to raise

troops for this purpose, but stipulated that her son, the prince, should retain the title of king (*ib.* p. 237). Further, he made it a condition that the Duke of Guise should have the chief management of the plot (De Tassis to Philip, 18 May, *ib.* p. 248). The Duke of Guise therefore went to Paris, where he had a special interview with Creighton and Holt, when it was arranged that a force should be raised on behalf of catholicism under pretext of an expedition to Brittany (*ib.* p. 254). Difficulties, however, arose on account of the timidity or jealousy of Philip II, and the delay proved fatal.

The fact was that after Morton's death Lennox, deeming himself secure, ceased to maintain his submissive attitude to the kirk authorities, whose sensitiveness was not slow to take alarm. Thus, at the assembly held in October 1581 the king complained that Walter Balcanquhal was reported to have stated in a sermon that popery had entered 'not only in the court but in the king's hall, and was maintained by the tyranny of a great champion who is called Grace' (CALDERWOOD, iii. 583). A serious quarrel between the duke and Captain James Stewart (lately created Earl of Arran) led also to dangerous revelations. As earl of Arran, the duke's henchman now deemed himself the duke's rival. He protested against the duke's right to bear the crown at the meeting of parliament in October, and matters went so far that two separate privy councils were held—the one under Arran in the abbey, and the other under the duke in Dalkeith (*ib.* iii. 592–3; SPOTISWOOD, ii. 281). They were reconciled after two months' variance; but meanwhile Arran, to 'strengthen himself with the common cause,' had given out 'that the quarrel was for religion, and for opposing the duke's courses, who craftily sought the overthrow thereof' (SPOTISWOOD). After the reconciliation, the duke on 2 Dec. made another declaration of the sincerity of his attachment to protestantism (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 431), but mischief had been done which no further oaths could remedy. In addition to this the duke had come into conflict with the kirk in regard to Robert Montgomerie, whom he had presented to the bishopric of Glasgow (CALDERWOOD, iii. 577); and Arran and the duke, being now reconciled, did not hesitate to flout the commissioners of the assembly when on 9 May 1582 they had audience of the king. On 12 July a proclamation was issued in the king's name, in which the rumour that Lennox was a 'deviser' of 'the erecting of Papistrie' was denounced as a 'malicious' falsehood, inasmuch as he had 'sworn in the

presence of God, approved with the holy action of the Lord's Table,' to maintain protestantism, and was 'ready to seal the same with his blood' (*ib.* p. 783). The proclamation might have been effectual but for the fact that in some way or other the kirk had obtained certain information of the plot that was in progress (*ib.* p. 634). This information had reached them on 27 July through James Colville, the minister of Easter Wemyss, who had arrived from France with the Earl of Bothwell; and the news hastened, if it did not originate, the raid of Ruthven on 22 Aug., when the king was seized near Perth by the protestant nobles.

On learning what had happened, the duke, who was at Dalkeith, came to Edinburgh; and, after purging himself 'with great protestations that he never attempted anything against religion,' proposed to the town council that they should write to the noblemen and gentlemen of Lothian to come to Edinburgh 'to take consultation upon the king's delivery and liberty' (*ib.* p. 641); but they politely excused themselves from meddling in the matter. Next day, Sunday the 26th, James Lawson depicted in a sermon 'the duke's enormities' (*ib.* p. 642); and, although certain noblemen were permitted to join him, and were sent by him to hold a conference with the king, the only answer they obtained was that Lennox 'must depart out of Scotland within fourteen days' (*ib.* p. 647). Leaving Edinburgh on 5 Sept. 1582 on the pretence that he was 'to ride to Dalkeith, the duke, after he had passed the borough muir, turned westwards, and rode towards Glasgow' (*ib.* p. 648). On 7 Sept. a proclamation was made at Glasgow forbidding any to resort to him except such as were minded to accompany him to France, and forbidding the captain of the castle of Dumbarton to receive more into the castle than he was able to master and overcome (*ib.*). At Dumbarton the duke on 20 Sept. issued a declaration 'touching the calumnies and accusations set out against him' (*ib.* p. 665). Meanwhile he resolved to wait at Dumbarton in the hope of something turning up, and on the 17th he sent a request to the king for a 'prorogation of some few days' (*ib.* p. 673). A little later he sent to the king for liberty to go by England (*ib.* p. 689); but his intention was to organise a plot for the seizure of the king, which was accidentally discovered. The king, it is said, earnestly desired that the duke might be permitted to remain in Scotland; but was 'sharply threatened by the lords that if he did not cause him to depart he should not be the longest liver of them all' (FORBES-

LEITH, *Narrative of Scottish Catholics*, p. 183). Finally, after several manœuvres, Lennox did set out on 21 Dec. from Dalkeith on his journey south (CALDERWOOD, iii. 693). On reaching London he sent word privately to Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador, that he would send his secretary to him secretly to give him an account of affairs in Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, ii. 435); and the information given to Mendoza was that Lennox had been obliged to leave Scotland in the first place in consequence of a promise made by King James to Elizabeth, and in the second place in consequence of the failure of the plot arranged for the rescue of the king from the Ruthven raiders on his coming to the castle of Blackness (*ib.* p. 438). On 14 Jan. 1583 Lennox had an audience of Elizabeth, who 'charged him roundly with such matters as she thought culpable' (*Cal. State Papers*, Scottish, pp. 431-2); but of course the duke, without the least hesitation, affirmed his entire innocence, and appears to have succeeded in at least rendering Elizabeth doubtful of his catholic leanings. Walsingham endeavoured through a spy, Fowler, to discover from Mauvissière the real religious sentiments of the duke; but as the duke had prevaricated to Mauvissière—assuring him that James was so constant to the reformed faith that he would lose his life rather than forsake it, and declaring that he professed the same faith as his royal master—Walsingham succeeded only in deceiving himself (TYTLER, iv. 56-7).

Early in 1583 Lennox arrived in Paris, resolved to retain the mask to the last. On the duke's secretary being asked by Mendoza whether his master would profess protestantism in France, he replied that he had been specially instructed by the duke to tell Mendoza that he would, in order that he might signify the same to the pope, the king of Spain, and Queen Mary (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, ii. 439). For one reason he had not given up hope of returning to Scotland; and, indeed, although in very bad health, he had 'schemed out a plan' of the success of which he was very sanguine (De Tassis to Philip II, 4 May, in TEULET, v. 265). He did not live to begin its execution; but, in order to lull the Scots to security, he at his death on 26 May 1583 continued to profess himself a convert to the faith which he was doing his utmost to subvert. He also gave directions that while his body was to be buried at Aubigny, his heart should be embalmed and sent to the king of Scots, to whose care he commended his children. An anonymous portrait of Lennox belonged in 1866 to the Earl of

Home (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 459). By his wife, Catherine de Balsac d'Entragues, Lennox had two sons and three daughters: Ludovick, second duke [q. v.]; Esmé, third duke; Henrietta, married to George, first marquis of Huntly; Mary, married to John, earl of Mar; and Gabrielle, a nun.

[*Cal. State Papers*, For., Eliz., Scot., and Spanish; Teulet's *Relations Politiques*; Forbes-Leith's *Narratives of Scottish Catholics*; *Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.*; *Reg. Privy Council Scotl.*; Labanoff's *Letters of Mary Stuart*; *Histories* by Calderwood and Spotswood; Moysie's *Memoirs and History of King James the Sixth* (Bannatyne Club); *Bowes's Correspondence* (Surttees Soc.); *Lady Elizabeth Cust's Stuarts of Aubigny*; *Sir William Fraser's Lennox*; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage*, ed. Wood, i. 99-100.]

T. F. H.

STUART or STEWART, FRANCES TERESA, DUCHESS OF RICHMOND AND LENNOX (1648-1702), known as 'La Belle Stuart,' born in 1648, was the elder daughter of Walter Stewart, M.D. Her father, who took refuge in France after 1649, and seems to have been attached to the household of the queen dowager, Henrietta Maria, was the third son of Walter Stewart or Stuart, first lord Blantyre [q. v.] Her younger sister, Sophia, married Henry Bulkeley, master of the household to Charles II and James II, and brother of Richard Bulkeley [q. v.]; and her sister's daughter Anne, 'La Belle Nanette,' was the second wife of James, duke of Berwick (see FITZJAMES, JAMES; cf. DOUGLAS, *Peerage of Scotland*, ed. Wood, i. 214; LODGE, *Peerage of Ireland*, v. 26).

Frances was educated in France, and imbued with French taste, especially in matters of dress. Pepys relates that the French king cast his eyes upon her, and 'would fain have had her mother, who is one of the most cunning women in the world, to let her stay in France' as an ornament to his court. But Queen Henrietta determined to send her to England, and on 4 Jan. 1662-3 procured for the young beauty, 'la plus jolie fille du monde,' a letter of introduction to the restored monarch, her son (BAILLON, *Henriette-Anne*, pp. 80 sq.) Louis XIV contented himself with giving the young lady a farewell present. Early in 1663 she was appointed maid of honour to Catherine of Braganza, and it was doubtless her influence which procured for her sister Sophia a place as 'dresser' to the queen mother, with a pension of 300*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663, p. 98). Lady Castlemaine affected to patronise the newcomer, and Charles is said to have noticed her while she was sleeping in that lady's apartment.

Early in July Pepys noted that the king had 'become besotted with Miss Stewart, and will be with her half an hour together kissing her.' 'With her hat cocked and a red plume, sweet eye, little Roman nose and excellent taile,' she appeared to Pepys the 'greatest beauty he had ever seen, and he 'fancied himself sporting with her with great pleasure' (PEPYS, ed. Wheatley, iii. 209). The French ambassador was amazed at the artlessness of her prattle to the king. Her character was summarised by Hamilton: 'It was hardly possible for a woman to have less wit and more beauty.' Her favourite amusements were blindman's buff, hunt the slipper, and card-building. Buckingham was an ardent admirer; but her 'simplicity' proved more than a match for all his artifices. Another aspirant was Anthony Hamilton [q. v.], who won her favour by holding two lighted tapers within his mouth longer than any other cavalier could manage to retain one. He was finally diverted from his dangerous passion by Gramont. More hopeless was the case of Francis Digby, younger son of George Digby, second earl of Bristol [q. v.], whom her 'cruelty' drove to despair. Upon his death in a sea-fight with the Dutch, Dryden penned his once famous 'Farewell, fair Armida' (first included in 'Covent Garden Drollery,' 1672, and parodied in some verses put into Armida's mouth by Buckingham in the 'Rehearsal,' act iii. sc. 1). Hopeless passions are also rumoured to have been cherished by John Roettiers, the medallist, and by Nathaniel Lee.

The king's feeling for Miss Stewart approached nearer to what may be called love than any other of his libertine attachments. As early as November 1663, when the queen was so ill that extreme unction was administered, gossip was current that Charles was determined to marry the favourite (JUSSERAND, *A French Ambassador*, p. 88). It is certain that from this date his jealousy was acute and ever on the alert. The lady refused titles, but was smothered with trinkets. The king was her valentine in 1664, and the Duke of York in 1665. Yet Miss Stewart exasperated Charles by her unwillingness to yield to his importunities. Her obduracy, according to Hamilton, was overcome by the arrival at court of a calèche from France. The honour of the first drive was eagerly contested by the ladies of the court, including even the queen. A bargain was struck, and Miss Stewart was the first to be seen in the new vehicle.

In January 1667 Miss Stewart's hand was sought in marriage by Charles Stuart, third duke of Richmond and sixth duke of Len-

nox [q. v.]. His second wife was buried on 6 Jan. 1667, and a fortnight later he preferred his suit to the hand of his 'fair cousin.' Charles, fearing to lose his mistress, offered to create Miss Stewart a duchess, and even undertook, it is said, 'to rearrange his seraglio.' More than this, he asked Archbishop Sheldon in January 1667 if the church of England would allow of a divorce where both parties were consenting and one lay under a natural incapacity for having children (cf. BURNET, *Own Time*, i. 453-4; CLARENDON, *Continuation*, ii. 478; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ii. 407). Sheldon asked time for consideration. In the meantime, about 21 March 1667, a rumour circulated at court that the duke and Miss Stewart had been betrothed (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, p. 576). A few days later, on a dark and stormy night, Miss Stewart eloped from her rooms in Whitehall, joined the duke at the 'Beare by London Bridge,' and escaped into Kent, where the couple were privately married (cf. *Lauderdale Papers*, iii. 131, 140). Charles, when he learned the news, was beside himself with rage. He suspected that Clarendon ('that old Volpone') had got wind of his project of divorce through Sheldon, and had incited the Duke of Richmond to frustrate it by a prompt elopement. The suspicions thus engendered led, says Burnet, to the king's resolve to take the seals from Clarendon. The story helps to explain the deep resentment, foreign to Charles's nature, which he nursed against the chancellor (Burnet's account is confirmed in great measure by Clarendon's letter of 16 Nov. 1667 to the king in the 'Life'; cf. CHRISTIE, *Shaftesbury*, ii. 8, 41; LUDLOW, ii. 503).

The duchess returned the king the jewels he had given her; but the queen seems to have acted as mediator (greatly preferring 'La Belle Stuart' to any other of the royal favourites), and she soon returned to court. On 6 July 1668 she was sworn of Catherine's bedchamber, and next month she and her husband were settled at the Bowling Green, Whitehall. In the same year she was badly disfigured by small-pox. Charles visited her during her illness, and was soon more assiduous than ever. The duke was sent out of the way—in 1670 to Scotland, and in 1671 as ambassador to Denmark. In May 1670 the duchess attended the queen to Calais to meet the Duchess of Orleans, and in the following October on a visit to Audley End, where she and her royal mistress, dressed up in red petticoats, went to a country fair and were mobbed (see letter to R. Paston, ap. JOHN IVES, *Select Papers*, p. 39). The duke, her husband, died in Denmark, at

Elsinore, on 12 Dec. 1672. His titles reverted to Charles II, who allowed the duchess a small 'bounty' of 150*l.* per annum. Not wishing to remain at Cobham Hall in Kent, she sold her life-interest therein to Henry, lord O'Brien (as trustee for Donatus, his son by Katherine Stuart), for 3,800*l.* She appears to have continued for many years at court. She attended Queen Mary of Modena at her accouchement in 1688, and signed the certificate before the council; and she was at the coronation of Anne. She died in the Roman catholic communion on 15 Oct. 1702, and was buried in Westminster Abbey in the Duke of Richmond's vault in Henry VII's chapel on 22 Oct. (CHESTER, *Reg.* p. 250). Her effigy in wax may still be seen in the abbey, dressed in the robes worn by the duchess at Anne's coronation (cf. WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, *London*, iii. 478). From her savings and her dower she purchased the estate of Lethington, valued at 50,000*l.*, and bequeathed it on her death to her impoverished nephew, Alexander, earl of Blantyre (d. 1704), with a request that the estate might be named 'Lennox love to Blantyre.' Lord Blantyre's seat is still called Lennox-love (cf. GROOME, *Gazetteer of Scotland*, iv. 496; LUTTRELL, v. 225). She also bequeathed annuities to some poor gentlewomen friends with the burden of maintaining some of her cats; hence Pope's satiric allusion in his fourth 'Moral Essay': 'Die and endow a college, or a cat.' The duchess's fine collection of original drawings by Da Vinci, Raphael, and other masters, together with miniatures and engravings, was sold by auction at Whitehall at the close of 1702 (*London Gazette*, 17 Nov.).

However vacuous 'La Belle Stuart' appeared to be in youth, she developed in later life a fair measure of Scottish discretion. Her letters to her husband (in *Brit. Mus. Add. MSS.* 21947-8) give evidence of good sense and affection. She maintained her high rank with credit, and was kind to her retainers. Nat Lee, in dedicating to her his 'Theodosius' (produced at Dorset Garden in 1680), speaks warmly of personal attentions to himself.

'La Belle Stuart' figures in numerous medals, notably as Britannia seated at the foot of a rock with the legend 'Favente Deo' in 'The Peace of Breda' medal (1667), by John Roettiers [q. v.] (cf. PEPYS, ed. Wheatley, vi. 96), and in a similar guise in the 'Naval Victories' medal (1667), with the legend, 'Quatuor maria vindico,' whence Andrew Marvell's allusion to 'female Stewart there rules the four seas' (*Last Instructions to a Painter*, p. 714). A special medal was

struck in her honour in 1667 with Britannia on the reverse. Both medals and dies are in the British Museum, where is also a further portrait in relief upon a thin plate of gold. Waller, in his epigram 'upon the golden medal,' has the line, 'Virtue a stronger guard than brass,' in reference to Miss Stewart's triumph over Barbara Villiers, duchess of Cleveland [q. v.] The halfpenny designed by John Roettiers, bearing the figure of Britannia on the reverse, first appeared in 1672, and there is no doubt that the Duchess of Richmond was in the artist's mind when he made the design (cf. MONTAGU, *Copper Coinage of England*, 1893, pp. 38-9; cf. FORNERON, *Louise de Keroualle*).

Of the numerous portraits, the best are the Lely portrait at Windsor (engraved by Thomas Watson, and also by S. Freeman in 1827 for Mrs. Jameson's 'Beauties'); another by Lely, as Pallas, in the Duke of Richmond's collection (engraved by J. Thomson); as a man, by Johnson, at Kensington Palace (engraved by R. Robinson), and another as Pallas, by Gascar (see SMITH, *Mezzotint Portraits*, passim).

[Miss Stewart may almost be considered the heroine of Hamilton's *Memoirs of Gramont*, the animated pages of which are largely occupied by her escapades at court; but all his stories need corroboration. Good, though rather stern, characterisations are given in Mrs. Jameson's *Beauties of the Court of Charles II*, in Jesse's *Court of England under the Stuarts*, iv. 128-41, and in Strickland's *Queens*, v. 585 sq. The amount of responsibility due to the elopement for Clarendon's fall is carefully apportioned by Professor Masson (*Milton*, vi. 272). See also *Archæologia Cantiana*, vols. xi. xii.; Baillon's *Henriette-Anne d'Angleterre*; Lady Cust's *Stuarts of Aubigny*; Hutton *Correspondence*; Dalrymple's *Appendix*; *Medallic Illustrations of Brit. Hist.* 1835, i. 536-43; Pope's *Works*, ed. Elwin, iii. 138; Waller's *Poems*, ed. Drury, pp. 193, 338; Dangeau's *Journal*; Walpole's *Anecdotes*, ii. 184.] T. S.

STUART, GILBERT (1742-1786), historian and reviewer, born at Edinburgh in 1742, was the only surviving son of George Stuart, professor of the Latin language and Roman antiquities in Edinburgh University, who died at Fisher Row, near Musselburgh, on 18 June 1793, aged 78 (*Gent. Mag.* 1793, ii. 672). Gilbert was educated at the grammar school and university of Edinburgh in classics and philosophy, and then studied jurisprudence at the university, but never followed the profession of the law. Even at an early period in his life he worked by fits and starts, and was easily drawn into dissipation.

Stuart's talents were first displayed in his judicious corrections and amendments to the 'Gospel History' (1765) of the Rev. Robert Wait. His first independent work was the anonymous 'Historical Dissertation on the Antiquity of the English Constitution,' published in the spring of 1768, in which he traced English institutions to a German source. The second edition, which came out in January 1770, with a dedication to Lord Mansfield, bore Stuart's name on the title-page, and it was republished in 1778 and 1790. For this work he received from Edinburgh University on 16 Nov. 1769 the degree of doctor of law (*Cat. of Graduates*, 1858, p. 257).

Later in 1768 Stuart proceeded to London, putting his hope of preferment in the patronage of Lord Mansfield, but his expectations were disappointed. In 1769 he lodged with Thomas Somerville [q. v.] in the house of Murdoch the bookseller, where he was every day engaged on articles for the newspapers and reviews. Stuart was already conspicuous among the writers in the 'Monthly Review,' for which he worked from 1768 to 1773. Somerville was surprised by his lack of principle—he would boast that he had written two articles on the same public character, 'one a panegyric and the other a libel,' for each of which he would receive a guinea—and by his amazing rapidity of composition. After a night's revel he would, without any sleep, compose in a few minutes an article which was sent to the press without correction (SOMERVILLE, *Life and Times*, pp. 148–50, 275–6). While residing in London he supervised the manuscripts of Nathaniel Hooke (*d.* 1763) [q. v.], and from them finished the fourth volume of Hooke's 'Roman History,' which was published in 1771.

By June 1773 Stuart was back with his father at Musselburgh, and was busy over the arrangements for the issue of the 'Edinburgh Magazine and Review,' which was 'to be formed and conducted by him,' and for which he engaged 'to furnish the press with copy.' The first number—that for November 1773—came out about the middle of October in that year, and it was discontinued after the publication of the number for August 1776, when five octavo volumes had been completed. The chief writers in it, in addition to Stuart, were Professor Richardson of Glasgow, Professor William Baron, Thomas Blacklock, Rev. A. Gillies, and William Smellie, the Scottish printer, and it was conducted for some time 'with great spirit, much display of talent, and conspicuous merit.' These advantages were soon rendered

nugatory by the malevolence of Stuart, 'a disappointed man, thwarted in his early prospects of establishment in life.' The fame of the other historians and of the leading writers at Edinburgh diseased his mind, and Smellie's energies were constantly employed in checkmating his virulence. He wished to ornament the first number of the magazine 'with a print of my Lord Monboddo in his quadruped form,' but his purpose was frustrated. His slashing article on the 'Elements of Criticism,' the work of Lord Kames, was completely metamorphosed by Smellie into a panegyric. In some matters, however, he had his own way. When David Hume reviewed the second volume of Dr. Henry's 'History of Great Britain' in very laudatory language, the article was cancelled and one by Stuart substituted for it, which erred in the other extreme (SMELLIE, *David Hume*, pp. 203–4; BURTON, *David Hume*, ii. 415–16, 468–70). The climax was reached in an article by him and Gillies, written in spite of the remonstrances of Smellie, 'with shocking scurrility and abuse,' on Lord Monboddo's 'Origin and Progress of Language,' which ran through several numbers of the fifth volume, and the magazine was stopped (a list of his reviews and essays is given in KERR, *Life of Smellie*, i. 403–8).

After this Stuart temporarily abandoned review-writing for the study of philosophy and history. He appended in 1776 to the second edition of Francis Stoughton Sullivan's 'Lectures on the Constitution and Laws of England' the authorities for the statements and a discourse on the government and laws of our country, and dedicated the volume to Lord North; the whole work was reissued at Portland, Maine, in 1805. His most important treatise, 'A View of Society in Europe,' was published in 1778, and reprinted in 1782, 1783, 1792, and 1813, and a French translation by A. H. M. Boulard, came out in Paris in 1789, in two volumes. Letters from Blackstone and Dr. Alexander Garden were added to the posthumous edition of 1792 by Stuart's father. In this dissertation the author followed the guidance of Montesquieu, whom alone, such was his vanity, he recognised as a superior. It was confined to the early and mediæval ages, and its learning was not sufficiently deep to give it permanent authority.

About 1779 Stuart was an unsuccessful candidate for the professorship of public law in the university of Edinburgh, and he believed that his failure was due to the influence of Robertson (*Encyclop. Brit.* 7th ed. xx. 780–4). From this time he pursued that

historian with undying hatred (BROUGHAM, *Men of Letters*, 1855, p. 274). In 1779 he brought out, with a dedication to John, lord Mount Stuart, baron Cardiff, 'Observations on the Public Law and Constitutional History of Scotland;' and in 1780 he published his 'History of the Establishment of the Reformation in Scotland' (reissued in 1796 and 1805). It was followed in 1782 by a kindred work in two volumes, written in his best style, and entitled 'The History of Scotland from the Establishment of the Reformation till the Death of Queen Mary,' which passed into a second edition in 1784, when he added to it his 'Observations on the Public Law of Scotland.' It is said to have been reprinted in Germany.

These works were written with an easy flow of narrative in what was known as 'the balancing style' adopted from Johnson and Gibbon. Stuart boasted of his impartiality and his desire 'to build a Temple to Truth,' but he did not lose an opportunity of girding at Robertson, whom he openly challenged to reply to his defence of Queen Mary (Letters appended to 1784 ed. of *History*; *Gent. Mag.* 1782, pp. 167-8). Robertson retorted with a charge of gross plagiarism. In 1782 Stuart settled once more in London, where he again took up the work of reviewing. The 'English Review' was established by the first John Murray in January 1783 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 731), and Stuart was one of the principal writers on its staff. During 1785-6 he edited, in conjunction with Dr. William Thomson (1746-1817) [q. v.], twelve numbers of 'The Political Herald and Review.' It opened with a criticism of Pitt's administration, which was not concluded in its final number, and it contained severe addresses to Henry Dundas and several other Pittites. It was probably the knowledge of these diatribes that prompted an anonymous writer to suggest that Stuart was the writer, on information supplied through one of Lord Camden's relatives, of the letters of Junius (*Scots Magazine*, November 1799, p. 734; reprinted in CHARLES BUTLER'S *Reminiscences*, pp. 336-8).

Stuart was known, while engaged on his historical treatises, to have confined himself to his library for several weeks, scarcely ever leaving his house for air and exercise. But these periods of intense labour were always followed by bouts of dissipation lasting for equal periods of time. When in England he often spent whole nights in company with his boon companions at the Peacock in Gray's Inn Lane (Dr. MAURICE, *Memoirs*, iii. 3). These habits destroyed a strong con-

stitution. He died at his father's house at Fisher Row on 13 Aug. 1786. A print of him without artist's name or date passed in the Burney collection to the British Museum. Another portrait, executed in 1777, was prefixed to his 'Reformation in Scotland,' ed. 1805. A portrait engraved by John Keyse Sherwin, after Donaldson, is mentioned by Bromley (p. 395).

A writer of great talent and learning, his excesses and want of principle ruined his career; and his works, 'some of which have great merit,' sank into oblivion 'in consequence of the spite and unfairness that runs through them and deprives them of all trustworthiness' (BROUGHAM, *Autobiography*, i. 14-15, 537-8; CHALMERS, *Life of Ruddiman*, pp. 288-92).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1786 ii. 716, 808, 905-6, 994, 1128, 1787 i. 121, 296, 397-9; D'Israeli's *Calamities of Authors*, 1812 ed. ii. 51-74; Chambers and Thomson's *Biogr. Dict. of Scotsmen* (1870 ed.), iii. 417-20; Kerr's *Smellie*, i. 96-7, 392-437, 499-504, ii. 1-12.]

W. P. C.

STUART, GILBERT (1755-1828), portrait-painter, was born in Narragansett, Rhode Island, U. S. A., on 3 Dec. 1755. He received some instruction from Cosmo Alexander, a Scottish portrait-painter then practising in Rhode Island, and accompanied him to Scotland in 1772. The death of his master left him to shift for himself, and after struggling a while at the university of Glasgow he returned home. In 1775 he came to England, and found a friend and a master in Benjamin West [q. v.]. In 1785 he set up a studio of his own, and attained considerable and deserved success as a portrait-painter. He returned to America in 1792, and after working for two years in New York, Philadelphia, and Washington, he settled at Boston for the rest of his life. He exhibited thirteen portraits at the Royal Academy (1777-1785). The bulk of his work is in America—at Boston, New York, Cambridge, Harvard, Philadelphia, Washington, Baltimore, and other places. He painted most of the leading Americans of his time, including the presidents, Washington (several times), John Adams, and Jefferson. He is considered the painter of Washington *par excellence*. In the National Portrait Gallery there are portraits by Stuart of Benjamin West (two), William Woollett and John Hall (the engravers), John Philip Kemble, and George Washington. Lord Inchiquin has his portrait of Sir Joshua Reynolds. His portraits of John Singleton Copley, the painter, and Sir Edward Thornton are still in the possession of their respective families. One of his

finest works is W. Grant of Congalton skating in St. James's Park, in the collection of Lord Charles Pelham-Clinton. A portrait of Washington, painted for the Marquis of Lansdowne, was engraved by James Heath [q.v.] To his English portraits belong also those of Alderman Boydell and Dr. Fothergill. He died at Boston on 27 July 1828.

[Bryan's Dict., ed. Armstrong; Cyclopædia of Painters and Paintings; Mason's Life and Works of Gilbert Stuart, New York, 1879.]

C. M.

**STUART, HENRY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER** (1639–1660). [See HENRY.]

**STUART, HENRY WINDSOR VILLIERS** (1827–1895), of Dromana, politician, born in 1827, was only son of Henry Villiers Stuart, baron Stuart de Decies. His father, born in London on 8 June 1803, was the fifth son of John Stuart, first marquis of Bute, by his wife Gertrude Emilia, daughter and heiress of George Mason Villiers, earl Grandison. On the death of his mother on 30 Aug. 1809 he succeeded to the estates of his maternal grandfather, and took by royal license on 17 Nov. 1822 the name of Villiers before that of Stuart. He was M.P. in the liberal interest for Waterford from 1826 to 1830, and for Banbury from 1830 to 1831. On 18 May 1839 he was created Baron Stuart de Decies. He died at Dromana on 23 Jan. 1874. Madame de Ott, who was mother of the subject of this notice, is stated to have been married to Lord Stuart de Decies in 1826, but on his death his son was unable to establish his claim to the peerage (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1867, ii. 405).

Henry Windsor was educated at University College, Durham, where he graduated in 1849. He was ordained in 1850, and appointed vicar of Bulkington, Warwickshire, in 1854, and of Napton-on-the-Hill, Southam, Warwickshire, in 1855.

From 1871 to 1874 he was vice-lieutenant of county Waterford, and, on his father's death in the latter year, succeeded to the property of Dromana in that county. In 1873 he surrendered his holy orders and successfully contested co. Waterford for parliament in the liberal interest. He held this seat until the following year, and again from 1880 to 1885. At the general election of 1885 he contested East Cork as a loyalist, but was defeated.

Stuart travelled extensively, and published many accounts of his wanderings. He was in South America in 1858, in Jamaica in 1881, and he made several journeys through Egypt. After the English occupation of Egypt he was attached to Lord Dufferin's

mission of reconstruction, and in the spring of 1883 was commissioned to investigate the condition of the country. His work received the special recognition of Lord Dufferin, and his reports were published as a parliamentary blue-book. He took a keen interest in Egyptian exploration, and was a member of the Society of Biblical Archaeology. He was also a member of the committee of the Royal Literary Fund.

He was drowned on 12 Oct. 1895 off Villierstown Quay on the Blackwater, near his residence at Dromana, having slipped while entering a boat. He married, on 3 Aug. 1865, Mary, second daughter of the Venerable Ambrose Power, archdeacon of Lismore, and by her had several children.

His works are: 1. 'Eve of the Deluge,' London, 1851. 2. 'Nile Gleanings, concerning the Ethnology, History, and Art of Ancient Egypt,' London, 1879. 3. 'The Funeral Tent of an Egyptian Queen,' London, 1882. 4. 'Egypt after the War,' London, 1883. 5. 'Adventures amidst the Equatorial Forests and Rivers of South America,' London, 1891.

[Burke's Peerage, 1875, p. 1115; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Parliamentary Papers, Egypt, No. 7, 1883; Crockford, 1860 p. 586, 1874 p. 1003; Times, 14 Oct. 1895.] J. R. M.

**STUART, JAMES**, fourth DUKE OF LENNOX and first DUKE OF RICHMOND (1612–1655), son of Esmé, third duke of Lennox, and Katherine Clifton, daughter and heiress of Gervase, lord Clifton of Leighton Bromswold, was born at Blackfriars on 6 April 1612, and baptised at Whitehall on the 25th. Esmé Stuart, first duke of Lennox [q. v.], was his grandfather; Ludovick Stuart, the second duke [q. v.], was his uncle; and Bernard Stuart, titular earl of Lichfield [q. v.], was his brother. He succeeded his father in 1624, and King James, being the nearest heir male of the family, became, according to Scots custom, his legal tutor and guardian. He was made a gentleman of the bedchamber in 1625, and was knighted on 29 June 1630. After studying at the university of Cambridge he travelled in France, Spain, and Italy, and in January 1632 he was made a grandee of Spain of the first class. In 1633 he was chosen a privy councillor, and accompanied Charles I to Scotland. When the king the same year resolved to endow the bishopric of Edinburgh, Lennox sold to him lands for this purpose much cheaper than he could otherwise have obtained them (CLARENDON, *History of the Rebellion*, i. 182). It would appear, however, that he was not regarded in Scotland as specially favourable



to episcopacy; for when in September 1637 he came to Scotland to attend the funeral of his mother, the ministers entrusted him with supplications and remonstrances against the service book, being induced to do so by the consideration that he 'was a nobleman of a calm temper, and principled by such a tutor, Mr. David Buchanan, as looked upon episcopacy and all the English ceremonies with an evil eye' (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, i. 18); he was also entreated by the privy council 'to remonstrate to his majesty the true state of the business, with the many pressing difficulties occurring therein' (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 235). It would seem that Lennox acted perfectly honourably in the matter, and, though he clung to the king, it was more from personal loyalty than devotion to his policy. It is, however, worth noting that in November of the same year he received a grant of land in various counties amounting in annual value to 1,497*l.* 7*s.* 4½*d.*, and making, with former grants, an income of 3,000*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637, p. 575).

In 1638 Lennox was appointed keeper of Richmond Park, and in 1640 warden of the Cinque ports. On 8 Aug. 1641 he was created Duke of Richmond, with a specific remainder, failing heirs male of his body, to his younger brother. Shortly afterwards he accompanied the king to Scotland, but, not having at first signed the covenant, was not permitted to take his place in parliament (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iii. 44) until the 19th, when he subscribed 'the covenant band and oath' (iii. 46). On 17 Sept. he was chosen one of the Scottish privy council (*ib.* p. 66).

During the civil war Lennox was a generous supporter of the king, contributing at one time 20,000*l.*, and at another 46,000*l.* He was a commissioner for the defence of Oxford in 1644-6, for the conference at Uxbridge in January 1644-5, and for the conference at Newport in September 1648. He was one of the mourners who attended the funeral of Charles I at Windsor. He died on 30 March 1655, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 18 April. Although his personal devotion to the king was unquestioned, he was never regarded by the covenanters with hostility; and while he is eulogised by Clarendon as always behaving honourably, and 'pursuing his majesty's service with the utmost vigour and intentness of mind' (*History of the Rebellion*, iii. 237), Gordon affirms that, as regards Scotland, he 'never declared himself one way or other, never acted anything for the king or against him, and was never at any time quarrelled or questioned by any party, but lived and died with the good liking of all, and without the hate of any'

(*Scots Affairs*, i. 62). A portrait of Lennox, by Vandyck, belonged in 1866 to Mr. W. H. Pole-Carew, and an anonymous portrait to the Duke of Richmond (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* Nos. 634, 720). By his wife Mary (*d.* 1685), daughter of George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham, and widow of Lord Herbert of Shurland, he had an only son and heir, Esmé (*d.* 1660), fifth duke of Lennox and second duke of Richmond, on whose death at Paris in his eleventh year the dukedom passed to Charles Stuart, sixth duke of Lennox and third duke of Richmond [q. v.]

[Clarendon's *Hist. of the Rebellion*; Sir James Balfour's *Annals*; Gordon's *Scots Affairs*, and Spalding's *Memorials in the Spalding Club*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser.; Robert Baillie's *Letters and Journals in the Bannatyne Club*; *Burke's Peerage*.] T. F. H.

STUART, JAMES (1713-1788), painter and architect, often known as 'Athenian Stuart,' born in Creed Lane, Ludgate Street, London, in 1713, was the son of a mariner from Scotland, who died when Stuart was quite young, leaving a widow and two other children. Stuart, on whom the support of the family devolved, having shown an early taste for drawing, obtained employment in painting fans for Lewis Goupy [q. v.], the well-known fan-painter in the Strand. As many of Goupy's fans were decorated with views of classical buildings, Stuart's mind may have been thus first directed to the study of classical architecture. At the age of thirteen or fourteen he obtained a premium from the Society of Arts for a crayon portrait of himself. Besides acquiring some skill as a painter in gouache and watercolours, he was a diligent student of mathematics and geometry, and thus became a good draughtsman. After his mother's death, his brother and sister being provided for, Stuart effected a long-cherished project of going to Rome to pursue his studies in art. This he accomplished in 1741, travelling a great part of the way on foot, and earning money as best he could on the way. At Rome he became associated with Gavin Hamilton [q. v.], the painter, Matthew Brettingham [q. v.], the architect, and Nicholas Revett [q. v.] In April 1748 these four artists made a journey to Naples on foot, and it was during this journey that the project for visiting Athens, in order to take practical measurements of the remains of Greek architecture, was initiated. The idea seems to have originated with Hamilton and Revett, but was warmly taken up by Stuart, who had studied Latin and Greek in the College of Propaganda at Rome, and already written a treatise in Latin on the obelisk found in the Campus Martius,

This Stuart published in 1750, with a dedication to Charles Wentworth, earl of Malton (afterwards Marquis of Rockingham), and through it obtained the honour of presentation to Pope Benedict XIV. In 1748 Stuart and Revett issued 'Proposals for publishing an accurate Description of the Antiquities of Athens.' Their scheme attracted the favour of the English dilettanti then resident in Rome, and with the help of some of them, notably the Earl of Malton, the Earl of Charlemont, James Dawkins, and Robert Wood, the explorers of Palmyra, and others, they were enabled to make their arrangements for proceeding to Athens. Stuart and Revett left Rome in March 1750, but were detained for some months in Venice. There they met and were encouraged by Sir James Gray, K.B., the British resident, who procured their election into the London 'Dilettanti,' and Joseph Smith (1682-1770), the British consul. Colonel George Gray, brother of Sir James, and secretary and treasurer to the Society of Dilettanti, printed and issued in London an edition of Stuart and Revett's 'Proposals,' and a further edition was issued by Consul Smith at Venice in 1753. During their detention at Venice Stuart and Revett visited the antiquities of Pola in Dalmatia. On 19 Jan. 1751 they embarked for Greece, and arrived on 18 March following at Athens. They at once set to work, Stuart making the general drawings in colour, and Revett supplying the accurate measurements. They remained at Athens until 5 March 1753, when the disorders resulting from Turkish rule compelled them to desist from their labours. Stuart, who desired to get their firmans renewed by the sultan, took the opportunity of the pasha who governed Athens being recalled to Constantinople to avail himself of his escort. He narrowly, however, escaped being murdered on more than one occasion, and with great difficulty made his way to the coast and rejoined Revett at Salonica. From thence they visited Smyrna and the islands of the Greek Archipelago, returning to England early in 1755. On their return they were warmly welcomed by the Society of Dilettanti, at whose board they now took their seats. Stuart and Revett at once set to work to arrange their notes and drawings for publication, and issued a fresh prospectus of their intended publication. They were assisted by many members of the Society of Dilettanti individually, as well as by the society as a body. The work did not, however, see the light until 1762, when a handsome volume was issued, entitled 'The Antiquities of Athens measured and deli-

neated by James Stuart, F.R.S. and F.S.A., and Nicholas Revett, Painters and Architects,' with a dedication to the king. The book produced an extraordinary effect upon English society. The Society of Dilettanti had for some years been endeavouring to introduce a taste for classical architecture, and the publication of this work caused 'Grecian Gusto' to reign supreme. Under its influence the classical style in architecture was widely adopted both in London and the provinces, and maintained its predominance for the remainder of the century. The publication of Stuart and Revett's work may be said to be the commencement of the serious study of classical art and antiquities throughout Europe. Its publication had been anticipated by a somewhat similar work by a Frenchman, Julien David Le Roy, who had been in Rome in 1748, when the proposals of Stuart and Revett were first issued. Le Roy did not, however, visit Athens until 1754, after Stuart and Revett had completed their work there, and although by royal patronage and other help he succeeded in getting his book—'Ruines des plus beaux Monuments de la Grèce'—published in 1758, it is in every way inferior to the work of Stuart and Revett. The views of Athenian antiquities, drawn for Lord Charlemont by Richard Dalton in 1749 and engraved by him, were not done from accurate and scientific measurements, so that Stuart and Revett may fairly claim to have been the pioneers of classical archaeology.

The publication of the 'Antiquities of Athens' made Stuart famous, and he obtained the name of 'Athenian' Stuart. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society and the Society of Antiquaries. Although he exhibited for some years with the Free Society of Artists, sending chiefly worked-up specimens of his sketches in Greece, Stuart found the profession of architect in the new fashionable Grecian style more profitable. In this line he was employed by Earl Spencer, the Marquis of Rockingham, Lord Camden, Lord Eardley, Lord Anson, and others; Lord Anson's house in St. James's Square was perhaps the first building in the real Grecian style erected in London. Stuart became the recognised authority on classical art, and was referred to on all such matters as designing medals, monuments, &c. He continued one of the leading members of the Dilettanti, and in 1763 was appointed painter to the society, in the place of George Knapton [q. v.]; he did not, however, execute any work for the society, though he held the post until 1769, when he was succeeded by Sir Joshua Reynolds. For many years Stuart

was engaged upon a second volume of the 'Antiquities of Athens.' A difficulty occurring with Revett, who resented the somewhat undue share of credit which Stuart had obtained for their work, Stuart bought all his rights in the work. The second volume was almost ready for press, and the drawings completed for a third volume, when the work was interrupted by Stuart's sudden death at his house in Leicester Square on 2 Feb. 1788. He was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. Stuart was twice married, but left surviving issue only by his second wife, Elizabeth.

The second volume of the 'Antiquities of Athens' was published by his widow in 1789, with the assistance of William Newton (1735-1790) [q. v.], who had been assistant to and succeeded Stuart in the post (obtained for Stuart by Anson) of surveyor to Greenwich Hospital. The third volume was not published until 1795, when it was edited by Willey Reveley [q. v.] In 1814 a fourth volume was issued, edited by Joseph Woods, containing miscellaneous papers and drawings by Stuart and Revett, and the results of their researches at Pola. A supplementary volume was published in 1830 by Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.], R.A., and other architects. A second edition of the first three volumes on a reduced scale was published in 1825-30, and a third edition, still further reduced in size, in 1841, for Bohn's 'Illustrated Library.'

Miniature portraits of Stuart and his second wife were presented to the National Portrait Gallery in November 1858 by his son, Lieutenant James Stuart, R.N.

[Biography prefixed to vol. iv. of the Athenian Antiquities; Hamilton's Historical Notices of the Soc. of Dilettanti; Cust and Colvin's Hist. of the Society of Dilettanti, 1897; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain; Stuart's own Works.] L. C.

**STUART, JAMES** (*d.* 1793), major-general, younger brother of Andrew Stuart [q. v.], was appointed captain in the 56th foot on 1 Nov. 1755. He first saw active service at the siege of Louisburg in Nova Scotia under Lord Amherst in 1758. On 9 May of the same year he was promoted to the rank of major, and in 1761 was present with Colonel Morgan's regiment at the reduction of Belleisle. During the course of the expedition he acted as quartermaster-general, and in consequence obtained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. From Belleisle he went to the West Indies, and served in the operations against Martinique, which was reduced in February 1762, and on the

death of Colonel Morgan took command of the regiment. After the conquest of Martinique his regiment was ordered to join the expedition against Havana, where he greatly distinguished himself by his conduct in the assault of the castle of Morro, the capture of which determined the success of the expedition.

In 1775 he received permission to enter the service of the East India Company as second in command on the Coromandel coast, with the rank of colonel. On his arrival he found serious differences existing between the council of the Madras Presidency and the governor, George Pigot, baron Pigot [q. v.], and on 23 Aug. 1776 he arrested the governor at Madras, at the command of the majority of the council. On this news reaching England, Stuart was suspended by the directors from the office of commander-in-chief, to which he had succeeded, with the rank of brigadier-general, on the death of Sir Robert Fletcher in December 1776. Although he repeatedly demanded a trial, he could not, despite peremptory orders from England, succeed in obtaining a court-martial until December 1780, when he was honourably acquitted, and by order of the directors received the arrears of his pay from the time of his suspension. On 11 Jan. 1781 he was restored to the chief command in Madras by order of the governor and council. He returned to Madras in 1781, and, under Sir Eyre Coote (1726-1783) [q. v.], took part in the battle of Porto Novo on 1 July, and distinguished himself by his able handling of the second line of the British force. In the battle of Pollilore, on 27 Aug., he had his leg carried away by a cannon shot. On 19 Oct. he was promoted to the rank of major-general, and on the return of Sir Eyre Coote to Bengal he took command of the forces in Madras. Lord Macartney [see MACARTNEY, GEORGE, EARL MACARTNEY], the governor, however, would not allow him that freedom of action which Eyre Coote had enjoyed, and on the death of Hyder on 7 Dec. he urged him immediately to attack the Mysore army. Stuart declared his forces were not ready, and made no active movement for two months. While besieging Cuddalore he was suspended from the command by the Madras government. He was placed in strict confinement in Madras, and sent home to England. On 8 June 1786, though unable to stand without support owing to his wounds, he fought a duel with Lord Macartney in Hyde Park, and severely wounded him. On 8 Feb. 1792 he was appointed colonel of the 31st foot. He died on 2 Feb. 1793. His portrait, painted by Romney, was engraved

by Hodges (BROMLEY, *Cat.* p. 381). He married Margaret Hume, daughter of Hugh, third earl of Marchmont, but had no children.

\* Another JAMES STUART (1741-1815), general, frequently confounded with the preceding, was the third son of John Stuart of Blairhall in Perthshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Francis, earl of Murray, and was born at Blairhall on 2 March 1741. He was educated at the schools of Culross and Dunfermline. In 1757 he proceeded to Edinburgh to study law, but, abandoning the project, entered the army, and served in the American war of independence. He attained the rank of major in the 78th foot, and arrived in India with his regiment in 1782, where he was appointed lieutenant-colonel on 14 Feb. He took part in Sir Eyre Coote's campaign against Hyder, and was present at the siege of Cuddalore, when he commanded the attack on the right of the main position in the assault of 13 July 1782. In the campaign of 1790, under General Sir William Medows [q. v.], against Tippoo Sahib, he reduced the fortresses of Dindigul and Palghaut. He served under Cornwallis through the campaigns of 1791-2, was placed in immediate charge of the siege of Seringapatam, and commanded the centre column in the assault of 6 Feb. 1792. On 8 Aug. he was promoted to the rank of colonel, and, after a visit to England, returned to Madras in 1794. On 26 Feb. 1795 he was appointed major-general, and in the same year took command of the expedition against the Dutch possessions in Ceylon. The whole island was secured in 1796, and Stuart in the same year became commander-in-chief of the forces in Madras. On 23 Oct. 1798 he was gazetted colonel of the 78th regiment, and in the following year, in the last war against Tippoo, commanded the Bombay army, which occupied Coorg, and repulsed Tippoo at Seda-seer on 6 March. On 15 March he effected a junction with Major-general George Harris (afterwards Lord Harris) [q. v.] before Seringapatam, and took charge of the operations on the northern side of the city. After its capture he, with several other general officers, received the thanks of both houses of parliament. In 1801 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the Madras army; on 29 April 1802 he attained the rank of lieutenant-general, and in the following year took part in the Mahratta war, Major-general Wellesley being under his orders. In 1805 he returned to England in bad health; he was promoted to the rank of general on 1 Jan. 1812, and died without issue at Charles Street, Berkeley Square, London, on 29 April 1815. He was buried in a vault in St. James's Chapel, Hamp-

stead Road, London (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. ix. 170, 258, xi. 91; WILKS, *Historical Sketches of the South of India*, 1868, index; *Wellington Despatches*, India, 1844, index; BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 4th edit.)

[Andrew Stuart's *Genealogical History of the Stewarts*, p. 378; Andrew Stuart's Letters to the Directors of the East India Company; The Case of Lord Pigot fairly stated, 1777; Defence of Brigadier-general Stuart, 1778; Letter to the East India Company by Major-general Stuart, 1787; Correspondence during the indisposition of the Commander-in-chief (collected by Brigadier-general Stuart), 1783; Wilks's *Sketches of the South of India*, 1869, index; Cornwallis Correspondence, 1859, index; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. ix. 170, 258.] E. I. C.

STUART, JAMES (1764-1842), historian of Armagh, son of James Stuart, a gentleman of co. Antrim, was born at Armagh in 1764. He was educated at Armagh Royal school, while Dr. Arthur Grueber, a pious and erudite scholar, was its master, and in 1784 took sixth place on entrance at Trinity College, Dublin, where Dr. George Miller (afterwards master of Armagh school) was his tutor. He speaks (*Armagh*, p. 544) with gratitude of both his teachers. He graduated B.A. in the spring term of 1789, and was soon after called to the Irish bar, but never practised. In 1811 he published 'Poems on various Subjects,' some of which are on places near Armagh, some on his friends, none of more than occasional interest. In 1812 he became the first editor of the 'Newry Telegraph,' and from 1815 to 1819 also edited 'The Newry Magazine.' He published at Newry in 1819 'Historical Memoirs of the City of Armagh for a Period of 1,373 Years.' Armagh is the ecclesiastical metropolis of Ireland, and this book is perhaps the most learned and impartial introduction hitherto published to the general history of the island. Besides general history it contains a great collection of local information, is well arranged, and written in a lucid style. He went to live in Belfast in 1821 and became editor of the 'News Letter.' Some theological letters by him, which first appeared in this journal, were published as a separate volume in 1825 as 'The Protestant Layman.' In 1827 he founded and edited 'The Guardian and Constitutional Advocate,' but ill-health soon obliged him to give it up. He married Mary Ogle, but had no children, and died in September 1842 in Belfast. His will is dated 26 Sept. 1840, and his widow was universal legatee and sole executrix.

[Stuart's *Historical Memoirs of Armagh*, 1819; Crossle's *Notes on the Literary History*

\* For revisions see pocket  
at back of volume.

of Newry, 1897; Matriculation Book of Trinity College, Dublin, and original will, kindly examined by the Rev. W. Reynell.] N. M.

STUART, JAMES (1775-1849), of Dunearn, writer to the signet, was the eldest son of Charles Stuart of Dunearn in Fifeshire, for some years minister of the parish of Cramond in Linlithgowshire, and afterwards (1795-1828) physician in Edinburgh. James Stuart was born in 1775. He attended, it is believed, the high school of Edinburgh from 1785 to 1789. Having studied at the university of Edinburgh and served an apprenticeship to Mr. Hugh Robertson, W.S., he was admitted a member of the Society of Writers to the Signet on 17 Aug. 1798. He held the office of collector of the widows' fund of the society from 1818 to 1828, but 'was more attached to agricultural pursuits than to those of his profession' (ANDERSON, *Scottish Nation*, iii. 537). As a deputy-lieutenant and justice of the peace he took an active part in county business, but his whig enthusiasm offended the authorities. In December 1815, when a new commission of the peace was issued for Fifeshire, the Earl of Morton, then lord lieutenant, omitted Stuart. On 4 Jan. 1816, however, a meeting of the gentlemen of the western district of the county resolved 'to take steps for securing the continuance of Mr. Stuart's most important and unremitting services to this district,' and he was reappointed. Some years later he had another difficulty with Lord Morton, who censured him for having, contrary to a regimental order, assembled for drill a troop of the Fifeshire yeomanry, in which he was an officer. Stuart, who maintained that he had never seen the order, resigned his commission on 7 Jan. 1821.

Stuart was a keen politician on the whig side. On 28 July 1821 the 'Beacon,' an Edinburgh tory paper, the first number of which had appeared on 6 Jan. 1821, contained a personal attack on him. He demanded an apology from the printer, Duncan Stevenson. This was refused, and on 15 Aug. Stuart, meeting Stevenson in the Parliament Close, assaulted him. Lord Cockburn simply says 'he caned the printer in the street,' but Stevenson and his friends said there was a fight, and that Stuart behaved like a coward. The personal attacks were continued in the 'Beacon,' and Stuart entered on a long correspondence with Sir William Rae, then lord-advocate of Scotland, who in the end expressed his disapproval of the 'Beacon's' system of personal attacks, and allowed Stuart to publish the correspondence. Soon after this the 'Beacon' ceased to appear.

In the following year (1822) Stuart was

involved in another and more serious quarrel with the tory press. The first number of a new paper in Glasgow, 'The Glasgow Sentinel,' appearing on 10 Oct. 1821, contained a virulent attack on Stuart. Similar articles followed in subsequent issues, and it soon appeared that he had been especially singled out by the conductors of the journal for abuse. Stuart raised an action for libel against the publishers, Borthwick & Alexander; but proceedings were stayed owing to a dispute between the two publishers. In the result Borthwick surrendered to Stuart at Glasgow on 11 March 1822 the manuscripts of the obnoxious articles. The author of the most scurrilous among them proved to be Sir Alexander Boswell of Auchinleck [q. v.] The Earl of Rosslyn, acting in Stuart's behalf, vainly asked Boswell for an explanation. A challenge from Stuart followed on 25 March; but in the course of that night Stuart and Boswell were arrested and taken before the sheriff, who bound them over to keep the peace within the town and county of Edinburgh. It was then arranged that the duel should take place in Fifeshire, and on the following morning the parties met near the village of Auchtertool, Lord Rosslyn acting for Stuart, and the Hon. John Douglas for Boswell. Boswell fired in the air; Stuart, who had never handled a pistol before, fatally wounded his opponent. Boswell died the next day (27 March). Stuart, on the advice of his friends, went to Paris, where he surrendered himself to the British ambassador. Returning to Scotland to stand his trial, he was indicted for wilful murder before the high court of justiciary at Edinburgh on 10 June. He was prosecuted by Sir William Rae, and defended by Jeffrey, James Moncreiff, Cockburn, and other whig members of the Scottish bar. At 5 o'clock on the following morning the jury, without retiring, found Stuart not guilty. 'No Scotch trial in my time excited such interest,' Lord Cockburn says. In the indictment Stuart was also charged with having conspired with Borthwick to steal the manuscripts from the proprietors of the 'Glasgow Sentinel.' Borthwick had been arrested, but was released on the acquittal of Stuart. These proceedings were afterwards discussed at great length in parliament, and the lord-advocate, who had sanctioned them, escaped a vote of censure by a majority of only six (*Hansard*, vii. 1324-48, 1357, 1372, 1638-1692, ix. 664-690).

After his acquittal Stuart lived in Edinburgh, first in Fifeshire at Hillside, 'the grounds of which he greatly beautified' (Ross, *Aberdour and Incheolme*, p. 379), until 1828, when, his affairs being embarrassed,

he resigned the collectorship of the widows' fund and went to America. Leaving Liverpool on 16 July 1828, he reached New York on 23 Aug. He sailed from America on 17 April 1831, and landed at Deal on 25 May. In 1833 he published 'Three Years in North America' (2 vols.), an account of his travels, which attracted considerable attention. Two more editions appeared in the following year. Stuart displayed a strong bias in favour of the Americans, and he was involved in a controversy with Sir John Lambert and a Major Pringle regarding his account of the operations and conduct of the British army during the American campaign of 1814-15.

Soon after his return Stuart became editor of the (London) 'Courier' newspaper. It was not prosperous at that time, and he tried to increase its popularity by publishing once a week a double number of eight pages, one of which he devoted entirely to reviews. He was editor until 1836, when Lord Melbourne appointed him an inspector of factories. On 3 Nov. 1849 he died of heart disease at Notting Hill, London (CONOLLY, *Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Men of His Time*).

Stuart married, on 29 April 1802, Eleanor Maria Anna, only daughter of Dr. Robert Moubray of Cockairnie, Fifeshire, but left no family.

[Records of the Society of Writers to the Signet; Correspondence between James Stuart, esq., and the Earl of Morton, 1822; Lord Cockburn's Memorials of his Time; The Beacon, 1821; Correspondence between James Stuart, esq., and the Printer of The Beacon, 1821; Correspondence between James Stuart, esq., and the Lord-Advocate, 1821; The Glasgow Sentinel, 1822; the Trial of James Stuart, younger, of Dunearn, Monday, 10 June 1822; Proceedings against William Murray Borthwick, with an Appendix of Documents, 1822; Letter to Sir James Mackintosh, knt., M.P., by Robert Alexander, editor of the Glasgow Sentinel, 1822 (on the first page of the British Museum copy of this letter there is a note in the handwriting of Lord Cockburn, 'A tissue of lies from beginning to end, H.C.');

Refutation of Aspersions on Stuart's Three Years in North America, 1834; Grant's Newspaper Press, i. 363-6.] G. W. T. O.

STUART, SIR JAMES (1780-1853), chief justice of Canada, third son of John Stuart, rector of Kingston, Ontario, and Jane, daughter of George Okill of Philadelphia, who had emigrated from Liverpool, was born on 4 March 1780 at Fort Hunter, in what is now New York State, where his father was curate. At the close of the war of independence his father removed to Canada, where Stuart was educated, first at Schenectady, then at King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia. In 1794 he

entered the office of Reid, the prothonotary of the court of king's bench at Montreal, to study for the law; in 1798 he removed to Quebec, and became a pupil of Jonathan Sewell [q.v.], who was then attorney-general of Lower Canada. In 1800 he was made by Sir Robert Shore Milnes assistant-secretary to the government of Lower Canada, and, shortly after his call to the bar, on 28 March 1801, solicitor-general for the province, whereupon he returned to Montreal.

In 1808 Stuart entered the House of Assembly as member for Montreal. In consequence of a disagreement with the governor, Sir James Henry Craig [q.v.], and the slight which he suffered in being passed over for the post of attorney-general, he joined the opposition. In 1809 he was compelled to resign the solicitor-generalship. He then devoted himself exclusively, and with great success, to private practice and to politics. During the administration of Sir George Prevost (1767-1816) [q.v.] he constantly opposed the government. The most prominent incident of this period of his career was the motion in the assembly for an inquiry into the administration of the law courts, first in 1812 and again in 1814, leading up to the impeachment for improper practices of the chief justices, Jonathan Sewell and Monk. Stuart pursued this matter with such relentless vigour as to alienate his best friends and to cause his retirement from the house and from public life for several years (1817).

In December 1822 Stuart was once more brought to the front by the movement for the union of Upper and Lower Canada. He drew up the petition from Montreal, and was sent to England by that city to advocate the union. In 1823 he returned to Canada, and again in 1824 visited England on the same errand. He attracted Lord Bathurst's attention, and on 2 Feb. 1825, on a vacancy occurring in the office, he was appointed attorney-general for Lower Canada. On 1825 he was elected to the assembly as member for William Henry or Sorel, but against his own desire, for he felt that his influence in the assembly had gone. When in January 1828, on the dissolution of parliament, there was a new election, he was beaten by Dr. Wolfred Nelson, and had to find a fresh seat; further, the contest with Nelson led to recriminations, and eventually, in 1831, to his impeachment by the House of Assembly, resulting in March 1831 in his suspension from office by Lord Aylmer. The chief ground of the impeachment was an improper use of his position as attorney-general and corruption in regard to elections (CHRISTIE, iii. 479 seq.) On the matter

being referred to Lord Goderich, the secretary of state, Stuart's defence on these counts was deemed conclusive; but, on a ground which had not been raised—the question of the right to take certain fees—his suspension was confirmed on 20 Nov. 1832. Lord Goderich's action was generally condemned. After nearly two years further spent in England in the hope of obtaining justice, and after declining the offer of the chief justiceship of Newfoundland in May 1833, Stuart in 1834 returned to Canada and resumed his practice at Quebec, with a success which was proof of general confidence.

In the political storm which was gathering during the ensuing years Stuart took no part; but Lord Durham, before closing his temporary administration of Lower Canada, on 20 Oct. 1838 appointed him chief justice of Lower Canada, in succession to his old master, Sewell, indicating in his despatch to the home government that any other choice would be an act of injustice. In his new post Stuart at once took an active part in affairs; he was one of Lord Sydenham's chief advisers in framing the act of union, and was made chairman of the special council which preceded the new régime. He prepared the judicature and registry ordinances passed prior to the union act, and subsequently promoted the grant of corporations to Quebec and Montreal, and the institution of municipalities throughout the province. For these services he was created a baronet on 5 May 1841. He had been created D.C.L. by Oxford University on 15 June 1825.

On the union of the two Canadas, Stuart became chief justice of Lower Canada (10 Feb. 1841). He was a profound lawyer, and for the rest of his career he devoted himself to his judicial duties, dying somewhat suddenly at Quebec on 14 July 1853.

Stuart married, on 17 March 1818, Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Robertson of Montreal, and left three sons, the eldest of whom, Charles James, succeeded to his title, and one daughter.

[Christie's Hist. of Lower Canada, especially v. 366; Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Rogers's Hist. of Canada, i. 254, 326-7; Lodge's Peerage and Baronetage.] C. A. H.

**STUART** or **STEWART**, **SIR JOHN** of Darnley, SEIGNEUR OF AUBIGNY (1365?-1429), son of Alexander Stewart of Darnley (descended from Sir John Stewart of Bonkyl, second son of Alexander, high steward of Scotland), by his wife Janet, daughter and heiress of Sir William Keith of Galston, was born about 1365. In 1386 he was made a knight, and on 4 May 1387 he is mentioned

as lord of Castlemilk. He succeeded his father on 5 May 1404. With the Earls of Buchan and Wigton he was appointed to the joint command of a Scottish force sent to the aid of the dauphin of France against the English, and for his distinguished services at their defeat at Beaugé on 21 March 1420-1, he received a grant of the seigneurie of Concreisault in Berry, with one thousand livres of yearly rent. Shortly afterwards he formally entered the service of France, holding command of a body of men-at-arms, for whose maintenance from November 1422 to December 1423 he received a monthly sum of one thousand livres. On 10 April he obtained a grant of the seigneurie of Aubigny in Berry, which was confirmed on 30 July 1425. While at the siege of Crevant in June 1423 he was severely defeated by the English, lost an eye, and was taken prisoner, but obtained not long afterwards his exchange. A little later his men-at-arms were formed into the bodyguard of Charles VII, from whom in January 1426-1427 he obtained the comté of Evreux in Normandy. For victories gained in 1426 and 1427 he also in February 1427-8 obtained the privilege of quartering the royal arms of France with his own. In 1427 he was sent on a special embassy to Scotland, first to obtain additional reinforcements, and secondly to demand the hand of the Princess Margaret for the dauphin. While in Scotland he received on 17 July 1428 from James I a charter re-granting him Tarbolton (SIR WILLIAM FRASER, *Lennox*, ii. 62). On his return to France with reinforcements he was sent to Orleans, then besieged by the English under the Earl of Salisbury, but was killed while attacking a convoy of provisions. He was buried behind the choir in the chapel of Notre Dame Blanche, in the cathedral church, Orleans, in November 1429. By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Duncan, earl of Lennox, he had three sons: Sir Alan, who succeeded to the lands of Darnley and Lennox, but was slain by Sir Thomas Boyd in 1439; John, second seigneur of Aubigny and father of Bernard Stuart (1447?-1508) [q. v.]; and Alexander.

[Andrew Stuart's Hist. of the Stewarts; Sir William Fraser's *Lennox*; and especially Lady Elizabeth Cust's *Stuarts of Aubigny*.] T. F. H.

**STUART**, **JOHN**, third EARL OF BUTE (1713-1792), born in Parliament Square, Edinburgh, on 25 May 1713, was the elder son of James, second earl of Bute, by his wife Lady Anne Campbell, only daughter of Archibald, first duke of Argyll. His paternal grandfather, Sir James, afterwards first earl,

represented Buteshire for several years in the Scottish parliament. On 25 April 1693 his place was declared vacant because he had not taken the oath of allegiance and signed the assurance. He was, however, re-elected for Buteshire in 1702, was made a member of Anne's privy council, and on 14 April 1703 was created Earl of Bute, Viscount of Kingarth, Lord Mount Stuart, Cumra, and Inchmarnock. Though named one of the commissioners appointed in 1702 to treat of a union with England (which did not then take effect), he afterwards opposed that measure, and absented himself from parliament when it was carried. He died at Bath on 4 June 1710.

The grandson succeeded as third earl on the death of his father on 28 Jan. 1723, and was educated at Eton, where Horace Walpole was one of his contemporaries. On 13 Aug. 1736 he married Mary, only daughter of Edward Wortley Montagu of Wortley, Yorkshire, and Lady Mary, his wife, the eldest daughter of Evelyn Pierrepont, first duke of Kingston [see MONTAGU, LADY MARY WORTLEY], an alliance which ultimately brought the large Wortley estates into his family. He was elected a Scottish representative peer in April 1737, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 24 Jan. 1738 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxv. 97, 159). He occasionally attended the sittings of the house, but took no part in the debates, and was not re-elected to the parliaments of 1741, 1747, and 1754. In 1737 he was appointed one of the commissioners of police for Scotland in the place of the Earl of Hyndford, and on 10 July 1738 he was elected a knight of the Thistle, being invested at Holyrood House on 15 Aug. following. He appears to have spent the greater part of the first nine years of his married life in the island of Bute, amusing himself with the study of agriculture, botany, and architecture (CHESTERFIELD, *Letters and Works*, 1845-53, ii. 471), and to have removed to London soon after the outbreak of the rebellion in 1745. Here he seems to have acquired a passion for performing 'at masquerades in becoming dresses, and in plays which he acted in private companies with a set of his own relations' (HORACE WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 1847, i. 47). For his introduction to Frederick, prince of Wales, an event which laid the foundation of his future political career, Bute was indebted to a mere accident. A shower of rain after the Egham races in 1747 delayed the prince's return to Cliefden, and Bute, who happened to be on the race-ground, was

summoned to the royal tent to join in a game of whist while the weather cleared (WRAXALL, *Historical and Posthumous Works*, 1884, i. 319-20). Becoming a favourite of the prince and princess, he was soon constituted the leader of 'the pleasures of that little, idle, frivolous, and dissipated court,' and on 16 Oct. 1750 was appointed by Frederick one of the lords of his bed-chamber (CHESTERFIELD, *Letters and Works*, ii. 471). The prince's death in the following year rather increased than diminished Bute's influence in the household, and on 15 Nov. 1756, at the desire of the princess and her son, he was appointed groom of the stole in the new establishment (see *Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus.* 32684 ff. 92-3, 95, 96-7; *Letters and Works of Lady M. W. Montagu*, 1837, iii. 131). The king, who always spoke of Bute with the greatest contempt, refused to 'admit him into the closet to receive the badge of his office, but gave it to the Duke of Grafton, who slipped the gold key into Bute's pocket' (WALDEGRAVE, *Memoirs*, 1821, pp. 64-8, 76-80). Bute became the constant companion and confidant of the young prince, and aided the princess in her daily task of imbuing his mind with Bolingbroke's theory that a king should not only reign but govern. For the purpose of instructing him in the principles of the constitution, Bute is said to have obtained from Blackstone a considerable portion of the manuscript of the 'Commentaries,' the first volume of which was not published until 1765 (ADOLPHUS, *History of England*, 1840, i. 12). As the political adviser of the princess, Bute negotiated a treaty between Leicester House and Pitt against the Duke of Newcastle in 1755, and he took part in the conferences between those statesmen in 1757 (WALDEGRAVE, *Memoirs*, pp. 37-9, 112-13; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. iv. p. 393). The intimate relations of Bute with the princess gave rise to much scandal, which, though founded on mere conjecture, was widely spread and commonly believed (*ib.* pp. 38-9; WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ii. 204-5; CHESTERFIELD, *Letters and Works*, ii. 471).

On the accession of George III to the throne, Bute produced the declaration to the council, which he had kept 'lying by him for several years before George II died' (LORD E. FITZMAURICE, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, 1875, i. 43; see WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, 1894, i. 7-8). He was sworn a member of the privy council on 27 Oct. 1760, and on 15 Nov. following was appointed groom of



the stole and first gentleman of the bed-chamber. Though he only held office in the household, and had neither a seat in parliament nor in the cabinet, Bute was practically prime minister, and through him alone the king's intentions were made known (HARRIS, *Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*, 1847, iii. 215). Lord George Sackville, who was an intimate friend of Bute, much to Pitt's disgust, was received at court as if he had never been disgraced, while Legge, who had quarrelled with Bute over a Hampshire election, was dismissed from his post of chancellor of the exchequer. It was obvious that Bute could not long remain in this anomalous position. Lord Holderness was therefore dismissed, and he was succeeded as secretary of state for the northern department by Bute, who received the seals on 25 March 1761. On 3 April his wife was created Baroness Mount Stuart of Wortley, Yorkshire, in the peerage of the United Kingdom, and in the following month he was elected a Scottish representative peer (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxx. 102-3). The chief objects of Bute's policy were to conclude a peace with France, to sever England from a connection with German politics, to break up the whig oligarchy, and to make the king supreme over parliament. Bute skilfully took advantage of the jealousies among the ministers in order to get rid of Pitt, who had no desire for any peace which did not completely humiliate France. After several lengthy discussions in the cabinet, Bute succeeded in defeating Pitt's proposal to commence hostilities against Spain, and on 5 Oct. Pitt resigned office, refusing to 'remain in a situation which made him responsible for measures he was no longer allowed to guide' (ADOLPHUS, *History of England*, i. 43). After an absence of more than twenty years Bute reappeared in the House of Lords at the opening of the new parliament on 3 Nov. From the very commencement of the new reign he had been hated by the populace for being a favourite and a Scotsman. Pitt's downfall still further increased Bute's unpopularity, and he was mobbed on his way to the Guildhall banquet on 9 Nov. (*Chatham Correspondence*, 1838-40, ii. 166-8). Before the year was over Pitt's policy was completely vindicated, and on 4 Jan. 1762 Bute was obliged to declare war with Spain. On 19 Jan. 1762 Bute 'harangued the parliament for the first time,' and 'the few that dared to sneer at his theatrical fustian did not find it quite so ridiculous as they wished' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 103).

While laying the Spanish papers before the house on 29 Jan., Bute pompously informed his audience that 'it was the glory and happiness of his life to reflect that the advice he had given his majesty since he had had the honour to be consulted was just what he thought it ought to be' (CAVENDISH, *Parl. Debates*, 1841, i. 563, 565). On 5 Feb. he opposed the Duke of Bedford's motion for the withdrawal of the British troops from Germany, and declared that 'a steady adherence to our German allies is now necessary for bringing about a speedy, honourable, and permanent peace.' His speech on this occasion is said to have been 'so manly, spirited, and firm' that 'the stocks actually rose upon it half per cent.' (*ib.* i. 570-2; see also *Parl. Hist.* xv. 1218 n.) Bute had for some time been desirous of getting rid of Newcastle, who still clung tenaciously to office, though he had again changed his views and no longer supported Bute's foreign policy. When Bute proposed in the cabinet the withdrawal of the Prussian subsidy as the readiest means of forcing Frederick into a peace, Newcastle threatened to resign unless 200,000*l.* was raised for the prosecution of the war and the subsidy was continued. On which Bute dryly remarked that if 'he resigned, the peace might be retarded;' but he took care not to request him to continue in office (HARRIS, *Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*, i. 278-9).

Bute succeeded Newcastle as first lord of the treasury on 26 May 1762, and on the following day was elected a knight of the Garter, having previously resigned the order of the Thistle. The changes made in the administration were few. Sir Francis Dashwood was appointed chancellor of the exchequer, and George Grenville succeeded Bute as secretary of state for the northern department. Lord Henley remained lord chancellor, Lord Granville lord president of the council, the Duke of Bedford lord privy seal, and the Earl of Egremont secretary of state for the southern department. The expeditions to the West Indies which had been planned by Pitt were carried out, but Bute, in his eagerness for peace, could not wait for the result. Without the knowledge of the cabinet he had for several months been secretly making overtures of peace to the court of Versailles through the mediation of Count de Viri, the Sardinian ambassador (LORD E. FITZMAURICE, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, i. 137). When these negotiations had arrived at sufficient maturity, Bute entrusted them to the Duke of Bedford, who signed the pre-

liminary treaty at Fontainebleau on 3 Nov. During the progress of the negotiations Bute had frequent differences with George Grenville [q. v.], and he now began to doubt Grenville's ability to defend the terms of the treaty successfully in the face of the powerful opposition in the House of Commons. Unable to find any one else to help him in the coming crisis, Bute induced Henry Fox [q. v.] to desert his party, and to accept the leadership of the House of Commons. With the aid of this new ally and by the employment of the grossest bribery and intimidation, Bute was able on 9 Dec. to carry addresses approving of the terms of the preliminary treaty through both houses of parliament. According to the Duke of Cumberland, Bute's speech in the House of Lords on this occasion was 'one of the finest he ever heard in his life' (*Bedford Correspondence*, 1842-6, iii. 170). He appears to have been somewhat less pompous than usual, and to have theoretically declared that he desired no more glorious epitaph on his tombstone than the words 'Here lies the Earl of Bute, who in concert with the king's ministers made the peace' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 175-6). Emboldened by success, Bute and Fox commenced a general proscription of the whigs. Newcastle, Grafton, and Rockingham were dismissed from their lord-lieutenancies, and even the humblest of officials who owed their appointments to whig patronage were deprived of their posts. The definitive treaty of peace with France and Spain was signed at Paris on 10 Feb. 1763. The terms obtained by Bute were less advantageous to this country than they should have been, and the peace was exceedingly unpopular. Instead of the popularity which Bute had fondly hoped to obtain as a reward for bringing the war to a conclusion, he found himself the object of still stronger animosity. He was even accused of having been bribed by France; and though the House of Commons, after a careful investigation of this charge in January 1770, pronounced it to be 'in the highest degree frivolous and unworthy of credit' (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 763-85), it was long before the accusation was forgotten. Lord Camden told Wilberforce more than five-and-twenty years after the date of the treaty that he was sure Bute 'got money by the peace of Paris' (*Life of William Wilberforce*, 1838, i. 233). The introduction of Dashwood's proposal for a tax on cider still further increased the unpopularity of Bute's ministry. In spite, however, of the vehement opposition which it raised, Bute clung pertinaciously to the measure, and spoke in favour of it in

the House of Lords on 28 March 1763 (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 1311 n.). On 8 April, only eight days after the bill imposing the cider tax had received the royal assent, Bute resigned office. The resolution to retire had not been so suddenly taken as the public supposed. He had received a promise from the king that he should be allowed to resign as soon as peace had been obtained (*Bedford Correspondence*, iii. 223-5), and it is evident that he meant to keep the king to his promise. Writing to Sir James Lowther on 3 Feb. 1763, he says 'such inveteracy in the enemy, such lukewarmness (to give it no harsher name), such impracticability, such insatiable dispositions appear in those *soi-disant* friends, that if I had but 50*l.* per annum I would retire on bread and water, and think it luxury compar'd with what I suffer' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. vii. p. 132). To his friends Bute declared that ill-health and the unpopularity which he had entailed on the king were the causes of his retirement, but the real reason probably was that, owing to want of support in the cabinet, he felt unable to bear any longer the labour and responsibility inseparable from the post of prime minister.

Though no longer in office, Bute still retained the king's confidence. He recommended George Grenville as his successor, and employed Shelburne as an intermediary in his negotiations with the Duke of Bedford and others for the formation of a new ministry. Bute hoped to make use of Grenville as a political puppet, but in this he was destined to be disappointed, for Grenville quickly resented his interference, and complained that he had not the full confidence of the king. In August 1763 Bute advised the king to dismiss Grenville, and employed Shelburne in making overtures to Pitt and the Bedford connection. On the failure of the negotiation with Pitt, Grenville insisted on Bute's retirement from court. Bute thereupon resigned the office of privy purse, and took leave of the king on 28 Sept. following (*Grenville Papers*, 1852-3, ii. 208, 210). While in the country he appears to have kept up a correspondence with the king (*ib.* iii. 220). He returned to town at the close of the session of 1763-4. His presence in London, however, gave rise to perpetual jealousies between him and the ministers, which were greatly increased by the introduction of the Regency Bill in April 1765 (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. ix. pp. 254-6). After the failure of the Duke of Cumberland's attempt to form a new administration in May 1765, Grenville obtained the king's promise that Bute 'should never

directly or indirectly, publicly or privately, have anything to do with his business, nor give advice upon anything whatever,' and that Bute's brother, James Stuart Mackenzie, should be dismissed from his office of lord privy seal in Scotland (*Grenville Papers*, iii. 185, 187). Though the whigs for years continued to denounce Bute's secret influence behind the throne, it seems tolerably certain that all communications whatever on political matters between Bute and the king ceased from this time (*Correspondence of King George III with Lord North*, 1867, vol. i. pp. xx-xxi n.). It is true that he continued to visit the princess until her death, but 'when the king came to see his mother, Lord Bute always retired by a back staircase' (DUTENS, *Memoirs of a Traveller now in Retirement*, 1806, iv. 183).

Bute twice voted against the government on the American question in February 1766 (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. iii. p. 22). On 17 March following he both spoke and voted against the third reading of the bill for the repeal of the Stamp Act, 'entirely from the private conviction he had of its very bad and dangerous consequences both to this country and our colonys' (*Caldwell Papers*, Maitland Club, 1854, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 82). He was re-elected a Scottish representative peer in May 1768, and in the same year visited Barèges for the sake of his health. He subsequently went to Italy, where he remained for more than a year travelling incognito under the name of Sir John Stuart. He frequently complained of the malevolent attacks made on his character by his political opponents, and of the neglect and ingratitude of the king. 'Few men,' he writes to Home, 'have ever suffered more in the short space I have gone through of political warfare' (*Works of John Home*, ed. Henry Mackenzie, 1822, i. 151). The death of the princess dowager in February 1772 left him 'without a single friend near the royal person,' and 'I have taken,' he tells Lord Holland, 'the only part suited to my way of thinking—that of retiring from the world before it retires from me' (TREVELYAN, *Early Life of C. J. Fox*, 1881, p. 277). Early in 1778 his friend, Sir James Wright, and Dr. Addington, Chatham's physician, engaged in a futile attempt to bring about a political alliance between Bute and Chatham. Bute took the opportunity of unequivocally denying his secret influence with the king, and declared that he had no wish or inclination to take any part in public affairs (*Quarterly Review*, lxi. 265-6). Though his attendance had 'not been very constant' in the house, Bute was again re-

lected a Scottish representative peer in November 1774. Lord North considered that 'a dowager first lord of the treasury has a claim to this distinction, and we do not now want a *coup d'état* to persuade the most ordinary newspaper politician that Lord Bute is nothing more' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 209). Bute retired from parliament at the dissolution in September 1780 on the ground of his advanced age (*ib.* 10th Rep. App. vi. p. 38). He spent most of his time during the last six or seven years of his life at his marine villa at Christ Church in Hampshire. He died at his house in South Audley Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 10 March 1792, aged 78, and was buried at Rothesay in the island of Bute.

Bute's widow, who was born at Pera in February 1718, and succeeded on her father's death, in February 1761, to his extensive estates in Yorkshire and Cornwall, died at Isleworth in Middlesex on 6 Nov. 1794, aged 76. Bute had a family of five sons and six daughters: (1) John, viscount Mount Stuart, born on 30 June 1744, who was created Baron Cardiff in the peerage of Great Britain on 20 May 1766. He succeeded to the earldom of Bute on the death of his father, and on the death of his mother to the barony of Mount Stuart. He was further advanced to the viscounty of Mountjoy, the earldom of Windsor, and the marquise of the county of Bute on 21 March 1796. He held the post of envoy to Turin from 1779 to 1783, was ambassador to Spain in 1783, and died at Geneva on 16 Nov. 1814, leaving a large family, of whom Lord Dudley Coutts Stuart is separately noticed. (2) James Archibald (1747-1818), father of James Archibald Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, first baron Wharnclyffe [q. v.] (3) Frederick, born in September 1751, M.P. for Buteshire, who died on 17 May 1802. (4) Sir Charles Stuart (1753-1801) [q. v.] (5) William Stuart (1755-1822) [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh. (6) Mary, who became the wife of James Lowther, earl of Lonsdale [q. v.] (7) Jane, who became the wife of George Macartney, earl Macartney [q. v.] (8) Anne, who became the wife of Hugh Percy, second duke of Northumberland [q. v.] (9) Augusta, who married Captain Andrew Corbett of the horse guards, and died on 5 Feb. 1778. (10) Caroline, who married, on 1 Jan. 1778, the Hon. John Dawson, afterwards first earl of Portarlington. (11) Louisa, the authoress of the introductory anecdotes prefixed to Lord Wharnclyffe's edition of the 'Letters and Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu' (1837), who died unmarried in August 1851, aged 94.

Bute was a proud but well-intentioned nobleman, with a handsome person and pompous manners. He possessed some talent for intrigue, but his abilities were meagre, and his disposition irresolute. Though admirably qualified to manage the petty details of a little court, he was utterly unfit to direct the destinies of a great nation. He had no knowledge of public business, no experience of parliamentary debate, no skill either in the management of men or in the administration of affairs. He was both 'rash and timid, accustomed to ask advice of different persons, but had not sense and sagacity to distinguish and digest, with a perpetual apprehension of being governed, which made him, when he followed any advice, always add something of his own in point of matter or manner, which sometimes took away the little good which was in it, or changed the whole nature of it' (FITZMAURICE, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, i. 140). It is true that he succeeded in obtaining peace, and in partially breaking up the whig oligarchy, two objects upon which the king had set his heart, but he wanted the courage and obstinacy which George possessed and demanded in others. Few ministers have ever been more unpopular in this country. He was incessantly mobbed, lampooned, and caricatured. He could not appear unattended or undisguised in the streets without running considerable risks. The 'North Briton,' which was set up by Wilkes in opposition to the ministerial organ, the 'Briton,' occupied itself with abusing him and everything connected with him. A jackboot and a petticoat, the popular emblems of Bute and the princess, were frequently burnt by excited mobs, and his house was always the object of attack whenever there was a riot. The details of his administration are peculiarly disgraceful, and for corruption and financial incapacity it is not likely to be surpassed. Two charges of bad faith were brought against Bute during the negotiations for peace. In January 1762 secret overtures were made by him to Maria Theresa without the knowledge of Frederick. It was alleged that in order to induce Austria to consent to an early peace, Bute held out hopes that England would endeavour to obtain for Austria territorial compensation from Prussia, and that with a like view after the czarina's death he had urged upon Prince Galitzin the necessity of Russia remaining firm to the Austrian alliance. Both these charges were fully believed by Frederick, but were positively asserted by Bute to be untrue (LECKY, *History of England*, 1882, iii. 45-6).

VOL. LV.

Bute was by no means without polite accomplishments. He had a taste for literature and the fine arts, was passionately fond of botany, and possessed a superficial knowledge of various kinds of learning. Though haughty and silent in society, he was amiable and courteous when among his friends. 'His knowledge,' says M. Dutens, 'was so extensive, and consequently his conversation so varied, that one thought one's self in the company of several persons, with the advantage of being sure of an even temper, in a man whose goodness, politeness, and attention were never wanting towards those who lived with him' (*Memoirs of a Traveller now in Retirement*, iv. 178). As a patron of literature he rarely extended his aid to writers outside of his party, and was somewhat inclined to show an undue partiality to Scotsmen. To him, however, Johnson owed his pension of 300*l.* a year. Through his instrumentality Sir James Steuart-Denham [q. v.], the jacobite political economist, obtained his pardon. By him John Shebbeare was pensioned to defend the peace, while Dr. Francis, Murphy, Mallet, and others were employed in the same cause.

Bute was appointed ranger of Richmond Park in June 1761; a governor of the Charterhouse and chancellor of Marischal College, Aberdeen, in August 1761; a trustee of the British Museum in June 1765, and president of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland in December 1780. He was also a commissioner of Chelsea Hospital and an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians at Edinburgh. When Bute was appointed prime minister he was obliged to hold his public levees at the Cockpit, as his town-house was too small for official receptions. In 1763 he purchased an estate at Luton Hoo in Bedfordshire, where Robert Adam [q. v.] built him a palatial residence. There he formed a magnificent library, a superb collection of astronomical, philosophical, and mathematical instruments, and a gallery of Dutch and Flemish paintings (see *Autobiography and Correspondence of Mrs. Delany*, 2nd ser. i. 542, ii. 33-6, 317). Since then two fires have unfortunately occurred at Luton Hoo: one in 1771, when the library, including that purchased from the Duke of Argyll, perished; the other in 1843, when the house was destroyed, but the greater part of the pictures and books were saved. Bute also formed a botanic garden at Luton Hoo, but he subsequently removed his valuable collection of plants to Christchurch (LYSONS, *Mag. Brit.* i. 109). Lansdowne House, on the south side of Berkeley Square, London, was built by the brothers

H

Adam between 1765 and 1767 for Bute, who, however, sold it before completion to Shelburne for 22,000*l.*

Sir Joshua Reynolds painted portraits of Bute in 1763 and 1773, and of Lady Bute in 1777 and 1779 (LESLIE and TAYLOR, *Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds*, 1865, i. 221, ii. 203, 279, 281). The later portrait of Bute, which has been reproduced as a frontispiece to the second volume of Walpole's 'History of the Reign of George III' (ed. Barker, 1894), is in the possession of the Earl of Wharnccliffe at Wortley. There are engravings of Bute by Watson, Graham, and Ryland, after Ramsay (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. i. p. 360).

Bute purchased for his own library 'the Thomason collection' of pamphlets published during the Commonwealth [see THOMASON, GEORGE], but he subsequently sold it to the king, who presented this valuable collection, now better known as the 'King's Tracts,' to the British Museum in 1763 (*Annual Register*, 1763, p. 11; EDWARDS, *Lives of the Founders of the British Museum*, 1870, pt. i. pp. 330-3). Bute's collection of prints, a part of his library, and duplicates of his natural history collection were sold after his death (see catalogues of sales preserved in the British Museum, press mark 1255, c. 15. 1-3). The Public Record Office and the British Museum possess a number of Bute's despatches and letters, and many of the latter are contained in the Lansdowne and other manuscript collections, calendared in the reports of the historical manuscripts commission (cf. 3rd, 9th, 10th, 12th, and 13th Repts. App.) A few manuscripts chiefly relating to botanical subjects, apparently in Bute's handwriting, are in the possession of the present Marquis of Bute (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep.) p. 208, see also p. 202). In or about 1785 Bute, at the cost of some 12,000*l.*, privately engraved twelve copies of 'Botanical Tables, containing the different Families of British Plants, distinguish'd by a few obvious Parts of Fructification rang'd in a Synoptical Method,' &c. (London, 4to, 9 vols.) A collation of the contents of this rare work is given in Dryander's 'Catalogue' (iii. 132-3), while the original disposition of the twelve copies is duly noted in the copy in the Banksian Library at the British Museum. Another privately printed work, called 'The Tabular Distribution of British Plants' (1787), in two parts—the first containing the genera, the second the species—is sometimes attributed to Bute.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Lord Albemarle's *Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham*, 1851, vol. i.; Dodington's *Diary*, 1784; Wal-

pole's *Letters*, 1857-9; *The History of the Late Minority*, 1766; *Burke's Works* (1815), vol. ii.; *Boswell's Life of Samuel Johnson*, 1887; *Diaries and Correspondence of the Rt. Hon. George Rose*, 1860, ii. 188-92; *Memoirs of Richard Cumberland*, 1807, i. 206, 211-14; *Extracts from the Correspondence of Richard Richardson*, 1835, pp. 406-7; *Lord Mahon's Hist. of England*, 1858, vols. iv-vi.; *Massey's Hist. of England*, 1855, vol. i.; *Jesse's Memoirs of the Life and Reign of George III*, 1867; *Earle's English Premiers*, 1871, i. 156-84; *Georgian Era*, 1832, i. 307-9; *Cunningham and Wheatley's London Past and Present*, 1891, i. 14, 80, 163, 438; *Calendar of State Papers, Home Office*, 1760-5, 1766-9, 1770-2; *Collins's Peerage of England*, 1812, ii. 575-9; *Douglas's Peerage of Scotland*, 1813, i. 284-90; *G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage*, ii. 91-2, v. 409-10; *Foster's Peerage*, 1883, p. 107; *Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland*, 1882, pp. 322, 324, 326, 327, 328; *Gent. Mag.* 1736 p. 487, 1748 p. 147, 1750 p. 477, 1763 p. 487, 1792 i. 284-5, 1794 ii. 1061, 1099, 1851 ii. 324; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 181, 6th ser. x. 89, 175, 7th ser. ix. 230; *Martin's Bibliogr. Cat. of Privately Printed Books*, 1854, pp. 96-8; *Haydn's Book of Dignities*, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

STUART, SIR JOHN (1759-1815), lieutenant-general, count of Maida, colonel of the 20th foot, son of Colonel John Stuart, was born in Georgia, North America, in 1759.

Stuart's father, JOHN STUART (1700?-1779), was born about 1700. He went to America in 1733 with General James E. Oglethorpe, and was in Fort Loudoun during the French war when it was invested by the Cherokee Indians. He made terms with Oconostota, who, having agreed that the garrison should march out with their arms and have free passage to Virginia, treacherously massacred them on the way; but Stuart, who was popular with the Indians, was saved. In 1763 he was appointed general agent and superintendent of Indian affairs for the southern department. He had a deputy with each tribe, and exerted great influence over the southern Indians. He took a prominent part on the royalist side in the war of independence, and, returning to England, died in 1779. His property in America was confiscated by the American government in 1782.

Educated at Westminster school, young Stuart obtained a commission as ensign in the 3rd foot guards on 7 Aug. 1778, and joining the battalion, then serving in the army under Sir Henry Clinton at New York, took part in the operations against the colonists in the war of American independence. He was present at the siege and capture of Charleston on 6 May 1780, and remained in South Carolina with the force under Lord

Cornwallis. He took part in the battle of Camden on 16 Aug. and in the march into North Carolina in September and return in October. He was at the battle of Guildford on 15 March 1781, and at the surrender of the army at Yorktown on 18 Oct. following. He was severely wounded during the campaign. He was promoted to be lieutenant in the 3rd foot guards and captain in the army on 6 Nov. 1782.

After ten years of home service, he went, on the outbreak of the war with France, with his regiment to Flanders, landing with the troops under the Duke of York at Helvoetsluys on 5 March 1793. On 25 April he was promoted to be captain in the 3rd foot guards and lieutenant-colonel in the army. He was present at the battle of Famars on 23 May, at the investment and siege of Valenciennes, which capitulated on 28 July, and at the operations on the line of the Scheldt in August. He took part in the brilliant action at Lincelles on 18 Aug., was present at the siege of Dunkirk, at the actions of 6 and 8 Sept., and at the attack on Launoy on 28 Oct. He went with his battalion into winter quarters at Ghent in November. In 1794 he commanded his battalion at the siege of Landrecy, which fell on 30 April, at the battle of Tournay or Pont-à-Chin on 23 May, at the retreat behind the Dyle on 8 July, and to Nimeguen on 6 Oct., evacuating it on 7 Nov. He served with Dundas when the French were driven across the Waal on 30 Dec. He was with the army in its painful retreat across the Weluwe waste, and in its embarkation at Bremen and return to England in April 1795.

Stuart was promoted to be brevet colonel on 3 May 1796. He was appointed to a command on 30 Nov. as brigadier-general in the force under General the Hon. Charles Stuart in Portugal. He raised the queen's German regiment in 1798, and was appointed colonel of it on 26 Dec. This regiment was numbered on 6 June 1808 the 97th foot, and was disbanded in 1818. He went on the expedition to Minorca, and took part in its capture on 15 Nov. 1799, having been gazetted on 10 Nov. a brigadier-general in the force for Minorca.

From Minorca Stuart went to Egypt in 1801 as brigadier-general, under Sir Ralph Abercromby. He commanded the foreign brigade at the battle of 21 March on the plain of Alexandria, and at a critical moment brought up his brigade to the assistance of the reserve. Stuart's action was declared, in general orders of 23 March, to have been 'as gallant as it was prompt, and [to have]

entirely confirmed the fortunate issue of that brilliant day.' At the close of the Egyptian campaign Stuart proceeded on a political mission to Constantinople, and thence returned to Egypt to take command of the British troops at Alexandria. He received knighthood of the order of the Crescent from the Sultan of Turkey; he was promoted to be major-general on 29 April 1802, and returned to England the same year.

On 17 Oct. 1803 Stuart was appointed to command a brigade of the force massed on the east coast of Kent in readiness to repel the threatened French invasion; he held the command until 24 March 1805, when he accompanied Lieutenant-general Sir James Craig, who had been appointed to the command of the British military forces in the Mediterranean. He arrived on 13 May at Gibraltar, where a protracted stay was made, and reached Malta on 18 July. On 3 Nov. he sailed with Craig's army from Malta to co-operate with the Russians under General Lascy from Corfu for the protection and assistance of the kingdom of Naples. The British disembarked on 21 Nov. at Castellamare in the bay of Naples, and, with the Russians, were distributed across Italy from Pescara to Gaeta. The battle of Austerlitz caused the Russian emperor in January 1806 to direct Lascy at once to seek safety by embarking his force and returning to the Ionian Islands. The British followed suit, retired to Castellamare, embarked on 14 Jan., and entered Messina harbour on the 22nd. The French, under Marshal Masséna and General Reynier, crossed the frontier on 9 Feb., and occupied the kingdom of Naples, except the fortress of Gaeta, which was held for King Ferdinand by the Prince of Hesse-Philipstadt, and was at first blockaded and then besieged by Masséna. The king and queen fled from Naples to Palermo. Stuart landed with the British troops at Messina on 17 Feb. By 24 March the French posts and picquets lined the straits of Messina on the Calabrian coast. In April, on account of ill-health, Craig resigned his command, and Stuart succeeded to it as next senior.

During May and June Stuart ascertained that the French in the south of Calabria were weak in numbers and exposed in position, while the main army under Masséna was still occupied with Gaeta. He therefore decided to strike a sudden blow at Reynier's army. The decision was kept a profound secret. Stuart's army was concentrated in or near Messina, and was easily embarked in transports already prepared. Under convoy Stuart proceeded on 30 June

to the bay of St. Eufemia with his main force, sending the 20th regiment under Colonel Robert Ross [q. v.] to make a diversion by threatening Reggio and Scylla. Stuart disembarked, with slight opposition, on 1 July, and, in spite of a heavy surf, landed his guns and stores by the 3rd. On the 4th he marched to attack Reynier, who, with a superior force, had occupied a position below S. Pietro di Maida, a few miles away. During a critical part of the battle Ross, with the 20th regiment, arrived from Reggio, and Stuart gained a decisive victory.

Unfortunately Stuart (whose entire force amounted to no more than 4,800 men) had no cavalry with which to follow up his victory, or Reynier's army might have been completely destroyed. While the action was in progress Sir Sidney Smith arrived in his flagship. Stuart slept on board it that night, but neither he nor Sir Sidney Smith had the genius to grasp the possibilities of the situation, and to concert measures for a prompt move on Gaeta by land and sea to raise the siege. Stuart had intended only to strike a blow at the French in southern Calabria; he had done it ably and successfully, and he was content. Before returning to Sicily he undertook the siege of Scylla Castle. Operations were commenced on 12 July under the direction of Captain Charles Lefebure, commanding royal engineer, and continued until 23 July, when the place capitulated. Stuart arranged for the repairs of the castle, and for its occupation by a British garrison. Having destroyed other fortified posts, he returned with his expedition to Messina at the end of July. The British minister at Palermo informed the government of the high sense entertained by the Palermo court of Stuart's merits. For his brilliant operations he received the thanks of both houses of parliament and a pension of 1,000*l.* a year for life; he was made a knight of the Bath, created by the king of the two Sicilies Count of Maida, and he received the freedom of the city of London and a sword of honour. He was further appointed colonel of the 74th foot on 8 Sept. 1806.

On Stuart's arrival at Messina he found there General Fox, sent by the whig government to take the command of the land forces in the Mediterranean, and he learnt that large reinforcements were on their way from England under Lieutenant-general Sir John Moore (1761-1809) [q. v.], who was to be second in command. Stuart quite expected an officer senior to himself to be sent to take the command in succession to Craig, and he would have been well content to serve as

second to General Fox; but to be relegated to a third place was distasteful to him, and soon after Moore's arrival he obtained leave to return home, arriving in England on 24 Nov. 1806.

On 29 Sept. 1807 Stuart was again sent to the Mediterranean as a major-general, and on 11 Feb. 1808 he was appointed to the chief command of the land forces in the Mediterranean, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. He was, however, promoted to be a lieutenant-general on the establishment on 25 April, and shortly after that date he proceeded to Messina. In the early part of October 1808 he received intelligence from Colonel (afterwards Sir) Hudson Lowe [q. v.], commandant at Capri, of Murat's attack on the island, and an urgent application for assistance. Stuart at once sent off reinforcements without waiting for a convoy, but, meeting with a gale, they did not reach Capri until 17 Oct., a few hours after Hudson Lowe had been obliged to capitulate.

In 1809 Stuart, in conjunction with Collingwood, decided on an expedition to the bay of Naples. He sailed on 11 June with upwards of eleven thousand men, convoyed by the fleet. At the same time he sent a force to attack the castle of Scylla to make a diversion, and for the better safety of Messina during his absence. This diversion was unsuccessful, and the siege was abandoned. In the meantime Stuart, delayed by calms, did not arrive in the bay of Naples until 24 June. The following day he disembarked his troops on the island of Ischia, and, with the exception of the castle, carried it by assault. Procida was then summoned and surrendered. The following day twenty-four of Murat's gunboats were captured and five destroyed. The castle of Ischia was then besieged, and surrendered on 30 June.

Collingwood having represented to Stuart that there was fresh activity at Toulon, where the French had a large fleet, and that the British ships and transports were not secure at the Ischia anchorage against the sudden attack of the superior fleet, Stuart re-embarked and returned with his army to Messina.

Stuart's despatches to Lord Liverpool at this time showed grave mistrust of the intentions of the court of Palermo and of the Sicilian troops. Murat was making considerable preparations for the invasion of Sicily, and Stuart pointed out to Lord Liverpool the inefficiency of the Sicilian army, militia, and marine. Some twenty-five thousand French troops were massed at

the extremity of Lower Calabria, and more were behind them, while in the month of June 1810 Stuart had less than fourteen thousand men. Notwithstanding this trying state of affairs, Stuart was directed to send away four battalions of his force to Gibraltar, so soon as a smaller number of sickly soldiers returned from the expeditions to the Scheldt should arrive from England. Stuart remonstrated, and upon reiterated instructions from Lord Liverpool positively declined to send them unless it were understood that he could not hold himself responsible if his force were reduced.

Stuart's engineers in the meantime were not idle. A chain of heavy batteries connected the Faro Point with the fortress of Messina, and these were supported by fortified posts and barracks, while a flotilla of nearly one hundred boats lay clustered round the Faro, ready to attack the enemy's transport boats whenever they should cross the straits; and hardly a day passed without a skirmish more or less brisk between the opposing flotillas. On the night of 17 Sept. six battalions of Corsicans and Neapolitans crossed the straits and landed seven miles to the south of Messina, intending to gain the mountain ridge in the British rear. Stuart at once despatched troops to meet them, and secured the mountain paths. The enemy were repulsed, a whole battalion captured, and the rest driven to their boats with great loss. When the day broke the French divisions were seen embarking on the opposite shore, but, on finding that the diversion had failed, they disembarked.

In the following month Murat began quietly to withdraw his troops from Lower Calabria. Stuart, unaware of this movement, recapitulated in October in a despatch to Lord Liverpool his suspicions of the court of Palermo and the dangers of the situation to the British. He declared that under the existing circumstances he could not continue to be responsible, and resigned his command. His resignation was accepted, and he left Messina for England at the end of October. He received from the court of Palermo the order of knighthood of San Gennaro.

Stuart was appointed lieutenant-governor of Grenada in 1811. On 10 June 1813 he was appointed to the command of the western military district, with his headquarters at Plymouth. This command he resigned on 24 June 1814, owing to ill-health. On 3 Jan. 1815 he was made a military knight grand cross of the order of the Bath on its extension and revision. He died at Clifton on 2 April 1815, and was buried under the south

choir aisle of Bristol Cathedral on 13 April. A small diamond-shaped marble slab let into the floor marks the spot. A portrait was painted by W. Wood, and engraved by Freeman in octavo and quarto sizes.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Annual Register, 1806-15; Gent. Mag. 1806-15; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Bunbury's Narrative of Passages in the Great War with France from 1799 to 1810 (but Bunbury's estimate of Stuart is prejudiced by a strong antagonistic bias); Cannon's Historical Records of the 20th Foot, also of the 74th Foot; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, vol. ii.; Carmichael Smyth's Chronological Epitome of the Wars in the Low Countries; Jones's Sieges in Spain, &c.; Stedman's American War of Independence; Alison's Hist. of Europe; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century; Lord Teignmouth's Reminiscences, ii. 274; Grant's Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp contains a spirited account of the battle of Maida and the operations that followed.]

R H. V.

**STUART, JOHN (1743-1821)**, Gaelic scholar, son of James Stuart, minister of Killin, and Elizabeth Drummond, was born at Killin in 1743. He was licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh on 27 Feb. 1771, was presented to the living of Arrochar by Sir James Colquhoun in October 1773, and was ordained on 12 May 1774. He was translated to Weem on 26 March 1776, and to Luss on 1 July 1777. He received the degree of D.D. from Glasgow University in 1795.

Stuart was an expert Gaelic scholar. His father had already translated the New Testament into Gaelic, and at the time of his death had begun a translation of the Old Testament. This work was continued by his son, and the complete translation was published at Edinburgh in 1767, under the auspices of the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge; another edition was published in London in 1807. For his valuable services as translator he received from the lords of the treasury 1,000*l.* in 1820, and the thanks of the general assembly were conveyed to him from the chair on 28 May 1819. He was also a devoted student of natural history and botany. He died at Luss on 24 May 1821.

Dr. Stuart married, 24 July 1792, Susan, daughter of Rev. Dr. McIntyre, Glenorchy. She died on 7 July 1846, leaving a son, Joseph, minister of Kingarth, and a daughter.

Besides his Gaelic translation of the Scriptures, Dr. Stuart was the author of 'The Account of the Parish of Luss' in vol. xvii. of Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland.'



[Scott's Fasti, pt. iii. pp. 341, 367, pt. iv. pp. 817, 825; Scots Magazine, 1821, ii. 94.]

G. S.—π.

**STUART, JOHN** (1813–1877), Scottish genealogist, was born in November 1813 at Forgue, Aberdeenshire, where his father had a small farm. He was educated at Aberdeen University, and in 1836 became a member of the Aberdeen Society of Advocates. In 1853 he was appointed one of the official searchers of records in the Register House, Edinburgh, and in 1873 became principal keeper of the register of deeds. In 1854 he was appointed secretary of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries, and from that time he became the guiding spirit of the association. In 1839, along with Joseph Robertson (1810–1866) [q. v.] and Cosmo Innes [q. v.], he set on foot the 'Spalding Club,' of which he acted as secretary till the close of its operations in 1870. Of the thirty-eight quarto volumes issued by the club, fourteen were produced under Stuart's editorship. Prominent among these were the two large folios on 'The Sculptured Stones of Scotland,' published in 1856 and 1867, and regarded by antiquarians as one of their most important books of reference. Another of the Spalding volumes is 'The Book of Deer,' published in 1869, a reproduction by Stuart of a manuscript copy of the Gospels which belonged to the abbey of Deer—of great historical and linguistic value, especially with regard to the Celtic history of Scotland. Among the other works which Stuart prepared for publication by the Spalding Club were the three volumes of 'Miscellanies' published in 1841, 1842, and 1849; 'Extracts from the Presbytery Book of Strathbogie, 1631–54,' published in 1843; 'Extracts from the Council Register of Aberdeen, 1398–1625,' 2 vols., issued in 1844–9; 'Memorials of the Troubles in Scotland and England from 1624 to 1645,' printed in 1850–1851; and 'Notices of the Spalding Club,' prepared in 1871 as a record of its labours. At the final meeting, on 23 Dec. 1870, Stuart was presented by the club with a piece of plate and his portrait, the work of Mr. (now Sir) George Reid.

Stuart contributed largely to the 'Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland' (of which he was principal secretary), especially on the subject of Scottish crannogs. Two very able papers were also given on the history of the crozier of St. Fillan, and an account of the priory of Restennet, near Forfar. For the society he edited two volumes of ancient chartularies, entitled 'Records of the Isle of May,' 1868, and 'Records of the Monastery of Kinloss,' 1872.

Of his researches among old family records there remains the 'Registrum de Panmure,' two quarto volumes, printed by the Earl of Dalhousie in 1874. At the instance of the historical records commission he examined the charter chests of the Scottish nobility and furnished reports. Among the records at Dunrobin Castle he discovered the original dispensation for the marriage of Bothwell and Lady Jane Gordon. This find gave Stuart the opportunity of discussing, as he did in his volume, 'A Lost Chapter in the History of Mary Queen of Scots' (Edinburgh, 1874), the law and practice of Scotland relating to marriage dispensations in Roman catholic times.

For the Burgh Records Society Stuart edited two volumes of 'Extracts from the Burgh Records of Aberdeen, 1625–1747,' and he also edited an edition of 'Archæological Essays of the late Sir J. Y. Simpson,' 1872. In 1866 the university of Aberdeen conferred on him the degree of LL.D. He was elected an honorary member of the Archæological Institute and of the Society of Antiquaries of Zurich and the *Assemblea di Storia Patria* in Palermo.

He died at Ambleside on 19 July 1877. He was twice married, and was survived by his second wife and two daughters of the first marriage.

Stuart's love of study lay for the most part within a limited range. In the more general bearings of archæology he took little interest, but in the deciphering of records and illustrations he did yeoman service.

In addition to the works mentioned, Stuart edited for the Spalding Club: 1. 'A briefe narration of the services done to three noble ladies, by Gilbert Bakhall,' 1844. 2. 'Selections from the Records of the Kirk Session, Presbytery, and Synod of Aberdeen from 1562 to 1681,' 1846. He also wrote a 'Memoir of the late A. H. Rhind of Sibster,' Edinburgh, 1864, 8vo.

[Obituary notice in the Scotsman, 21 July 1877; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, xii. 363–4 (with portrait reproduced from Notices of the Spalding Club).] G. S.—π.

**STUART, JOHN FERDINAND SMYTH** (1745–1814), American loyalist, born in 1745, claimed descent through both parents from the Duke of Monmouth. According to his own doubtful statement, his father, Wentworth Smyth, was son of the Duke of Monmouth by Lady Henrietta Maria, granddaughter of Thomas Wentworth, earl of Cleveland, and daughter of Thomas, lord Wentworth. She died eight months after Monmouth's execution, and her son

was said to have been adopted by Colonel Smyth, an aide-de-camp of Monmouth, who made him his heir. Wentworth Smyth joined in the risings of 1715 and 1745, and was killed in the highlands at some later date. At the age of sixty-six he is reputed to have married Maria Julia Dalziel, a girl of fifteen. She was represented to be granddaughter of General James Crofts, natural son of the Duke of Monmouth, by Eleanor, daughter of Sir Robert Needham of Lambeth. It is vaguely stated that she predeceased her husband, dying three years after her marriage.

The reputed son, John Ferdinand Smyth, who in 1793 adopted the name of Stuart, studied medicine at Edinburgh University. He then emigrated to America, and, settling near Williamsburg in Virginia, practised as a doctor in the district. When the rebellion broke out Smyth found himself the only loyalist in the neighbourhood, and on 15 Oct. 1775 he was compelled to abandon his home. He served in several regiments with the rank of captain, distinguishing himself, according to his own account, by his zeal and activity. He showed equal capacity in the most different situations. At one time he raised a special company of picked men for frontier work, and at another commanded an armed sloop in the bay of Chesapeake. He was several times made prisoner, and on one occasion was kept in irons for eighteen months. On proceeding to England at the close of the war a pension of 300*l.* a year was settled on him, a very partial compensation for his losses. Yet in 1784, on some insinuations secretly made against him to the commissioners for American claims, even this was suspended and never restored. In consequence he was reduced to extreme poverty, and was glad to accept the position of barrack-master. He made strenuous representations to government, and in 1795 demanded justice from Pitt peremptorily. In the same year he was persuaded to accompany Admiral Sir Hugh Cloberry Christian [q. v.] to the West Indies, where he was thrice shipwrecked and was present at the capture of St. Lucia. On his return to England he was informed that his claims were of too ancient a date to be entertained. He was knocked down and killed by a carriage at the corner of Southampton Street, London, on 20 Dec. 1814, leaving a widow destitute, two sons, and a daughter (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 495, ix. 232, 334).

He was the author of: 1. 'A Tour in the United States of America,' London, 1784, 8vo. This book gives an account of his sojourn and travels in North America and

of the share he took in the war. His delineation of rural society in the States is vigorous but not flattering. The republican opinions of the colonists were obnoxious to a loyalist, while their barbarous manners were repellent to a gentleman. 2. 'A Letter to Lord Henry Petty on Coercive Vaccination,' London, 1807, 8vo, a violent diatribe against vaccination (*CHAMBERS, Book of Days*, i. 628). 3. 'Destiny and Fortitude: an heroic poem on the Misfortunes of the House of Stuart,' London, 1808, fol.

[Stuart's Works; The Case of Ferdinand Smyth Stuart, London, 1807, fol.] E. I. C.

STUART, JOHN McDOWALL (1815–1866), explorer, the fifth son of William Stuart, a captain in the army, was born at Dysart, Fifeshire, on 7 Sept. 1815. Educated at Edinburgh, first privately and later at the Military Academy, he entered into business in Scotland, but emigrated to South Australia in 1838. There he joined the government survey, and afterwards practised as a private surveyor, chiefly in the bush; he also tried his hand at sheep-farming. On 12 Aug. 1844 he joined as draughtsman Captain Sturt's expedition to explore Central Australia [see STURT, CHARLES].

In 1858 Stuart led his first expedition, equipped by William Finke, for the discovery of a path across Australia. It had little practical result, and on 2 April 1859 Stuart again started with an expedition, equipped by Finke and James Chambers, up the eastern side of Lake Torrens. Passing Mount Hamilton, his furthest point in the preceding year, he proceeded northward, discovered several springs, and named the Hanson Range and Mounts Younghusband and Kingston, returning to the settlements on 3 July. On 4 Nov. 1859 he started for the third time, named Mount Anna, and surveyed a line at the Fanny Springs. His eyes troubled him greatly during this journey, and he returned on 21 Jan. 1860.

On 2 March 1860 Stuart started, with thirteen horses and two men, on a fourth journey, in which, after crossing the Neale, he finally reached the centre of Australia, and there he named Mount Stuart in the John Range. Turning to the north-west, he pushed on, in spite of illness, through several miles of new country, till an attack by natives forced him to turn back on 26 June; he was now nearly blind, his horses and attendants were worn out, and thus he arrived on 1 Sept. at Chambers's Creek. In October he came to Adelaide, and was received with acclamation.

The government voted the funds for a

fresh expedition. On 29 Nov. 1860, three months after Burke and Wills left Melbourne, Stuart started again with twelve men and fifty horses, a number reduced before the real work began. On 26 April 1861 he reached Attack Creek, where he had been turned before; he passed several new ranges and rivers, and named Sturt's Plains, which, however, he failed to cross on account of want of water. At a place named Howell's Ponds he turned on 12 July, and reached settled country on 7 Sept. On 23 Sept. he made a public entry into Adelaide.

Shortly afterwards the news of the fate of Burke and Wills reached Adelaide. But this did not deter Stuart from again starting north under the auspices of the government on 21 Oct. 1861. Though almost killed at the outset by a horse accident, he ordered the expedition to proceed, and rejoined it in five weeks. Fresh difficulties soon beset him: some of his party deserted, several horses died from the great heat, and the natives showed greater hostility than before. Striking northward across the Sturt Plains, he found water at Frew's Water, and later at King's Ponds, places which he named after two of his companions. After many further hardships, they reached a river which Stuart named Strangway. Following it, they came to the Roper, and thence, through mountain passes, to the Adelaide River, and along it to the Indian Ocean, which they struck at Van Diemen's Gulf before the end of July 1862. The return journey was almost fatal to Stuart; the distress of the whole expedition, chiefly from want of water, was intense.

Stuart received from the government of South Australia the grant of 2,000*l.* which was destined for the first colonist who crossed the Australian continent. John McKinlay [q. v.] had actually crossed two months earlier, but the circumstances seem not to have been considered quite parallel (see HOWITT, ii. 188-9). Stuart also received a gold medal and a watch from the Royal Geographical Society. He had previously received a thousand square miles rent free in the interior. He now endeavoured to settle down to a pastoral life, but his health was broken, and in 1863 he was recommended to return to England as the only chance of recruiting his strength. Arriving here in September 1864, he settled in London in Notting (now Campden) Hill Square, where he died on 5 June 1866. He was buried at Kensal Green. He was apparently unmarried. Stuart's Creek was named after him.

[Chambers's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen, 1875; Howitt's Hist. of Discovery in Australia, ii. 158-89; Hardman's Journals of McDouall Stuart's Explorations; Journals of the Royal Geographical Society for 1861 and 1862; Eden's Australian Heroes, p. 275; Davis's Tracks of McKinlay, 1863, pp. 4-20; cf. art. STURT, CHARLES.] C. A. H.

STUART, JOHN SOBIESKI STOLBERG (1795?-1872), and STUART, CHARLES EDWARD (1799?-1880), were two brothers who claimed to be descended from Prince Charles Edward Stuart, the young chevalier, and to be heirs to the crown of Great Britain and Ireland. Their grandfather, or reputed grandfather, Admiral John Carter Allen, was connected with the Marquis of Downshire, and is said to have claimed descent from the Hay earls of Erroll. He died at his house in Devonshire Place, London, 2 Oct. 1800, and by a will dated eight months before left 2,200*l.* to one son, Captain John Allen, R.N., and only 100*l.* to another son, Lieutenant Thomas Allen, R.N. (*Quarterly*, June 1847, pp. 75-6; will at Somerset House). Thomas was probably the elder of the two, for Admiral John Allen (1774-1853), who died at Torpoint, near Plymouth, is called 'the youngest son of Admiral J. C. Allen' in his obituary (*Gent. Mag.* September 1853, p. 310), and, moreover, he became a lieutenant in 1794, Thomas in 1791. On 2 Oct. 1792, at Godalming, 'Thomas Allen, of the parish of Egham, bachelor, married Catherine Matilda Manning, second daughter of the Rev. Owen Manning [q. v.], vicar of Godalming. She was baptised at Godalming 27 July 1765, so at the time of her marriage was twenty-seven years old. Of this marriage were born the two brothers who are the subjects of this notice. The name of their father, Thomas Allen, is in the navy list for January 1798, but not in that for July or afterwards.

Where the brothers were born is unknown, except that the younger says, 'I was an exile—born in foreign land' (*Lays*, i. 322; at Versailles perhaps, according to Mr. Jenner). The dates, too, of their births are uncertain. Those given in the Eskadale epitaph—14 June 1797 and 4 June 1799—are seemingly incorrect, for John, in his lines 'To my Brother on his Birthday, written 4 July 1821' (*Bridal of Caolchairn*, p. 195), writes:—

The winged pace of six-and-twenty years  
Has passed full sad and various o'er my head.

About 1811 the reputed secret of their descent from the Stuarts was, according to their own story, revealed to them (*Lays*, i.

322), and, stirred by that startling news, they entered the service of the 'eagle monarch' Napoleon, and fought in 1813 at Dresden and at Leipzig, where 'S—t swam the wave and Poniatowski sank.' Napoleon's own hand, they assert, pinned an eagle on the 'throbbing breast' of the 'child of battles;' and for Napoleon both brothers claim to have fought once again at Waterloo, attired in 'dolmans green, pelisse of crimson dye' (*Lays*, i. 121, and ii. 325; *Poems*, pp. 72, 73, 189, 193). When 'the great Imperial sun had gone down,' they betook themselves to London, learned Gaelic there of Donald Macpherson [q. v.], compiler of 'Melodies from the Gaelic,' and in 1817 or 1818 came by sea to Edinburgh. Argyllshire—probably Inveraray—was their principal home for three or four years, and to the seventh Duke of Argyll 'John Hay Allan, esq.' dedicated his 'Bridal of Caolchairn, and other Poems' (London, 1822). Its forty-two Scott-like pieces contain several allusions to descent from the Hays (pp. 120, 168, 205, 337), a reference to Prince Charles Edward as 'the last of Albyn's royal race' (p. 169), a suggestion that the author belonged to the English church (p. 253), but no hint of Napoleonic campaigns. 'Stanzas for the King's Landing' (*A Historical Account of his Majesty's Visit to Scotland*, Edinburgh, 1822, pp. 62-4) must have been written by one of the brothers, and Charles and his father were perhaps the 'Allans' presented at Edinburgh to George IV. It may have been then that Scott 'saw one of these gentlemen wear the [Erroll] Badge of High Constable of Scotland' (*Journal*, ii. 298). John says he was absent from Scotland during 1822-1826 (*Reply to the Quarterly*, p. 4); but Miss Louise Macdonell speaks of having often seen both brothers at Glengarry between 1822 and 1828, where the first date perhaps is erroneous (*Blackwood's Mag.* April 1895, pp. 523-4, 530). In London, on 9 Oct. 1822, 'Charles Stuart, youngest son of Thomas Hay Allan, esq., of Hay,' married Anna (b. 1787), widow of Charles Gardiner, esq., and youngest daughter of the Right Hon. John Beresford, the Earl of Tyrone's second son, and brother to the first Marquis of Waterford (*ib.* November 1822, p. 691). From about 1826 to 1838 the brothers were living in Elginshire, first at Windy Hills (now Milton Brodie) in Alves parish, and then, from 1829, at Logie House, in Edinkillie parish. The Earl of Moray gave them the full run of Darnaway Forest, where they built their 'forest hut' of moss beside the Findhorn, and during this period they continued protestants, for, dressed as

always in full Highland garb, they attended the presbyterian worship in the parish kirks. But from their settling in 1838 on Eilean Aigas, a lovely islet in the river Beauly, where Lord Lovat built them an antique shooting lodge, they seem to have been devoted catholics. Eskadale, where they are buried, is two miles above their islet, and every Sunday they used to be rowed up to mass, with a banner flying, which was carried before them from the riverside to the church door. In 1829 they had come to style themselves Stuart Allan. In 1841 the 'New Statistical Account' (xiv. 488) speaks of 'Messrs. Hay Allan Stuart, said to be the only descendants of Prince Charles Edward;' and in 1843 a Frenchman, the Vicomte d'Arlincourt, first published their claims to royal ancestry. In 1847 the brothers themselves put forth their own 'Tales of the Century,' which tells how in 1773 the Countess of Albany gave birth unexpectedly to a son, who three days afterwards was handed over, for fear of assassination by Hanoverian emissaries, to the captain of an English frigate, 'Commodore O'Haleran,' rightful 'Earl of Strathgowrie;' how later that son, as 'Captain O'Haleran' or the 'Iolairdhearg' (Gaelic, red eagle) was himself in command of a frigate off the west coast of Scotland; and how in 1790 he married, under romantic circumstances, an English lady, 'Catharine Bruce.' O'Haleran (in M. d'Arlincourt 'Admiral Hay') here stands plainly for Allen or Allan—Erroll is in Strathgowrie; and the centenarian 'Dr. Beaton,' on whose testimony the alleged secret of their royal birth turns mainly, may be safely identified with Robert Watson, M.D. (1746-1838) [q. v.], the discoverer of the Stewart papers, with whom the brothers are known to have had some dealings. But the tale is demonstrably false. Admiral (then Captain) John Carter Allen, the brothers' genuine grandfather, who figures in the narrative as Commodore O'Halleran, was not on active service, but on half-pay, from 14 Aug. 1771 to 8 Nov. 1775. At the same time Bishop R. Forbes's 'Lyon in Mourning' (Scot. Hist. Soc. 1896, iii. 329), under date 21 Sept. 1774, has a curious passage telling how 'lately a Scots gentleman, son of a noble family, and captain of a ship-of-war in Britain,' met Prince Charles Edward at the opera in Rome. But then, through Robert Chambers, this passage is sure to have been known to the brothers, and may have suggested much that they admitted to their 'Tales.' In 'The Heirs of the Stuarts' (*Quarterly Review*, June 1847), Professor George Skene of Glasgow made a pitiless onslaught

on both the 'Tales' and the 'Vestiarium Scoticum, with an Introduction and Notes by John Sobieski Stuart' (folio, Edinburgh, 1842). The latter professed to be from the sixteenth-century manuscript of a 'Schyr Richard Urquharde, knycht,' showing the tartans of 'ye chieff Hieland and bordour clannes.' John, or 'Ian,' or 'Ian Dubh' (Gaelic, Black John), rejoined with 'A Reply to the Quarterly' (Edinburgh, 1848), where he ascribes the reviewer's hostility to his partisanship of a rival claimant, 'General Charles Edward Stuart, Baron Rohenstart' (1781-1854), a *soi-disant* grandson of Miss Walkinshaw [q.v.], who was killed in a coach accident at Dunkeld, and is buried in the ruined nave of the cathedral. Other works by the brothers were the sumptuous but grotesquely illustrated 'Costume of the Clans' (folio, Edinburgh, 1843), and 'Lays of the Deer Forest' (2 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1848). Their kingly origin and Napoleonic exploits are dwelt on largely in the latter work (which is not without merits) and in 'Poems,' by Charles Edward Stuart (8vo, London, 1869).

On 23 Sept. 1845, writing to Robert Chambers, John announces his marriage next month, in London, to Miss Georgina Kendall, 'of a very old Saxon family.' She was the second daughter of Edward Kendall of Austrey, Warwickshire, J.P. 'My future lady,' he remarks, 'has only ten thousand pounds,' and he goes on to ask a loan of 100*l*. They seem never to have lived together, though she survived him sixteen years, dying at Bath on 13 Feb. 1888, and though in Eskadale church there is a tablet professing to be erected by her 'to the dear memory of John Sobieskie Stuart, Count d'Albanie.' Charles's wife and a sister, Miss Beresford, who lived with them at Eilean Aigas, had between them 1,000*l*. a year; but there seems to have been a break-up in 1845 or 1846. Books were sold and Mrs. Stuart was even threatened with arrest. Charles was at Prague in 1845-6, and for years the whole family lived in Austria-Hungary, chiefly there and at Presburg, where Charles's wife died, 13 Nov. 1862. Mr. Dunbar Dunbar 'was told by Baron Otto von Gilsa, chamberlain to the Emperor of Austria, that in His Imperial Majesty's dominions the claim of the Count to royal descent was never doubted. . . . At Prague, it is said, the military always saluted the brothers as royal personages, and those who were "presented" to them "kissed hands"' (*Documents relating to the Province of Moray*, Edinburgh, 1895, pp. 166-171). Meanwhile Thomas Allen,

or 'Thomas Hay Allan, esq., of Hay,' or 'J. T. Stuart Hay,' or 'James Stuart, Count d'Albanie,' their father, 'died on 14 Feb. 1852 at 22 Henry Street, Clerkenwell, where he had resided for seven years preceding his decease, during which time he never left his apartments. He was buried in old St. Pancras churchyard (Introduction to the 1892 reissue of *Costume of the Clans*, p. xvii).

When or why the brothers left Austria is unknown, but some time before 1868 they both were living in London, where, although desperately poor, they went into society, and, with their orders and spurs, were well-known figures in the British Museum reading-room. A table was reserved for them, and their pens, paper-knives, paper-weights, &c., were surmounted with miniature coronets, in gold. John died on 13 Feb. 1872; and Charles, who, after his brother's death, himself assumed the title of Count d'Albanie, died suddenly at Pauillac, near Bordeaux, on Christmas day 1880 (COMTE L. LAFOND, *L'Écosse jadis et aujourd'hui*, 1887, p. 293). Both are buried at Eskadale under a Celtic cross, whose Latin and Gaelic epitaph was written by the late Colin C. Grant, for twenty years priest of Eskadale, and afterwards bishop of Aberdeen.

John left no issue, but Charles had one son and three daughters. The son, Charles Edward, born in 1824, rose between 1840 and 1870 to be a colonel in the Austrian cavalry, and on 13 Aug. 1873 was captured with the yacht *Deerhound* off Fontarabia running Carlist munitions. On 16 May 1874 he married Lady Alice Emily Mary Hay (1835-1881), daughter of the seventeenth Earl of Erroll, and granddaughter of William IV. He died in Jersey without issue on 8 May 1882. Of the daughters, Marie (1823-1873) died at Beaumanoir on the Loire; Louisa Sobieska (1827?-1897), married Eduard von Platt, of the Austrian imperial bodyguard, and had one son, Alfred Édouard Charles, a lieutenant in the Austrian artillery; and Clementina (1830?-1894) became a Passionist nun, and died in a convent at Bolton, Lancashire.

The brothers were courteous and accomplished gentlemen. But apart from their Stuart likeness, the sole strength of their pretensions would appear to reside in the credence and countenance accorded them by men of rank and intelligence, such as the tenth Earl of Moray, the fourteenth Lord Lovat, the late Marquis of Bute, Sir Thomas Dick-Lauder, and Dr. Robert Chambers.

[Works already cited; The Last of the Stuarts, probably by the Vicomte d'Arlineourt, in *Catholic Mag.* for March 1843, pp. 182-90;

his *Les Trois Royaumes*, Paris 1844, English transl. 1844, i. 207–22, 246; a little tract-like reprint from D'Arlincourt, which the brothers would give to a *convive* at a dinner party, and on whose flyleaf is a letter of date April 1816, by J. B. Bellemans, to the *Journal de la Belgique*, announcing the presence in Belgium of several descendants of the house of Stuart; Chambers's *Edinburgh Journal* for 18 May 1844, p. 312; letters written by John about 1845 to Dr. Robert Chambers, and now in the possession of Charles Edward Stuart Chambers, esq.; Dean Burgon's *Memoir of Patrick Fraser-Tytler*, 2nd edit. 1859, pp. 286–7, describing their visit in 1839 to Eilean Aigas; A. von Reumont's *Gräfin von Albany*, Berlin, 1860, ii. 290–3; Dr. Doran's *London in Jacobite Times*, 1877, ii. 390–411; *Notes and Queries*, under 'Albanie,' 'Stuart,' *passim*, but specially about 1877; Vernon Lee's *Countess of Albany*, 1884, pp. 40–5; *Life of Agnes Strickland*, 1887, pp. 151, 162, 233; W. P. Frith's *John Leech*, 1891, ii. 7–8; *The Athenæum*, 30 July 1892 and 29 July 1893; *Dean Goulburn's Life of Dean Burgon*, 1892, i. 74–5; F. H. Groome's *Monarchs in Partibus*, in the *Bookman*, September 1892, pp. 173–5; Donald William Stewart's *Old and Rare Scottish Tartans*, Edinburgh, 1893, pp. 42–56; Archibald Forbes's *Real Stuarts or Bogus Stuarts in the New Review*, 1895, pp. 73–84; Percy Fitzgerald's *Memoirs of an Author*, 1895, ii. 85–9; *Journals of Lady Eastlake*, 1895, i. 54–5; five articles to establish the genuineness of the 'Vestiarium,' by Andrew Ross, in the *Glasgow Herald* for 30 Nov., 14, 21, 28 Dec., 1895, and 4 Jan. 1896; *The Sobieski Stuarts*, by Henry Jenner, in the *Genealogical Magazine* for May 1897, p. 21; John Ashton's *When William IV was King*, 1896, pp. 222–3, for the brothers' visit to Ireland, in kilts and with a piper, in May 1836; besides information supplied by Father Macrae of Eskadale, Dr. Corbet of Beauuly, the Rev. George C. Watt of Edinkillie, Mr. R. Urquhart of Forbes, the late Mr. John Noble of Inverness, the Rev. Sir David Hunter-Blair, O.S.B., of Fort Augustus, Prof. J. K. Laughton, and the Rev. L. H. Burrows of Godalming.] F. H. G.

**STUART, LUDOVICK**, second DUKE OF LENNOX and DUKE OF RICHMOND (1574–1624), eldest son of Esmé, first duke of Lennox [q. v.], by his wife, Catherine de Balsac d'Entragues, was born on 29 Sept. 1574. After the death of the first duke in Paris, 26 May 1583, 'the king,' says the author of the 'History of James Sext,' 'was without all quietness of spirit till he should see some of his posterity to possess him in his father's honours and rents' (p. 192). He therefore sent the master of Gray to convoy the young duke to Scotland, and they arrived at Leith on 13 Nov. (*ib.*; CALDERWOOD, iii. 749; MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 47). He was received into the king's special favour, and although a mere boy, was, as next in suc-

cession, selected to bear the crown at the next opening of the parliament, 28 May 1584 (CALDERWOOD, iv. 621). On 27 July 1588 he was appointed one of a commission for executing the laws against the jesuits and the papists (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 301), and on 1 Aug. he was named chief commissioner to keep watch in Dumbarton against the Spanish armada (*ib.* p. 307). When King James left Scotland in October to bring home his bride from Denmark, Lennox, though only fifteen, was appointed president of the council during his absence. By his marriage, 20 April 1591, to Lady Jane Ruthven, daughter of the Earl of Gowrie, whom the previous day he took out of the castle of Wemyss, where she had been 'warded' 'at the king's command for his cause,' he gave great offence to the king (CALDERWOOD, v. 128); but nevertheless on 4 Aug. he was proclaimed lord high admiral in place of Bothwell (*ib.* p. 139). About May 1593 he was reconciled with certain nobles with whom he was at feud, and was allowed to return to court (*ib.* p. 249).

When the king returned south from the pursuit of Huntly, Errol, and other rebels in the north in November 1594, Lennox, on the 7th, obtained a commission of lieutenancy in the north (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 187), that he might continue the work of quieting the country. According to Calderwood, 'he travelled with Huntly,' who was his brother-in-law, 'and Errol, to depart out of the kingdom, which they did, more to satisfy the king than for any hard pursuit' (*History*, v. 357). On his return to Edinburgh an act was passed, 17 Feb. 1594–5, approving of his proceedings as the king's lieutenant (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 207). On 7 July 1598 he had a commission of lieutenancy of the Island of Lewis (*ib.* p. 468), and on 9 July 1599 a commission of lieutenancy over the highlands and islands (*ib.* vi. 8).

Lennox was one of those who accompanied the king from Falkland to Perth in 1600, when the Earl of Gowrie and the master of Ruthven were slain; and he took an active part on behalf of the king against his brother-in-law. On 1 July 1601 he was sent on an embassy to France, John Spottiswood [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews, being appointed to attend on him (CALDERWOOD, vi. 136; see especially SPOTTISWOOD, *History*, iii. 100). On his way home he arrived in November in London, where for three weeks he was entertained with great splendour by Elizabeth.

On the accession of James to the English throne in 1603, he attended him on the journey south, but was sent back with a warrant to receive the young prince Henry from

the Earl of Mar, and deliver him to the queen (*ib.* iii. 140). On 18 June he was naturalised in England, and in the same year he was also made a gentleman of the bedchamber and a privy councillor. On 6 Aug. 1603 he had a grant of the manors of Settrington, Temple-Newsam, and Wensleydale, Yorkshire, and 600*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-10, p. 28). He also received a large portion of the Cobham estates upon the attainder of Henry Brooke, lord Cobham [q. v.] (see *Archæologia Cantiana*, xi. 225). In 1604-5 he was ambassador to Paris, and in August 1605 he accompanied the king to Oxford, where he was on 31 Aug. made M.A. On 21 July 1607 he was named high commissioner of the king to the Scottish parliament. On 6 Oct. 1613 he was created Baron Settrington in the county of York, and Earl of Richmond. In 1614 he was named deputy earl marshal, and in November 1616 he was made steward of the household. In May 1617 he accompanied the king on his visit to Scotland. He was named lieutenant of Kent in November 1620, and from May to July 1621 was joint commissioner of the great seal. A strenuous supporter of the king's ecclesiastical policy in Scotland, he was one of those who on 5 July 1621 voted for the obnoxious ecclesiastical articles known as the four articles of Perth. On 17 Aug. 1623 he was created Earl of Newcastle-upon-Tyne and Duke of Richmond. He died suddenly in bed in his lodging at Whitehall, on the morning of 16 Feb. 1623-4, the day fixed for the opening of parliament, which on that account was deferred, and on 19 April his corpse was conveyed 'with all magnificence from Ely House in the Holborn to interment in Westminster Abbey' (SIR JAMES BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 100), where a magnificent tomb was erected, in Henry VII's chapel, by the widow. 'His death,' says Calderwood, 'was dolorous both to English and Scottish. He was well liked of for his courtesy, meekness, liberality to his servants and followers' (*History*, vii. 595). The duke was thrice married: first, to Sophia, third daughter of William Ruthven, first earl of Gowrie; secondly, to Jane, widow of Hon. Robert Montgomerie, and daughter of Sir Matthew Campbell of Loudon, father of Hugh, first lord Campbell of Loudon; and, thirdly, to Frances, daughter of Thomas Howard, first viscount Howard of Bindon and widow of Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford [q. v.]; she died on 8 Oct. 1639 and was buried in Westminster Abbey, with her last husband (see *Archæologia Cantiana*, xi. 230). As he left no issue the dukedom of Richmond, the earldom of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the barony of Settrington became extinct;

but he was succeeded in the dukedom of Lennox by his next brother [see STUART, ESMÉ, third DUKE OF LENNOX, 1579-1624], who in 1583 had succeeded his father as eighth seigneur of Aubigny. He, however, had returned to this country in 1603, was naturalised an Englishman on 24 May 1603, and from that date principally resided in England. He did not long survive his succession to the dukedom, dying of putrid fever on 30 July 1624. By his wife, Katherine Clifton, only daughter and heiress of Sir Gervase Clifton, created in 1608 Lord Clifton of Leighton Bromswold, he had six sons and three daughters: James Stuart, fourth duke of Lennox [q. v.]; Henry, who succeeded his father as eighth seigneur of Aubigny, and died in 1632; George, who succeeded his brother Henry as ninth seigneur of Aubigny, and, while commanding a body of three hundred horse which he had himself raised for King Charles, was killed at the battle of Edgehill on 23 Oct. 1642; Ludovick, who took possession of the seigneurie of Aubigny, in opposition to the rights of his nephew Charles [q. v.], was educated for the church, and became canon of Notre-Dame, accompanied Charles II to England at the Restoration, and died in Paris on 3 Nov. 1665, while a cardinal's hat was on its way to him from Rome; John (see below); Bernard, titular Earl of Lichfield [q. v.]; Elizabeth, married to Henry, earl of Arundel; Anne, to Archibald, earl of Angus; and Frances, to Jerome, earl of Portland.

The fifth son, John, according to Clarendon, 'was a young man of extraordinary hope, of a more choleric and rough nature than the other branches of that illustrious and princely family.' He was present at Edgehill, 23 Oct. 1642, and accompanied Lord Forth's army in 1644 as general of the horse. In the cavalry charge at Cheriton on 29 March he behaved with conspicuous bravery, and was mortally wounded. He died at Abingdon on 3 April, and was buried at Christ Church, Oxford. There are portraits of the second duke at Cobham, at Longford Castle, and at Hampton Court.

[Histories by Calderwood and Spotswood; Sir James Balfour's *Annals*; David Moysie's *Memoirs in the Bannatyne Club*; Reg. P. C. Scotl.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. in the reign of James I.; Sir William Fraser's *Lennox*; Lady Elizabeth Cust's *Stuarts of Aubigny*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 100; *Complete Peerage*; *Epicœdivm in Obitum Domini Ludovici Lennoxie et Richmondie*, 1624; *A New Lachrymentall and Farewell Elegy, or a Distillation of Great Britanes Tears shed, &c.*, 1624; Frances Duchesse Dowager of Richmond and Lennox her *Farewell Tears*, 1624.] T. F. H.

STUART (STEWART), MARY (1542–1587), queen of Scots. [See MARY.]

STUART, ROBERT, SEIGNEUR OF AUBIGNY (1470?–1543). [See under STEWART, SIR JOHN, LORD DARNLEY and first EARL OF LENNOX.]

STUART, ROBERT (1812–1848), author of 'Caledonia Romana,' was the eldest son of William Stuart, a merchant in Glasgow, where he was born on 21 Jan. 1812. Owing to his father's absence abroad on business, he was placed, when about a year old, with his maternal grandfather, George Meliss, resident near Perth, and was strongly influenced by his grandmother, a descendant of the Stewarts of Invernahyle (see *Intro. to Waverley*, ed. 1829). In 1819 Stuart joined his parents at Nice, presently accompanying them to Gibraltar. In 1821 he was sent to a boarding-school near Perth, and in 1825 his parents returned to Glasgow, where he settled with them and attended school. Prevalent business depression in 1826 caused the father to become bookseller and publisher, with his son as assistant. In 1836 the father turned to some new enterprise, whereupon Stuart undertook the business himself and married. His literary faculty received special direction in 1841 when his friend John Buchanan of Glasgow, after showing him inscribed altars and other memorials of the Roman occupation of Scotland, expressed surprise that authors should have neglected such a fascinating subject. The result was Stuart's great work, 'Caledonia Romana' (1845). Stuart died at Glasgow of cholera, after a few hours' illness, on 23 Dec. 1848. He was survived by a widow and family.

Stuart early contributed verses, in the manner of Byron, to his father's 'Literary Rambler' and his own 'Scottish Monthly Magazine,' which he issued for a year in 1836. He also wrote for Blackwood's and Tait's magazines. In 1834 he published 'Ina and other Fragments in Verse,' displaying respectable workmanship but little poetic distinction. The 'Caledonia Romana: Roman Antiquities in Scotland,' appeared in 1845. It is methodical and accurate, if a little diffuse. After an introductory and an historical chapter, Stuart devotes the third chapter to a careful consideration of the influence of the Romans in Scotland, and in the fourth he presents a minute account of the wall of Antoninus Pius. The second edition, furnished with good maps, illustrative plates, and a memoir by David Thomson, appeared in 1852. Stuart published in 1848 an interesting

work, 'Views and Notices of Glasgow in former Times.'

[Memoir prefixed to *Caledonia Romana*.]  
T. B.

STUART, WILLIAM (1755–1822), archbishop of Armagh, born in March 1755, fifth son of John Stuart, third earl of Bute [q. v.], by Mary, only daughter of Edward Wortley Montagu, was educated at Winchester school, and St. John's College, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship, and in 1774 graduated M.A. Shortly after taking holy orders he was appointed vicar of Luton, Bedfordshire. On 10 April 1783 he was introduced to Johnson by his countryman Boswell, who describes him as 'being with the advantages of high birth, learning, travel, and elegant manners,' which certificate as to his highly respectable accomplishments and character indicates a common type of ecclesiastic and nothing more; and as to his individuality nothing further is known than the dates of his promotions. He was made D.D. in 1789, and was promoted in the same year to a canonry in Christ Church, Oxford; in 1793 to the see of St. Davids, and in December 1800 to the archbishopric of Armagh, and the primacy of all Ireland. He died on 6 May 1822 from accidental poisoning, by a draught of an embrocation taken instead of medicine. His full-length figure in marble is in the cathedral in Armagh.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1822, i. 469, 597; Stuart's *Hist. of Armagh*; Cotton's *Fasti Eccles. Hiber.* ii. 28.]  
T. F. H.

STUART-WORTLEY, LADY EMMELINE CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH (1806–1855), poetess and authoress, second daughter of John Henry Manners, fifth duke of Rutland, K.G., and his wife, Lady Elizabeth Howard, fifth daughter of Frederick, fifth earl of Carlisle [q. v.], was born on 2 May 1806. She married, on 17 Feb. 1831, the Hon. Charles Stuart-Wortley, second son of James Archibald Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, first baron Wharnclyffe [q. v.], by whom she had three children: Archibald Henry Plantagenet (b. 26 July 1832, d. 30 April 1890), Adelbert William John (d. 1847), and Victoria Alexandrina, who married, on 4 July 1863, Sir William Earle Welby-Gregory.

Lady Emmeline's earliest poems appeared in 1833, and for the next eleven years she published annually a volume of verse. Some were the outcome of her experiences of travel, as 'Travelling Sketches in Rhyme' (1835); 'Impressions of Italy, and other poems' (1837); and sonnets, written chiefly



during a tour through Holland, Germany, Italy, Turkey, and Hungary (1839). In 1837 and 1840 she edited the 'Keepsake,' for which she wrote many poems. Among the contributors was Tennyson, who published in the 'Keepsake' for 1837 his 'St. Agnes' (afterwards republished under the title of 'St. Agnes' Eve' in the volume of 1842). Others of Lady Emmeline's associates were the Countess of Blessington, Theodore Hook, Richard Monckton Milnes, the Hon. Mrs. Norton, and Mrs. Shelley. In 1849-50 Lady Emmeline visited the United States, and published an account of her travels in three volumes in 1851, and 'Sketches of Travel in America' in 1853. Her last production, also a book of travel, 'A Visit to Portugal and Madeira,' appeared in 1854.

While riding in the neighbourhood of Jerusalem on 1 May 1855, her leg was fractured by the kick of a mule. She was not in good health at the time, yet persisted in journeying from Beyrout to Aleppo, and in returning by an unfrequented road across Lebanon. She died at Beyrout in November 1855.

In the quality and quantity of her literary work Lady Emmeline has been compared to Margaret Cavendish, duchess of Newcastle [q.v.], and to Letitia Elizabeth Landon [q.v.]; but, although she possessed their facility of memory, she had far less literary capacity. Many of her poems first appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine.'

Other works by her are: 1. 'London at Night, and other Poems,' 1834. 2. 'Unloved of Earth, and other Poems,' 1834. 3. 'The Knight and the Enchantress, with other Poems,' 1835. 4. 'The Village Churchyard, and other Poems,' 1835. 5. 'The Visionary, a Fragment, with other Poems,' 1836. 6. 'Fragments and Fancies,' 1837. 7. 'Hours at Naples, and other Poems,' 1837. 8. 'Lays of Leisure Hours,' 2 vols. 1838. 9. 'Queen Berengaria's Courtesy, and other Poems,' 3 vols. 1838. 10. 'Jairah: a Dramatic Mystery, and other Poems,' 1840. 11. 'Eva, or the Error,' a play in five acts in verse, 1840. 12. 'Alphonso Algarves,' a play in five acts in verse, 1841. 13. 'Angiolina del Albino, or Truth and Treachery,' a play in verse, 1841. 14. 'The Maiden of Moscow,' a poem, 1841. 15. 'Lillia Branca, a Tale of Italy,' in verse, 1841. 16. 'Moonshine,' a comedy, 1843. 17. 'Adelaide,' 1843. 18. 'Ernest Mountjoy,' a comediotta in three acts in prose, 1844. 19. Two poems on the Great Exhibition, 1851.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 183; Burke's Peerage; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

E. L.

STUART-WORTLEY-MACKENZIE, JAMES ARCHIBALD, first BARON WHARNCLIFFE (1776-1845), statesman, born on 6 Oct. (or according to Burke, 1 Nov.) 1776, was the second but eldest surviving son of James Archibald Stuart (1747-1818), lieutenant-colonel of the 92nd regiment of foot, by Margaret, daughter of Sir David Conyngnam, bart. of Milncraig, Ayrshire. John Stuart, third earl of Bute [q.v.], was his grandfather, and John, first marquis of Bute, his uncle. His father's mother (the countess of Bute) was Mary, only daughter of Edward Wortley-Montagu; she had been created a peeress on 3 April 1761 as Baroness Mountstuart. In 1794 the father succeeded on her death to her Wortley estates in Yorkshire and Cornwall, and assumed the name of Wortley on 17 Jan. 1795. In 1803 he assumed the additional name of Mackenzie upon succeeding to the Scottish property of his uncle, James Stuart Mackenzie of Rosehaugh.

The younger James Archibald, who eventually dropped the last surname of Mackenzie, was educated at Charterhouse. He entered the army in November 1790 as an ensign in the 48th foot. In the following May he exchanged into the 7th royal fusiliers, and on 4 May 1793 obtained a company in the 72nd highlanders. He served in Canada for three years, and afterwards at the Cape. On 10 May 1796 he became lieutenant-colonel, and on 1 Dec. colonel of the 12th foot. In 1797 he was sent to the Cape with despatches from George, lord Macartney [q.v.], and on 27 Dec. purchased a company in the 1st foot guards. He quitted the army at the peace of 1801.

From 1797 till his father's death in 1818 he sat in the tory interest in the House of Commons for the family borough of Bossiney. On 21 May 1812 he moved a resolution on his own initiative for an address to the prince regent, calling on him to form an efficient administration. A few days before Perceval had been assassinated, and the object of the motion was to compel his colleagues to admit a more liberal element into the administration. The motion, seconded by Lord Milton, was carried against the ministers by a majority of four (*Parl. Deb.* xxiii. 249-84). Next day ministers resigned, and Lord Wellesley was commissioned to form a government. Negotiations with the whigs having come to nothing, Stuart-Wortley on 11 June moved a second resolution of like tenor, which was eventually negatived without a division (*ib.* pp. 397-45; cf. COLCHESTER, *Diary*, ii. 387; BUCKINGHAM, *Courts and Cabinets of the Regency*, i. 381).

Henceforth Stuart-Wortley acted with the moderate Tories as an independent supporter of the Liverpool ministry. At first he deprecated the proceedings against the princess royal. On 22 June 1820 he seconded Wilberforce's motion for a parliamentary mediation between George IV and Queen Caroline, and was one of the four members commissioned to carry the resolution to the queen (*Parl. Deb.* 2nd ser. 1228-1229, 1334). When, however, she rejected the overture, Stuart-Wortley supported ministers in setting on foot an investigation (*ib.* pp. 1381-3). He constantly urged on ministers the necessity of economy, and in 1819 was a member of the parliamentary committee to inquire into the civil list (*Courts and Cabinets of the Regency*, ii. 325).

In 1818 Stuart-Wortley was elected for the most important county constituency in Great Britain, that of Yorkshire. His colleague was Lord Milton (afterwards Earl Fitzwilliam). He proved a most efficient representative. He constantly opposed, in the interests of his constituents and others, the imposition of duties on the importation of foreign wool, and advocated the freeing of English wool from export duties. He opposed a parliamentary inquiry into the 'Manchester massacre,' thinking it more fit for a court of law, and attacked radicals like Hunt and Wooller; but at the same time he proposed a property tax to relieve the poor from the burden of taxation. In May 1820 he declared against further protection to agriculture, holding that the distress of that interest bore no proportion to that of manufactures (*Parl. Deb.* 2nd ser. i. 116, 117).

In questions of foreign policy Stuart-Wortley shared the views of Canning. On 21 June 1821 he moved for copies of the circular issued by the members of the holy alliance at Laybach, stigmatising their proceedings as dangerous to the liberties both of England and Europe. The motion was negatived by 113 to 59 (*ib.* v. 1254-60). In April 1823 he defended the ministerial policy of neutrality between France and Spain, and moved and carried an amendment to a motion condemning it. He also acted with the liberal sections of both parties in supporting catholic emancipation, to which he had announced himself a convert as early as 1812, and on 28 May 1823 he seconded Lord Nugent's motion for leave to bring in a bill to assimilate the position of English and Irish Roman Catholics. But his attitude on the question lost him his seat in 1826.

His position towards economic questions probably also unfavourably affected his relations with his constituents. In February 1823

he had supported both by speech and vote Whitmore's bill to amend the corn laws. On 7 July 1823, in opposing the Reciprocity of Duties Bill, he gave his opinion that it would be impossible to retain for any considerable time the protection given to agricultural produce (*ib.* ix. 1439).

In 1824 Stuart-Wortley, who described himself as a strict preserver, brought in a bill to amend the game laws. Its object was twofold: to abolish the system by which the right to kill game was vested in a class and to make it depend on the ownership of the soil, and to diminish the temptations to poaching by legalising the sale of game. The bill was often reintroduced in succeeding years, and it was not until 1832 that a measure which embodied its main provisions became law.

On 12 July 1826 Stuart-Wortley was created Baron Wharnccliffe of Wortley. While in the House of Commons he had repeatedly declared against the principle of parliamentary reform. On 26 Feb. 1824 he had moved the rejection of Abercromby's motion for the reform of the constituency of Edinburgh (*ib.* 464 et seq.) In 1831, however, after carrying an amendment raising the voting qualification at Leeds, he had taken charge of the Grampond disfranchisement bill, the object of which was to transfer its representation to that town. When the House of Lords proposed instead to give additional members to the county of York, Stuart-Wortley advised the abandonment of the measure. On 28 March 1831, by moving for statistics of population and representation, Wharnccliffe initiated the first general discussion of the reform question in the House of Lords. While making an able and hostile analysis of the government bill, he declared his conviction that no body of men outside parliament would back resistance to a moderate measure (*ib.* 3rd ser. iii. 983 et seq.; *Courts and Cabinets of William IV*, i. 267). Upon the rejection of the first reform bill in committee of the House of Commons, he on 22 April 1831 moved an address to the king praying him to refrain from using his prerogative of proroguing or dissolving parliament. As Brougham was replying, the king was announced, and, after a scene of great confusion, the prorogation took place (*Parl. Deb.* 3rd ser. iii. 1806 et seq.; cf. MAY, *Const. Hist.* i. 141-2). When on 3 Oct. following the second Reform Bill came up for second reading in the upper house, Wharnccliffe moved that it be read a second time that day six months. He objected that the proposed ten-pound franchise was a bogus one, that the measure was designed to delude the landed

interest, and he took exception to its populational basis. He refrained, however, from any defence of nomination boroughs. After a brilliant debate the second reading was defeated by 199 to 158 (*Parl. Deb.* 3rd ser. vii. 970 et seq.) Two days later he presented petitions against the measure from bankers and merchants of London, and maintained that the opinion of the capital was opposed to the bill (*ib.* pp. 1309-15). But he had lost confidence in the possibility of successful resistance. In an interview with 'Radical Jones' [see JONES, LESLIE GROVE], he was impressed by his prediction of the dangers which would follow the rejection of the Reform Bill. Within a month of the defeat of the measure Wharnccliffe and Harrowby were approached by the whig government through their sons in the commons. After a meeting of the two fathers and sons at Harrowby's house in Staffordshire, a memorandum was drawn up as a basis for negotiation. Greville, who heard it read, calls it moderate and says that it embraced ample concessions. The memorandum was shown to the cabinet and approved. But many tories declined to accept Wharnccliffe's compromise. The city of London refused its adhesion, and Lord Grey broke off the negotiations. Grey sent the king Wharnccliffe's memorandum, and William IV expressed regret at the failure of negotiations, but thought what had passed was calculated to be useful (*Sir H. Taylor to Earl Grey*, 2 Dec.) On 11 Dec. a further meeting between Wharnccliffe, Harrowby, and Chandos on the one side, and Grey, Brougham, and Althorp on the other, proved equally fruitless (*Earl Grey to Sir H. Taylor*, 12 Dec.) Nevertheless, in January 1832, Wharnccliffe advised the tories to support the second reading of the new bill and afterwards modify it in committee. He impressed on Wellington the danger of coming into collision with crown, commons, and people in a useless struggle. His remonstrance failed to move the duke, and Wharnccliffe determined to act independently of him. In two interviews with William IV (on 12 Jan. and early in February), he assured the king that as he and his friends were determined to support the second reading there was no need of a creation of peers. On 27 March Wharnccliffe and Harrowby made their first public declaration of their intention to support the bill, Wharnccliffe being, according to Greville, 'very short and rather embarrassed.' On 9 April their support secured for the second reading a majority of nine.

Wharnccliffe felt acutely his separation from the tory party, and on 7 May voted

for Lyndhurst's amendment postponing the disfranchising clauses, by which the progress of the bill was again delayed. His position was now very difficult (*Croker Papers*, ii. 174); he had offended both his own party and the whigs. Grey resigned on the carrying of Lyndhurst's amendment, and Wellington, when seeking to form a government, was advised by Lyndhurst not only to offer office to Wharnccliffe's son, but to consider well before he decided not to include Wharnccliffe himself, as 'he is gallant, and may be very troublesome against us' (*Wellington Corresp.* viii. 307). The whigs soon resumed office, and the bill was proceeded with. On 24 May Wharnccliffe moved an amendment to prevent persons voting for counties in respect of property situated in boroughs, and said he was not reconciled to the bill, which went further than the occasion required. The following day he proposed that the ten-pound qualification should be based on the assessment for poor rate (*Parl. Deb.* 3rd ser. xiii. 19, 111 et seq.) He abstained from voting on the third reading, but signed the two protests drawn up by Lord Melros (*ib.* pp. 377, 378). Anxious to regain the favour of his party, Wharnccliffe in 1833 sent Wellington a sketch of a proposed policy in the new parliament, in which the duke concurred.

In February 1834 Greville describes him as 'very dismal about the prospects of the country.' On 13 Dec. of the same year Wharnccliffe was invited by Peel to join his first ministry, notwithstanding the lukewarmness of his recent opposition to the Irish tithe bill (*Courts and Cabinets of William IV*, ii. 119). He accepted the office of lord privy seal after receiving an assurance that the policy of the new ministry would be liberal in character (GREVILLE). In January 1835 he acted as one of the committee to arrange the church reform bill. In April he retired with his colleagues, and remained in opposition during the next six years. During these years Wharnccliffe found time to edit the letters and works of his ancestress, Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu. His edition appeared in 5 vols. in 1837, and superseded Dallaway's. It was reissued in 1861 and 1893.

When Peel returned to office in the autumn of 1841, Wharnccliffe became lord president of the council. In the conduct of his office he was, says Greville, 'fair, liberal, and firm. 'He really, too, does the business himself.' On the other hand, he was not so successful as leader in the upper house. He was too liberal in education matters for the high-church party, and had not weight enough in the cabinet to enforce the execution of

his views. He took part against Peel in the cabinet discussions which preceded his change of policy on the subject of the corn laws, but the latter is said to have been sanguine as to his ultimate conversion. On 19 Dec. 1845 he died unexpectedly, of suppressed gout and apoplexy, at Wharnccliffe House, Curzon Street. Greville, who knew him well, says no man ever died with fewer enemies. He had not first-rate abilities, but from his strong sense, liberal opinions, and straightforward conduct was much looked up to by the country gentlemen. He gave signal proof of his personal courage during the reform riots in Yorkshire. His party never forgave him his conduct during the reform struggle, and he was very unjustly charged with insincerity and double-dealing; but Peel clearly appreciated the sterling worth of his character. He undoubtedly did good service in obviating the necessity for a creation of peers. Greville thinks he appeared to most advantage when he prevented the tory peers from overruling the law lords in allowing O'Connell's release on a writ of error. He had made a special study of criminal jurisprudence, and as a chairman of quarter sessions is said to have been unequalled.

A portrait of Wharnccliffe by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., belongs to the Earl of Wharnccliffe. Another portrait was engraved after H. P. Briggs by F. Holl.

Wharnccliffe married, in 1799, Lady Caroline Mary Elizabeth Creighton, daughter by his second wife of John, first earl of Erne. She died on 23 April 1853. The issue of the marriage was three sons and one daughter, Caroline, who married the Hon. John Chetwynd Talbot.

The eldest son, JOHN STUART-WORTLEY, second BARON WHARNCCLIFFE (1801-1855), born on 20 April 1801, graduated B.A. from Christ Church, Oxford, in 1822, with a first-class in mathematics and a second in classics. He represented Bossiney from 1823 to 1832, and the West Riding of Yorkshire from 1841 till his succession to the peerage. He acted with the Huskisson party till appointed secretary to the board of control on 16 Feb. 1830 in the last tory ministry before the Reform Bill. He shared his father's views on the reform question. He was an unsuccessful candidate for Forfarshire in 1835, and twice failed to obtain election for the West Riding of Yorkshire, but in 1841 won a great triumph for his party in that constituency. He was an enlightened agriculturist and a cultivated man. Besides publishing pamphlets on the abolition of the Irish vicerealty, on the institution of

tribunals of commerce, and a letter to Philip Pusey on drainage in the 'Journal of the Agricultural Society,' he was author of 'A Brief Inquiry into the True Award of an Equitable Adjustment between the Nation and its Creditors,' 1833, 8vo, and translator and editor of Guizot's 'Memoirs of George Monk,' 1838, 8vo. He died at Wortley Hall, near Sheffield, on 22 Oct. 1855. By his wife, Georgiana, third daughter of Dudley Ryder, first Earl of Harrowby [q. v.], he had three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Edward Montagu Granville Stuart-Wortley, born on 15 Dec. 1827, was on 15 Jan. 1876 created Earl of Wharnccliffe and Viscount Carlton.

The first Lord Wharnccliffe's youngest son, JAMES ARCHIBALD STUART-WORTLEY (1805-1881), was born in London on 3 July 1805. He graduated B.A. from Christ Church, Oxford, in 1826, and was soon after elected fellow of Merton. He was called to the bar from the Inner Temple in 1831, and took silk ten years later. In 1844 he became counsel to the bank of England, and in the following year was appointed solicitor-general to the queen-dowager and attorney-general to the Duchy of Lancaster. In 1846 he was sworn of the privy council, and was judge-advocate-general during the last months of Peel's second administration. In 1850 he became recorder of London, and was solicitor-general under Lord Palmerston in 1856-7. From 1835 to 1837 he represented Halifax, and from 1842 to 1859 sat for Buteshire. He died at Belton House, Grantham, on 22 Aug. 1881. Stuart-Wortley married, in 1846, the Hon. Jane Lawley, only daughter of Paul Beilby, first lord Wenlock. His second son, Mr. Charles Beilby Stuart-Wortley, Q.C., M.P. (b. 1851), was under-secretary for the home department from 1885 to 1892.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Burke's Peerage; Greville Memoirs (1888), passim; Wellington Corresp. vol. viii.; Gent. Mag. 1846 i. 202-4, 1855 ii. 643; Corresp. of Earl Grey with William IV and Sir H. Taylor; Ryall's Eminent Conservatives (with portrait); Ann. Reg. 1881, ii. 138-9; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. LEE G. N.

STUBBS, GEORGE (1724-1806), animal painter and anatomist, the son of John Stubbs, a currier, was born at Liverpool on 24 Aug. 1724, and brought up to his father's business. He was scarcely eight years old when he began to study anatomy at his father's house in Ormond Street, Liverpool, a neighbour, Dr. Holt, lending him bones and prepared subjects to draw. When fifteen his father gave way to his son's desire to be a painter, and died soon afterwards, leaving his widow in comfortable cir-

circumstances. Shortly afterwards George was engaged by Hamlet Winstanley to assist in copying pictures at Knowsley Hall, the seat of the Earl of Derby. He was to receive instruction, a shilling a day, and the choice of pictures to copy; but Winstanley afterwards refused to let him copy the pictures he chose, and they quarrelled, Stubbs declaring that 'henceforward he would look into nature for himself, and consult and copy her only.' He lived with his mother at Liverpool till he was twenty. He then went to Wigan, and stayed seven or eight months with Captain Blackbourne, who took a great fancy to him from his likeness to a son whom he had lately lost. After a brief residence in Leeds, where he painted portraits, he moved to York, where he studied anatomy under Charles Atkinson, and gave lectures upon it to the students in the hospital. He also learnt fencing and French and maintained himself by his profession. Being requested by Dr. John Burton to illustrate his 'Essay towards a complete new System of Midwifery' (published 1756), he taught himself etching, and executed eighteen small copperplates (a copy of the book, with the etchings, is in the library of the Royal College of Surgeons). From York he removed to Hull, where he painted and dissected with his usual assiduity, and after a short visit to Liverpool set sail for Italy in 1754, in order to find out whether nature was superior to art. He went by sea to Leghorn, and thence to Rome, where he soon decided in favour of nature, and was noted for the strength and originality of his opinions, which differed from those of everybody else. Though he did not copy any pictures, he made many sketches from nature and life.

While in Italy he made friends with an educated Moor, who took him to his father's house at Ceuta, from the walls of which, or of another African town, he saw a lion stalk and seize a white Barbary horse about two hundred yards from the moat. This incident formed the subject of many of his pictures. On his return he settled at Liverpool for a while, and after his mother's death came to London in 1756, visiting Lincolnshire on the way to paint portraits for Lady Nelthorpe. He had now a considerable reputation, and charged one hundred guineas for the portrait of a horse. This was the price paid him by Sir Joshua Reynolds for a picture of 'The Managed Horse.' In 1758 he took a farmhouse near Barton, Lincolnshire, where he began preparations for his great work on the 'Anatomy of the Horse,' at which he was engaged for eighteen months, with no

other companion than his niece, Miss Mary Spencer. He erected an apparatus by which he could suspend the body of a dead horse and alter the limbs to any position, as if in motion. He laid bare each layer of muscles one after the other until the skeleton was reached, and made complete and careful drawings of all. A great many horses were required before he had finished, and he carried the whole work through at his own expense and without assistance. At first he intended to get his drawings engraved by others, but he could not persuade any of the engravers of the day to take up the work, and so determined to execute all the plates with his own hand. This employed his mornings and nights for six or seven years, as he would not encroach on the hours devoted to his ordinary profession of painting. 'The Anatomy of the Horse' was published in 1766 by J. Purser (for the author), and had a great success. It was composed of eighteen tables, in folio, illustrated by twenty-four large engraved plates. It was the first to define clearly the structural form of the horse. A second edition was published in 1853, and it is still an acknowledged authority on the subject. The original drawings for the plates were left by Stubbs to Miss Spencer; they afterwards belonged to Sir Edwin and Thomas Landseer, by whom they were highly prized. Thomas Landseer left them to the Royal Academy, in whose library they are now preserved.

Meanwhile Stubbs's reputation as a painter of horses had greatly increased. In 1760 he was at Eaton Hall, painting for Lord Grosvenor; and shortly afterwards he went to Goodwood on receiving a commission from the Duke of Richmond, which is said to have been his first of importance. He stayed at Goodwood for nine months, during which time he executed a large hunting-piece, 9 feet by 6 feet, and many portraits. One of the latter represented the Earl of Albemarle at breakfast the day before he embarked on his expedition to Havana in 1762. This was also the year of his picture of 'The Grosvenor Hunt,' in which are introduced portraits of Lord Grosvenor, his brother the Hon. Thomas Grosvenor, Sir Roger Mostyn, and others. He had now joined the Incorporated Society of Artists of which he was treasurer in 1760, and president (for one year) in 1773. He was a constant contributor to the society's exhibitions from 1762 to 1774, and was one of its staunchest supporters. Besides numerous portraits of horses, dogs, and other animals, he ex-

hibited two pictures of 'Phaeton' (1762 and 1764), 'Hercules and Achelous' (1770), 'Horse and Lion' (1763), 'A Lion seizing a Horse' (1764), 'A Lion and Stag' (1766), 'A Lion devouring a Stag' (1767), 'A Lion devouring a Horse' (1770), and several others of lions, lionesses, and tigers. In 1775 he began to exhibit at the Royal Academy, his contributions consisting principally of portraits of animals till 1780, when he was elected an associate. In the following year he was elected to full honours, but he resented the application to himself of a rule made subsequent to his election, which required the presentation of a diploma work to the academy. He refused or neglected to send one, and his election was annulled in a very arbitrary manner, and another was elected in his place. He always maintained that he was entitled to the rank of R.A., but after 1782 he appears in the catalogues as an associate only, except in 1803, when, probably by accident, the initials R.A. are placed after his name. Between 1782 and 1786 he did not send any work to the academy. The contributions of his later years included 'Reapers' and 'Haymakers' (1786), a pair of *genre* pictures well known from his own engravings.

In 1771, at the suggestion of his friend Cosway, the miniature-painter, he began to make experiments in enamel, with the view of executing larger pictures in that material than had hitherto been attempted. His first enamels were on copper, one of which, 'A Lion devouring a Horse,' was exhibited in 1770. He now went through a course of chemistry, and succeeded in obtaining nineteen colours, and, not being satisfied with the size of the sheets of copper procurable, of which the largest was eighteen inches by fifteen, he applied to Wedgwood & Bentley, the celebrated potters, who, after much trouble and expense, succeeded in producing tablets of pottery three feet six inches by two feet six inches. Partly as a set-off to these expenses, Wedgwood employed Stubbs to paint his father, his wife, and a family piece, and purchased an enamel of 'Labourers,' the whole transaction being concluded and the balance paid on 7 May 1796 (ELIZA METEYARD, *Life of Josiah Wedgwood*). He also painted a three-quarter head of Josiah Wedgwood, life size, in enamel, which was engraved by his son George Townley Stubbs and published in 1795.

In 1790 Stubbs undertook to paint for the 'Turf Review' all celebrated racehorses, from the Godolphin Arabian down to his own time, and 9,000*l.* was deposited in a bank for Stubbs to draw upon as his work

progressed; but the outbreak of war caused the scheme to be abandoned by its promoters after Stubbs had completed sixteen pictures, including portraits of Eclipse, Gimcrack, Shark, Baronet, and Pumpkin. These were exhibited at the Turf Gallery in Conduit Street in 1794, and all were engraved, fourteen out of the sixteen in two sizes, one to suit the pages of the 'Review,' and in a larger size for framing (*Sporting Magazine*, January 1794). After 1791, in which year he exhibited a portrait of the Prince of Wales and three other works, he did not contribute to the Royal Academy till 1799. He was now seventy-five years of age, but he went on exhibiting till 1803, and in 1800 he exhibited the largest of all his pictures, 'Hambletonian beating Diamond at Newmarket' (thirteen feet seven inches by eight feet two inches), which belongs to the Marquis of Londonderry. His last exhibited work was 'Portrait of a Newfoundland dog, the property of his royal highness the Duke of York.' In 1803 he was engaged on another anatomical work, of which only three of the six intended parts were completed before his death. It was to have been called 'A Comparative Anatomical Exposition of the Structure of the Human Body with that of a Tiger and a common Fowl. In thirty Tables.' He retained the vigour of his mind and body till the last, and walked eight or nine miles the day before his death, which took place suddenly on 10 July 1806, at his house, 24 Somerset Street, Portman Square, where he had resided since 1763. He was buried at St. Marylebone.

Stubbs was a man of extraordinary energy, industry, and self-reliance. His talents were considerable and various, and his bodily strength very great, although we need not believe the tradition that he carried the whole carcase of a horse on his shoulders up three flights of a narrow staircase to his dissecting-room. Of his private life little is recorded, except that he was an intimate friend of Paul Sandby [q.v.] George Towneley Stubbs [q.v.], the engraver, who was his son, reported that he drank only water for the last forty years of his life. As an animal-painter his reputation was deservedly great, not only with the owners of the horses whose portraits he painted, but also with the public. His 'heroic' pictures (like the 'Phaeton' and the 'Horse affrighted by a Lion') were very popular in the form of prints, some of which were executed by Woollet, Val Green, John Scott, and Hodges, and others by himself and his son. His rustic subjects, like the 'Farmer's Wife and the Raven,' 'Labourers,' 'Haymakers,' and 'Reapers,' all engraved by

himself, were also popular. But, speaking of him as an artist, he was greatest as a painter of animals, and greatest of all as a realistic painter of horses. He was probably the first painter who thoroughly mastered their anatomy, and he drew them with a lifelike accuracy of form and movement that has never been surpassed.

A great many, probably the majority, of Stubbs's most important works have not changed hands since they were painted. The queen possesses fifteen, four formerly in the stud house of Hampton Court Palace (one of which contains a portrait of the Prince of Wales on horseback), and eleven at Cumberland Lodge, Windsor. The Earl of Rosebery has eleven, including a portrait of Warren Hastings with his favourite arab, and another of Eclipse. The Duke of Westminster has six, the Earl of Macclesfield eight, the Duke of Portland nine. Earl Fitzwilliam possesses six, including 'Whistle-jacket' (life-size on a bare canvas), 'Horse attacked by a Lion,' and 'Stag attacked by a Lion,' both very large pictures. Other possessors are Mr. R. N. Sutton Nelthorpe, Mr. Louis Huth, the king of Bavaria (who has the 'Spanish Pointer,' three times engraved), and the Duke of Richmond, who has three remarkable for their size (ten feet eight inches by twelve feet six inches), and the portraits introduced. But the largest collection of Stubbs's works belongs to Sir Walter Gilbey, who has no less than thirty-four (in oils and enamel) of famous horses and other subjects, including a 'Zebra,' Warren Hastings (enamel), and the large picture of Hercules capturing the Cretan bull, which was painted, it is said, to show the academicians that he had as consummate a knowledge of the human form as of that of a horse. Stubbs presented to the Liverpool Society for the Encouragement of Arts a model of a horse executed by himself, for which they awarded him a gold medal. There is a small but good example of Stubbs in the National Gallery (a white horse and a man in a landscape), and at South Kensington Museum is a large picture of a lion and lioness, and another of a goose with outstretched wings. There are several portraits of Stubbs: one by Thomas Chubbard when he was young, and others by Ozias Humphrey, Peter Falconet, Thomas Orde (Baron Bolton), and Elias Martin (exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1790 as 'An Artist and a Horse'). He also painted a portrait of himself on a white hunter, which was sold at the sale of his property after his death.

[Life of George Stubbs, R.A., by Sir Walter Gilbey (privately printed); Memoir by Joseph Mayer; Sporting Mag. January 1894 and No-

vember 1810; Landseer's Carnivora; Monthly Review, 1767; Meteyard's Life of Josiah Wedgwood; Seguier's Dict.; Redgrave's Dict.; Redgrave's Century; Pilkington's Dict.; Bryan's Dict. ed. Armstrong; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; The Works of James Barry.] C. M.

**STUBBS, GEORGETOWNELEY** (1756–1815), engraver, born in 1756, the son of George Stubbs [q. v.], engraved many of his father's pictures, and a few plates after other painters, in mezzotint and in the dot manner. Between 1771 and 1782 he exhibited five times at the Incorporated Society of Artists (mezzotints and stained drawings), and once at the Royal Academy. He died in 1815.

[Bryan's Dict. ed. Armstrong; Redgrave's Dict.; Graves's (Algenon) Dict.; Gilbey's Life of George Stubbs, R.A. (privately printed).]

C. M.

**STUBBS, STUBBES, or STUBBE, HENRY** (1632–1676), physician and author, was born at Partney, Lincolnshire, on 28 Feb. 1631–2, being son of Henry Stubbs or Stubbe (1606?–1678) [q. v.] At the commencement of the civil war in Ireland in 1641 his mother fled with him to Liverpool, whence she proceeded to London on foot. She maintained herself by her needle, and sent her son to Westminster school. There he frequently obtained pecuniary relief from his schoolfellows as a remuneration for writing their exercises. Busby, the headmaster, was struck by his talents, and introduced him to Sir Henry Vane (1612–1662) [q. v.], who relieved his immediate wants and ever afterwards remained his steady friend.

Stubbe matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 13 March 1650–51. While at the university his reputation for learning increased daily, and he used to discourse fluently in Greek in the public schools. After proceeding B.A. 4 July 1653, he went to Scotland and served in the parliamentary army till 1655. He commenced M.A. 13 Dec. 1656, and in 1657 he was appointed second keeper of the Bodleian Library (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 175, 193). About this time he was engaged in writing against the clergy and the universities. For a 'pestilent book' of this sort, Dr. Edward Reynolds, dean of Christ Church [q. v.], ejected him from his student's place and removed him from the library towards the end of 1659. The works which he published before the Restoration were directed against monarchy, ministers, universities, churches, and everything that was dear to the royalists; yet it is said he wrote them out of gratitude to his patron, Sir Henry Vane, rather than from principle or attachment to a party; for he gained nothing by

the civil disturbances, and 'was no frequenter of conventicles.'

Upon his expulsion from Christ Church he retired to Stratford-upon-Avon and practised physic, which had been his study for some years. At the Restoration he took the oath of allegiance (*Addit. MS.* 33589, f. 37), joined the church of England, and received the rite of confirmation from George Morley [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, who protected him from his numerous enemies. In 1661 he went to Jamaica as king's physician, but ill-health compelled him to return to England in 1665. After a short residence in and near London, he again took up his abode at Stratford, whence he removed to Warwick. There, as well as at Bath, which he frequented in the summer, he enjoyed an extensive practice. In 1673 he was arrested and suffered imprisonment for writing and publishing the 'Paris Gazette,' in which he denounced the Duke of York's marriage with Princess Mary of Modena. He was drowned near Bath on 12 July 1676, and was buried in the church of St. Peter and St. Paul. His funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Joseph Glanvill (1636-1680) [q. v.], with whom he had been engaged in controversy by his continual attacks on the Royal Society (BIRCH, *Life of Boyle*, 1744, i. 55-60; EVELYN, *Diary*, 1852, iii. 204).

His friend Anthony à Wood describes him as 'the most noted Latinist and Grecian of his age . . . a singular mathematician, and thoroughly read in all political matters, councils, ecclesiastical, and profane histories.' He was also 'accounted a very good physician.' Wood adds: 'Had he been endowed with common sobriety and discretion, and not have made himself and his learning mercenary and cheap to every ordinary and ignorant fellow, he would have been admired by all, and might have pick'd and chus'd his preferment. But all these things being wanting, he became a ridicule, and undervalued by sober and knowing scholars, and others too.' Stubbe was intimately acquainted with Hobbes. His correspondence with Hobbes is preserved in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 32553).

Among Stubbe's lighter compositions are : 1. 'Horæ Subsecivæ: seu Prophetiæ Jonæ et Historiæ Susannæ Paraphrasis Græca versibus heroicis,' London, 1651, 8vo. To this is added his translation into Greek of 'Miscellanea quædam Epigrammata à Th. Randolpho, W. Chrashavio, &c. 2. 'Epistola Latina, cum Poematibus Lat. et Græc. ad D. Hen. Vane, Domini Hen. Vane de Raby Eq. Aur. Fil. primogen.,' Oxford, 1656. 3. 'Otium Literatum, sive Miscellanea quæ-

dam Poemata,' Oxford, 1656, 8vo. Printed with the poems of Henry Birkhead [q. v.] The same volume contains Stubbe's 'Deliciæ Poetarum Anglicanorum in Græcum translatae,' which was reprinted at Oxford, 1658, 8vo, with the addition of his 'Elegiæ Romæ et Venetiarum.'

Among his other works, which are extremely numerous, may be mentioned : 4. 'A Severe Enquiry into the late Oneirocritica; or, an exact Account of the grammatical part of the Controversy between Mr. Thomas Hobbes, and John Wallis, D.D.,' London, 1657, 4to. 5. 'Vindication of . . . Sir Henry Vane from the Lies and Calumnies of Mr. Richard Baxter,' London, 1659, 4to. 6. 'The Commonwealth of Oceana put in a Ballance and found too light. Or, an Account of the Republic of Sparta, with occasional Animadversions upon Mr. James Harrington and the Oceanistical Model,' London, 1660, 4to. 7. 'The Indian Nectar, or a Discourse concerning Chocalata,' London, 1662, 8vo. 8. 'The Miraculous Conformist; or an Account of several marvellous Cures performed by the Stroaking of the Hands of Mr. Valentine Greatrakes,' Oxford, 1666, 4to. 9. 'Philosophical Observations made in his Sailing from England to the Carribe-Islands, and in Jamaica,' printed in 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1667, No. 27 and 1668, No. 36. 10. 'Legends no Histories; or a Specimen of some Animadversions upon the History of the Royal Society,' London, 1670, 4to: an attack on the 'History of the Royal Society' by Thomas Sprat [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Rochester. 11. 'An Epistolary Discourse concerning Phlebotomy, in opposition to George Thomson, Pseudo-Chymist, a pretended Disciple to the Lord Verulam,' London, 1671, 4to. 12. 'Rosemary and Bays; or, Animadversions upon a Treatise call'd The Rehearsal transpros'd. In a letter to a Friend in the Country,' London, 1672, 4to. 13. 'A Justification [and a further Justification] of the present war against the United Netherlands,' London, 1672-3, 4to. 14. 'An Account of the Life of Mahomet,' manuscript in British Museum (Harleian MS. 1876).

[*Biogr. Brit. Supplement*, p. 165; *Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*, iv. 1439; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man.* (Bohn); *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vi. 391; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*; *Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Libr.*; *Welch's Alumni Westmon.* (Phillimore), p. 133; *Wood's Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1068; *Wood's Autobiography*, p. xxxix; *Colville's Warwickshire Worthies*, pp. 728-32.]

T. C.

STUBBS, STUBBES, or STUBBE, HENRY (1606?-1678), ejected minister, born about 1606, was son of Henry Stubbes



of Bitton in Gloucestershire, and was born at Upton in that county. He matriculated in April 1624, from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1628, and M.A. in 1630. He became rector of Partney, Lincolnshire, but on the outbreak of the civil war he took the covenant, becoming minister of St. Philip's, Bristol, and afterwards of Chew Magna, Somerset. In 1654 he was at Wells, acting as assistant to the commissioners for ejecting scandalous ministers. In 1662 he was ejected from Dursley, where he was assistant to Joseph Woodward. He then preached in London for some time. In April 1672 his house in Jewin Street was licensed as a presbyterian meeting-house (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1672, pp. 274, 326). The bishop of Gloucester subsequently connived at his officiating at Horseley, Gloucestershire. He died in possession of the vicarage of Horseley on 7 July 1678, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His son Henry is separately noticed [see STUBBS, HENRY, 1632-1676].

Stubbs's chief works were: 1. 'A Dissuasive from Conformity to the World,' London, 1675, 8vo, to which were appended 'God's Severity against Man's Iniquity' and 'God's Gracious Presence the Saints great Privilege.' 2. 'Great Treaty of Peace. . . Exhortation of making Peace with God,' London, 1676-7, 8vo. 3. 'Conscience the best Friend upon Earth,' London, 1677, 12mo; 1684, 24mo; 1840, 12mo; and in Welsh, 1715, 12mo.

[Calamy's Account, p. 318; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1255; Murch's Presbyterianism in the West of England; Baxter's Funeral Sermon on Stubbs in Practical Works, vol. iv.; Holy and Profitable Sayings of that Rev. Divine Mr. S., London, 1678; J. A. Jones's Bunhill Memorials.] W. A. S.

STUBBS or STUBBE, JOHN (1543?-1591), puritan zealot, born about 1543 in Norfolk, was son of John Stubbe, a country gentleman of Buxton, Norfolk, by his wife Elizabeth. A sister was wife of Thomas Cartwright the puritan [q.v.] John matriculated at Cambridge as a pensioner of Trinity College on 12 Nov. 1555, and graduated B.A. early in 1561. Although he studied law at Lincoln's Inn, he chiefly resided in Norfolk, and made his home in the manor-house of Thelveton, which he inherited from his father, together with other estates at Buxton and elsewhere in the county. An ardent puritan of some learning and literary taste, he in 1574 seems to have published a translation of the 'Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury' which John Joscelyn [q.v.], Archbishop Parker's secretary, had drawn up in Latin, and incorporated in the archbishop's 'De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ'

(1572). Subsequently Stubbe developed a fiery zeal against catholicism which led him into a dangerous situation. He viewed with dismay the negotiations for Queen Elizabeth's marriage with the Duke of Anjou, which were in progress from 1578 onwards. In August 1579 he published a protest in a pamphlet which he entitled 'The Discoverie of a gaping gulf whereinto England is like to be swallowed by another French marriage, if the Lord forbid not the banes by letting her majestie see the sin and punishment thereof.' Stubbe wrote of the queen in terms of loyalty and affection, but freely discussed questions of policy, virulently denounced the French duke, and especially roused the queen's resentment by referring to the undue influence that a husband would be likely to assert over her, and the improbability that at her age she could bear children. On 27 Sept. 1579 a royal proclamation prohibited the circulation of Stubbe's pamphlet, and on 13 Oct. following Stubbe, with his publisher, William Page, and his printer, Hugh Singleton, was tried at Westminster on a charge of disseminating seditious writings, under the act 2 Philip and Mary, which was passed to protect 'the queen's husband' from libellous attack. The court held that the statute applied equally well to 'the queen's suitor.' The three defendants were found guilty, and were sentenced to have their right hands cut off. Many lawyers questioned the legality of the proceedings on the ground that the statute under which the men were indicted was a temporary measure passed for the protection of Philip during Queen Mary's lifetime, and was abrogated by Queen Mary's death. One of the judges of the common pleas, Robert Monson [q.v.], openly asserted this view, and, having been in consequence sent to the Fleet prison, was removed from the bench on refusing to retract (cf. CAMDEN's *Annales*, translated 1625, bk. iii. 14-16). Meanwhile Singleton was pardoned, but on 3 Nov. Stubbe and Page were brought from the Tower to a scaffold set up in the market-place at Westminster. Before the barbarous sentence was carried out Stubbe addressed the bystanders. He professed warm attachment to the queen, and the loss of his hand, he added, would in no way impair his loyalty (see his speech in HARRINGTON'S *Nugæ Antiquæ*). When he ceased speaking he and Page 'had their right hands cut off by the blow of a butcher's knife (with a mallet) struck through their wrists.' 'I can remember,' wrote Stow the chronicler, who was present, 'standing by John Stubbe [and] so soon as his right hand was off, [he] put off his hat with his left, and

cried aloud "God save the queen." The people round about stood mute, whether stricken with fear at the first sight of this kind of punishment, or for commiseration of the man whom they reputed honest' (Stow, *Annales*, 1605, p. 1168; the date is wrongly given 1581). Page, when his bleeding stump was being seared with hot iron, exclaimed, 'There lies the hand of a true Englishman.' Stubbe was carried back to the Tower in a state of insensibility. His wife vainly petitioned the queen for his release. On 31 Aug. 1580 he appealed to Lord Burghley for his discharge, on the ground of his wife's ill-health. He repeated the request on 3 Dec. in an appeal to the lords of the council, and he was set at liberty some months later, after an imprisonment of eighteen months.

Stubbe's fidelity to his sovereign answered all tests. Persecution so brutal and undeserved failed to excite in him any lasting resentment. He could now write only with his left hand, and added the word 'Scæva' to his signature. But he readily accepted the invitation of his former persecutor Burghley to pen an answer to Cardinal Allen's 'Defence of the English Catholics.' He is also stated to have aided William Charke [q. v.] in his 'Answer to a Seditious Pamphlet' by Edmund Campion [q. v.] (1580), and John Nicholls [q. v.] in his 'Recantation' (1581). Less controversial, but equally indicative of his puritan piety, was his translation from the French of Theodore Beza's 'Meditations on Eight of the Psalms,' which he dedicated from his house at Thelveton, on 31 May 1582, to Anne, wife of Sir Nicholas Bacon, the lord keeper. It was not printed, and the manuscript is now at Arbury.

Meanwhile Stubbe played some part in municipal and political affairs in Norfolk. He was sub-steward of the borough of Great Yarmouth in 1588-9, and was elected member of parliament for the borough early in 1589. He paid occasional visits to France, and is said to have at length volunteered for military service there in behalf of Henry IV. He died in 1591 at Havre, soon after his arrival. He was buried with military honours on the seashore.

By his wife Anne he had two sons, Edmund and Francis. Two sons of the latter, Edmund (d. 1659) and Wolfram (d. 1719), were fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge. John's widow is said to have married one Anthony Stapley.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 111-12; Strype's *Annals*; Hallam's *Constitutional Hist.*; *Retrospective Review*, new ser. ii. 407.] S. L.

STUBBS or STUBBES, PHILIP (fl. 1581-1593), puritan pamphleteer, born probably about 1555 'of genteel parents,' is said by Wood to have been 'a brother or near kinsman' of John Stubbes [q. v.], but no mention of him occurs in John Stubbes's will or in that of his father. He 'was mostly educated in Cambridge, but, having a restless and hot head, left that university, rambled thro' several parts of the nation, and settled for a time in Oxon, particularly, as I conceive, in Gloster Hall' (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. 645). He did not graduate at either university, and soon resumed his roving habits, his object being, in his own words, 'to see fashions, to acquainte myselfe with natures, qualities, properties, and conditions of all men, to breake myselfe to the worlde, to learne nurture, good demeanour, and cyuill behaviour; to see the goodly situation of citties, townes, and countreyes, with their prospectes and commodities; and finally to learne the state of all thinges in general, all which I could neuer haue learned in one place' (*Anatomic of Abuses*, ed. Furnivall, p. 22). In 1583 he declared that he had spent 'seven winters and more traouailing from place to place euen all the land ouer.' Stubbes's career as an author began before or in 1581, about which year he published in the form of a broadside a ballad entitled 'A fearefull and terrible example of Gods iuste iudgement executed vpon a lewde Fellow, who vsually accustomed to sweare by Gods Blood. . . .' A copy belonged to Payne Collier, who reprinted it in his 'Broadside Black-letter Ballads,' 1868. A copy of a second edition, dated 1581, is in Lambeth Library; it is bound up with Stubbes's second work, also a ballad, the two being entitled 'Two wonderfull and rare examples of the undeferred and present approaching iudgement of the Lord our God . . .' London, 1581, 4to. The titles sufficiently indicate the character of the ballads. The second ballad treated of one Joan Bowser of Donington, Leicestershire, who instituted legal proceedings against Stubbes for his reflections on her (*Lansdowne MS.* 819, ff. 85-95). Of a third work, 'A View of Vanitie, and Allarum to England or Retrait from Sinne, in English verse by Phil. Stubbs, London, by T. Purfoot,' 1582, 8vo; no copy is known to be extant.

In 1583 was published Stubbes's most important book. It was entitled 'The Anatomie of Abuses: containing a Discoverie, or Briefe Summarie of such Notable Vices and Imperfections as now raigne in many Countreyes of the World; but (especialllye) in a famous Ilande called Ailgna [*i.e.* Anglia]

... together with ... examples of Gods Judgements ... made Dialoguewise ...' black letter, R. Jones, London, 1 May 1583, 4to; dedicated to Philip, earl of Arundel. The success of this book evoked a second edition on 16 Aug. in the same year. A third edition 'newly augmented' appeared in 1584[-5], and a fourth edition in 1595. It was reprinted in 1836 by W. D. Turnbull, and again in 1870 with an introduction by J. Payne Collier, and edited with elaborate 'forewords' and notes for the New Shakespeare Society by Dr. F. J. Furnivall, 2 pts. 1877, 1882. In the preface to the first edition Stubbes protests that his object is not to abolish all amusements, but only abuses of them; he admitted that some plays were useful, that dancing in private was allowable, and that gaming was only wrong when 'inflamed with covetousness.' But in all subsequent editions this preface was omitted, and Stubbes's strictures and invectives marked him out as a typical exponent of extreme puritanic views. He was popularly associated with the Martin Mar-Prelate zealots, and was mercilessly abused in 'An Almond for a Parrat,' a pamphlet published in 1589 and attributed both to Lyly and to Nashe. In the same year Nashe published an equally vehement attack on Stubbes in his 'Anatomic of Absurditie,' while Gabriel Harvey in his 'Pierce's Supererogation,' 1593, defended him and classed him with 'Mulcaster, Norton, Lambert, and the Lord Henry Howarde, whose severall writings, the siluer file of the workeman recommendeth to the plausible interteinment of the daintiest censure.' The book is now valuable from the encyclopædic information it supplies as to manners, customs, and fashions in England towards the end of the sixteenth century.

In the same year (1583) Stubbes published two other works, 'The Rosarie of Christian Praiers and Meditations . . .,' London, by John Charlewood, 18mo, of which no copy is known to be extant, and 'The Second Part of the Anatomic of Abuses.' He also contributed verses to the 1583 edition of Foxe's 'Actes and Monumentes.' In 1584 he published 'The Theatre of the Pope's Monarchie, by Phil. Stubbes,' London, 8vo, of which no copy is known to be extant, and in 1585 'The intended Treason of Doctor Parrie and his Complices against the Queenes Most Excellent Maiestie, with a Letter sent from the Pope to the same effect,' London, 4to [see PARRY, WILLIAM, *d.* 1585]. This was reprinted in the 'Shakespeare Society's Papers,' iii. 17-21.

For six years Stubbes's pen remained idle.

In the autumn of 1586 he married. In the license, which was dated 6 Sept. 1586, Stubbes was described as 'gentleman, of St. Mary at Hill, London,' and his wife as 'Katherine Emmes, spinster, of the same parish, daughter of William Emmes, late of St. Dunstan in the West, cordwainer, deceased.' Emmes was also a freeman of the city of London, and bequeathed some property to his children, of whom Katherine was the third child but eldest daughter. She was only fifteen years of age at her marriage, which she survived four years, being buried on 14 Dec. 1590 at Burton-on-Trent, six weeks after the birth of a son named John, who was baptised in the same church on 17 Nov.

Stubbes now resumed literary work, and his first book was a life of his wife, entitled 'A Christal Glasse for Christian Women, by P. S., Gent.,' London, 1591, 4to. The book proved even more popular than the 'Anatomic of Abuses;' a second edition appeared in 1592, and others in 1600 (?), 1606, 1629, 1633, and 1646. Lowndes mentions an edition of 1647 with portrait by Hollar. In 1592 Stubbes issued 'A Perfect Pathway to Felicitie, containing godly Meditations and praiers fit for all times, and necessarie to be practized of all good Christians,' London, 16mo; another edition, with fifteen new prayers, was issued in 1610, and some of the prayers were printed by Dr. Furnivall with the 'Anatomic' in 1877-82. Stubbes's last book was 'A Motive to Good Works, or rather, to true Christianitie,' London, 1593, 8vo; reprinted 1883, 4to, from a manuscript copy in the library of Emmanuel College, Cambridge (cf. COLLIER, *Bibliogr. Cat.* ii. 400-401). In that year (1593) Stubbes was lodging 'by Cheapside' on 8 Nov. Collier maintained that he died of the plague soon afterwards; but it is probable that he was alive in 1610, and that he himself added the fifteen new prayers to the edition of his 'Perfect Pathway to Felicitie' published in that year.

[Most of the information available has been collected in Dr. Furnivall's 'Forewords' to his edition of the *Anatomic of Abuses*. See also Stubbes's Works in *Brit. Mus. Libr.*; *Bodleian Cat.*; *Cat. Huth Libr.*; *Collier's Bibliogr. Cat.*; *Hazlitt's Handbook, Collections, and Notes*; *Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Registers*; *Wood's Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 645; *Chester's London Marriage Licences.*] A. F. P.

STUBBS, PHILIP (1665-1738), arch-deacon of St. Albans, was son of Philip Stubbs, citizen and vintner of London. Born on 2 Oct. 1665, during the plague, in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, London,

he was educated from 1678 to 1682 at Merchant Taylors' school, and proceeded as a commoner to Wadham College, Oxford, on 23 March 1682-3. In the following year he was elected scholar of that college, graduated B.A. in 1686, M.A. in 1689, became fellow in 1691, and proceeded B.D. in 1722. On taking holy orders he was appointed curate in the united parishes of St. Benet's Gracechurch and St. Leonard's Eastcheap, and was afterwards chaplain successively to Dr. Robert Grove, bishop of Chichester, and to George, earl of Huntingdon. From 1694 to 1699 he was rector of Woolwich, and, owing doubtless to the keen interest which he thenceforth evinced in seamen and their welfare, was chosen first chaplain of Greenwich Hospital, an office which he held until his death. On leaving Woolwich he was presented by the bishop of London to the rectory of St. Alphege, London Wall, to which was added in 1705 the parish of St. James Garlickhithe. Steele, happening one Sunday to be present in the latter church when Stubbs was officiating, was so impressed that he highly eulogised him in the 'Spectator,' and proposed him as an example to all for his reading of the service. In 1715 he was preferred to the archdeaconry of St. Albans, and four years later the bishop of London collated him to the rectory of Launton, Oxfordshire, which he held for nineteen years, and was absent only when making the yearly visitation of his archdeaconry, and when his duties as chaplain called him to Greenwich. He died at the latter place on 13 Sept. 1738, and was buried in the old burial-ground of the hospital, his tombstone being still preserved in the mausoleum. A stained glass window has recently been erected to his memory in Launton church. His portrait was painted by T. Murray in 1713, and engraved by John Faber in 1722.

Stubbs married, in 1696, Mary, daughter of John Willis, rector of West Horndon, Essex. She survived her husband for twenty-one years, during which she lived in the Bromley College for clergymen's widows, and died in 1759, aged 95. By her he had two surviving sons and one daughter. The archdeacon's only sister, Elizabeth, married Ambrose Bonwicke [q. v.], the elder, non-juror, head master of Merchant Taylors' school.

Stubbs was an earnest and eloquent preacher and active minister at a time when life was at a low ebb in the church of England. He published many separate sermons and addresses (see WATT'S *Bibl. Brit.*), as well as a collected volume of sermons in

1704 (8vo). His sermon, 'God's Dominion over the Seas and the Seaman's Duty,' preached at Longreach on board the Royal Sovereign, reached a third edition, and was translated into French and distributed among the French seamen who were prisoners at the time. He was one of the earliest promoters of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and drew up the first report of its proceedings in 1703, for which he received a special vote of thanks, and was selected to preach the sermon in St. Paul's on Trinity Sunday 1711, the day appointed by the queen for a collection in the city for that society, afterwards published under the title 'The Divine Mission of Gospel Ministers.' He also took an active part in the development of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. He interested himself in the education of the poorer children of his flock, and he was instrumental in founding day schools in the parishes of St. Alphege and St. James, as well as in Bicester, near Launton.

Stubbs was elected F.R.S. on 30 Nov. 1703, and was interested in literature and archæology (cf. HEARNE, *Collectanea*, ed. Doble, ii. 33, 34, 39). Some manuscript letters from him are preserved in the Bodleian Library, addressed to Dr. Robinson, bishop of London; Hearne, the antiquary; Walker, the author of 'The Sufferings of the Clergy,' and others. There are also several in the British Museum, some to Dr. Warley, archdeacon of Colchester.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 1106; *Spectator*, No. 147; Robinson's *Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School*; McClure's *Minutes of S.P.C.K.* for 1698-1704; Lysons's *Environs of London*, ii. 425, 514, 591; Mayor's *Ambrose Bonwicke* (1870); Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. xviii.; private information.] H. S.

STUBBS, THOMAS (*A.* 1373), chronicler, is said by Bale to have been a native of Yorkshire and a Dominican friar. Canon Raine thinks he may possibly be identical with the Franciscan Thomas de Stoubbes who was ordained priest at Durham on 13 Jan. 1344 (*Historians of York*, ed. Raine, vol. ii. p. xxiii). If so, he must have changed his order. He was certainly a Dominican in 1381, when Bishop Hatfield made him one of the executors of his will (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, i. 122). The reference confirms Bale's statement that Stubbs was a doctor of divinity, but it is not known of which university. A number of works are attributed to him by the sixteenth-century literary biographers, but the only one that appears to be now extant is his 'Chronicle of the Arch-

bishops of York.' None of the manuscripts mention him as the author, but Bale's ascription is generally accepted for the latter part of the chronicle from Paulinus to Thoresby, the whole of which he assigned to Stubbs. Twysden did the same in his edition of the chronicle in the 'Decem Scriptorum' (1652), but the subsequent discovery of a twelfth-century manuscript ending with Archbishop Thurstan (*Bodl. MS.* Digby, 140) proved that Stubbs only continued the work from 1147 (TANNER, p. 697; *Historians of York*, vol. ii. p. xxi). It appears from the preface in some of the manuscripts (a list of which is given by Canon Raine) that Stubbs had originally intended to carry it down only to the death of Archbishop Zouche in 1352, but he afterwards added a life of Archbishop Thoresby, which brought it down to 1373. It was afterwards continued to Wolsey. A critical edition of the whole chronicle was published by Canon Raine in 1886 in the Rolls Series as part of the second volume of the 'Historians of the Church of York and its Archbishops.'

The other works attributed to Stubbs by Leland, Bale, and Pits are: 1. 'Statutum contra impugnantes ecclesiasticas constitutiones' or 'Contra statutorum ecclesiarum impugnatores.' 2. 'De Stipendiis prædicatoribus verbi debitis.' 3. 'De perfectione vitæ solitariæ.' 4. 'De arte moriendi.' 5. 'Meditationes quædam pro consolatione contemplativorum.' 6. 'In revelationibus Brigidæ.' 7. 'De Misericordia Dei.' 8. 'Super Cantica Canticorum.' 9. 'Sermones de Sanctis.' 10. 'Sermones de tempore.' 11. 'Officium completum cum missa de nomine Jesu.' 12. 'Officium de B. Anna.' 13. 'De pœnis peregrinationis hujus vitæ.'

[Leland's *Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis*; Bale, *De Scriptoribus Majoris Britannicæ*, ed. 1559; Pits, *De Illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus*; Tanner's *Bibliotheca Scriptorum Brit.-Hib.*; other authorities in the text.] J. T.-T.

**STUCLEY** or **STUKELY**, SIR LEWIS (*d.* 1620), vice-admiral of Devonshire, was eldest son of John Stucley of Affeton in Devonshire, and Frances St. Leger, through whom he was related to all the leading families of the west of England. His grandfather Lewis (1530?–1581) was younger brother of Thomas Stucley [q.v.]. The younger Lewis was knighted by James I when on his way to London in 1603 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*), and in 1617 was appointed guardian of Thomas Rolfe, the infant son of Pocahontas [see ROLFE, JOHN]. In June 1618 he left London with verbal orders

from the king to arrest Sir Walter Raleigh [q.v.], then arrived at Plymouth on his return from the Orinoco. He met Raleigh at Ashburton, and accompanied him back to Plymouth, where, while waiting for further orders from the king, Raleigh attempted to escape to France; but, relinquishing the idea, Raleigh returned to his arrest, and was taken up to London, where he was for a short time a prisoner at large. Afterwards, on attempting to escape, he was lodged in the Tower.

Stucley, in whose charge Raleigh was, has been greatly blamed for his conduct in this matter. He has been represented as a mean spy, professing friendship in order to worm himself into Raleigh's confidence, which he betrayed to the king. For this there does not appear to be any solid foundation. On the contrary, it appears that Stucley, although Raleigh's cousin, was appointed his warden not only as a vice-admiral of Devonshire, but as having an old grudge against Raleigh dating from 1584, when Raleigh did his father, John, then a volunteer in Sir Richard Greynville's Virginia voyage, 'extreme injury' by deceiving him of a venture he had in the Tiger [see GRENVILLE, SIR RICHARD]. It has been said that Stucley wished to let Raleigh escape in order to gain credit for re-arresting him. But a gaoler does not gain credit by allowing his prisoner to escape, and Stucley's refusal of the bribe which Raleigh offered him at Salisbury on the way to London may be taken as evidence that Raleigh knew that Stucley was not on his side. If, after that, he chose to give Stucley his confidence, he could only expect it to be betrayed. Stucley certainly gave hostile, but not necessarily false, evidence against Raleigh. No one will pretend that Stucley's conduct was chivalrous, but it seems to have been very much what might have been expected from an honest but narrow and vulgar minded man who believed that he had an injury done to his father to redress. Popular opinion, however, idealising Raleigh, vented on Stucley the indignation which could not be expressed against the king. To the public he was Sir Judas Stucley, and it was reported, probably falsely, that even the king had said to him 'his blood be on thy head.' As vice-admiral of Devonshire he had occasion to call on the old Earl of Nottingham, who, addressing him as 'Thou base fellow! thou scorn and contempt of men!' threatened to cudgel him for being 'so saucy' as to come into his presence. Stucley complained to the king, who answered, 'What wouldst thou have me do? Wouldst thou have me hang him? On my soul, if I should

hang all that speak ill of thee, all the trees in the country would not suffice.' In January 1618-19 Stucley and his son were charged with clipping coin. His enemies exulted; for this at least the gallows would claim him as their own. The charge may have been true, though he seems to have been condemned by acclamation on the very doubtful evidence of a servant who had formerly been employed as a spy on Raleigh. The king possibly took this into consideration; possibly he thought that he owed Stucley something for his service against Raleigh. He pardoned him, and Stucley, an outcast from society in London, went down to Devonshire. The popular hatred pursued him even to Affeton, and he fled to hide his shame in the lonely island of Lundy, where he died in the course of 1620, raving mad it was said.

Stucley married Frances, eldest daughter of Anthony Monck of Potheridge in Devonshire, and sister of Sir Thomas, the father of George Monck, duke of Albemarle [q. v.] By her he had issue, and the family is still Stucley of Affeton.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; The Humble Petition and Information of Sir Lewis Stucley, knt., Vice-admiral of Devonshire, in Harl. Misc. iii. 63-8; Vivian's Visitations of Devon, 1895, pp. 721-3; Gardiner's History of England; Spedding's Life of Bacon; Burke's Baronetage.]

J. K. L.

**STUCLEY** or **STUKELY**, THOMAS (1525?-1578), adventurer, born probably about 1525, was third of the five sons of Sir Hugh Stucley or Stukely (d. 1560) of Affeton, near Ilfracombe, Devonshire, and his wife Jane, second daughter of Sir Lewis Pollard [q. v.] (VIVIAN, *Visitations of Devonshire*, 1895, p. 721). It was reported during Stucley's lifetime that he was an illegitimate son of Henry VIII, an hypothesis that receives some slight support from the familiarity with which Stucley treated, and was treated by, the various sovereigns with whom he came into contact (SIMPSON, pp. 5-6). His early life is obscure; the author of the 'Life and Death of Captain Thomas Stukeley' makes him 'a member of the Temple'; the ballad-writer says he was servant to a bishop in the west, and Maurice Gibbon, the archbishop of Cashel, describes him as having been a retainer to the Duke of Suffolk (i.e. Charles Brandon [q. v.]), until the duke's death in 1545. He probably served in 1544-5 at the siege of Boulogne, where he was a standard-bearer with wages of 6s. 8d. a day from 1547 until its surrender to the French in March 1549-50. He was acting in a similar capacity on the Scottish borders

in 1550, and in May he escorted the Marquis du Maine through England to Scotland (*Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, ii. 412, iii. 26, 48). Before 1551 he had entered the service of the Duke of Somerset, and on 21 Nov. a month after the duke's arrest, the council ordered Stucley's apprehension (*ib.* iii. 421), but he escaped to France. There his conduct, possibly at the siege of Metz, brought him under the notice of Henry II, who in August 1552 strongly recommended him to Edward VI (*Cal. State Papers*, Foreign, 1547-53, pp. 92, 218, 221). The French king's design in sending Stucley to England was to obtain through him information that might be useful in his projected attempt on Calais, but Stucley defeated the scheme by confessing his errand. On 16 Sept. he laid before the English government details of Henry's plans, and on the 19th Cecil drew up an account of his examination (*Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, ii. 455, et seq.; *Cal. State Papers*, 1547-80, pp. 44, 46). Cecil suggested that Stucley should be sent back to France to acquire further information, but Northumberland preferred a more Machiavellian scheme. The designs of Henry II, being known, were no longer dangerous, and the duke thought to secure the French king's friendship by revealing to him Stucley's communications and affecting to disbelieve them. Henry naturally denied Stucley's story, and Stucley was sent to the Tower (*Lit. Remains*, p. 462). The payment of his debts, which had been promised him as a reward, was refused, and he remained in prison until the end of Edward's reign.

He was released, with Gardiner and Tunstall, on 6 Aug. 1553 (*Acts P. C.* iv. 312), but his debts compelled him again to leave England. Naturally precluded from re-entering Henry II's service, he betook himself to the emperor. He was at Brussels in December, and in February 1553-4 he was serving in the imperial army at St. Omer. Thence he wrote to the English government offering information about the French king's designs, and the services of himself and his whole band, to Queen Mary, probably for the purpose of suppressing Wyatt's rebellion (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1553-8, p. 55). His offer was not accepted, and throughout that year he served in Flanders under Philibert, duke of Savoy. In October Philibert wished Stucley to accompany him to England, and Stucley accordingly wrote to Mary on the 7th, begging for security against arrest for debts which, he pleaded, had been incurred in the service of Henry VIII and Edward VI. On the 23rd a patent was made out giving the requisite security for six months, and

towards the end of December Stucley arrived in England with the Duke of Savoy. It was no doubt during his visit that he attempted to retrieve his fortunes by marrying Anne, granddaughter and sole heiress of Sir Thomas Curtis, a wealthy alderman of London. On 13 May 1555, however, the sheriffs of Devon and Cheshire were ordered to arrest him on a charge of coining false money (*Acts P. C.* v. 125, 131). Stucley escaped over sea, and on 14 June the council ordered his goods to be 'prayed openly and delyuered' to his wife, who was to give security to appear when called upon (*ib.* p. 152). Stucley again took service under the Duke of Savoy, and shared in the victory of the imperialists over the French at St. Quentin on 10 Aug. 1557. Then he appears to have resorted to piracy, and on 30 May 1558 he was summoned before the council in London on a charge of robbing some Spanish ships. On 7 July he was ordered to present himself on penalty of 500*l.* in the court of the lord high admiral, who, however, reported on the 14th that 'he did not find matter sufficient to charge Stucley withal' (*State Papers*, Dom. 27 Aug. 1558). On 7 Nov. following Stucley induced a Spanish admiral—possibly Juan de Fernandez—in whose service he was, to intercede with Queen Mary with the object of securing part of his father's property so that he might 'be the better able to serve her majesty.' This scheme, which aimed at defrauding his four brothers, seems to have failed. In the same year Serjeant Prideaux, who had married Stucley's sister Mary, died, and the Marquis of Saria persuaded Queen Mary to grant Stucley the wardship of Prideaux's son. In his haste to profit by the transaction Stucley seized Prideaux's house, which again brought him into trouble with the privy council (*Acts P. C.* vii. 8). On 25 Nov. 1559 Chaloner reported that his wife's grandfather, Sir Thomas Curtis, was dead, and Stucley was busy in the midst of his coffers.

For a time this new source of wealth kept Stucley to comparatively respectable pursuits. In May 1560 he was employed in raising levies in Berkshire, and in April 1561 he was given a captaincy at Berwick. In the following winter he entertained and formed a close friendship with Shane O'Neill [q. v.] during his visit to England; and on 14 June 1563 he amused Queen Elizabeth with a sort of sham fight on the Thames off Limehouse (*MACHYN, Diary*, p. 309).

By this time Stucley had squandered the greater part of his wife's fortune, and he determined to seek a new source of wealth by

privateering. The pretended object of his expedition was to colonise Florida, and he was to be accompanied by Jean Ribault, a Dieppe sailor, who had previously been in English service (see *Cor. Pol. de Odet de Selve*, passim). Ribault had in 1562 made a voyage to Florida. Queen Elizabeth engaged in the venture, and supplied one of the six ships that formed Stucley's force. He had three hundred men, and was well furnished with artillery (De Quadra to Philip II, in *Simancas Papers*, i. 322). He took leave of the queen on 25 June 1563, sailing with three vessels from London, and picking up the other three at Plymouth. Abroad it was generally known that Florida was a mere pretext for piracy (cf. *Lettres de Catherine de Médicis*, 1885, ii. 209). For two years, though Stucley is stated to have actually landed in Florida (*Simancas Papers*, iii. 349), his robberies on the high seas were a scandal to Europe. Spanish, French, and Portuguese ships suffered alike, and Chaloner, the English ambassador at Madrid, confessed that 'he hung his head for shame' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1564-5, p. 272). On one occasion Stucley cut out two French ships worth thirty thousand ducats from a port in Galicia. At length the remonstrances of foreign ambassadors compelled Elizabeth to disown Stucley and take measures for his apprehension. Some ships with this object were sent early in 1565 to the west coast of Ireland, and Stucley's galley was seized in Cork harbour in March. He seems to have landed and surrendered beforehand. On 19 May the privy council ordered his removal to London, reprimanding the lords justices of Ireland for not having sent him before, and the queen informed Philip that 'there was no English pirate left upon the sea.' Stucley arrived in London at the end of June; but Shane O'Neill, Lord-justice Arnold, and Hugh Brady, bishop of Meath, interceded in his favour, and on 27 Sept. he was released on recognisances. No charge, it was said, was brought against him except by some Portuguese, who, with the Spanish ambassador, acquiesced in his liberation (*Acts P. C.* vii. 261).

Stucley now found employment in Ireland. Shane O'Neill asked for his services against the Scots, who had landed in Ulster, and Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], the lord-deputy, thought Stucley's help would be invaluable in keeping O'Neill to his engagements with the government. On 4 Nov. he was sent to Ireland with a letter of recommendation from Cecil, and he was immediately employed by Sidney to negotiate with O'Neill. Shane refused the terms offered him, and in March

1565-6 Stucley purchased from Sir Nicholas Bagenal, for 3,000*l.* Irish—probably the ill-gotten gains of piracy—his office of marshal of Ireland and all Bagenal's estates in the country. These included lands of considerable extent bordering on O'Neill's territory. Sidney and Cecil were both favourable to the recognition of this transaction, but Elizabeth wisely and resolutely refused her sanction.

There was good cause to distrust Stucley. The queen's religious policy had excited his active hostility, and for three years he had maintained treasonable relations with the Spanish ambassador. Before his piratical expedition he had informed De Quadra that they 'were sending him on a bad and knavish business, but . . . he would show him a trick that would make a noise in the world' (*Simancas Papers*, i. 322). On his release, in October 1565, he had renewed his relations with the ambassador, professing a desire to serve the king of Spain, and excusing his acts of piracy against Spanish merchants. Before setting out for Ireland he said he could do Philip great service there. He accepted a pension from Philip, and it is probable that his relations with O'Neill and anxiety to secure a strong position in Ireland were prompted by treasonable motives. Instead, therefore, of sanctioning Stucley's bargain with Bagenal, Elizabeth ordered Stucley home to answer charges brought against him in the admiralty courts; and Sidney lamented Stucley's 'evil plight,' especially as he was just settling down and meditating a marriage with a daughter of William Somerset, third earl of Worcester [q. v.]

For the present, however, Stucley's projects were only suspected, and in 1567 he was allowed to return to Ireland. Undeterred by his previous failure, he now purchased of Sir Nicholas Heron the offices of seneschal of Wexford, constable of Wexford and Laghlin castles, and captain of the Kavanaghs, together with various estates (*Cal. Fiants*, Elizabeth, Nos. 1127-9, 1136, 1265-1266, 1442, 1444). On 24 Aug. he was empowered to exercise martial law in co. Wexford (*ib.* No. 1119). Elizabeth, however, was opposed to Stucley holding any office in Ireland; on 20 June 1568 Heron was ordered to resume his functions, and Stucley lost all his preferences (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1509-73, pp. 380, 392, 402). Heron died before he could take up his appointments, and Nicholas White was sent instead. Not content with assuming Stucley's offices, White on 6 June 1569 accused Stucley before the Irish privy council of felony and high treason, and on the 10th he was imprisoned in

Dublin Castle. He had in that same month proposed the invasion of Ireland to the Spanish ambassador, and demanded twenty fully armed ships for the purpose. But sufficient evidence was not forthcoming to convict him, and, after seventeen weeks' imprisonment, Stucley was on 11 Oct. released by the privy council on sureties for 500*l.* ('Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland' in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. iii. 232-3).

These misfortunes strengthened Stucley's determination to turn traitor. While in Dublin Castle he had found means to communicate with Richard Creagh [q. v.], Roman catholic archbishop of Armagh, then a prisoner in the castle, and also with Don Guerou de Spes, the Spanish ambassador in London. Soon after his release he visited London, and apparently offered his services to Fénelon, the French ambassador, in February 1569-70. In March he returned to Ireland, and on the 13th he began to make arrangements at Waterford for escaping to Spain. He sailed on 17 April, and on the 24th landed at Vinero in Galicia. On 4 Aug. he was summoned to Madrid; he was received with a consideration that astonished the English ambassador. On 21 Jan. 1570-1 he was knighted by Philip; he was generally styled Marquis or Duke of Ireland, and the king was reported to have allowed him five hundred reals a day and a residence at Las Rozas, a village nine miles from Madrid.

Meanwhile Stucley was busy scheming the invasion of Ireland. Five thousand men were promised him under the command of the notorious Julian Romero (see 'Julian Romero—Swashbuckler' in HUME, *The Year after the Armada*, pp. 96-7). Stucley's character, however, soon inspired distrust of his ability to perform his magnificent promises, and his credit was undermined by Maurice Gibbon, archbishop of Cashel, whose quarrels with Stucley divided the Spanish court into factions, one supporting the archbishop and the other Stucley. Eventually 'an honest excuse was found to divert him, and he left for Bivero (in Sicily), having dismissed the people who came from Ireland with him and dismantled his ship' (*Simancas Papers*, ii. 305). The archbishop went to Paris and informed Walsingham of Stucley's plots, drawing up at the same time an account of his career. Stucley's proposed intervention in the Ridolfi plot accordingly miscarried. The 'honest excuse' was some mission to the pope. It is not clear what it was, but on 7 Oct. 1571 Stucley was present in command of three galleys at Don John's victory over the Turks at Lepanto, where his gallant conduct rehabilitated him to some



extent in Philip's eyes. Early in 1572 Stucley visited Paris apparently with the object of negotiating a combined French and Spanish invasion of England. The scheme came to nothing, as did another suggested for Stucley by Nicholas Sanders [q.v.] Throughout 1573 and 1574 Stucley seems to have lived in Spain immersed in plots against England and quarrels with his fellow renegades. In October 1575 he was at Rome, where, according to Anthony Munday [q. v.], he was 'in great credit with the pope' (*English Romaine Life*, 1582). In the spring of 1576 he was back at Madrid with Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Allen, negotiating for the deliverance of Mary Queen of Scots and for the reduction of Ireland; but before May he returned to Rome, whence he made a pilgrimage to Loretto. Early in 1577 he went with Don John by way of Florence to the Netherlands, but his principal business was at Rome, where, having given up Philip as hopeless, he was negotiating with the pope for the means for an invasion of Ireland. He claimed for himself the title of Archduke of Ireland, which he was to hold of the holy see. At length he secured material aid. On 4 March 1577-8 it was reported that he had left Civita Vecchia with a galloon carrying six hundred men, and on 4 May the English consul at San Lucar informed his government that Stucley had arrived there with ships and men supplied by the pope. The news created great alarm, and Frobisher was sent to the west of Ireland to intercept him. The precaution was needless. Stucley's ships were so unseaworthy that he was compelled to put in at Lisbon and beg fresh ones from Sebastian, king of Portugal. Sebastian, however, induced Stucley to join his expedition against Morocco. There he fought in command of his Italian soldiers at the fatal battle of Alcazar on 4 Aug. 1578, being killed, like Sebastian, on the field.

Stucley's first wife died apparently before 1565. Colonel Vivian erroneously gives the maiden name of this wife as Poulet. Possibly this was the name of his second wife, who was living in Ireland in 1565. Stucley's youngest brother, Lewis Stucley, who served as standard-bearer to Queen Elizabeth, and died on 1 Dec. 1581, was grandfather of Sir Lewis Stucley [q. v.] (*VIVIAN, Visitations of Devonshire*, p. 721).

Stucley at once became the hero of dramas and ballads. There is no evidence as to when 'The Famous History of the Life and Death of Captain Thomas Stukeley' was first acted. It was printed 'as it hath been acted' at London, 1605, 4to, and was reprinted in Simpson's 'School of Shakespeare,' 1878.

The printed version is, however, very incomplete. A ballad, probably based on the play, became popular, and four copies of it are in the Roxburghe collection in the British Museum, none of them with any date. Stucley also figures in Peele's 'Battle of Alcazar,' which was probably acted before the spring of 1589, and was printed in 1594 (for other poetical references to Stucley see DYCE'S *Introduction to the Battle of Alcazar*). Reference is made to his story in Kingsley's 'Westward Ho!' (chap. v.)

[Cal. State Papers, Dom., Ireland, Foreign, and Venetian Ser.; Cal. Carew MSS.; Collins's Letters and Memorials of State; Murdin and Haynes's Burghley State Papers; Digges's Compleat Ambassador; Wright's Elizabeth; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Thuanus, Theiner, Mariana, and Sanders's Histories; O'Sullivan's Hist. Cathol. Ibernica; Holinshed, Stow, and Camden's Annals; Strype's Works; Fuller's Worthies. These and other sources were used by Richard Simpson in his exhaustive and careful biography of Stucley prefixed to his School of Shakespeare, 1878. Some further particulars of value may be gleaned from the Cal. of Simancas Papers, 3 vols. 1895-7; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Cal. of Fiants, Ireland (22nd Report of the Deputy Keeper of Records in Ireland).]

A. F. P.

**STUDLEY, JOHN** (1545?–1590?), translator, born about 1545, was one of the original scholars of Westminster school, and the earliest to be elected to Cambridge (*Alumni Westmonast.* p. 45, where the Christian name is given erroneously as Joseph). He matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1561; he graduated B.A. in 1566 and M.A. in 1570, being elected a fellow of the college in the interval. He was a good classical scholar, and at a very early age prepared, in continuation of the labours of Jasper Heywood, translations of four of Seneca's tragedies—'Agamemnon,' 'Medea,' 'Hippolytus,' and 'Hercules Ceteus.' He employed the common ballad metre for the dialogue, and rhyming decasyllabics for the choruses, but freely and decisively paraphrased his text with ludicrously tame and bathetic effects. Occasionally he made deliberate changes. To the 'Agamemnon' he added an unnecessary scene at the close, in which he re-narrated the death of Cassandra, the imprisonment of Electra, and the flight of Orestes. To the 'Medea' he prefixed an original prologue and amplified the choruses. The 'Agamemnon' and the 'Medea' were both licensed for publication to Thomas Colwell in 1566, and the 'Hippolytus' to Henry Denham in 1567. No copy of the original edition of either the 'Medea'

or the 'Hippolytus' is extant. The 'Agamemnon' was published in 1566 with a dedication to Sir William Cecil, and many commendatory verses. The title-page ran: 'The Eyght Tragedie of Seneca entituled Agamemnon translated out of Latin into English' (London, 12mo). Studley's four translations were included in the edition by Thomas Newton [q. v.] of 'Seneca his tenne tragedies translated into English,' London, 1581 (cf. reprint by the Spenser Society, 1887).

Studley wrote Latin elegies on the death of Nicholas Carr [q. v.], the Greek professor at Cambridge, which were printed with the professor's Latin translation of Demosthenes in 1571. In 1574 he published, 'with sondrye additions,' a translation of Bale's 'Acta Pontificum Romanorum' under the title of 'The Pageant of the Popes, conteyning the lyves of all the Bishops of Rome from the beginninge of them to the yeare 1555,' London, 1574, 4to. It was dedicated to Thomas Radcliffe, third earl of Sussex [q. v.] Some Latin verses by Studley addressed to Sir William Cecil about 1564 are among the domestic state papers (cf. *Cal.* 1547-80, p. 248).

Studley's religious opinions were stoutly Calvinistic. On 1 Feb. 1572-3 he was summoned before the heads of colleges at Cambridge on a charge of nonconformity. A few months later he vacated his fellowship. He is doubtfully said by Chetwood to have crossed to the Low Countries, to have joined the army of Prince Maurice, and to have met his death at the siege of Breda. That siege took place in 1590, but no contemporary authority seems to mention Studley's share in it.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 100; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 10; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; Warton's *Hist. of English Poetry*; Collier's *Registers of Stationers' Company* (Shakespeare Soc.), i. 127, 140, 147.] S. L.

**STUKELEY.** [See also STUCLEY.]

**STUKELEY, WILLIAM** (1687-1765), antiquary, born at Holbeach, Lincolnshire, on 7 Nov. 1687, was the son of John Stukeley, an attorney, by his wife Frances, daughter of Robert Bullen of Weston, Lincolnshire. He was sent in 1692 to the free school at Holbeach, and as a boy was fond of retiring into the woods to read and to collect plants. Occasionally he listened behind a screen to the learned conversation of his father with Mr. Belgrave, 'an ingenious gent,' in refutation of whose arguments he wrote a small manuscript book. He collected coins, bought microscopes and burn-

ing-glasses, and learnt something of wood-carving, dialling, 'and some astrology withal.' On 7 Nov. 1703 he was admitted to Bennet (Corpus Christi) College, Cambridge, became a scholar in the following April, and took the degree of M.B. on 21 Jan. 1707-8. In his undergraduate days he 'went (he says) frequently a simpling, and began to steal dogs and dissect them.' When at home, he 'made a handsome skeleton' of an aged cat. Stephen Hales of the Royal Society and Dr. John Gray of Canterbury were among his botanical associates, and he made large additions to Ray's 'Catalogus Plantarum circa Cantabrigiam.'

On leaving Cambridge he studied anatomy under Rolfe, a surgeon in Chancery Lane, and medicine under Dr. Mead at St. Thomas's Hospital (1709). In May 1710 he went into medical practice at Boston, Lincolnshire. In May 1717 he removed to Ormond Street, London, where he lived next door to Powis House. On 20 March 1717-18 he became a fellow of the Royal Society, and in January 1718 took part in establishing the Society of Antiquaries, of which body he acted as secretary for nine years. On 7 July 1719 he took the degree of M.D. at Cambridge, and on 30 Sept. 1720 was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians, and became a freemason, suspecting freemasonry to be 'the remains of the mysteries of the antients.' In the same year he published an account of Arthur's Oon and Graham's Dyke. In 1722 he was elected a member of the Spalding Society, and at a later time (1745) founded the Brazen Nose Society (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 4).

In March 1722 he read as the Gulstonian lecture a discourse on the spleen, published in 1723. About this time he suffered from gout, which he cured partly by using Dr. Rogers's 'oleum arthriticum,' and partly by long rides in search of antiquities. The first-fruits of his antiquarian expeditions appeared in 1724 in his 'Itinerarium Curiosum.' He was now well known to the Earl of Pembroke, the Earl of Winchilsea, and 'all the virtuosos in London' and had 'a particular friendship' with Sir Isaac Newton. His greatest friends were Roger Gale [q. v.] and Samuel Gale [q. v.] With the former he went on long antiquarian tours in various parts of England, and in 1725 traversed the whole length of the Roman Wall, and 'drew out (for he was a respectable draughtsman) and described innumerable old cities, roads, altars,' &c. His frequent visits to Stonehenge furnished material for his book on Stonehenge, published in 1740, and accounted at the time his prin-

'His  
"Memoires of Sir Isaac Newton's life"  
were edited for the Royal Society by A.  
Hastings White in 1936.'

cupal work. Druidism was to him 'the aboriginal patriarchal religion,' and his intimates called him 'Chyndonax' and 'the arch-druid of this age.'

In 1726 Stukeley went to live at Grantham, Lincolnshire, where he had a good practice. Here he laid out a garden and a sylvan 'temple of the Druids,' with an old apple-tree, overgrown with mistletoe, in the centre. Being encouraged by Archbishop Wake to enter the church, he was ordained at Croydon on 20 July 1729, and was presented in October to the living of All Saints at Stamford, a town to which he removed in February 1730. At Stamford, where he chiefly lived till 1748, he frequented the music clubs and had a beautiful garden, wherein he set up (*circa* 1746) a gate with 'an inscription in vast capitals' commemorating Culloden and 'a delicate marble statue of Flora as white as milk, large as life [and] well cut.' In 1736 he published his '*Palæographia Sacra*' (pt. i.) to show 'how heathen mythology is derived from sacred history, and that the Bacchus of the poets is no other than Jehovah in Scripture.'

In 1739 he was given the living of Somerby-by-Grantham. He resigned this living and that of All Saints, Stamford, in 1747, when he accepted from the Duke of Montagu the rectory of St. George-the-Martyr in Queen Square, London. From 1748 he lived in Queen Square and at his house at Kentish Town. He was an unconventional clergyman, and once (April 1764) postponed the service for an hour in order that his congregation might witness an eclipse of the sun. When he was nearly seventy-six he preached for the first time in spectacles, from the text 'Now we see through a glass darkly,' the sermon being on the evils of too much study. On 27 Feb. 1765 he was seized with paralysis, and died in Queen Square on 3 March 1765 in his seventy-eighth year. He was buried in the churchyard of East Ham, Essex, and, according to his desire, without any monument.

Warburton, bishop of Gloucester, one of Stukeley's oldest acquaintances, describes him as a learned and honest man, but a strange compound of 'simplicity, drollery, absurdity, ingenuity, superstition, and antiquarianism' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 60, cf. *ib.* pp. 1 ff.). Thomas Hearne says he was 'very fanciful' and 'a mighty conceited man.' Stukeley, in an autobiography written (in the third person) for Masters's 'History of Bennet College,' says of himself: 'He has traced the origin of Astronomy from the first ages of the world. He has traced the origin of Architecture, with many designs of the Mo-

saic Tabernacle . . . and an infinity of sacred antiquities . . . but the artifice of booksellers discourages authors from reaping the fruit of their labors.' Stukeley's plan of 'Cæsar's Camp,' at the Brill (Somers Town), seems to be purely imaginary; and Evans (*Ancient British Coins*, p. 7) pronounces his drawings and attributions of British coins untrustworthy. Gibbon says concerning his 'History of Carausius,' 'I have used his materials and rejected most of his fanciful conjectures.' Stukeley's favourite discovery of Oriuna, the wife of Carausius, was due to his misreading the word 'Fortuna' on a coin of this emperor. A more serious error was his publication in 1757, as a genuine work of Richard of Cirencester, of the 'De Situ Britanniae,' forged by Charles Bertram [q. v.] (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. viii. 1895, p. 250).

Stukeley married first, in 1728, Frances (*d.* 1737), daughter of Robert Williamson, of Allington, Lincolnshire; secondly, in 1739, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Gale, dean of York and father of Roger and Samuel Gale. By his first wife he had three daughters: one of them, Elizabeth, married Richard Fleming, a solicitor, and Stukeley's executor; another married Thomas Fairchild, rector of Pitsea, Essex (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* ii. 47 n.).

Some volumes of Stukeley's manuscripts and letters came into the possession of John Britton, but afterwards passed to a descendant of Stukeley's, the Rev. H. Fleming St. John, of Dinmore House, near Leominster, who lent them to Mr. W. C. Lukis for his careful edition of the 'Family Memoirs of Stukeley.' These memoirs consist of diaries and autobiographical notices, written somewhat in the style of Pepys, and of commonplace books and of a mass of correspondence touching on antiquities, numismatics, and astronomy. Other manuscripts are in the possession of Mr. R. F. St. Andrew St. John of Ealing.

Stukeley's coins (chiefly Roman), fossils, pictures, and antiquities were sold at Essex House, Essex Street, London, on 15 and 16 May 1766. 'An antediluvian hammer, sundry Druids' beads, &c., and a model of Stonehenge, carved in wood by Stukeley, were among the objects sold (*Sale Catalogue* in Department of Coins, Brit. Mus.).

There is a mezzotint half-length portrait of Stukeley, by J. Smith, 1721, after a painting by Sir Godfrey Kneller, 1721 (reproduced, 'Family Memoirs of Stukeley,' frontispiece). A portrait, by Wills, of Stukeley, in his robes, a miniature, and a bust are also mentioned. In the British Museum is a

medal cast and chased by Gaab [1765]: (obverse) head of Stukeley wreathed with oak, *æt.* 54; (reverse) view of Stonehenge, *ob.* Mar. 4 [read 3] 1765, *æt.* 84 [read 78].

The following is a selection from Stukeley's publications: 1. 'An Account of a Roman Temple [Arthur's Oon] and other Antiquities, near Graham's Dike in Scotland,' 1720, 4to. 2. 'Of the Spleen,' London, 1723, fol. 3. 'Itinerarium Curiosum; or an Account of the Antiquities and remarkable Curiosities in Nature or Art, observ'd in travels thro' Great Brittain,' 1724, fol.; 2nd edit. 1776, fol. 4. 'A Treatise on the Cause and Cure of the Gout, with a New Rationale,' 1734, 8vo (several editions). 5. 'Palæographia Sacra,' 1736, 4to; also London, 1763 (a different work). 6. 'Stonehenge, a Temple restor'd to the British Druids,' London, 1740, fol. 7. 'Abury, a Temple of the British Druids,' London, 1743, fol. 8. 'Palæographia Britannica, or Discourses on Antiquities in Britain,' 1743-52, 4to. 9. 'The Philosophy of Earthquakes, Natural and Religious,' London, 1750, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1756. 10. 'A Dissertation upon Oriuna,' 1751, 4to. 11. 'An Account of Richard of Cirencester . . . with his Antient Map of Roman Brittain . . . the Itinerary thereof,' &c., London, 1757, 4to. 12. 'The Medallie History of M. A. V. Carausius,' London, 1757-9, 4to. 13. 'Twenty-three Plates of the Coins of the Ancient British Kings,' London, T. Snelling; published posthumously, without date.

[Family Memoirs of Stukeley (Surtees Soc.), 1882, ed. Lukis; Munk's Coll. of Physicians, ii. 71 sq.; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. and Lit. Anecd. especially v. 499-510; Gent. Mag. 1765, p. 211 (memoir by P. Collinson); Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

**STUMP, SAMUEL JOHN** (*d.* 1863), painter, studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, and for many years held a prominent position as a miniature-painter; he had a large theatrical clientèle, and his portraits of stage celebrities, some of them in character, are numerous. He was an annual exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1802 to 1845, sending chiefly miniatures, with a few oil portraits and views; he also exhibited miniatures with the Oil and Watercolour Society during its brief existence from 1813 to 1820. Stump practised landscape-painting largely, and frequently sent views of English, Italian, and Swiss scenery to the British Institution up to 1849. He was a member of the Sketching Society, and his 'Enchanted Isle' was lithographed for the set of 'Evening Sketches' issued by it. His portraits of Lady Audley, Mrs. Gulston, Richard Miles (the collector), G. F. Cooke,

Harriot Mellon, Louisa Brunton, and others were engraved, some of them by himself in stipple. Stump died in 1863. His miniature portrait of himself belongs to the corporation of London (*Cat. Victorian Exhib. No.* 454).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1893; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society; Exhibition Catalogues.]  
F. M. O'D.

**STURCH, WILLIAM** (1753?-1838), theological writer, was born at Newport, Isle of Wight, about 1753. His great-grandfather, William Sturch (*d.* 1728), was a general baptist minister in London. His grandfather, John Sturch, general baptist minister at Crediton, Devonshire, published 'A Compendium of Truths,' Exeter, 1731, 8vo, and a sermon on persecution, 1736, 8vo. His father, John Sturch, ordained (21 June 1753) minister of the general baptist congregation, Pyle Street, Newport, wrote 'A View of the Isle of Wight,' 1778, 12mo, which passed through numerous editions, and was translated into German by C. A. Wichman, Leipzig, 1781, 8vo. He died in 1794. One of his daughters married John Potticary (1763-1820), the first schoolmaster of Benjamin Disraeli, earl of Beaconsfield.

William Sturch was an ironmonger in London, and an original member of the unitarian chapel opened by Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.] at Essex Street, Strand, in 1774. In 1799 he published anonymously a thin octavo, entitled 'Apeleutherus; or an Effort to attain Intellectual Freedom.' It consists of three essays; the third, 'On Christianity as a Supernatural Communication,' written with great ability and beauty of style, is interesting as exhibiting the sceptical side of a devout mind. A fine sonnet is prefixed to the work. In 1819 it was reprinted (anonymously), with a dedication to Thomas Belsham [q. v.], a fourth essay 'On a Future State,' and three additional sonnets. Sturch wrote one or two pamphlets in controversy with conservative unitarians, and was a frequent contributor to the 'Monthly Repository.' He published also a very able pamphlet, with a view to Roman catholic emancipation, 'The Grievances of Ireland: their Causes and their Remedies,' 1826, 8vo. He took the chair at a dinner given in London (5 Jan. 1829) to Henry Montgomery, LL.D. [q. v.], when Charles Butler (1750-1832) [q. v.] was one of the speakers. He died at York Terrace, Regent's Park, on 8 Sept. 1838, aged 85, leaving a widow Elizabeth (*d.* 23 Feb. 1841, aged 81) and family. He was buried in the graveyard of the New Gravel-Pit chapel, Hackney. His second daughter, Elizabeth Jesser (*b.* 25 Dec. 1789, *d.* 30 March 1866),

married John Reid [q. v.] and founded Bedford College, London, in October 1849.

[*Christian Reformer*, 1838, p. 740; Taylor's *Hist. of English Gen. Baptists*, 1818, ii. 93; Aspland's *Memoir of R. Aspland*, 1850, pp. 106, 154, 557; *Inquirer*, 7 April 1866 p. 221, 5 May 1866 p. 284; *Calendar of Bedford College*, 1888; tombstones at Hackney; private information]

A. G.

**STURGE, JOSEPH** (1793–1859), philanthropist, son of Joseph Sturge, a farmer and grazier, of the Manor House, Elberton, Gloucestershire, by his wife Mary Marshall of Alcester, Worcestershire, was born at Elberton on 2 Aug. 1793. After a year at Thornbury day school, and three at Sidcot, Sturge at fourteen commenced farming with his father. Afterwards he farmed on his own account. Refusing conscientiously to find a proxy or to serve in the militia, for which he was drawn when eighteen, he watched his flock of sheep driven off to be sold to cover the delinquency. About 1818 he settled at Bewdley as a corn-factor, and soon made money. His firm, however, reduced their returns by refusing to receive consignments of malting barley, because they would have no share in the profits of drink. He removed to Birmingham in 1822, became one of the town commissioners, and, when the charter was granted in 1835, alderman for the borough. He warmly espoused the anti-slavery cause, corresponded from 1826 with Zachary Macaulay [q. v.], and was one of the founders of the agency committee of the Anti-Slavery Society, whose programme was entire and immediate emancipation.

Sturge and his friends engaged lecturers, and travelled through Scotland and Ireland arousing popular interest. A measure passed by the government, 8 Aug. 1833, granting compensation to slave-owners and establishing a system of apprenticeship, was regarded by the committee as entirely inadequate, and upon Lord Brougham complaining to Sturge of the difficulty of obtaining proof of the evils of the apprenticeship system, Sturge quietly remarked, 'Then I must supply thee with proof,' packed his portmanteau, and started for the West Indies. In six months he returned, published '*The West Indies in 1837*' (London, 8vo), the first edition of which rapidly sold, and gave evidence for seven days before the committee of the House of Commons. In a speech before the lords, on 16 July, Lord Brougham paid a high tribute to Sturge's work. After several defeats the bill abolishing slavery was carried on 23 May by three votes. Sturge advanced sums of money to the freed negroes, assisted

schemes for their education, and purchased an estate in the West Indies. In 1841 he travelled through the United States with the poet Whittier, to observe the condition of the slaves there, and published on his return '*A Visit to the United States in 1841*' (London, 1842, 8vo).

Meanwhile political agitation in England was rising. One of the first members of the Anti-Cornlaw League, Sturge was reproached by the 'Free Trader' for his desertion of repeal when, in 1842, he lent active support to the movement, inaugurated by the chartists, for the wide extension of the suffrage. He stood for Nottingham in August of that year, but was defeated by John Walter of the 'Times' by eighty-four votes. His co-operation with Feargus O'Connor [q. v.], Henry Vincent [q. v.], and other chartists alienated many of his friends. With a view to uniting the chartists and the middle-class radicals, he summoned a conference to discuss the question of 'complete suffrage' at Birmingham on 27 Dec. 1842, but the violence and inconsistency of the chartist leaders led Sturge and his friends to withdraw from the chartist movement. From this time Sturge gradually relinquished political life and devoted himself to philanthropy.

After the exhibition of 1851 he received, at his house in Hyde Park, all foreigners interested in peace, anti-slavery, and temperance. He attended the peace congresses of Brussels, Paris, and Frankfort [see under **RICHARD, HENRY**], and visited Schleswig-Holstein and Copenhagen with the object of inducing the governments of Denmark and Schleswig-Holstein to submit their dispute to arbitration. In January 1854 he was appointed one of the deputation from the Society of Friends to carry to the tsar their protest against the Crimean war [see under **PEASE, HENRY**]. Largely through Sturge's support, the '*Morning Star*' was founded in 1855 as an organ for the advocacy of non-intervention and arbitration.

In 1856 he visited Finland to arrange for distribution of funds from the Friends towards relieving the famine caused by the British fleet's destruction of private property during the war. He founded the Friends' Sunday schools in Birmingham (where, in 1898, there was a weekly attendance of over three thousand). He died suddenly at Edgbaston, Birmingham, on 14 May 1859, as he was preparing to attend the annual meeting of the Peace Society, of which he was president.

Sturge's philanthropy was the mainspring of his political actions, which were unfavour-

ably viewed by many of the Friends to whom he was all his life attached. The active and often unpopular part he took he conceived to be his duty as a Christian. Although no speaker, his power over numbers was shown in 1850, when he successfully stemmed the tide of anti-papal agitation in a great meeting at Birmingham. He illustrated his consistency by his opposition to the building of the Birmingham town-hall for the triennial festivals, from a conscientious objection to oratorio, while he privately gave to the funds of the General Hospital, which the festival was founded to assist.

He married first, in 1834, Eliza, only daughter of James Cropper [q. v.], the philanthropist. She died in 1835. Secondly, he married, on 14 Oct. 1846, Hannah (*d.* 19 Oct. 1896), daughter of Barnard Dickinson of Coalbrookdale, Shropshire, by whom he left a son Joseph and four daughters. Sturge's elder sister, Sophia, was his constant companion from 1819 until her death in 1845, and to her judgment and ability he owed much. His brother and partner, Charles Sturge (1802-1888), was associated with him in most of his philanthropic acts.

Sturge's labours for the town of Birmingham are commemorated by a fountain and statue, erected at Five Ways, Edgbaston, and inaugurated by the borough members, John Bright and William Scholefield, on 4 June 1863.

His portrait is included in B. R. Haydon's large picture of the anti-slavery convention 1840, at the National Portrait Gallery. It was also drawn by W. Willis. A third portrait, painted by Barrett, belongs to the corporation of Birmingham.

[Sturge's Life was written by Henry Richard, London, 1864, 8vo; a short memoir by W. Catchpool, 1877, was reprinted in *Six Men of the People*, 1882. See also Peckover's *Life of J. Sturge*, 1890; *Christian Philanthropy*, a sermon by J. A. James, May 1859; *Stephen's Anti-Slavery Recollections*, p. 130; *Morley's Life of Cobden*, ii. 173; *Gammage's Hist. of the Chartist Movement*, 1894, pp. 203, 241, 255; *Life of William Allen*, iii. 283, 293, 308, 421; *Friends' Biogr. Cat.* pp. 641-51; *Whittier's Poems*, of which four are addressed to Sturge; *The Non-conformist*, 1841-59, *passim*; *Life and Struggles of Lovett*, pp. 220, 273 et seq.; *Addit. MS.* 27810, ff. 99, 128, 132 (three letters from Sturge to Francis Place, with other information concerning Sturge's political life in the same volume, collected by Place); information from Joseph Sturge.]

C. F. S.

**STURGEON, HENRY** (1781?-1814), lieutenant-colonel, born about 1781, was admitted to the Royal Military Academy as a cadet in May 1795, and commissioned as

second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 1 Jan. 1796. He became lieutenant on 21 Aug. 1797. He served in Pulteney's expedition to Ferrol in 1800, and in the expedition to Egypt, and was wounded in the battle of Alexandria on 13 March 1801. On 25 June 1803 he was transferred to the royal staff corps with the rank of captain, and became major in it on 1 June 1809. He served throughout the war in the Peninsula, always showing himself 'a clever fellow,' as Wellington described him (to Lord Liverpool, 19 Dec. 1809). At Ciudad Rodrigo his exertions and ability from the commencement of the siege were very conspicuous. He reconnoitred the breaches before the assault, and guided a column which was told off, at his suggestion, to make a demonstration on the right of the main breach. The column afterwards joined the stormers at that breach. Sturgeon was specially mentioned in Wellington's despatch, both for his services during the siege and for his construction of a bridge over the Agueda, which was an indispensable preliminary to it. He was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 6 Feb. 1812. He was again specially mentioned in the Salamanca despatch, and was sent three months afterwards to make a bridge at Almaraz. In April 1813 he was placed in charge of the corps of guides, and the post-office and communications of the army. In February 1814 he took a prominent part in the bridging of the Adour, and was one of the officers praised by Hope in his report for the zeal they showed in the execution of that bold project. Napier, who speaks of it as a 'stupendous undertaking, which must always rank among the prodigies of war,' attributes its conception to Sturgeon.

A few weeks afterwards, on 19 March, Sturgeon was killed by a bullet as he was riding through a vineyard during the action near Vic Bigorre. 'Skilled to excellence in almost every branch of war, and possessing a variety of accomplishments, he used his gifts so gently for himself and so usefully for the service that envy offered no bar to admiration, and the whole army felt painfully mortified that his merits were passed unnoticed in the public despatches' (NAPIER).

[Duncan's *Hist. of the Royal Artillery*; *Wellington Despatches*; *Napier's War in the Peninsula*; *Londonderry's Narrative*, ii. 259; *Porter's History of the Royal Engineers*, i. 352.]

E. M. L.

**STURGEON, WILLIAM** (1783-1850), electrician, was born on 22 May 1783 at Whittington in Lancashire, a village near Kirkby Lonsdale. His father, John Sturgeon, an ingenious but idle man, a shoe-

maker by trade, who neglected his family while poaching fish and rearing gamecocks, migrated from Dumfries to Whittington, where he married Betsy Adcock, the daughter of a small shopkeeper. Young Sturgeon was apprenticed to his father's trade at Old Hutton in 1796, under a master who starved and ill-used him. The dexterity which he acquired as a shoemaker proved of service to him in many ways; but in 1802, seeing no hope of advancement in his trade, he enlisted in the Westmoreland militia, and two years later, being then twenty-one, he enlisted as a private in the royal artillery. His attention is said to have been directed to electrical phenomena by a terrific thunderstorm which occurred when he was stationed at Newfoundland. He determined to study natural science; but, finding himself unable to understand what had been written on the subject, he set himself, amid all the disadvantages of barrack life, to acquire the rudiments of an education. A sergeant lent him books, which he studied at night with the connivance of the officers; he is said to have ingratiated himself with the mess by his skill as a cobbler. In this way he worked at mathematics, and learnt sufficient Latin and Greek to grapple with scientific terminology. While stationed at Woolwich his models and electrical experiments seem to have attracted considerable attention. The cadets of the Royal Military Academy 'used to swarm on the barrack field to get shocks from his exploring kites,' which were constructed after Franklin's pattern, but with some modifications and improvements of his own. Sturgeon left the army on 1 Oct. 1820, at the age of thirty-seven, his conduct, according to the testimony of his commanding officer, having been 'altogether unimpeachable.' In spite, however, of the remarkable talent that he had shown he never rose above the rank of gunner and driver, and his pension on discharge amounted to no more than one shilling a day. For a time he resumed his old trade of bootmaker, opening a shop in Artillery Place, Woolwich (No. 8). Here, during his leisure time, he taught himself turning and lithography, and devoted a good deal of attention to the construction of scientific apparatus. He supplemented his income by lecturing to schools and teaching officers' families. He also began to contribute to the scientific press, especially the 'London Philosophical Magazine,' and in 1822 took a prominent part in founding the Woolwich 'Literary Society,' among the original members being the chemist James Marsh [q. v.] His first original contribution to science seems to have

been the production of a modified form of Ampère's rotating cylinders, described in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1823, and this was followed in 1824 by four able papers on thermo-electricity. His zeal, amounting to a perfect passion, for chemical and electrical experiments aroused the interest of such men as Olinthus Gilbert Gregory [q. v.], Samuel Hunter Christie [q. v.], and Peter Barlow [q. v.], through whose influence he was at the close of 1824 appointed lecturer in science and philosophy at the East India Company's Royal Military College of Addiscombe.

In 1825 Sturgeon presented to the Society of Arts the set of improved apparatus for electro-magnetic experiments, including his first soft-iron electro-magnet, for which he was awarded the silver medal of the society and a premium of thirty guineas. To him is undoubtedly due, says James Prescott Joule [q. v.], the credit of being the original discoverer, he having constructed electro-magnets in soft iron, both in the straight and horseshoe shape, as early as 1823. In 1826 Sturgeon was busied with the firing of gunpowder by electric discharges, and in 1830, in his fragment called 'Experimental Researches,' he describes for the first time the now well-known process of amalgamating the zinc plate of a battery with a film of mercury. Shortly afterwards he began to experiment on the phenomena of the magnetism of rotation discovered by Arago, and came to the conclusion that the effects were probably due to a disturbance of the electric fluid by magnetic action, a kind of reaction to that which takes place in electro-magnetism. The publication of Faraday's brilliant research on magneto-electric induction in 1831 forestalled the complete explanation of which he was in search. In 1832 he constructed an electro-magnetic rotary engine, the first contrivance, according to Joule, by means of which any considerable mechanical force was developed by the electric current.

In 1832 the Adelaide Gallery of Practical Science (upon the site of what is now Messrs. Gatti's restaurant, West Strand) was open for the exhibition of models and inventions to be illustrated by means of lectures, and Sturgeon was nominated upon the lecturing staff of this short-lived institution. A few years later, in 1836, he established a new monthly periodical, 'The Annals of Electricity,' which was the first journal exclusively devoted to electrical subjects in this country. He supported this with immense industry and great ability, and with some aid from Joule, down to 1843, when lack of support compelled its discontinuance, though its ten octavo volumes

still remain valuable as a work of reference.

Meanwhile, in 1837, Sturgeon produced his electro-magnetic coil machine for giving shocks, and in the same year examined the cause of the frequent fracture of Leyden jars by electrical explosions. He discovered an effectual way of obviating these accidents by means of a connecting rod supporting the ball to the upper edge of the inner coating by cross strips of metal. Aided by this contrivance, during twelve years of active experimenting with heavy charges and discharges he did not break a single jar of his battery. In 1838 he discovered the unequal heating effects found at the two poles of the voltaic arc. Nor did he during this period intermit his experiments in atmospheric electricity. As a result of no less than five hundred kite observations, in one of which he was nearly killed, he succeeded in establishing the important fact that the atmosphere is in serene weather uniformly positive with regard to the earth, and that the higher we ascend the more positive does it become.

In 1840 Sturgeon quitted Woolwich for Manchester, upon an invitation to act as superintendent of the Royal Victoria Gallery of Practical Science, an institution intended for the dissemination of popular science and a pioneer of the highest class of technical school. Sturgeon, now fifty-seven years old, entered upon his new duties with characteristic ardour. Exhibitions, conversations, and lecture courses were organised. But the institution was too much in advance of its time to prove a financial success, and, like its ill-fated predecessors in London, the Adelaide Gallery and the Royal Polytechnic, it came to a premature end after an existence of about four years. Sturgeon endeavoured to establish another institution of a similar character, called the Manchester Institution of Natural and Experimental Science, but met with little support. During 1843 Sturgeon also brought out six parts of a new periodical venture, named 'The Annals of Philosophical Discovery and Monthly Reporter of the Progress of Practical Science.' Thenceforth he had to depend for a living upon precarious earnings as an itinerant lecturer on scientific subjects in the towns around Manchester. The railway service at that time was rudimentary, and he had to convey his apparatus in a cart. His profits cannot have been large, but his reputation was extended by his expository skill. His style was manly and vigorous. He never aimed at mere effect, though not insensible to the uncommon beauty of many

of his experimental illustrations, which were rendered doubly impressive by their novelty.

From 1845 to 1850 Sturgeon felt keenly the pinch of poverty. After many exertions Bishop Prince Lee and Dr. Binney, president of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society (of which Sturgeon was a member), succeeded in obtaining for him from Lord John Russell a grant of 200*l.*, and in 1849 this was supplemented by an annuity of 50*l.* His health was now beginning to fail. A bronchial attack had led him in 1847 to remove for a time to his native air near Kirkby Lonsdale. There he continued his observations upon atmospheric electricity, as exhibited in several auroral displays, which he minutely described. Upon his return to Manchester he removed to the elevated suburb of Prestwich, where he died on 4 Dec. 1850. He was buried in the graveyard of Prestwich church. A marble tablet was subsequently placed to his memory in Kirkby Lonsdale church.

Sturgeon married, soon after entering the royal artillery, a widow named Hutton, who kept a shoe shop at Woolwich. They had three children, who all died in infancy. In 1829 he married again, Mary Bromley of Shrewsbury, who died on 2 Oct. 1867, aged 77, and was buried beside her husband at Prestwich. Their only child also died an infant; whereupon they adopted Sturgeon's niece, Ellen Coates, who married Luke Brierley, and died on 19 Jan. 1884, aged 51.

Sturgeon was of a tall and well-built frame of body; his forehead was high and his features were strongly marked. His address and conversation were animated. His literary style was vigorous and lucid. A small photograph (probably copied from a daguerreotype) was enlarged and engraved for the 'Electrician,' 13 Sept. 1895. An oil painting of Sturgeon is also in the possession of Mr. Luke Brierley of 1 Chorlton Road, Manchester. None of Sturgeon's manuscripts or apparatus have been preserved.

It has been urged against Sturgeon that his work did not result in the discovery of any great generalisations in electrical science. His phraseology, in accordance with ideas current in his day, was from the modern point of view faulty. He spoke of 'magnetic effluvium,' of 'caloric' particle, electrical fluid, and electric matter. But a glance at the list of his published works will show that, while extending the boundaries of electrical science by the observation of phenomena and the furnishing of facts, he took a high and broad view of electrical manifestations and powers. By his extensive series of



experiments upon 'The Thermo-Magnetism of Homogeneous Bodies' he endeavoured to discover a definite law of action, and in his paper 'On the Theory of Magnetic Electricity' he attempted 'to reduce the phenomena of magnetic electricity to a definite code of physical laws.' But he moved very cautiously, being conscious, as he says, of the 'long silent probation' that is needed before broad statements 'can be of any account beyond expanding the region of philosophical speculation.'

His practical inventions covered the whole field of electrical science. Jacobi of St. Petersburg claimed for Sturgeon, in conjunction with Oersted, the discovery of the electro-magnetic engine. No less firmly established, says Joule, is his priority in regard to the magneto-electrical machine. He was the first who devised and executed an apparatus for throwing the opposing currents into one direction, thus accomplishing for this machine exactly what James Watt accomplished for the steam engine. This contrivance, known as the commutator on the continent, and formerly unitress in America, is now universally employed in every magneto-electrical machine. Sturgeon was without doubt the constructor of the first rotary electro-magnetic engine. The (now universally adopted) amalgamation of zinc plates in the voltaic battery was originated by him, while his discoveries in the thermo-electricity and magnetism of homogeneous bodies have placed his name higher than that of any other man of science who, after Seebeck, has cultivated thermo-electricity. Sturgeon clearly perceived the possibilities of the electro-magnet as a motor. And this same invention of the soft-iron electro-magnet has long been the leading feature of the instrument working the Morse system of electricity, while it has also proved the parent of the dynamo machine, which has exerted enormous influence upon modern industrial life.

Sturgeon's inventive efforts were constantly directed towards the simplifying and cheapening of apparatus, and so rendering his discoveries more practically available in the development of the scientific industries. Thus, for example, a Grove's battery, costing at the time 7*l.*, and a Daniel's 6*l.*, were superseded by Sturgeon's batteries of equal power for 3*l.* 10*s.*

With the prevision of genius, Sturgeon foresaw that electricity would become the prevailing illuminant. Exhibiting the electric light actuated by a galvanic battery of one hundred jars at one of his lectures in 1849, he said that he 'quite anticipated that

the electric light would supersede gas for public, whatever it might do for private, purposes.' He also showed the process of electro-gilding by a magnetic machine of his own construction, and translated from the German of Professor Jacobi 'The Whole Galvanoplastik Art or Method of forming Electrotypes of Medallions, Coins, Statuary, Bronzes, Ornaments, &c.' Several of these inventions were afterwards patented at Woolwich and Birmingham; but Sturgeon was not benefited, as his desire was to place 'this apparatus in the hands of the public, and [to make it] alike available to all artisans wishing to employ it.'

Only a few weeks before his death Sturgeon completed, in one large and handsome volume, a reprint of his original contributions to science (scattered through numerous periodicals) under the title of 'Scientific Researches.' This volume was published by subscription (Manchester, 1850, 4*to.*), and was illustrated by a number of finely engraved plates. Of the papers contained in this volume, the earlier ones had first seen the light in the 'London Philosophical Magazine.' To this periodical Sturgeon's chief contributions, all on electrical subjects, were as follows: September 1823 (a description of the revolving 'Sturgeon's disk,' a modification of the pendulum of Marsh and the star-wheel of Barlow); February, April, October 1824, May and June 1825, June 1826 (ignition of gunpowder by electrical discharge); January 1827, July, August 1831, March 1832 (on electro-magnets); April, May, July 1832, January, February, March, May, November 1833, November and December 1834 (kite experiments); April and November 1835, and August 1836. To the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal' (July 1825) Sturgeon contributed an investigation of the action of magnets upon non-ferruginous metals. His 'Researches in Electro-dynamics,' a paper read before the Royal Society on 16 June 1836, was not printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' but it is given in full, with an explanation of a temporary friction between Sturgeon and Faraday, in the quarto 'Researches' (No. xii.) Sturgeon's 'Address to the London Electrical Society on 7 Oct. 1837,' and four papers read before the society, are printed in the 'Electrical Society's Transactions,' 1837 and 1838. From 1836 to 1843 Sturgeon's activity is best traced in the pages of his own periodical, the 'Annals of Electricity.' In October 1839 a paper which there appeared upon 'Marine Lightning Conductors' led to an animated controversy with Sir William Snow Harris [q. v.] Sturgeon

urged that the conductors should not follow the mast down into the hold, but pass over the sides outside the shrouds, the vessel being more or less enclosed in a network of conductors. In the course of this discussion Sturgeon stoutly maintained that the so-called lateral effects of lightning flashes in neighbouring bodies were due not, as Harris maintained, to imperfect neutralisation in the discharge, but to the actual generation of induction-currents, a view now fully accepted. Sturgeon's later papers appeared for the most part in the 'Memoirs of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society' (1842, 1846, and 1848).

In addition to the quarto volume of 'Researches,' which contained all that the writer deemed of the greatest permanent value among his investigations, Sturgeon published separately 'Experimental Researches in Electro-magnetism, Galvanism, &c.,' London, 1830, 8vo; 'Lectures on Electricity delivered in the Royal Victoria Gallery, Manchester,' London, 1842, 8vo; and 'Twelve Elementary Lectures on Galvanism,' London, 1843, 8vo. He also edited, in 1843, a reissue of the 'Magnetical Advertisements' of William Barlow or Barlowe [q. v.]

[William Sturgeon, a Biographical Note by S[ilvanus] P. T[hompson], privately printed, 1891; *Gent. Mag.*: 1851, i. 102; *Vibart's Addiscombe*, 1894, pp. 77-80; *Manchester Examiner*, 14 Dec. 1850; *Manchester Chronicle*, 9 April and 16 and 23 Oct. 1841; *Manchester Guardian*; *Memoir of Lit. and Phil. Soc. Manchester*, vol. xiv.; *Angus Smith's Centenary of Science in Manchester*, 1850; *Electrician*, 13 Sept. 1895, by W. W. Haldane Gee, B.Sc.; *Athenæum*, December 1850; *Allibone's Dict. of English Literature*.] W. G.-E.

**STURGES, OCTAVIUS, M.D.** (1833-1895), physician, eighth son of John Sturges of Connaught Square, London, was born in London in 1833. He obtained a commission in the East India Company's service, studied at Addiscombe, went to India in 1852, and in 1853 became a lieutenant in the Bombay artillery. He left India in 1857, and began to study medicine, for which he had always had a predilection, at St. George's Hospital. In October 1858 he entered at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1861, M.B. in 1863, and M.D. in 1867. He was captain of the first university company of volunteers at Cambridge. He became a member of the College of Physicians of London in 1863, and was elected a fellow in 1870. He was medical registrar at St. George's Hospital 1863-5, became assistant-physician at the Westminster Hospital in 1868, and physician in 1875. He lectured

there successively on forensic medicine, materia medica, and medicine. He was elected assistant-physician to the Hospital for Sick Children in 1873, and physician in 1884. At the time of his death he was senior physician there and at the Westminster Hospital. He delivered the Lumleian lectures at the College of Physicians on diseases of the heart in childhood, and was senior censor in the same year. He died unmarried on 3 Nov. 1895 from injuries due to his being knocked down by a hansom cab while crossing a street eight days before.

Sturges described his experiences at Addiscombe and in India in a novel written in collaboration with a niece, entitled 'In the Company's Service,' and published in 1883. He also published 'An Introduction to the Study of Clinical Medicine' in 1873, 'The Natural History and Relations of Pneumonia' in 1876, and 'Chorea and Whooping Cough' in 1877. His book on pneumonia contains many original observations, and is of permanent value; while his treatise on chorea, in which that disease is regarded as a disease of function, shows close observation of the mental and moral as well as the physical condition of the young, and lucidly expounds a consistent theory of the nature and causation of the disease. He was a physician of wide observation and excellent sense, and his abilities were profoundly respected in his university and in the College of Physicians.

[*Memoir* by Dr. W. H. Dickinson in *St. George's Hospital Gazette*, vol. iii.; *Works*; personal knowledge.] N. M.

**STURGHION, JOHN** (*f.* 1661), pamphleteer, was at one time a private in Cromwell's lifeguards. On 27 Aug. 1655 he was arrested as the author of a pamphlet against the Protector, called 'A Short Discovery of his Highness the Lord Protector's Intentions touching the Anabaptists in the Army' (*Thurloe Papers*, iii. 738). He was discharged from the lifeguards and for a time imprisoned. In 1656 Major-general Goffe complained that Sturghion's preaching attracted large crowds at Reading (*ib.* iv. 752). About July 1656 Sturghion and other anabaptists sent an address to Charles II complaining of their sufferings under 'that loathsome hypocrite,' the Protector, and announcing their return to their allegiance to the king, begging him also to establish liberty of conscience and abolish tithes (*CLARENDON, Rebellion*, xv. 105; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 145). He was suspected of a share in Sindercombe's plot against Cromwell, became one of Sexby's chief agents, and was arrested on 25 May

1657 with two bundles of 'Killing no Murder' under his arms [see SEXBY, EDWARD, and SINDECOMBE, MILES]. For this he was committed to the Tower, where he remained till February 1659 (THURLOE, vi. 311, 317; *Rawlinson MS.* A lvii. 413). At the Restoration he was appointed one of the messengers of the court of exchequer (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 104). In October 1662 he petitioned for leave to resign his place to Thomas Benbow, on the ground of bodily infirmity (*ib.* 1661-2, p. 513). Sturton was the author of 'A Plea for Toleration of Opinions and Persuasions in Matters of Religion differing from the Church of England' (4to, 1661). It is addressed to Charles II, consists largely of extracts from Jeremy Taylor's 'Liberty of Prophesying,' and is reprinted in 'Tracts on Liberty of Conscience,' edited by E. B. Underhill for the Hanserd Knollys Society in 1846 (p. 312).

[Authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

**STURT, CHARLES** (1795-1869), Australian explorer, was born on 28 April 1795 in the Bengal Presidency, where his father, Thomas Lenox Napier Sturt, of an old Dorset family, was a puisne judge in the East India Company's service. His mother, Jannette, daughter of Dr. Andrew Wilson, was descended from the border families of Scott, Kerr, and Elliott. Educated first at Astbury in Cheshire, and later at Harrow, and with a Mr. Preston near Cambridge, Sturt obtained a commission as ensign in the 39th regiment on 9 Sept. 1813. In February 1814 he joined the 1st battalion of the 39th regiment, then serving in the second army corps under Sir Rowland Hill (Viscount Hill) in the Pyrenees, and fought at Garris, at the passages of the Gaves, at Orthes, Garin, Aire, and Toulouse. Later in that year he saw service in Canada during Sir George Prevost's operations at Chazy and on Lake Champlain. Returning to Europe on Bonaparte's escape from Elba in 1815, Sturt with his regiment entered Paris, and remained for a time with the army of occupation in the north of France. From 1819 to 1826 he served in Ireland, and took an active part in some stirring episodes during the 'Whiteboy' riots. He became lieutenant on 7 April 1825, and captain on 15 Dec. 1825. In command of a detachment of his regiment he arrived at Sydney in May 1827. There he was appointed to the staff of Sir Ralph Darling [q. v.], governor of New South Wales, as military secretary and brigade-major, acting also for a time as Darling's private secretary.

Between November 1828 and April 1829, in command of a government party of eight men, and accompanied by Alexander Hamilton Hume [q. v.], Sturt thoroughly examined the hitherto impenetrable marshes of the Macquarie, and, after forcing a way through them and crossing vast plains, discovered the Darling. Though the saltness of this river at several distant points after a long drought checked further advance, Sturt proved that it received those westward streams from the Blue Mountains (the Macquarie, Castlereagh, and Bogan), whose destination had hitherto been undetermined. According to Arrow-smith, he at this time explored 1,272 miles. In November 1829, accompanied by George (afterwards Sir George) Macleay [q. v.], Sturt led an expedition, for further investigation of the Darling, along the unknown course of the Murrumbidgee, till stopped by vast reed-beds. Here a depôt was formed, and two boats were built, in one of which Sturt and Macleay, with six men, embarked. The other was soon swamped on sunken rocks, and with it were lost all provisions except flour, tea, and sugar. Five days of risky navigation through a narrowing channel brought the party to a broad river, named by Sturt the Murray. Its parent stream was later identified with the Hume, so named by Hume when discovered and crossed by him in 1824 at a point three hundred miles higher up. But to Sturt the Murray river solved the problem of the whole south-eastern water system. So clearly did he read its meaning that on presently reaching the junction of another river he rightly assumed that to be the Darling. Thirty-three days after entering the Murray he crossed Lake Alexandrina, and found its outlet to the sea impracticable. A survey of the coast dispelled all hope that some vessel might be on the look-out, and want of provisions forbade him to explore the fine region now in view. Notwithstanding the adverse current and rapids and the dangers from hostile tribes, Sturt and his seven companions spent on the desperate return voyage only seven days more than had been occupied by their downstream course. Each man had to subsist on a daily pound of flour and a weekly quarter-pound of tea. Sturt and Macleay shared fully in every peril and privation, toiling at the oar from dawn to nightfall. They reached the depôt late in April 1830, all in very weak condition; Sturt was nearly blind. Arrow-smith computes the distance explored, to and along the Murrumbidgee and down the Murray to the lake, at 1,950 miles, and considers that by the opening up of these rivers and of their junction with the Darling

over two thousand miles of water communication were given to the world.

For some months in 1830 Sturt was employed in Norfolk Island on trying services, for which he received the thanks of the New South Wales government. The effect of continued strain on his health and eyesight then obliged him to seek advice in England, and ultimately, on 19 July 1833, to quit the army. During this forced inactivity, and while still too blind to read, he published in 1833 the 'Journals' of his first two expeditions in 1828 and 1831, 'with observations on the colony of New South Wales' (2 vols.)

In 1834 he married Charlotte Christiana, daughter of Colonel William Sheppey Greene, military auditor-general, Calcutta, and, returning to Australia, settled in New South Wales. In May 1838, in charge of the third 'overland' party with cattle for South Australia, and eager at the same time to further geographical research, he traced the Hume from where Hume had left it, till, after joining the Goulburn, the Ovens, and the Murrumbidgee, it becomes the Murray. He explored much country along the latter river, till at Moorundi he struck westward and crossed the Mount Lofty ranges to Adelaide, noting specially the fine mineral promise of the mountains. This expedition was followed in September by daring attempts to enter the Murray mouth in a whaleboat. His report on the dangers of that estuary, by dispelling visions of a new capital at Encounter Bay, raised the price of land round Adelaide twenty-five to thirty per cent.

In 1839 he brought his family to Adelaide, where he entered on an active official career. On 3 April of that year, after the resignation of Colonel William Light [q. v.], the first surveyor-general of South Australia, Sturt had accepted that post at the request of the governor, Colonel George Gawler [q. v.], who was not aware that meantime the home government had appointed Captain Frome, R.E., to the same office. On the arrival of the latter officer in the colony, Sturt on 2 Oct. was made assistant commissioner of lands. The work of the survey, as well as that of allotting the land to settlers, was at that time particularly difficult in the new 'province.' Sturt and Frome did excellent work in reducing to order the chaos of the first rush of settlers, and the two men were fast friends while thus working together and throughout their lives. On 29 Aug. 1842 Sturt was moved to the post of registrar-general, and in January 1843 he volunteered to explore the centre of the continent, but his orders were delayed till dangerously late

in the following year of drought. Yet he started in August 1844 with Mr. Poole and John Harris Browne and twelve other men, taking as draughtsman John McDouall Stuart [q. v.] (who in 1862 finally crossed the continent). The Darling was followed upwards from its junction with the Murray, 176 miles to Cawndilla. Thence Stanley Range was crossed into the depressed northern interior. The party suffered greatly from want of water. No rain fell from November to July. In January 1845, at latitude  $29^{\circ} 40'$  and longitude  $141^{\circ} 45'$ , a good creek was found in the Rocky Glen, and at this depôt they remained for six months. They dug underground chambers for relief from the heat, and to make possible Sturt's writing and mapping. The officers were attacked by scurvy, of which Poole died. Sturt's precaution in taking sheep with his party proved invaluable in saving life. On the first rainfall in July, Sturt sent home a third of his party, moved forward the depôt, and rode sixty-nine miles westwards. Here progress was stopped by a large lake-bed, dry but for salt pools, yet too soft to cross. This lake is now known in its two branches as Lake Blanche and Lake Gregory; and, though not joined to Lake Torrens, as Sturt supposed, it yet forms part of the same remarkable series of central salt lakes. Baulked in a direction which in a better season might have led him to success, Sturt, on 14 Aug., with Browne and three men, set out for the north-west. On the 18th he discovered the watercourse named by him Strzelecki Creek, after Sir Paul Edmund Strzelecki [q. v.] Though partly dry, it contained large pools of water, and was sufficiently important for him to follow it up for over sixty miles. Crossing in succession three smaller creeks at distances of from fifteen to eighteen miles apart, Sturt and Browne plunged into a terrible district of sand ridges and stony desert, till at latitude  $24^{\circ} 30'$  they were forced back by want of grass and water. On their return on 3 Oct. to their depôt at Fort Grey, they had ridden over nine hundred miles in seven weeks. After six days' rest Sturt, with Stuart and two fresh men, on 9 Oct. went north-eastwards, and, crossing Strzelecki Creek, he, on the 15th, discovered some forty miles further, in good country, Cooper's Creek, a fine stream. Then, turning north-westwards, they were again baffled by sand ridges and hopeless desert. Before returning to the depôt Sturt followed up the Cooper for over a hundred miles. But it was left to the later explorers, Kennedy and Gregory, to prove that the Cooper, the Strzelecki, and their dependent 'creeks' all form part of one

lacustrine delta, whose upper waters, found by Sir Thomas Livingstone Mitchell [q.v.] in Queensland on 14 Sept. 1845, were by him mistaken for the Victoria of the north. This river is now known as the Cooper or Barcoo.

On returning to the depot Sturt fell ill with scurvy, but by long trying stages gained the Darling—270 miles distant—and finally, after an absence of nineteen months, his party arrived at Adelaide. Arrowsmith puts the mileage of this expedition at ‘over 3,450,’ and says that Sturt attained to within 150 miles of the centre of the continent. In 1849 he published his ‘Narrative of an Expedition into Central Australia, 1844–1846, with a notice of the Province of South Australia in 1847’ (2 vols.)

But Sturt’s explorations were only episodes in his active life. From 1839 to 1842 he held his appointment of commissioner of lands. From 1842 to 25 Aug. 1849 he was registrar-general, with a seat in the executive and legislative councils, and from 28 Sept. 1845 he was also colonial treasurer. On 25 Aug. 1849 he became colonial secretary, and held that office till the close of 1851, when he retired on a pension granted by the colony. In March 1853 he returned with his family to England, and till his death on 16 June 1869 he lived at Cheltenham, maintaining to the last his keen interest in Australian exploration, and actively aiding by his counsels in the preparations of later expeditions. He was a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, and in May 1847 that society presented him with their founder’s gold medal. He was also a fellow of the Linnean Society. In 1869 he was nominated a K.C.M.G., but he died without receiving that honour. He left four children—three sons and a daughter. Colonel Napier George Sturt, R.E., is the eldest son.

The chief results of Sturt’s explorations were the general survey of the largest river system of Australia and the opening up of South Australia and of its extensive water communication; while he was the first traveller, for a long time the only one, to approach the centre of Australia. The volumes in which he recorded his journeys, written amid hardships and under the drawback of impaired eyesight, aim at no literary effect, yet charm by their vivid narrative. They contain many illustrations from his own hand which give proof of his artistic talents, and especially of his rare skill in drawing and colouring birds and animals. His attainments in various branches of natural science, especially in ornithology and botany, were considerable. His fellow explorers, Eyre and Harris-Browne, wrote with enthusiasm of the quali-

ties which enabled him to pursue among savages a path never stained by bloodshed.

Duplicate portraits of Sturt by Crossland are respectively in the council chamber at Adelaide and in the possession of Miss Sturt. Another portrait by the same artist hangs in the art gallery, Adelaide. A crayon drawing, executed by Koberwein in 1868, is now in the possession of Colonel Napier George Sturt. Of two busts by Summers one is in the art gallery at Adelaide, and the other belongs to C. Halley Knight.

[Capt. Sturt’s Journals, &c., above mentioned, also some manuscript papers by him and a manuscript Journal of his ‘overland’ journey down the Hume and Murray; Royal Geographical Society’s Journals, vols. xiv. and xvii. (1847); Cannon’s Historical Record of the 39th Foot; Address by Sir Samuel Davenport at Inaugural Meeting of the South Australian Branch of the Geographical Society of Australasia; Napier’s Colonisation; Hovell and Hume’s Journey of Discovery in 1824; A Short Account of the Public Life and Discoveries in Australia of Capt. Sturt (reprinted in 1859 from a South Australian paper); John Arrowsmith’s maps and memoranda.]

B. M. S.

STURT, JOHN (1658–1730), engraver, was born in London on 6 April 1658, and at the age of seventeen was apprenticed to Robert White [q.v.], in whose manner he engraved a number of small portraits as frontispieces to books. Becoming associated with John Ayres [q.v.], he engraved the most important of that famous writing-master’s books on calligraphy, and acquired celebrity for his skill in such work; he engraved the Lord’s Prayer within the space of a silver halfpenny, the Creed in that of a silver penny, and an elegy on Queen Mary on so small a scale that it could be inserted in a fingerring. Sturt’s most remarkable production was the Book of Common Prayer, executed on 188 silver plates, all adorned with borders and vignettes, the frontispiece being a portrait of George I, on which are inscribed, in characters so minute as to be legible only with a magnifying glass, the Creed, the Lord’s Prayer, the Commandments, the prayer for the royal family, and the twenty-first psalm. This was published in 1717, and in 1721 he engraved, in a similar manner, the ‘Orthodox Communicant.’ He was extremely industrious, and executed the illustrations to many of the religious and artistic publications of the time, including Bragge’s ‘Passion of Our Saviour,’ 1694; the elder Samuel Wesley’s ‘History of the Old and New Testament in Verse,’ 1704 and 1715; the English editions of Audran’s ‘Perspective of the Human Body,’ Pozzo’s ‘Rules of Per-

spective,' and Perrault's 'Treatise on the Five Orders of Architecture;,' Laurence Howell's 'View of the Pontificate,' 1712; J. Hamond's 'Historical Narrative of the Whole Bible,' 1727; and Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' 1728. He also engraved the 'Genealogy of George I,' in two sheets, 1714; 'Chronological Tables of Europe,' 1726; and a plate of the 'Seven Bishops,' from a calligraphic drawing by T. Rodway. Sturt was the inventor of the quaint class of prints known as 'medleys,' the first of which he published in 1706. His last employment was upon the plates to James Anderson's valuable work 'Selectus Diplomatum et Numismatum Thesaurus.' He at one time kept a drawing school in St. Paul's churchyard in partnership with Bernard Lens (1659-1725) [see under LENS, BERNARD, 1631-1708]. He died in London in reduced circumstances in August 1730. A portrait of Sturt, mezzotinted by W. Humphrey from a painting by Faithorne, was published in 1774.

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Vertue's collections in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23070 f. 29, 23076 f. 29, 23078 f. 66; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33405.] F. M. O'D.

**STUTEVILLE, ROBERT DE** (*d.* 1186), baron and justiciar, was son of Robert de Stuteville, one of the northern barons who commanded the English at the battle of the Standard in August 1138 (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 160). His grandfather, Robert Grundeboef, had supported Robert of Normandy at Tenchebrai in 1106, where he was taken captive and kept in prison for the rest of his life (Rog. Hov. iv. 117-18). Dugdale makes one person of the Robert Stuteville who fought at the battle of the Standard and the justiciar, but in this he was no doubt in error.

Robert de Stuteville the third occurs as witness to a charter of Henry II on 8 Jan. 1158 at Newcastle-on-Tyne (EYTON, p. 33). He was a justice itinerant in the counties of Cumberland and Northumberland in 1170-1171 (MADOX, *Hist. Exchequer*, i. 144, 146), and sheriff of Yorkshire from Easter 1170 to Easter 1175. The king's castles of Knaresborough and Appleby were in his custody in April 1174, when they were captured by David, earl of Huntingdon. Stuteville, with his brothers and sons, was active in support of the king during the war of 1174, and he took a prominent part in the capture of William the Lion (1143-1214) [q. v.] at Alnwick on 13 July (Rog. Hov. ii. 60). He was one of the witnesses to the Spanish award on 16 March 1177 (*ib.* ii. 131), and

from 1174 to 1181 was constantly in attendance on the king, both in England and abroad (EYTON, *passim*). He seems to have died in the early part of 1186 (*ib.* p. 273). He claimed the barony, which had been forfeited by his grandfather, from Roger de Mowbray, who by way of compromise gave him Kirby Moorside (Rog. Hov. iv. 118). Stuteville married twice; by his first wife, Helewise, he had a son William (see below) and two daughters; by the second, Sibilla, sister of Philip de Valoines, a son Eustace. He was probably the founder of the nunneries of Keldholme and Rossedale, Yorkshire (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* iv. 316), and was a benefactor of Rievaulx Abbey.

Robert de Stuteville was probably brother of the Roger de Stuteville who was sheriff of Northumberland from 1170 to 1185, and defended Wark Castle against William the Lion in 1174 (JORDAN FANTOSME, *passim*). Roger received charge of Edinburgh Castle in 1177 (EYTON, p. 214).

WILLIAM DE STUTEVILLE (*d.* 1203) was governor of Topelive Castle in 1174, and of Roxburgh Castle in 1177 (Rog. Hov. ii. 58, 133). He was a justice itinerant in Yorkshire in 1189, and in the following year was sheriff of Northumberland. He remained in England during the third crusade, and was at first a loyal supporter of Richard's interests. William de Longchamp sent him to arrest Hugh de Puiset [q. v.] in April 1190, and in 1191 made him sheriff of Lincolnshire. Afterwards he seems to have been won over by John, and in March 1193 he joined with Hugh Bardolf in preventing Archbishop Geoffrey of York from besieging Tickhill (*ib.* iii. 35, 135, 206). Stuteville was nevertheless reconciled to the king, and in 1194 was one of the commissioners whom Richard appointed to settle the dispute between Archbishop Geoffrey and the canons of York (MADOX, *Hist. Exch.* i. 33). On the accession of John, William de Stuteville received charge of the counties of Northumberland and Cumberland (Rog. Hov. iv. 91). From the new king he received a grant of fairs at Butter-Crambe and Cottingham, and by his influence at court was able to obtain a settlement of his dispute with William de Mowbray (*ib.* iv. 117-18). John visited him at Cottingham, in January 1201, and in that same year made him sheriff of Yorkshire (*ib.* iv. 158, 161). Stuteville died in 1203, leaving by his wife Berta, niece of Ranulph de Glanville [q. v.], two sons—Robert (*d.* 1205) and Nicholas (*d.* 1219); the latter had a son Nicholas, who died in 1236, and with whom the male line of William de Stuteville came to an end. From a collateral branch of the

family there descended Sir William de Skipwith [q. v.]

[Roger Hoveden's *Chronicle* (Rolls Ser.); *Gesta Stephani* and *Chronique de Jordan Fantôme* ap. *Chronicles of Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I* (Rolls Ser.); *Dugdale's Baronage*, i. 455; *Nicolas's Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope, pp. 457-8; *Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II*; *Foss's Judges of England*; authorities quoted.]

C. J. K.

**STYLE, WILLIAM** (1603-1679), legal author, eldest son of William Style of Langley, Beckenham, Kent (grandson of Sir Humphrey Style, esquire of the body to Henry VIII), by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Clarke [q. v.], was born in 1603. He matriculated at Oxford, from Queen's College, on 12 June 1618, and resided for a time at Brasenose College, but left the university without a degree. He was admitted in November 1618 a student at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1628. After the death without issue (1659) of his half-brother, Sir Humphrey Style, bart., gentleman of the privy chamber to James I, and cup-bearer to Charles I, he resided on the ancestral estate of Langley. He died on 7 Dec. 1679, and was buried in Langley church. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Duleing of Rochester, he had issue two sons: William, who died in his lifetime unmarried, and Humphrey, who died without male issue. The present baronet, Sir William Henry Marsham Style of Glenmore, co. Donegal, is descended from Sir Humphrey Style's second son, Oliver, and thus represents a younger branch of the family.

Style translated from the Latin of John Michael Dilherr '*Contemplations, Sighes, and Groanes of a Christian*,' London, 1640, 12mo. He compiled: 1. '*Regestum Practicale, or the Practical Register, consisting of Rules, Orders, and Observations concerning the Common Laws and the practice thereof*,' London, 1657, 8vo, 3rd edit. 1694. 2. '*Narrationes Modernæ, or Modern Reports begun in the now Upper Bench Court at Westminster in the beginning of Hilary Term 21 Caroli, and continued to the end of Michaelmas Term, 1655, as well on the criminal as on the pleas side*,' London, 1658, fol. He also edited, with additions, Glisson and Gulston's '*Common Law Epitomiz'd*,' London, 1679, 8vo. Style's Reports are the only published records of the decisions of Henry Rolle [q. v.] and Sir John Glynn [q. v.]

[*Foster's Alumni Oxon.*; *Hasted's Kent*, i. 86; *Berry's County Geneal.* (Kent); *Inner Temple Books*; *Wood's Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 470; *Wallace's Reporters*; *Marvin's Legal*

*Bibliography*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Wotton's Baronetage*, ii. 22; *Foster's Baronetage*.]

J. M. R.

**STYLEMAN, HENRY L'ESTRANGE** (1815-1862), art amateur. [See **LE STRANGE**.]

**SUCKLING, ALFRED INIGO** (1796-1856), historian of Suffolk, born on 31 Jan. 1796, was the only son of Alexander Fox of Norwich, by his wife Anna Maria (*d.* 1848), daughter of Robert Suckling of Woodtoncum-Langhale in Suffolk, by his wife, Susannah Webb, a descendant of Inigo Jones [q. v.] Robert Suckling was of an ancient Suffolk family, which included among its members the poet Sir John Suckling [q. v.] and Nelson's uncle, Maurice Suckling [q. v.] On the death of Robert's son, Maurice William, without issue on 1 Dec. 1820, Alfred Inigo took the surname and arms of Suckling and succeeded to the estates. He was educated at Pembroke College, Cambridge, whence he graduated LL.B. in 1824. On 10 July 1839 he was instituted on his own petition to the rectory of Barsham in Suffolk, which he held until his death. He died at 40 Belmont Road, St. Heliers, Jersey, on 3 May 1856. On 31 Jan. 1816 he married Lucia Clementina, eldest daughter of Samuel Clarke, by whom he had four sons—Robert Alfred, Maurice Shelton, Charles Richard, and Henry Edward—and six daughters.

Suckling was the author of: 1. '*Memorials of the County of Essex*,' London, 1845, 4to; originally printed in '*Quarterly Papers on Architecture*,' 1845, vol. iii., edited by John Weale [q. v.] 2. '*History and Antiquities of Suffolk*,' London, 1846-8, 4to. The latter work was not completed. His '*Antique and Armorial Collections*,' 1821-39, 16 vols. 4to, consisting of notices of architectural and monumental antiquities in England and Picardy, form Additional MSS. 18476-91 (*Brit. Mus.*) (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 512, viii. 522). He also edited '*Selections from the Works of Sir John Suckling, with a Life of the Author*,' London, 1836, 8vo.

[*Burke's Landed Gentry*, 1894; *Luard's Grad. Cantabr.* p. 502; *Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus*, p. 168; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 512, viii. 522, 8th ser. xii. 6; *Norfolk Chronicle*, 10 May 1856; *Norwich Mercury*, 10 May 1856; *Illustrated London News*, 17 May 1856; *Davy's Suffolk Collections in Addit. MSS.* 19150 ff. 293, 299, 303, 19168 f. 189.] E. I. C.

**SUCKLING, SIR JOHN** (1609-1642), poet, was born in his father's house at Whitton, in the parish of Twickenham, Middlesex, and was baptised there on 10 Feb. 1608-9. His grandfather, Robert Suckling (*d.* 1589), the

descendant of an ancient Norfolk family, was mayor of Norwich in 1582 (see *Egerton MS.* 2713), and represented that city in parliament in 1586. He married in 1559 Elizabeth (*d.* 1569), daughter of William Barwick. Their eldest son, Edmond Suckling (the poet's uncle), was dean of Norwich from 1614 until his death, at the age of seventy-two, in July 1628 (*LE NEVE, Fasti*, ii. 476). In 1618 he drew up a protest against Archbishop Abbot's visitation of the see (cf. *Addit. MS.* 32092, f. 308). The poet's father, Sir John Suckling (1569-1627), entered Gray's Inn on 22 May 1590 (*FOSTER, Register*, p. 77), and was returned to parliament for the borough of Dunwich in 1601 (*Members of Parl.* i. 440). In 1602 he was acting as secretary to the lord treasurer, Sir Robert Cecil, and in December 1604 he became receiver of fines on alienations, in succession to Sir Arthur Aty (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603-10, pp. 162, 175, 377). In the parliament of 1614 he appears to have sat for Reigate (*Members of Parl.* App. p. xl). He was knighted by James I at Theobalds on 22 Jan. 1615-16 (*METCALFE, Knights*, p. 166); in February 1620 he became a master of requests, and in 1622 he was appointed comptroller of the royal household, 'paying well for the post.' The position was doubtless a very lucrative one in the hands of a man like Suckling, who had hitherto let slip no opportunity of accumulating manors, fee-farms, and advowsons in various parts of the country (*State Papers*, Dom. 1619-23, pp. 161, 434; several of his official commissions are preserved in *Addit. MS.* 34324 ff. 230-2). In September 1621 he had been mentioned as Weston's most serious competitor for the chancellorship of the exchequer (*Sydney Papers*, 1746, ii. 353, 364), and in March 1622 he was actually promoted to be secretary of state, while Charles I, upon his accession three years later, created him a privy councillor. In 1623 he elected to serve in parliament as member for Middlesex, having been elected not only for that county, but also for Lichfield and Kingston-on-Hull. In 1625 he represented Yarmouth, and in 1626 he elected to sit for Norwich in preference to Sandwich (*Members of Parl.* pp. 465, 470, 473). This was in Charles's second parliament, and he died on 27 March 1627.

The poet's mother was Martha, daughter of Thomas Cranfield, citizen and mercer of London, by Martha, daughter of Vincent Randill; she was thus sister to Lionel Cranfield [q. v.], who was in 1622 created first Earl of Middlesex. The poet is said, upon the somewhat dubious testimony of Aubrey, to have inherited his wit from her, his comely person

from his father. Dame Martha Suckling died on 28 Oct. 1613, aged 35, her son John being then but four and a half years old (see inscriptions upon family tombs in St. Andrew's, Norwich, ap. *BLOMEFIELD, Norfolk*, iv. 307-311). She also left Martha, who married Sir George Southcott of Shillingford, Devonshire, and, after his suicide in 1638, married as her second husband William Clagett of Isleworth, and died at Bath on 29 June 1661 (she is said to have been the favourite sister of the poet, who sent her a consolatory letter in 1638); Anne, who married Sir John Davis of Bere Court (*LE NEVE, Pedigrees of Knights*, p. 162), and died on 24 July 1659; Mary and Elizabeth, who died unmarried (cf. monument in Pangbourne church, Oxfordshire). After his first wife's death the elder Sir John married Jane, widow of Charles Hawkins, and originally of the Suffolk family of Reve or Reeve. At her instance about 1600 he purchased the estate of Roos or Rose Hall, near Beccles, and to her he left this manor, together with his house in Dorset Court, Fleet Street. He was anxious that after his death his son should purchase from his stepmother the reversion of the manor of Rose Hall; but the poet failed to do so, and when the widow took as her third husband Sir Edwyn Rich, knight, of Mulbarton, Norfolk, she carried the estate into that family (for this somewhat obscure transfer of property, see *SUCKLING, Hist. of Suffolk*, i. 29; cf. *DAVY, Suffolk Collections*, vol. lxxiv.)

The only reason for supposing that Suckling was educated at Westminster seems to be that Aubrey made a memorandum to question Dr. Busby about the matter. At sixteen he went to Cambridge, matriculating from Trinity College as a fellow-commoner on 3 July 1623. He took no degree, and, though Davenant speaks in extravagant terms of his proficiency as a scholar, it seems safer to conclude with Isaac Reed that his learning was polite rather than profound. He is said to have had a very good ear for music, and with this went, as is often the case, a marked linguistic faculty. Suckling was admitted of Gray's Inn on 23 Feb. 1626-7 (*FOSTER, Register*, p. 180). His father's death, on 27 March following, made him heir to rich estates in Suffolk, Lincolnshire, and Middlesex, and enabled him to cut a considerable figure at court. Among his associates would appear to have been Sir Tobie Matthew [q. v.], Thomas Nabbes (who dedicated his play of 'Covent Garden' to him in 1638), Wye Saltonstall [q. v.] (who dedicated to him his translation of Ovid's 'Epistolæ de Ponto' in 1639), 'Tom' Carew, 'Dick' Lovelace, and 'Jack' Bond. He was



more intimately allied with William Davenant (to whom he addressed several copies of verse, and from whom he may have derived the special veneration of Shakespeare by which he was distinguished), and 'the ever memorable' John Hales, to whom he also addressed verses in the form of a poetical epistle.

His connection with the Middlesex family served as an introduction to the higher official circles. But the sojourn of the youthful gallant at court was interrupted before the end of 1628, when he is said to have commenced his travels. From Paris, whither he went first, he proceeded to Italy, but he was back in England before 19 Sept. 1630, when he was knighted by the king at Theobalds (METCALFE; WALKLEY in his *Catalogue* of 1639 says 19 Dec.) In July 1631 he seems to have attached himself to the force of six thousand men who set out from Yarmouth under the Marquis of Hamilton to reinforce the army of Gustavus Adolphus. Under these leaders he is said to have taken part in the defeat of Tilly before Leipzig on 7 Sept. 1631, and to have been present at the sieges of Crossen, Guben, Glogau, and Magdeburg. Returning from these adventures in 1632, Suckling flung himself with a passion of prodigality into all the pleasures of the court. Cards and dice had an irresistible fascination for him, and he is fain to admit that he prized a pair of black eyes or 'a lucky hit at bowls above all the trophies of wit' (*Session of the Poets*, stanza 19). Aubrey has a picturesque story to the effect that his sisters came one day to the 'Peccadillo bowling-green crying for the fear he should lose all their portions' (this is one of the earliest references to Piccadilly; cf. WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, ii. 483). At times, however, he had his revenge, as when in 1635 at Tunbridge Wells he won the best part of 2,000*l.* from Lord Dunhill at ninepins (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 385; cf. SPENCE'S *Anecdotes*, ed. Singer, pp. 2-4). One of his favourite haunts in London was the Bear tavern at the Bridge Foot, whence he dated his letter 'from the Wine-drinkers to the Water-drinkers.' His gay career as a courtier was interrupted in the autumn of 1634 by an unpleasant episode, or, as Garrard says in a letter to Strafford dated 10 Nov. 1634, by 'a rodomontado of such a nature as is scarce credible.' Suckling had been paying assiduous court to the daughter of Sir Henry Willoughby, a considerable heiress, and his pretensions were approved by Charles I, with whom he was a favourite. The progress of the negotiations was regarded with disfavour

by the lady, who was determined to thwart the match. In order to effect this she appealed to another suitor, Sir John Digby (younger brother of Sir Kenelm), to whom she assigned the task of procuring Suckling's signature to a written renunciation of all claim to her hand. Digby, who was a powerful man and an expert swordsman, proceeded to London in quest of his rival. As it happened, he met him on the road, and, after a brief argument, proceeded to blows, whereupon the unfortunate poet was cudgelled 'into a handful, he never drawing his sword.' The tame manner in which he submitted to the gross outrage loosened the tongues of many detractors at court, and consequent tattle may have led to the greater interest which he manifested about this time in the sedate avocations of men such as Lord Falkland, Roger Boyle, Thomas Stapley [q. v.], and other philosophers or scholars. He was present with Falkland and others at the formal debate, held in the rooms of John Hales at Eton, respecting the comparative merits of Shakespeare and the classical poets, when the decision was given unanimously in Shakespeare's favour (GILNON, *Miscellaneous Letters and Essays*, 1694, pp. 85-6). Early in 1637 was written and circulated (in manuscript form) the well-known 'Session of the Poets,' in which Suckling enshrined with happy ingenuity the names of the most interesting of his contemporaries. The idea has been often imitated by Rochester (*Trial for the Bays*), Sheffield (*Election of a Poet Laureate*), and by many others, of whom the best perhaps is Leigh Hunt (*Feast of the Poets*). In this same year Suckling made, in company with Davenant, a journey to Bath. 'Sir John,' Aubrey says, 'came like a young prince for all manner of equipage;' he 'had a cartload of bookes carried down, and it was there he wrote the little tract about Socinianism.' The winter that followed saw the production of his first play, 'Aglaura,' respecting which Garrard writes to Strafford on 7 Feb. 1637-8, 'Two of the king's servants, privy chambermen both, have writ each of them a play, Sir John Sutlin and Will Barclay, which have been acted in court and at the Black Friars with much applause. Sutlin's play cost three or four hundred pounds setting out. Eight or ten suits of new cloathes he gave the players, an unheard of prodigality.' There is little doubt that the king was present, and expressed concern at the unhappy ending, for Suckling modified his tragedy and called it a tragicomedy, a plan 'so well approved by that excellent poet Sir Robert Howard that he has followed this president [*sic*] in his "Vestal

Virgin" (LANGBAINÉ). The success was probably due in large measure to the novelty of the scenery, rarely, if ever, seen before on the stage, except in the production of masques. It was revived at the Restoration, when Pepys called it 'a mean play,' and Flecknoe, scarcely more polite, said that it seemed 'full of flowers, but rather stuck in than growing there' (*Short Discourse on the English Stage*). 'Aglaura' was published in folio in 1638 with some prefatory verses by Brome. The wide margins provoked the derision of the wits, who compared the text to 'a child in the great bed at Ware' (*University Poems*, 1656, p. 57; *Musarum Deliciae*, 1817, p. 53).

In January 1639, when the Scottish campaign was first mooted, Suckling and his friend George Goring [q. v.] offered and undertook to bring a hundred horse each to the rendezvous within three days if necessary. Suckling's contingent was duly raised at a cost, it is said, of 12,000*l.*, and accompanied Charles on his march to the border in May 1639. Though he shared in Holland's precipitate retreat from Kelso, no special act of cowardice can be laid to the poet's share. What exposed him in particular to the raillery of the rhymesters was the costly bravery of scarlet coats and plumes and white doublets with which he bedecked his troopers. The maker of the sprightly verses 'Upon Sir John Suckling's Most Warlike Preparations for the Scottish War' (*ib.* p. 81; cf. *Vox Borealis*, 1641, ap. *Harl. Misc.* 1809, iii. 235) would have been still more sarcastic had he known how Leslie had captured Suckling's private coach containing a quantity of sumptuous clothes and 300*l.* in money (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640-1, p. 178). But Suckling seems to have gained rather than lost ground in the king's esteem by his conduct in this campaign. On 22 Feb. 1639-40 he was given a commission as captain of carabineers (*ib.* 1639-40, p. 481), and about this time appeared in quarto his play 'The Discontented Colonel' [1640], in which the disloyalty of the Scots was reflected upon not obscurely. This was the first draft of the play which was printed in 1646 as 'Brennoralt.' It must have been shortly after this, or at any rate during the winter of 1640-1, that he drew up his letter of counsel to the king in the form of a letter to the queen's confidant, Sir Henry Jermyn (it was printed in 1641 as 'A Coppy of a Letter found in the Privy Lodgings at Whitehall,' and subsequently included in the 'Fragmenta' of 1646; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640-1, p. 521). His vague advice to Charles was primarily

to quit his passive attitude and 'doe something extraordinary.' The king was to outbid the parliamentary leaders by granting all, and more than all, that was desired. About the middle of March the poet supplemented his advice by a scheme for a *coup de main*. This was the 'first army plot' or plan to secure the command of the army for the king. But dissensions took place among its promoters, and one of them, George Goring, communicated as much of the design as it suited his purpose to reveal to the leaders of the opposition (see D'EWE'S *Diary* ap. *Harl. MS.* 163, f. 316; see GORING, GEORGE, 1608-1657). A committee was promptly appointed to investigate the plot. The leaders of the opposition were specially exasperated against Suckling, as he was known during the past fortnight to have been busily engaged in enlisting pretended levies for Portugal. On 2 May the king's agents had tried to procure admission for a hundred of these men into the Tower, with a view, it was believed, to the liberation of Strafford. On the same day Suckling had brought sixty armed men to a tavern in Bread Street (RUSHWORTH, iv. 250; MOORE'S *Diary*, ap. *Harl. MS.* 477, f. 26; GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, ix. 349). On 6 May it was expected that Suckling and his associates would be charged before the lords' committee, but they failed to put in an appearance, and on 8 May a proclamation was issued against them.

The king had promised the parliament to detain the courtiers; but Suckling was already beyond the seas, and his friends had found concealment. Shortly after his escape there appeared 'A Letter sent by Sir John Suckling from France deploring his sad Estate and Flight, with a Discoverie of the Plot and Conspiracie intended by him and his adherents against England,' a metrical tract containing a burlesque account of the poet's life in forty-two stanzas, the manner being very much that of Sir John Mennes. This trifle was printed in quarto at London, though dated from Paris, 16 June 1641, and is important as proving that Suckling was living at Paris in June 1641. A singular pamphlet in prose also appeared in 1641, entitled 'Newes from Sir John Sucklin, being a relation of his conversion from a Papist to a Protestant; also what torment he endured by those of the Inquisition in Spaine; and how the Lord Lekeux, his Accuser, was stricken dumbe, hee going to have the Sentence of Death passed upon him. Sent in a letter to the Lord Conway, now being in Ireland. Printed for M. Rookes, and are to be sold in Grub Street, 1641.' This rare tract deserves small measure of credit, but some por-

tions may be true. It relates how Suckling after his flight took up his residence at Rouen, and thence removed to Paris. Here he commenced an amour with a lady of distinction, but was soon compelled to make his escape in order to avoid the fury of Lord Lequeux, the lady's former lover. Suckling fled to Spain, whither he was followed by the nobleman, who accused him of having conspired the death of Philip IV. After suffering various tortures he was condemned to the gallows, but was saved by the remorse of his enemy, who confessed to the perjury and was sentenced to die in his stead. The tract concludes, 'Sir John and his lady are now living at The Hague in Holland, piously and religiously, and grieve at nothing but that he did the kingdom of England wrong.' Somewhat similar in its tone is the squib, also dated 1641, entitled 'Four Fugitives Meeting, or the Discourse amongst my Lord Finch, Sir Francis Windebank, Sir John Sucklin, and Dr. Roane, as they accidentally met in France, with a detection of their severall pranks in England?' (London, 4to). Much more intelligible in its general aim and purport than these roundhead fabrications is a satire launched about the same time against the levities of Suckling's gilded youth, under the title 'The Sucklington Faction, or Suckling's Roaring Boyes.' Here in the centre of a large folio sheet an engraving represents two cavaliers, sumptuously dressed, and provided with such emblems of debauchery and profusion as long hair and wreaths of tobacco-smoke, dice-boxes and drinking-cups; while the paper, which is closely printed, condemns in strong language all such incitements to evil conversation.

Some uncertainty exists as to the circumstances of Suckling's death. One story, of which there are several variants, recounts how having been 'robbed by his valet, that treacherous domestic, on finding his offence discovered, placed an open razor [Oldys says a penknife] in his master's boot; who, by drawing it hastily on, divided an artery which caused his death through loss of blood' (see RIMBAULT, *ap. Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 316). This story, which reached its disseminator Oldys in a very circuitous manner, may quite safely be rejected in favour of Aubrey's account of the poet's death, which also has the support of family tradition. Reduced in fortune and dreading to encounter poverty, he purchased poison of an apothecary in Paris, and 'produced death by violent fits of vomiting.' This solution, which he had condemned strongly enough in the case of his eldest sister's husband, was probably reached by him in May or June

1642. He was buried, says Aubrey, in the cemetery attached to the protestant church at Paris. The news of his death elicited 'An Elegie upon the Death of the Renowned Sir John Sucklin [by William Norris?]' 1642, 4to; and also 'A copy of two remonstrances brought over the River Stix in Caron's Ferry-boate, by the Ghost of Sir John Sucklin' (London, 1643, 4to; Brit. Mus.)

Upon his death, unmarried and without issue, the patrimony passed to his father's half-brother, Charles Suckling. His great-grandson, Dr. Maurice Suckling, prebendary of Westminster, was father of Captain Maurice Suckling [q. v.] and of Catherine, the mother of Lord Nelson (see BURKE, *Commoners*, iii. 460).

Only a small fraction of Suckling's writings appeared during his lifetime. All that is of importance in his literary legacy appeared four years after his death in a volume entitled 'Fragmenta Aurea. A collection of all the Incomparable Peeeces written by Sir John Suckling; and published by a friend to perpetuate his memory. Printed by his owne copies, London: for Humphrey Moseley, 1646, 8vo; 2nd edit. unaltered, 1648, 8vo. This contains his 'Poems,' 'Letters to divers eminent personages written on several occasions,' the three plays 'Aglaura,' 'The Goblins,' and 'Brennoralt,' and the tract on Socinianism already mentioned, entitled 'An Account of Religion by Reason. A Discourse upon Occasion presented to the Earl of Dorset' (a manuscript copy of this remarkable essay is in the Record Office). Prefixed is an indifferent portrait, skilfully engraved by William Marshall, and accompanied by some lines from the pen of Thomas Stanley (see STANLEY, *Poems*, 1651) (the original edition with the portrait is scarce; it fetched *Sl.* 10s. in 1897, *Book Prices Current*, p. 37). Among the 'Poems,' of which the lyrics are stated to have been 'set in music' by Henry Lawes, appeared for the first time in print 'A Session of the Poets,' together with 'I prithee send me back my heart.' 'The Ballad upon a Wedding,' that 'masterpiece of sportive gaiety and good humour,' had already seen the light in 'Witts Recreations' (1640). Harleian MS. 6917 contains a copy of the 'Ballad' headed 'Upon the Marriage of the Lord Lovelace;' but the hero and heroine were in fact Roger Boyle (afterwards Earl of Orrery [q. v.]) and Lady Margaret Howard, third daughter of the Earl of Suffolk, and the wedding took place at Northumberland House (where now stands the Grand Hotel), hence the allusion to Charing Cross in the second stanza (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi.

376). Suckling celebrated the same event in his Dialogue 'Upon my Lord Brohall's Wedding.' An imitation of the 'Ballad' by Robert Fletcher, entitled 'A Sing-song on Clarinda's Wedding,' was printed in his 'Ex Otio Negotium' (1656, pp. 226 sq.); another appeared in 1667 in 'Folly in print or a Book of Rymes' (pp. 116-21).

The liveliest of Suckling's dramatic efforts saw the light for the first time in the posthumous 'Fragmenta.' 'The Goblins' was acted at Blackfriars by the king's men in 1638, and revived at the Theatre Royal on 24 Jan. 1667; a few copies with separate title-page, of which the British Museum possesses an imperfect example, were circulated in 1646. The 'goblins' are thieves who, under their chief, Tamoren, frighten the kingdom of 'Francelia' by their devils' pranks, and deal out a rough kind of justice in the fashion of Robin Hood and his men. The course of the action is bewildering, though opportunity is found for some passages that sparkle and for some smart touches of literary and social criticism. Its sprightly fancy and lively admixture of dialogue with songs and music, and a superabundance of action, seem to have commended it to Sheridan, who is stated to have had the intention of remodelling it (*Gent. Mag.* 1840, i. 127; cf. WARD, ii. 349. 'The Goblins' is printed in Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' 1744, vol. vii.)

'The Tragedy of Brennoralt' (a revised and expanded version of 'The Discontented Colonel' of 1640), though it contains some fine rhetorical passages, is less effective than either 'Aglaura' or 'The Goblins,' the point being considerably lost when the relation between Almerin and Iphigene, after apparently resembling that between the 'Two Noble Kinsmen,' turns out to be one of attraction between a man and a disguised woman. It is curious as containing some palpable allusions to the political situation in 1639, the Lithuanians in the piece, being evidently meant for the Scots (*ib.* p. 351). 'Brennoralt' was revived at the Theatre Royal on 5 March 1668 (see GENEST, x. 68). Suckling did not hesitate to introduce into the printed text without acknowledgment some whole lines from Shakespeare. Wordsworth made a note in manuscript in his copy of Suckling upon the marked extent to which Suckling praised, quoted, and imitated Shakespeare (HAZLITT, vol. i. p. lxvi).

Suckling's unfinished tragedy, 'The Sad One,' was published, together with some other supplementary poems and letters, in the third edition of 'Fragmenta Aurea . . . with some new Additionals' of 1658. Later editions,

entitled 'The Works of Sir John Suckling,' appeared in 1696, 1709 (for Jacob Tonson), 1719, 1766 (Dublin), and 1770. In 1836 appeared 'Selections from the Works of Sir John Suckling' (with a very fine portrait engraved by James Thomson after Vandeyck), with an elaborate life by Alfred Inigo Suckling [q. v.], upon which, as far as the critical apparatus is concerned, is based the standard edition of 'The Poems, Plays, and other Remains of Sir John Suckling,' edited by W. C. Hazlitt in 1874 (London, 2 vols. 8vo; Mr. Hazlitt is not fortunate in the additional poems which he inserts and ascribes to Suckling. One of these, 'Cantilena,' &c., i. 102, is by Dr. Richard Corbet, and is inscribed in 'Corbet's Poems,' 1807, p. 94, as 'Dr. Corbet's Journey into France.' There is equally little reason for ascribing to Suckling the verses 'I am confirmed a woman can,' which first appeared in the 'Musical Ayres and Dialogues' of 1652). A decorative edition of the 'Poems and Songs' was published in 1896 (London, 8vo).

Hallam, with his usual good judgment, remarks of Suckling that, though deficient in imagination, he left former song-writers far behind in gaiety and ease. It is not equally clear, he adds, that he has ever since been surpassed. His 'Epithalamion' 'is a matchless piece of liveliness and facility' (*Lit. Hist. of Europe*, 1854, iii. 44). The pre-eminence of 'natural, easy Suckling,' as Millamant calls him (CONGREVE, *Way of the World*, act iv. sc. iv.), in the qualities of fluency and brio is best shown by the contrast of his minor pieces to those of contemporaries with whom he had most affinity, such as Lovelace and Carew. The chief merit of his somewhat dreary plays is that of harbouring a few poems of price, such as 'Why so pale and wan, fond lover?' (in the fourth act of 'Aglaura').

Aubrey obtained a minute description of Suckling from his intimate friend Davenant. 'He was incomparably ready at reparteeing, and his wit most sparkling when most set on and provoked. He was the greatest gallant of his time, the greatest gamester both for bowling and cards; so that no shopkeeper would trust him for sixpence, as to day for instance he might by winning be worth 2000. and the next day he might not be worth half so much, or perhaps be sometimes minus nihilo. He was of middle stature and slight strength, brisk round eye, reddish-faced and red-nosed (ill-liver), his head not very big, his hair a kind of sand colour. His beard turned up naturally, so that he had a brisk and graceful look' (AUBREY, *Brief Lives*, 1898, ii. 242). Aubrey adds that Suckling

invented the game of cribbage, and that he made 20,000*l.* by sending 'his cards to all gaming places in the country which were marked with private marks of his' (*ib.* p. 245).

The best portrait of Suckling is by Vandyck, and is now at Hartwell, near Aylesbury. It represents the poet, in a blue jacket and scarlet mantle, leaning against a rock, and holding in his hand what is evidently intended to be the first folio of Shakespeare. The head only has been engraved by George Vertue, whose work has been copied by W. P. Sherlock and others. A second Vandyck portrait, preserved by the Suckling family at Woodton, was engraved for the 'Selections' in 1836. The head engraved for the 1719 edition by Vandergucht was taken from a third portrait by Vandyck, of which the National Portrait Gallery possesses a copy by Theodore Russel (reproduced in the 'Academy,' 28 Nov. 1896). The Ashmolean Museum at Oxford contains a half-length portrait of the poet as a young man; an engraving by Newton, after a drawing by J. Thurston, is prefixed to the 1874 edition of Suckling's 'Works.'

[The valuable life of Suckling prefixed to the Selections by Alfred Inigo Suckling in 1836 is not based upon any single authority, but rather upon the accretions that have grown round the scanty notices of Phillips, Langbaine, and Wood, especially the notes of Oldys and Haslewood, and the anecdotes related by Aubrey. Mr. Hazlitt has supplemented this life, in the edition of 1874, by some valuable references to the State Papers and other documents. See also Davy's Suffolk Collections, vol. lxxiv. ff. 287-303 (invaluable for the genealogical information they contain); Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24489); Bromfield's Hist. of Norwich; Blomesfield's Hist. of Norfolk, iv. 307 sq. and x. 190 sq.; Strafford Letters, 1739, i. 336-337; Nichols's Progresses of James I, iii. 132; Pepys's Diary and Correspondence, 1849, i. 253, ii. 373, iii. 383, iv. 51, 91; Gardiner's Hist. of England, ix. 311-60; Langbaine's Dramatic Poets, 1691 and 1699 (British Museum copies with notes by Oldys and Haslewood); Morgan's Phoenix Britannicus, 1732; Ellis's Orig. Letters, 3rd ser. iv. 191; Ellis's Early English Poets, iii. 243; Drake's Literary Hours, ii. 253; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 136, 513, ii. 483; Husband's Collection of Orders, &c. 1643, pp. 215 sq.; Verney Papers (Camden Soc.), p. 235; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 3, and Censura, iii. 115, 120; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 588; Genest's Hist. of the British Stage, x. 66-68 and 250; Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812, i. 697; Fleay's Biogr. Chron. of Engl. Drama, ii. 255; Jesse's Memoirs of the Court of the Stuarts, ii. 472; Monro's Acta Cancellaria, 1847, p. 277; Burke's Hist. of Commoners, iii. 458-9; Masson's

Life of Milton, i. 503, ii. 62, 183, vi. 515; Retrospective Review, ix. 19-38; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 203; Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 243; Harl. MS. 6071; notes kindly furnished by G. Thorn Drury, esq. The life in Lloyd's Memoires is justly called by Oldys 'a chaine of Hyperbolies.]  
T. S.

**SUCKLING, MAURICE** (1725-1778), comptroller of the navy, second son of Maurice Suckling, prebendary of Westminster and rector of Barsham in Suffolk, whose wife Anne, daughter of Sir Charles Turner, was a niece of Robert Walpole, first earl of Orford [q. v.], was born at Barsham on 14 May and baptised on 27 May 1725. His sister Catherine married the Rev. Edmund Nelson, and was the mother of Horatio (afterwards Lord) Nelson [q. v.]. Suckling was promoted to be a lieutenant in the navy on 8 March 1744-5, and in May 1747 was appointed by Byng to the Boyne, then in the Mediterranean. In November 1748 he was appointed to the Gloucester; in 1753 he was in the Somerset. On 2 Dec. 1755 he was promoted to the rank of captain and appointed to the Dreadnought, of 60 guns, in which he went out to the West Indies. The Dreadnought was one of the three 60-gun ships detached in October 1757, under Captain Arthur Forrester [q. v.] of the Augusta, and on the 21st fought a spirited action with a vastly superior French squadron. In 1761 Suckling returned to England, when the Dreadnought was paid off and Suckling was appointed to the Lancaster, which was employed in the Channel under Lord Hawke. After the peace he was for some years on half-pay, but on the imminence of war with Spain consequent on the dispute about the Falkland Islands [see FARMER, GEORGE], he was appointed in November 1770 to the Raisonné, and from her was moved in April 1771 to the Triumph, guardship in the Medway. In April 1775 he was appointed comptroller of the navy, a post which he held till his death on 14 July 1778. He was buried in the chancel of Barsham church.

Suckling married, on 20 June 1764, his cousin Mary, daughter of Horatio, lord Walpole of Wolterton. She died in 1766 without issue.

[Information from the family; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 149; Nav. Chron. (with portrait), xiv. 265; Burke's Peerage, s. n. 'Orford;' official documents in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

**SUDBURY, SIMON OF** (*d.* 1381), archbishop of Canterbury, son of Nigel Theobald and his wife Sarah, people of respectable position (*Monasticon*, vi. 1370), was born

at Sudbury in Suffolk in the parish of St. Gregory. He studied at the university of Paris, received the degree of doctor of laws, and practised canon law. Entering the service of the pope, he became chaplain to Innocent VI, and auditor of the papal palace, and was sent by Innocent as nuncio to Edward III in 1356 (*Fœdera*, iii. 328, 402). Having been appointed chancellor of the church of Salisbury, he was sent by the king, who then speaks of him as his clerk, to make a representation on his behalf to the pope in May 1357 (*ib.* p. 356). In the following October he was appointed one of the proctors of David Bruce (1324-1371) [q. v.] at the papal court. The pope rewarded his services by providing him to the see of London in October 1361 (*ib.* p. 628). He was consecrated on 20 March 1362, and received the temporalities on 15 May. He was appointed joint ambassador to treat with the Count of Flanders in 1364 about the proposed marriage between his daughter and Edmund de Langley, first duke of York [see *LANGLEY*]. He appears to have held advanced religious opinions, for it is said that being on his way to Canterbury in 1370, at the time of a jubilee of St. Thomas the Martyr, he addressed a party of the pilgrims that thronged the road, telling them that the plenary indulgence that they sought would be of no avail. His words were received with anger, and an old knight, Sir Thomas of Aldon in Kent, is said to have answered him, 'My lord bishop, why do you seek to stir up the people against St. Thomas? By my soul, your life will be ended by a foul death' (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 49). Nevertheless in that year he had a heretic named Nicholas Drayton in his prison (*Fœdera*, iii. 889). Many abuses prevailed in his cathedral church, and on 26 Jan. 1371 the king wrote to him, bidding him reform them, and blaming him for not having done so before (*ib.* p. 908). Both in 1372 and 1373 he was employed with others in negotiations with France. Having, in conjunction with his brother John of Chertsey, bought the church of St. Gregory in his native parish, he rebuilt the west end, caused it to be made collegiate, and joined his brother in building a college for a warden and five priests where their father's house had stood.

In February of that year Sudbury was appointed with John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster [q. v.], and others to treat with France. William Wittlesey [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, having died on 6 June, and the election of Cardinal Simon Langham [q. v.] having been quashed, Sudbury was translated by papal bull to Canterbury in 1375,

and received the temporalities on 5 June (*ib.* p. 1028). In August, by the king's appointment, he accompanied Lancaster to the conference at Bruges, and must there have been in constant communication with Wyclif, who was one of the English commissioners. While in Flanders he received his pall. He returned to England in 1376, and was enthroned on Palm Sunday, 13 April. He was a member of Lancaster's party, was blamed by the enemies of Alice Perrers [q. v.] for causing her 'magician,' a Dominican friar, to be remitted to the custody of his order instead of having him burnt, and for not excommunicating Alice herself for breach of an oath that she had made before him (*Chronicon Angliæ*, pp. 99-100). At the meeting of convocation in January 1377 he tried to oppose the demand of the clergy that William of Wykeham, bishop of Winchester, then in disgrace, owing to the triumph of Lancaster, should be specially called upon to attend, but was forced by their insistence, and by William Courtenay [q. v.], bishop of London, to send for him. He was held to be neglectful of his duty with respect to Wyclif, and to have been urged to activity by his suffragans, and specially by Courtenay, who seems to have acted independently of him at the abortive trial of Wyclif on 19 Feb.

Sudbury crowned Richard II on 16 July 1377, and at the meeting of parliament on 13 Oct. expounded the needs of the kingdom in a speech founded on the text Matt. xxi. 5. Having received the bulls of Gregory XI against Wyclif, he wrote to the chancellor of the university of Oxford, notifying his intention of holding the inquiry demanded by the pope, and asking for doctors of divinity to be his assessors. Acting with Courtenay, he directed on 18 Dec. that an examination of the charges against Wyclif should be held at Oxford, and that he should be sent to London to appear before him and Courtenay, in accordance with their citation; but the hearing was postponed until after Christmas, and the place changed from St. Paul's to Lambeth, where early in 1378 Wyclif appeared before the archbishop in his chapel. Either during or before the opening of the proceedings the Princess of Wales sent the judges an order that they were not to proceed to sentence. While the inquiry was in progress the Londoners appeared in the chapel and made a disturbance. Sudbury bade Wyclif keep silence on the matters in question, and not suffer others to discuss them, and the proceedings ended. During that year he continued his visitation, begun in 1376, and was resisted by the abbey of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, over which, though an exempt

monastery, he claimed jurisdiction as 'legatus natus.' The convent appealed to the pope, and the matter was not settled at Sudbury's death (THORN, cols. 2155-6). Sanctuary having been violated at Westminster by the followers of Lancaster, who slew a man in the abbey church, Sudbury, after some hesitation, excommunicated all concerned in the offence, excepting Lancaster by name. He was prompt in upholding Urban VI against the cardinals, and preached against the schism. In a convocation held in November some constitutions were published in his name, one of them regulating the stipends of priests engaged to celebrate private masses. In March 1379 he was appointed on a commission to examine the accounts of the last subsidy and the state of the revenue.

He succeeded Sir Richard Scrope [q. v.] as chancellor on 27 Jan. 1380 (*Fœdera*, iv. 75), and in his speech at the opening of parliament at Northampton in November announced the need of a grant, which was met by a poll-tax. On the rising of the commons in 1381 the Kentish rioters broke into the archbishop's prison at Maidstone on 11 June, releasing and carrying off with them the priest, John Ball (*d.* 1381) [q. v.], whom Sudbury had caused to be imprisoned as excommunicate apparently about six weeks before. At Canterbury they destroyed the archbishop's goods, and on the 12th sacked his manor-house at Lambeth. Sudbury was with the king and the other ministers in the Tower, and the rebels by their messengers demanded that he should be delivered up to them, declaring that he and the other ministers were traitors, and being specially hostile to him because they were excited against him by John Ball. He resigned the chancellorship. In common with the treasurer, Robert de Hales, he urged the king not to meet the rebels, whom he is said to have styled bare-footed ruffians, but to take measures to subdue them, and, this being reported to the mob, they swore that they would have his head. On the 13th the Kentish men occupied Tower Hill, and loudly threatened his life. Early on Friday, the 14th, he celebrated mass before the king, and remained in the chapel after Richard had left the Tower. As soon as the king had gone the Kentish men entered the Tower, and made one of the servants show them where the archbishop was. He had passed the previous night in prayer, and was awaiting their coming. As they rushed into the chapel they cried 'Where is the traitor to the kingdom, where is the spoiler of the commons?' To which he replied, 'You have come right, my sons; here

am I, the archbishop, neither a traitor nor a spoiler.' They dragged him forth, and took him to Tower Hill, where a vast crowd greeted him with yells. Seeing that they were about to slay him, he warned them that if they did so he would certainly be avenged, and that England would incur an interdict. After he had spoken further, and granted, so far as in him lay, absolution to the man, one John Starling of Essex, who stood ready to behead him, he knelt down. He was horribly mutilated by the axe, and was not killed until the eighth blow. The treasurer and two others were slain with him. His head was placed on a pole, with a cap nailed upon it to distinguish it from those of the other victims, was carried through the streets, and finally placed on London Bridge; his body remained where it lay for two days. Six days after his death Sir William Walworth [q. v.], the mayor, caused both his head and his body to be conveyed reverently to Canterbury, and the archbishop was buried in the cathedral on the south side of the altar of St. Dunstan, where a canopied monument, which still exists, was erected to him. A large slab of marble was placed to his memory in St. Gregory's, Sudbury. A portion of his epitaph has been preserved (WEEVER, *Funeral Monuments*, pp. 224-5, 743-5).

Though learned, eloquent, and liberal, Sudbury lacked independence of character. Adhering to John of Gaunt rather than, as became his office, taking his own line, he was led to neglect his duty as archbishop, and was only stirred to activity by Courtenay, to whom he sometimes acted a secondary part. He seems also to have been in the habit of speaking with too little thought for the feelings of others. His murder caused him to be regarded as a martyr, miracles were worked at his tomb, and he was compared to his predecessor, St. Thomas (GOWER, *Vox Clamantis*, i. c. 14). Nicholas Hereford [see NICHOLAS] is reported to have said that he deserved his death for blaming Wyclif.

Besides his work at Sudbury he rebuilt the west gate and a great part of the north wall of the city of Canterbury, and, the nave of the cathedral being in a ruinous state, pulled down the aisles, and laid the foundation of, and perhaps began, the two new aisles of the nave that were afterwards finished, probably with money that he had provided. In 1378 he set on foot a collection for the rebuilding, promising forty days' indulgence to those who helped in it. In 1379 the archdeacon of Canterbury (Audomar de la Roche) being an alien and an adherent of the French king, Sudbury received from Richard the tempo-

ralities of the archdeaconry to help him in that work, on which he was spending large sums of his own money.

[Walsingham, Chron. Angliæ, Cont. Eulogii, Polit. Poems, Fascic. Zizan. (all Rolls Ser.); Monk of Evesham's Hist. Ricardi II, ed. Hearne; Knighton, ed. Twisden; Stow's Annales; Froisart's Chron. ed. Buchon; Rymer's Fœdera (Record edit.); Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury; Foss's Judges; Stubbs's Const. Hist.]

W. H.

**SUDBURY, WILLIAM** (*f.* 1382), theologian, was a Benedictine monk of Westminster, and graduated as doctor of divinity at Oxford, where he was an opponent in theology in 1382. He wrote: 1. 'De Proprietatibus Sanctorum,' no copy of which is known to be extant. 2. 'De Primis Regalibus regni Angliæ ad Richardum II.' Leland mentions this as extant at Westminster (*Collectanea*, iii. 45). 3. 'Tabulæ super omnes libros S. Thomæ de Aquino,' extant in MS. Reg. 9, F. iv. at the British Museum. 4. 'Tabula super Pupillam Oculi editam per Mag. Joh. Burgh,' extant in MS. University Library, Cambridge, Ee. v. 11.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 698.] C. L. K.

**SUEFRED** (*f.* 695), king of the East-Saxons. [See under **SIGHARD**.]

**SUETT, RICHARD** (1755-1805), actor, was born in Chelsea in 1755, and at ten years of age entered the choir at Westminster Abbey as a pupil of Dr. Benjamin Cooke [q. v.] In 1769 he sang at the Ranelagh Gardens, the Grotto Garden, and at Marylebone Gardens, and was in May 1770 employed by Foote at the Haymarket in some juvenile and unnoted parts. On 24 July 1771 at that house Master Suett was the original Cupid in 'Dido,' a comic opera assigned to Thomas Bridges [q. v.] Charles Bannister [q. v.] then obtained for him an engagement on the York circuit with Tate Wilkinson, with whom he remained as singer and second low comedian for nine years, at the largest salary Wilkinson ever paid. His first appearance was made on 22 Nov. 1771 in Hull, where he sang a once favourite song, 'Chloe's my myrtle and Jenny's my rose.' Wilkinson thought highly of him, calling him his pupil, speaking of him as about the age of seventeen, known only from having sung one season at Ranelagh, and pronounced him the possessor of 'a most unpromising pair of legs.' Suett proved 'of real importance' to Wilkinson; at the close of this engagement a further engagement for two years, with a penalty of 100*l.* for forfeiture, was drawn up. On finding, however, that Suett had handsome offers

from Linley for Drury Lane, Wilkinson generously destroyed the bond.

Suett's first appearance at Drury Lane took place in October 1780 as Ralph in the 'Maid of the Well.' On 27 Dec. he created a most favourable impression as the original Moll Flagon in Burgoyne's 'Lord of the Manor.' On 9 March 1781 he was the first Metaphor in Andrews's 'Dissipation,' and he was seen during the season as Tipple in Bates's 'Flitch of Bacon.' In Jackman's farce 'Divorce,' 10 Nov., he was the original Tom; on 13 Dec. the original Piano in Tickell's successful opera, the 'Carnival of Venice,' and on 18 May 1782 the original Carbine in Pilon's 'Fair American.' He also played Squire Richard in 'The Provoked Husband,' Waitwell in the 'Way of the World,' and Hobbinol in the 'Capricious Lovers.' From the records of 1782-3 his name is absent. On 14 Nov. 1783 it reappeared to Marrall in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts.' Suett also played the Puritan in 'Duke and no Duke,' and Grizzle in 'Tom Thumb,' with one or two insignificant original parts in no less insignificant operas, for which his voice, impaired by dissipation, gradually unfitted him. To 1784-5 belong Filch in the 'Beggars' Opera,' Lord Froth in the 'Double Dealer,' Binnacle in the 'Fair Quaker,' Clown in 'Winter's Tale,' and Sir Wilful Witwoud in the 'Way of the World.' He was also the original Sir Ephraim Rupee in T. Dibdin's 'Liberty Hall' on 8 Feb. 1785. To the following seasons are assigned the Clown in 'Twelfth Night,' and Blister in the 'Virgin Unmasked.' Many similar parts were assigned him, including Robin in the 'Waterman,' Dumps in the 'Natural Son,' Lord Plausible in the 'Plain Dealer,' Snip in 'Harlequin's Invasion,' Allscrap in the 'Heiress,' Trappanti, Mungo, First Grave-digger, Gibbet in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Diggory in 'All the World's a Stage,' Colonel Oldboy in the 'School for Fathers,' Obediah in the 'Committee,' Moneytrap in the 'Confederacy,' Launcelot Gobbo, Doctor Bilioso (an original part) in Cobb's 'Doctor and Apothecary,' 25 Oct. 1788, Gardiner in 'King Henry VIII,' Oliver (an original part) in Cumberland's 'Impostors,' 26 Jan. 1789, Bartholo in 'Follies of a Day,' Muckworm in 'Honest Yorkshireman,' Touchstone, Pistol in 'King Henry V,' Booze in 'Belphegor,' Solomon in the 'Quaker,' Thurio in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' Old Hardecastle, and Mawworm. He was on 16 April 1790 the original Endless in 'No Song no Supper,' and on 1 Jan. 1791 the original Yuseph in Cobb's 'Siege of Belgrade.'

When Drury Lane was demolished, Suett



in 1791-2 accompanied the company to the Haymarket Opera-house, where during two seasons he played many insignificant original parts, besides appearing as Sancho in 'Love makes a Man,' Tipkin in the 'Tender Husband,' Thrifty in the 'Cheats of Scapin,' Old Gobbo, Foresight in 'Love for Love,' Sir Felix Friendly in the 'Agreeable Surprise,' and Label (an original part) in Hoare's 'Prize' on 11 March 1793. On 29 June he made, as the original Whimmy in O'Keeffe's 'London Hermit,' his first traceable appearance at the little house in the Haymarket. A winter season at the same house under Colman followed, and Suett, besides playing Obediah Prim and Bullock, was on 1 Oct. 1793 the first Apathy in Morton's 'Children in the Wood,' and on 16 Dec. the first Dicky Gossip, a barber, in Hoare's 'My Grandmother.' On the reopening of Drury Lane in the spring of 1794 Suett played a Witch in 'Macbeth,' and was on 8 May 1794 the original Jabal, a part in which he scored highly, in Cumberland's 'Jew.' In Kemble's 'Lodoiska,' on 9 June, he was the first Varbel.

Suett remained at Drury Lane until his death, although he appeared each summer down to 1803 at the Haymarket. His parts were mainly confined to Shakespearean clowns and other characters principally belonging to low comedy. Some few might perhaps be put in another category. The Shakespearean parts assigned him included Clown in 'Measure for Measure,' Polonius, Peter in 'Romeo and Juliet,' Dogberry, Trinculo, Sir Andrew Aguecheek, and Shallow in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' Other rôles of interest were Don Pedro in the 'Wonder,' Don Jerome in the 'Duenna,' Crabtree, Antonio in 'Follies of a Day,' Silky in the 'Road to Ruin,' Don Manuel in 'She would and she would not,' and Sir Robert Bramble in the 'Poor Gentleman.' Out of many original parts taken between 1794 and 1805 the following deserve record: Robin Gray in Arnold's 'Auld Robin Gray,' Haymarket, 29 July 1794; Weazel in Cumberland's 'Wheel of Fortune,' Drury Lane, 28 Feb. 1795; Fustian in the younger Colman's 'New Hay at the Old Market,' Haymarket, 9 June 1795. In the famous production at Drury Lane of Colman's 'Iron Chest,' 12 March 1796, Suett was Samson. In the 'Will' by Reynolds, 19 April 1797, he was Realize. His great original part of Daniel Dowlas, *alias* Lord Duberly, was played at the Haymarket on 15 July 1797. On 24 May 1799 at Drury Lane he played Diego, a short comic part, on the first appearance of Sheridan's Pizarro, and nearly damned the piece; the part was promptly

cancelled. On 1 Feb. 1800 Suett was, at Drury Lane, the first Baron Piffleberg in 'Of Age to-morrow,' adapted from Kotzebue by T. Dibdin; on 15 July, at the Haymarket, the first Steinberg in C. Kemble's 'Point of Honour;' and on 2 Sept. the first Deputy Bull in the 'Review' of Arthur Griffenhoof (George Colman the younger). On 24 Feb. 1801, at Drury Lane, he was the original Dominique in Holcroft's adaptation 'Deaf and Dumb.' On 10 June 1805 he played at Drury Lane Lampedo in the 'Honeymoon,' the last part in which his name can be traced. He died on 6 July at a small public-house in Denzell Street, Clare Market, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard, on the north side. A son, Theophilus Suett, was a good musician, and was cast for Samson in 'The Iron Chest' at Covent Garden on 23 April 1799. The part, however, was taken by his father, who appears to have made on that occasion his only appearance at that house.

Suett followed in the wake of William Parsons (1736-1795) [q. v.] A story is told that Parsons, being unwell, could not play his part of Alderman Uniform in Miles Peter Andrews's 'Dissipation,' which had been commanded by the king. On being told of this fact, George III said that Suett would be able to play it. This Suett did with so much success that he became the 'understudy' of Parsons, whose delicate health furnished him with many opportunities. Suett was not accepted as the equal of Parsons. In a like fashion Charles Mathews, who succeeded Suett, was held his inferior. Suett, however, was not difficult to imitate, and Mathews frequently caught his tone. Among Suett's best parts were Moll Flagon, Tipple, Apathy, Dicky Gossip, the drunken Porter in 'Feudal Times,' and Weazel in Cumberland's 'Wheel of Fortune.' The last was much admired by Kemble, who, discussing Suett's death, said to Kelly: 'Penruddock has lost a powerful ally in Suett; I have acted the part with many Weazels, and good ones too, but none of them could work up my passions to the pitch Suett did; he had a comical, impertinent way of thrusting his head into my face, which called forth all my irritable sensations' (GENEST, vii. 654). Suett depended a good deal upon make-up, at which he was an adept. He was given to distorting his features, and saying more than was allotted him. Hazlitt calls him 'the delightful old croaker, the everlasting Dicky Gossip of the stage.' O'Keeffe declared that he was 'the most natural actor of his time,' and Leigh Hunt speaks of him as 'the very personification of weak whimsicality, with a laugh like a peal of giggles.' It is, how-

ever, on the praise of Lamb that Suett's reputation rests. Lamb declares him 'the Robin Goodfellow of the stage. He came in to trouble all things with a welcome perplexity, himself no whit troubled for the matter. He was known, like Puck, by his note, "Ha! ha! ha!" sometimes deepening to "Ho! ho! ho!" . . . Thousands of hearts yet respond to the chuckling O La! of Dickey Suett. . . He drolled upon the stock of these two syllables richer than the cuckoo. . . Shakespeare foresaw him when he framed his fools and jesters. They have all the true Suett stamp, a loose and shambling gait, a slippery tongue, this last the ready midwife to a without-pain delivered jest, in words light as air, venting truths deep as the centre, with idlest rhymes tagging conceit when busiest, singing with Lear in "The Tempest," or Sir Toby at the buttery-hatch.'

Suett, who lived latterly at Chelsea, was fond of low company, and used to spend much time in public-houses. He was a good singer and story-teller in social circles. His breakfast-table was always garnished with bottles of rum and brandy, and he frequently used, it is said, to qualify himself for his work on the stage by getting drunk. Stories told concerning Suett's wit are not convincing. He played, however, with some humour upon his own follies and vices.

The Mathews collection of pictures in the Garrick Club has three portraits of Suett by Dewilde—one in ordinary dress, a second as Endless in 'No Song no Supper,' and a third as Fustian in 'Sylvester Dangerwood' to the Dangerwood of Bannister. A portrait by Dewilde, engraved by Cawthorne, is in the National Art Library, South Kensington.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Gililand's Dramatic Mirror; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography; Monthly Mirror, various years; Georgian Era; Kelly's Reminiscences; O'Keefe's Recollections; Lamb's Essays; Leigh Hunt's Dramatic Essays; Hazlitt's Dramatic Essays; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Marshall's Cat. of Engraved National Portraits; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Low; Thespian Dict.; Tate Wilkinson's Wandering Patentee; Mathews's Table Talk.] J. K.

**SUFFELD** or **SUTFELD**, **WALTER** (*d.* 1257), who is also called **WALTER CALTHORP**, bishop of Norwich, was a native of Norfolk, and studied at the university of Paris, where he was 'regens in decretis.' He was elected bishop of Norwich towards the end of 1243, but Henry III withheld his assent till 9 July 1244, hoping to prevent the translation of the former Bishop William de Raleigh [q. v.] He was confirmed by Boniface, the elect of Canterbury, at St.

Albans the same year, and consecrated at Norwich by Fulk Basset, bishop of London on 19 Feb. 1245 (STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 41; *MATT. PARIS*, iv. 261, 378; *Ann. Mon.* ii. 336, i. 166). Soon afterwards he went to the Roman curia at Lyons, returning about March 1246 (*MATT. PARIS*, iv. 555). Suffeld preached the sermon at Westminster on 13 Oct. 1247, when the vase containing the holy blood was brought thither by the king. He attended the parliament at London in February 1248, and in the following October went to the papal court, whence about a year later he returned with 'a shameful privilege for extorting money in his bishopric' (*ib.* iv. 642, v. 5, 36, 80). He was one of the bishops who attended the meeting at Dunstable on 24 Feb. 1251 to protest against the archbishop's right of visitation. Suffeld attended the parliament at London in April 1253, when the king promised to observe the charters. At the end of the year he was appointed by the pope to collect the tenth of ecclesiastical property which had been granted to the king. He was busy with this during all the subsequent year, and the new valuation of ecclesiastical property which was made under his direction was known as the 'Norwich taxation,' and became the basis of nearly all later clerical assessments (*ib.* v. 451, vi. 296; *Ann. Mon.* i. 326, 363-4, iii. 191).

Suffeld died at Colchester on 19 May 1257, and was buried in Norwich Cathedral. Miracles are said to have been worked at his tomb, for in a time of famine he had given all his plate and treasure for the use of the poor (*MATT. PARIS*, v. 638). He founded the hospital of St. Mary and St. Giles at Norwich for poor priests and scholars (*Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 312), and built the lady-chapel of the cathedral. A synodal constitution and some statutes of his are printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' i. 708, 731. A document, 'De potestate archiepiscopi Cantuariensis in prioriatu Cantuariensi,' which was drawn up by Suffeld, is printed in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' i. 174-5. There are two of his letters in the additamenta to Matthew Paris's 'Chronica Majora,' vi. 231-2. The substance of his will is given at length by Blomefield in his 'History of Norfolk.' His bequests included one to the scholars of Oxford. William de Calthorp, his nephew, was his heir.

[Matthew Paris's *Ann. Monast. and Flores Historiarum*, Cotton De Episcopis Norwicensibus (all three in Rolls Ser.); Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, iii. 486-92; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 700.] C. L. K.

**SUFFIELD**, third **BARON**. [See **HARBORD**, **EDWARD**, 1781-1835.]

**SUFFIELD**, **ROBERT** **RODOLPH** (1821-1891), successively Dominican friar and unitarian minister, son of George Suffield, a member of an old Roman catholic family in Norfolk, and his wife, Susan Tulley Bowen, was born on 5 Oct. 1821 at Vevey, Switzerland, and was baptised there as a catholic by a lay relative, though on the return of the family to England he was baptised again, for legal purposes, in his own parish church, St. Peter's, Mancroft, Norwich, on 27 Dec. 1821. He never went to school, but accompanied his parents in their travels in England and on the continent. In 1841 he was admitted a commoner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, being at that time a member of the established church (cf. *Life*, p. 98). After a residence of less than two years he left the university, and became a communicant in the Roman catholic church (cf. *Five Letters on a Conversion to Roman Catholicism*, 1873, p. 11). He spent some time at St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, and then entered the seminary of St. Sulpice in Paris, where he had Hyacinthe Loyson for a fellow-student. On the outbreak of the revolution in 1848 he returned to Ushaw, and on 25 Aug. 1850 he was ordained priest.

After a year's experience of parochial work at Sedgefield and Thornley, Suffield joined a community of secular priests who had established themselves at St. Ninian's, near Wooler, and placed missions in every part of the United Kingdom. In 1858 he was stationed at St. Andrew's, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and while there he revived the old English custom of collecting 'Peter's pence' for the pope. He joined the Dominican order at Woodchester on 21 Sept. 1860, and a year later he pronounced the solemn vows. For two years after this he was engaged in parochial duties at Kentish Town, London. His zeal and activity caused him to be greatly esteemed by the members of the Roman catholic church throughout the United Kingdom. With the assistance of Father C. F. R. Palmer, he compiled the well-known manual of devotions published anonymously in 1862 under the title of 'The Crown of Jesus.' In 1863 he returned to Woodchester, and was appointed parish priest, master of the lay brothers, and guest-master. About this period he instituted 'Our Lady's Guard of Honour,' or 'Perpetual Rosary.' In 1866 he issued 'The Dominican Tertiary's Guide,' also compiled in collaboration with Father Palmer, and in February 1868 he delivered at West Hartle-

pool a lecture on 'Fenianism and the English People,' which was published *permissu superiorum*. Subsequently he was stationed at Husbands Bosworth in Leicestershire (10 Oct. 1868). Doubts had at this time arisen in his mind as to the truth of the Roman catholic doctrine, and, after a correspondence with the Rev. James Martineau, he withdrew on 10 Aug. 1870 from his order and the church. A few months later he settled down as a unitarian minister at Croydon. In 1874 he published 'The Vatican Decrees and the "Exposition"' [of Mr. Gladstone, entitled "The Vatican Decrees in their Bearing on Civil Allegiance"']. He left Croydon in 1877, and in February 1879 he undertook the charge of the Unitarian Free Church at Reading, where he remained till his death on 13 Nov. 1891. His remains were cremated at Woking. He married, on 7 Dec. 1871, the eldest daughter of Edward Bramley, town clerk of Sheffield.

[*Life* (anon.), London, 1893, 8vo, written by the Rev. Charles Hargrove, unitarian minister at Leeds, and previously a Dominican friar; *Times*, 16 Nov. 1891; *Sunday Sun*, 15 Nov. 1891.] T. C.

**SUFFOLK**, **DUKES OF**. [See **POLE**, **WILLIAM DE LA**, first duke, 1396-1450; **POLE**, **JOHN DE LA**, second duke, 1442-1491; **BRANDON**, **CHARLES**, first duke of the Brandon line, *d.* 1545; **BRANDON**, **HENRY**, second duke, 1535-1551; **BRANDON**, **CHARLES**, third duke, 1537?-1551; **GREY**, **HENRY**, *d.* 1554.]

**SUFFOLK**, **DUCHESS OF**. [See **BERTIE** **CATHARINE**, 1520-1580.]

**SUFFOLK**, **EARLS OF**. [See **UFFORD**, **ROBERT DE**, 1298-1369; **POLE**, **MICHAEL DE LA**, first earl of the Pole family, 1330?-1389; **POLE**, **MICHAEL DE LA**, second earl, 1361?-1415; **POLE**, **EDMUND DE LA**, 1472?-1513; **HOWARD**, **THOMAS**, first earl of the Howard family, 1561-1626; **HOWARD**, **THEOPHILUS**, second earl, 1584-1640; **HOWARD**, **JAMES**, third earl, 1619-1688.]

**SUFFOLK**, **COUNTESSES OF**. [See **HOWARD**, **HENRIETTA**, 1681-1767.]

**SUGDEN**, **EDWARD** **BURTENSHAW**, **BARON** **ST. LEONARDS** (1781-1875), lord chancellor, second son of Richard Sugden, hairdresser, of Duke Street, Westminster, by his wife, Charlotte Burtenshaw, was born on 12 Feb. 1781. From a private school he passed at once into a conveyancer's chambers, and was admitted on 16 Sept. 1802 a student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar, after two years of practice as a certificated conveyancer, on 23 Nov. 1807, was elected a bencher on 23 Jan. 1822, and treasurer in

1836. While he was still below the bar he laid the foundation of his success in life by his 'Practical Treatise of the Law of Vendors and Purchasers of Estates,' London, 1805, 8vo, a work which became the standard textbook on its subject; it reached a fourth edition in 1862.

Upon his call Sugden united court with chamber practice, and was soon retained, as a matter of course, in all cases of importance, whether in the common law or the chancery courts, which turned on the construction of wills or deeds. His profound knowledge of the technique of conveyancing is displayed in his 'Practical Treatise of Powers,' London, 1808, 8vo (8th edit. 1861), and his learned edition of Gilbert's 'Law of Uses and Trusts' [GILBERT, SIR GEOFFREY or JEFFRAY]. His diligence was unremitting, his mastery of his speciality unrivalled, his physical strength prodigious. Already, in 1817, he held a commanding position at the bar, and in Hilary term 1822 Lord Eldon conferred upon him the then very rare distinction of a silk gown. After several unsuccessful attempts to enter parliament he was returned in the tory interest on 20 Feb. 1828 for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, Dorset, which seat he retained on his appointment to the office of solicitor-general, when he was knighted, 4 June 1829, and at the general election of August 1830.

In the House of Commons Sugden carried some minor, but useful measures, chiefly relating to the law of trusts and wills, viz. 1 Will. IV, cc. 36, 40, 46, 47, 60, 65, and 2 Will. IV, c. 58, 5, and 6 Will. IV, cc. 16, 17 (*Sir E. B. Sugden's Acts*, ed. Atkinson, London, 1830, 8vo). A strong protestant, he gave a reluctant support to catholic emancipation as a political necessity; but in the debate on the Clare election (18 May 1829) he advocated the exclusion of O'Connell from the house. On the formation of Earl Grey's administration he was succeeded as solicitor-general (26 Nov. 1830) by Sir William Horne [q. v.]; nor did he again take minor office. In the parliament of 1831-2 he represented St. Mawes, Cornwall, after which he was without a seat until 1837, when he was returned, 24 July, for Ripon, Yorkshire. The elevation of Brougham to the woolsack Sugden viewed with the disgust natural to a consummate lawyer, and vented his spleen in a peculiarly bitter *bon mot*. 'If,' he said, 'the lord chancellor only knew a little law, he would know a little of everything.' He had no faith in Brougham's projects for the reform of the complicated system of which Brougham understood so little. He was vexed by his apparent inattention in court. While Sugden was discoursing of such matters as *scintilla juris*

or the doctrine of springing uses, the lord chancellor sometimes seemed to be writing letters or an article for the 'Edinburgh Review,' or perusing papers disconnected with the case. On one such occasion Sugden fairly lost patience and paused in his argument until Brougham, hardly raising his eyes from his papers, bade him continue. An altercation then ensued, Sugden complaining that the lord chancellor did not give him his attention, and Brougham replying that he was merely signing formal documents, and that Sir Edward might as well object to his taking snuff or blowing his nose. In the end Sugden sat down, having administered a reproof which, though treated for the time with nonchalance, was not wholly lost upon the chancellor. Less discreet was an attempt which he made to embarrass the chancellor in parliament. Brougham had conferred, provisionally, as it afterwards appeared, a certain chancery sinecure upon his brother. Sugden asked a pointed question on the subject in the House of Commons. Incensed at what he not unnaturally deemed a malignant insinuation of jobbery, Brougham made a veiled attack upon Sugden in the House of Lords, in a style so peculiarly offensive that it was impossible for the House of Commons to ignore it (25-27 July 1832). Feeling that he had gone too far, Brougham afterwards offered Sugden a place on the exchequer bench, and, when he declined it, made him a private apology, which, being at once accepted, laid the basis of a durable friendship (*Misrepresentations in Campbell's Lives of Lyndhurst and Brougham corrected by Lord St. Leonards*, 1869, 8vo).

Sugden held the great seal of Ireland in Sir Robert Peel's first administration, being sworn of the privy council on 16 Dec. 1834. The advent of a stranger was at first resented by the Irish bar; but, though his tenure of office was of the briefest—the government fell in April 1835—his great judicial qualities were soon cordially appreciated, and his departure was viewed with regret. On the question of privilege involved in the case of *Stockdale v. Hansard*, Sugden, in supporting the jurisdiction of the queen's bench (17 June 1839, 7 Feb., 5 March 1840), only expressed the general sense of the legal profession [see DENMAN, THOMAS, first LORD DENMAN]. He again held the great seal of Ireland in Peel's second administration (3 Oct. 1841-July 1846), during which period he conferred on chancery suitors the boon of a systematic code of procedure. By cancelling the commissions of certain magistrates who had countenanced the agitation for repeal of the union, he gave great

offence to the nationalist party; but his action was sustained in parliament by Wellington and Lyndhurst (14 July 1843). Sugden moved at a county meeting held at Epsom on 17 Dec. 1850 a resolution protesting against the so-called papal aggression; but otherwise took little part in public life during the administration of Lord John Russell. On Lord Derby's accession to power, he succeeded Lord Truro on the wool-sack (4 March 1852), having been appointed lord chancellor 27 Feb., and raised to the peerage (1 March) as Baron St. Leonards of Slaugham, Sussex. His tenure of office, which was marked by the passing of measures in amendment of the law of wills, trusts, lunacy, and chancery and common-law procedure (15 and 16 Vict. cc. 24, 48, 55, 76, 80, 87), was cut short within the year by the fall of the government (20 Dec. 1852).

St. Leonards declined office on the return of his party to power, in February 1858, but continued for many years to take an active part in the judicial deliberations of the House of Lords and privy council. Within his limits he as nearly as possible realised the ideal of an infallible oracle of law. His judgments, always delivered with remarkable readiness, were very rarely reversed, and the opinions expressed in his textbooks were hardly less authoritative. As a law reformer he did excellent work in the cautious and tentative spirit dictated by his nature and training. He would deserve to be had in grateful remembrance were it only for the abolition of the absurd rule which, before 1852, annually defeated a host of wills for no better reason than that the testator had not placed his signature precisely at the foot of the document. His last legislative achievement was the measure in further amendment of the law of trusts passed in 1859, and commonly known as Lord St. Leonards' Act (22 and 23 Vict. c. 35).

His last years were divided between his country seat, Tilgate Forest Lodge, Slaugham, Sussex, and his villa, Boyle Farm, Thames Ditton, where he died on 29 Jan. 1875. The mysterious disappearance of his will, which he had made some years before his death, occasioned a lawsuit which established the admissibility of secondary evidence of the contents of such a document in the absence of a presumption that the testator had destroyed it *animo revocandi* (*Jarman on Wills*, i. 124).

St. Leonards was LL.D. (Cambridge, 1835) and D.C.L. (Oxford, 1853), high steward of Kingston-on-Thames, and deputy-lieutenant of Sussex. An engraved portrait of his singularly refined features, from a

drawing by his daughter, Charlotte Sugden, is at Lincoln's Inn.

He married, on 23 Dec. 1808, Winifred (*d.* 19 May 1861), only child of John Knapp, by whom he had seven sons and seven daughters. He was succeeded in the title by his grandson, Edward Burtenshaw Sugden, the present Lord St. Leonards.

Besides the works mentioned above, St. Leonards was author of the following treatises and minor pieces, all of which were published at London: 1. 'A Series of Letters to a Man of Property on the Sale, Purchase, Lease, Settlement, and Devise of Estates,' 1809, 2nd edit. 8vo; 3rd edit. 1815. 2. 'A Cursory Inquiry into the Expediency of repealing the Annuity Act and raising the Legal Rate of Interest,' 1812, 8vo. 3. 'A Letter to Sir Samuel Romilly on the late Decisions upon the Omission of the word "Signed" in the Attestation to Instruments executing Powers, and on the Act for amending the Laws in that respect,' 1814, 8vo. 4. 'Considerations on the Rate of Interest and on Redeemable Annuities,' 1816, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1817. 5. 'A Letter to Charles Butler, Esq., on the Doctrine of presuming a Surrender of Terms assigned to attend the Inheritance,' 1819, 8vo. 6. 'A Letter to John Williams, Esq., M.P., in reply to his Observations upon the Abuses of the Court of Chancery,' 1825, 8vo. 7. 'A Letter to James Humphreys, Esq., on his Proposal to repeal the Laws of Real Property and substitute a New Code,' 1826, 8vo. 8. 'Extracts from the Acts of Parliament relating to the Oaths to be taken by the Members of the Imperial Parliament,' 1829, 8vo. 9. 'Speech delivered in the House of Commons, 16th December 1830, upon the Court of Chancery,' 1831, 8vo. 10. 'Observations on a General Register,' 1834, 8vo. 11. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. Viscount Melbourne on the Present State of the Appellate Jurisdiction of the Court of Chancery and House of Lords,' 1835, 8vo. 12. 'Treatise on the Law of Property as administered by the House of Lords,' 1849, 8vo. 13. 'Essay on the New Statutes relating to Limitations of Time, Estates Tail, Dower, Descent, Operation of Deeds,' &c., 1852, 8vo; 2nd edit. (enlarged, with title 'A Practical Treatise on the New Statutes relating to Property'), 1862, 8vo. 14. 'Shall we Register our Deeds?' 1852, 8vo. 15. 'Improvements in the Administration of the Law,' 1852, 8vo. 16. 'Life Peerages: substance of Speech in the House of Lords on 7 Feb. 1856.' 17. 'New Law Courts and the Funds of the Suitors of the Court of Chancery,' 1861, 8vo. 18. 'A Handy Book on Property Law, in a series

of Letters,' 1858, 8vo; 8th edit. 1869. 19. 'Baronies by Tenure: Speech in the House of Lords, 26 Feb. 1861, on the Claim to the Barony of Berkeley,' 1861, 8vo. 20. 'Case of the Alexandra: Speech in the House of Lords, 6 April 1864.' 21. 'Observations on an Act for amending the Law of Auctions of Estates,' 1867, 8vo. His decisions are reported—the Irish by Lloyd, Goold, Drury, Warren, Jones, and Latouche; the English by De Gex, Macnaghten and Gordon, Clark and Moore.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Lincoln's Inn Reg.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Times, 18 Dec. 1850, 30 Jan. 1875; Law Times, 6 Feb. 1875; Solicitors' Journal, 6 Feb. 1875; Ann. Reg. 1852 ii. 342, 1875 ii. 131, 183; Vendors and Purchasers, 14th edit. preface; London Gazette, 23 June 1829; Burke's Hist. of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland; Hansard's Parl. Deb. new ser. xxi. et seq.; Lords' Journ. lxxx. iv. 35; Greville's Memoirs Geo. IV and Will. IV, ii. 312, iii. 22, 178, 231, 234; Legal Observer, xi. 153; Law Mag. new ser. xviii. 59; Solicitors' Journal and Reporter, xiii. 423, xix. 250, 259; Hardy's Memoirs of Lord Langdale, i. 419; Lord Campbell's Life, ed. Harcastle, ii. 231; Brougham's Autobiography, iii. 428; Martin's Life of Lord Lyndhurst, p. 406; Arnould's Memoir of Lord Denman, i. 382; Nash's Life of Lord Westbury; Croker Papers, ed. Jennings, iii. 353; Duke of Buckingham's Courts and Cabinets of Will. IV and Vict. ii. 404; Blackwood's Mag. February 1858.]

J. M. R.

**SUIDBERT** (*d.* 713), apostle of the Frisians, was one of the twelve missionaries sent by St. Egbert to work in Northern Europe. He went to Frisia in 690, and was so successful that he was chosen bishop and sent to England for consecration, which he received at the hands of St. Wilfrid on 29 June 693. His see as regionary bishop of Frisia was at Dorostadium, now Wijk-bij-Duurstede, on the Rhine. He preached among the Bructeri in Westphalia; but when they were subdued by the Saxons he repaired to Pepin of Heristal, and from him and his wife Plectrudis he received the island 'In litore,' or Kaiserswerth, near Düsseldorf. Here he built a monastery, and died in 713. In the old Stiftskirche his relics are shown in a shrine of the thirteenth century. He appears to have kept up a taste for classical learning, for a fine copy of Livy, probably of the fifth century, now in the Vienna Royal Library, was in his possession.

[The life of him attributed to Marchelmus, or Marcellinus (Surius, Acta Sanctorum, ii. 3, ed. Venice, 1581), is a spurious production of a much later time. See Diekamp's Hist. Jahrbuch, ii. 272, and Haddan and Stubbs's Councils, iii. 225.

Early in the tenth century St. Radbod, bishop of Utrecht, preached a sermon on Suidbert, which is extant. Acta SS. Bolland. 1 March, p. 67; Bæda, Hist. Eccles. ed. Plummer (where the various spellings of the name are given); Paleogr. Soc. plate 183 (from the Vienna Livy); Aleuin's De Sanctis Ebor. v. 1073; Bouquet, ii. 641; Dict. Chr. Biogr. and authorities quoted.]

M. B.

**SULCARD** or **SULGARD** (*fl.* 1075), chronographer, probably of Norman origin, was a monk of Westminster in the time of Edward the Confessor. He wrote a history of the monastery, which he dedicated to the Abbot Vitalis (1072–1082). Two copies are extant among the Cottonian MSS. (Titus A. viii. ff. 1–60 and Faustina A. iii. ff. 11 seq.) A passage from the latter manuscript is printed in Dugdale's 'Monasticon.' Oudin ascribes to Sulcard a chronicle by William of Malmesbury. A lost collection of general history, sermons, and letters is also ascribed to Sulcard. When Henry III rebuilt the Westminster monastery, he moved the bones of Sulcard to the south side of the entry to the old chapter-house, and put up a marble tomb with an inscription, of which the last two lines were:

Abbas Edwynus et Sulcardus cenobita :

Sulcardus major est; Deus assit eis.

According to Pits there was in his day a stone to be seen at Westminster bearing the inscription:

Sulcardus monachus et chronographus.

[Dart's Hist. of Westminster Abbey; Pits, De Illustr. Angliæ Script.]

M. B.

**SULIEN**, **SULGEN** (the old Welsh form), or **SULGENUS** (1011–1091), bishop of St. David's, was born of a good (perhaps clerical) family settled at Llanbadarn Fawr in Cardiganshire in 1011. He studied in monastic schools in Wales, Ireland (where he spent thirteen years), and Scotland, and then returned, with a great store of learning, to his native district, where he soon made a reputation as a teacher. The four sons born to him during this period, Rhygyfarch [q. v.], Arthen, Daniel, and Ieuan, became (with the exception, possibly, of Arthen) clerics like himself, and scholars of the same type. In 1073 on the death of Bleiddud, Sulien was chosen bishop of St. David's, but in 1078 he resigned the office and betook himself again to his studies. On the death of his successor, Abraham, in 1080, he was persuaded to become bishop once again, and in that capacity no doubt received William I when that monarch visited St. David's in 1081. In 1086 he resigned a second time. He died on 1 Jan. 1091. 'Brut y Tywyso-

gion' styles him 'the wisest of Welshmen,' and refers to his circle of disciples. There is some manuscript evidence of the literary activity fostered by his school. It was at his request that his son Ieuan wrote, about 1090, the transcript of Augustine's 'De Trinitate,' extant in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge MS. 199. Of the sons, Daniel became archdeacon of Powys (*d.* 1127), and Ieuan archpresbyter of Llanbadarn (*d.* 1137); Arthen left a son Henry (*d.* 1163), who was celebrated as a scholar.

[*Annales Cambrie; Brut y Tywysogion and Brut y Saeson; Poem of Ieuan's* printed by Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils*, i. 663-7; *Archæologia Cambrensis*, i. i. (1846), 117-25.]

J. E. L.

**SULLIVAN, SIR BARTHOLOMEW JAMES** (1810-1890), admiral and hydrographer, eldest son of Rear-admiral Thomas Ball Sullivan [q. v.], was born at Tregew, near Falmouth, on 18 Nov. 1810. On 4 Sept. 1823 he was entered at the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, where he passed through the course with distinction, and was appointed to the *Thetis*. In her, with Sir John Phillimore [q. v.] and afterwards with Captain Arthur Batt Bingham, he remained till 1828, when the *Thetis* happening to come into Rio just as one of her former lieutenants, Robert Fitzroy [q. v.], was promoted to the command of the *Beagle*, Fitzroy obtained leave for Sullivan to go with him. In the end of 1829 he returned to England in the *North Star*, passed his examination on 29 Dec., and on 3 April 1830 was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. In June 1831, at Fitzroy's request, he was again appointed to the *Beagle*, and remained in her during the whole of that voyage so celebrated in the annals of nautical and natural science. The *Beagle* returned to England in November 1836, and Sullivan, after a year's rest, in the course of which he married, was appointed in December 1837 to the command of the *Pincher* schooner, going out to the west coast of Africa; but a few weeks later he was moved from her to the *Arrow*, and sent out to survey the Falkland Islands. His wife accompanied him, and the Christian, name of Falkland given to his eldest son marks the belief of the family that he was the first British subject born in the Falkland Islands. The *Arrow* came home in 1839, and on 14 May 1841 Sullivan was promoted to the rank of commander.

In April 1842 Sullivan was appointed to the *Philomel* brig, in which he was sent out to continue the survey of the Falkland Islands during the summer months, and to return each winter to Rio. There, however, the

disturbed state of the country rendered it necessary to consider the *Philomel* rather a ship of war than a surveying vessel, although such surveys of the river as were practicable were made, and proved afterwards of extreme value. In August 1845, when the English and French squadrons were obliged to undertake hostile operations, Mrs. Sullivan and her family were sent home, and the *Philomel* formed part of the squadron, under Captain Charles Hotham, which forced the passage of the Parana at Obligado on 20 Nov. 1845. In this and all other measures found necessary Sullivan acted as the pilot of the squadron, charting or correcting the charts of the river as they went on. His account of this short campaign, and of the action at Obligado, as written at the time to his wife (*Life*, pp. 73-87), is the best, almost the only one at all satisfactory, that has yet been printed.

In the early spring of 1846 Sullivan returned to England, and in March was posted by a commission dated back to 15 Nov. 1845. In 1847 he was appointed supernumerary to the *Victory* for surveying duties and to organise the dockyard brigade, composed of the dockyard workmen, then enrolled and drilled as a sort of militia. At this time, too, he paid great attention to the formation of a naval reserve, his ideas on which were prominently brought forward ten years later, and seem to have formed the basis of the present system (H. N. Sullivan in the *Journal of the R.U.S.I.*, October 1897). Towards the end of 1848, seeing no prospect of immediate employment, he obtained three years' leave of absence, and went with his whole family to the Falkland Islands, where he remained till 1851. On his way home in a merchant ship the crew mutinied, and till they were starved into submission the captain, the mate, and Sullivan worked the ship, going aloft and bringing her under easy sail as a timely precaution. After a passage of ninety days they arrived at Liverpool.

On the imminence of a war with Russia in the beginning of 1854, Sullivan applied for a command; but his reputation as a surveying officer stood in his way, and it was not till 25 July 1854 that he was appointed to the *Lightning*, a small and feeble steamer, for surveying duties in the Baltic, and more especially in the gulfs of Finland and Bothnia. It was thus distinctively as a surveying officer that he served in the Baltic during the campaigns of 1854 and 1855, in the course of which he reconnoitred and surveyed the approaches to Bomarsund and Sveaborg [see **NAPIER, SIR CHARLES**; **DUN-**

DAS, SIR RICHARD SAUNDERS], and accompanied his reports by suggestions as to the way in which these places might be attacked, suggestions which were to some extent afterwards carried out. On 5 July 1855 he was nominated a C.B., and in December 1856 was appointed as the 'naval officer of the marine department of the board of trade,' which office he held till April 1865. Not having completed the necessary sea time, he was on 3 Dec. 1863 placed on the retired list with the rank of rear-admiral, and on his retirement from the board of trade in 1865 settled at Bournemouth. On 2 June 1869 he was made a K.C.B.; he became vice-admiral on 1 April 1870, admiral on 22 Jan. 1877, and died on 1 Jan. 1890.

Sullivan married, in January 1837, a daughter of Vice-admiral James Young, and by her had a large family, the eldest of whom is the present Commander James Young Falkland Sullivan.

[H. N. Sullivan's Life and Letters of Sir Bartholomew James Sullivan (with a portrait); Fitzroy's Voyage of the Adventure and Beagle, vol. ii.] J. K. L.

SULLIVAN, THOMAS BALL (1780-1857), rear-admiral, born on 5 Jan. 1780, was entered on the books of the Triumph, flagship of Lord Hood at Portsmouth in 1786. He was afterwards borne on the books of different ships on the home station till the outbreak of the war of 1793, when he went out to the Mediterranean, and was a midshipman of the Southampton when she captured the *Utile* on 9 June 1796. He was afterwards in the *Royal George*, the flagship in the Channel, and on 26 April 1797 was promoted to be a lieutenant of the *Queen Charlotte*. In March 1798 he was appointed to the *Kite*, brig, in which he continued for seven years in the North Sea, Baltic, and Channel. In May 1798 he was in Sir Home Riggs Popham's expedition to destroy the locks on the Bruges canal [see POPHAM, SIR HOME RIGGS], and in September 1803 was at the bombardment of Granville. In May 1805 he was appointed to the *Brisk*, and on 26 Dec. to the *Anson*, frigate, with Captain Charles Lydiard, on the Jamaica station. In the *Anson* he took part in the capture of the Spanish frigate *Pomona* on 23 Aug. 1806 [see BRISBANE, SIR CHARLES], and again in the engagement with the *Foudroyant*, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Willaumez, on 15 Sept. (JAMES, iv. 113-15). On 1 Jan. 1807 the *Anson* was one of the four frigates with Captain Charles Brisbane at the capture of Curaçoa, and for his services on this occa-

sion Sullivan was promoted to be commander on 23 Feb. 1807. He came home in the *Anson*, and was in her as a volunteer when she was lost, with Captain Lydiard and sixty men, in Mount's Bay on 27 Dec. 1807. In January 1809 he was appointed chief agent of transports, and sailed for the Peninsula with reinforcements. In November he was appointed to the *Eclipse* for a few months, and in February 1813 to the *Woolwich*, in which he escorted Sir James Lucas Yeo [q. v.] with troops and supplies to Canada for service on the Lakes. On 6 Nov. 1813 the ship was wrecked in a hurricane on the north end of Barbuda, but without loss of life. Sullivan was honourably acquitted by the subsequent court-martial, and in the following February was appointed to the *Weser*, troopship, employed on the American coast, and commanded a division of boats at the destruction of the United States flotilla in the Patuxent on 22 Aug. 1814 (JAMES, vi. 168-76). At the battle of Bladensburg [see COCKBURN, SIR GEORGE, 1772-1853; and ROSS, ROBERT] he commanded a division of seamen, and for his services in the expedition against New Orleans was advanced to post rank on 19 Oct. 1814. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. After being on half-pay for many years he was appointed in March 1836 to the *Talavera* at Portsmouth, and in November to the *Stag*, in which he served as commodore on the South American station till the spring of 1841. On 1 Oct. 1846 he was placed on the retired list, and died at Flushing, near Falmouth, on 17 Nov. 1857. On 19 March 1808 Sullivan married Henrietta, daughter of Rear-admiral Barthomew James [q. v.], and by her had fourteen children, four of whom entered the navy. The eldest son, Sir Bartholomew James Sullivan, is noticed separately.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; James's Nav. Hist.; H. N. Sullivan's Life and Letters of Sir B. J. Sullivan, chap. i.; information from Sullivan's youngest son, Admiral George Lydiard Sullivan.] J. K. L.

SULLIVAN. [See also O'SULLIVAN.]

SULLIVAN, ALEXANDER MARTIN (1830-1884), Irish politician, second son of Daniel Sullivan of Dublin, was born in 1830 at Bantry, on the south-west coast of Cork. He was the second of six sons, all of whom attained distinction in Irish public life, journalism, and at the bar. He was educated in the local national school. During the great famine of 1846-7 Sullivan was employed as a clerk in connection with the relief works started by the government. Deeply influenced by the distress he then witnessed, he afterwards joined the Confederate Club



formed at Bantry in support of the revolutionary movement of the Young Irelanders, and was the organiser of the enthusiastic reception given by the town to William Smith O'Brien in July 1848 during the insurgent leader's tour of the southern counties. Early in 1853 Sullivan went to Dublin to seek employment as an artist. An exhibition of the arts and industries of Ireland was held in Dublin that year, and he was engaged to supply pencil sketches to the 'Dublin Expositor,' a journal issued in connection with the exhibition. Subsequently he obtained a post as draughtsman in the Irish valuation office, and afterwards as reporter on the 'Liverpool Daily Post.'

In 1855 he returned to Dublin as assistant editor of the 'Nation,' a nationalist daily paper founded by Charles (now Sir Charles) Gavan Duffy in 1843. Three years later he succeeded Cashel Hoey as editor, becoming also sole proprietor. A weekly paper, called 'The Weekly News,' was soon issued, also from the 'Nation' office. In the summer of that year James Stephens laid the foundations of the fenian conspiracy, of which the object was to establish an Irish republic. The 'Nation,' which favoured constitutional agitation, was perhaps the most powerful opponent that the movement had to contend with, and Sullivan, during the years that the fenian conspiracy retained a hold on the country—from 1860 to 1870—was the object of the bitter enmity of its leaders. In 1865 an order for his assassination was passed by a small majority at a fenian council meeting in Dublin; but, notwithstanding his opposition to the conspiracy, he was highly respected by the rank and file, who made no attempt to execute the order. On 23 Nov. 1867 three Irishmen named Allen, Larkin, and O'Brien, known as the 'Manchester Martyrs,' were executed in front of Salford gaol for the murder of a police-officer during the rescue of two fenian leaders, Colonel Kelly and Captain Deasy, and for an article on the executions which appeared in the 'Weekly News' Sullivan was sentenced in February 1868 to six months' imprisonment, but was released when half the term had expired. During his imprisonment a committee was formed to present him with a national testimonial. He stopped the movement on his release, and a sum of 400*l.* which had been collected was appropriated, at his request, towards a statue of Henry Grattan, which now stands in College Green, Dublin, fronting the old houses of parliament. The site had been assigned by the town council in 1864 for a statue of the prince consort, but the project had been defeated by Sullivan, who

was at the time a member of the corporation.

Sullivan was present at the remarkable meeting of conservatives, repealers, and fenians held in the Bilton Hotel, Dublin, on 19 May 1870, at which the home-rule movement was initiated under the leadership of Isaac Butt [q. v.] He was returned to parliament as a home-ruler for the county of Louth at the general election of 1874. His maiden speech, which was delivered on 20 March 1874, was praised for its fervid eloquence and intellectual power by members of all parties, and established his fame as a debater in the House of Commons. In 1876 he came to the conclusion that Butt's 'policy of conciliation,' which had then been tried for five years, had failed in producing any good legislative results for Ireland, and urged in the 'Nation' that the leadership of the Irish party needed more vigour and vigilance. The following year witnessed the inauguration of Parnell's 'policy of obstruction,' or the policy of active interference by Irish members in English and imperial legislation (with a view to resist and delay its course), in which they had hitherto under Butt taken no interest. Sullivan never thoroughly identified himself with Parnell's new policy. He thought it was occasionally pushed to extremes. But he refused to support Butt when the titular leader of the Irish party in 1877 indignantly denounced the conduct of Parnell in the House of Commons. At the general election of 1880 Sullivan was again returned at the top of the poll for county Louth. But as the second seat was won by Philip Callan, who was run by the licensed traders with a view to defeat him for the strenuous support he had given to temperance legislation, he declined to represent the county with such a colleague and resigned the seat. He was then offered a seat in Meath—one of three for which Parnell had been returned—provided he promised 'to co-operate cordially as a fellow-labourer' with the new leader of the Irish party. He refused to stand for the constituency under these circumstances; but ultimately, at the request of Parnell, he was returned unpledged.

Meantime Sullivan turned his attention to the profession of the law. He was called to the Irish bar in November 1876, and in November 1877 the exceptional distinction of a 'special call' to the English bar was bestowed on him by the benchers of the Inner Temple. Having decided to practise in England, he at the end of 1876 severed his connection with the 'Nation,' which then became the property of his elder brother,

Mr. Timothy Daniel Sullivan, and took up his residence in London. He appeared, however, for the defendants in some important state prosecutions in Dublin during the land league agitation. At the English bar his services as an advocate were also frequently retained. But his health broke down under the double strain of his parliamentary and professional work in 1881, and, to the deep regret of members on both sides of the House of Commons, he was obliged to resign his seat for Meath. Desiring to remain perfectly free to work for Ireland, he declined an appointment as a sub-commissioner under the Land Act of 1881 which was indirectly offered him, and successfully devoted himself to legal practice at the parliamentary bar.

Sullivan died on 17 Oct. 1884 at Dartry Lodge, Rathmines, Dublin, and was interred, amid an impressive demonstration of national grief, in 'the O'Connell Circle' of Glasnevin cemetery. He married, in 1861, Frances Genevieve, only surviving daughter of John Donovan of New Orleans, and left several children.

Among Sullivan's publications are: 1. 'The Story of Ireland' (1870), a delightful compendium of Irish history which has still an immense circulation among the Irish people at home and abroad. 2. 'New Ireland' (1877), a series of vivid sketches of Irish life during the past half-century. 3. 'A Nutshell History of Ireland,' 1883. He was, however, more distinguished as an orator than as a writer; and an interesting collection of his speeches in parliament, on the platform, and at the bar was published in 1884.

[A Memoir of A. M. Sullivan by T. D. Sullivan; O'Connor's Parnell Movement; Sullivan's New Ireland, and the Irish newspapers.] M. MacD.

**SULLIVAN, BARRY** (1820?-1891), actor, whose full name was Thomas Barry Sullivan, is said to have been born of obscure Irish parentage in Birmingham on the anniversary of Shakespeare's reputed birth, 23 April 1824. The year was more probably 1820, if not earlier. Taken as a child to Cork, he became a draper's assistant there. On the strength of some amateur talent as actor and vocalist, he played at the old theatre in George's Street, for a benefit, Young Meadows in Bickerstaff's 'Love in a Village.' On 7 June 1837, also for a benefit, he played at the Theatre Royal the Prompter in Colman's 'Manager in Distress,' Charles in the 'Virginian Mummy' to the Jim Crow of Rice the American, and Varnish in the farce of 'Botheration.' At the same house, 16 June

1837, he was Seyton to Charles Kean's Macbeth, and Tristram Finkle in the 'Weathercock.' These seem to be his first professional appearances. Engaged by Frank Seymour, known as Frank Schemer, as leading singing and walking gentleman, he went with him from the Theatre Royal to a small newly erected theatre in Cook Street, but returned in 1840 to George's Street, then under different management. On this house being burnt down he rejoined Seymour at the Victoria Theatre. After playing some secondary parts he went, at Collins's booth, through a round of 'legitimate' characters. In 1841 he supported Ellen Tree (Mrs. Charles Kean) as Prince Frederick in Sheridan Knowles's 'Love.' He also visited Waterford, Limerick, and other Irish towns, and in Cork played a tenor rôle in 'Fra Diavolo.'

Engaged by William Henry Murray [q. v.], Sullivan left Ireland, and made his first appearance in Edinburgh on 24 Nov. as Red Rody in the 'Robber's Wife.' His salary at that time was 30s. a week. Bates in the 'Gamerster' to Charles Kean's Beverley, Gaston in 'Richelieu,' Sir F. Vernon in 'Rob Roy,' Sebastian in 'Guy Mannering' were among the parts he played at the Theatre Royal or the Adelphi. After the departure of John Ryder (1814-1885) [q. v.] Sullivan was promoted to the principal heavy parts, playing Drayton in 'Grandfather Whitehead,' Antonio in the 'Merchant of Venice,' and Beauseant in the 'Lady of Lyons.' For his farewell benefit in 1844 he was seen as Kirkpatrick in 'Wallace,' and Alessandro Massaroni in the 'Italian Brigand.' After appearing in Paisley and other Scottish towns, he played leading business at the City Theatre, Glasgow. He then managed for two years the Aberdeen Theatre.

After making at Wakefield his first appearance in England, he accepted an engagement under Robert Roxby [q. v.] at Liverpool, appearing on 7 May 1847 as Sir Edward Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest.' This was followed by Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved.' He then went to the Amphitheatre, at which house to the close of his career he remained a favourite. On 9 Oct. 1847 he appeared at the Theatre Royal, Manchester, as Stukeley in the 'Gamerster.' On the 26th he played Hamlet, being, it is said, coached by Charles James Lever [q. v.] After being seen in a round of leading characters, Sullivan quarrelled with Wallack, his manager, harangued the audience, and resigned his engagement, taking his benefit in Claude Melnotte and Petruccio at the Queen's Theatre. After revisiting Edinburgh, where he played Romeo, Hotspur, Norval, and Fal-

conbridge, he was for a time manager of the Bolton Theatre (1849).

Having been recommended by Phelps to Webster, Sullivan made his first appearance in London at the Haymarket as Hamlet on 7 Feb. 1852. He was then credited with picturesqueness and pathos. On 14 Feb. he was the first Angiolo in Miss Vandenhoff's tragedy, 'Woman's Heart'; on 19 April was Evelyn in a revival of 'Money'; on 12 Feb. 1853, on the first production at the Haymarket of 'Not so bad as we seem,' he was Hardman, and in the following April the first Valence in Browning's 'Colombe's Birthday,' to the Colombe of Miss Helen Faucit. He remained at the house under Buckstone. Among original parts in which he was seen were Travers in Robert Sullivan's 'Eloppements in High Life,' and Giulio in Mrs. Crowe's 'Civil Kindness.' After a visit to the Standard and the Strand, he accepted an engagement in January 1855 at the St. James's Theatre, where in 'Alcestis' he played Admetus to the title-rôle of Miss Vandenhoff. On 11 June following he was again at the Haymarket as the first Franklyn in 'Love's Martyrdom' by John Saunders, and on 23 July as the hero of Heraud's 'Wife or no Wife.' He also played Jaques to the Rosalind of Miss Faucit. In October he appeared at Drury Lane as Tihrak in Fitzball's 'Nitocris.' After acting with Phelps at Sadler's Wells he went to America, appearing on 22 Nov. 1858 at the Broadway Theatre, New York, as Hamlet. He was seen as Claude Melnotte, Macbeth, Shylock, Petruchio, and Richard III; then went to Burton's theatre, where he acted as Beverley, Benedick, and Lear. After visiting many American cities, including San Francisco, and laying the foundation of a considerable fortune, he returned to England and appeared at the St. James's on 20 Aug. 1860 as Hamlet. In January 1862 he was at Belfast, where he maintained a remarkable popularity. Soon afterwards he visited Australia, beginning in Melbourne, where, in 1863, he assumed the management of the Theatre Royal. He also played in Sydney and other Australian cities.

In June 1866 he was back in England, and on 22 Sept. played at Drury Lane Falconbridge to the King John of Phelps; Macbeth, Macduff, and other parts, including Charles Surface, followed. On 1 May 1868 he became manager of the Holborn Theatre, reviving 'Money,' in which he played Alfred Evelyn. Various plays were revived, but the result was unremunerative, the entire experiment constituting probably the worst rebuff Sullivan ever experienced. In April

1870 he was playing at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, in his customary repertory. Here his popularity, due in part to political causes, reached its climax. In 1874 he was again in America. On 22 Sept. 1876 he was back at Drury Lane, playing alternately in 'Richard III' and 'Macbeth.' When the Shakespeare Memorial Theatre at Stratford was opened on 23 April 1879 with a performance of 'Much Ado about Nothing,' Sullivan was the Benedick to the Beatrice of Miss Helen Faucit (Lady Martin).

During later years he was never seen in the London bills, but continued a remarkable favourite in Lancashire and in Ireland. The first signs of failing health developed themselves in 1886, and when, with a performance of Richard III, he brought, on 4 June 1887, to a close an engagement at the Alexandra Theatre, Liverpool, he had unconsciously trodden the stage for the last time. He soon after retired to 46 Albany Villas, Hove, Brighton. For a while he gave signs of recovery, and urged on his son to make arrangements for a tour in 1888-1889. A stroke of paralysis came on, and the last rites of the catholic church were administered to him on 23 Aug. 1888. He lingered on for three years, and died on 3 May 1891 of influenza. His remains were conveyed to Dublin, and were buried in Glasnevin cemetery, where a statue of Sullivan as Hamlet by Sir Thomas Farrell marks his grave. He left behind him a family of sons and daughters, one of whom, Amory Sullivan, played in the country about 1888 his father's parts in his father's method. He then embarked in theatrical management in Australia.

Sullivan was a good though never a great or an inspired actor, of an old-fashioned kind, and held aloft the banner of tragedy in troublous times. In Ireland he stood, thanks in part to his birth and his religion, foremost in public favour. Admiration for him was not confined, however, to the catholic south, but extended to the north and across the sea to Liverpool and Manchester. In these places he played with unvarying success a very wide range of tragic parts, together with some comic characters. His Hamlet was there said to be an institution. He claimed to have played this part 3,500 times. In Australia and America he was also welcome. In the south of England, and especially in London, his reputation did not stand high in tragedy, while in comedy it was even lower. Vigorous action and forcible declamation were his chief characteristics, and he found difficulty in the differentiation of characters such as Macbeth, Richard, and Lear. He had from the first, moreover,

a tendency to rant, which he, and took with difficulty conquered. His face, song with the small-pox, lent itself with some difficulty to make-up, and his performances of characters such as Charles Surface were unsatisfactory as much through his appearance and dress as through the absence of lightness and refinement of style.

Sullivan was little seen in general society; his habit of reserve was due in part to a sense of educational shortcoming, and partly to morbid vanity. His temper appears to have been uncertain and a trifle arrogant, and disputes with his managers were not infrequent. In appearance he was dark, and his hair, which was or seemed abundant, maintained its raven black until late in life. His figure, slight at first, hardened subsequently until it became almost squat, and his musical voice lost its quality through incessant strain.

[Most ascertainable particulars concerning Sullivan are given in a biographical sketch by Mr. W. J. Lawrence, London, 1893. A copy of this, annotated and enlarged in manuscript by Mr. Lawrence, has been kindly placed by him at the present writer's disposal. Personal recollections extending over thirty years have been drawn upon, as have Scott and Howard's *Blanchard*; Pascoe's *Dramatic List*; *Mennell's Australasian Biography*; *Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play*; and files of the *Athenæum* and *Sunday Times*.] J. K.

**SULLIVAN, SIR EDWARD** (1822-1885), lord chancellor of Ireland, was born at Mallow, co. Cork, on 10 July 1822. He was the eldest son of Edward Sullivan by his wife Anne Surfen, *née* Lynch. His father, a local merchant, realised a substantial fortune in business and was a friend of the poet Moore. Sullivan received his earliest education at a school in his native town, and later on was sent to the endowed school at Midleton, an institution in which many distinguished Irishmen, Curran and Barry Yelverton among them, had been trained. In 1841 he entered Trinity College, Dublin. His career at the university was distinguished. He obtained first classical scholarship in 1843, and graduated B.A. in 1845. He was also elected auditor of the college historical society in 1845, in succession to William Connor Magee [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Peterborough and archbishop of York), and gained the gold medal for oratory. In 1848, after two years of preliminary study at chambers in London, Sullivan was called to the Irish bar, where his well-trained and richly stored mind, his great readiness, indomitable tenacity, and fiery eloquence very quickly brought him into notice. Within ten years

of his call to the bar (1858) he was appointed a queen's counsel, and two years later, during the viceroyalty of Lord Carlisle, became one of the three serjeants-at-law. In 1861 he was appointed law adviser—an office subordinate to the attorney and solicitor general, which has since been abolished—and in 1865 became for a brief period solicitor-general for Ireland in Lord Palmerston's last administration. In this capacity he was called on to deal with the fenian conspiracy. In 1865 he was returned in the liberal interest to represent his native town in parliament. From 1866 to 1868, while his party was in opposition, he applied himself mainly to his profession, and acted, about this period, in conjunction with James Whiteside [q. v.], as leading counsel for the plaintiff in the celebrated Yelverton trial.

In December 1868, on the return of the liberal party to power, Sullivan became attorney-general for Ireland in Mr. Gladstone's first administration. He took an active—next to the prime minister, the leading—part in the conduct of the Irish Church Bill in the House of Commons. His services on this occasion, the debating ability he displayed in the stormy discussions which the bill provoked, and his knowledge and grasp of the details of a most intricate subject, raised him to a high place in the estimation of the House of Commons, and earned him the complete confidence of his leader. He retired from parliament in 1870 to become master of the rolls in Ireland. Until 1882 he was mainly engrossed by his judicial duties; but he was also an active member of the privy council. His advice was often sought on critical occasions by the Irish government. Mr. Gladstone placed much reliance on his judgment and knowledge of Ireland, and it was mainly at his instance that the important step of arresting Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.] was adopted by the government in 1881.

In December 1881 Sullivan was created a baronet on the recommendation of Mr. Gladstone, in recognition of his services both as a judge and as a confidential adviser of the servants of the crown in Ireland; and shortly afterwards the premature death of Hugh Law [q. v.] opened the way for his elevation to the Irish chancellorship, to which he was appointed in 1883. In this capacity he displayed governing qualities of the highest order, and during the troubled period of Lord Spencer's second viceroyalty he may be said to have been the mainspring of the Irish government in the measures taken to stamp out the Invincible conspiracy. He enjoyed his office for a comparatively brief period,

dying suddenly at his house in Dublin on 13 April 1885.

In the list of Irish chancellors of the nineteenth century Sullivan is one of the most eminent. But he was more distinguished as a statesman than as a judge. His thorough knowledge of Ireland, combined with the courage, firmness, and decision of his character, qualified him to be what during the period of his chancellorship he was—an active champion of law and order throughout the country. Sullivan was also a man of varied accomplishments and scholarly tastes. Through life he was an ardent book-collector, and at his death had amassed one of the most valuable private libraries in the kingdom. Part of this library, when sold by auction in 1890, realised 11,000*l.* Besides being a sound classical scholar, he was a skilled linguist, and familiar with German, French, Italian, and Spanish literature.

Sullivan married, on 24 Sept. 1850, Bessie Josephine, daughter of Robert Bailey of Cork, by whom he had issue four sons and one daughter.

[Burke's Baronetage; private information.]  
C. L. F.

**SULLIVAN, FRANCIS STOUGHTON** (1719–1776), jurist, the son of Francis Sullivan, was born at Galway in 1719. He was educated at Waterford and subsequently at Trinity College, Dublin, which he entered in 1731 as a boy of twelve. His academic career was most successful, and he achieved the unprecedented distinction of gaining a fellowship at nineteen in 1738. In the year following his vote at a parliamentary election for his university was disallowed by a committee of the House of Commons on the ground of his being a minor. In 1750 Sullivan became regius professor of law in the university of Dublin, and in 1761 professor of feudal and English law. He enjoyed a very high reputation as a jurist, and his book, entitled 'An Historical Treatise on the Feudal Law, and the Constitution and Laws of England, with a Commentary on Magna Charta' (London, 1772, 4to; 2nd edit. 1776; Portland, U.S.A. 1805, 2 vols. 8vo), was long recognised as an authority. Sullivan died at Dublin in 1776.

His son, **WILLIAM FRANCIS SULLIVAN** (1756–1830), born in Dublin in 1756, was educated for the church at Trinity College, but entered the navy upon his father's death, and served through the American war. In 1783 he settled in England. He produced a farce called 'The Rights of Man' (printed in the 'Thespian Magazine,' 1792); 'The Flights of Fancy,' a miscellaneous collection of poems,

1870 he was  
Dublin, in 'and trifles, Leeds, 1792, 8vo; 'The  
s popp' and Loyalty, or the long-threatened  
Invasion,' a patriotic poem, London,  
1803, several editions; and 'Pleasant Stories,'  
London, 1818, 12mo. He died in 1830.

[Stubbs's Hist. of the University of Dublin;  
Todd's List of Graduates of Dublin University;  
College Calendars.]  
C. L. F.

**SULLIVAN, LUKE** (*d.* 1771), engraver and miniature-painter, was born in co. Louth, his father being a groom in the service of the Duke of Beaufort. Showing artistic talent, he was enabled by the duke's patronage to obtain instruction, and Strutt states that he became a pupil of Thomas Major [q. v.]; but he was certainly Major's senior, and it is more probable that they were fellow-students under the French engraver Le Bas, whose style that of Sullivan much resembles. His earliest work was a view of the battle of Culloden (after A. Heckel, 1746), and soon afterwards he was engaged as an assistant by Hogarth, for whom he engraved the celebrated plate of the 'March to Finchley,' published in 1750; also his 'Paul before Felix,' 1752, and his frontispiece to Kirby's 'Perspective,' 1754. Subsequently Sullivan engraved a fine plate of the 'Temptation of St. Antony' (after D. Teniers), which he dedicated to the Duke of Beaufort. In 1759 he published a set of six views of noblemen's seats, viz. Oatlands, Wilton, Ditchley, Clifden, Esher, and Woburn—all drawn and engraved by himself. Sullivan practised miniature-painting with considerable ability, and from 1764 to 1770 exhibited portraits with the Incorporated Society, of which he was a director. He led a disreputable life, and died at the White Bear tavern in Piccadilly early in 1771.

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33405.]  
F. M. O'D.

**SULLIVAN, OWEN** (1700?–1784), Irish poet, called in Irish Eoghan Ruadh, or Red-haired Sullivan, was born about 1700 in Slieve Luachra, co. Kerry, and was one of the chief jacobite poets of the south of Ireland. Poetry proved inadequate to sustain him, and he earned a living as an itinerant potato-digger, always continuing the studies which he had begun in a hedge school. The potato-digger, resting in a farm-kitchen, interposed with success in a classical dispute between a parish priest and the farmer's son, who had returned from a French college. The farmer set him up in a school at Annagh, near Charleville, but after a time he fell in love with Mary Casey,

whose charms he has celebrated, and took to an idle life. He wrote numerous songs, of which many manuscript copies are extant, and several are printed in John O'Daly's 'Reliques of Jacobite Poetry' (1844). When he opened his school he issued a touching poem of four stanzas addressed to the parish priest. He wrote satires on the Irish volunteers and numerous poems denouncing the English. He died of fever at Knocknagree, co. Kerry, in 1784, and was buried at Nohoval in the vicinity.

[Memoir in O'Daly's *Jacobite Poetry*, Dublin, 1844; Works.] N. M.

**SULLIVAN, SIR RICHARD JOSEPH** (1752-1806), miscellaneous writer, born on 10 Dec. 1752, was the third son of Benjamin Sullivan of Dromeragh, co. Cork, by his wife Bridget, daughter of Paul Limric, D.D. His eldest brother, Sir Benjamin Sullivan (1747-1810), was from 1801 till his death puisne judge of the supreme court of judicature at Madras. The second brother, John Sullivan (1749-1839), was under-secretary at war from 1801 to 1805, and married Henrietta Anne Barbara (1760-1828), daughter of George Hobart, third earl of Buckinghamshire.

Through the influence of Laurence Sullivan, chairman of the East India Company, and probably his kinsman, Richard Joseph was early in life sent to India with his brother John. On his return to Europe he made a tour through various parts of England, Scotland, and Wales. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 9 June 1785 (Gouss, *Chronological List*, p. 40), and a fellow of the Royal Society on 22 Dec. following (Thomson, *Hist. of Royal Society*, App. p. lix). On 29 Jan. 1787, being then described as of Cleveland Row, St. James's, London, he was elected M.P. for New Romney in place of Sir Edward Dering, resigned. He was returned for the same constituency at the general election on 19 June 1790. He lost his seat in 1796, but on 5 July 1802 was elected, after a sharp contest, for Seaford, another of the Cinque ports. On 22 May 1804, on Pitt's return to office, Sullivan was created a baronet of the United Kingdom. He died at his seat, Thames Ditton, Surrey, on 17 July 1806.

He married, on 3 Dec. 1778, Mary, daughter of Thomas Lodge, esq., of Leeds; she died on 24 Dec. 1832. Their eldest son died young in 1789, and the title devolved on the second son, Henry (1785-1814), M.P. for the city of Lincoln (1812-14), who fell at Toulouse on 14 April 1814. He was suc-

ceeded as third baronet by his brother, Sir Charles Sullivan (1789-1862), who entered the navy in February 1801, and eventually became admiral of the blue (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1863, i. 127).

His works are: 1. 'An Analysis of the Political History of India. In which is considered the present situation of the East, and the connection of its several Powers with the Empire of Great Britain' (anon.), London, 1779, 4to; 2nd edit., with the author's name, 1784, 8vo; translated into German by M. C. Sprengel, Halle, 1787; 8vo. 2. 'Thoughts on Martial Law, and on the proceedings of general Courts-Martial' (anon.), London, 1779, 4to; 2nd edit. enlarged, with the author's name, London, 1784, 8vo. 3. 'Observations made during a Tour through parts of England, Scotland, and Wales, in a series of Letters' (anon.), London, 1780, 4to; 2nd edit., 2 vols., London, 1785, 8vo; reprinted in Mavor's 'British Tourists.' 4. 'Philosophical Rhapsodies: Fragments of Akbur of Betlis; containing Reflections on the Laws, Manners, Customs, and Religions of Certain Asiatic, Afric, and European Nations,' 3 vols., London, 1784-5, 8vo. 5. 'Thoughts on the Early Ages of the Irish Nation and History, and on the Ancient Establishment of the Milesian Families in that Kingdom; with a particular reference to the descendants of Heber, the eldest son of Milesius,' 1789, 8vo. Of this curious work two editions of one hundred copies each were privately printed. 6. 'A View of Nature, in Letters to a Traveller among the Alps, with Reflections on Atheistical Philosophy now exemplified in France,' 6 vols., London, 1794, 8vo; translated into German by E. B. G. Hebenstreit, 4 vols., Leipzig, 1795-1800, 8vo.

To Sullivan have been inaccurately assigned two anonymous pamphlets: 'History of the Administration of the Leader in the Indian Direction. Shewing by what great and noble efforts he has brought the Company's affairs into their present happy situation,' London [1765?], 4to; 'A Defence of Mr. Sullivan's Propositions (to serve as the basis of a negotiation with government), with an answer to the objections against them, in a Letter to the Proprietors of East India Stock,' London, 1767, 8vo.

[Burke's Peerage, 1896, p. 1385; Foster's Baronetage, 1882, p. 599; *Gent. Mag.* 1786 i. 45, 1806 ii. 687, 871, 896, 1832 ii. 656; *Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors*, 1798, ii. 287; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), p. 2545; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix.* 51; *Reuss's Register of Authors*, ii. 366, Suppl. p. 389; *Watt's Bibl. Brit. s.n.* 'Sullivan.'],

**SULLIVAN, ROBERT** (1800-1868), educational writer, son of Daniel Sullivan, a publican, was born in Holywood, co. Down, in January 1800. He was educated at the Belfast Academical Institute and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1829, M.A. in 1832, LL.B. and LL.D. in 1850. On the introduction of national education into Ireland he was appointed an inspector of schools, and was afterwards transferred to the training department as professor of English literature. He died in Dublin on 11 July 1868, and was buried at Holywood.

Sullivan was author of: 1. 'A Manual of Etymology,' Dublin, 1831, 12mo. 2. 'A Dictionary of Derivations,' Dublin, 1834, 12mo; 12th ed. 1870. 3. 'Lectures and Letters on Popular Education,' 1842, 12mo. 4. 'The Spelling Book Superseded,' Dublin, 1842, 12mo; 130th ed. 1869. 5. 'Orthography and Etymology,' 6th ed. 1844, 16mo. 6. 'A Dictionary of the English Language,' Dublin, 1847, 12mo; 23rd ed. by Dr. Patrick Weston Joyce, 1877. 7. 'The Literary Class Book,' Dublin, 1850, 16mo; 11th ed. 1868. 8. 'An Attempt to simplify English Grammar,' 17th ed. Dublin, 1852, 12mo; 85th ed. 1869. 9. 'Geography Generalised,' 17th ed. Dublin, 1853, 8vo; 71st ed. 1887, 8vo. 10. 'An Introduction to Geography,' 23rd ed. Dublin, 1853, 12mo; 92nd ed. 1869. 11. 'Manual of Etymology,' 1860, 16mo. 12. 'Papers on Popular Education,' Dublin, 1863, 8vo. 13. 'Words spelled in Two or More Ways,' London, 1867, 8vo.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, p. 504; O'Donoghue's Irish Poets, iii. 238; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Graduates of Dublin University, p. 549.] E. I. C.

**SULLIVAN, TIMOTHY** (1710?-1800), Irish poet, called in Irish *Tadhg Gaolach*, or Irish Teague, was born in co. Cork about 1710, and, after school education, became an itinerant poet, living chiefly in Paoracha, a district of co. Waterford. He wandered from house to house composing panegyrics, of which the best known are 'Nora ni Ainle,' in praise of Honora, daughter of O'Hanlon; 'Do Sheoirse agus do Dhomhnall O'Faolain,' to the brothers O'Phelan of the Decies, co. Waterford; 'Chum an athar Taidhg Mhic Carrthaidh,' to the Rev. T. MacCarthy; and sometimes satires. The subject of one of his satires cast the poet's wig into the fire, whereupon he wrote the poem 'Ar losga a liath wig,' on the burning of his wig. He also wrote an address to Prince Charles Edward, called 'An Fánuighe,' the wanderer, and several laments for Ireland, of which that in which his country is personified as a

beautiful young woman, 'Sighile ni Ghadhra,' was long popular in Munster. Later in life he wrote only religious poems, addresses to the Trinity, to Christ, and to our Lady, a poem on St. Declan, patron of Ardmore, co. Waterford, and in 1791 a poem on the world, entitled 'Duain an Domhain.' These were often set to popular tunes, and had a wide circulation throughout the south of Ireland. Sullivan died at Waterford in May 1800, and was buried fourteen miles off at Ballylaneen. His epitaph was written in Latin verse by Donchadh Ruadh MacConmara, a celebrated local poet and schoolmaster. A collection of Sullivan's poems was published as 'A Spiritual Miscellany' at Limerick during his life, and another at Clonmel in 1816. John O'Daly published a fuller collection as 'The Pious Miscellany' in Dublin in 1868, with a short memoir in English.

[O'Daly's Memoir; Adventures of Donnchadh Ruadh MacConmara, Dublin, 1853 (this work, of which the author was Standish Hayes O'Grady, describes the literary society in which Sullivan lived).] N. M.

**SULMO, THOMAS** (*f.* 1540-1550), protestant divine. [See **SOME**.]

**SUMBELL, MARY** (*f.* 1781-1812), actress. [See **WELLS, MRS. MARY**.]

**SUMERLED** or **SOMERLED**, **LORD OF THE ISLES** (*d.* 1164), was, according to the Celtic tradition, the son of Gillebrede, son of Gilladoman, sixth in descent from Godfrey MacFergus, called in the Irish chronicle *Toshach of the Isles*; but some suppose him of Norse origin. His father, a reputed thane of Argyll, is said to have been expelled from his possessions, and forced to conceal himself for a time in Morven: but having placed his son at the head of the men of Morven to resist a band of Norse pirates, the son defeated them, and the prestige thus won enabled him afterwards not only to regain his father's possessions, but to make himself master of the greater part of Argyll, of which he claimed to be lord or regulus. Along with the pretender to the maarmorship of Ross, he rebelled against Malcolm IV in 1153, but found it necessary to come to terms with him. About 1140 he had married Ragnhildis or Efrica, daughter of Olave the Red, king of Man, by whom he had three sons: Dugall, Reginald or Ranald, and Angus. By a former marriage he had a son Gillecolm; and, according to the 'Chronicle of Man,' he had a fifth son, Olave. After the death of Olave, king of Man, Thorfin, son of Ottar, one of the lords of Man, resolved to depose Godfred the Black, king of

Man, as an oppressor, and offered to Somerled, if he would assist him, to make his son Dugall king in Godfred's stead. Somerled was nothing loth, and Thorfin carried Dugall through all the isles, except Man, and forced the inhabitants to acknowledge him, hostages being taken for their obedience. Thereupon Godfred collected a fleet and proceeded against the galleys of the rebels, reinforced and commanded by Somerled. As the result of a bloody and indecisive battle fought in 1156, Godfred was induced to come to terms by ceding to the sons of Somerled the south isles and retaining to himself the north isles and Man. Two years later Somerled invaded Man with fifty-three ships, and laid waste the whole island, Godfred being compelled to flee to Norway. The power wielded by Somerled aroused the jealousy of Malcolm IV, who demanded that Somerled should resign his possessions to him, and hold them in future as a vassal of the king of Scots. This Somerled declined to do, and, war being declared, he in 1164 sailed with 160 galleys up the Clyde and landed his forces near Renfrew. Hardly, however, had they disembarked, when they were attacked and put to flight with great slaughter, Somerled and his son Giliccolm being among the slain. According to one account, King Malcolm sent a boat to convey the corpse to Icolmkill, where it was buried at the royal expense, but according to another account it was buried in the church of Sadall in Kintyre, where Reginald, the son of Somerled, afterwards erected a monastery. According to Celtic tradition, while a son of Giliccolm became superior of Argyll, the isles were divided among his other three sons, Dugall, Reginald, and Angus.

[*Chronica de Mailros*, and *Chronicon Cenobii Sancte Crucis Edinburgensis* in the *Bannatyne Club*; *Chronicle of Man*, ed. Munch; *Wyntoun's Chronicle*; *Skene's Celtic Scotland*; *Gregory's History of the Western Highlands*.] T. F. H.

**SUMMERS, CHARLES** (1827-1878), sculptor, son of George Summers, a mason, was born at East Charlton, Somerset, on 27 July 1827. One of his brothers attained success as a musician. Charles received little education, but showed early talent for sketching portraits. While employed at Weston-super-Mare on the erection of a monument he attracted the attention of Henry Weekes [q. v.], who took him into his studio and gave him his first lessons in modelling. He also received lessons from Musgrave Lewthwaite Watson [q. v.], and was employed after that artist's death in completing the immense group of Eldon and Stowell now in the library of University

College, Oxford. In 1850 he won the silver medal of the Royal Academy, and in 1851 the gold medal for a piece, 'Mercy interceding for the Vanquished.'

In 1853 Summers went out to Australia as a gold-digger at Turnagulla, Victoria, but, meeting with no success, he obtained employment as a modeller in connection with the Victorian houses of parliament, then in course of erection, and began work at his old art in Melbourne, where he gradually made progress. He was selected in 1864 for the important task of designing the memorial to Burke and Wills which now stands at the corner of Russel and Collins Street, Melbourne; the group was in bronze, in which he had never worked before, so that his success was the more remarkable.

In 1866 Summers returned to England, and from that time exhibited regularly in the Royal Academy. In 1876 he executed statues of the queen, the prince consort, and the Prince and Princess of Wales for the public library at Melbourne. He resided chiefly at Rome. He died on 30 Nov. 1878 at Paris, and was buried at Rome. He was married and left one son, an artist.

[*Thomas's Hero of the Workshop*; *Melbourne Argus*, 1 Dec. 1878; *Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography*.] C. A. H.

**SUMMERS, SIR GEORGE** (1554-1610), virtual discoverer of the Bermudas. [See **SOMERS**.]

**SUMNER, CHARLES RICHARD** (1790-1874), bishop of Winchester, born at Kenilworth on 22 Nov. 1790, was third son of the Rev. Robert Sumner, vicar of Kenilworth and Stoneleigh, Warwickshire (*d.* 9 Oct. 1802), by his wife Hannah (*d.* Godalming, 10 Dec. 1846, aged 89), daughter of John Bird, alderman of London. John Bird Sumner [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, was his elder brother.

Charles Richard was educated by his father at home until June 1802, when he was sent to Eton as an oppidan. In 1804 he obtained a place on the foundation, and remained at Eton until 1809, during which time he made many friends destined to be well known in after years. Among them were Dr. Lonsdale, bishop of Lichfield, Dean Milman, and Sir John Taylor Coleridge. While at Eton he wrote a sensational novel, 'The White Nun; or the Black Bog of Dromore,' which he sold for 5*l.* to Ingalton, the local bookseller. It was issued as by 'a young gentleman of Note,' the publisher explaining to the author that every one would see that 'note' was 'Eton' spelt backwards.

There were but two vacancies at King's



College, Cambridge, during 1809-10, and in the latter year Sumner was superannuated, having previously been elected Davis's scholar. He was consequently entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 17 Feb. 1810, and then went to Sedbergh for a few months to read mathematics with a popular tutor called Dawson, after which he made a short tour in the Lakes, calling on Coleridge and Wordsworth. He matriculated on 13 Nov. 1810, and was admitted scholar on 10 April 1812. He graduated B.A. in 1814 and M.A. in 1817. On 5 June 1814 he was ordained deacon, and on 2 March 1817 priest. At Cambridge he was the last secretary of the 'Speculative' Society, afterwards merged in the body known as the 'Union.'

In the summer of 1814 Sumner accompanied Lord Mount-Charles (who had been a fellow undergraduate at Trinity College), and Lord Francis Nathaniel Conyngham, the eldest and second sons of Marquis Conyngham, through Flanders and by the Rhine to Geneva, where he unexpectedly met J. T. Coleridge; Coleridge introduced them to J. P. Maunoir, M.D., professor of surgery in the college of that city. The professor's wife was an English lady, and to the eldest of their three daughters, Jennie Fanny Barnabine, Sumner became engaged in January 1815. Gossip asserted that he took this step to forestall similar action on the part of the elder of his pupils, whose father secured Sumner's preferment in the church by way of showing his gratitude. During the winter months of 1814-15 and the autumn and winter of 1815-16 he ministered to the English congregation at Geneva. On 24 Jan. 1816 he married Miss Maunoir at the English chapel of Geneva. From September 1816 to 1821 Sumner served as curate of Highclere, Hampshire, and took pupils, Lord Albert Conyngham and Frederick Oakeley being among them.

In 1820 Sumner was introduced by the Conynghams to George IV at Brighton, where he dined with the king, and talked with him afterwards for three hours. His handsome presence, dignified manners, and tact made a most favourable impression. In April of the following year George, without waiting for the approval of Lord Liverpool, the prime minister, announced to Sumner that he intended to promote him to a vacant canonry at Windsor. The prime minister refused to sanction the appointment, and an angry correspondence took place between king and minister (YONGE, *Life of Lord Liverpool*, iii. 151-4). For a time it seemed as if the offer of this desirable preferment to the young curate might jeopardise the life of the

ministry, but George IV reluctantly gave way. A compromise was effected. The canonry was given to Dr. James Stanier Clarke [q. v.], and Sumner succeeded to all Clarke's appointments. These included the posts of historiographer to the crown, chaplain to the household at Carlton House, and librarian to the king, and George IV also made him his private chaplain at Windsor, with a salary of 300*l.* a year, 'and a capital house opposite the park gates.' Other promotions followed in quick succession. From September 1821 to March 1822 (in 1822 his first and last sermons in the church were published in one volume) he was vicar of St. Helen's, Abingdon; he held the second canonry in Worcester Cathedral from 11 March 1822 to 27 June 1825, and from the last date to 16 June 1827 he was the second canon at Canterbury. He became chaplain in ordinary to the king on 8 Jan. 1823, and deputy clerk of the closet on 25 March 1824. In January 1824 the new see of Jamaica was offered to him, but George IV refused to sanction his leaving England, asserting that he wished Sumner to be with him in the hour of death, and in July 1825 he took at Cambridge, by the king's command, the degree of D.D. On 27 Dec. 1824 he was with Lord Mount-Charles when he died at Nice.

On 21 May 1826 Sumner was consecrated at Lambeth as bishop of Llandaff, and in consequence of the poverty of the see he held with it the deanery of St. Paul's (25 April 1826), and the prebendal stall of Portpoole (27 April 1826). Within a year he made his first visitation of the diocese. When the rich bishopric of Winchester became vacant in 1827 by the death of Dr. Tomline, the king hastened to bestow it upon Sumner, remarking that this time he had determined that the see should be filled by a gentleman. Sumner was confirmed in the possession of the bishopric on 12 Dec. 1827, and next day was sworn in as prelate of the order of the Garter. He was just 37 years old when he became the head of that enormous diocese, with its vast revenues and its magnificent castle.

Though he opposed the Reform Bill in 1832, the strong tory views which he held in early life were soon modified. He voted for the Roman Catholic Relief Bill of 1829 (a step which he regretted later), with the result that he forfeited the affection of George IV, and another prelate was summoned to attend the king's deathbed (SOUTHEY, in *Letters of Lake Poets to Stuart*, p. 427).

One of the first acts of Sumner as bishop of Winchester was to purchase with the funds of the see a town house in St. James's Square,

London. Another was to issue sets of queries for the beneficed clergy of the diocese to answer, no information having been obtained in that way since 1788, and in August and September 1829 he made his first visitation of the counties under his charge. He pressed upon the clergy the necessity of providing schools for the poor, pleaded with landlords for the provision of better houses for their tenants, and protested against trading on Sundays. During his occupation of the bishopric of Winchester he made ten visitations, the last being in October and November 1867, and he twice issued a 'Conspectus' of the diocese (1854 and 1864). By 1867 there were 747 permanent or temporary churches in the diocese, 201 being new and additional, and 119 having been rebuilt since 1829. During the same period there had been provided 312 churchyards and cemeteries, and the new districts, divided parishes, and ancient chapelries formed into separate benefices, amounted to 210, while nearly every living had been supplied with a parsonage-house. He proved himself an admirable administrator.

Sumner's munificence and energy were beyond praise. His revenues were great, but his liberality was equal to them. In 1837 he formed a church building society for the diocese, in 1845 he instituted a 'Southwark fund for schools and churches,' and in 1860 he set on foot the 'Surrey Church Association.' When the lease for lives of the Southwark Park estate lapsed in the summer of 1863, he refused to renew it, and entered into negotiations with the ecclesiastical commissioners. They bought out his rights for a capital sum of 13,270*l.*, and for an annuity of 3,200*l.* during the term of his episcopate. The whole of this sum, both capital and income, he placed in the hands of the two archdeacons and the chancellor of the diocese for the purpose of augmenting poor benefices. It ultimately amounted to 34,900*l.*

The religious views of Sumner were evangelical, and most of the preferments in his gift were conferred upon members of that party. But he bestowed considerable patronage upon Samuel Wilberforce, who succeeded him in the see, and he conferred a living on George Moberly, afterwards bishop of Salisbury. The appointment of Dr. Hampden to the see of Hereford was not approved of by him, and he was vehement against the action of the pope in 1850 in establishing bishoprics in England. He was attacked in 1854 as being lukewarm over the revival of convocation. Though he strongly opposed the establishment of the ecclesiastical commission, he loyally aided in carrying out its

designs, and from 1856 to 1864 was a member of its church estates committee.

The bishop was seized with a paralytic stroke on 4 March 1868, and in August 1869 he sent to the prime minister the resignation of his see. John Moultrie [q. v.] addressed some lines to him on this event, beginning, 'Last of our old prince bishops, fare thee well.' He took a smaller pension from the revenues of the see than he might have claimed, and an order in council continued to him the possession of Farnham Castle as his residence for life. He died there on 15 Aug. 1874, and was buried on 21 Aug. in the vault by the side of his wife under the churchyard of Hale, where he had built the church at his own cost. His wife was born on 23 Feb. 1794, and died at Farnham Castle on 3 Sept. 1849. They had issue four sons and three daughters.

To Sumner was entrusted the editing of the manuscript treatise in Latin of the two books of John Milton, 'De Doctrina Christiana,' discovered by Robert Lemon (1779-1835) [q. v.] in the state paper office in 1823. By the command of George IV it was published in 1825, one volume being the original Latin edited by Sumner, and another consisting of an English translation by him. William Sidney Walker [q. v.], then a resident at Cambridge, where the work was printed, superintended the passing of the work through the press. In this task he took upon himself to revise 'not only the printer's, but the translator's labour' (MOULTRIE, *Memoir of Walker*, 1852, p. lxxviii; KNIGHT, *Passages from a Working Life*, ii. 29-31). Macaulay highly praised the work in the 'Edinburgh Review,' August 1825 (*Works*, ed. 1871, v. 2). The Latin version was reprinted at Brunswick in 1827, and the English rendering was reissued at Boston (United States) in 1825, in two volumes.

Sumner published many charges and sermons, as well as a volume entitled 'The Ministerial Character of Christ practically considered' (London, 1824, 8vo). It was an expansion of lectures which he had delivered before George IV in the chapel at Cumberland Lodge, and it passed through two editions. Bernard Barton [q. v.] dedicated to him in December 1828 his 'New Year's Eve,' for which he was quizzed by Charles Lamb (*Letters*, ed. Ainger, ii. 210), and visited him at Farnham Castle in 1844. The world insisted on identifying Sumner with Bishop Solway in Mrs. Trollope's novel of 'The Three Cousins,' but she had no knowledge of him (*Life of Mrs. Trollope*, ii. 79).

Sumner's portrait was painted in 1832 by Sir Martin Archer Shee; it was presented

by his family to the diocese, and now hangs in the noble hall at Farnham. An engraving of it was made by Samuel Cousins in 1834. At the request of the authorities of Eton College he sat for the portrait, which is preserved in the college hall. A print of him drawn on stone by C. Baugniat is dated 1848.

[A Life of Sumner was published by his son, George Henry Sumner, in 1876; cf. *Le Neve's Fasti*, i. 49, ii. 257, 317, 429, iii. 21, 81; *Stapylton's Eton Lists*, p. 42; *Lady Granville's Letters*, i. 255; *Burke's Landed Gentry*; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.*; *Genl. Mag.* 1802 ii. 1066, 1847 i. 108; *Times*, 17 and 18 Aug. 1874; *Guardian*, 19 and 26 Aug. 1874; *Pennington's Recollections*, pp. 149-65; *Ashwell and Wilberforce's Bishop Wilberforce*, i. 65-82, 103-4, 150, 160, 263-4, 317, 401, ii. 248, iii. 61-2; *Lucas's Bernard Barton*, pp. 108-9, 161; information from Mr. W. Aldis Wright.]

W. P. C.

**SUMNER, JOHN BIRD** (1780-1862), archbishop of Canterbury, eldest son of the Rev. Robert Sumner, and brother of Bishop Charles Richard Sumner [q. v.], was born at Kenilworth on 25 Feb. 1780. He was educated at Eton from 1791 to 1798, when he proceeded, being the first of his year, to King's College, Cambridge. He was elected scholar (5 Nov. 1798) and fellow (5 Nov. 1801). In the second quarter of his residence at Cambridge he was nominated to a 'King's Betham scholarship,' and held it until 1803. In 1800 he won the Browne medal for the best Latin ode, the subject being 'Mysorei Tyranni Mors,' and he was Hulsean prizeman in 1802. He graduated B.A. in 1803, M.A. in 1807, and D.D. in 1828.

In 1802 Sumner returned to Eton as assistant master, and in 1803 he was ordained by John Douglas, bishop of Salisbury. On 31 March 1803 he married at Bath Marianne, 'daughter of George Robertson of Edinburgh,' a captain in the navy, and sister of Thomas Campbell Robertson [q. v.] (*Genl. Mag.* 1803, i. 380). He thus vacated his fellowship at King's College, but he was elected to a fellowship at Eton in 1817, and in the following year was nominated by the college to the valuable living of Mapledurham, on the banks of the Thames, in Oxfordshire. Through the favour of Shute Barrington [q. v.], the bishop of the diocese, he was appointed in 1820 to the ninth prebendal stall in Durham Cathedral. In 1826 he succeeded to the more lucrative preferment of the fifth stall, and from 1827 to 1848 he held the second stall, which was still better endowed, in that cathedral. Bishop Phillpotts, his contemporary and opponent, had previously

held the ninth and the second canonry at Durham.

From 1815 to 1829 Sumner published a number of volumes on theological subjects, which enjoyed much popularity, and were held to reflect the best traits in the teaching of the evangelical party within the church of England. The soundness of Sumner's theological views, combined with his ripe scholarship and his discretion in speech and action, marked him out for elevation to the episcopal bench. He was also aided in his rise by the influence of his brother, at whose consecration at Lambeth on 21 May 1826 he preached the sermon. In 1827 he declined the offer of the see of Sodor and Man; but, on the promotion of Bishop Blomfield, he accepted in the next year the nomination by the Duke of Wellington to the bishopric of Chester. He was consecrated at Bishopthorpe on 14 Sept. 1828, the second of the consecrators being his brother. Though he was known to be opposed to any concessions to the Roman Catholics, and had been appointed to his see by the Duke of Wellington partly on the ground of his antipathy to their claims, he voted, as did his brother, for the repeal of the disabilities which pressed upon them. He then addressed a circular letter to his clergy in vindication of his vote. He voted in favour of the second reading of the Reform Bill (13 April 1832), and he was on the poor-law commission of 1834.

The energy of the new bishop soon made itself felt throughout the (then undivided) diocese of Chester. He was indefatigable in obtaining the erection of more churches and the provision of schools, and by 1847 had consecrated more than two hundred new churches. A remarkable tribute to his zeal was paid in the House of Commons on 5 May 1843 by Sir Robert Peel, when introducing his resolutions for the constitution and endowment of 'Peel' districts in parishes where the population was in excess of church accommodation (*Hansard*, lxxviii. 1287). The charges which Sumner delivered at the visitations of his diocese in 1829, 1832, 1835, and 1838 were published in one volume in 1839, and five editions were sold.

The leader of the tory party had selected Sumner for the see of Chester. The archbishopric of Canterbury became vacant on 11 Feb. 1848 by the death of Dr. Howley, and Sumner was chosen by Lord John Russell, the premier of the whig government, to succeed to the vacant place. He was confirmed at Bow church on 10 March, and enthroned at Canterbury Cathedral on 28 April 1848. Despite the strength of his evangelical convictions, he acted upon them

without any prejudice to opponents or any undue bias to friends. His moderation in tone made him at times suspected of a want of strength. Bishop Wilberforce spoke of his speech at the Mansion House for a church society as 'like himself, good, gentle, loving, and weak' (*Life*, ii. 248).

Sumner 'decidedly repudiated' the Bampton lectures of Dr. Hampden, but he declined to participate in the action of several of the bishops in protesting against the doctor's appointment to the see of Hereford, and his first public act, as primate, was to take the leading place in the consecration of Hampden. His second action was to preside at the opening of St. Augustine's College at Canterbury, which had recently been purchased and restored by Alexander James Beresford-Hope [q. v.] as a college for missionary clergy. By these acts he illustrated the impartiality of his attitude to the two great parties in the church of England.

During the period from 1847 to 1851 the church of England was rent in twain by the disputes over the refusal of Dr. Phillpotts, bishop of Exeter, to institute the Rev. George Cornelius Gorham [q. v.] to the vicarage of Bramford-Speke in Devonshire, on the ground that his views on baptismal regeneration were not in agreement with those of the English church. The case came before the privy council, when the archbishops of Canterbury and York concurred in the judgment by which it was 'determined that a clergyman of the church of England need not believe in baptismal regeneration.' This judgment led to the secession from the church of many of the leading members, both lay and clerical, of the high-church party, and it provoked the publication by the bishop of Exeter of his celebrated letter to the archbishop, which went through twenty-one editions. In this vigorous protest the bishop remonstrated against the action of the primate in supporting heresy in the church, and declined any further communion with him, but announced his intention of praying for him as 'an affectionate friend for nearly thirty years, and your now afflicted servant.'

The archbishop was a consistent opponent of the bill for removing Jewish disabilities, and of that for legalising marriage with a deceased wife's sister. He supported the proposals for a compromise on the vexed question of church rates, and was favourable to the passing of the divorce bill, but resisted all measures for altering the language of the prayer-book. On 12 Nov. 1852 convocation met for the first time for 135 years for the despatch of business. The upper house was under his presidency.

The archbishop was taken ill in May 1861, but recovered. He was one of the commissioners at the opening of the exhibition on 1 May 1862, and the fatigue of the proceedings proved too great a strain for his enfeebled frame. He died at Addington on 6 Sept. 1862. A kindly message was sent to him on his deathbed by Dr. Phillpotts, and warmly reciprocated (*SUMNER, Life of Bishop Sumner*, pp. 333-4). He was buried with extreme simplicity in Addington churchyard on 12 Sept. The archbishop, two daughters, and some other relatives are interred at the north-east corner of the churchyard. His wife died at the Manor House, Wandsworth, on 22 March 1829. Two sons and several daughters survived him.

Sumner's works comprise: 1. 'Apostolical Preaching considered in an Examination of St. Paul's Epistles,' 1815 (anonymous); it was reissued, with the author's name, in 1817, after being corrected and enlarged, and passed into a ninth edition in 1850. A French translation from that edition was published at Paris in 1856. On 4 Aug. 1815 Sumner won the second prize, amounting to 400*l.*, of John Burnett (1729-1784) [q. v.], for a dissertation on the Deity. It was entitled: 2. 'A Treatise on the Records of the Creation and the Moral Attributes of the Creator' (1816, 2 vols.), and seven editions of it were sold. He rested his principal evidence of the existence of the Creator upon the credibility of the Mosaic records of the creation, and accepted the conclusions of geological science as understood in 1815 (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, ii. 155; *Quarterly Review*, xvi. 37-69). Sir Charles Lyell afterwards appealed to it in proof that revelation and geology are not necessarily discordant forces. 3. 'A Series of Sermons on the Christian Faith and Character,' 1821; 9th edit. 1837. 4. 'The Evidence of Christianity derived from its Nature and Reception,' 1824, in which he contended that the Christian religion would not have preserved its vitality had it not been introduced by divine authority; a new edition, prompted by the appearance of 'Essays and Reviews,' came out in 1861. 5. 'Sermons on the principal Festivals of the Church, with three Sermons on Good Friday,' 1827; 4th edit. 1831. 6. 'Four Sermons on Subjects relating to the Christian Ministry,' 1828; reissued in 1850 as an appendix to the ninth edition of 'Apostolical Preaching.' 7. 'Christian Charity: its Obligations and Objects,' 1841.

Between 1831 and 1851 Sumner issued a series of volumes of 'Practical Expositions' on the four gospels, the Acts of the Apostles, and the epistles in the New Testament.

Many editions were sold, and in 1849, 1850, and 1851 the Rev. George Wilkinson published selections from them in four volumes. Sumner himself issued in 1859 a summary in 'Practical Reflections on Select Passages of the New Testament.' He contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (Suppl. 1824, vol. vi.) an article on the poor laws, and to Charles Knight's serial, 'The Plain Englishman' (KNIGHT, *Passages from a Working Life*, i. 193, 247); and he was the author of many single sermons, speeches, and charges.

A portrait of the archbishop hangs in the hall of the university of Durham; another, in his convocation robes, by Eddis, is at Lambeth; of this a replica is in the hall at King's College, Cambridge. A portrait, by Margaret Carpenter, was engraved by Samuel Cousins in 1839. A later portrait by the same artist was engraved by T. Richardson Jackson. Francis Holl executed an engraving of another portrait of him by George Richmond. A recumbent effigy by H. Weekes, R.A., is in the nave of Canterbury Cathedral.

[Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 283; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 31, iii. 263, 310, 313, 317; Stypylton's Eton Lists, p. 5; Sumner's Bishop Sumner, pp. 402-404; Times, 8 Sept. 1862 pp. 8, 12, 13 Sept. 1862 p. 8; Guardian, 10 Sept. 1862, Supplement, and 17 Sept. 1862 p. 883; Life of Bishop Blomfield, pp. 125-7; Ashwell and Wilberforce's Bishop Wilberforce, passim; information from the Provost of King's College, Cambridge.]

W. P. C.

**SUMNER, ROBERT CAREY** (1729-1771), master of Harrow, born on 9 March 1728-9 at Windsor, was grandson of a Bristol merchant and nephew of John Sumner, canon of Windsor and head master of Eton College. Robert was educated at Eton College and at King's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a scholar on 18 Dec. 1747 and a fellow on 28 Dec. 1750, graduating B.A. in 1752, and proceeding M.A. in 1755. He became assistant master at Eton in 1751, and afterwards master at Harrow. On 3 Aug. 1760 he married a sister of William Arden 'of Eton,' a scholar of King's College. In consequence of his marriage he vacated his fellowship. In 1768 he obtained the degree of D.D., and, dying on 12 Sept. 1771, was buried in Harrow church. He was the friend of Dr. Johnson and the master of Dr. Parr and Sir William Jones, both of whom in later years celebrated his praises (FIELD, *Life of Parr*, i. 16-18; JONES, *Poeseos Asiaticæ Commentariorum Libri*, p. v). He published 'Concio ad Clerum' (London, 1768, 4to), which Parr declared equal in

point of latinity to any composition by any of his countrymen in the century.

[Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, p. 334; Grad. Cantabr. 1660-1786, p. 375; Gent. Mag. 1702 p. 394. 1825 i. 388; Registers of Eton College and King's College.] E. I. C.

**SUNDERLAND, EARLS OF.** [See SPENCER, ROBERT, second earl, 1640-1702; SPENCER, CHARLES, third earl, 1674-1722.]

**SUNDERLIN, LORD.** [See under MALONE, EDMUND, 1741-1812, critic and author.]

**SUNDON, CHARLOTTE CLAYTON, LADY** (d. 1742), woman of the bedchamber to Queen Caroline, was granddaughter of Sir Lewis Dyve [q. v.] of Bromham, Bedfordshire, and daughter of Sir Lewis's youngest son John, who married, in 1673, Frances, third daughter of Sir Robert Wolsley of Wolsley, Staffordshire. John Dyve was clerk of the privy council in 1691, and died in the following year; his widow died in 1702, and both were buried at St. James's, Westminster (W. M. HARVEY, *Hundred of Willey*, pp. 44 seq.)

Before the end of Queen Anne's reign their daughter, Charlotte Dyve, married a Bedfordshire gentleman of family and fortune, William Clayton (1672?-1752) of Sundon Hall, afterwards Baron Sundon of Ardagh in the Irish peerage. He was M.P. for Liverpool from 1698 to 1707, and from 1713 to 1715. Afterwards he was M.P. for New Woodstock (1716-22) and St. Albans (1722-1727), by the influence of the Duke of Marlborough, and for Westminster (1727-41), Plympton Earl (1742-47), and St. Mawes (1747-52). In 1716 he was deputy auditor of the exchequer, and he became a lord of the treasury in 1718 (*Gent. Mag.* 1752, p. 240).

In 1713, when the Duke of Marlborough left England, Clayton, a confidential friend, was appointed one of the managers of the duke's estates, and afterwards he was an executor. On the accession of George I and the return of the whigs to office in 1714 Mrs. Clayton was appointed, through the influence of her friend and correspondent, the Duchess of Marlborough, bedchamber woman to Caroline of Anspach, now Princess of Wales. Lady Cowper, another lady of the bedchamber to the princess, was soon on terms of great intimacy, and sought to turn her influence to account in behalf of Mrs. Clayton's husband. Mrs. Clayton obtained much influence over her royal mistress (*Diary of Mary, Countess Cowper*, passim). Sir Robert Walpole, who was constantly in opposition to Mrs. Clayton, said that her ascendancy over the Princess of Wales was due

to her knowledge of the secret that her mistress suffered from a rupture; but the falsity of the story is shown by the fact that there were no symptoms of the trouble until 1724, when Mrs. Clayton had been in the princess's favour for ten years (LORD HERVEY, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 90, iii. 310). According to Walpole she accepted from her friend, the Countess of Pomfret [see FERMOR, HENRIETTA LOUISA], a pair of earrings worth 1,400*l.* to obtain for Lord Pomfret the post of master of the horse (WALPOLE, *Letters*, vol. i. pp. cxli, 115). The princess's attachment to clergymen whom Walpole held to be heterodox was attributed by him to Mrs. Clayton's influence. Benjamin Hoadly [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Winchester, Dr. Alured Clarke (1696-1742) [q. v.], Dr. Samuel Clarke (1675-1729) [q. v.], and Robert Clayton [q. v.], bishop of Killala, a kinsman of her husband, were among Mrs. Clayton's greatest friends. Among literary men to whom she showed attentions were Stephen Duck [q. v.], Steele (AITKEN, *Life of Richard Steele*, ii. 75, 128, 297), Richard Savage [q. v.], and Voltaire, who thanked her for her kindness while he was in England.

Mrs. Clayton became Lady Sundon in 1735, when her husband was raised to the Irish peerage as Baron Sundon of Ardagh. Lord Sundon always sided with the court party in parliament, and his candidature for Westminster in 1741 resulted in a riot, in which his life was endangered. The high bailiff took the unusual step of summoning the military to his aid, and this, upon the re-assembling of parliament, enabled the opposition to deal a successful blow at Walpole. Walpole said that Lord Carteret had in 1735 opened two canals to the queen's ear, Bishop Sherlock and Mrs. Clayton, who hoped to prevent either of them injuring him (LORD HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 128). It is stated in the newspapers of the day that Lady Sundon succeeded Lady Suffolk as mistress of the robes in May 1735; but this alleged promotion, though perhaps contemplated, was not carried out (*ib.* ii. 203, 336, iii. 300). When Walpole feared that the queen would make a difficulty about Madame Walmoden, the mistress of George II, being brought to England, he said it was 'those bitches, Lady Pomfret and Lady Sundon,' who were influencing their mistress, in order to make her court to her.

Walpole told his son Horace that Lady Sundon, in the enthusiasm of her vanity, had proposed that they should unite and govern the kingdom together. Walpole bowed, begged her patronage, but said he knew nobody fit to govern the kingdom but the king and queen (WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 115).

Lady Sundon was very ill at Bath in 1737, during the queen's fatal illness; but Walpole associated Caroline's refusal to receive the sacrament to the influence over her of Lady Sundon and 'the less believing clergy' whose cause she espoused (LORD HERVEY, *Memoirs*, ii. 113, 281, iii. 300, 333). After the queen's death Lady Sundon was pensioned. In 1738 she was reported to be dragging on a miserable life, with a 'cancerous humour in her throat' (LADY M. W. MONTAGU, *Letters*, ii. 27, 55). She died on 1 Jan. 1742. Her husband survived her for ten years (see WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 114).

Though most of Lady Sundon's correspondents flattered and fawned, in the hope of obtaining favours through her influence, it is clear that some of them were real friends. Hoadly speaks of her sincerity and goodness; Lord Bristol said she was 'a simple woman, and talked accordingly' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 87, ix. 592). Horace Walpole calls her 'an absurd, pompous simpleton' (*Letters*, i. pp. cxxx, cxxxii). Hervey's verdict is on the whole extremely favourable. She despised, he says, the dirty company surrounding her, and had not hypocrisy enough to tell them they were white and clean. She took great pleasure in doing good, often for persons who could not repay her. Mrs. Howard and Lady Sundon hated each other 'very civilly and very heartily' (*Memoirs*, i. 89-91).

A number of letters addressed to Lady Sundon from 1714 by aspirants to her favour are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 20102-5, 30516); many are printed in Mrs. Thomson's 'Memoirs of Viscountess Sundon, Mistress of the Robes to Queen Caroline,' 2 vols. 1847. This title is typical of the general inaccuracy of the work; for Lady Sundon was neither a viscountess nor mistress of the robes. Lady Sundon was not fond of letter-writing, but one letter to the Duchess of Leeds is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 28051, f. 304).

There are portraits after Kneller of Lord and Lady Sundon, with an inscription stating that they were presented in 1728 by Mrs. Clayton to Dr. Freind, who had attended her husband in a dangerous illness. There is also a whole-length portrait of Lady Sundon on Lord Ilchester's staircase at Melbury (HERVEY, *Hundred of Willey*, p. 109).

[Works cited; Pope's Works, vii. 238, viii. 300; Suffolk Correspondence, i. 62, 63; Baker's Northampton, i. 82, 160, 163, 169, ii. 254; Lysons's Magna Brit. i. 61; Blayde's Genealogia Bedfordiensis, pp. 55-7, 357.] G. A. A.

SUNMAN or SONMANS, WILLIAM (d. 1708), portrait-painter, was one of the Netherland artists who followed Sir Peter

Lely into England. After the death of Lely he obtained permission to paint the king's portrait, but, the work of John Riley [q. v.] being preferred to his, he retired to Oxford, where he found constant employment; there he always resided during term time, spending the rest of the year in London. He was commissioned by the university authorities to paint the series of portraits of founders now hung in 'Duke Humphrey's' library in the Bodleian. All the portraits are imaginary, 'John Balliol' being that of a blacksmith, and 'Devorguilla' that of Jenny Reeks, an Oxford apothecary's pretty daughter (*Oxoniana*, iii. 15, 16). At Wadham there is a portrait of a college servant named Mary George, aged 120, which was painted and presented by him. Sunman's portrait of Robert Morison [q. v.], the botanist, was engraved by Robert White as a frontispiece to his 'Plantarum Historia Universalis Oxoniensis,' 1680, for many of the plates in which work Sunman also made the drawings. He died in Greek Street, Soho, in July 1708, and was buried in St. Anne's churchyard on the 15th of that month.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Vertue's manuscript collections in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23068, f. 39; Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Dallaway and Wornum; Burial Reg. of St. Anne's, Westminster.] F. M. O'D.

**SURENNE, JOHN THOMAS** (1814-1878), organist and professor of music, born in 1814, was the son of Gabriel Surene, a Frenchman, who came to London in 1800, and settled in Edinburgh in 1817 as a teacher of French and professor of military history and antiquities in the Scottish Naval and Military Academy.

In 1831 Surene, a pupil of Henri Herz, became organist to St. Mark's Episcopal Chapel, Portobello, and in 1844 he was appointed organist to St. George's Episcopal Chapel, Edinburgh. He became a popular and respected teacher of music and the composer of arrangements for the pianoforte, psalm-tunes, chants, and the catch 'Mister Speaker.' In 1841 he compiled 'The Dance Music of Scotland,' which reached five editions; in 1852 'The Songs of Scotland,' without words; and in 1854 'The Songs of Ireland.' Surene was also associated with George Farquhar Graham [q. v.], the music historian, in the publication of the national music of Scotland.

Surene died in Edinburgh on 3 Feb. 1878, in his sixty-fourth year.

[Baptie's Musical Biography, p. 227; Scotsman, 4 Feb. 1878; Musical Scotland, p. 182; information from Mr. D. S. Surene; Surene's works.] L. M. M.

**SURR, THOMAS SKINNER** (1770-1847), novelist, baptised on 20 Oct. 1770, was the son of John Surr, citizen and wheelwright, a grocer by trade, of St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, by his wife Elizabeth, sister of Thomas Skinner, lord mayor of London in 1794. Surr was admitted to Christ's Hospital on 18 June 1778, and after his discharge on 7 Nov. 1785 became a clerk in the bank of England, where he rose to the position of principal of the drawing office. He married Miss Griffiths, sister-in-law of Sir Richard Phillips (1767-1840) [q. v.], and died at Hammersmith on 15 Feb. 1847.

He wrote several novels which contained portraits of well-known persons of his time. The celebrated Georgiana Cavendish, duchess of Devonshire [q. v.], is said to have been so mortified by being introduced under a fictitious name into his 'Winter in London' (1806) in the character of an inveterate gambler that it hastened her death. The work went through numerous editions, and was translated into French by Madame de Terrasson de Sennevas.

Surr's other works are: 1. 'Christ's Hospital; a Poem,' London, 1797, 4to. 2. 'Barnwell' (founded on Lillo's 'London Merchant'), London, 1798, 12mo. 3. 'Splendid Misery,' London, 1801, 12mo; 4th edit. 1807. 4. 'Refutation of certain Misrepresentations relative to the Nature and Influence of Bank Notes and of the Stoppage of Specie at the Bank of England on the Price of Provisions,' London, 1801, 8vo. 5. 'The Magic of Wealth,' London, 1815, 12mo. 6. 'Richmond, or Scenes in the Life of a Bow Street Officer,' London, 1827, 12mo. Several of his novels were translated into French and German. The allegation that to Surr Lord Lytton owed the materials for his novel 'Pelham' has not been substantiated.

[Private information; Gent. Mag. 1797 ii. 871, 963, 1847 i. 448; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vii. 48, 174, 255, 339; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 336; Pantheon of the Age, ii. 463.] E. I. C.

**SURREY, DUKE OF.** [See HOLLAND, THOMAS, 1374-1400.]

**SURREY, EARLS OF.** [See WARENNE, WILLIAM DE, first earl, d. 1089; WARENNE, WILLIAM DE, second earl, d. 1138; WARENNE, WILLIAM DE, third earl, d. 1148; WARENNE, HAMELIN DE, first earl of Surrey and Warenne, d. 1202; WARENNE, WILLIAM DE, second earl of Surrey and Warenne, d. 1240; WARENNE, JOHN DE, third earl of Surrey and Warenne, 1235?-1305; WARENNE, JOHN DE, fourth earl of Surrey and Warenne, 1286-1347; FITZALAN, RI-

CHARD, earl of Arundel and Surrey, 1346-1397; FITZALAN, THOMAS, earl of Arundel and Surrey, 1381-1415; HOWARD, THOMAS, earl of Surrey and duke of Norfolk, 1443-1524; HOWARD, HENRY, earl of Surrey, 1517?-1547; HOWARD, THOMAS, earl of Surrey and duke of Norfolk, 1473-1554.]

**SURTEES, ROBERT** (1779-1834), antiquary and topographer, was only surviving child of Robert Surtees of Mainsforth, by his wife and first cousin Dorothy, daughter and co-heiress of William Steele of Lamb Abbey, Kent, a director of the East India Company. He was born in the South Bailey of the city of Durham on 1 April 1779, nearly eighteen years after his parents' marriage. He was educated first at Keyper grammar school, Houghton-le-Spring, under the Rev. William Fleming, and subsequently (1793) under Dr. Bristow at Neasdon, where he gained the friendship of Reginald Heber (afterwards bishop of Calcutta). He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 28 Oct. 1796, graduating B.A. in November 1800, and M.A. in 1803. In 1800 he became a student at the Middle Temple, but was never called to the bar, for on the death of his father on 14 July 1802 he relinquished the profession and established himself for life at Mainsforth, being then in his twenty-fourth year.

From childhood Surtees seems to have exhibited a natural taste for antiquities, being when a boy an assiduous coin collector, and showing a peculiar attraction for every species of folklore. Even in his undergraduate days he contemplated writing that 'History of Durham' to which he practically devoted his life. Once having determined on his task, he brought to bear on it an exceptional power of minute inquiry and considerable critical scholarship. Throughout his task he was sustained by a real love of the work. His plan was to drive about the county with a groom examining carefully all remains of antiquity, and noting all inscriptions, registers, and any accessible documents. The groom, says his friend James Raine [q. v.] (*Memoir of Surtees*, p. 17), complained that it was 'weary work,' for master always stopped the gig and 'we never could get past an auld beelidg.' Surtees suffered from almost continuous ill-health, which made his habit of study somewhat desultory; his great work was written piecemeal, paragraph by paragraph, and the copy so produced despatched at irregular intervals to the printers. The new 'History' was advertised on 14 April 1812, the first volume appeared in 1816, the second in 1820, the third in 1823, and the

fourth after Surtees's death in 1840, edited by Raine. Although the work was handsomely subscribed for in the county, yet the magnificent style of printing, paper, and illustration entailed upon its author a heavy expenditure. The 'History' contains an immense amount of genealogical information for the most part very accurate, and this is doubtless due to the fact that Surtees's local position and reputation secured for him a liberal access to family deeds and documents. A playful humour, not generally to be expected in a learned work of such magnitude, characterised the style, 'every now and then breaking out like a gleam of sunshine . . . and exciting the reader to a smile when least expecting to be surprised' (*Quarterly Rev.* xxxix. 361, review by Southey). The fragments of poetry interwoven with the notes and the poems generally entitled 'the superstition of the north,' are of Surtees's own invention. 'He was imbued with the very "spirit of romaunt lore,"' says Dibdin (*Northern Tour*, p. 256), and was an apt ballad-writer. Indeed, he inaugurated his acquaintance with Sir Walter Scott by imposing upon him a spurious ballad of his own composition. This production, called the 'Death of Featherstonehaugh,' and describing the feud between the Ridleys and Featherstones, was published in the twelfth note to the 1st canto of 'Marmion' (ed. 1808), and was inserted, with notes by both Scott and Surtees, in the 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border' (ii. 101, ed. 1831). Probably from fear of wounding Scott, Surtees never revealed the playful imposture, which was not divulged until after Surtees's death.

Surtees lived as much as possible in the quiet seclusion of Mainsforth, where he kept an open house for antiquaries, scholars, and genealogists. He was very generous in the use he permitted others to make of the many documents and transcripts which he accumulated throughout life.

He died at Mainsforth on 11 Feb. 1834, and was buried on 15 Feb. in the churchyard of Bishop Middleham. He married Anne, daughter of Ralph Robinson of Middle Herrington, Durham, on 23 June 1807.

Scott, writing to Southey in 1810 (*Lockhart, Life*, ii. 301), described Surtees as 'an excellent antiquary, some of the rust of which study has clung to his manners; but he is good-hearted, and you would make the summer eve short between you.' To provide a fitting memorial for Surtees, the society which bears his name was founded on 27 May 1834 with the object of illustrating the history and antiquities of those parts of England and Scotland included in the ancient



kingdom of Northumbria, by publishing inedited manuscripts mainly of a date anterior to the Restoration, and relating to the history and topography of northern England.

A silhouette portrait of Surtees is prefixed to the 'Life' by G. Taylor.

[Life of Surtees, by George Taylor (Surtees Soc.) 1852; biographical notice of Surtees in Richardson's Collection of Reprints and Imprints, Newcastle, 1844; Surtees's Hist. of Durham.]

W. C. R.

**SURTEES, ROBERT SMITH** (1803–1864), sporting novelist, of an old Durham family, was the second son of Anthony Surtees (*d.* 1838) of Hamsterley Hall, who married, on 14 March 1801, Alice, sister of Christopher Blackett of Wylam, M.P. for south Northumberland 1837–1841. His grandfather, Robert Surtees (1741–1811), was of Milkwell Burn in the parish of Ryton, an estate purchased by his ancestor, Anthony Surtees, in 1626; the estate of Hamsterley Hall was acquired about 1807 from the executors of Thomas, eldest surviving son of Henry Swinburne [q. v.] the traveller (cf. SURTEES, *Durham*, ii. 290).

Born in 1803, Robert was educated at Durham grammar school, which he left in 1819 for a solicitor's office. Having qualified as a solicitor, he bought a partnership in London; but the business was misrepresented, and he had difficulty in recovering the purchase money. He took rooms in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and began contributing to the old 'Sporting Magazine.' During 1830 he compiled a manual for horse-buyers, in which he combined his knowledge of the law with his taste for sporting matters. In 1831 his elder brother, Anthony, died unmarried at Malta on 24 March, thus materially altering his prospects. Before the close of the same year, in conjunction with Rudolph Ackermann [q. v.], he started the 'New Sporting Magazine,' which Surtees edited down to 1836. Between July 1831 and September 1834 he developed in these pages the humorous character of Mr. John Jorrocks, a sporting grocer, the quintessence of Cockney vulgarity, good humour, absurdity, and cunning. The success of the sketches led to the conception of a similar scheme by Chapman and Seymour, which resulted in the 'Pickwick Papers.' The papers of Surtees were collected as 'Jorrocks's Jaunts' in 1838, in which year, by the death of his father on 5 March, Surtees succeeded to the estate of Hamsterley Hall. He became a J.P. for Durham, a major of the Durham militia, and high sheriff of the county in 1856. In the meantime, Lockhart, having seen the 'Jorrocks Papers,'

suggested to a common friend, 'Nimrod' (i.e. Charles James Apperley), that Surtees ought to try his hand at a novel. The result was 'Handley Cross,' in which Jorrocks reappears as a master of foxhounds and the possessor of a county seat. The coarseness of the text was redeemed in 1854 by the brilliantly humorous illustrations of John Leech, who utilised a sketch of a coachman made in church as his model for the ex-grocer. Some of Leech's best work is to be found among his illustrations to Surtees's later novels, notably 'Ask Mamma' and 'Mr. Romford's Hounds.' Without the original illustrations these works have very small interest. At the time of his death Surtees had just prepared for appearance in serial parts his last novel, 'Mr. Facey Romford's Hounds.' Leech himself died during its issue, and the illustrations were completed by Hablot K. Browne ('Phiz'). The novelist was a keen observer, very tall, but a good horseman, who, 'without ever riding for effect, usually saw a deal of what hounds were doing.' He died at Brighton on 16 March 1864.

Surtees married, on 19 May 1841, Elizabeth Jane (*d.* 1879), daughter and coheir of Addison Fenwick of Bishopwearmouth, and had issue Anthony, who died at Rome on 17 March 1871; and two daughters, Elizabeth Anne and Eleanor, who married, on 28 Jan. 1885, John Prendergast Vereker, heir to the viscountcy of Gort.

Surtees wrote: 1. 'The Horseman's Manual, being a Treatise on Soundness, the Law of Warranty, and generally on the Laws relating to Horses. By R. S. Surtees, Lincoln's Inn Fields,' London, 1831, 8vo. 2. 'Jorrocks's Jaunts and Jollities, or the Hunting, Shooting, Racing, Driving, Sailing, Eating, Eccentric and Extravagant Exploits of that renowned Sporting Citizen, Mr. John Jorrocks of St. Botolph Lane and Great Coram Street,' with twelve illustrations by 'Phiz,' London, 1838, 8vo (a copy fetched 117. in 1895); 3rd edition, revised, with sixteen coloured plates after Henry Alken, 1843, 8vo, and, with three additional papers from the pages of the 'New Sporting Magazine,' 1869 and 1890. 3. 'Handley Cross, or the Spa Hunt: a Sporting Tale. By the author of "Jorrocks's Jaunts,"' 3 vols. 1843, London, 12mo. This was expanded into 'Handley Cross, or Mr. Jorrocks's Hunt,' London, 1854, 8vo (first issued in seventeen monthly parts, March 1853–October 1854, in red wrappers designed by Leech; a complete set is valued at 9*l.*), with seventeen admirable engravings on steel, coloured, and eighty-four woodcuts by John Leech; reprinted with coloured plates by Wildrake, Heath,

and Jellicoe [1888]; other editions 1891, 1892, and 1898. 4. 'Hillingdon Hall, or the Cockney Squire: a Tale of Country Life. By the author of "Handley Cross,"' 3 vols. 1845, London, 12mo; another edition, London, 1888, 8vo. Jorrocks figures once more in this novel, which first appeared in serial form, and has an ironical dedication to the Royal Agricultural Society. 5. 'Hawbuck Grange, or the Sporting Adventures of Thomas Scott, Esq. With eight illustrations by Phiz,' London, 1847, 8vo; other editions, London, 1891, 8vo, and London, 1892, 8vo. These papers appeared originally as by Thomas Scott in 'Bell's Life in London.' 6. 'Mr. Sponge's Sporting Tour; with illustrations by John Leech,' London, 1853, 8vo (the thirteen original parts fetch about 8*l.*); 1892, 8vo; and as 'Soapey Sponge's Sporting Tour,' 1893, 8vo. 7. 'Ask Mamma, or the Richest Commoner in England; with illustrations by John Leech' (thirteen engravings on steel, coloured, and sixty-nine woodcuts), London, 1858, 8vo (issued in thirteen monthly parts); another edition, London, 1892, 8vo. 8. 'Plain or Ringlets?' By the author of "Handley Cross;" with illustrations by John Leech,' London, 1860, 8vo (the thirteen monthly parts, in red pictorial wrappers after Leech, fetch 5*l.* to 6*l.*); another edition 1892, 8vo. The forty-three woodcuts by Leech are exceptionally good, and there are thirteen coloured plates. 9. 'Mr. Facey Romford's Hounds; with illustrations by John Leech and Hablot K. Browne,' London, 1865, 8vo (in twelve parts; the first fourteen coloured plates by Leech, the remaining ten by Browne); the 'Jorrocks edition,' illustrated, London, 1892, 8vo.

The 'Jorrocks Birthday Book,' being selections from 'Handley Cross,' appeared in 1897, 8vo. Surtees 'had a positive objection to seeing his name in print,' and his 'Horseman's Manual' was the only one of his books to which he affixed his name.

[Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 542, 671; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, ii. 1771; Memorial Sketch prefixed to the Jaunts and Jollities, ed. 1869; Frith's John Leech, 1891, chaps. xv. and xvii.; Scott's Book Sales, 1895, pp. 93, 279; Slater's Early Editions, 1894, pp. 280-7; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous and Pseudonymous Literature; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

**SUSSEX, DUKE OF.** [See AUGUSTUS FREDERICK, 1773-1843.]

**SUSSEX, EARLS OF.** [See RADCLIFFE, ROBERT, first earl, 1483-1542; RADCLIFFE, THOMAS, third earl, 1526?-1583; SAVILE, THOMAS, 1590?-1658?]

**SUTCLIFFE, MATTHEW** (1550?-1629), dean of Exeter, born about 1550, was the second son of John Sutcliffe of Mayroyd or Melroyd in the parish of Halifax, Yorkshire, by his wife, Margaret Owlsworth of Ashley in the same county (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iv. 152, 239). He was admitted a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 30 April 1568, proceeded B.A. in 1570-1, and was elected a minor fellow of his college on 27 Sept. 1572. He commenced M.A. in 1574, and became a major fellow on 3 April in that year. In 1579 he was appointed lector mathematicus in the college, and in the next year, at Midsummer, the payment of his last stipend as fellow of Trinity is recorded. He graduated LL.D. in 1581. Some writers style him D.D., but it is clear that he never took that degree either at Cambridge or elsewhere.

On 1 May 1582 he was admitted a member of the college of advocates at Doctors' Commons (COORE, *English Civilians*, p. 54); and on 30 Jan. 1586-7 he was installed archdeacon of Taunton, and granted the prebend of Milverton in the church of Bath and Wells (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 168). On 12 Oct. 1588 he was installed prebendary of Exeter, and on the 27th of that month he was confirmed in the dignity of dean of Exeter, which position he held for more than forty years. As he was also vicar of West Alvington, Devonshire, the archbishop of Canterbury on 10 March 1589 granted him letters of dispensation allowing him to hold that vicarage, the deanery, and the prebend, together with another benefice, with or without cure. He was instituted to Harberton vicarage on 9 Nov. 1590, and to the rectory of Lezant on 6 April 1594, as well as to Newton Ferrers on 27 Dec. 1591. He was also made prebendary of Buckland and Dynham in the church of Bath and Wells in 1592 (LE NEVE, i. 188).

The most noteworthy event of Sutcliffe's life was his foundation of a polemical college at Chelsea, to which he was a princely benefactor. This establishment 'was intended for a spirituall garrison, with a magazine of all books for that purpose; where learned divines should study and write in maintenance of all controversies against the papists' (FULLER, *Church Hist.* bk. x. p. 51). James I was one of its best patrons, and supported it by various grants and benefactions; he himself laid the first stone of the new edifice on 8 May 1609; gave timber requisite for the building out of Windsor forest; and in the original charter of incorporation, bearing date 8 May 1610, ordered that it should be called 'King James's

College at Chelsey.' By the same charter the number of members was limited to a provost and nineteen fellows, of whom seven were to be in holy orders. The king himself nominated the members. Sutcliffe was the first provost, and Overall, Morton, Field, Abbot, Smith (afterwards bishop of Gloucester), Howson, Fotherbie, Spencer, and Boys, were among the original fellows; while Camden and Heywood were appointed 'faithfully and learnedly to record and publish to posterity all memorable passages in church or commonwealth.' The building was begun upon a piece of ground called Thame-Shot, and was to have consisted of two quadrangles, with a piazza along the four sides of the smaller court. Scarcely an eighth part was erected, as only one side of the first quadrangle was ever completed; and this range of buildings cost, according to Fuller, above 3,000*l.* The scheme proved to be a complete failure. In consequence of a letter addressed by the king to Archbishop Abbot, collections in aid of the languishing institution were made in all the dioceses of England, but the amount raised was small, and was nearly swallowed up in the charges and fees due to the collectors. After Sutcliffe's death the college sank into insignificance, and no vestige of the building now remains. A print of the original design is prefixed to 'The Glory of Chelsey College revived,' published in 1662 by John Darley, B.D., who, in a dedication to Charles II, urged that monarch to grant a fixed revenue to the college. Another print is to be found in the second volume of Grose's 'Military Antiquities' (1788).

Sutcliffe was early interested in the settlement of New England, and Captain John Smith (1580-1631) [q. v.] mentions, in his 'Generall Historie' (1624), that the dean assisted and encouraged him in his schemes (cf. J. W. THORNTON, *The Landing at Cape Anne*, 1854). On 9 March 1606-7 he became a member of the council for Virginia, and on 3 Nov. 1620 of that for New England. In July 1624 he was one of the commissioners appointed to wind up the affairs of the Virginia Company (BROWN, *Genesis U.S.A.* ii. 1029).

For a long time Sutcliffe was in high favour at court. He had been appointed one of the royal chaplains in the reign of Elizabeth, and is stated to have retained the office under James I. But he fell into disgrace in consequence of his opposition to the Spanish match. Camden, in his 'Annals,' under date of July 1621, says 'The Earl of Oxford is sent into custody

for his prattling, so is Sir G. Leeds, with Sutcliffe, dean of Exeter' (cf. YONGE, *Diary*, Camden Soc. p. 41).

Sutcliffe died in 1629, before 18 July. His will, dated 1 Nov. 1628, is printed in Mrs. Frances B. Troup's 'Biographical Notes.'

He married Anne, daughter of John Bradley of Louth, Lincolnshire, by Frances, his wife, daughter of John Fairfax of Swarby. They had only one child, a daughter named Anne, who married Richard Hals of Kenedon.

Sutcliffe's works, many of them published under the anonym 'O. E.' are: 1. 'A Treatise of Ecclesiasticall Discipline,' London, 1591, 4to. 2. 'De Presbyterio, ejusque nova in Ecclesia Christiana Politeia, adversus ejusdam I.B.A.C. de Politeia civili et ecclesiastica . . . Disputationem,' London, 1591, 4to. 3. 'An Answer to a certaine Libel Supplicatorie,' London, 1592, 4to; this work relates to the alleged wrongful condemnation of John Udall [q. v.] on an indictment for libel. 4. 'De Catholica, Orthodoxa, et vera Christi Ecclesia, libri duo,' London, 1592, 4to. 5. 'The Practise, Proceedings, & Lawes of Armes,' London, 1593, 4to; dedicated to the Earl of Essex. 6. 'An Answer vnto a certain Calumnious Letter published by Job Throckmorton, entitled "A Defence of J. Throckmorton against the Slanders of M. Sutcliffe,"' London, 1594, 1595, 4to; a curious tract containing much information respecting the intrigues of the puritans, and a defence of the government version of the treason of Edward Squire [q. v.]. 7. 'The Examination of T. Cartwrights late Apologie, wherein his vaine . . . Challenge concerning certaine supposed Slanders pretended to have been published against him is answered and refuted,' London, 1596, 4to. 8. 'De Pontifice Romano, eiusque iniustissima in Ecclesia dominatione, adversus R. Bellarminum, & universum Jebusitarum sodalium, libri quinque,' London, 1599, 4to. 9. 'De Turcopapismo, hoc est De Turcarum et Papistarum adversus Christi ecclesiam et fidem Conjuracione, eorumque in religione et moribus consensione et similitudine, Liber unus,' London, 1599 and 1604, 4to. 10. 'Matthæi Sutlivii adversus Roberti Bellarmini de Purgatorio disputationem, Liber unus,' London, 1599, 4to. 11. 'De vera Christi Ecclesia contra Bellarminum,' London, 1600, 4to. 12. 'De Conciliis et eorum Authoritate, adversus Rob. Bellarminum et bellos ejusdem sodales, libri duo,' London, 1600, 4to. 13. 'De Monachis, eorum Institutis et Moribus, adversus Rob. Bellarminum universamque monachorum et mendicantium fratrum colluuiem, dispu-

tatio,' London, 1600, 4to. 14. 'A Challenge concerning the Romish Church, her Doctrines & Practises, published first against Rob. Parsons, and now againe reuiued, enlarged, and fortified, and directed to him, to Frier Garnet, to the Archpriest Blackwell, and all their Adherents,' London, 1602, 4to. 15. 'De recta Studii Theologici ratione liber unus; eidem etiam adjunctus est breuis de concionum ad populum formulis, et sacræ scripturæ varia pro auditorum captu tractatione, libellus,' London, 1602, 8vo. 16. 'Religionis Christianæ prima institutio; eidem etiam adjunctæ sunt orationum formulæ,' London, 1602, 8vo. 17. 'De Missa Papistica, variisque Synagogæ Rom. circa Eucharistiæ Sacramentum Erroribus et Corruptelis, adversus Robertum Bellarminum et uniuersum Jebuseorum et Cananæorum Sodalitium, libri quinque,' London, 1603, 4to. 18. 'A Ful and Round Answer to N. D., alias Robert Parsons, the Noddie, his foolish and rude Warne-word [entitled "A temperate Wardword to the turbulent and seditious Watch-word of Sir F. Hastings... by N. D.," i.e. Nicholas Doleman, a pseudonym for Robert Parsons], London, 1604, 4to; reissued in the same year under the title of 'The Blessings on Mount Gerizzim, and the Curses on Mount Ebal: or the happie Estate of Protestants compared with the miserable Estate of Papists under the Popes Tyrannie;' it was reprinted under the title of 'A True Relation of Englands Happinesse under the Reigne of Queene Elizabeth,' London, 1629, 8vo. 19. 'Examination and Confutation of a certaine Scurrilous Treatise, entituled "The Survey of the newe Religion, published by Matthew Kellison, in Disgrace of true Religion professed in the Church of England,' London, 1606, 4to. 20. 'The Subversion of R. Parsons his... Worke, entituled "A Treatise of three Conversions of England from Paganisme to Christian Religion,' London, 1606, 4to. 21. 'A Threefold Answer unto the third Part of a certaine Triobolar Treatise of three supposed Conversions of England to the moderne Romish Religion published by R. Parsons under the continued Maske of N. D.,' London, 1606, 4to. 22. 'A briefe Examination of a certaine... disleal Petition presented, as is pretended, to the Kings most excellent Maestie, by certaine Laye Papistes, calling themselves, The Lay Catholikes of England, and now lately printed... by... J. Lecey,' London, 1606, 4to. 22. 'De Indulgentiis et Jubileo, contra Bellarminum, libri duo,' 1606. 23. 'The Unmasking of a Duo-monger, who in the Counterfeit

VOL. LV.

Habit of S. Augustine hath cunningly crept into the Closets of many English Ladies: or the Vindication of Saint Augustine's Confessions, from the... calumniationes of a late noted Apostate' [Sir Tobie Matthew, in his translation of the 'Confessions'], London, 1626, 4to.

Nicholas Bernard, D.D., preacher at Gray's Inn, presented to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, Sutcliffe's manuscript works in fourteen volumes. Some extracts from them will be found in Kennett's MS. 35 f. 179.

[Biographical Notes of Dr. Sutcliffe, by Mrs. Frances B. Troup, 1891, reprinted from the Transactions of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature, and Art, xxiii. 171-196; Addit. MS. 5880 f. 58 b; Faulkner's Chelsea, ii. 218-31; Heylyn's Hist. of the Presbyterians, p. 312; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Lysons's Environs, ii. 49, 153; Life of Bishop Morton, by R. B., p. 36; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 388, 6th ser. viii. 348; Oliver's Lives of the Bishops of Exeter, p. 276; Stow's London, p. 827; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Winwood's Memorials, iii. 160.] T. C.

**SUTCLIFFE, THOMAS** (1790?-1849), adventurer, son of John Sutcliffe of Stansfield, parish of Halifax, Yorkshire, and great-grandson of John Kay [q. v.] of Bury, the inventor, was born about 1790. He entered the royal navy and was on board the Kingfisher in the blockade of Corfu in 1809, and about that time fell into the enemy's hands, but managed to escape to Albania. He afterwards held a commission in the royal horse guards blue, and was with his regiment at the battle of Waterloo, where he was severely wounded. In 1817 he formed one of a band of adventurous Englishmen who went out to aid the patriots of Colombia in their struggles with Spain, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel of cavalry in the army of the republic. Here again he was made a prisoner of war, and was detained at Havana. Returning to England in 1821, he set out again for South America in August of the following year. He offered his services to the republic of Chili, and received the appointment of captain of cavalry. For sixteen years he remained in the military service of the republic, and took part in the operations of the liberating army in Peru. In 1834 he was appointed political and military governor of the island of Juan Fernandez, then used as a convict station by Chili. He witnessed the destructive earthquake there in February 1835, when he lost the greater portion of his possessions. Shortly afterwards an insurrection took place on the island, and Sutcliffe was recalled. Eventu-

N

ally, through a change of administration, he was cashiered in March 1838, and he returned to England in January 1839, with very slender means, heavy claims for arrears of pay remaining unsettled. He then endeavoured to improve his circumstances by literary pursuits. After living in the neighbourhood of Manchester, he removed to London about 1846, and died in great indigence in lodgings at 357 Strand on 22 April 1849, aged 59.

Sutcliffe published: 1. 'The Earthquake at Juan Fernandez, as it occurred in the year 1835,' Manchester, 1839. 2. 'Foreign Loans, or Information to all connected with the Republic of Chili, comprising the Epoch from 1822 to 1839,' Manchester, 1840. 3. 'Sixteen Years in Chile and Peru, from 1822 to 1839,' London, 1841. 4. 'Crusonia; or Truth versus Fiction, elucidated in a History of the Islands of Juan Fernandez,' Manchester, 1843. 5. 'An Exposition of Facts relating to the Rise and Progress of the Woollen, Linen, and Cotton Manufactures of Great Britain,' Manchester, 1843. 6. 'A Testimonial in behalf of Merit neglected and Genius unrewarded, and Record of the Services of one of England's greatest Benefactors,' London, 1847. The last two works were published with the object of obtaining public support for the descendants of John Kay, an aim for which he laboured unsuccessfully for several years. He also published lithographed portraits of John Kay and John Greenhalgh, governor of the Isle of Man, 1640-51, as well as a pedigree of the Greenhalghs of Brandlesome.

[Sutcliffe's works; *Gent. Mag.* 1849, ii. 102; Strauss's *Remin. of an Old Bohemian*, 1883, p. 172; Mulhall's *English in South America*, p. 246.] C. W. S.

**SUTHERLAND, DUKES OF.** [See LEVESON-GOWER, GEORGE GRANVILLE, first duke, 1758-1833; LEVESON-GOWER, GEORGE GRANVILLE WILLIAM SUTHERLAND, 1828-1892, under first duke.]

**SUTHERLAND, DUCHESS OF.** [See LEVESON-GOWER, HARRIET ELIZABETH GEORGIANA, 1806-1868.]

**SUTHERLAND, EARLS OF.** [See GORDON, JOHN, tenth or eleventh earl, 1526?-1567; GORDON, JOHN, fifteenth or sixteenth earl, 1660?-1733.]

**SUTHERLAND, JOHN (1808-1891),** promoter of sanitary science, was born in Edinburgh in December 1808, and educated at the High School. He became a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1827, and graduated M.D. at the

university in 1831. After spending much time on the continent he practised for a short period in Liverpool, where he edited 'The Liverpool Health of Towns' Advocate' in 1846. In 1848, at the request of the Earl of Carlisle, he entered the public service as an inspector under the first board of health. He conducted several special inquiries, notably one into the cholera epidemic of 1848-9 (*Parl. Papers*, 1850 No. 1273, 1852 No. 1523). He was the head of a commission sent to foreign countries to inquire into the law and practice of burial, and he went to the Paris conference on quarantine law in 1851-2, when Louis Napoleon presented him with a gold medal.

In 1855 he was engaged at the home office in bringing into operation the act for abolishing intramural interments (*ib.* 1856, No. 146). He was also doing duty in the reorganised general board of health when, at the request of Lord Palmerston and Lord Panmure, he became the head of the commission sent to the Crimea to inquire into the sanitary condition of the English soldiers. On 25 Aug. 1855 he came to England for consultation, and was summoned to Balmoral to inform the queen of the steps that had been taken for the benefit of the troops.

He took an active part in the preparation of the report of the royal commission on the health of the army dated 1858 (*ib.* 1857-58, No. 2318), and also of the report on the state of the army in India, dated 19 May 1863 (*ib.* 1863, No. 3184). Both reports were of vast importance to the welfare of the soldiers, and most of Sutherland's recommendations were carried out. One of these was the appointment of the barrack and hospital improvement commission, with Sidney Herbert as president and Captain (afterwards Sir Douglas) Galton, Dr. Burrell of the army medical department, and Sutherland as members. This committee visited every barrack and hospital in the United Kingdom, and the sanitary arrangements of each were reported on. Defects were brought to light and remedied, and the health of the troops consequently improved (*ib.* 1861, No. 2839). Subsequently Dr. Sutherland and Captain Galton visited and made reports on the Mediterranean stations, including the Ionian Islands (*ib.* 1863, No. 3207).

In 1862 the barrack and hospital improvement commission was reconstituted with the quartermaster-general as president and Sutherland as a prominent member. The title was altered to the army sanitary committee in 1865 (*ib.* 1865, No. 424). Two Indian officers were added, and all sanitary

reports were submitted to the committee and suggestions for improving Indian stations prepared. This arrangement remained in force until Sutherland's retirement on 30 June 1888, when he was appointed a medical superintending inspector-general of the board of health and home office.

Sutherland continued his beneficent work to within a few years of his death, which took place at Oakleigh, Alleyne Park, Norwood, Surrey, on 14 July 1891.

Sutherland published 'General Board of Health Report on the Sanitary Condition of the Epidemic Districts in London, with special reference to the threatened Visitation of Cholera,' 1852; and a reply to Sir John Hall's 'Observations on the Report of the Sanitary Commission despatched to the Seat of the War in the East,' 1857, to which Hall made a rejoinder in 1858. Sutherland edited the 'Journal of Public Health and Monthly Record of Sanitary Improvement,' 1847-8.

[Lancet, 25 July 1891, pp. 205-6; Times, 24 July 1891, p. 8; Illustrated London News, 1 Aug. 1891, p. 135, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**SUTHERLAND, WILLIAM**, second EARL OF (*d.* 1325), eldest son of William, first earl, succeeded his father in infancy in 1248. The first earl was the son of Hugh Freskin, who obtained the district of Sutherland from William the Lion in 1196. The second earl was present at the parliament of Scone on 5 Feb. 1284, and he also attended the convention at Brigham on 14 March 1290 (*Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland*, i. No. 129). In 1292 he gave his oath to aid Robert the Bruce in his claims to the crown (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, i. No. 643); and although on 28 Aug. 1296 he did homage to Edward I at Berwick-on-Tweed (*ib.* ii. No. 196), he shortly afterwards took part in excursions against England. He also fought on the side of Bruce at Bannockburn in 1314, and he subscribed on 6 April 1320 the letter of the Scots nobles to the pope asserting the independence of Scotland. He died in 1325, leaving a son, Kenneth, who succeeded as third earl, fell at Halidon Hill in 1333, and was father of William, fourth earl of Sutherland [q. v.]

[Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland, ed. Stevenson, vol. i.; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, ed. Bain, vols. i. and ii.; Gordon's History of the Earldom of Sutherland; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 571.] T. F. H.

**SUTHERLAND, WILLIAM**, fourth EARL OF (*d.* 1370), was the son of Kenneth, third earl, by Mary, daughter of Donald, tenth

earl of Mar [q. v.] He married Margaret, younger daughter of Robert Bruce by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard de Burgh, earl of Ulster, and on 10 Nov. 1345 David II granted a charter of the earldom of Sutherland to his sister Margaret and her husband. He was one of the commissioners appointed to treat for the ransom of David II from the English. On 13 July 1353-4 he and John, his eldest son, were named hostages for David (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. No. 1576), and on 15 Oct. 1357 they appended their seals to his ransom (*ib.* No. 1660). John was named by David II heir to the throne, in preference to the high steward, but while still detained a hostage in England he died of the plague at Lincoln in 1361. The father was also detained a hostage in England until 20 May 1367. He died at Dunrobin in 1370, and was succeeded by his second son,

**WILLIAM, fifth EARL OF SUTHERLAND** (*d.* 1398?), who, according to Froissart, was present at the capture of Berwick in 1384, and took part in the invasion of England in 1388. In 1395, during a discussion with the chief of the Mackays and his son about their differences, he suddenly, in his castle of Dingwall, attacked and killed them both with his own hand. Dying towards the close of the century, he left two sons—Robert, sixth earl, and Kenneth.

**ROBERT, sixth EARL OF SUTHERLAND** (*d.* 1442), was present at the battle of Homildon in 1402, and on 9 Nov. 1427 was sent into England as hostage for James I. He died in 1442, leaving by his wife Lady Mabilia Dunbar, daughter of John, earl of Moray, and granddaughter of Agnes Randolph, countess of March and Moray, three sons—John, seventh earl, Robert, and Alexander.

[*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv.; Froissart's Chronicles; Gordon's Earldom of Sutherland; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 372-3.] T. F. H.

**SUTHFIELD, WALTER DE** (*d.* 1257), bishop of Norwich. [See SUFFELD.]

**SUTTON.** [See also MANNERS-SUTTON.]

**SUTTON, SIR CHARLES** (1775-1828), colonel, born in 1775, was the eldest son of Admiral Evelyn Sutton of Screeveton, near Bingham, Nottinghamshire, by his wife, a daughter of Thomas Thoroton of Screeveton. He was nephew of Mary Thoroton, the wife of Charles Manners-Sutton [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. He entered the army as an ensign in the 3rd foot guards in 1800, and in 1802 became lieutenant and captain. In 1803 he exchanged into the 23rd foot, and became major in 1807, and lieu-

tenant-colonel in the army in 1811 and the regiment in 1813. After serving with Sir John Moore in his last campaign, Sutton entered the Portuguese service. At the battle of Busaco (27 Sept. 1810) he commanded their 9th regiment, and was mentioned in Wellington's despatch for his conduct. On 8 May 1811 he was in the hottest part of the action at Fuentes d'Onoro in command of the light companies in Champelmond's Portuguese brigade. Two days later he was recommended for the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel in the English army on the ground of his distinction in the Portuguese service. At the siege of Badajos he was attached to the third division under Picton, and was present at Salamanca, Vittoria, and the later actions in the south of France. He received a cross and three clasps for his services. In 1814 he attained the rank of colonel in the Portuguese army, and was made a knight of the order of the Tower and Sword. He subsequently became colonel in the English army, and was created K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815. After the peace he was appointed an inspecting field officer of the militia in the Ionian Islands, and had Colonel (afterwards Sir Charles) Napier as a colleague. While on leave from Zante he died suddenly of an apoplectic stroke on 26 March 1828 at Bottesford, near Belvoir, in the house of his uncle, the Rev. Charles Thornton.

[Gent. Mag. 1828, i. 368-9; Hart's Army Lists; Wellington's Despatches, ed. Gurwood, iv. 306, 797, v. 7, 200.] G. LE G. N.

**SUTTON, CHRISTOPHER** (1565?-1629), divine, born of humble parentage about 1565, was, according to Wood, a Hampshire man. He matriculated as a bachelor at Hart Hall, Oxford, on 1 March 1582-3, and graduated B.A. from Lincoln College on 12 Oct. 1586. He proceeded M.A. on 18 June 1589, B.D. on 29 May 1598, and D.D. on 30 June 1608. He became incumbent of Woodrising, Norfolk, in 1591, and from 1598 held with it the rectory of Caston in the same county (BLOMEFIELD), not, as Wood says, Caston 'in his own county of Hampshire.' During 1597 he was also vicar of Rainham, Essex. On 30 April 1605 he was installed canon of Westminster, a piece of preferment given him by James I for his 'excellent and florid preaching.' He preached in the abbey the funeral sermon on William Camden [q. v.] In 1612 he was presented to the rectory of Great Bromley, Essex, to which he added in 1618 that of Biggleswade, Bedfordshire, and in 1623 (misprinted 1632 in BLOMEFIELD) that of Cranworth, Norfolk. The first and the

last he continued to hold till his death. On 23 Oct. 1618 he was also installed canon of Lincoln. He died in May or June 1629, and was buried in Westminster Abbey 'before the vestry door' (Wood). His name, however, does not appear in the register.

Sutton was author of some fervently devotional works which had great popularity in the seventeenth century, and were again brought into vogue by the leaders of the Oxford movement. Their titles are: 1. 'Disce Mori. Learn to Die. A Religious Discourse moving every Christian Man to enter into a serious Remembrance of his Ende,' 1600, 12mo. It was dedicated to Lady Elizabeth Southwell. An enlarged edition appeared in 1609, and the work was reprinted in 1616, 1618, and 1662. Editions were also issued at Oxford in 1839 and 1848, and in America in 1845. A Welsh version by M. Williams appeared in 1852. 2. 'Disce Vivere. Learn to Live . . . a brief Treatise . . . wherein is shewed that the life of Christ is and ought to be the most perfect Pattern of Direction to the Life of a Christian,' 1608, 12mo. In 1634 it was issued bound up with 'Disce Mori.' In 1839 it was reprinted at Oxford from the edition of 1626, with a preface signed with Cardinal Newman's initials, and was reissued in 1848. An American edition appeared in 1853. 3. 'Godly Meditations upon the most holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper . . . together with a short Admonition touching the Controversie about the Holy Eucharist. Also Godly Meditations concerning the Divine Presence,' 1613, 12mo; a third edition appeared in 1677. The book was dedicated to 'the two vertuous and modest gentlewomen, Mrs. Katherine and Mrs. Francis Southwell, sisters.' John Henry (afterwards Cardinal) Newman, who wrote a preface for the Oxford reprint of 1838 (reissued in 1848, 24mo, and 1866, 8vo), describes it as written in the devotional tone of Bishops Taylor and Ken.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 456; Sutton's Works; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, ii. 283, x. 202, 280; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglic. ii. 112, iii. 358; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.]

G. LE G. N.

**SUTTON, JOHN DE, BARON DUDLEY** (1401?-1487). [See DUDLEY, JOHN.]

**SUTTON, OLIVER** (d. 1299), bishop of Lincoln, was related to the Lexington family long connected with Lincoln [see LEXINGTON, JOHN]. On 19 Dec. 1244, as rector of Shelford, Cambridge, he had an indulgent to hold another benefice with cure of souls (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 211). He

became canon of Lincoln in 1270, and dean on 30 June 1275. His biographer, John de Schalby or Schalby, says that he had been regent in arts (perhaps at Oxford), had studied in the canon and civil law, and would have proceeded to lecture in theology but for his promotion to the deanery. On the death of Richard de Gravesend [q. v.] Sutton was elected bishop of Lincoln on 6 Feb. 1280. He was consecrated by Archbishop Peckham at Lambeth on 19 May 1280, and enthroned at Lincoln on 8 Sept. (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 284; PECKHAM, *Registrum*, i. 115). Sutton occupied himself chiefly with the administration of his diocese. His official position as bishop brought him into relations with the university of Oxford, then in the diocese of Lincoln. He was first involved in a dispute with the masters in 1284, and in November of that year Peckham wrote to him disapproving of his interference with the chancellor's jurisdiction. But the archbishop could not support the masters entirely, and, by his advice, they submitted to the bishop next year (*ib.* iii. 857-8, 887). In 1288 a dispute again arose as to the presentation of the chancellor for the bishop's approval, which Sutton insisted should be made in person. The masters resisted his claim, but the matter was arranged next year. However the dispute was renewed on the election of a new chancellor in 1290, when the question was settled before the king at Westminster, and it was arranged that the chancellor should be presented in person to the bishop (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 317-18, 324). Sutton was consulted by Peckham as to his dispute with the Dominicans and the circumstances of Kilwardby's condemnation of errors at Oxford (*Registrum*, iii. 896, 944). He officiated at the funeral of Eleanor, the queen of Edward I, at Westminster on 17 Dec. 1290 (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 326). In 1291 he was one of the collectors of the tithe granted by the pope to the king for the crusade (*ib.* iii. 367, 382, 386; *Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 553). In 1296 he joined with Archbishop Winchelsey in resisting the king's demands for a subsidy from the clergy, and, as a consequence, his goods were confiscated (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 407). His friends arranged that the sheriff of Lincoln should accept a levy on a fifth of his goods (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 119).

Sutton died at a great age on St. Brice's day, 13 Nov. 1299, while his priests were singing matins (SCHALBY, p. 212). He is described by Schalby, who was his registrar for eighteen years, as a learned man, charitable, and free from covetousness. The fines which he received from delinquents, he divided among

the poor, and he would not permit the villains on his demesnes to be burdened with more than their lawful service. In Schalby's eyes his one fault was that he permitted the prebends in his church to be too highly rated under the taxation for the crusade. He gave fifty marks towards the building of the cloister, and assisted in the erection of the vicar's court, which was completed by his executors. He also provided the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, which had previously used the nave of the cathedral, with a separate church. From Edward I he obtained, in 1285, license to build a wall round the cathedral precinct (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1281-92, p. 161). One of his first acts as bishop was to endow a chaplain for his old parish of Shelford (*ib.* p. 81).

[*Annales Monastici*; Peckham's *Registrum*; Schalby's *Lives of the Bishops of Lincoln*, ap. *Opera Gir. Cambrensis*, vii. 208-12 (Rolls Ser.); Hemingburgh's *Chronicle* (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 12, 31; *Cal. of Patent Rolls*, Edward I.] C. L. K.

SUTTON, SIR RICHARD (d. 1524), co-founder of Brasenose College, Oxford, is said by Churton to have been related to William Sutton, D.D., who in 1468 was principal of Brasenose Hall, and bore the coat-of-arms of the Suttons of Cheshire, also borne by Sir Richard Sutton. This conjecture is corroborated by a pedigree entered at Glover's visitation of Cheshire in 1580, which represents Richard as the younger son of Sir William Sutton, knt., of Sutton in the parish of Presbury, master of the hospital of Burton Lazars, Leicestershire, a preferment which seems at this time to have been hereditary in the family (CHURTON, p. 411; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.*, iv. i. 154). Nothing is known of his education, but he must have become a member of the Inner Temple, his name appearing with two others in the 'Catalogus Gubernatorum' for nine years between 1505 and 1523; in 1520, 1522, and 1523 it heads the list (DUGDALE, *Orig. Jurid.* p. 172; *Inner Temple Records*). He is stated to have repaired the Temple Church.

That he early acquired affluence, presumably by the exercise of his profession, may be inferred from the circumstance that in 1491 and 1499 he purchased land at Somerby, Leicestershire. In 1498 he appears as a member of the privy council, possibly as a kind of legal assessor, since he is styled in the dockets of the court of requests 'Sutton jurisperitus.' He also became, though at what date is unknown, steward of the monastery of Sion, a valuable preferment; in 1522, on the occasion of 'an annual grant by the spirituality' for the French war, we find the



entry 'Mr. Sutton of Sion 1001.' (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, III. ii. 1049). In this capacity he displayed his love of literature by bearing the expenses of the publication of 'The Orcharde of Syon,' a folio printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1519, and a 'most superb and curious specimen of ancient English topography.' He also gave certain estates purchased in the neighbourhood to the monastery.

Sutton's project of participating in the foundation of a college appears to have become known in January 1508, when Edmund Croston, who had been principal of Brasenose Hall, bequeathed the sum of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* towards 'the building of Brasynnose in Oxford, if such works as the bishop of Lyncoln and Master Sotton intended there went on during their life or within twelve years after' [see SMITH or SMYTH, WILLIAM, 1460?-1514]. In October 1508 Sutton obtained from University College a lease of Brasenose Hall and Little University Hall for ninety-two years at 3*l.* a year, the interest of the grantors to be released upon conveyance by Sutton to University College of land of the same net yearly value. The site, however, was not absolutely conveyed to Brasenose College till May 1523, the year before Sutton's death. In the same year (1508) he acquired, with a view to the endowment of the future college, lands at Borowe in the parish of Somerby, Leicestershire, and in the parish of St. Mary-le-Strand, Middlesex. In 1512 he added the manor of Cropredy, Oxfordshire, and in 1513 an estate at North Ockington or Wokyndon in Essex. All these estates he conveyed to the college in 1519, the value of them being nearly equal to those given by Bishop Smyth. In 1512 he was also instrumental in obtaining an endowment for the college of lands in Berkshire by Mrs. Elizabeth Morley, probably a relative. In 1522 he further added an estate at Garsington and Cowley, Oxfordshire. All these properties had been recently purchased by him, which proves him to have acquired a large amount of personalty. The presence of his arms over the gateway of Corpus Christi College, of which the first president, John Claymond [q. v.], was a benefactor to Brasenose, indicates that Sutton was probably also a contributor to the expense of the building of Corpus in 1516.

No record exists of the date at which Sutton was knighted. He was esquire in May 1522, but a knight before March 1524, when he made his will. The will was proved on 7 Nov. 1524, and, as he was long commemorated by Brasenose College on the Sunday after Michaelmas, it is probable that

he died at that period of the year. An inventory of his goods in the Inner Temple was presented to the parliament of that inn on 22 Oct. 1524. He lived in the inn and was unmarried. The place of his burial is unknown, but it may possibly have been Macclesfield, where, or alternatively at Sutton, he ordered the endowment of a chantry for the repose of his soul, and of the souls of Edward IV and Elizabeth his wife, and of sundry other eminent persons, most of whom appear to have been members of the Yorkist party. Sir Richard bequeathed money to the master of the Temple and to the abess of Sion for pious purposes, to Clement's Inn and to Macclesfield grammar school. He left 40*l.* for making a highway about St. Giles-in-the-Fields.

Sutton was the first lay founder of a college, and that he was a man of piety and letters is evidenced by his benefactions. His relaxation of the severity of the college statutes after Bishop Smyth's death shows that his piety was free from the austerity of the ecclesiastic. With Smyth he may be taken to have entertained some distrust of the new learning of the renaissance, if we may rely not only on the statutes of the college but on a saying of his recorded by the Duke of Norfolk in 1537: 'Non est amplius fides super terram' (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, XII. ii. 291). His portrait of Sutton, clad in armour and surcoat quartering the arms of Sainsbury with those of Sutton, hangs in the hall of Brasenose. By his side is the open visor of a knight's helmet. It is difficult, however, to believe that the benevolent and somewhat weak face, apparently of a young man under thirty years of age, was the likeness of a man who in 1522 or 1523 had passed a long and active career. If, as may be supposed, the portrait is genuine, the face was probably a copy of an earlier portrait with the knightly accessories added, possibly after his death.

[State Papers, Dom. Hen. VIII. vols. ii. and iii.; Churton's Lives of William Smyth, bishop of Lincoln, and Sir Richard Sutton, Knight, 1800; Inderwick's Calendar of the Inner Temple Records, 1896, vol. i.] I. S. L.

**SUTTON, SIR RICHARD** (1798-1855), second baronet, sportsman, son of John Sutton (who was the eldest son of Sir Richard Sutton, first baronet), by his wife Sophia Frances, daughter of Charles Chaplin, was born at Brant Broughton, Lincolnshire, on 16 Dec. 1798. The first baronet, Sir Richard Sutton, who was great-grandson of Henry Sutton, a younger brother of Robert Sutton, first baron Lexington [q. v.], received his title on retiring from the office of under-secretary of state

on 14 Oct. 1772. In 1802 Sutton succeeded his grandfather, the first baronet, in the title and estates when only four years of age. During a long minority his wealth accumulated and he became one of the most wealthy men in the country, owning large estates in Nottinghamshire, Norfolk, and Leicestershire, and also in London, where a large portion of Mayfair belonged to him. He was admitted a fellow-commoner of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 22 Oct. 1816, graduating M.A. in 1818. As soon as he came of age he devoted himself with great enthusiasm to field sports. The family seat was Norwood in Nottinghamshire, but he took Sudbrooke Hall, Lincolnshire, for his hunting residence, and Welting, Norfolk, for his shooting-box, and rented large moors in Aberdeenshire for grouse-shooting and deer-stalking. So devoted was he to shooting that he seldom missed a day during the season, except when he was hunting.

In 1822 Sutton became master of fox-hounds, succeeding Thomas Assheton Smith [q. v.] as master of the Burton hunt in Lincolnshire. He frequently hunted six days a week, excepting for a time in 1829, when he broke his thigh. He then took a house at Lincoln, exercising profuse hospitality during his residence there. In 1844, on Lord Lonsdale's death, he removed his hunting establishment to Cottesmore Park in Rutland, where he hunted for five seasons. In 1848 he again removed to Leicestershire, residing at Quorn Hall, which he purchased on 15 Jan. 1848 from the Oliver family for 12,000*l.* Here he hunted for eight years, the Quorn country being considered the finest field in England, and under his lead Leicestershire enjoyed sport unsurpassed in its long sporting annals. At Quorn he kept a stud of seventy to eighty horses and seventy-nine couples of hounds, and for some years he bore the sole cost of the Quorn Hunt.

Sutton was an ardent lover of the chase, a good rider, fond of riding 'difficult' horses, and a good shot. He was never idle, but after his day's sport occupied himself with his flute or his books. He had a great talent for music. For politics he had a contempt, and, though often solicited, refused to stand for parliament.

He died suddenly on 14 Nov. 1855 at his town residence, Cambridge House, No. 94 Piccadilly. He was buried on the 21st at Linford, Nottinghamshire. His stud was sold on 13 and 14 Dec. following. On the first day thirty-two horses fetched 5,812 guineas, and the remainder over 1,200*l.* on the second day. Seventy couples of hounds produced 1,806 guineas. After his death

the Quorn Hall estate was sold to Mr. Edward Warner, and the Quorn hunt was removed to Melton Mowbray.

Sutton married, a few days after he came of age, at St. Peter's in Eastgate, Lincoln, on 17 Dec. 1819, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Burton, esq., of Burton Hall, co. Carlow, and by her had seven sons and four daughters. His wife predeceased him on 1 Jan. 1842. His will was proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury on 12 Dec. 1855. An equestrian portrait of Sutton was painted by Sir F. Grant, R.A., and was engraved by Graves.

[Field, 24 Nov. 1855; Leicester Journal, 16 Nov. 1855; Times, 15 Nov. 1855; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 80-2; Annual Register 1855, xviii. 317-18; Burke's and Foster's Baronetages: information from W. Aldis Wright, esq., D.C.L.]  
W. G. D. F.

**SUTTON, ROBERT**, first BARON LEXINGTON (1594-1668), born in 1594, was the son of Sir William Sutton of Aram or Averham, Nottinghamshire, by Susan, daughter of Thomas Cony of Basingthorpe, Lincolnshire (*Complete Peerage*, by G. E. C. v. 73; *Lexington Papers*, 1851, pref.) Sutton represented Nottinghamshire in the parliament of 1625, and in the two parliaments called in 1640. He took the side of the king when the civil war began, but at first endeavoured to negotiate a treaty for the neutrality of the county with Colonel Hutchinson and the local parliamentary leaders (*Life of Col. Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, i. 167, 200, 357-62). He served throughout the war in the garrison of Newark until its surrender in 1646 (CORNELIUS BROWN, *Annals of Newark*, pp. 164, 168). On 21 Nov. 1645 the king created Sutton Baron Lexington of Aram (BLACK, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 278). Sutton's loyalty involved him in great losses. His estate was sequestered, and parliament ordered 5,000*l.* to be paid out of it to Lord Grey of Wark; till it was paid Grey was to enjoy all the profits of his estate (*Calendar of Compounders*, p. 1336). Lexington had become one of the securities for a loan raised in Newark for the service of Charles I, which led to further embarrassments (*Calendar of Committee for Advance of Money*, p. 881; *Life of Col. Hutchinson*, ii. 139). In 1654 he was a prisoner in the upper bench on an execution for 4,000*l.*, having incurred heavy debts by his composition, and conveyed away all his estate except 300*l.* per annum (*Calendar of Compounders*, p. 1337). In 1655 Major-general Edward Whalley [q. v.] and the county committee demanded payment of the decimation tax of ten per cent. of his income. Sutton pleaded inability to

pay, and petitioned the Protector. The major-general remonstrated against any leniency being shown to him, saying: 'He is in this county termed the devil of Newark; he exercised more cruelty than any, nay, than all of that garrison, to the parliament soldiers when they fell into his power' (*Thurloe Papers*, iv. 345, 354, 364). At the Restoration Lexington made several unsuccessful attempts to get compensation for his losses out of the estate of Colonel Hutchinson, and after many petitions succeeded in obtaining the repayment of the Newark loan (*Life of Col. Hutchinson*, ii. 260, 268, 273; *Brown, Annals of Newark*, p. 187).

Lexington died on 13 Oct. 1668, and was buried at Aram. He married three times: first, on 14 April 1616, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Manners of Haddon Hall, and sister of John, eighth earl of Rutland; secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Guy Palmes of Lindley, and widow of Sir Thomas Browne, bart., of Walcott, Northamptonshire; and thirdly, on 21 Feb. 1661, Mary, daughter of Sir Anthony St. Leger, warden of the king's mint; she died in 1669, leaving a son Robert, second baron Lexington [q. v.]

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vol. v.]  
C. H. F.

**SUTTON, ROBERT**, second BARON LEXINGTON (1661–1723), born at Averham Park, Nottinghamshire, in 1661, was the only son of Robert, first baron Lexington [q. v.], by his third wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Anthony St. Leger, kn. He succeeded his father as second Baron Lexington in October 1668, and his mother died in the following year. He entered the army when young, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 9 May 1685 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xiv. 4). He appears to have resigned his commission in June 1686, as a protest against the illegal conduct of James II (LUTRELL, *Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, i. 381). He attended the meetings of the Convention parliament in 1689, and gave his vote in favour of the joint sovereignty of the Prince and Princess of Orange. In June 1689 he was sent by William on a mission to the elector of Brandenburg, and on 17 March 1692 was sworn a member of the privy council. Lexington had been appointed gentleman of the horse to Princess Anne; but 'when the difference happened between her and King William' he left her service, and shortly afterwards became a lord of the king's bedchamber (*Memoirs of the Secret Services of John Macky*, 1733, p. 101). In 1693 Lexington served as a volunteer in

Flanders (LUTRELL, iii. 92, 99), and later on in the same year was selected with Hop, the pensionary of Amsterdam, to mediate between the rival claims of the house of Lunenburg and the princes of Anhalt with respect to the succession to the estates of the Duke of Saxe-Lunenburg. In January 1694 Lexington was nominated colonel of a horse regiment (*ib.* iii. 250), and in June following he went as envoy-extraordinary to Vienna, where he remained in that capacity until the conclusion of the peace of Ryswick in 1697. Though appointed one of the joint plenipotentiaries, Lexington remained at Vienna while his colleagues were at Ryswick (*Calendar of Treasury Papers*, 1697–1701–2, p. 528; *Lexington Papers*, p. 235). He was nominated a member of the council of trade and plantations on 9 June 1699, and continued to serve on that board until his dismissal in May 1702. As one of the lords of the bedchamber he was in frequent attendance upon the king, and was present when William died, on 8 March 1702 (see RAPIN and TINDAL, *History of England*, 1732–47, iii. 507).

Lexington appears to have lived in retirement during the greater part of Queen Anne's reign. After the opening of the congress of Utrecht he was sent as ambassador to Madrid to conduct the negotiations with Spain. He arrived there in August 1712, and obtained from Philip V the renunciation of his claims to the crown of France, returning to England, on account of his health, towards the close of 1713. Tindal states that, on Oxford's removal from the post of lord high treasurer, Lexington was named as one of those who were likely to hold high office in Bolingbroke's ministry (*ib.* vol. iv. pt. i. p. 368; see also *Swift's Works*, 1814, xvi. 196). Whatever may have been Bolingbroke's intentions, which were frustrated by Anne's sudden death, it is certain that Lexington was by no means disposed to promote the cause of the Pretender (*Lexington Papers*, pp. 8–9). Though he was severely censured in the report of Walpole's secret committee for his share in the peace negotiations, no proceedings were taken against him (*Parl. Hist.* vol. vii. app. pp. ii–cexxii). From an undated letter in the British Museum, it appears that Lexington declined a post of honour offered him by the king through the Duke of Newcastle, thinking that it would not 'look well in the eye of the world to be seeking new honours' when he was 'incapacitated to enjoy even those that' he had (*Addit. MS.* 32686, f. 217). Lexington died at Averham Park on 19 Sept. 1723, aged 62, and was buried in

Kelham church, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Lexington married, in 1691, Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Giles Hungerford of Coulston, Wiltshire, by whom he had three children, viz. (1) William George, who died at Madrid in October 1713, aged 15, and was buried at Kelham; (2) Eleanora Margareta, who died unmarried in 1715; and (3) Bridget, who married, in 1717, John Manners, marquis of Granby, afterwards third Duke of Rutland, and became mother of the famous Marquis of Granby. On her death, in 1734, her second son, Lord Robert Manners, in accordance with the will of his maternal grandfather, assumed the surname of Sutton, and succeeded to the Lexington estates. On his death, in 1762, he was succeeded by his next brother, Lord George Manners, who thereupon assumed the additional surname of Sutton, and from him are descended all those who bear conjointly the names of Manners and Sutton. The title became extinct upon Lexington's death.

Macky describes Lexington as being 'of good understanding, and very capable to be in the ministry; a well-bred gentleman and an agreeable companion, handsome, of a brown complexion, 40 years old' (*Memoirs of the Secret Services of John Macky*, p. 101). Swift, however, makes the amendment that he had only 'a very moderate degree of understanding' (SWIFT, *Works*, x. 309).

Lexington entered nine protests in the House of Lords (ROGERS, *Complete Collection of Protests*, 1875, vol. i. Nos. 85, 127-131, 135-6, 166), but there is no record of any of his speeches. Extracts from his official and private correspondence during his mission to Vienna were published in 1851 under the name of 'The Lexington Papers.' His letters during his residence at Madrid as ambassador are in the possession of Mr. J. H. Manners-Sutton, the present owner of Kelham Hall. Six of Lexington's letters are preserved in the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 27457 f. 9, 32686 ff. 117, 215, 217, 239; *Stowe MS.* 750, f. 238).

[Authorities quoted in the text; Burnet's History of his own Time, 1833, vi. 138-9; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 523; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, 1893, v. 73; Quarterly Review, lxxxix. 393-412; Calendar of Treasury Papers, 1557-1696 pp. 42, 393, 1697-1701-2 pp. 53-4, 418-19, 1708-14 pp. 422, 602; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ix. 36, 104, 5th ser. xii. 89, 116, 137, 7th ser. xii. 388, 455.] G. F. R. B.

SUTTON, THOMAS (1532-1611), founder of the Charterhouse, son of Richard Sutton of the parish of St. Swithin in Lin-

coln, steward of the courts of that city, and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Brian Stapleton (CHETWYND-STAPYLTON, *The Stapletons of Yorkshire*, pp. 154, 158), was born at Snaith, Lincolnshire, in 1532, and, according to tradition, received his school education at Eton. It is improbable that he is identical with the Thomas Sutton who was admitted a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 3 Nov. 1551, and matriculated on the 27th day of the same month, but did not graduate (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 49). He was, however, a student of Lincoln's Inn, but during Queen Mary's reign was abroad, visiting Holland, France, Spain, and Italy. His father made a nuncupative will, dated 27 July 1558, and probably died soon afterwards. By this will he bequeathed to his son Thomas his lease of Cockerington, and also half the residue of his goods. As the will was not proved until 22 Feb. 1562-3, it is probable that Sutton was up to that date travelling on the continent or engaged in military service at home or abroad. He had friends among the nobility, and he may possibly have been distantly related to the Sutton family to which belonged the Lords Ambrose and Robert Dudley, alias Sutton, afterwards Earls of Warwick and Leicester respectively. He is said to have been in early life secretary to each of these noblemen, as well as to Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] On 12 Nov. 1569 the Earl of Warwick and the Lady Anne, his wife, granted to their well-beloved servant Thomas Sutton for life an annuity of 3*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* out of the manor of Walkington, Yorkshire, and subsequently granted him a lease of the manor for twenty-one years at the rent of 26*l.*

But his early ambition was to follow a military career, and he saw some active service in the north. Doubtless he was the Captain Sutton who, from December 1558 to November 1559, formed part of the garrison of Berwick. His wages were 4*s.* a day, and he had under him a petty captain, an ensign-bearer, a sergeant, a drum, forty-six armed soldiers, and fifty-four harquebusiers. Although during 1566-7 he was acting in the civil capacity of estreator of Lincolnshire, he was apparently an officer in the army sent for the suppression of the rebellion in the north in 1569. There is a letter from him in the record office, dated Darlington, 18 Dec. 1569, narrating the flight of the rebels on the preceding night from Durham to Hexham (*State Papers*, Dom. Add. xv. 107). Promotion to a military post of high responsibility followed.

On 28 Feb. 1569-70 Sutton was by patent

appointed for life—it is said on the nomination of the Earl of Warwick—master and surveyor of the ordnance in the northern parts of the realm (*Border Papers*, i. 19, 85, 86). By the terms of the patent his wages were computed from the Lady-day preceding. His experience as an artillery officer was put to the test at the siege of Edinburgh Castle in May 1573, when he commanded one of the batteries. He retained the mastership of the ordnance until 27 May 1594, when he surrendered it to the queen. But the siege of Edinburgh was his last military engagement.

During his residence in the north Sutton seems to have noted the abundance of coal in Durham, and he obtained, first from the bishop and afterwards from the crown, leases of lands rich in coal. These possessions proved a source of great wealth and the foundation of an immense fortune. It is as one of the richest Englishmen of the day that he won his reputation. In 1580, with a view doubtless to increasing his already vast resources, he settled in London.

On 17 Sept. 1582, being then described as 'of Littlebury, Essex, esq.,' he obtained a license to marry Elizabeth, the wealthy widow of John Dudley, esq., of Stoke Newington (*CHESTER, London Marriage Licences*, col. 1304). She was daughter of John Gardiner, esq., of Grove Place in the parish of Chalfont St. Giles, Buckinghamshire. Her daughter by her first husband, Ann Dudley, married Sir Francis Popham [q. v.] Stoke Newington, the site of his wife's property, was Sutton's ordinary residence for many years, though he occasionally resided in London, at Littlebury, and at Ashdon, Essex, and at Balsham, Cambridgeshire. At a somewhat later period he had a residence at Hackney and also lodgings at a draper's near the nether end of St. Dunstan's Church in Fleet Street. One Sutton of Newington, esq., appears in a return of 28 Nov. 1595 of the names of gentlemen of account, not being citizens of London, in the ward of Farringdon Within. Sutton has been inaccurately represented as a merchant in London. He was not even a freeman of that city. Possibly he increased his means by lending money, but there is no proof that he was, as has been stated, one of the chief victuallers of the navy and a commissioner of prizes. He has been claimed as a freeman of the Girdlers' Company, but the records of the company relating to his time are not accessible. The Durham coal mines and his wife's possessions were the chief sources of Sutton's great wealth.

On 18 Feb. 1587-8 Sutton contributed

100l. towards the defence of the realm, then threatened with invasion from Spain. One of the many vessels fitted out to resist the Spanish armada was called the Sutton. It has been suggested that it belonged to Sutton, and more than one author has stated that he commanded it in person. The Sutton was a barque of seventy tons and thirty men; it belonged to Weymouth, with which port Sutton is not known to have been connected, and it was commanded by Hugh Preston. No reliance can be placed on the assertion that this small ship captured by Sutton, under letters of marque, a Spanish vessel and her cargo estimated at the value of 20,000l., nor is there any mention of the Sutton taking any part in the defeat of the armada (see LAUGHTON, *Defeat of the Spanish Armada*, 1894).

In 1607 Sutton purchased the manor of Castle Camps, Cambridgeshire, for 10,800l. The transaction was instigated by Sir John Harington, who had lent Sir John Skinner, the former owner of Castle Camps, 3,000l. The claims of Skinner and others on the estate involved Sutton in much litigation. In the same year (1607) Harington in vain endeavoured to persuade Sutton to bequeath his estate to Charles, duke of York (afterwards Charles I), in exchange for a peerage (see correspondence on this proposal in HAIG BROWN, *The Charterhouse Past and Present*, pp. 41-50).

With patriotic magnanimity Sutton resolved to devote a portion of his great property to public uses. On 20 June 1594 he by deed conveyed, but with power of revocation, to Sir John Popham, lord chief justice, Sir Thomas Egerton (afterwards Lord Ellesmere) [q. v.], master of the rolls, and others, all his manors and lands in Essex, in trust, to found a hospital at Hallingbury Bouchers in that county. In 1610 an act of parliament was passed to enable him to found a hospital and free school at Hallingbury Bouchers. On 9 May 1611, however, he purchased from Thomas, earl of Suffolk, for 13,000l., Charterhouse in Middlesex, then called Howard House. The original Charterhouse, founded by Sir Walter Manny [q. v.] in 1371, had been dissolved in 1535, the last prior, John Houghton [q. v.], being executed. The house passed successively into the hands of Thomas, lord Audley, Edward, lord North, the Duke of Northumberland, Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, and Thomas Howard, earl of Suffolk. On 22 June following letters patent were granted authorising Sutton to erect and endow his hospital and free school within the Charterhouse instead of at Hallingbury. He had intended, if his health permitted, to be

the first master of the hospital, but on 30 Oct. he conferred the post on John Hutton, M.A., vicar of Littlebury, and on the following day executed the deed of endowment. The exact object of the foundation seems to have been left for the government to determine, and Bacon wrote a paper of advice to the king on the subject (printed in *Works*, ed. Spedding, vol. iv.) The scheme finally adopted was that there should be, first, a hospital for poverty-stricken 'gentlemen,' soldiers who had borne arms by land or sea, merchants who had been ruined by shipwreck or piracy, and servants of the king or queen. The number was limited to eighty; those who had been maimed could enter at forty years of age, others at fifty. Secondly, there was established a school for the education and maintenance of forty boys. In 1872 the school was moved from London to Godalming, the vacant premises being purchased by the Merchant Taylors' Company for their school. The hospital remains in its original home.

Sutton died at Hackney on 12 Dec. 1611, and his bowels were buried in the church of that parish. His embalmed body remained in his house at Hackney till 28 May 1612, when it was removed in solemn procession, with heraldic attendance, to Christ Church, London, where the funeral was solemnised. Thence his body was, on 12 Dec. 1614, carried by the poor brethren of his hospital to the chapel in Charterhouse, and deposited in a vault on the north side. Over his remains a magnificent tomb was erected in 1615 by Nicholas Stone [q. v.]

His wife died in June 1602 at Balsham, and was buried at Stoke Newington, where there is a monument to her and her first husband, John Dudley.

He had a natural son, named Roger Sutton, whose name does not figure in his will. On 8 June 1611-12 Sir John Bennet wrote to Carleton that there was 'much talk about rich Sutton's bequest of 200,000*l.* [sic] for charitable uses, which is so great that the lawyers are trying their wits to find some flaw in the conveyance' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18, p. 110). In June 1613 the judges by ten to one decided in favour of its validity, but James I then commanded the executors to make Roger Sutton a competent allowance out of his father's estates (*ib.* p. 188).

Sutton was esteemed the richest commoner in England. His real estate was computed at 5,000*l.* per annum and his personality at 60,410*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.* Besides numerous other charitable bequests, he left five hundred marks each to Magdalene and Jesus Col-

leges, Cambridge. A portrait of him is in the master's room at the Charterhouse school, Godalming. It was engraved by Vertue. There are also several other engraved portraits (cf. BROMLEY).

[Addit. MSS. 4160 art. 76, 5754 ff. 68, 72, 74; Cal. State Papers, Dom. and Add. passim; Border Papers, vols. i. and ii.; Canon Haig Brown's Charterhouse Past and Present, 1879; Adlard's Sutton—Dudley, p. 155; Life by Bearcroft; Biogr. Brit.; Brand's Newcastle, ii. 268, 269; Chron. of Charterhouse; Coke's Reports, ix. 1; Collect. Top. et Geneal. viii. 206; Fuller's Worthies (Lincolnshire); Gent. Mag. 1839 i. 340, 1843, i. 43; Herne's Domus Carthusiana, 1677; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 84, 3rd ser. x. 393, 5th ser. ii. 409, 455, 492, v. 27; Robinson's Hackney, i. 257; Robinson's Stoke Newington, pp. 31, 49, 159, 192; Sadler State Papers, i. 386, 658, ii. 5; Sharpe's Northern Rebellion, p. 109; Smythe's Charterhouse; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Stow's Annales, 1615, pp. 675, 940; Strype's Annals, iii. 27, fol.; Wilford's Memorials, p. 617.] T. C.

SUTTON, THOMAS (1585-1623), divine, was born in 1585 of humble parentage at Sutton Gill in the parish of Bampton, Westmoreland. In 1602 he was made 'a poor serving child' of Queen's College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 15 Oct. He was afterwards tabarder, and graduated B.A. on 20 May 1606. He proceeded M.A. on 6 July 1609, B.D. on 15 May 1616, and D.D. on 12 May 1620. In 1611 he was elected perpetual fellow of the college. Having taken orders he became lecturer of St. Helen's, Abingdon, Berkshire, and minister of Culham, Oxfordshire; and was afterwards lecturer of St. Mary Overy, Southwark. He was 'much followed and beloved of all for his smooth and edifying way of preaching, and for his exemplary life and conversation.' In 1623 he went to his native place, and there 'put his last hand to the finishing of a free school' which he had founded and endowed with 500*l.* raised in St. Saviour's, Southwark, and elsewhere. Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London, who had been educated at Bampton, afterwards rebuilt the school. When returning by sea from Newcastle to London, Sutton was drowned with many others on St. Bartholomew's day, 24 Aug. What was supposed to be his body was buried in 'the yard belonging to the church' of Aldeburgh, Suffolk. Robert Drury [q. v.], the jesuit, 'did much joyce' at the news of his death, as a 'great judgment' upon him 'for his forward preaching against the papists.' Sutton published in 1616 two sermons preached at Paul's Cross, under the

title 'England's First and Second Summons.' They had originally been printed separately. A third impression appeared in 1633, 12mo.

After his death his brother-in-law, Francis Little, student of Christ Church, published 'The Good Fight of Faith: a Sermon preached before the Artillery Company,' 1626, 4to; and in 1631 a sermon said to have been taken down in shorthand, which had been preached before the judges at St. Saviour's, Southwark, on 5 March 1621, appeared under the title 'Jethroe's Council [sic] to Moses: or a Direction for Magistrates.' Another posthumous work, 'Lectures upon the Eleventh Chapter of the Epistle to the Romans,' was published by John Downham [q. v.], who married Sutton's widow. In his epistle to the reader Downham promised to issue other lectures left in manuscript by the author if the present series 'took with the men of the world.' No more appear to have been published.

Sutton married a daughter of Francis Little the elder, 'brewer and inholder' of Abingdon. A son, Thomas, at the age of seventeen, graduated B.A. from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1640, and obtained a fellowship, from which he was ejected on 20 Oct. 1648 by the parliamentary visitors. Wood obtained information from him about his father's life. A small head of the elder Sutton is represented on a sheet entitled 'The Christian's Jewel' (GRANGER, *Biogr. Hist. of England*, i. 363).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 338-9; *Britton's Beauties of England*, vol. xv. pt. ii. pp. 131-2; Whellan's *Cumberland and Westmoreland*, p. 776; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Burrows's Reg. of Parl. Visitors*, pp. 142, 160, 166, 193, 497.]

G. LE G. N.

**SUTTON, THOMAS** (1767?-1835), medical writer, was born in Staffordshire in 1766 or 1767. He commenced to study medicine in London, whence he proceeded to Edinburgh and finally to Leyden, where he graduated M.D. on 19 June 1787. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 29 March 1790, and soon afterwards was appointed physician to the army. Sutton eventually settled at Greenwich, where he became consulting physician to the Kent dispensary, and died in 1835. He was the first modern British physician to advocate bleeding and an antiphlogistic treatment of fever, and to him is due the discrimination of delirium tremens from the other diseases with which it had previously been confounded.

He was the author of: 1. 'Considerations regarding Pulmonary Consumption,' Lon-

don, 1799, 8vo. 2. 'Practical Account of a Remittent Fever frequently occurring among the Troops in this Climate,' Canterbury, 1806, 8vo. 3. 'Tracts on Delirium Tremens,' London, 1813, 8vo. 4. 'Letters to the Duke of York on Consumption,' London, 1814, 8vo.

[Munk's *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 399; *British and Foreign Medical Review*, 1836, i. 44.] E. I. C.

**SWADLIN, THOMAS, D.D.** (1600-1670), royalist divine, born in Worcestershire in 1600, was matriculated at Oxford, as a member of St. John's College, on 15 Nov. 1616, and graduated B.A. on 4 Feb. 1618-1619. In 1635 he was appointed curate of St. Botolph, Aldgate, London, where he obtained celebrity as a preacher, and 'was much frequented by the orthodox party' (*NEWCOURT, Repertorium*, i. 916). In the beginning of the great rebellion, being regarded as one of 'Laud's creatures' and a malignant, he was imprisoned in Crosby House from 29 Oct. to 26 Dec. 1642, and afterwards in Gresham College and in Newgate. His living was sequestered, and his wife and children were turned out of doors. On gaining his liberty he retired to Oxford, where he was created D.D. on 17 June 1646 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, p. 1445). About this time, according to Wood, 'he taught school in several places, meerly to gain bread and drink, as in London, and afterwards at Paddington.' At the Restoration he was reinstated in the church of St. Botolph, Aldgate, but, being wearied out by the contentiousness of the parishioners, he resigned the benefice. At one period he was curate of Marylebone. In 1662 he was collated by Archbishop Juxon to the vicarage of St. James, Dover, and to the neighbouring rectory of Hougham; but the yearly valuation of both livings did not exceed 80*l.* a year, and he grew 'crazy and infirm.' In 1664, by the favour of Lord-chancellor Clarendon, he became rector of St. Peter and vicar of All Saints, Stamford, where he remained till his death on 9 Feb. 1669-70.

He obtained a license on 21 April 1662, being then a widower, to marry Hester Harper, widow, of St. Margaret's, Westminster.

Swadlin's works are: 1. 'Sermons, Meditations, and Prayers upon the Plague,' London, 1636-7, 8vo. 2. 'The Sovereign's Desire, Peace: the Subject's Duty, Obedience' [in three sermons], London, 1643, 4to; some passages in these sermons were the cause of his imprisonment as a malignant. 3. 'The Scriptures vindicated from the unsound Conclusions of Cardinal Bellarmine, and the con-

troverted Points between the Church of Rome and the Reformed Church stated according to the Opinion of both Sides,' London, 1643, 4to. 4. 'A Manuall of Devotions suiting each Day; with Prayers and Meditations answerable to the Work of the Day,' London, 1643, 12mo. 5. 'Mercurius Academicus,' a news-sheet written for the king and his party, December 1645; the eighth weekly part appeared on 2 Feb. 1645-6; the publication was renewed in 1648. 6. 'The Soldiers Catechisme, composed for the King's Armie. . . . Written for the encouragement and direction of all that have taken up Armes in the Cause of God, His Church, and His Anointed; especially the Common Soldiers. By T. S.,' Oxford, [9 July] 1645. This is by way of answer to 'The Soldiers Catechisme, composed for the Parliaments Army,' 1644, by Robert Ram [see under RAM, THOMAS]. 7. 'A Letter of an Independent to M. John Glynne, Recorder of London' (anon.), 1645. 8. 'The Jesuite the chiefe, if not the onely Staté-Heretique in the World; or the Venetian Quarrell digested into a Dialogue,' 2 parts, London, 1647, 4to. 9. 'Two Letters: the One to a subtle Papist; the other to a zealous Presbyterian,' London, 1653, 4to. 10. 'Divinity no Enemy to Astrology,' London, 1653, 4to. 11. 'To all, Paupertatis ergò ne peream Fame. To some, Gratitudinis ergò ne peream Infamiâ. Whether it be better to turn Presbyterian, Romane, or to continue what I am, Catholique in matter of Religion,' London [20 Feb. 1657-8], 4to. 12. 'Six and thirty Questions propounded for Resolution of unlearned Protestants,' 1659, 4to. 13. 'King Charles his Funeral. Who was beheaded . . . Jan. 30, 1648. With his anniversaries continued until 1659,' London, 1661, 4to.

[Chambers's Worcestershire Biogr. p. 129; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 887; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 695.] T. C.

**SWAFFHAM, ROBERT** of (*d.* 1273?), historian of the abbey of Peterborough. [See ROBERT.]

**SWAIN, CHARLES** (1801-1874), poet, son of John Swain and his wife Caroline, daughter of Dr. Daniel Nünès de Tavaré, was born in Every Street, Manchester, on 4 Jan. 1801, and educated at the school of the Rev. William Johns [q. v.] At the age of fifteen he began work as clerk in a dye-house, of which his uncle, Charles Tavaré, an accomplished linguist, was part-proprietor. In this occupation he remained until about 1830. Some time afterwards he joined the firm of Lockett & Co., Manchester, a portion of whose business, that of engraving and

lithographing, he soon purchased and carried on to the end of his life. The leisure hours of his long business career he occupied in literary pursuits. His first published poem came out in the 'Iris,' a Manchester magazine, in 1822. His first volume of verse appeared in 1827 and his last in 1867. In the interval he acquired a wide reputation as a graceful and elegant though not a powerful writer. Robert Southey said that 'if ever man was born to be a poet, Swain was.'

Many of his songs were set to music and attained wide popularity, among them being 'When the Heart is Young,' 'I cannot mind my Wheel, Mother,' 'Somebody's waiting for Somebody,' 'Tapping at the Window,' and 'I waited in the Twilight.' He was held in great esteem in his native city, and for a few years was honorary professor of poetry at the Manchester Royal Institution, where in 1846 he delivered a course of lectures on modern poets. He died at his house, Prestwich Park, near Manchester, on 22 Sept. 1874, and was buried in Prestwich churchyard. A memorial to him is placed in the church.

He married, on 8 Jan. 1827, Anne Glover of Ardwick, who died on 7 April 1878. A daughter, Clara, who married Thomas Dickens of Weybridge, Surrey, late of Salford, has published two volumes of poems. There are oil portraits of Swain by William Bradley [q. v.] at the free library and the City Art Gallery in Manchester, and at the Salford museum.

Swain published, besides contributions to periodical literature: 1. 'Metrical Essays, on Subjects of History and Imagination,' 1827; 2nd edit. 1828. 2. 'Beauties of the Mind, a Poetical Sketch, with Lays Historical and Romantic,' 1831. 3. 'Dryburgh Abbey, a Poem on the Death of Sir Walter Scott,' 1832; new edit. 1868. 4. 'The Mind and other Poems,' 1832. Of this, his most ambitious work, a beautifully illustrated edition came out in 1841, and a 5th edit. in 1870. 5. 'Memoir of Henry Liverseege,' 1835; reprinted 1864. 6. 'Cabinet of Poetry and Romance,' 1844, 4to. 7. 'Rhymes for Childhood,' 1846. 8. 'Dramatic Chapters, Poems and Songs,' with portrait, 1847; 2nd edit. 1850. 9. 'English Melodies,' 1849. 10. 'Letters of Laura D'Auverne,' with other poems, 1853. 11. 'Art and Fashion: with other Sketches, Songs and Poems,' 1863. 12. 'Songs and Ballads,' 1867. A collected edition of his poems, with introduction by Charles Card Smith, and portrait, was published at Boston, U. S., in 1857.

[Manchester Literary Club Papers, 1875, i. 96, with portrait; Evans's Lancashire Authors



and Orators, 1850; Procter's *Bygone Manchester*; Axon's *Annals of Manchester*; Hawthorne's *English Note Books*, ii. 286; Southey's *Letters of Espriella*; Allibone's *Dict. of Engl. Lit.* ii. 2307; *Manchester Guardian*, 8 Dec. 1841, 23 Sept. 1874, 14 Feb. 1880; *Manchester Examiner*, 23 Sept. 1874; *Manchester Weekly Times Supplement*, 4 Feb. 1871; *Manchester City News Notes and Queries*, 1879; information supplied by Mr. Fred L. Tavaré.]

C. W. S.

SWAIN, JOSEPH (1761-1796), hymn-writer, was born at Birmingham in 1761, and was apprenticed to an engraver of that town at an early age. The latter part of his apprenticeship, however, he served in London with his brother. In 1782 he came under conviction of sin, and on 11 May 1783 was baptised by John Rippon [q. v.] In December 1791 a baptist congregation was formed at Walworth, and Swain, being unanimously chosen pastor, was ordained on 8 Feb. 1792. As a preacher he was extremely acceptable, and his meeting-house was three times enlarged during his ministry. He died on 16 April 1796, leaving a widow and four children, and was buried in Bunhill Fields.

Swain was the author of: 1. 'A Collection of Poems on Various Occasions,' London, 1781, 4to. 2. 'Redemption: a poem in five books,' London, 1789, 8vo. 3. 'Experimental Essays,' London, 1791, 12mo; new edit. with memoir, 1834, 8vo. 4. 'Walworth Hymns,' London, 1792, 16mo; 4th edit. 1810. 5. 'Redemption: a poem in eight books' (a different work from No. 2); 2nd edit. London, 1797, 8vo; 5th edit. Edinburgh, 1822, 12mo. Many of Swain's 'Walworth Hymns' and some of those in his earlier 'Redemption' became very popular and are still in common use. The best known are those commencing 'Brethren, while we sojourn here,' 'How sweet, how heavenly is the sight,' 'In expectation sweet,' and 'O Thou in whose presence my soul takes delight' (JULIAN, *Dict. of Hymnology*).

[Memoir of Swain prefixed to *Experimental Essays*, 1834; Funeral Sermon by James Upton; Allibone's *Dict. of Engl. Lit.*] E. I. C.

SWAINE, FRANCIS (d. 1782), marine-painter, was one of the earliest English artists whose sea-views possess any merit. He was an imitator of the younger Vandevelde, and his works may be classed with those of his contemporaries, Charles Brookings [q. v.] and Peter Monamy [q. v.] He enjoyed a considerable reputation, and was awarded premiums by the Society of Arts in 1764 and 1765. Swaine exhibited largely

with the Incorporated Society and the Free Society from 1762 until his death, sending chiefly studies of shipping in both calm and stormy seas, harbour views, and naval engagements. He was very partial to moonlight effects. Some of his works were engraved by Canot, Benazech, and others, and there is a set of plates of fights between English and French ships, several of which are from paintings by him. Swaine resided at Strutton Ground, Westminster, until near the end of his life, when he removed to Chelsea. He died in 1782, and seven works by him were included in the exhibition of the Incorporated Society in the following year. Two pictures by Swaine are at Hampton Court.

[Edwards's *Anecdotes*; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Seguier's *Dict. of Painters*; Exhibition Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

SWAINE, JOHN (1775-1860), draughtsman and engraver, son of John and Margaret Swaine, was born at Stanwell, Middlesex, on 26 June 1775, and became a pupil first of Jacob Schnebbelie [q. v.] and afterwards of Barak Longmate [q. v.] He is best known by his excellent facsimile copies of old prints, of which the most noteworthy are the Droeshout portrait of Shakespeare, Faithorne's portrait of Thomas Stanley, Loggan's frontispiece to the *Book of Common Prayer*, and the plates to Ottley's 'History of Engraving,' 1816, and Singer's 'History of Playing Cards,' 1816. He was also largely engaged upon the illustrations to scientific, topographical, and antiquarian works. He drew and engraved the whole series of plates in Marsden's 'Oriental Coins,' 1823-5, and many subjects of natural history for the transactions of the Linnean, Zoological, and Entomological societies. There are a few contemporary portraits by him, including one of Marshal Blücher, after F. Rehberg. Swaine was a constant contributor of plates to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for fifty years, commencing in 1804. He died in Dean Street, Soho, London, on 25 Nov. 1860. In 1797 he married the daughter of his master, Barak Longmate. She died in October 1822.

JOHN BARAK SWAINE (1815?-1838), his only son, studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, and while still a boy did some good antiquarian work. Drawings by him, illustrating papers by Alfred John Kempe [q. v.], appeared in 'Archæologia,' 1832 and 1834. In 1833 he was awarded the Isis gold medal of the Society of Arts for an etching, and in that year drew, etched, and published a large plate of the east window of St. Margaret's,

Westminster. In 1834, having taken up oil painting, he visited The Hague and Paris to study and copy in the galleries there. In Paris he painted much and also tried his hand successfully at wood engraving. He engraved in mezzotint Rembrandt's 'Spanish Officer,' also a picture by himself entitled 'The Dutch Governess,' and a portrait of A. J. Kempe. In 1837 he etched a plate of the altar window at Hampton-Lucy in Warwickshire. Swaine was a versatile artist of great promise, but died at the age of twenty-three in Queen Street, Golden Square, London, on 28 March 1838 (*Gent. Mag.* 1838, i. 552).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1861 i. 337; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Stanwell *Par. Reg.*] F. M. O'D.

SWAINSON, CHARLES ANTHONY (1820-1887), theologian, was the second son of Anthony Swainson, a descendant of an old Lancashire family, and a merchant and alderman of Liverpool, where the son was born on 29 May 1820. After passing some time at a private school at Christleton, near Chester, where he was an unusually studious boy, he entered that of the Royal Institution at Liverpool, under Dr. Iliff. Joseph Barber Lightfoot [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Durham, became a pupil at the same school a few years later, and was a lifelong friend. Swainson began residence at Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1837, under the tuition of George Peacock (1791-1858) [q. v.], afterwards dean of Ely. He became scholar of his college in 1840, and in 1841 graduated as sixth wrangler in a distinguished year, when the senior wrangler was the present Sir George Gabriel Stokes. On 23 June 1841 he was elected to a fellowship at Christ's College. In 1847 he became one of the tutors. He was ordained by the bishop of Ely on his college title, deacon in 1843, and priest in the following year. In 1849 Bishop Blomfield appointed him Cambridge preacher at the chapel royal, Whitehall. In 1851 he resigned his tutorship, and after serving curacies at St. George's, Hanover Square, and at Mortlake, he assumed the post of principal of the theological college at Chichester in February 1854. He was appointed by Bishop Gilbert to a prebendal stall in the cathedral in 1856. In 1857 and 1858 he delivered the Hulsean lectures at Cambridge. Unwilling to relinquish altogether the practical work of the ministry, he undertook in 1861 the charge of two small parishes, St. Bartholomew's and St. Martin's, at Chichester. When, in 1861, the beautiful spire of Chichester Cathedral fell, he became secretary of the com-

mittee for its restoration. While this work was still in progress the dean and canons residentiary, exercising a privilege which probably they alone among the English chapters retained, co-opted Swainson as a residentiary. For several years he represented the chapter in convocation. In 1864, on the preferment of Professor Harold Browne to the see of Ely, Swainson succeeded him as Norrisian professor of divinity. Resigning his other appointments, he retained his canonry, and also became warden of St. Mary's Hospital in Chichester, where he spent the whole of the income of his office in adding to the comforts of the aged inmates and restoring the chapel. In 1879, on the preferment of Dr. Lightfoot to the see of Durham, Swainson was chosen, without opposition, to succeed him as Lady Margaret's reader in divinity. In 1881 he was elected by the fellows of Christ's College to the mastership, and thereupon resigned his canonry. He was an active and genial master, acquainting himself by personal visits with the condition of the college estates, and giving great attention to the business occasioned by the introduction of the new code of statutes, which came into operation immediately after his accession to the mastership, and required, among other things, a complete change in the method of keeping the accounts. He was chosen vice-chancellor in 1885. His health from this time declined, and he died on 15 Sept. 1887.

In 1852 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Inman of Liverpool, and sister of Thomas and William Inman [q. v.]

In his theological opinions Swainson, though he was not untouched by the philosophy of Coleridge and by the tractarian movement, was always in the main a disciple of Hooker and the older English divines. He had remarkable power of work, and was one of the most generous and unselfish of men. He exercised a beneficial influence on his pupils, and drew about him a large circle of attached friends.

In the midst of his constant labours as a theological teacher he produced a valuable series of books. His first publication, in conjunction with Albert Henry Wratistaw [q. v.], also fellow of Christ's College, was 'Commonplaces read in Christ's College Chapel,' 1848. In 1856 he published 'An Essay on the History of Article xxix,' a work of considerable research. His Hulsean lectures for 1857 were published (1858) under the title 'The Creeds of the Church in their relation to the Word of God and the Conscience of the Christian;' those for 1858 on 'The Authority of the New Testament,

the Conviction of Righteousness, and the Ministry of Reconciliation' were published in 1859. In 1871 he contributed to the 'Sussex Archæological Collections' (vol. xxiv.) an account of St. Mary's Hospital at Chichester. In 1869 the interest which he took in the creeds, shown already in his Hulsean lectures, led him to join with some warmth in the controversy as to the use of the so-called Athanasian creed in divine service. Without in any way impugning its dogmas, he thought a confession of faith so full of technical terms of theology ill fitted for the use of ordinary congregations. On this subject he published a 'Letter to the Dean of Chichester on the Original Object of the Athanasian Creed,' 1870, and 'A Plea for Time in dealing with the Athanasian Creed,' 1873. These were but preliminaries to a larger and much more important work, 'The Nicene and Apostles' Creed, their Literary History, together with an Account of the Growth and Reception of the Sermon on the Faith commonly called the Creed of St. Athanasius,' 1875. This was the fruit of great labour and research, involving a long journey on the continent for the purpose of visiting the libraries where the principal ancient manuscripts of the Athanasian 'Expositio Fidei' were to be found. In 1875 he also published 'The Parliamentary History of the Act of Uniformity [of 1662], with Documents not hitherto published;' in 1880 'The Advertisement of 1566, an Historical Enquiry,' and 'The Constitution and History of a Cathedral of the Old Foundation, illustrated by Documents in the Muniment-room at Chichester,' pt. i. (no more published). His last literary production was 'The Greek Liturgies, chiefly from Original Sources,' 1884, edited for the syndics of the Cambridge University Press. For this very important work, which, in the opinion of so competent an authority as Professor Harnack, lays a firm foundation for all subsequent critical inquiry into the history of the Greek liturgies, besides the labour which he himself bestowed on collating accessible manuscripts, he procured at his own expense transcripts, facsimiles, or photographs (now deposited in the divinity school at Cambridge) of many manuscripts previously unknown in England. He also wrote elaborate articles on 'Creeds' and 'Liturgies' in Smith and Cheetham's 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities,' and another article on 'Creeds considered historically' in Smith and Wace's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography.'

[Private information; personal knowledge.]

S. C.-M.

**SWAINSON, WILLIAM** (1789-1855), naturalist, was born on 8 Oct. 1789 at Liverpool, where his father, who died in 1826, was collector of customs. His family had originally been 'statesmen' at Hawkhead in Westmoreland; but his grandfather had also been in the Liverpool custom-house. His mother, whose maiden name was Stanway, died soon after his birth. At fourteen he was appointed junior clerk in the Liverpool customs; but, to gratify his longing for travel, his father obtained him a post in the commissariat, and in the spring of 1807 he was sent to Malta, and shortly afterwards to Sicily, where he was mainly stationed during the eight following years. Before going abroad he drew up, at the request of the authorities of the Liverpool museum, the 'Instructions for Collecting and Preserving Subjects of Natural History' (privately printed, Liverpool, 1808), which was afterwards expanded in 1822 into his 'Naturalist's Guide' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1824). While in Sicily he made large collections of plants, insects, shells, fish, and drawings of natural history objects, visiting the Morea, Naples, Tuscany, and Genoa. On the conclusion of peace in 1815 he brought his collections to England, and retired on half-pay as assistant commissary-general. In the autumn of 1816 he started for Brazil with Henry Koster. A revolution prevented their penetrating far into the interior, and Swainson devoted himself mainly to collecting birds in the neighbourhood of Olinda, the Rio San Francisco, and Rio de Janeiro. Returning to Liverpool in 1818, he published a sketch of his journey in the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' and devoted himself to working out his zoological materials. At the suggestion of his friend William Elford Leach [q. v.] of the British Museum, he learnt lithography, so as to make drawings of animals suitable for colouring, and in 1820 began the publication of 'Zoological Illustrations,' in which the plates are by himself (3 vols. 1820-3, with 182 coloured plates; 2nd ser. 3 vols. 1832-3). After five years' residence in London, Swainson went, on his marriage in 1825, to live with his father-in-law at Warwick, and, not receiving as large an access of fortune as he had expected on the death of his own father in 1826, he adopted authorship as a profession. He partly revised the entomology in Loudon's 'Encyclopædia of Agriculture and Gardening,' and arranged a companion encyclopædia of zoology. This plan was, however, merged in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' to which Swainson contributed eleven volumes from his own pen, published between 1834 and

1840, besides one on 'The History and Natural Arrangement of Insects' (1840), written in conjunction with William Edward Shuckard [q. v.]. In preparation for this series of works he visited the museums of Paris in 1828 under the guidance of Cuvier and St.-Hilaire, and, to be within reach of London, settled at Tittenhanger Green, near St. Albans. From the first he adopted a quinary system based on the circular system of William Sharp Macleay [q. v.], and several volumes in the 'Cabinet Cyclopædia' series are devoted to elaborate expositions of these extremely artificial but professedly natural systems of classification in various groups of animals. Besides writing that portion of Sir John Richardson's 'Fauna Boreali-Americana' that relates to birds, with introductory 'Observations on the Natural System' printed separately, and furnishing the article on the geographical distribution of man and animals in Hugh Murray's 'Encyclopædia of Geography,' Swainson contributed three volumes to Sir William Jardine's 'Naturalist's Library,' one dealing with the flycatchers (vol. xvii. 1835), and the others with the birds of Western Africa (vols. xxii. xxiii. 1837). In 1837, having suffered pecuniary losses, he emigrated to New Zealand. On the voyage out he lost a large portion of his collections; but he took advantage of touching at Rio to take various plants to his new home to naturalise. In 1853 he was engaged by the governments of Van Diemen's Land and Victoria to report on the timber trees of those colonies. Swainson died at his residence, Fern Grove, Hutt Valley, New Zealand, 7 Dec. 1855.

Swainson was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1816 and of the Royal Society, on the recommendation of Sir Joseph Banks, in 1820, and he was also a member of many foreign academies. By his first wife, a daughter of John Parkes of Warwick, whom he married in 1825, he had five children, of whom four sons survived him, and by his second wife, who also survived him, he had three daughters. An engraved portrait of him by Edward Francis Finden, from a drawing by Mosses, forms the frontispiece to his volume on 'Taxidermy' in the 'Cabinet Cyclopædia.' His collection of Greek plants is in the herbarium of the Liverpool botanical garden.

As a zoological draughtsman Swainson combined accuracy with artistic skill, and his papers in the 'Memoirs of the Wernerian Society,' Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine,' the Journal of the Royal Institution, Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History,' the 'Magazine of Zoology and Botany,'

the 'Entomological Magazine,' and the 'Papers of the Royal Society of Van Diemen's Land,' of which thirty-six, dealing with ornithology, conchology, entomology and trees, are enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue' (viii. 893), contain descriptions of many species new to science.

Besides the works already mentioned, Swainson was the author of: 1. 'Ornithological Drawings,' series 1, 'Birds of Brazil,' 5 parts, 1834-5, 8vo. 2. 'Exotic Conchology,' 6 parts, 1834-5, 4to. 3. 'Preliminary Discourse on the Study of Natural History,' 1834, 8vo. 4. 'Elements of Conchology,' 1835, 12mo. 5. 'Treatise on the Geography and Classifications of Animals,' 1835, 8vo. 6. 'Treatise on the Natural History and Classification of Quadrupeds,' 1835, 8vo. 7. . . . 'of Birds,' 2 vols. 1836. 8. . . . 'of Fishes, Amphibians, and Reptiles,' 2 vols. 1838. 9. 'Animals in Menageries,' 1838, 8vo. 10. 'The Habits and Instincts of Animals,' 1840, 8vo. 11. 'Taxidermy, with the Biography of Zoologists and notices of their works,' 1840, 8vo. 12. 'A Treatise on Malacology,' 1840, 8vo. 13. 'Observations on the Climate of New Zealand,' 1840, 8vo. 14. 'The Faculties of Birds,' 1847. 15. 'The Domestic Habits of Birds,' n.d.

[Autobiography in Taxidermy, 1840; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 532-3; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1855-6, p. xlix.] G. S. B.

SWAINSON, WILLIAM (1809-1883), first attorney-general of New Zealand, born in Lancaster on 25 April 1809, was the eldest son of William Swainson, merchant. He was educated at Lancaster grammar school, and, entering at the Inner Temple in 1835, was called to the bar in June 1838. He practised as a conveyancer, and rarely attended the Lancaster sessions.

In 1841 Swainson was appointed attorney-general of New Zealand, partly on the recommendation of his friend (Sir) William Martin (1807-1880) [q. v.], who had just become chief justice. During the voyage out he assisted Martin to draft the measures required to set the new legal machinery in motion. He brought out with him the framework of the house in which he took up his residence at Taurarua, Judge's Bay. The legislation which he carried through the council between December 1841 and April 1842 was comprehensive, lucid, and compact. In 1842 he advised the governor, Willoughby Shortland [q. v.], that in his opinion the jurisdiction of the British crown did not *ipso facto* extend to the Maoris. This opinion drew a severe rebuke from Earl Grey.

In 1854, on the introduction of an elective

constitution, Swainson became the first speaker of the legislative council, encountering rather a stormy political period. In 1855 he paid a visit to England, and took several opportunities of lecturing on the attractions of New Zealand in London, Bristol, Lancaster, and elsewhere. In May 1856, when responsible government was demanded, he relinquished the office of attorney-general; and, though he became a member of the new legislative council, he was no longer active in politics. He devoted much of his energy to the furtherance of Bishop Selwyn's work in the foundation of the church in New Zealand [see SELWYN, GEORGE AUGUSTUS]; he was a member of the conference of June 1857 and of the first general synod, taking a large share in framing the organic measures introduced to the synod. He was also chancellor of the diocese of Auckland. He had been from the first a great friend to the Maoris, learning to know them by long expeditions on foot through the bush. He opposed the war of 1862 as impolitic.

After 1866 Swainson lived in comparative retirement, though his keen interest in the colony's welfare gave him much public influence; he was a member without portfolio of Sir George Grey's ministry from April to July 1879. Swainson died unmarried at Taurarua on 1 Dec. 1883, and was buried in the cemetery at that place. Estimates of Swainson's character and influence in New Zealand vary greatly; Rusden praises him highly, while Gisborne as strongly condemns him, more particularly as a politician.

Swainson wrote the following works on New Zealand: 1. 'Observations on the Climate of New Zealand,' London, 1840. 2. 'Auckland, the Capital of New Zealand and the Country adjacent,' London, 1854. 3. 'Lectures on New Zealand,' London, 1856. 4. 'New Zealand and its Colonisation,' London, 1859. 5. 'New Zealand and the War,' London, 1862.

[Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; Lancaster Guardian, 17 Jan. 1884; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, 2nd ed. 1897; Rusden's History of New Zealand, i. 274, 339, sqq.] C. A. H.

SWALE, SIR RICHARD (1545?-1608), civilian, born in Yorkshire about 1545, was the son of Thomas Swale of Askham-Richard in Yorkshire. He matriculated as a sizar of Jesus College, Cambridge, in June 1566, went out B.A. in 1568-9, became a fellow in 1571, and commenced M.A. in 1572. He was admitted a fellow of Caius College in May 1576, and, becoming well known as a tutor, he taught among others the celebrated Jan Gruter (CAMDEN, *Epistolæ*, p. 135). In

1581 the fellows requested a visitation, accusing Swale and Thomas Legge [q. v.], the master, of leanings towards popery, and alleging that the catholic gentlemen of the north sent their sons to them to be educated. While the visitation was pending Swale made strenuous efforts to be nominated proctor for the succeeding year, and, through the support of Sir Christopher Hatton [q. v.], he attained his object. Burghley, the chancellor of the university, however, who was incensed by some opposition which Swale had offered to the visitors, cancelled the appointment and compelled Swale to apologise (HEYWOOD and WRIGHT, *Cambridge University Transactions*, i. 240, 314-69; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, pp. 70, 72). In 1582 he was appointed president of the college, in spite of a protest from the fellows (*Lansdowne MS.* 33). In 1583 Swale was an official of the archdeaconry of Ely, and one of the taxors of the university. In 1585 he became bursar of his college. On 16 May 1587 he was appointed a master in chancery through the influence of Sir Christopher Hatton, who is said to have relied on Swale's legal knowledge for guidance in the discharge of his duties as lord chancellor. In July he was created LL.D., and on 20 Oct. was admitted an advocate. On 20 Feb. 1587-8 Archbishop Whitgift constituted Swale and John Bell his commissaries for the diocese of Ely, and Swale shortly after became chancellor, vicar-general, and official principal of the diocese.

On 27 June 1588 he obtained a dispensation to hold the rectory of Emneth in the Isle of Ely. He was returned for Higham Ferrers to the parliament which met on 4 Feb. 1588-9 (*Official Returns of Members of Parliament*, i. 424), and on 15 Feb. he was appointed to the prebend of Newbald in the diocese of York (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 206). He thereupon resigned his college appointments.

In 1600 he was sent to Emden, together with Richard Bancroft, bishop of London, and Sir Christopher Perkins, to treat with the Danish commissioners on commercial matters, but returned without effecting anything (CAMDEN, *Annals of Elizabeth*, ed. Norton, 1635, p. 528). His name occurs on a special commission touching piracies, issued 2 April 1601, and he was one of the high commissioners for ecclesiastical causes about 1602.

Swale was knighted by James I at Whitehall on 23 July 1603 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 145). He attended the Hampton Court conference in January 1603-4, and was soon afterwards on a commission to regulate books printed without public authority

(STRYPE, *Whitgift*, ii. 496, 504). On 28 May 1606 he resigned the offices of chancellor and vicar-general of the diocese of Ely. He died on 20 May 1608. He married Susanna, daughter of James Rolfe of St. Albans in Hertfordshire, who died eight days after him, but had no issue.

Swale was the author of 'A Declaration by Richard Swale, in answer to Richard Bridgwater' [chancellor of the diocese of Ely] (SMITH, *Cat. of Caius College MSS.* p. 83).

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 492; Venn's *Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius College, 1897*, p. 85; Blomfield's *Norfolk*, viii. 409; Cardwell's *Hist. of Conferences*, p. 204; Plantagenet-Harrison's *History of Yorkshire*, p. 236; Rymer's *Fœdera*, xvi. 412; Stevenson's *Supplement to Bentham's Ely*, pp. 9, 19, 28, 33.] E. I. C.

SWAN, JOSEPH (1791-1874), anatomist, baptised on 30 Sept. 1791, was son of Henry Swan, a surgeon to the Lincoln County Hospital, and a general practitioner in that city, where his ancestors had carried on their profession for more than a century. Joseph, after serving an apprenticeship to his father, was sent in 1810 to the united hospitals of Guy and St. Thomas in the Borough, where he became a pupil of Henry Cline the younger [q. v.], and gained the warm friendship of his master and of [Sir] Astley Cooper. He was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons on 1 Oct. 1813, and then he went abroad for a short time, after which he settled at Lincoln, and was elected surgeon to the Lincoln County Hospital on 8 Jan. 1814. He won the Jacksonian prize at the College of Surgeons in 1817 for his essay 'On Deafness and Diseases and Injuries of the Organ of Hearing.' In 1819 he won the prize a second time with a dissertation 'On the Treatment of Morbid Local Affections of Nerves.' He was awarded in 1822 the first college triennial prize for 'A Minute Dissection of the Nerves of the Medulla Spinalis from their Origin to their Terminations and to their Conjunctions with the Cerebral and Visceral Nerves, authenticated by Preparations of the Dissected Parts,' and the triennial prize was again given to him in 1825 for 'A Minute Dissection of the Cerebral Nerves from their Origin to their Termination, and to their Conjunction with the Nerves of the Medulla Spinalis and Viscera.' Swan's success is the more remarkable when it is borne in mind that the triennial prize has been awarded only seven times since its foundation in 1822. The college had so high an opinion of his merits that he was voted its honorary gold medal in 1825.

In order to meet the difficulty of obtain-

ing subjects for dissection at Lincoln, Sir Astley Cooper sent Swan every Christmas a large hamper labelled 'glass, with care,' containing a well-selected human subject. The example set by Sir Astley is said to have been followed by Abernethy, and Swan was thus enabled to proceed uninterruptedly with his work.

Swan resigned his office of surgeon to the Lincoln County Hospital on 26 Feb. 1827, moved to London, and took a house at 6 Tavistock Square, where he converted the billiard-room into a dissecting-room. Here he continued his labours at leisure till the end of his life, never attaining any practice as a surgeon, but doing much for the science of anatomy.

He was elected a life member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1831, and in 1843 he was nominated a fellow of the college. He resigned his office of member of the council after a severe attack of illness in 1869, and died unmarried at Filey on 4 Oct. 1874. He is buried in Filey churchyard.

Swan was a born anatomist, practical rather than theoretical, and with a native genius for dissection. Of retiring and modest disposition, he remained personally almost unknown; and the value of his work is only now beginning to be appreciated.

Swan's chief work was 'A Demonstration of the Nerves of the Human Body' (in twenty-five plates, with explanations, imperial folio, London, 1830; republished, 1865; translated into French, 1838). It is a clear exposition of the course and distribution of the cerebral, spinal, and sympathetic nerves of the human body. The plates are admirably drawn by E. West, and engraved by the Stewarts. The original copperplates and engravings on steel are now in the possession of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, to whom they were presented in 1895 by Mrs. Machin of Gateford Hill, Worksop, widow of the nephew and residuary legatee of Joseph Swan. A cheaper edition of this work was published in 1834, with plates engraved by Finden. It was translated into French, Paris, 4to, 1838.

His other works are: 1. 'An Account of a New Method of making Dried Anatomical Preparations,' London (n. d.), 8vo; 2nd edit. 1820; 3rd edit. 1833. 2. 'A Dissertation on the Treatment of Morbid Local Affections of the Nerves' (Jacksonian prize essay for 1819), London, 1820, 8vo; translated into German, Leipzig, 1824, 8vo. 3. 'Observations on some points relating to the Anatomy, Physiology, and Pathology of the Nervous System,' London, 1822, 8vo. The two latter were apparently reissued as 'A Treatise on Diseases and Injuries of the Nerves' (a new

edition), London, 1834, 8vo. 4. 'An Enquiry into the Action of Mercury on the Living Body,' London, 1822, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1847. 5. 'An Essay on Tetanus,' London, 1825, 8vo. 6. 'An Essay on the Connection between . . . the Heart . . . and . . . the Nervous System . . . particularly its Influence . . . on Respiration,' London, 1828, 8vo; reprinted 1829. 7. 'Illustrations of the Comparative Anatomy of the Nervous System,' London, 1835, 4to, plates. 8. 'The Principal Offices of the Brain and other Centres,' London, 1844, 8vo. 9. 'The Physiology of the Nerves of the Uterus and its Appendages,' London, 1846, 8vo. 10. 'The Nature and Faculties of the Sympathetic Nerve,' London, 1847, 8vo. 11. 'Plates of the Brain in Explanation of its Physical Faculties,' &c., London, 1853, 4to. 12. 'The Brain in its Relation to Mind,' London, 1854, 8vo. 13. 'On the Origin of the Visual Powers of the Optic Nerve,' London, 1856, 4to. 14. 'Papers on the Brain,' London, 1862, 8vo. 15. 'Delineation of the Brain in relation to Voluntary Motion,' London, 1864, 4to.

[Obituary notices in the Medical Times and Gazette, 1874, ii. 460, and the Lancet, 1874, ii. 538; additional information kindly given by Dr. Mansel Sympton, surgeon to the Lincoln County Hospital, by Mr. W. B. Danby, secretary of the Lincoln County Hospital, and by Mr. A. Vessey Machin.] D'A. P.

**SWAN, WILLIAM** (1818-1894), professor of natural philosophy at St. Andrews, son of David Swan, engineer, and his wife, Janet Smith, was born in Edinburgh on 13 March 1818. His father having died in 1821, Swan became his mother's chief care. Carlyle, in quest of lodgings, found them in Mrs. Swan's house 'at the north-east angle' of Edinburgh, and admired her 'fortitude and humble patience' (*Early Letters of Thomas Carlyle*, ii. 7, ed. Norton). After school and college education in Edinburgh, Swan became a science tutor, and during 1850-2 was mathematical master in the free church normal school, Edinburgh. In 1855-9 he taught mathematics, natural philosophy, and navigation in the Scottish Naval and Military Academy, Edinburgh. In 1859 he was appointed professor of natural philosophy at St. Andrews, retiring in 1880 owing to failing health. Besides being a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, Swan received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University in 1869, and from St. Andrews in 1886. He died at Shandon, Dumbartonshire, on 1 March 1894. On 1 June 1859 Swan married Georgina (*d.* 1882), daughter of John Cullen, a Glasgow manufacturer. There was no family.

Between 1843 and 1871 Swan contributed a score of papers on various subjects in physics—those on optics being specially important—to periodicals and the 'Transactions' of learned societies. Of these, two on the 'Phenomena of Vision' appeared in the Edinburgh Royal Society's 'Transactions' in 1849 and 1861; one in the 'Transactions' of the same society for 1856 described the 'Prismatic Spectra of the Flames of Compounds of Carbon and Hydrogen;' and one 'On New Forms of Lighthouse Apparatus' was contributed to the Edinburgh 'Transactions' of the Scottish Society of Arts. For the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' Swan wrote the article 'Mensuration.' In 'Nature' (vol. iv.) he wrote on 'Pendulum Autographs,' and in vol. vii. he described the great meteoric shower of 27 Nov. 1872.

[Private information; J. L. Galbraith's Emeritus Professor; personal knowledge.] T. B.

**SWANLEY, RICHARD** (*d.* 1650), naval commander, is probably to be identified with the Richard Swanley, a commander in the East India Company's service, who in 1623 went out as master of the Great James with Captain John Weddell [q. v.], and was in her in the four days' fight with the Portuguese near Ormuz, on 1-4 Feb. 1625; but there was another captain of the name in the company's service at the same time, and the identification cannot be ascertained beyond doubt. In the summer of 1642 Swanley commanded the Charles in the Narrow Seas, and took a prominent part in the operations against Chichester, and in the reduction of the Isle of Wight for the parliament. He co-operated with Waller against Portsmouth, and after its fall on 7 Sept. 1642 summoned Southampton. In the fleet of 1643 Swanley commanded the Bonaventure of 34 guns as admiral of the Irish seas, and for good service in capturing the Fellowship of 28 guns in Milford Haven both he and William Smith, the vice-admiral, were granted by the parliament a chain of the value of 200*l.* In February 1644 he came off Milford Haven in the Leopard, and his squadron landed two hundred men to assist Colonel Laugharne against the royalists; and he was next ordered to cruise against an expected attempt from Brittany (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1 and 15 June 1644). He continued serving throughout the summer, co-operating with the army in Pembroke-shire, and taking care that reinforcements from Ireland should not reach the royalists. One vessel laden with troops he captured, offered the covenant to the English on board,

and flung the Irish into the sea (GARDINER, *Civil War*, i. 337). In the following summer he was again afloat, but in August was, on some charges which seemingly could not be sustained, superseded by Robert Moulton. On investigation it was determined to reinstate Richard Swanley, and he was accordingly appointed to the *Lion*, in which he continued, still on the same station and on similar service, till towards the end of 1647. He was afloat in July, but in November had left the sea, and in the following January was petitioning to have his accounts passed. For the next few years he resided at Limehouse, where he died in September 1650. He was buried in the churchyard of Stepney (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, iii. 434, Suppl. 1811, p. 441). In his will (in Somerset House: Pembroke 149), dated 28 May 1649, and proved on 11 Sept. 1650, he mentions his wife Elizabeth, a daughter Mary, and two sons John and Richard, the latter of whom may probably be identified with the Richard Swanley bound apprentice to the East India Company in December 1633, who served afterwards in the navy, and was master of the *Revenge* in 1669.

[Calendars of State Papers, East Indies and Dom.; Granville Penn's Memorials of Sir William Penn, vol. i.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. App. i.; notes kindly furnished by William Foster, esq.]  
J. K. L.

SWANSEA, LORD. [See VIVIAN, SIR HENRY HUSSEY, 1821-1894.]

SWEET, ROBERT (1783-1835), horticulturist, the son of William Sweet and his wife Mary, was born in 1783 at Cockington, near Torquay, Devonshire. When sixteen years old he was placed under his half-brother, James Sweet, at that time gardener to Richard Bright of Ham Green, near Bristol, with whom he remained nine years. He subsequently had charge of the collection of plants at Woodlands, the residence of John Julius Angerstein [q. v.]

In 1810 Sweet entered as a partner in the Stockwell nursery, and when that was dissolved in 1815, became foreman to Messrs. Whitley, Brames, & Milne, nurserymen, of Fulham, till 1819, when he entered the service of Messrs. Colvill. While in their employ he was charged with having received a box of plants knowing them to have been stolen from the royal gardens, Kew, but was acquitted after trial at the Old Bailey on 24 Feb. 1824. In 1826 he left the Colvills, and till 1831 occupied himself almost wholly in the production of botanical works, while still cultivating a limited number of plants

in his garden at Parson's Green, Fulham. In 1830 he moved to Chelsea, where he had a larger garden and cultivated for sale to his friends.

In June 1831 his brain gave way. He died on 20 Jan. 1835, leaving a widow but no family. He had been elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 14 Feb. 1812. The botanical genus *Sweetia* was named in his honour by De Candolle in 1825.

Sweet was author of: 1. 'Hortus Suburbanus Londinensis,' 8vo, London, 1818. 2. 'Geraniaceæ,' 5 vols. 8vo, London, 1820-1830. 3. 'The Botanical Cultivator,' 8vo, London, 1821; 2nd edit. entitled 'The Hot-house and Greenhouse Manual,' 12mo, 1825; 5th edit., 8vo, 1831. 4. 'The British Warblers,' 8vo, London, 1823. 5. 'The British Flower Garden,' 8vo, London, 1823-9; 2nd series, 1831-8. 6. 'Cistineæ,' 8vo, London, 1825-30. 7. 'Sweet's Hortus Britannicus,' 4to, London (1826)-7; 2nd edit. 1830; 3rd edit. 1839. 8. 'Flora Australasica,' 8vo, London, 1827-8; the original drawings for which, by E. D. Smith, are in the botanical department of the Natural History Museum. 9. 'The Florist's Guide and Cultivator's Directory,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1827-32. 10. In conjunction with H. Weddell, 'British Botany,' No. 1, 4to, London, 1831.

[Gardeners' Mag. xi. 159, with bibliography; Mag. Nat. Hist. viii. 410; Brit. Mus. Cat.]  
B. B. W.

SWEETMAN, JOHN (1752-1826), United Irishman, was born of Roman catholic parents in Dublin in 1752. The family had for more than a century conducted in that city an extensive brewery, to which Sweetman succeeded on the death of his father. He became identified with the movement for the removal of the civil and religious disabilities of the catholics, and was one of the chief supporters of the vigorous policy initiated by John Keogh (1740-1817) [q. v.] in 1791, which led to the secession of most of the catholic gentry. He was also a delegate at the catholic convention which assembled in Dublin on 3 Dec. 1792. In the same year a secret committee of the House of Lords accused certain 'ill-disposed members' of the Roman catholic church of contributing money in support of the 'defenders,' a secret agrarian society. They founded this assertion upon the discovery of a letter by Sweetman, enclosing money to defend a peasant accused of 'defenderism.' Sweetman immediately published 'A Refutation,' in which he denied the accusation, and stated that he had offered assistance because he believed the man to be innocent. He described himself



as 'Secretary to the sub-committee of the Catholics of Ireland.'

Sweetman was an active United Irishman. He was a member of the Leinster directory of the revolutionary organisation, and some of the most important meetings of its executive committee took place at his brewery in Francis Street, Dublin. He was arrested with other leaders of the movement on 12 March 1798. Seeing that all hope of a successful insurrection was over, they entered into a compact with the government, by which, in consideration of a promise of the suspension of the executions of United Irishmen, they made a full disclosure of their objects and plans, without implicating individuals, before committees of the lords and commons. Sweetman was one of the group sent to Fort George in Scotland early in 1799. In June 1802 they were deported to Holland and set at liberty. After eighteen years of exile Sweetman was permitted to return to Ireland in 1820. He died in May 1826, and was buried at Swords, outside Dublin. He married, in 1784, Mary Atkinson, the daughter of a Dublin brewer.

Sweetman was one of the few Catholics of position who belonged to the organisation of United Irishmen as a revolutionary conspiracy. Of the twenty leaders consigned to Fort George, ten were episcopalians, six were presbyterians, and only four (including Sweetman) were Catholics. Wolfe Tone, writing in his journal in France under date 1 March 1798, on hearing a rumour of Sweetman's death, said: 'If ever an exertion was to be made for our emancipation, he would have been in the very foremost rank. I had counted upon his military talents.'

[Madden's *United Irishmen*; Webb's *Compendium of Irish Biography*; MacNevin's *Pieces of Irish History*; Wolfe Tone's *Autobiography*.] M. MacD.

**SWEETMAN, MILO** (*d.* 1380), archbishop of Armagh, a native of Ireland, came of an Anglo-Irish family (cf. *Cal. Rot. Claus. et Pat. Hibernie*, Index Nominum). A Maurice Sweetman was archdeacon of Armagh in 1365 (COTTON, *Fasti*, iii. 44). Milo was appointed treasurer of the cathedral of Ossory or Kilkenny before 1360, in which year the chapter elected him bishop of that diocese. He proceeded to the papal court for confirmation, but on his arrival found that Innocent VI had already provided John de Tatenhale to the vacant see. The archbishopric of Armagh, however, being also vacant through the death of Richard Fitzralph [q. v.], the pope, as a consolation, bestowed it on Sweetman. Three years later Innocent's successor, Urban V, by a bull dated 9 Nov. 1363, translated Patrick Ma-

gonail, bishop of Raphoe, to the see of Armagh, either in ignorance of Sweetman's appointment or on a false report of his death. No notice was taken of this bull, and Magonail remained bishop of Raphoe until his death in 1366.

In 1365 Sweetman became involved in the perennial struggle of the archbishops of Armagh to assert their rights of primacy over the other Irish archbishops, and especially the archbishop of Dublin. The dispute about bearing the cross in each other's province became so acute between Sweetman and Thomas Minot, archbishop of Dublin, that on 9 June 1365 Edward III wrote ordering the two archbishops to observe the compromise arrived at between the archbishops of Canterbury and York, whereby each was entitled to have his crozier borne before him in the other's province. Sweetman refused, asserting his superiority over the diocese of Dublin (RYMER, vi. 467); he seems to have carried his point, and on 3 Oct. following Minot was summoned before the deputy, Lionel, duke of Clarence, for contempt in not meeting and agreeing with Sweetman. From that date the controversy subsided until the time of Richard Talbot (*d.* 1449) [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin.

Sweetman was present at the parliament of 1367 which passed the famous statute of Kilkenny. In 1374 Sir William de Windsor [q. v.], the lord deputy, acting on instructions from the English government, made an attempt to dispense with the Irish parliament, and issued writs ordering the clergy and laity to elect representatives and send them to Westminster. Sweetman took the lead in opposing this demand; in a letter (printed in STUART'S *Armagh*, pp. 190-1, from *Rawlinson MS.* SS. 7) he maintained that the inhabitants of the Pale were not bound to send representatives to Westminster, and, though in deference to Edward III the clergy elected representatives who repaired to Westminster, they were instructed by their constituents to refuse their assent to any subsidies or other imposts. This was the main object of their being summoned, and the attempt was not repeated (LELAND, *Hist. of Ireland*, i. 328; RICHEY, *Lectures on Irish Hist.* i. 199-200).

In 1375 Sweetman, as metropolitan, visited the diocese of Meath and confirmed the charters of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin. On 20 Nov. in the same year, and again on 22 Jan. 1377-8, in the first year of Richard II, he was summoned to parliament (*Cal. Rot. Hib.* pp. 90 et seq.) He died at his manor of Dromeskyn, co. Louth, on 11 Aug. 1380

(*Chartularies of St. Mary's, Dublin*, Rolls Ser. ii. 284), being succeeded as archbishop by John Colton [q. v.]

[Rotuli Claus. et Pat. Hiberniæ, Record edit., pp. 81, 84, 90, 106; Rymer's *Fœdera*, orig. ed. vi. 424, 567, Record edit. iii. ii. 769; *Lascelles's Liber Mun. Hibernicorum*, pt. iv. pp. 88, 90, pt. v. pp. 3, 44; *Chartularies of St. Mary's, Dublin* (Rolls Ser.), ii. 283-4; Ware's *Bishops*, ed. Harris, pp. 76-7, 83-4, 411; *Cotton's Fasti Ecclæs. Hib.* ii. 301, iii. 15; *Gams's Series Episcoporum*, p. 207; *Stuart's Mem. of Armagh*, pp. 190-1; *Book of Howth*, p. 399; *Wilkins's Concilia*, iii. 58, 64.]  
A. F. P.

**SWEREFORD, ALEXANDER DE** (1176?-1246), baron of the exchequer and the reputed compiler of the 'Red Book of the Exchequer,' was probably born and bred in the west of England, perhaps at Swereford in Oxfordshire, the parish from which his surname is derived, and of which he was himself successively vicar and rector on the presentation of the monastery of Osney. In this case it is likely that he was educated at the abbey with which his name is otherwise connected. On the other hand he was in equally close relationship with the monastery of St. Peter of Gloucester, one of the benefactors of which was an Emma de Swereford, while he had a nephew Simon of Gloucester. His west-country extraction apparently accounts for his archidiaconate of Shropshire and his diplomatic missions in the Welsh marches. The greater part of his life was passed in residence at Westminster and St. Paul's, in the performance of his laborious duties as clerk and baron of the exchequer, and canon and treasurer of the church. Like so many other clerical officials of the period, Swereford acquired a considerable property in land, but this seems to have been situated chiefly in the eastern counties.

When Alexander de Swereford entered upon his long period of service at the exchequer he was perhaps engaged in the service of one of the chamberlains under William of Ely, the king's treasurer (1199-1222), and he may probably be identified during this period with the 'Alexander Clericus Thesaurarii Londoniæ' who was employed on various missions in connection with the conveyance of treasure.

In 1216 he was acting as chaplain to the bishop of Coventry, with whom he went abroad. It was in the same connection probably that he held a prebend in the church of Lichfield.

In the fifth year of Henry III (1220-1) he was sent on a diplomatic mission to Llewelyn, prince of North Wales, and about

the same time he is described as archdeacon of Salop. In 1227 he was present at an important council held at Westminster, and in a report of the proceedings hereat entered by himself in the 'red book of the exchequer' he is styled 'the king's clerk.' In the twelfth year of the same reign he was sent on another diplomatic mission to the court of Rome. At this time he was a canon of St. Paul's, holding the notorious prebend of 'Consumpta per Mare' in Walton, and on 15 Jan. 1232 he was appointed treasurer of St. Paul's, an office which he retained until his death, and not, as generally stated, until 1240 only. The famous 'Liber Pilosus,' one of the registers of St. Paul's, contains several interesting notices of his administration as treasurer, and his name frequently occurs as an official witness in the deeds executed by the church during the period of his office. At the same time there are numerous indications of the archdeacon-treasurer's continued favour at court and of his preferment in the exchequer.

In the twelfth year (1227-8) he received a grant of twelve marks annually as a provisional maintenance in the king's service, together with several grants in subsequent years of oaks from the king's forests for fuel, of wine, and of the tower in the city wall nearest to Ludgate, together with license to erect a building there.

In the sixteenth year (1231-2) he received the custody of the county of Berkshire during pleasure, and he was employed in the same year in another diplomatic mission to the Welsh marches. In the eighteenth year (1233-4) he sat as one of the king's commissioners to hold an inquiry respecting the chamberlainship of London. On 6 July 1234 he received another provisional maintenance—namely, forty marks yearly—and on 21 Nov. following he was appointed baron of the exchequer. The rolls of the court during the next twelve years bear ample witness to his legal industry, and among the cases heard before the barons are several that concerned his own interest as a landed proprietor. In this connection he seems to have held lands in Tewin, Hertfordshire, in Fobbing, Essex, in Talworth, Surrey, as well as in Bedfordshire and Oxfordshire. In 1243 the archdeacon received a grant of the reversion of any living in the king's gift that should be worth a hundred marks. He was still occasionally employed by the crown in affairs of state. He was one of the commissioners appointed in 1245 to investigate a case concerning the liberties of the London Mint, and he took part in supervising the returns made to the great feudal inquests of the middle of

the thirteenth century known as the 'Testa de Nevill' [see NEVILLE, JOLLAN DE].

Swereford died in harness. He sat as baron throughout Trinity term 1246, but his death is recorded during the Michaelmas sittings, probably on St. Frideswide's day, 19 Oct. He was buried in front of the altar of St. Chad in the church of St. Paul's, which he had endowed with a chantry of one priest.

Like his great predecessors, whose 'science' he is so fond of recalling, Swereford was not only learned in exchequer lore, but a collector of historical precedents and state papers. He has been generally regarded, on the strength of an autograph dedication and other personal allusions, as the compiler of the 'Red Book of the Exchequer,' a miscellaneous collection of official precedents, statutes, charters, and accounts which ranks next to Domesday Book among our books of remembrance in age and historical importance. The manuscript, which is preserved in the Public Record Office, was first published in the Rolls Series in 1896 (3 vols.), and was edited by the present writer. The 'Red Book' contains possibly only a portion of the 'Parvi Rotuli' collected by Swereford. These were placed at the service of Matthew Paris, who has referred to their historical value in several passages, and has given us the following obituary notice of their author: 'In elegance of figure, in beauty of features, and a mind endowed with many forms of learning, he has not left his like in England.'

[Several essays have been written upon Swereford's life and work, and the scattered notices contained in Madox's History of the Exchequer, Le Neve's *Fasti*, and Newcourt's Repertorium have been brought together in Hardy's Catalogue, iii. 107, with some additional information. These accounts are, however, not only exceedingly imperfect, but also frequently erroneous. The truth is that the facts of Swereford's life, like those of most of the great mediæval clerks, must be laboriously gleaned from manuscript records. These facts are given in the edition of the Red Book of the Exchequer in the Rolls Series (pt. i. pp. xxxv-xlix) from the Patent and Close Rolls, the Memoranda Rolls, ancient deeds and other records of the Chancery and Exchequer, from monastic cartularies and contemporary chronicles, and from the Liber Pilosus of St. Paul's. An extremely unfavourable estimate of Swereford's work and historical authority, by Mr. J. H. Round, appeared in the English Historical Review for July and October 1891. Reference should also be made to the Hist. MSS. Comm. ix. App., Archæologia, xxvii. 261, lii. 169, to Prof. F. Liebermann's Einleitung in den Dialogus, and to the edition of Matthew Paris in Mon. Germ. xxviii.]

H. H.

SWETE or TRIPE, JOHN (1752?-1821), antiquary, born about 1752, was the son of Nicholas Tripe of Ashburton in Devonshire. John (who afterwards assumed the surname of Swete) matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 19 Oct. 1770, graduated B.A. in 1774, and proceeded M.A. in 1777. He took holy orders, and on 27 Aug. 1781 he was made a prebendary of the diocese of Exeter (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 431, 433). In later life he resided at Oxton House, near Kenton, in the neighbourhood of Exeter. He died in 1821, leaving several children. His son, John Beaumont Swete, succeeded to his estates.

He published: 1. Three poetical pieces in Polwhele's 'Traditions and Recollections,' 1826, pp. 240-2. 2. Seven poetical pieces signed 'S,' in 'Poems chiefly by Gentlemen of Devonshire and Cornwall,' ed. Polwhele, 1792, ii. 34, 205-9, 233. 3. Three antiquarian articles signed 'N. E.' in 'Essays by a Society of Gentlemen at Exeter,' 1796. These essays occasioned a quarrel between him and Polwhele, who regarded their publication as a breach of confidence and as calculated to injure his own work on Devonshire, then approaching completion. The misunderstanding was increased by some strictures on Swete's essays which appeared in the 'European Magazine' under the signature 'W.,' and which he mistakenly attributed to Polwhele.

Swete also left a manuscript description of Devonshire in the possession of his family. It forms an itinerary of the county, commencing in 1792 and terminating in 1802, and contains a full description of the places visited in his journeys, illustrated by sketches made and dated at the time. The portion relating to Torquay was published in the 'Torquay Directory' in 1871.

[Western Antiquary, vi. 269-70, 303; Polwhele's Hist. of Devon, pref. i. 81, ii. 162-3; Davidson's Bibliotheca Devoniensis, pp. 3, 135; Transactions of the Devonshire Association, xiv. 51-3; Gent. Mag. 1796 ii. 739, 896, 1017; Gomme's Gent. Mag. Library, English Topography, iii. 82, 161, 192, 208; Polwhele's Reminiscences, i. 46; Polwhele's Traditions and Recollections, pp. 242-4, 383-4, 445, 475-81, 710-11; Warner's Recollections, ii. 144; Polwhele's Biographical Sketches, iii. 125, 132-3; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886, iv. 1439.]

E. I. C.

SWETNAM, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1617), called the woman-hater, kept a fencing school at Bristol, as appears from an excessively rare work by him, entitled 'The Schoole of the Noble and Worthy Science of Defence. Being the first of any English-mans in-

vention, which professed the sayd Science . . . London, 1617, 4to. His principal work, however, is 'The Arraignment of lewd, idle, froward, and unconstant Women; or the Vanitie of them, choose you whether. With a commendation of wise, vertuous, and honest Women,' London (T. Archer), 1615, 4to, and again 1619, 1628, 1634, 1690? 'to which is added a second part, containing many dialogues . . . and jovial songs,' 1702, 8vo; 1707, 12mo; 1733, 12mo; and 1807, reprinted by Smeeton. A Dutch translation by a clergyman named William Christaens was printed at Leyden, 1641, and Amsterdam [1645?]. This coarse and violent attack on the fair sex elicited the following indignant replies: 1. 'Asylum Veneris, or a Sanctuary for Ladies, justly protecting them, their virtues and sufficiencies, from the foule aspersions and forged imputations of traducing Spirits,' London, 1616, 12mo. 2. 'The Worming of a Mad Dogge; or, a Soppe for Cerberus, the Jaylor of Hell. No Confutation, but a sharpe Redargution of the bayter of Women. By Constantia Munda,' London, 1617, 4to. 3. 'Ester hath hang'd Haman; or, an answer to a lewde pamphlet, entituled the Arraignment of Women,' by Ester Sowernam (pseudonym), London [1617], 4to. 4. 'A Mouzell for Melastomus, the Cynical Bayter of, and foule mouthed Barker against Evahs sex. By Rachel Speght,' London, 1617, 4to [see under SPEGHT, THOMAS]. 5. 'Swetnam, the Woman-hater, arraigned by Women. A new Comedie [in four acts and in verse] acted at the Red Bull, by the late Queenes Seruants,' London, 1620, 4to; privately reprinted in an edition limited to sixty-two copies, Manchester, 1880, 4to, with introduction, notes, and illustrations by the Rev. Alexander B. Grosart, LL.D.

He must be distinguished from his contemporary namesake, JOSEPH SWETNAM, SWEENAM, or SWEETMAN (1577-1622), a native of Northamptonshire, who entered the Society of Jesus in Portugal in 1606, was sent to the English mission in 1617, but was banished in 1618. He was in Lancashire again in 1621, and becoming penitentiary at Loretto, died there on 4 Nov. 1622. He wrote: 1. 'The Progress of St. Mary Magdalene into Paradise,' St. Omer, 1618, 8vo. 2. 'The Paradise of Pleasure in the Litanies of Loretto,' St. Omer, 1620, and translated from the Spanish Anthony Molina's treatise 'On Mental Prayer,' and Francis Arias's 'Treatise of Exhortation,' published in one volume, St. Omer, 1617, 12mo.

[Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812, iii. 312; Hazlitt's Handbook to Lit. 1867, p. 586; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 2473, 2556. For the jesuit

see De Backer's *Bibl. des Ecrivains*; Foley's *Records*; Oliver's *Collectanea*; Southwell's *Bibl. Scriptt.*; Winwood's *Memorials*, iii. 43.]  
T. C.

**SWEYN or SVEIN** (*d.* 1014), king of England and Denmark, called Forkbeard, was son of Harold Blaataand, king of Denmark, probably by his queen Gunhild, though it was said that his mother was a Slav, a servant in the house of Palna-Toki, or Tokko, in Fünen. He was baptised in childhood along with his father and Gunhild, in fulfilment of the conditions of peace dictated by the Emperor Otto the Great in 965. The emperor was his godfather, and he received the baptismal name of Otto (ADAM of BREMEN, ii. c. 3). His life and deeds in the north are involved in much obscurity, and their dates can at best only be matters of inference. He is said to have been brought up by Palna-Toki, the heathen captain of the buccaneer settlement at Jomsburg on the Slavonic coast of the Baltic. He cast aside Christianity and became head of the heathen party among the Danes. He rebelled against his father and made war upon him, and there is some ground for thinking that he at one time expelled him from Denmark (WILLIAM of JUMIEGES, iv. cc. 7, 9: though the chronology of the events there recorded does not fit Sweyn's life, the passage proves a tradition, adopted by SVEN AGGESON ap. LANGEBEK, i. 52). Harold was finally wounded in a battle with his son, and died at Jomsburg on 1 Nov. 986 (ADAM, ii. 25, 26; *Saga of Olaf Tryggvissón*, c. 38). Sweyn was then accepted as king in Denmark, and persecuted his Christian subjects.

Eric the Victorious invaded Denmark in revenge for the help that Harold had given to his enemies, and after some fighting drove Sweyn out. He is said to have sought help in vain from Olaf Tryggvissón, who was at that time leading a viking's life, and of Ethelred or Æthelred II, the Unready [q. v.], king of England, and to have been received by the king of Scots. He evidently had a large following, and became a sea-rover. In conjunction with Olaf, he invaded England with a powerful fleet in 994. The two allies made an assault on London on 8 Sept. which was repulsed, and they then ravaged the south-east. They entered Hampshire, and were bought off by the English with a tribute of 16,000*l.* Their fleet lay at Southampton during the winter, the crews being supplied with food and pay by Wessex. Olaf made a lasting peace with Æthelred, received the rite of confirmation, and sailed to Norway in 995, where he was chosen king. Sweyn remained for a time, and that year appears

to have ravaged the Isle of Man (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, i. 319). At some time after his father's death he was engaged in war with the Jomsburgers, who were probably in alliance with the Swedes and the Wends, and was twice taken prisoner by his enemies and ransomed with large sums. There is a legend that he was taken captive a third time; that all the wealth of the country having been exhausted, the women gave their jewels and other ornaments for his ransom, and that in return he made a law that daughters as well as sons should share in the rights of inheritance (SAXO, p. 187). About 1000, apparently as a condition of peace, and perhaps of his liberation, he married the daughter of Miecislav, duke of Poland, sister of Boleslav, afterwards king of Poland, the widow of Eric of Sweden, and, it is said, the mother of his son Olaf Skotkonung, or 'the Swede.' This marriage led to his restoration to Denmark after having, it is said, been fourteen years in exile; he made a close alliance with Olaf, which is said to have provided for the establishment of Christianity in Denmark and Sweden (ADAM, ii. c. 37; THIETMAR, vii. c. 28; *Saga of Olaf Tryggv.* c. 38). His old ally, Olaf of Norway, was displeased at this alliance, and made war on the Danes; though it is also said that Sweyn began the quarrel, being stirred up by his wife Sigrîd the Haughty, who is represented by the Icelandic writer as the widow of Eric the Victorious, though not the daughter of Miecislav (*ib.* c. 107). Sweyn was helped by Olaf the Swede, by Earls Eric and Sweyn, the sons of Hakon, the former ruler of Norway, and Sigwald, the leader of the Jomsburg pirates; and Olaf of Norway was defeated and drowned in the battle of Swold, 9 Sept. 1000. The victors divided Norway: Sweyn kept the southern part called the Wick, and assigned large dominion to the two sons of Hakon, giving Eric his daughter Gytha to wife.

When Sweyn heard of the massacre of the Danes on St. Brice's Day, 13 Nov. 1002, in which his sister Gunhild, her husband, and her son are said to have perished, he was greatly moved, and he and the Danish jarls swore to be revenged on Æthelred (WILL. MALM. ii. c. 177; WILLIAM OF JUMÈGES, v. c. 6). Accordingly in 1003 he again invaded England, stormed Exeter, spoiled the city, and took great booty. He then ravaged Wiltshire, and, a local force which gathered to meet him having dispersed without a battle, sacked and burned Wilton and Salisbury (Old Sarum), and then returned to his ships. In 1004 he sailed to Norwich, which he plundered and burned.

Ulfcytel [q.v.], the earl of East-Anglia, made peace with him and promised him tribute. In spite of this, however, he caused his men to leave their ships, and marched to Thetford, which he plundered and burned. When Ulfcytel heard of Sweyn's treachery, he ordered the men of the neighbourhood to break up the Danish ships, while he marched against the invaders. The country people did not carry out his orders, but he met the Danes on their way back to their fleet, and fought so manfully with them that they declared that they had 'never met with worse hand-play in England.' Finally, though with great difficulty, the Danes managed to return to their ships. Sweyn sailed back to Denmark in 1005. A few years later he is said to have made a perpetual alliance with Richard II of Normandy, the Norman duke promising that the Danes should be free to sell their spoils in Normandy, and that any that were sick or wounded should receive shelter there (*ib.* c. 7; *Norman Conquest*, i. 372). Sweyn does not appear to have had a personal share in the invasions of England in 1006-7 and 1009-12, during which the Danes crushed all spirit and hope in the people, and ravaged the land as they would. In 1012 the invaders suffered a serious loss in the defection of Thurkill or Thorkel [q.v.], who entered the service of the English king with his forty-five ships. Sweyn summoned Earl Eric, Hakon's son, to join him (*Corpus Poeticum Boreale*, ii. 98, 104), sailed with him and his own young son Canute [q.v.], and reached Sandwich in July 1013. Changing his course, he sailed into the Humber, and up the Trent to Gainsborough, where he encamped, and received the submission of all the country north of Watling Street, taking hostages for the obedience of each shire. Having made the people supply his army with horses and provisions, he marched southwards, leaving his fleet and the hostages in charge of Canute. He wasted the land, ordering that churches should be despoiled, towns burned, men slain, and women violated. At his coming Oxford and Winchester submitted to him and gave him hostages. He attacked London, where Æthelred and Thorkel were. Many of his men were drowned in the Thames in an attempt to cross the river, and he met with so stout a resistance that he drew off, and marched to Wallingford, and, having crossed the Thames there, advanced to Bath, where he stayed to refresh his army. While he was there the ealdormen of Devon and all the western thegns made peace with him and gave him hostages. This seems to have completed his conquest, and all the nation accepted him as 'full

king' (*A.-S. Chron.* sub an.) He marched north and returned to his ships. There the Londoners submitted to him and gave him hostages, and Æthelred took shelter in Thorkel's ships which lay at Greenwich. Sweyn ordered that a heavy tribute should be exacted from the people, and that his fleet should be provided for abundantly. He died at Gainsborough on 3 Feb. 1014. By a writer in the Danish interest he is represented as calling his son Canute to him when he felt the approach of death, and, exhorting him to rule well and promote Christianity, to have declared him his successor (*Encomium Emmæ*, i. c. 5). The English believed that his end was far different; he is said to have specially hated the memory of the martyred king, St. Edmund (841-870) [q. v.], and to have scoffed at his reputation for sanctity. He ordered the clerks of Edmundsbury to pay him a heavy tribute, often threatening that he would destroy their church and put them to death with torments. These threats he repeated at a general assembly that he held at Gainsborough. In the evening of that day, as he was on horseback, surrounded by his army, he beheld St. Edmund advancing towards him in full armour. He shouted for help, saying that the saint was coming to slay him. The saint pierced him with his spear; he fell from his horse, and died that night in torment (FLOB. WIG. sub an.) He was buried in England; but a proposal having been made to cast his body out, an English lady, who heard of it, embalmed the body and sent it to Denmark, where it was buried in a tomb that he had prepared for himself in the minister of Roskild that he had built (*Encomium Emmæ*, ii. c. 3; THJETMAR, vii. c. 28).

It is said that the troubles of Sweyn's early life brought him to repentance, and that after his restoration he was active in promoting the spread of Christianity in Denmark and Norway, and that he was assisted by Gotibald from England (whom he made bishop in Scania), by Poppo, Odinkar, and other bishops. In England, however, his Christianity did not keep him from cruelty and treachery. By his wife, the daughter of Miecislav of Poland, he had two sons, Harold being the elder, and Canute (THJETMAR, vii. c. 28), and as Canute is described as the son of Eric's widow, the mother of Olaf (ADAM, ii. c. 37, and SCHOL., p. 25), the German authorities make Eric's widow identical with Miecislav's daughter. She was in Slavonia at the time of Sweyn's death, having, it seems, been discarded by her husband, and she was fetched back to Denmark by her two sons (*Encomium Emmæ*, i. c. 2). German commentators (see notes to ADAM, *En-*

*comium Emmæ*, and THJETMAR, ed. Pertz) call her Sigrid Storrada, or the Haughty. The sagas, however, say that Sweyn married first Gunhild, the daughter [sister] of Burislav or Boleslav the Wend, and had by her Harold and Canute, and that on her death he married Sigrid the Haughty, the widow of Eric and mother of Olaf the Swede, and that Sigrid was a Swede by birth, and had been courted by Olaf Tryggvissón and insulted by him (*Heimskringla*, i. 212-13, 271, 348, transl. Morris; so too the editors of *Scriptores Rerum Dan.* ii. 205 n., stating that Canute was the son of Gunhild, and not, as Peter Olaus says of Syritha, the mother of Olaf). Amid these conflicting statements it will be well to remember that Thietmar of Merseberg, Adam of Bremen, and the writer of the 'Encomium Emmæ' are, so far as they go, the best authorities on the matter. It is unlikely that Sigrid was the daughter or sister of Burislav the Wend, or that she was the mother of Harold and Canute, and it seems certain that she was the mother of Olaf the Swede. Sweyn's daughters were Gytha, wife of Eric, son of Hakon, who became earl of the Northumbrians, and Estrith, wife first of the Danish earl Ulf, by whom she had Sweyn, called Estrithson, king of Denmark, and afterwards wife of Robert, duke of Normandy (*Norman Conquest*, i. 521-2). To Sweyn and Olaf Tryggvissón is ascribed the beginning of a native Scandinavian coinage, as opposed to Scandinavian coins minted in England. Two silver coins of Sweyn minted in Scandinavia are in existence, the obverse on each clearly being copied from a crux model of Æthelred II; one of them, in common with a coin of Olaf Tryggvissón, bears the name of Godwine as moneyer; this Godwine was no doubt an Englishman, and may have been taken to Scandinavia after the invasion of 994 (SCHIVE, *Norges Myntu in Middelalderen*, tab. I; KEARY ap. *Numismatic Chronicle*, 3rd ser. vii. 223 sqq.)

[Adam Brem., Thietmar, Enc. Emmæ (all SS. Rerum Germ. ed. Pertz); Sveno Agg.; Chron. Erici Regis; Chron. Roskild. (all SS. Rerum Danic. ed. Langebek); Saxo Gram., ed. 1644; Will. of Jumièges, ed. Duchesne; Heimskringla (Saga Library); Corpus Poet. Bor. ed. Vigfusson and Powell; Dahlmann's Gesch. von Dänemark, ed. Heeren; Stenstrup's Normannern; Mallet's Hist. de Danemarq. (3rd edit.); A.-S. Chron. (ed. Plummer); Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, Hen. Hunt. (both Rolls Ser.); Freeman's Norm. Cong.]

W. H.

**SWEYN** or **SWEGEN** (*d.* 1052), earl, the eldest son of Earl Godwin or Godwine [q. v.] and his wife Gytha, was early in 1043,

when Edward or Eadward, called the Confessor [q. v.], had become king, appointed to an earldom that was partly Mercian and partly West-Saxon, for it included Oxfordshire, Berkshire, Gloucestershire, Herefordshire, and Somerset (*Codex Diplomaticus*, iv. No. 767; *FLOR. WIG.* an. 1051; *FREEMAN, Norman Conquest*, ii. 36). In alliance with Gruffydd ab Llewelyn (*d.* 1063) [q. v.], king of the Welsh, he made a successful expedition in 1046 against Gruffydd ab Rhydderch [q. v.], king of the South Welsh. On his return he sent for Eadgifu, abbess of Leominster, made her his mistress, and, after a time, sent her home again (*A.-S. Chron.* an. 1046, 'Abingdon'). He wished to marry her, and, when he found that he might not, he left England and went to Flanders, where he was received by Count Baldwin V, and remained there during the winter (*ib.* an. 1045, 'Peterborough'). He was outlawed, and his earldom was divided between his brother Harold (1022?-1066) [q. v.] and his cousin Beorn [q. v.] In the summer of 1047 he went to Denmark, where the king, Swend Estrithson, was defending himself against Magnus of Norway. He joined in the war, and is said to have gained booty in sea-fights. He returned to England with eight ships in 1049, landed at Bosham in Sussex, went to the king at Sandwich in Kent, was received by him, and offered to become his man. It was proposed that all that he formerly had should be restored to him. Harold and Beorn, however, declared that they would give up nothing that the king had given them; they prevailed against him, and he was ordered to leave England with his ships in four days. He went to Pevensey, where his father and his cousin then were, lured Beorn to ride with him to Bosham, treacherously caused him to be seized and put on board one of his ships, sailed to Dartmouth, and there had him slain [see under *BEORN*]. The murder aroused great indignation. The king and the army declared him 'nothing,' and six of his ships deserted him. The two that were left him were chased by the men of Hastings, who took them and slew their crews. Swegen himself escaped, again went to Flanders, and spent the winter at Bruges. In the spring of 1050 Bishop Aldred [q. v.] brought him back and made his peace with the king and the witan; his outlawry was reversed, and he was restored to his earldom. During the quarrel between the king and Earl Godwine, Swegen joined his forces to those of his father and his brother Harold, the three meeting at Beverstone in Gloucestershire. In September, before the outlawry of Godwine and the rest of his sons, the witan

again outlawed Swegen, and, in company with his father and others of his father's family, he for the third time went over to Flanders, and took refuge with Baldwin at Bruges. In penitence for the murder of Beorn, he undertook, while in Flanders, to make a pilgrimage barefoot to Jerusalem. He accomplished his vow, and on his way back died, on 29 Sept. 1052, from an illness caused by exposure to cold in Lycia (*FLOR. WIG.* sub an.) or at Constantinople (*A.-S. Chron.* sub an. 'Abingdon'), or, according to William of Malmesbury, he was slain by the Saracens (*Gesta Regum*, ii. c. 200). He left a son, named Hakon, probably by the abbess Eadgifu. This Hakon was either sent as a hostage to the court of William of Normandy by Edward the Confessor (*WILLIAM OF POITIERS*, pp. 107, 111, 130; *EADMER, Historia Novorum*, i. 5; *SYM. DUNELM. Historia Regum*, i. 151), or accompanied his uncle Harold to William's court (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 685), and in either case returned to England with him. Nothing more is known about him. Freeman supposes him to have been at the battle of Senlac or Hastings (*ib.* p. 475); and it has been suggested that he was the earl Hakon who was with the Danes at York in 1075; but, as that Hakon had a son in the expedition, the suggestion is highly improbable (*ib.* iv. 586; *LAPPENBERG, Norman Kings*, p. 168).

[All that is known about Sweyn may be found in Freeman's *Norm. Conq.*; *A.-S. Chron.* ed. Plummer; Kemble's *Codex Dipl.*, *Flor. Wig.* (both *Engl. Hist. Soc.*); *Will. of Poitiers*, ed. Giles; *Eadmer*, ed. Migne; *Sym. Dunelm.*, *Will. of Malm.* (both *Rolls Ser.*)]  
W. H.

**SWIFT, JONATHAN** (1667-1745), dean of St. Patrick's and satirist, son of Jonathan Swift, by Abigail (Erick) of Leicester, was born at 7 Hoey's Court, Dublin, on 30 Nov. 1667 (a drawing of the house, now destroyed, is in *WILDE'S Closing Years of Swift's Life*, p. 89). The elder Jonathan was a younger son of Thomas Swift, vicar of Goodrich, near Ross, by Elizabeth (Dryden), niece of Sir Erasmus, the grandfather of John, Dryden. Thomas Swift descended from a Yorkshire family, one of whom, Barnham, called 'Cavaliero' Swift, of an elder branch, was created Lord Carlingford in 1627 (for pedigrees of the Swift family see *MONCK MASON'S St. Patrick's*, pp. 225-6). The younger branch had settled at Canterbury. Thomas inherited from his mother a small estate at Goodrich, took orders, and was distinguished for his loyalty during the civil war; he subscribed money to the king, and invented warlike contrivances for the annoyance of the round-

heads. When the roundheads gained the upper hand he naturally had to go through many troubles, which are recorded in 'Mercurius Rusticus' (1685; reprinted in MONCK MASON, p. 228). He died in 1658. He had ten sons and four daughters. The second son, Thomas, became a clergyman, married the daughter of Sir William D'Avenant [q. v.], and was father of another Thomas (1666-1752), who became rector of Puttenham, Surrey. The eldest son, Godwin, was a barrister of Gray's Inn; he was four times married, and his wives, except the second, were heiresses. His first wife was connected with the Ormonde family; his third was daughter of Richard Deane [q. v.], the regicidie admiral; and the fourth a sister of Sir John Mead, an Irish lawyer, described in Mrs. Pilkington's 'Memoirs.' Upon the Restoration, Godwin went to Ireland, where he was made attorney-general for the palatinate of Tipperary by the first Duke of Ormonde, lord-lieutenant from 1662 to 1664; he left fifteen sons and four daughters. He was 'a little too dexterous in the subtle parts of the law,' according to his nephew Jonathan, and in later years lost much of his fortune by rash speculations. He prospered, however, for some time, and four of his brothers followed him to Ireland.

Of these, Jonathan (the father of the satirist) became a member of the King's Inns, Dublin, and was appointed steward of the society on 25 Jan. 1665-6. Upon his marriage, a short time before, he had been able to settle an annuity of 20*l.* upon his wife. He died a little more than a year after his appointment, leaving her with an infant daughter Jane. Soon after the birth of Jonathan, seven months later, Abigail went to her family at Leicester. The child was left with a nurse, who became so fond of him that she took him with her when she had to return to her native place, Whitehaven, Cumberland. His mother was afraid to venture a second voyage, and he was kept nearly three years at Whitehaven. There his nurse taught him so well that at three years old he could read any part of the Bible. He was then sent back to Dublin. Shortly afterwards his mother settled at Leicester, leaving him in Ireland, where his uncle Godwin took charge of him. He was sent at the age of six to the grammar school of Kilkenny. Congreve, two years his junior, was a schoolfellow, and afterwards a friend; but nothing is known of Swift at this time beyond a trifling anecdote or two. On 24 April 1682 he was entered at Trinity College, Dublin, his cousin Thomas being

entered on the same day. Thomas became a scholar in May 1684; but Jonathan was never elected. Swift's own account of his college career is that he was depressed by the 'ill-treatment of his nearest relations,' and 'too much neglected his academic studies, for some parts of which he had no great relish by nature.' He read 'history and poetry,' and lived with great regularity; but was 'stopped of his degree for dullness and insufficiency, and at last admitted in a manner little to his credit, which is called in that college *speciali gratia*.' In a college roll of the Easter term, 1685 (facsimile in FORSTER'S *Life of Swift*, p. 38), he is marked *bene* for Greek and Latin, *male* for philosophy, and *negligenter* for theology. He had not done well enough, it appears, to be allowed one of the twelve terms necessary for admission to the exercise of the B.A. degree. This however, according to custom, was granted to him by the 'special grace,' and he graduated at the regular date, February 1685-6. Swift in later years told Mrs. Pilkington, and his biographers, Deane Swift and Sheridan, that he had really been a 'dunce.' Sheridan (p. 5) also declares that Swift when in his last years repeated the exact arguments used in his degree exercise. He had been disgusted with the scholastic logic still taught at Dublin, and thought that he could reason as well without using the proper syllogistic forms. This dislike was characteristic of Swift's whole turn of thought, and probably explains in what sense we are to take the statement that he was a dunce, which, as Mrs. Pilkington observes, is 'very surprising if true.'

Swift continued his residence after taking the B.A. degree. He became irregular in his conduct. According to Dr. Barrett (*Essay*, pp. 13, 14), he was constantly fined and censured for non-attendance at chapel and at the nightly roll-call. He was publicly censured for such offences (16 March 1687) with his cousin Thomas; and again (30 Nov. 1688) for insolence to the junior dean (Barrett's statements are sufficiently clear, though criticised by FORSTER, p. 34). Samuel Richardson (to Lady Bradshaigh, 22 April 1752) gives a story that Swift had been expelled from Dublin on account of an oration as *terra filius*. One Jones, a contemporary, was actually punished, though not expelled, for such an oration in 1688. Barrett tried to make out that Swift was an accomplice in this wretched performance, which has accordingly been printed in his 'Works.' The arguments, however, both from external and internal evidence, establish at the outside a bare possibility. Swift attributes his reck-



lessness to the neglect of his relations. 'Was it not your uncle Godwin who educated you?' he was asked. 'Yes,' said Swift, 'he gave me the education of a dog.' 'Then,' was the reply, 'you have not the gratitude of a dog' (Scott on the authority of Theophilus Swift). Godwin was at this period losing money (DEANE SWIFT, pp. 41, 21), and in 1688 'fell into a lethargy.' Swift was apparently helped by his other uncles—William, whom he calls the 'best of his relations' (to William Swift on 29 Nov. 1692), and Adam. Godwin's son Willoughby, settled in an English factory at Lisbon, sent him a present at a moment when he was almost in despair, and from that time, he says, he learnt to be a better economist (DEANE SWIFT, p. 54). Swift, however, seems to have retained little regard for his family (*ib.* p. 353), and it is probable that their generosity was so administered as to hurt his pride. A desire for independence became a passion with him.

The troubles which followed the expulsion of James II forced Swift to leave Dublin. He retired to his mother's house at Leicester. She was a cheerful frugal woman, who thought herself rich and happy on 20*l.* a year. She had a touch of humour, and amused herself, on a visit to Dublin in later years, by passing off her son to her landlady as a lover who had to visit her secretly. Swift was always a good son, and deeply affected by her death (24 April 1710). Mrs. Swift was now alarmed by her son's attentions to a certain Betty Jones. He explained to a friend that he despised the Leicester people as 'wretched fools,' and that prudence and a 'cold temper' prevented any thoughts of marriage. A 'person of great honour' in Ireland had told him that his mind was 'like a conjured spirit which would do mischief if I did not give it employment.' He had therefore permitted himself these little 'distractions' (to Kendall, 11 Feb. 16 Feb. 1691-2).

↳ Sir William Temple, the statesman, was about this time retiring from Sheen to Moor Park, near Farnham in Surrey. Temple and his father had known Godwin Swift, and Lady Temple, it is said, was related to Swift's mother. Temple now took Swift into his family. He was, according to an untrustworthy report (Richardson to Lady Bradshaigh, quoting John, nephew of Sir W. Temple), to have 20*l.* a year and his board, and was not allowed to sit at table with his employer. He was by this time suffering from attacks of giddiness, attributed by himself to a 'surfeit of fruit.' Physicians, he says, 'weakly imagined' that his native

air might be beneficial. On 28 May 1690, in any case, Temple recommended him to Sir Robert Southwell (1635-1702) [q. v.], who had been appointed secretary of state for Ireland, and was to accompany William III on his expedition from England (Letter first published in Cunningham's edition of JOHNSON'S *Lives*, iii. 160). Temple says that Swift knew Latin and Greek, some French, wrote a good hand, and was honest and diligent. He had kept Temple's accounts, served as amanuensis, and might wait on Southwell 'as a gentleman,' act as clerk, or be appointed to a fellowship at Trinity College. Nothing came of this; but Swift was in Ireland in 1691, whence he returned in the autumn, and, after visiting Leicester, was again at Moor Park in February 1691-2. He was now thinking of taking orders. He was admitted in June to the B.A. degree at Oxford on the strength of testimonials from Dublin, and on 5 July became M.A. as a member of Hart Hall. In November he writes that he is not to take orders until the king fulfils a promise to Temple of giving him a prebend. Temple is 'less forward' than could be wished, finding the value of Swift's services to himself. Temple showed his rising estimate of Swift by introducing him to William III, who offered, it is said, to give the young man a troop of horse, and taught him how to cut asparagus (DEANE SWIFT, p. 108; and see Faulkner's story in SCOTT, p. 29). In the spring of 1693 Temple sent Swift to William to persuade the king to consent to the bill for triennial parliaments. William's refusal to be convinced was, he says, 'the first incident that helped to cure him of vanity.'

Swift had already been trying his hand at literature. He wrote pindarics after the fashion of Cowley, one of which (dated 1691-2) appeared in the 'Athenian Mercury' of the eccentric John Dunton [q. v.], and is said by Johnson to have provoked Dryden's contemptuous remark, 'Cousin Swift, you will never be a poet.' Swift gave up pindarics; and two later epistles—one to Congreve, and one to Temple upon his recovery from an illness—begin to show genuine satirical power. He was becoming restless and doubtful as to his prospects. He had, he says, 'a scruple of entering into the church merely for support;' but Temple, who held the sinecure office of master of the rolls in Ireland, having offered him 'an employ of about 120*l.* a year' in that office, Swift thought his scruple removed, and returned to Ireland, where he was ordained deacon by Moreton, bishop of Kildare, on 28 Oct. 1694, and priest on 13 Jan. 1694-5

(CRAIK, p. 48 *n.*) Whatever the force of the scruples, Swift had become indignant at Temple's slowness in procuring him preferment (to Deane Swift, 3 June 1694). Temple was 'extremely angry' at his departure in May. When Swift reached Ireland, he found that the bishops demanded some testimonial as to his conduct during his stay in England, and he was forced to make an application to Temple (6 Oct. 1694) in sufficiently humiliating terms (the original letter in Swift's autograph is in the Rowfant Library). Temple gave the necessary document, and Swift had enough interest to obtain from Lord Capel, then lord-deputy, the prebend of Kilroot, near Belfast, worth about 100*l.* a year. A preposterous story of a criminal assault upon a farmer's daughter, discussed by some writers upon Swift, originated, as Scott shows, in the blunders of a lunatic. Swift carried on a flirtation with a Miss Jane Waring ('Varina') of Belfast, sister of an old college friend. On 29 May 1696 he wrote her a letter full of extravagant protestations, offering to give up his prospects for her sake, or, if she will wait for him, to 'push his advancement' in England till he is in a position to marry her. Temple had been making fresh promises to induce him to return; and Swift accordingly went back to Moor Park in May 1696. He left John Winder in charge of his prebend, which in the course of the next year he resolved to resign. He obtained the succession to Kilroot for his friend Winder, a fact which was the foundation of a story told by Sheridan (p. 19) to prove his romantic benevolence. A letter to Winder (FORSTER, p. 84) shows that he had entertained hopes of patronage which were ruined by the fall of Lord Sunderland, and that he was being consulted in some political intrigues.

Swift's relation to Temple had completely changed its character. Temple's age and previous history entitled him to the respect of a young man who depended upon his patronage; but he had sufficiently shown his need of Swift's services, and now treated him as a friend. Swift employed himself in preparing Temple's letters and memoirs for publication (Swift's letter in COURTENAY'S *Sir W. Temple*, ii. 243). Swift had also time for a great deal of reading, chiefly classical and historical (see CRAIK, pp. 56, 57 *n.*) He spent ten hours a day in study according to Deane Swift (p. 271), or eight according to Delany (p. 50), and now wrote the first of his books which became famous. Temple had in 1692 published his essay upon ancient and modern learning, which trans-

planted to England a controversy begun in France by Fontenelle. William Wotton [q. v.] had replied by 'Reflections' in 1694; and incidental points had started the famous controversy between Bentley and Charles Boyle [q. v.], supported by the wits of Christ Church. Swift hereupon wrote his prose mock heroic, 'The Battle of the Books,' in which Bentley and Wotton, as the representatives of modern pedantry, are transfigured by Boyle in a suit of armour given him by the gods as a representative of 'the two noblest of things, sweetness and light.' Wotton accused Swift of plagiarism from a French book by François de Callières (not 'Coutrey,' as Scott says; see CRAIK, p. 71). There are slight resemblances which suggest that Swift may have seen the book, though his denial implies that, if so, he had forgotten it. The book remained in manuscript until its publication in 1704, with a greater satire, the 'Tale of a Tub.' According to Deane Swift (p. 60) the 'Tale of a Tub' was revised by Temple. Deane Swift also says (p. 31) that a sketch had been seen by Waring when Swift was still at Trinity College. The report, if it had any foundation, probably referred to the later period when Waring met Swift at Kilroot. In any case, it was finished early in 1697, and circulated in manuscript with the 'Battle of the Books.' Johnson said to Boswell (24 March 1775) that the book had 'such a swarm of thoughts, so much of nature, and vigour, and life,' that Swift could not have written it. The inference only expresses Johnson's prejudice; and the authorship, never seriously doubted, was assumed by Swift in a letter to his publisher Tooke (29 June 1710). The power of the satire, which anticipates Carlyle's clothes philosophy as a general denunciation of shams and pedantry, is indisputable. The contemptuous ridicule of theological pedantry in particular produced very natural suspicions of Swift's orthodoxy. The ridicule which he directs against papists and dissenters was only too applicable to Christianity in general. For the present, however, the book was known only to Temple's circle. In 1710 Swift prefixed an anonymous 'Apology' to a fifth edition. Curll, in a 'Key,' had insinuated that Thomas Swift, Jonathan's cousin, who had been chaplain at Moor Park, was the chief author. Wotton, in his 'Defence' of his 'Reflections,' also calls Thomas the editor. Swift, in writing to his publisher Tooke, makes some contemptuous references to his 'little parson cousin,' whom he guesses to have been an accomplice in this.

While at Moor Park Swift made occasional

excursions to Leicester and elsewhere. He was fond of walking, and used, it is said, to interrupt his studies by running up a hill and back, half a mile in six minutes (DEANE SWIFT, p. 272). He constantly preached the duty of exercise to his friends. He made some of his expeditions on foot, and liked to put up at wayside inns where 'lodgings for a penny' were advertised, and to enjoy the rough talk of wagoners and hostlers (ORRERY, p. 34; DELANY, p. 72). He showed his love of Moor Park Gardens by afterwards imitating them on a small scale in Ireland. The great charm of Moor Park, however, was of a different kind. Esther Johnson (1681-1728), born at Richmond, Surrey, on 13 March 1680-1 (*Richmond Register*), was the daughter of a merchant who died young. Her mother became the companion of Lady Giffard, sister of Temple, who, as a widow, went to live with her brother. The Johnsons also became inmates of the family. A writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for November 1757 asserts that both Esther and Swift were Temple's natural children. The statement as to Swift is all but demonstrably false, and the other a gratuitous guess. The Rev. James Hay has tried to revive this hypothesis in 'Swift, the Mystery of his Life and Love,' 1891. Swift during his first stay at Moor Park took some part in Esther's early education, which seems to have been imperfect enough. When he returned in 1696 she had got over an early delicacy, was one of the most beautiful, graceful, and agreeable 'young women in London, only a little too fat.' Her 'hair was blacker than a raven, and every feature of her face in perfection' ('On the death of Mrs. Johnson'). Another member of the household was Rebecca Dingley, who was in some way related to the Temple family.

Sir William Temple died on 26 Jan. 1698-9, and with him, as Swift noted at the time, died 'all that was good and amiable among mankind.' He left 100*l.* to Swift, and a lease of some lands in Ireland to Esther Johnson (Will in COURTENAY'S *Temple*, ii. 484-6). To Swift he also left the trust and profit of publishing his posthumous writings. Five volumes appeared in 1700, 1703, and 1709, for one of which Swift received 40*l.* (a presentation copy to Archbishop Marsh, with Swift's autograph, is now in Marsh's library, Dublin). The last volume, containing a 'third part' of Temple's 'Memoirs,' provoked an angry correspondence with Lady Giffard, who charged him with printing against Temple's wishes and from an 'unfaithful copy.' Swift defended himself successfully (see COURTENAY, ii. 242-8; FORSTER, p. 99), but

was alienated from the family. His hopes of preferment vanished, and he long afterwards declared that he owed no obligation to Temple, at 'whose death he was' as far to 'seek as ever' (to Palmerston, 29 Jan. 1725-6). In the 'Journal to Stella' there are various reminiscences of the days in which he had been treated 'like a schoolboy' and felt his dependence painful. He calls Temple, however, 'a man of sense and virtue' (notes on Burnet, ap. SCOTT'S *Swift*, xii. 206), and praises him warmly in a memorandum printed in Scott's 'Life.' It was not Temple's fault, Swift admitted, that nothing had come of the connection. Temple had obtained a promise from the king of a prebend at Canterbury or Westminster. Swift went to London, and begged Henry Sidney, earl of Romney [q. v.], to obtain its fulfilment. Romney agreed to speak, but did not keep his word. Swift then accepted an offer from Lord Berkeley, who in the summer of 1699 was appointed one of the lords justices of Ireland. Swift was to be his chaplain and secretary, but, upon reaching Ireland, Berkeley gave the secretaryship to a Mr. Bush, who had persuaded him that it was unfit for a clergyman. The rich deanery of Derry becoming vacant, Swift applied for it, but Bush had been bribed by another candidate. Swift was told that he might still have it for 1,000*l.* He replied to the secretary and his master, 'God confound you both for a couple of scoundrels!' (SHERIDAN, p. 30). He wrote some verses in ridicule of the pair, and in consequence, or in spite, of this received in February 1699-1700 the livings of Laracor, Agher, and Rathbeggan. To these was added in 1700 the prebend of Dunlavin in St. Patrick's. The whole was worth about 230*l.* a year (FORSTER, p. 117), which to Swift, with his strictly economical habits, meant independence, so long as he had only himself to keep. Miss Waring apparently thought that the income would be enough for two. In a letter to her (4 May 1700) Swift, after demolishing this theory, offers still to take her as his wife, but upon terms so insulting as to make her acceptance incompatible with the slightest self-respect. This, perhaps the most unpleasant of his actions, produced the desired result. Laracor is a mile or two from Trim. Swift rebuilt the parsonage, made a fishpond, planted willows, and formed a garden. His congregation consisted of about fifteen persons, 'most of them gentle and all simple' (to King, 6 Jan. 1708-9; to Sterne, 17 April 1710). Orrery (p. 29) tells how he proposed to read prayers every Wednesday and Friday, and had to commence the exhortation with

the words, 'Dearly beloved Roger, the scripture moveth you and me.' Swift, however, passed much of his time at Dublin, where he was familiar with the official society. Lady Betty Germain [see GERMAIN, LADY ELIZABETH], the daughter of Lord Berkeley, dated from this time a long friendship, and in 1700 he gave the first specimen of a peculiar vein of humour in the 'Petition of Mrs. Frances Harris.' He made various visits to London, where he spent altogether some four out of the next ten years, always finding time for a visit to his mother at Leicester. In February 1701 he took his D.D. degree at Dublin, and in April returned with Lord Berkeley to London. The impeachment of the whig lords was then exciting the political world, and a conversation with Berkeley led Swift to write his 'discourse on the dissensions in Athens and Rome.' The pamphlet was to show that the desirable balance of power had been upset by measures analogous to impeachments, and, though well written, appears now to be pedantic or 'academic.' It was, however, successful at the time, and was attributed to Somers and to Burnet. Bishop Sheridan told Swift himself, when he returned to Ireland, that it was written by Burnet, whereupon Swift could not refrain from claiming the authorship (DEANE SWIFT, p. 122; SHERIDAN, p. 34). On his next visit to England he was welcomed as a promising whig author by Somers, Halifax, and Sunderland, who held out liberal prospects of preferment (*Memoirs relating to the Change of Ministry*). Though the impeached ministers are incidentally compared to Aristides and other virtuous persons, there is nothing in the pamphlet committing Swift to specifically whig doctrine. He says himself that this was the first occasion on which he began to trouble himself about the difference between whig and tory. On his return to Ireland in September 1701 Swift was accompanied by Esther Johnson, best known as Stella (though, according to Forster, the name was not given to her till after the famous journal), and her friend, Mrs. Dingley. Swift says (in his paper upon her death) that Stella's fortune was only 1,500*l.*, and that she would get a better interest for her money in Ireland. The two ladies settled there permanently. During Swift's absence they lived in his houses at Dublin and Laracor, and when he was in Ireland took lodgings in his neighbourhood. Suggestions were naturally made that this implied a 'secret history.' Swift, however, carefully guarded against scandal. He never saw Stella except in presence of a third person, and says many years afterwards that he has not seen her in a morning these dozen

years, except once or 'twice in a journey' (to Tickell, 7 July 1726). They visited England when Swift was there in 1705 and 1708 (FORSTER, pp. 131, 230; CRAIK, p. 176). In 1704 Dr. William Tisdal or Tisdall [q. v.], clergyman at Dublin, made an offer to Stella, and charged Swift with opposing his suit. In a remarkable letter (20 April 1704) Swift admits that if his 'fortune and humour' permitted him to think of marriage, he should prefer her to any one on earth. As matters are, however, he is prepared to give Tisdall a fair chance if he will make a proper application to the mother, and declares that he has been Tisdall's friend 'in the whole concern.' The letter, the tone of which is remarkably calm, has been variously interpreted. It admits an affection of which the natural end would be marriage. It may mean that he considered the obstacles in his own case to be so decisive that he could not fairly stand in the way of another match, or that he had private reasons for knowing Tisdall's suit to be hopeless, or that he did not choose to be forced to declare his intentions, and considered that he was giving Tisdall a sufficient hint to keep at a distance. It is certain that he afterwards speaks of Tisdall with marked dislike.

Swift was again in England from April to November 1702, and from November 1703 till May 1704. The Occasional Conformity Bill was now exciting bitter contests in parliament. Swift was mightily urged 'by some great people' to write against the bill. His strong church prejudices made it difficult for him to agree with the whigs, although he still considered himself to belong to the party, and his chance of preferment depended upon them. Somers and Burnet assured him eagerly that they meant no harm to the church. He at last wrote, though with many qualms, but too late to publish (to Tisdall, 16 Dec. 1703 and 3 Feb. 1703-4). Before leaving London in 1704 he published the 'Battle of the Books' and the 'Tale of a Tub.' The authorship was secret, though known in the Moor Park time, and doubtless guessed by many of his friends.

When he next came to London, in April 1705, he became known to the wits. Addison presented to him a copy of his travels (now in the Forster Library), inscribed 'to the most agreeable companion, the truest friend, and the greatest genius of the age.' The genius had no doubt been recognised in the 'Tale of a Tub.' Sheridan (p. 41) tells a story of the quaint behaviour at a coffee-house by which he got the name of the 'mad parson' and attracted the notice of the circle. He knew, however, enough distinguished men to have no difficulty about an introduction. The

friendship with Addison was permanent, and is illustrated by one of his pleasantest pieces of humour, 'Baucis and Philemon,' a travesty of Ovid. Swift told Delany (p. 19) that Addison had made him 'blot fourscore lines, add fourscore, and alter fourscore' in a poem 'of not two hundred lines.' Swift exaggerated, but not very much. Forster found the original at Narford, the seat of Sir Andrew Fountaine, and gives the exact figures (FORSTER, pp. 164, &c.) Addison and Swift met constantly at this time, and never, says Delany, wished for a third person (DELANY, p. 32; FORSTER, p. 159).

Swift spent the whole of 1706 in Ireland, and returned to England in November 1707 with Lord Pembroke, who had been lord lieutenant for a time, and had thus made Swift's acquaintance. Swift had now an official mission. Queen Anne's bounty had been founded in England in 1704. A similar measure had been suggested for Ireland (see Swift to King, 31 Dec. 1704) some time before, and Swift was now instructed to apply to the English government to make the grant. Swift calculated that the surrender of the first-fruits and twentieths and certain other funds for the benefit of the church would cost the crown about 2,500*l.* a year (see his Memorial to Harley, 17 Nov. 1710). The negotiation dragged, and Swift remained in England till the beginning of 1709. He applied to Somers and other great men, and at last, in June 1708, had an interview with Godolphin. Godolphin intimated that some acknowledgment would be expected from the Irish clergy. The phrase meant that they should consent to the abolition of the test. This was regarded both by Swift and his clients as out of the question. He could for the present only wait for opportunities of further negotiation. He was still reckoned a whig. In January 1708 the bishopric of Waterford was vacant, and Somers, as Swift believed, pressed his claims upon the government (FORSTER, p. 211). Swift was bitterly disappointed when it was given to Thomas Milles [q. v.] The fall of Harley in February marked the triumph of the whigs. When Somers and others came into office, Swift thought that the change might prove favourable to his cause and himself, though protesting that he would not make his fortune at the expense of the church (to King, 9 Nov. 1708). At the same time, however, he had thoughts of getting 'out of the way of the parties' by becoming secretary to Lord Berkeley's proposed embassy to Vienna.

Meanwhile Swift was seeing much of Halifax, Addison, Steele, and Congreve.

It was at the end of 1707 that he launched his famous joke against the astrologer John Partridge (1644-1715, q. v. for a full account of this performance). The name of Bickerstaff, under which he wrote, became famous, and was adopted by Steele for the 'Tatler.' He wrote some graver pamphlets: the 'Argument to prove the inconvenience of abolishing Christianity,' which showed that he could ridicule a deist as well as a papist or a presbyterian; a 'Project for the Advancement of Religion,' and the 'Sentiments of a Church of England Man.' In the 'Project' he suggested the plan adopted by Harley a little later for building fifty new churches in London. These pamphlets are remarkable as an exposition of his political principles at the time. He fully agrees with the whigs as accepting the 'revolution principles,' but holds that the state should vigorously support the church. The government therefore could not give the dissenters too 'much ease nor trust them with too little power.' The application of this principle to the Test Act is obvious, and is significant of Swift's position in the following months.

In October 1708 the Earl of Wharton was appointed lord lieutenant. Swift waited upon him to press the first-fruits application. Wharton put him off with 'lame excuses,' which were repeated when Swift made a second attempt with the help of Somers. Perceiving that Wharton would endeavour to abolish the test, Swift wrote a pamphlet, his 'Letter on the Sacramental Test' (December 1708), in which for the first time his power as a political writer was revealed. It is a fierce attack upon the claims put forward by the Irish presbyterians, and amounts to a declaration of war to the knife. Swift carefully concealed the authorship, even from his correspondent, Archbishop King. He even complains to King that the author 'reflects upon me as a person likely to write for repealing the test' (to King 6 Jan. 1708-9). This apparently refers to a passage not discoverable and suppressed in the reprint of 1711 (see FORSTER, p. 250). The authorship, however, was suspected, according to Swift, by Wharton's secretary (*Change of Ministry*), and injured him with ministers. Swift in fact, while still hoping for preferment, was anonymously attacking a favourite measure of the advanced whigs. He was afterwards accused of having made an application to be Wharton's chaplain. Samuel Salter [q. v.] of the Charterhouse professed to have seen letters of Swift to Somers, and Somers's letters to Wharton, and reported Wharton's contemptuous answer: 'We cannot countenance these fellows. We have not character

enough ourselves.' This, it is suggested, caused Swift's desertion of the whigs. Swift, however, writing at the time, states that he made no application to Wharton (to King, 30 Nov. 1708, and to Sterne same day). Before he left England Somers asked him to take a letter (no doubt of recommendation) to Wharton, but he 'absolutely refused,' though he finally consented to deliver it in Dublin some months later. Swift's account is clear and consistent, and Salter is described by Bishop Percy as a repeater of silly anecdotes (NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, viii. 160). The story is merely an instance of the calumnies suggested by Swift's change of party (the story told originally by Salter in the *Gentleman's Magazine* is given in the annotated *Tatler*, 1786, vol. v., with an answer by Theophilus Swift [q. v.] It is also discussed in MONCK BERKELEY'S *Literary Relics*, 1789, pp. xl, &c.; and see SCOTT'S *Swift*, i. 99, &c., and CRAIK, p. 154 n.)

Swift had still hopes of success in the 'first-fruits' business, and on 6 Jan. 1708-9 tells King that he has heard from Lord Pembroke that the concession had been made. On 26 March he has to explain that this was a delusion. He was suffering from bad attacks of his old complaint and greatly dispirited. He lingered in London till 3 May, when he called upon Halifax and begged a book, asking the donor to remember that it was the only favour he had ever received from him or his party. A few months later he endorsed a complimentary letter from the great man as a 'true original of courtiers and court promises' (SHERIDAN, p. 97). He sent two adulatory letters, however, to Halifax (JOHNSON, *Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, iii. 201) to remind him of his promise in case of accident. He left London on 3 May, and, after staying five weeks at Chester, reached Ireland on 30 June. He retired at once to Laracor, and saw nothing of any friends except Esther Johnson and Addison, who was now Wharton's secretary (*Journal to Stella*, 3 May 1711).

When the whig ministry was breaking up in 1710, Swift remarked that he might expect something in 'a new world, since' he 'had the merit of suffering by not complying with the old' (to Tooke, 29 June 1710); he considered, that is, that preferment had been withheld by the whigs because he would not support their policy. There can in fact be no doubt that the secret of Swift's alienation from the whigs was his intense devotion to his order. He had imbibed in an intensified form all the prejudices of the Irish churchmen of his day. He hated with exceeding bitterness the presbyterians of the north, their

Scottish allies, and the English dissenters. But he also heartily despised the Jacobites. James II had taught him and his friends a lesson in 1688, and his relations to Temple had thrown him into a whig connection at starting. As it became evident that whiggism meant alliance with dissent, Swift's distrust of the leaders deepened into aversion. He is indeed more to be blamed for adhering so long to so uncongenial a connection than for breaking it off so early. Unfortunately, Swift could never separate personal from public questions. He complained of not being rewarded for his services, not the less bitterly because he also boasted that he had never rendered them. He would not exculpate the whigs from ingratitude, though as whigs they had no reasons to be grateful. His complaints have therefore given plausibility to imputations of 'ratting' when in fact he was really discovering his genuine affinities, at a time, it is true, when the discovery coincided with his personal interests. In the summer of 1710 Swift was requested by the Irish bishops to take up once more the first-fruits negotiation, which would have better chance under a change of administration. He went to England, as he writes to Esther Johnson, with less desire than ever before. The famous 'Journal to Stella' begins from Chester on 2 Sept., and records his history minutely in the following years. He reached London on 7 Sept., and on the 9th writes to King that he was 'caressed by both parties.' The whigs took him to be 'a sort of bough for drowning men to lay hold of.' Godolphin, however, was 'morse.' Somers made explanations to which Swift listened coldly. Somers, he says (24 Jan. 1710-11), is a 'false, deceitful rascal.' Halifax asked him to dinner. He saw something of Addison, and contributed to Steele's 'Tatler.' Meanwhile the elections were going for the Tories, and on 4 Oct. Swift saw Harley, to whom he had got himself represented as 'one extremely ill-used by the last ministry.' Harley welcomed him with effusion. Within a week he was treating Swift as an intimate friend, and promising to get the first-fruits business settled at once. Swift's exultation was mingled with triumph over those 'ungrateful dogs' the whigs. On 4 Nov. he writes to King to announce authoritatively that the first-fruits will be granted. The Irish bishops had meanwhile bethought themselves that Swift's whiggish connections might disqualify him as an intercessor, and proposed to take the matter out of his hands. Swift was angry, though no doubt amused by this unconscious testimony to

his success. Harley had won not only the gratitude but the permanent devotion of his new friend. Swift, though seeing plainly the minister's faults, always speaks of him hereafter with the strongest personal affection.

Swift began at once by political squibs, attacking his enemy Godolphin in 'Sid Hamet's Rod,' which had a great success, and producing in December what he rightly calls 'a damned libellous pamphlet' against the hated Wharton, of which two thousand copies were sold in two days (*Journal*, 15 Oct. 1710, and 1 Jan. 1710-1). He was already employed upon more important work. The 'Examiner' had been started as a weekly paper to support the Tories, and had been for a time answered by Addison in a short-lived 'Whig Examiner.' Swift now took over the 'Examiner,' of which the original authors were tired, and wrote the numbers from 2 Nov. 1710 to 14 June 1711. Their success was unprecedented. With an air of downright common-sense and vigorous insistence upon the main points, Swift defends the ministerial policy. He expresses the general weariness of the war, which was now, he argued, being carried on for the benefit of Marlborough, the 'monied men,' and our Dutch allies; he appeals to the interests of the church and the landed men, and denounces some of his hated opponents. He often took credit for sparing Marlborough (*Journal*, 7 Jan., 12 Jan., and 18 Feb. 1710-1711), whom he heartily disliked, but still took to be necessary. The 'sparing' is not very evident now, but at the time Swift and his patron, Harley, appeared as too moderate to some of their own side. The ministry, as Swift says (4 March 1710-11), stood 'like an isthmus' between Whigs and violent Tories. Swift endeavoured to restrain the excess of zeal, and was very nervous at reports of Harley's ill-health. When, on 8 March 1711, Harley was stabbed by Guiscard, Swift was thrown into an agony of fear. He afterwards preserved Guiscard's knife as a memorial (DEANE SWIFT, p. 163; SCOTT, i. 196 n.; NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* v. 379). Swift took lodgings at Chelsea on 26 April to have the benefit of a walk to London. He often went to Windsor in the summer with ministers, and describes his journeys in his imitation of Horace (6th satire of 2nd book). He saw the queen occasionally, but Harley, it seems, never fulfilled his promise of presenting him formally at court. Prior's secret mission to Paris in the summer gave occasion for one of Swift's characteristic 'bites.' When it was made known by an accident, he wrote a mock account, supposed to come from a

French valet, which is an amusing instance of his power of mystification. The serious purpose of the pamphlet was apparently to test the public feeling as to the peace negotiations. This gave the occasion for Swift's most important work at this time. In concert with St. John he prepared, during the summer, his pamphlet upon the 'Conduct of the Allies.' The Whigs were to make a great effort at the meeting of parliament. They made an alliance with Nottingham [see FINCH, DANIEL, second EARL OF NOTTINGHAM] by agreeing to accept the Occasional Conformity Bill; and the queen was thought to be drawn towards them by the influence of the Duchess of Somerset. Swift, as usual, took a gloomy view of political prospects. His pamphlet appeared on 27 Nov., and was greedily bought. It was a powerful defence of the thesis assumed in the 'Examiner,' that the war had been protracted against our true interests from corrupt motives, and solely to benefit our allies. When a vote hostile to the ministry was passed in the House of Lords, Swift was in despair and begged St. John to get him a secretaryship abroad, to which he might retreat if the ministry fell (*Journal*, 7 Dec. 1711). He recommended, however, strong measures all the more earnestly. On 13 Dec. he was alarmed by hearing that the chief justice (Parker) had threatened the printer of the 'Conduct of the Allies,' which he would not have had the impudence to do had he not anticipated a change. Swift consoled himself by writing the 'Windsor Prophecy,' a squib in which he charged the Duchess of Somerset with having red hair and having been concerned in the murder of her second husband [see under SEYMOUR, CHARLES, sixth DUKE OF SOMERSET]. It was privately printed, and a dozen copies given to each of his friends at the Brothers' Club. Mrs. Masham persuaded him not to publish it; but it was probably shown to the queen, and would not conciliate her or her favourite (*Journal*, 23, 26, and 27 Dec. 1711). His anxiety was at last relieved by the creation of the twelve peers and the dismissal of Marlborough from all his offices at the end of the year.

The Tories were now triumphant; but success brought disunion. The October Club, composed of the more violent Tories, complained that the ministry had not gone far enough. Swift endeavoured to pacify them by a 'twopenny pamphlet' of advice, and complains (*ib.* 28 Jan. 1711-12) that, though 'finely written,' it did not sell. The jealousies between Harley (now Lord Oxford) and St. John were becoming serious. Swift had noticed a discord soon after Guiscard's attempt,

and had been labouring to effect a reconciliation (*ib.* 27 April, 15 and 27 Aug., and 20 Oct. 1711). He knew, he said, that he was endangering his own interests by acting an 'honest part, but the jealousy was steadily growing. Swift, during the early part of 1712, speaks several times of his expectation of returning to Ireland, and is only detained by some piece of business (*ib.* 7, 27 Feb. 1711-12, 31 May, 17 June 1712). He had received promises from ministers at an early period, but professed to count little upon them (*ib.* 5 April, 22 May, 25 Aug. 1711). He was becoming discontented, and complains that he can help every one except himself (*ib.* 8 and 17 March 1711-12). He employed himself in some of his usual squibs and in helping to preface a famous 'Representation' from the House of Commons (*ib.* 8 March 1711-12). He wrote nothing, however, comparable to his previous efforts. A distressing illness at the end of March caused him to drop his regular 'Journal to Stella.' He wrote occasional letters, but the journal was suspended until the following December. He was at Windsor for some time in August and September, and was at work upon the book afterwards published as the 'History of the Last Four Years of Queen Anne' (*ib.* 15 Sept. 1712). His letters frequently complain of giddiness and depression of spirits, and the want of any personal result of his labours became vexatious. John Sharp, the archbishop of York [q. v.], is said to have complained to the queen of the irreligious tendency of the 'Tale of a Tub.' Swift calls Sharp his 'mortal enemy' (*ib.* 23 April 1713), and although, at the end, Sharp seems to have wished for a reconciliation, this plausible imputation would no doubt be a serious obstacle (see SWIFT, *The Author upon Himself*, 1713; and DELANY, *Observations*, p. 270). At last, in the spring of 1713, there were several vacancies, and Swift told Oxford that he would at once go to Ireland if 'something honourable' were not immediately given to him. After a long dispute it was at last settled that John Sterne [q. v.], dean of St. Patrick's, should be made bishop of Dromore, and Swift promoted to the vacated deanery. The warrants were finally signed on 23 April, and Swift left London on 1 June, and was installed dean of St. Patrick's on the 13th.

During his stay in London Swift had made himself conspicuous in society as well as in politics. His relations to the whigs had naturally cooled. Steele had lost his place as gazetteer, but had another small office, which Swift begged Harley not to take away. Harley consented, but stipulated that Steele should call with an apology for

previous errors. Steele never came, being held back, as Swift thought, by Addison. Swift declared that he would never speak in their favour again (*Journal*, 22 Oct., 15 Dec. 1710, 4 Feb. 1710-11, 29 June 1711). The breach with Steele was complete, but he still occasionally saw Addison, and declares (14 Sept. 1711) that no man was 'half so agreeable to him.' Meanwhile he had been welcomed to the tables of ministers. Harley offered him a 50*l.* bank-note for his services as 'a writer;' Swift insisted upon an apology, and, upon the quarrel being made up, was invited to one of Harley's Saturday dinners, with St. John and Harcourt, the lord-keeper (*ib.* 7 and 17 Feb., and 6 March 1710-11). He 'chid' Lord Rivers for presuming to join the party, and they all called him 'Jonathan.' They would, he replied, leave him Jonathan as they found him. In June he was one of the original members of the Brothers' Club (*ib.* 21 June 1711). The club held weekly dinners, and was intended, besides promoting sociability, to advise ministers to a worthy distribution of patronage to men of letters. Harley and Harcourt were excluded, apparently to secure the independence of the advice, but it included St. John and several tory peers; while literature was represented by Swift, Prior, Freind, and Arbuthnot. Political squibs were occasionally laid upon the table and subscriptions raised for poor authors. The club declined in 1713, but its members long addressed each other as 'brother.' Swift's ambition to become a patron of literature suggested the only pamphlet published with his name, a 'Proposal for Correcting . . . the English Language' written in February 1711-12 (*ib.* 21 Feb. 1711-12). An academy was to be founded for this purpose. Swift speaks of this scheme on 22 June 1711, and continued to cherish it. The ministry had other things to think of. Swift was heartily desirous to help poor authors. He was perseveringly kind to William Harrison (1685-1713) [q. v.], and deeply affected by his death. He got help for him in his last illness and for William Diaper, a 'poor poet in a nasty garret.' He induced Oxford to make the first advances to Parnell, and recommended Berkeley (afterwards the bishop) to all the ministers (13 Jan. 1712-13 and 12 April 1713). He did a 'good day's work' by relieving his old schoolfellow Congreve of the fears of being turned out by the new ministry (22 June 1711), and obtained a promise of a place for Nicholas Rowe (27 Dec. 1712). The members, he says, complained that he never came to them 'without a whig in his



sleeve.' Naturally, however, his intimates were chiefly tories, and the most eminent of the young men encouraged by him was Pope (first mentioned in his *Journal*, 13 March 1712-13). A passage frequently quoted from the 'Journal' of Bishop White Kennett [q.v.] describes Swift at court in 1713 touting for subscriptions to Pope's 'Homer,' and making an ostentatious display of his interest at court. It tends to confirm the unjust impression that Swift was a sycophant disguised as a bully. His self-assertion showed bad taste, but the independence was genuine, and the services of which he bragged were really performed. If he could be generous to dependents, he had no mercy upon his enemies, and complained that Bolingbroke was not active enough in 'swingeing' Grub Street assailants (28 Oct. 1712). He was sensitive to abuse, and was stung to the quick when Steele in the 'Guardian' of 12 May 1713, attacking an article in the 'Examiner,' insinuated that Swift was an accomplice, and hinted that he was an unbeliever. The 'Examiner' was now edited by William Oldisworth [q.v.], who was unknown to Swift, but who received occasional hints from government and took a gift from the Brothers' Club (1 Feb. and 12 March 1712-13). Swift wrote an indignant remonstrance to Addison denying all complicity with the 'Examiner,' and truly declaring that he had done his best to keep Steele's place for him. Steele unjustifiably refused to accept either statement, and they became bitter enemies.

When Swift reached Dublin in 1713 he was received, according to Orrery (p. 49) and Sheridan (p. 183), with insults by the people generally. Delany (p. 87) denies this, which may perhaps refer to his arrival after the fall of the tories. He was, in any case, 'horribly melancholy.' The discord of the ministry was increasing. Swift fancied at one time (*Journal*, 8 April 1713) that he had effected a reconciliation. But he was entreated by his political friends to return to try the hopeless task again. He reached London in September, and found the political excitement rising; the new parliament was to be elected; the treaty of Utrecht had enraged the whigs; and the state of the queen's health threatened a political catastrophe at any moment. Swift showed his own bitterness by writing against Bishop Burnet and Steele. 'The Importance of the "Guardian" considered' was his reply to Steele's 'Importance of Dunkirk considered.' 'The Public Spirit of the Whigs considered' replied to Steele's 'Crisis,' published in January 1713-14. (The 'Character of Steele'

and another attack by 'Andrew Tripe' are attributed to Swift. The evidence, however, would be equally cogent against Pope or some other friend, whom Swift may possibly have encouraged to write. The internal evidence is not in favour of Swift's own authorship.) Swift's powerful invective was in striking contrast to Steele's feeble performance in an uncongenial field; and he treats both Steele and Burnet with contemptuous insolence. One of his aims was to repudiate the charge of jacobitism made against the tories. Swift's frequent denials that any jacobite intrigue existed (see especially letter to King, 16 Dec. 1716), though mistaken in fact, were certainly sincere. The ministers had an obvious interest in keeping him in the dark, if only that he might give the lie to dangerous reports more effectively. Steele was expelled from the House of Commons for the 'Crisis;' and the peers petitioned the crown for action against the unknown author of the 'Public Spirit.' Oxford offered a reward of 300*l.* for his discovery, and when the printers were summoned to the bar of the House, sent 100*l.* privately to Swift to pay for their damages.

Meanwhile, the split between Oxford and Bolingbroke was widening. Swift, after vain expostulations, gave up the game, and retired at the end of May to the vicarage of an old friend at Upper Letcombe in Berkshire. He had shortly before (15 April) applied for the office of historiographer to the queen, which brought trifling profit, but would enable him to write his proposed history. He seems to have been greatly annoyed at Bolingbroke's failure to secure the success of this application (to Miss Vanhomrigh, 1 Aug. 1714). He tried at times to forget politics; he corresponded with Arbuthnot and Pope on the satire to be written by the 'Scriblerus Club,' an informal association of the tory wits started at this period, with which Oxford had found time to exchange verses in April. Politicians, however, entreated Swift to leave his retirement; and he was writing his 'Free Thoughts on the Present State of Affairs,' throwing the blame chiefly upon Oxford's vacillation, and recommending vigorous action against the whigs. The pamphlet, of which the authorship was to be carefully concealed (Ford to Swift, 20 July 1714), was too late. The final fall of Oxford was followed by the death of the queen (1 Aug.), and Swift saw at once that the case was hopeless. Lady Masham, who had helped Bolingbroke's intrigue, wrote on 29 July to entreat Swift to stay in England and support the queen, who had been, as she said, 'barbarously used' by Oxford. On

1 July, however, Swift had written a warm acknowledgment of gratitude to Oxford, whose resignation he anticipated. On 25 July, hearing that it was coming, he had written offering to accompany Oxford in his retreat. On 1 Aug. he tells Miss Vanhomrigh that he could not join with Bolingbroke; Oxford had accepted his offer in the 'most moving terms imaginable.' Swift could not refuse the fallen minister who, when in power, had been so good to him. Although condemning Oxford as a minister, he could not desert the friend. The queen's death ruined both ministers; and Swift on 16 Aug. left Berkshire for Ireland.

Swift retired to what he always regarded as a place of exile in sullen despondency. In verses written in sickness he laments his solitude, and says that life is becoming a burden. He is living alone, he tells Pope next year (28 June 1715), in 'the corner of a vast unfurnished house.' Could he be easy, he asks, while his friends Oxford, Bolingbroke, and Ormonde were in danger of losing their heads? He wrote another affectionate letter to Oxford upon his impeachment (19 July 1715). Next year he bitterly resented a suggestion from King that Bolingbroke might be able to tell an 'ill story' of him (16 Dec. 1716). He declares his innocence of any plots in favour of the Pretender. King's suspicions had been stimulated by letters addressed to Swift and seized in the post office, but they were clearly groundless (see CRAIK, p. 306). Swift's chief amusement seems to have been in petty quarrels with the archbishop and his choir.

To this period has been assigned his alleged marriage to Esther Johnson. The journal addressed to her during her stay in London, full of caresses so playful and intimate that to read them even now seems a breach of confidence, clearly suggests intention of marriage. He ostensibly joins her with Mrs. Dingley as 'M.D.', but when he says (23 May 1711) that 'M.D.'s felicity is the great goal I aim at in all my pursuits,' there could be only one interpretation. In the journal Swift frequently mentions a Mrs. Vanhomrigh, with whom he often dined, and at whose lodgings he kept his 'best gown and perwig' when he was at Chelsea. Mrs. Vanhomrigh was the widow of a Dutch merchant who had followed William III to Ireland and obtained places of profit. He died in 1703, leaving about 16,000*l.* and four children. One son died early, and the other behaved ill (ORRERY, p. 103; DEANE SWIFT, pp. 257-262). In 1708 Mrs. Vanhomrigh, with her two daughters, Esther (born 14 Feb. 1689-1690; see *Journal*, 14 Feb. 1710-11, 14 Aug.

1711) and Mary, was living in London, where Swift met them in that year. The journal rarely mentions Esther, and the silence may be significant. An intimacy sprang up between her and Swift, which is described in his remarkable poem, 'Cadenus and Vanessa,' written at Windsor in 1713 (revised in 1719), but not then published. Swift's behaviour to women was always a mixture of tyrannising and petting. He often refers in later years to an 'edict' which he issued annually in London commanding all ladies to make the first advances. In 1709 he drew up a treaty setting forth the terms on which a beautiful Miss Long was to claim his acquaintance. 'Hessy' Vanhomrigh undertakes not to abet her in her 'contumacy.' He showed genuine kindness to Miss Long, who died in sad circumstances, to his great sorrow, in 1711 (*Journal*, 25 Dec. 1711). Miss Vanhomrigh became his devoted slave. The 'Cadenus and Vanessa' states that he at first regarded her as a master might regard a promising pupil. She startled him after a time by confessing that love had taken the place of admiration in her heart. He tried to persuade her to suppress her passion, but offered as much friendship as she pleased. She replied that she would now become his tutor; but the result of her instructions remained a secret. Swift wrote to her from Dublin in 1713, and from Letcombe in 1714, in terms implying close confidence, though expressing no special affection. Her mother died in the summer of 1714. Vanessa seems to have surprised Swift by an indiscreet visit at Letcombe soon afterwards. She was intending to return to Ireland with her sister, and he warns her that if she comes he will see her very seldom. She was in Dublin, however, in November 1714, and complains piteously of the restrictions upon their intercourse, of his 'killing words,' and the 'awful' look which 'strikes her dumb.' She settled at Marlay Abbey, near Celbridge, on the Liffey, where her sister died in 1720. The correspondence, which is fragmentary, shows that she wrote to him in terms of passionate adoration. He makes excuses for not seeing her oftener; he advises her (5 July 1721) to 'quit this scoundrel island,' and yet he assures her in the same breath 'que jamais personne du monde a été aimée, honorée, estimée, adorée par votre ami que vous.' In other passages he recalls old associations and uses fondling terms, while he yet seems to reproach her for yielding to morbid sentiment. It is also said that he favoured the proposals of marriage to her from another person (DEANE SWIFT, p. 263). How far he was 'in love' with her is a matter of doubtful inference. The stronger his

feeling, the greater would be the excuse for his behaviour to her. Reluctance to give her pain, and to sacrifice a friendship so valuable to himself in his retirement, might be pleaded as some extenuation of his temporising; but if, as is alleged, he was really married to Stella, he was clearly bound to speak out. In 1723 Vanessa wrote a letter to Stella (SHERIDAN, p. 290), or to Swift himself (ORRERY, p. 113), asking whether they were married. Swift rode off to Celbridge in a fury, threw down the letter, and retired without speaking a word. Vanessa died before the autumn from the shock. She revoked a will in favour of Swift, and by another (dated 1 May 1723) divided her fortune between the famous Berkeley and Judge Marshall. She also entrusted to them as executors her correspondence with Swift (extracts from this were given by Sheridan, but it was first fully published in Scott's edition of the 'Works') and 'Cadenus and Vanessa,' which was published after her death. Swift hid himself for two months in the south of Ireland. Stella was also shocked, but, when somebody remarked that Vanessa must have been a remarkable woman to inspire such poetry, observed that the dean could write well upon a broomstick (DELANY, p. 57). The story of the marriage to Stella has been much discussed. Swift had sufficient reasons, in his passionate desire for independence, for not marrying before he had won his deanery. The profound depression into which he was thrown by the fall of his party, and the constant alarms as to his health, which made him old before his time, may well account for his not caring to marry on his return to Ireland. Nor does it seem necessary with some of his biographers to lay any particular stress upon the coldness of temperament of which he speaks. The marriage was, in any case, merely formal. Orrery (p. 22) states positively, and Delany (p. 52) confirms the statement, that Swift was privately married to Stella by St. George Ashe [q. v.], bishop of Clogher, in 1716. Deane Swift first thought the story to be an idle rumour (CRAIK, p. 529), but accepts it in his book (p. 92). Sheridan (p. 282) agrees in this, and adds that Swift found that Stella was depressed, and, on learning the cause through a common friend, declared that he was too old and too poor to marry, but consented to have the ceremony performed, which would at least prevent his marrying any one else. Sheridan gives Mrs. Sican, a friend of Swift's in his later years, for his authority. Monck Berkeley, in his 'Relics' (p. xxxvi), repeats the statement of the marriage by Ashe on the authority of his grandmother, Bishop Berkeley's widow,

who told him that Berkeley himself had the story from Ashe. Berkeley in 1716 was travelling abroad as tutor to Ashe's son, and did not return till after Ashe's death (1718). It is hardly conceivable that Ashe should have at once written to communicate so confidential a transaction to his son's tutor, and the grandson could only have heard the story in his childhood. Johnson heard from Samuel Madden [q. v.] that Stella had told the story on her deathbed to Dr. Sheridan, Swift's old friend, the father of the biographer. Besides this, there is a story told by Delany (p. 56) that shortly before Vanessa's death Swift offered to own the marriage, and that Stella replied 'too late.' Stella told this to a friend well known to Delany, probably Sheridan. Deane Swift was told by Mrs. Whiteway, who lived with Swift in later years, that Stella had given the same account to Dr. Sheridan (unpublished letter to Orrery, written before Swift's death; quoted by CRAIK, p. 532). Theophilus, son of Deane Swift, told Scott a story which is apparently a distorted version of the same. Sheridan (p. 316) says that Stella begged Swift in presence of Dr. Sheridan, shortly before her death, to make the acknowledgment, and that Swift turned on his heel and left the room. He adds an erroneous statement that she altered her will in consequence. Her will (in which she appears as 'spinster') was in accordance with a suggestion made by Swift (to Worrall, 15 July 1726). Dr. John Lyon [q. v.], who attended Swift in his last years, disbelieved the whole story, and says that Mrs. Dingley laughed at it as an 'idle tale.' Mrs. Brent, the dean's housekeeper, similarly disbelieved it.

Sir Henry Craik, whose authority is very high, is convinced by the evidence. Forster (p. 140) thought it quite insufficient. The objections are obvious. The general curiosity which had been stimulated by the mystery made it quite certain that some such story would be told, and the tellers would have the glory of being in the secret. Orrery, Deane Swift, and the younger Sheridan are uncritical, and could only know the story at second-hand. Delany was an old friend of Swift, and his belief in the marriage is strongly in its favour; but he does not tell us by what evidence he was convinced. It seems to be clear from Mrs. Whiteway's evidence that the elder Sheridan (who died in 1738) received some statement from Stella, whom he certainly saw frequently in her last illness. The other stories seem to depend more or less directly upon Sheridan. It is impossible to say what precisely was Sheridan's own version of a story which became more circumstantial with repetitions, or how far he was

simply reporting or interpreting Stella's own account. It does not appear on what ground the date and the name of Ashe were assigned. Experience in biography does not tend to strengthen belief in such anecdotes. On the whole, though the evidence has weight, it can hardly be regarded as conclusive. The ceremony, in any case, made no difference to the habits of the parties. They lived apart, and Stella used her maiden name in her will.

Until he was over fifty Swift had not appeared as a patriot. He shared in an intensified form all the prejudices of the Irish churchman against dissenters, catholics, and jacobites. He was proud of being an Englishman, though he 'happened to be dropped' in Ireland (see letter to Grant, 23 March 1733-4, and Oxford, 14 June 1737). He could speak warmly of the natural intelligence of the native Irish (to Wogan, July 1732), but he considered them to be politically insignificant, and shows no desire for any change or for a relaxation of the penal laws. At this period, however, his prejudices were roused against the English government. The English colonists in Ireland were aggrieved by the restrictions upon Irish trade, and their oppressors were the hated whigs. Swift's eyes were opened, and his hatred of oppression was not the less genuine because first excited by his personal antipathies. The first symptom of his return to political warfare was the publication of a proposal for the universal use of Irish manufactures in 1720. He declared that the oppression of Ireland was calculated to call down a judgment from heaven, and says that whoever travels in the country will hardly think himself 'in a land where law, religion, and common humanity are professed.' The printer of the pamphlet was prosecuted, and the chief justice, Whitsted, after sending the jury back nine times, only induced them, after eleven hours' struggle, to return a special verdict. The prosecution had to be dropped. In 1722 a patent was given to William Wood, an English tradesman, to provide a copper coinage, which was much wanted in Ireland. Wood was to pay 1,000*l.* a year to the crown for fourteen years, and the Duchess of Kendal, the king's mistress, sold the patent to Wood for 10,000*l.* It seems that Wood was allowed to make a good bargain in order to be able to pay these sums. The real grievance, however, was not so much that the Irish had to pay a high price for their copper coinage, as that they had to pay a high price for the benefit of Wood and the duchess without being in any way consulted as to the bargain. The Irish parliament presented a memorial against Wood, other bodies petitioned, and

a committee of inquiry of the privy council met to consider the matter in April 1724. Swift hereupon published a pamphlet, signed 'M. B. drapier,' in his tersest style. He declared, with audacious exaggeration, that Wood's project would ruin the country, and prophesied the most extravagant results. The committee reported on 24 July 1724, defending the patent, but recommending that the amount to be coined should be reduced from 100,800*l.* to 40,000*l.* Before the report was published its general nature had transpired, and Swift published a second letter, dated 4 Aug., taking wider ground, and proposing a general agreement to refuse the money. A third letter followed the publication of the report on 25 Aug., and a fourth, the most powerful of all, appeared on 13 Oct. Swift now asserted the broad principle that Ireland depended upon England no more than England upon Ireland. Government without the consent of the governed, he said, is the 'very definition of slavery,' and, if Irishmen would not be slaves, the remedy was in their own hands.

Meanwhile Lord Carteret had been appointed lord lieutenant. Swift had written to him privately to protest against Wood's patent. Carteret [see under CARTERET, JOHN, EARL GRANVILLE, for his relations to Swift] had replied graciously. His post was a kind of exile due to Sir Robert Walpole's jealousy, and he was to be responsible for compromising the dispute. He reached Ireland on 22 Oct., and issued a proclamation on the 27th offering a reward of 300*l.* for a discovery of the authorship of the fourth letter. The printer, Harding, was prosecuted. Swift went to Carteret's levee and reproached him for attacking a poor tradesman (SHERIDAN, p. 215). The butler to whom Swift had dictated the letters having absented himself, Swift suspected him of presuming upon his knowledge of the secret, and at once dismissed him for his insolence (DEANE SWIFT, p. 190; SHERIDAN, on his father's authority, p. 213). The butler did not inform, and when the storm was over Swift made him verger of the cathedral. Sir Henry Craik rejects the story on the ground that Swift's authorship was notorious. Legal evidence, however, might be important, and the printer's trial was proceeding. Swift, at any rate, wrote a letter admitting the authorship to the chancellor, Lord Middleton, who was opposed to the patent. It was first published in 1735, and it is not certain that it was sent (it is erroneously placed, in Scott's edition, after the letter to Molesworth). On 11 Nov. he printed a letter of 'seasonable advice' to

the grand jury, who threw out the bill against the printer. Another grand jury presented Wood's halfpence as a nuisance. Swift became the idol of the people. Ballads were sung in his honour and clubs in honour of the 'Drapier' formed in every tavern. The patent had to be surrendered, and the victory was complete. Swift wrote a final letter as 'Drapier' on 24 Dec. addressed to Lord Molesworth, ironically apologising for errors caused by his simplicity as a tradesman. A seventh letter, addressed to parliament, going over the list of Irish grievances, did not appear, if written, at this time, but was added to the edition of 1735.

Swift's triumph as 'Drapier' suggested the possibility of his again taking part in politics. He had kept up an intermittent correspondence with the old 'Scriblerus' set, and with Bolingbroke, who was in 1725 permitted to return to England and settled at Dawley. Swift had been frequently invited to visit his friends, and now resolved to come, bringing literary and political projects. He left Dublin for London in March 1725-6, and, after a visit to Gay at Whitehall, spent most of his time with Pope at Twickenham. Hugh Boulter [q. v.] had now been appointed to the Irish primacy, and was virtually the representative of Walpole in place of the lord lieutenant. He advised that a watch should be kept upon Swift (BOULTER, *Letters*, i. 62). Walpole invited Swift to dinner (to Lady Betty Germaine, 8 Jan. 1732-3), and Swift afterwards obtained an interview. He wrote an account of it next day to Peterborough, with a request that it should be shown to Walpole (to Peterborough, 28 April 1726). Swift, according to this remarkable document, complained that the Englishmen whose ancestors had conquered Ireland were treated as Irishmen; that their manufactures were restrained; all preferments given to others; the gentry forced to rack their tenants; and the nation controlled by laws to which they did not consent. Walpole, he says, took an entirely different view; Swift 'absolutely broke with him'—never saw him again, and for the time refused even to see the lord lieutenant (to Stopford, 20 July 1726). Meanwhile he was on friendly terms with Pulteney, who was now forming an alliance with Bolingbroke against Walpole. He was paying some court to the princess, soon to become Queen Caroline, to whom he was at once presented by Arbuthnot, and to Mrs. Howard, afterwards Lady Suffolk, the princess's friend and the prince's mistress. He made a present of Irish silks to them,

and had a promise, never fulfilled, of a present of medals from the princess.

Meanwhile Swift, with Pope and Arbuthnot, was collecting fragments of the old Scriblerus scheme, which were put together in the volumes of 'Miscellanies,' of which the first two were published by Pope in 1727. He had also brought with him the finished manuscript of 'Gulliver's Travels.' The book had been begun about 1720, a date suggested by a passage at the conclusion. An allusion to the incident is made by Vanessa about that time, and Bolingbroke speaks of the 'Travels' on 1 June 1721-2. It is frequently discussed by Pope's friends as the time of publication approached, and on 8 Nov. 1726 Arbuthnot prophesies that it will have as great a run as Bunyan. Swift chose, however, to keep up for a time an affectation of secrecy, and the publication was managed by Pope. It appeared at the end of October 1726 (2nd ed. May 1727; cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1855, ii. 34). Through Pope's management Swift obtained 200*l.* for the copyright, and this, he says, was the only occasion on which he ever made a farthing by his writings (to Pulteney, 12 May 1735). Pope apparently got Erasmus Lewis [q. v.] to transact the business (see CARETHERS, *Pope*, p. 239). The work made an instantaneous success. Lady Bolingbroke remarks in February 1726-1727 that it has been already translated into French, and soon afterwards that two plays have been founded upon it. The first translation was by the Abbé des Fontaines, who explained in his preface that he had suppressed much, to avoid shocking the good taste of Frenchmen. He sent a copy to Swift, who did not appreciate the improvement (Des Fontaines to Swift, 4 July 1727, and reply). Critics, he said, had declared that 'Gulliver' would last as long as the language, because it described the vices of man in all countries. It had, at any rate, an extraordinary combination of qualities which made it at once a favourite book of children and a summary of bitter scorn for mankind. Swift reports to Pope (17 Nov. 1726) an excellent testimony to one quality—an Irish bishop had said that it was full of improbable lies, and that he hardly believed a word of it.

Swift had been tormented during his stay in England by grave reports of Stella's state of health. He shows the profoundest feeling in writing to his friends in Dublin, and at the same time expresses his anxiety that her death may not occur in the deanery, for fear of scandal, and laments the close friendship which has caused such cruel suffering (to Worrall, 15 July, and Stopford,

20 July 1726). He returned to Dublin to find her rather better. He was welcomed with popular enthusiasm; bells were rung and bonfires lighted; the harbour covered with wherries on his arrival; the corporation went to meet him; and he was taken in triumph to the deanery (SHERIDAN, p. 227).

In 1727 he made another visit to England, leaving Dublin in April, and staying most of his time with Pope at Twickenham. He thought of trying the waters at Aix-la-Chapelle, and Voltaire sent him introductions to friends. Bolingbroke (24 June 1727) dissuaded him, on the ground that it might injure his prospects in England. Mrs. Howard also told him that he ought to stay, and he afterwards resented her advice, which he had taken as a hint that he was wanted and would be patronised at home. The death of George I (11 June) now raised for a time the hopes of his friends Pulteney and Bolingbroke; but it soon appeared that Walpole was to be supported by the new queen, and that Mrs. Howard's influence was of no account. Swift was welcomed at Leicester House, the centre of the opposition which gathered round the new Prince of Wales, and was asked to join in the 'Craftsman.' His health, however, was weak, and his gloom deep. It was made deeper still in August by reports that Stella was sinking. He left Pope's house abruptly at the end of August. He could not bear society, and yet could not bear to be present in the 'very midst of grief' at Dublin. He scarcely dared to open letters from Ireland; he was very ill, though he might escape this time, and could hardly travel. 'I am able,' he tells Sheridan (2 Sept. 1727), 'to hold up my sorry head no longer.' He is still anxious that the death may not take place at the deanery. He thinks of going to France, but finally resolves to start for Ireland. He reached Dublin in the beginning of October (a fragment of a journal of his journey to Holyhead is printed by Sir Henry Craik, *App.*, from the original in the Forster Library). Stella still lingered till 28 Jan. 1727-8. Swift had some one with him at the deanery when the news was brought to him at eight in the evening. He could not be alone till eleven p.m., when he sat down to begin writing the remarkable 'Character of Mrs. Johnson.' She was buried in St. Patrick's on the 30th, but he was too ill to be present. An envelope, with a lock of her hair, belonged, says Scott, to Dr. Tuke of St. Stephen's Green, on which Swift had written the famous words, 'Only a woman's hair.' To interpret them rightly is to understand Swift.

Swift never again left Ireland. He wrote occasional pamphlets, expressing the old views with growing bitterness. He repeats the list of Irish wrongs, and traces all the sufferings of the country to the oppression of the English rulers. The most famous is the 'Modest Proposal' (1729) for preventing the children of the poor from being burdensome by using them as articles of food. A similar tract is an 'Answer to the Craftsman' (1730), in which Swift argues that the Irish should be permitted to join the French army, because it will lead to depopulation, which is the one end of English policy. Swift received the freedom of Dublin in 1729, and, in returning thanks, accepted the authorship of the 'Draper's Letters.' Lord Allen, a silly Irish peer, protested against the action of the corporation, and was bitterly satirised by Swift as 'Traulus.' He wrote against the proposed repeal of the Test Act, and in 1731 he attacked two bills for enforcing residence on the clergy and dividing large benefices. Swift described them afterwards (to Sterne, July 1733) as 'two abominable bills for enslaving and begging the clergy, which took their birth from hell.' They were thrown out. In 1733 and afterwards bills were introduced for commuting the tithe, which Swift took to be an attack upon the church by the landlords. He fiercely denounced the measures, and attacked the Irish parliament in the most savage of all his satires in verse, 'The Legion Club' (1736). (For the impression made upon Tennyson by this poem, see 'Memoir of Tennyson,' 1897, ii. 73.) While writing this he was seized with a fit of giddiness which prevented its completion (ORRERY, p. 245), and he was never afterwards fit for serious work.

Swift was the most thoroughgoing of pessimists. Do not the corruptions of men in power 'eat your flesh and exhaust your spirits?' he asked a friend (DELANY, p. 148). His so-called patriotism, he declares, is 'perfect rage and resentment, and the mortifying sight of slavery, folly, and baseness' (to Pope, 1 June 1728). He feared that he should die at Dublin in a rage, 'like a poisoned rat in a hole' (to Bolingbroke, 21 March 1728-9). Bolingbroke (18 July 1732) offered to procure him an exchange for the rectory of Binfield in Berkshire, which Swift declined as inadequate. He continued, however, to write to his friends Bolingbroke, Pope, Gay, and Arbuthnot in letters touching from the evident desire for affection, and showing increasing symptoms of decay. He is querulous over old grievances: the 1,000*l.* owing to him from the crown when he accepted the deanery, and

the medals which the queen never remembered to give. He hopes for death. 'Good night; I hope I shall never see you again,' was his habitual leave-taking to one of his friends (DEANE SWIFT, p. 217). On the anniversary of his birthday he had long been in the habit of shutting himself up and reading the third chapter of Job. He declares that he is tired of company, sees only his inferiors, and kills time with writing nonsense (to Pope, 6 March; Bolingbroke, 21 March 1728-9). The merest trifles he ever wrote are 'serious philosophical lucubrations' in comparison with his 'present employments' (to Gay, 28 Aug. 1731). Carteret, till he ceased to be lord lieutenant in 1730, remained upon very friendly terms with Swift, who recommended various friends for preferment, and wrote a humorous defence of Carteret's supposed patronage of Tories. He was a bitter enemy of Boulter, the virtual ruler of Ireland, and attacked the Irish bishops too fiercely to be on pleasant terms. His habitual tone is indicated by an earlier letter, in which he tells the bishop of Meath (22 May 1719) to remember that he was speaking to a clergyman, and not to a footman. He governed his chapter vigorously and judiciously, performing the services impressively, and refusing to grant leases upon terms which would benefit him at the expense of the permanent revenue (DELANY, pp. 40, 208). He insisted upon the repair of monuments, especially of one to the Duke of Schomberg. When the duke's relations refused help, he set up a monument at the expense of the cathedral. A bitter inscription reflecting upon their neglect offended the courts of England and Prussia (an unpublished letter is quoted in CRAIK, p. 445, with a characteristic reference to this).

Swift's alienation from the official society of Dublin did not prevent him from attracting friends among those who were willing to submit to his masterful ways. Delany (pp. 90-7), in answer to Orrery's not unfounded complaint of Swift's taste for inferior company, gives a list of his chief friends. Chief among them were the family of Grattans, who, as he told Carteret, could 'raise 10,000 men;' Thomas Sheridan (1684-1738) [q. v.], Richard Helsham [q. v.], a physician, and Delany himself [see DELANY, PATRICK]. Mrs. Pendarves (afterwards Mary Delany [q. v.]) was one of his chief female friends. Soon after the death of Stella, Swift spent eight months with Sir Arthur Acheson at Market Hill. During Stella's life he had two public days for receiving his friends (D. SWIFT, p. 180) when the two ladies acted as unofficial hostesses. After Stella's death the circle gra-

dually narrowed. The 'meanest' of Swift's friends, according to Delany (p. 90), was John Worrall, vicar of St. Patrick's, who often did business for him. Swift dined regularly at Worrall's house, bringing his friends and paying the expense. (DEANE SWIFT, pp. 293, &c., gives a long and hostile account of Worrall). His closest intimate was Sheridan, whom he warmly patronised, abused, ridiculed, and bullied. Sheridan bore Swift's whims with unflinching good temper, till his unlucky forgetfulness of the famous passage in 'Gil Blas' led to a final breach between the two old friends, shortly before Sheridan's death in 1738. Swift still received his friends upon Sunday afternoons; but his temper became morose, and his love of saving increased till he grudged a bottle of wine to his friends. An obstinate refusal to wear spectacles weakened his eyes, and he filled his time by excessive exercise, in spite of his physicians (DELANY, pp. 144-6). He found some distraction, however, in literary employments of various kinds. He took up two works, both begun, as he tells Pope (12 June 1731; see also to Gay, 28 Aug. 1731), about 1703—the 'Polite Conversation,' of which he made a present to Mary Barber [q. v.] in 1737, and the 'Directions to Servants,' not published till after his death. Both of them are singularly characteristic of keen powers of satirical observation employed upon trivial purposes. Two or three of his most characteristic poems are of the same date; especially the verses on his own death (to Gay 1 Dec. 1731), the 'Rhapsody on Poetry' (1733), and probably the verses upon the 'Day of Judgment,' sent by Chesterfield to Voltaire (27 Aug. 1752) from an original manuscript of the author (published in Chesterfield's 'Letters'). These poems give the very essence of Swift. Other works show him killing time by trifling. At Market Hill he carried on a commerce of 'libels' with his hostess, written in good humour, though misrepresented by scandal (see his curious letter to Dr. Jeremy, 8 June 1732). The 'Grand Question Debated' shows his old humour. Other performances, such as the laborious riddles and plays upon words in which Sheridan was his accomplice, are painful illustrations of his maxim *Vive la bagatelle*. Two or three performances, which appear to have been surreptitiously printed about this time, show the morbid dwelling upon filth which was unfortunately characteristic. Delany (pp. 75, 175) remarks that Swift was remarkable for scrupulous cleanliness, and moreover (though allowance must certainly be made for the manners of the time) particularly delicate in conversation.

In this, as in other cases, he seems to have tormented himself from a kind of fascination by what revolted him. During this period Swift was also engaged upon the history which he had begun in 1712. He made Mrs. Pilkington read it to him. He consulted Erasmus Lewis upon the advisability of publishing it (to Lewis, 23 July 1737). Lewis pointed out the need of revision (to Swift, 8 April 1738); and Swift, who had become unequal to the task, did no more in the matter.

As long as he retained his powers, Swift was constantly endeavouring to help various dependents. Among them were Mary Barber, William Dunkin, Constantia Grierson, and Lætitia and Matthew Pilkington (for details of Swift's services to them, see the articles under those names). Swift's zeal as a patron is more conspicuous than his discrimination. The Pilkingtons turned out to be worthless; and a counterfeit letter from Swift to Queen Caroline (22 June 1731), enforcing Mrs. Barber's claims to patronage, gave him great annoyance. The true authorship was never revealed. Deane Swift insinuates that it was a practical joke of Delany's (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* v. 378, 384); and Swift wrote some indignant and obviously truthful repudiations (to Pope, 20 July, and to Lady Suffolk, 24 July 1731). His sister Jane had married (in December 1699) Joseph Fenton, a currier in good business and well educated (see CRAIK, p. 82). Swift broke off all connection with her, and makes some unpleasant references to her in the 'Journal to Stella,' but, on her husband's death as a bankrupt, made her an allowance until her death in 1738 (Motte to Swift, 4 Oct. 1735). To Mrs. Dingley he is said to have made an allowance of fifty guineas a year, persuading her that it was the product of a fund for which he was trustee. He was also generous to a Mrs. Ridgeway, daughter of his old housekeeper, Mrs. Brent, with whom Mrs. Dingley lodged (to Mrs. Dingley, 29 Aug. 1733, and 28 Dec. 1734 and note; see DEANE SWIFT, pp. 345, &c.; SHERIDAN, p. 439). According to Delany (pp. 115, 213), Swift was one of the best masters in the world, though 'churlish' in appearance. He began by testing his servants' humility but paid them well, and, if they submitted, was generous and helped them to save money. The common people retained their reverence for him, and apparently took his rough ways from the humorous point of view. He tells Pope in one of his last letters (9 Feb. 1736-7) that he has 'a thousand hats and blessings' from his 'lower friends' in the streets, though the gentry have forgotten him.

Sheridan (p. 375) tells the story that a crowd collected to see an eclipse dispersed on being told that it had been put off by the dean's orders. A lawyer named Bettesworth, whom he had ridiculed, called at the deanery to remonstrate and gave some intimations of threatening violence. Had the neighbours been called in, says Swift, in a letter to the lord lieutenant (to Dorset, January 1733-4), their rage would have endangered the lawyer's life. They sent a deputation to offer reprisals, and when Swift sent them away peaceably formed an association to protect 'the person of the Drapier.' Bettesworth was said to have lost 1,200*l.* a year by the insult.

Swift's parsimony enabled him to be charitable. Sheridan (p. 235) states that he spent a third of his income upon charity, and saved a third with a view to a charitable foundation at his death. As soon as he had 500*l.* to spare, he lent it in small sums to be repaid in weekly instalments without interest. Delany (p. 8) testifies that he never saw the poor so well cared for as those round the cathedral. Swift visited them steadily, helped to found an almshouse, and set up a system of 'badges' to suppress promiscuous charity. He had a 'seraglio' of poor old women, to whom he gave grotesque names, and whom he helped and encouraged. There was hardly a lane in or near Dublin, says Delany (p. 133), without one of them. The project of founding a hospital occupied him for some years. On 9 Sept. 1732 Sir W. Fownes sends him a careful plan in answer to some of his suggestions upon the subject, and in 1735 he applied to the corporation of Dublin for a piece of ground on which to erect it.

Swift's mental decay was becoming marked about 1738. It was from 1736 to 1741 that Pope carried out the miserable scheme by which Swift was made to appear as publishing their correspondence out of vanity (a full account is given by Mr. Elwin in his edition of Pope's 'Works,' vol. i. introduction; see also under POPE, ALEXANDER, 1688-1744). Mrs. Whiteway (daughter of his uncle Adam, and mother-in-law of Deane Swift) had come to superintend his household, and discharged her duty affectionately and judiciously. Swift constantly suffered from the disease which first attacked him at Moor Park. Dr. Bucknill (in 'Brain' for January 1882) has identified the symptoms with those of 'labyrinthine vertigo,' a disease in the region of the ear. In any case, it caused not only physical distress, but continual anxiety. Young, in his letter on original composition, tells how he once heard Swift say, 'I shall be like that tree: I shall die at the top.' Frequent re-



ferences in his letters and journals show how he was harassed by some such fear. Many of these references are collected in the 'Closing Years of Swift's Life,' by (Sir) W. R. Wilde, who discusses the disease and shows that Swift did not suffer from insanity proper. Towards the end of his life paralysis came on, and he suffered from aphasia. A last very painful letter is addressed to Mrs. Whiteway, dated 26 July 1740. An 'exhortation' to his chapter against allowing the choir to take part in a 'fiddlers' club,' is dated 28 Jan. 1741. In March 1741-2 guardians were appointed for him by the court of chancery. In the following summer a strange attack was made upon him by a Dr. Wilson, a prebendary of the cathedral. Wilson, while taking him in a carriage, tried, it was said, by actual violence to extort from him a promise of the subdeanery (Ortery to Deane Swift, 4 Dec. 1742; CRAIK, p. 493, *n.*) Great indignation was aroused. Wilson swore that Swift had been violent. In September 1742 a crisis took place. Swift suffered much agony from an abscess in the eye. When this broke the pain ceased; he recognised his friends for a short time, and then sank into a state of apathy. He survived till 19 Oct. 1745. Painful anecdotes of his last days and occasional gleams of intelligence are given by his biographers, chiefly from letters of Mrs. Whiteway and Deane Swift (first published by Ortery, pp. 136-42). At midnight on 22 Oct. Swift was buried privately, according to his own careful directions, in the cathedral of St. Patrick, by the side of Stella. A famous inscription by himself, saying that he was 'ubi sæva indignatio ulterius cor lacerare nequit,' was, by his direction, engraved in large letters deeply cut and strongly gilded.

In 1835, some repairs being made in the cathedral, Swift's and Stella's coffins were found side by side. The British Association was holding a meeting at Dublin, and the skulls were examined by various scientific people (WILDE, pp. 54, &c.) Wilde describes the results and gives drawings of both skulls (pp. 62, 116) and of a cast from the interior of Swift's (p. 63).

Swift's design of founding a hospital is mentioned in the verses on his own death (1731), and had occupied him in the succeeding years. He made a will in 1735, modified in 1737, and again in 1740 (CRAIK, pp. 449, 450). He left between 10,000*l.* and 11,000*l.* for the purpose, which was increased by other donations; and St. Patrick's Hospital, so called by his direction, was opened on 19 Sept. 1757, to receive fifty patients. It was upon ground adjoining

'Dr. Steevens's Hospital,' to which Stella had left 1,000*l.* to endow a chaplaincy (see her will in WILDE, pp. 94-7). Swift left the tithes of Effernock to the vicars of Laracor, with the provision, dictated probably by his fear of the dissenters, that 'when any other form of the Christian religion shall become the established faith in this kingdom,' the proceeds shall go to the poor; so long as 'Christianity in any shape shall be tolerated among us,' but 'still excepting professed Jews, atheists, and infidels.' A similar provision is in Stella's will, no doubt suggested by Swift (Swift's will of March 1737 is printed in the appendix to Scott's 'Life').

An interesting portrait of Swift as a student at Trinity College, by an unknown artist, is reproduced as a frontispiece to 'Swift's Prose Works' (1897, vol. i.) The present whereabouts of this portrait is unknown; the negative was obtained at South Kensington in 1867. Francis Bindon [q. v.] painted a portrait of Swift in 1738, now in the deanery of St. Patrick's, engraved in mezzotint at the time, and by Scriven in 1818. A portrait in the theatre of Trinity College, Dublin, is said to be a copy from this. Another at Howth Castle, with Wood writhing in agony at Swift's feet, was painted by Bindon for Lord Howth in 1735. A bust-portrait, ascribed to Bindon, is in the National Gallery at Dublin. A portrait by Jervas was presented to the Bodleian Library by Alderman Barber in 1739. Another by Jervas is in the National Portrait Gallery. An engraving from a portrait by Benjamin Wilson (1741) is the frontispiece to Ortery's 'Letters.' A portrait, said to be taken from a cast after death, is prefixed to the first volume of Nichols's edition of the 'Works.' A plaster bust in the museum at Trinity College is also taken from a cast after death, the original of which was destroyed. A bust by Roubiliac is in the library of Trinity College.

Wilde gives an engraving of a supposed portrait of Stella and of a medallion at Delville, also supposed to be intended for her.

In Swift the author and the man are identical. No writings ever reflected more perfectly a powerful idiosyncrasy; and his famous sayings resemble groans wrung from a strong man by torture. His misanthropy partly excuses, if it does not justify, the prejudices of Johnson and of Macaulay. Thackeray, in the 'English Humourists,' accepted Macaulay's statements of fact too unreservedly, and, while appreciating the power, was alienated by the ferocity, of some of Swift's writings. To deny the ferocity is im-

possible; but it may be forgiven by those who recognise some of the noblest of qualities soured by hard experience. Swift was a man of proud and masterful nature doomed to dependence on weaker men; suffering till past middle life from hope deferred, and, after a brief gleam of triumph, sent, with all his ambitions crushed, to eat his heart out in exile. His strongest personal affections involved him in a tragedy; the country which he had served most generously seemed to be sinking into ruin under the system which he had denounced. His writings are a record of his moods. The early 'Tale of a Tub' and 'Battle of the Books' express the scorn of a vigorous youth for effete pedantry. But he had not, like his contemporaries, any faith in the advent of a reign of 'common sense.' The apparently sceptical tendency of his ridicule of mysterious dogmas was balanced by his utter scorn for the capacities of the race. He believed most unequivocally in the corruption of human nature, and inferred the practical necessity of a religion to restrain immorality. The 'Scorn of Fools,' which he confesses in an early poem, is never absent. He could be both humorous and really playful when in good spirits with congenial society; but his humour has almost always a sardonic tinge. He never shows the gentle kindness which gives the charm to the writings of Addison. This characteristic attitude to society is indicated in the singular collections for the history of social follies, begun at an early period, which were ultimately published in the 'Polite Conversations' and the 'Directions to Servants.' His fun is always tinged with contempt, and he is absolutely incapable of pitying his victims. This singular combination culminates in 'Gulliver's Travels,' which varies so strangely from the simple ingenuity displayed in working out the problem of Lilliput, to the intense bitterness which culminates in the 'Struldbrugs.' A similar contrast appears in the 'Drapier's Letters.' The earlier political pamphlets are admirable, and the 'Conduct of the Allies' in particular a masterpiece of its kind. The whole aim of the author is to strike an effective blow, not to expound any general principles. It shows Swift's intensely practical character. He cares nothing for abstract principles, and is simply a man of most powerful common-sense uttering the strong prejudices which are part of himself. The sincerity is palpable, although the selfish element gave colour to the charge of 'ratting,' sufficiently discussed above. This is equally obvious in the 'Drapier's Letters,' in which is embodied all the passionate resentment accumulated in ten years of exile. It is as

easy to attribute the wrath to hatred of Walpole as to hatred of oppression; Swift appears as an Irish patriot, and yet claims to be a thorough Englishman, and speaks in the name of the dominant race. He was really unable to distinguish between the two impulses, which happened to coincide. It is bare justice, however, to admit that, if his eyes were opened by personal antipathy, he saw most clearly the really bad side of his enemies, and that his indignation, however roused, was as genuine as intense. The same peculiarity appears in his personal relations and in the poems suggested by them. Nobody could be a warmer friend, but it was on condition that his friends should be part of himself. He annexed other persons rather than attracted them. Hence follows one painful characteristic. The suffering from the loss overbalances for him the happiness from the love. He almost curses the friendship which has caused the pain; with the 'inverted hypocrisy' often ascribed to him, he habitually regards his best feelings as the cause of his misfortunes, and disavows or laments their existence. It is this unique combination of an 'intense and glowing mind' with narrow prejudices, and the perversion of a deeply affectionate nature with a kind of double selfishness, which gives enduring interest to so many of Swift's utterances. His insight is as keen as it is one-sided, and his genuine hatred of vice and folly seems always to be tintured with a recognition of the futility in this world of virtue or wisdom. Swift's works, by the insertion of the life, the 'Journal,' and the letters, fill nineteen volumes in Scott's edition. The greatest part of these is occupied partly by the historical writings—which, written in times of repression and without the stimulus of an immediate practical purpose, are languid, though giving some interesting facts—and partly by the miserable trifles with which he killed time in later years, and which, though Fox thought them a proof of 'good-nature,' are to most readers melancholy illustrations of the waste of great faculties by a man dying 'like a poisoned rat in a hole.' Such people will hold that the fire would have been the best editor.

Swift's works, with the exception of the letter upon the correction of the language in 1712, were all anonymous. A great number of trifles are attributed to him, some of which he may only have corrected or suggested, while others may be not his at all. Many were published surreptitiously; collections were made without authority, and the editors of his works added many pieces without assigning any reasons. Confusion is caused by

the publication of some books both as independent and as additional volumes to previous collections. A complete bibliography would require much labour, especially upon the accumulations of rubbish. The nearest approach is Mr. Stanley Lane-Poole's 'Notes for a Bibliography of Swift' in the 'Bibliographer' (vi. 160-71). Mr. Lane-Poole has been unable to find separate copies of some of Swift's works which we know to have appeared separately. Others were published for the first time from the manuscripts in the editions of his works. The following list owes much to Mr. Lane-Poole's very careful article: 1. 'Preface to Letters . . . by Sir W. Temple,' London, 1700, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'A Discourse of the Contests and Dissensions between the Nobles and Commons in Athens and Rome, with the Consequences,' London, 1701, 4to ('Miscellany,' 1711). 3. 'A Tale of a Tub . . . [with] an Account of a Battle between the Ancient and Modern Books in St. James's Library,' London, 1704, 8vo (this includes the 'Mechanical Operations of the Spirit;' the fifth edition, 1710, adds the author's 'Apology' and Wotton's notes). 4. 'An Argument to prove that the Abolishing of Christianity in England may, as Things now stand, be attended with some Inconveniences, and perhaps not produce those many good Effects proposed thereby,' 1708 ('Miscellany,' 1711). 5. 'The Sentiments of a Church of England Man with respect to Religion and Government,' 1708 ('Miscellany,' 1711). 6. 'A Project for the Advancement of Religion and the Reformation of Manners: by a Person of Quality,' 1708 ('Miscellany,' 1711). 7. 'A Letter to a Member of Parliament in Ireland upon choosing a New Speaker there,' 1708. 8. 'A Letter from a Member of the House of Commons in Ireland to a Member of the House of Commons in England concerning the Sacramental Test,' 1708 ('Miscellany,' 1711). 9. 'Predictions for the Year 1708 . . . by Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq.,' London, 1708, 4to ('Miscellany,' 1711). 10. 'The Accomplishment of . . . Mr. Bickerstaff's Prediction,' 1708 ('Miscellany,' 1711). 11. 'An Answer to Bickerstaff . . . by a Person of Quality,' 1708. 12. 'An Elegy upon Mr. Partridge the Almanac Maker,' 1708, s. sh. fol. 13. 'A Famous Prediction of Merlin . . . by T. M. Philomath,' 1709 ('Miscellany,' 1711). 14. 'Vindication of Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq., against . . . Mr. Partridge,' London, 1709, 8vo ('Miscellany,' 1711). 15. 'The Virtues of Sid Hamet the Magician's Rod,' London, 1710, s. sh. fol. 16. The 'Tatler' of 1709 and the second thirteen papers ascribed to Swift; and the third 'Tatler,'

by his friend Harrison, six papers in 1710-1711. 17. 'The Examiner,' London, 1710-1711 (Nos. 14 to 46, by Swift, which in a 12mo reprint of 1712 appear as 13 to 45, the original No. 13 being omitted). 18. 'A Short Character of T[homas] E[arl] of W[harton], L.L. of I[reland]; &c.,' London, 1710, 12mo. 19. 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse,' London, 1711, 8vo; pamphlets marked above: 'Meditations upon a Broomstick,' 'Various Thoughts,' 'Critical Essay,' and 'Baucis and Philemon' (first published in Tonson's 'Miscellany Poems,' pt. vi. 1709), Mrs. Harris's Petitions and other verses. In 1710 and 1711 Curll published 'Baucis and Philemon,' with the 'Broomstick' and some trifles in two or three different shapes. 20. 'Remarks upon a Pamphlet' (on the examination of Gregg), London, 1711, 8vo. 21. 'A New Journey to Paris, together with the most secret transactions between the French king and an English gentleman, by the Sieur du Baudrier; translated from the French,' London, 1711, 8vo. 22. 'The Conduct of the Allies and of the Late Ministry in beginning and carrying on the Present War,' London, 1711, 8vo. 23. 'Some Remarks on the Barrier-Treaty between Her Majesty and the States-General,' &c., London, 1712, 8vo. 24. 'Some Advice humbly offered to Members of the October Club, in a letter from a Person of Honour,' London, 1712, 8vo. 25. 'Some Reasons to prove that no Person is obliged by his Principles as a Whig to oppose her Majesty or her present Ministry . . .,' London, 1712, 8vo. 26. 'A Proposal for correcting, improving, and ascertaining the English Tongue in a letter to the . . . Lord High Treasurer, by Jonathan Swift, D.D.,' London, 1712, 8vo. 27. 'A pretended letter of thanks from Lord W[harton] to Bp. of St. Asaph . . .,' 1712, 8vo. 28. 'T—d's [i.e. Toland's] invitation to Dismal [i.e. Notting-ham] to dine with the Calves' Head Club; imitated from Horace, Ep. v. lib. i,' 1712, s. sh. 29. 'Part of the Seventh Epistle of the First Book of Horace, imitated and addressed to a Noble Lord,' London, 1713, 8vo. 30. 'Mr. C—n's Discourse of Freethinking put into plain English by way of Abstract, for the Use of the Poor,' London, 1713, 8vo. 31. 'A Preface to the B—p of S—r—m's Introduction to the third volume of the History of the Reformation. . . . By Gregory Misosarum,' London, 1713, 8vo. 32. 'The Importance of the Guardian considered in a Second Letter to the Bailiff of Stockbridge, by a friend of Mr. St—le,' London, 1713, 8vo. 33. 'The Character of Richard St—le, Esq., by Abel, Toby's Kinsman . . .,' 1713; reprinted in 'Miscellaneous Works of Mr.

William Wagstaffe,' 1726, but attributed to Swift. See Dilke's 'Papers of a Critic,' i. 369-81, for this and the following letter, which differs from one of the same title in Wagstaffe's 'Miscellanies.' 34. 'A Letter from the Facetious Dr. Andrew Tripe to the Venerable Nestor Ironside,' 1714. 35. 'The Publick Spirit of the Whigs set forth in their generous encouragement of the Author of the "Crisis," with some observations on the seasonableness, candour, erudition, and style of that treatise,' London, 1714, 8vo. 36. 'A Proposal for the Universal Use of Irish Manufactures . . . Dublin, 1720. 37. 'The Right of Precedence between Physicians [*sic*] and Civilians enquired into,' Dublin, 1720, 8vo. 38. 'An Elegy on the much lamented Death of Mr. Demar. . . ' 1720, s. sh. fol. 39. 'The Swearer's Bank . . . wherein the medicinal use of oaths is considered; to which is prefaced an Essay upon English Bubbles by Thomas Hope,' Dublin, 1720. 40. 'Miscellaneous Works, comical and diverting, by T. R. D. J. S. D. O. P. I. I.' ('Tale of a Tub,' and 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse'), London, 1720, 8vo. 41. 'Letter to a Young Gentleman lately entered into Holy Orders, by a Person of Quality. It is known that . . . the treatise was writ . . . by . . . Dr. S.,' London, 1721, 8vo. 42. 'A Letter of Advice to a Young Poet,' &c. Dublin, 1721. 43. 'Miscellanies by Jonathan Swift, Dean of St. Patrick's,' 4th ed. London, 1722, 8vo. (Some of the later pamphlets with [Sheridan's] 'Wonderful Wonder of Wonders' and 'Ars Punica.') 44. 'Some Arguments against Enlarging the Power of the Bishops in letting leases . . . ' Dublin, 1723, 8vo. 45. 'Maxims controuled in Ireland. The truth of maxims in state and government examined with reference to Ireland,' 1724. 46. 'A Letter to the Shopkeepers, Tradesmen, Farmers, and Common People of Ireland, concerning the brass halfpence coined by Mr. Woods . . . by M. B. Drapier,' Dublin, 1724, 8vo. 47. 'A Letter to Mr. Harding, the printer . . . by M. B. Drapier' (dated Aug. 4), Dublin, 1724, 8vo. 48. 'Some Observations on . . . the Report [on] . . . Wood's Halfpence,' by M. B. Drapier (25 Aug.), Dublin, 1724, 8vo. 49. 'A Letter to the whole People of Ireland,' by M. B. Drapier (23 Oct.), Dublin, 1724, 8vo. 50. 'Seasonable Advice to the Grand Jury' (November), Dublin, 1724, s. sh. fol. 51. 'A Letter to Viscount Molesworth,' by M. B. Drapier (14 Dec.), Dublin, 1724, 8vo. 52. 'Fraud detected in the "Hibernian Patriot,"' reprints the five 'Drapiers' Letters,' with other trifles, Dublin, 1725, 12mo. The letters to Middleton (in Octo-

VOL. LV.

ber) called the sixth 'Drapier's Letter,' and a seventh addressed to both houses of parliament, were first published in the works of 1735. 53. 'To his Excellency the Lord Carteret' ('Birth of Manly Virtue'), 1725, fol. 54. 'Cadenus and Vanessa,' Dublin, 1726, 8vo. 55. 'It cannot Rain but it Pours, or London strewed with Rarities,' London, 1726, 8vo. 56. 'Travels into several remote Nations of the World. In Four Parts. By Lemuel Gulliver, first a Surgeon and then a Captain of several Ships,' 2 vols. 8vo. 1726, London. A large-paper copy, with manuscript additions by Swift, is in the Forster Library. For an account of the various forms of the first edition, see 'Notes and Queries,' 6th ser. xi. 367, 431, xii. 198, 350, 398, 473. 57. 'A Short View of the State of Ireland,' Dublin, 1727, 8vo. 58. 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse,' with preface (dated 27 May 1727) signed by Swift and Pope, 5 vols. 8vo, London (the first two volumes, 1727, the third and the 'last volume,' 1732). The fifth volume in 1735 is entirely by Swift, and professes to add all that was new in the Dublin works of that year. There is also a three-volume edition of 1727, of which vols. i. and ii. are the same as in this, and vol. iii. the same as vol. iv. of this. 59. 'An Answer to . . . a Memorial of the Poor Inhabitants . . . of Ireland,' Dublin, 1728, 8vo. 60. The 'Military Memoirs' of George Carleton (*J.* 1728) [q. v.], 1728, have been ascribed to Swift by Colonel Parnell in the 'English Historical Review,' vi. 97-151; but, though he demolishes Carleton, his grounds for attributing the authorship to Swift are of no weight, and a consideration of Swift's position at the time, and of the internal evidence, seems to be conclusive against the suggestion. 61. 'The Intelligencer,' Dublin, 1728, republished in a volume in London in 1729, was set up by Swift and Sheridan. Swift describes his share in letters to Pope on 6 March 1728-9, and 12 June 1731. 62. 'A Modest Proposal for preventing the Children of the Poor from being a Burden to their Parents or Country, and for making them beneficial to the Publick,' Dublin, 1729, 8vo. 63. 'The Grand Question debated whether Hamilton's Bawn should be turned into a Barrack or a Malthouse,' 1729, s. sh. fol. (also as 'A Soldier and a Scholar' in 1732, 4to). 64. 'The Journal of a Modern Lady . . . by the Author of "Cadenus and Vanessa,"' Dublin, 1729, 8vo. 65. 'Libel on Dr. D—ny and a certain great Lord,' &c., Dublin, 1730, also as 'Satire on Dr. D—ny,' &c. 66. 'Vindication of his Ex—the Lord L—t from the charge of favouring none but Toryes, High Churchmen and

Q

Jacobites,' by the Rev. D. S., London, 1730, 8vo. 67. 'An Excellent new Ballad; or the True En—sh D—n to be hanged for a R—pe,' 1730, s. sh. fol. 68. 'A Scheme for making R[eligio]n and the C[lerg]y useful,' 1731, 8vo. 69. 'Infallible Scheme to pay the Public Debt of the Nation in Six Months; humbly offered to the Consideration of the present Parliament, by D—n S—T.,' 1731, 8vo. 70. 'The Memoirs of Captain John Creighton, written by himself' (edited with a preface by Swift), 1731. 71. 'Advantages proposed for repealing the Sacramental Test, impartially considered,' &c., London, 1732, 8vo. 72. 'Queries relating to the Sacramental Test,' 1732 ('Works' of 1735). 73. 'Considerations on two Bills sent down from the House of Lords, &c., by Dr. S.,' Dublin, 1732, 8vo. 74. 'The Lady's Dressing-room, to which is added a Poem on cutting down the old Thorn at Market Hill, by the Rev. Dr. S—T.,' Dublin, 1732, 8vo. 75. 'Some Reasons against the Bill for settling the Tithe of Hemp, Flax, &c., by a Modus,' 1733. 76. 'The Presbyterians' Plea of Merit . . . examined,' Dublin, 1733, 8vo (to the second edition was added a 'Narrative of . . . Attempts . . . for a Repeal of the Sacramental Test,' published in the 'Correspondent,' a periodical). 77. 'A Serious and Useful Scheme to make an Hospital for Incurables of Universal Benefit, with Petition of Footmen in and about Dublin,' sm. 1733, 12mo. 78. 'On Poetry: a Rapsody' [*sic*] London, 1733, 8vo. 79. 'A beautiful young Nymph going to Bed,' by Dr. S—T., 1734, 4to. 80. 'The Works of J. S., D.D., D.S.P.D.,' 4 vols. 1735. This is Faulkner's edition, and was revised by the author, although he complained of the publication (see ORREY, p. 79). It was reprinted with two additional volumes, also seen by the author, in 1738, and other volumes of Miscellanies and Letters, making it a set of sixteen in all, were added up to 1767. 81. 'Poetical Works,' London, 1736, 12mo. 82. 'A Proposal for giving Badges to the Beggars in all the Parishes of Dublin,' London, 1737, 4to. 83. 'A complete Collection of genteel and ingenious Conversation, according to the most polite Mode and Method now used at Court, and in the best Companies of England, in three Dialogues. By Simon Wagstaff,' London, 1738, 8vo. 84. 'The Beast's Confession to the Priest, on observing how most Men mistake their Talents, by J. S., D.S.P.,' London, 1738, 8vo. 85. 'Imitation of the Sixth Satire of the Second Book of Horace,' London, 1738, fol. 86. 'Verses on the Death of Dean Swift, written by himself in 1731,' Dublin, 1739, 8vo. A spurious version of this appeared in 1733 as 'Life

and genuine Character of Dr. Swift,' &c. An edition was published in London by Dr. W. King (1685–1763) [q. v.] in 1739, with omissions of which Swift complained. 87. 'Letters to and from Dean Swift from 1714 to 1738,' with 'Free Thoughts' (see below), appeared in 1741 as a seventh volume of Faulkner's edition of Swift's 'Works,' and was published in London in 4to as 'Dean Swift's Literary Correspondence for Twenty-four Years' (for the circumstances see Mr. Elwin's Introduction to Pope's 'Works,' vol. i.) 88. 'Some Free Thoughts upon the present State of Affairs,' by the Author of 'Gulliver's Travels' (written in 1714), London, 1741, 8vo. 89. Three Sermons: 'On Mutual Subjection,' 'On the Conscience,' 'On the Trinity,' London, 1744, 4to. 90. 'The Difficulty of Knowing Oneself' (a sermon), London, 1745. 91. 'Directions to Servants in general,' London, 1745, 8vo. 92. 'Story of the Injured Lady, being a true Picture of Scotch Perfidy, Irish Poverty, and English Partiality,' with letters and poems, London, 1746, 8vo. 93. 'History of the last Four Years of the Queen,' published without the editor's name by Charles Lucas, M.D. (1713–1771) [q. v.], London, 1753, 8vo. (The authenticity of this has been disputed, but seems to be conclusively established. See CRAIK, App. iii.)

A collective edition of Swift's 'Works,' in 12 vols. 8vo, edited by Hawkesworth, appeared in 1755. The thirteenth and fourteenth volumes were added by Bowyer in 1762, and the fifteenth and sixteenth by Deane Swift in 1765. Three volumes of correspondence were added by Hawkesworth in 1766, and three by Deane Swift in 1767. These became volumes xviii. to xxxiii., when J. Nichols added a seventeenth volume, containing an index to the whole, in 1775. Nichols afterwards added two more volumes in 1778 and 1779. This edition was also published in 4to and in 12mo. An edition in seventeen volumes 8vo, edited by T. Sheridan, appeared in 1785. In 1801 J. Nichols edited an edition in nineteen volumes 8vo, which was reprinted in twenty-four small 8vo volumes in 1804, and in nineteen 8vo volumes in 1808. Malone contributed to the 1808 edition (see NICHOLS'S *Illustrations of Literature*, v. 391–7). In 1814 appeared the edition in nineteen volumes by Scott, which was again published in 1824. An edition by Thomas Roscoe, 2 vols. royal 8vo, appeared in 1849, and has been reprinted. An edition of 'Swift's Prose Works' is now in progress in 'Bohn's Standard Library;' the second volume (1897) contains for the first time an accurate version of the 'Journal to Stella.'

[The original authorities for Swift's life are chiefly Lord Orrery's Remarks on the Life and Writings of Jonathan Swift, 1751; Dr. Delany's (anonymous) Observations upon Lord Orrery's Remarks, 1754; Deane Swift's Essay upon the Life . . . of Swift, 1755, and Thomas Sheridan's Life, 1785. Delany, who knew Swift from about 1718, is the most trustworthy and judicious. Orrery, born in 1707, knew Swift from only about 1731, and is pompous and weak. Deane Swift [see under SWIFT, THEOPHILUS] had access to some sources of information, though, as he was born in 1707 and did not live in Ireland till 1738, he knew little of Swift personally. Sheridan also settled in Ireland in 1738 only, but had information from his father, Swift's intimate friend, and from others of the circle. Swift's own writings, however, give the fullest information. His fragment of autobiography, first published by Deane Swift, is now in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, and is published in Forster's life, with corrections from another copy. The later letters, forming the Journal to Stella, first appeared in the three volumes of correspondence edited by Hawkesworth; the originals of this part are in the British Museum; the earlier letters first appeared in the three volumes of correspondence edited by Deane Swift. Only the first of these letters is preserved. Forster gives a collation of the letters preserved, from which it appears that both editors took considerable liberty with the text (FORSTER, *Life of Swift*, pp. 405-59). Hawkesworth's life (1755) followed the authorities noticed above. A copy in Forster Library has manuscript annotations by Dr. John Lyon (1702-1790) [q. v.] of some importance. In the same library are other manuscripts collected by Forster, including a series of letters from Swift to Knightley Chetwode, published by Dr. Birkbeck Hill in the *Atlantic Monthly* in 1896. Dr. Johnson's life in the *Lives of the Poets* refers his readers to Hawkesworth, and is both perfunctory and prejudiced. An Inquiry into the Life of Dean Swift, prefixed to the *Literary Relics of G. Monck Berkeley* [q. v.], is only important for the marriage story. An Essay on the earlier part of Swift's life, 1808, by Dr. Barrett, collects some facts from the Trinity College records, and prints some rubbish attributed to Swift. The life by Scott in 1814, though otherwise agreeable and judicious, is not very critical. Scott received some fresh anecdotes from Theophilus, the son of Deane Swift, and a few others. The correspondence with Vanessa, already used by Sheridan, was first fully published in Scott's edition. The ponderous History of St. Patrick's (1819), by William Monck Mason, contains a very elaborate life of Swift, with many documents and bibliographical references. In 1875 John Forster published the first volume of a Life of Swift (1667-1711), but his death prevented its continuation. The life by Mr. (now Sir) Henry Craik (1 vol. 8vo, 1885) is the fullest and most careful. Anecdotes of Swift are given in many books, and

generally become more detailed and circumstantial as they are further from their source. Among them may be mentioned Spence's Anecdotes; the Memoirs of Laetitia Pilkington [q. v.]; Swiftiana, a worthless collection by C. H. Wilson, 2 vols. 12mo, 1804; and Mrs. Delany's Autobiography and Correspondence, ed. Lady Llanover, 1st and 2nd ser. 1861-2, passim. See also The Closing Years of Dean Swift's Life, by W. R. Wilde, 1849, 8vo; Lecky's Leaders of Public Opinion (revised for the edition of Swift's Works, 8 vols. 1897-8); Mr. Churton Collins's Jonathan Swift, a Biographical and Critical Study, 1893]. L. S.

SWIFT, ROBERT (1534?-1599), chancellor of Durham, born at Rotherham about 1534, belonged to a Yorkshire family settled there (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, v. 196-7). A member of it, Robert Swift, was steward to Francis Talbot, fifth earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.] (LODGE, *Illustrations*, i. 233-9), and another Robert (1568-1625), high sheriff of Yorkshire, was father of Barnham Swift (*d.* 1634), who in 1627 was created Viscount Carlingford, an Irish peerage which became extinct on his death. His daughter Mary became the wife of Robert Feilding, 'Beau Feilding' [q. v.] Dean Swift was said to be descended from the same family (HUNTER, *Hallamshire*, ed. Gatty, pp. 363-6; HUNTER, *South Yorkshire*, i. 204-5; G. E. C[OKAYNE]'s *Complete Peerage*, ii. 148).

Swift was, by command of the royal visitors, admitted on 4 July 1549 a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on Riplingham's foundation. He proceeded B.A. in 1552-3, and on 25 March following was admitted a fellow on the Lady Margaret's foundation. On Mary's accession he left England, and while abroad is said to have graduated LL.B. at Louvain, the expense being paid by some English merchants resident at Antwerp (memorial inscription). He returned after Mary's death, and in 1561 became spiritual chancellor of Durham. On 28 March 1562 he was collated to the first stall in Durham Cathedral (LE NEVE, iii. 308), and in the following year was appointed rector of Sedgfield, though he was not ordained deacon until 5 Oct. 1563. He resigned the chancellorship in 1577. On 12 May 1596 he endowed the school at Sedgfield founded by Tobie or Tobias Matthew [q. v.], bishop of Durham, with a cotehouse for the benefit of such children as were unable 'to pay for their school hire' (SURTEES, *Durham*, iii. 419). In 1599 he was placed on a commission for the suppression of heresy (RYMER, xvi. 386). He died in that year, and was buried in Durham Cathedral, an inscription to his memory being placed on his tomb.

His wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Lever [q. v.], is said to have been the first clergyman's wife who set foot in the college of Durham. She survived him, and bequeathed 5*l.* to Sedgely school and 10*l.* to St. John's College.

Swift's manuscript commonplace book is now in the library of the dean and chapter at Durham. Many ecclesiastical documents drawn up by him, including an account of the proceedings in the consistory court while he was chancellor, were printed in 'Extracts . . . from the Courts of Durham' (Surtees Soc.), 1845, and in the 'Injunctions . . . of Richard Barnes, bishop of Durham' (Surtees Soc.), 1850.

[Authorities cited; Pilkington's Works (Parker Soc.), p. xii; Hutchinson's Durham, ii. 221, 327-8, iii. 60; Baker's St. John's Coll., ed. Mayor, i. 149, 151, 248, 286; Addit. MS. 24436, f. 85*b*; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 281, 551.]

A. F. P.

**SWIFT, THEOPHILUS** (1746-1815), Irish writer, born, probably in Hertfordshire, in 1746, was son of Deane Swift of Dublin, by his wife, daughter of Mrs. Martha White-way, his cousin. Both father and mother were cousins of Dr. Jonathan Swift [q. v.]

The father, **DEANE SWIFT** (1707-1783), son of Deane Swift (*d.* 1713) 'of Reper's Rest, near Dublin, Ireland, gent.', and grandson of Godwin Swift (uncle of Dr. Jonathan Swift), matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 10 Oct. 1734, and graduated B.A. in 1736. The name Deane came from his great-grandfather, Admiral Richard Deane [q. v.] His cousin, the dean of St. Patrick's, commended him to Pope in 1739, having been assured of his good name at Oxford by Principal William King [q. v.] He enjoyed the small 'paternal estate' of the Swifts at Goodrich in Hertfordshire, and died at Worcester on 12 July 1783. Deane Swift is remembered for his publication in 1755 of 'An Essay upon the Life, Writings, and Character of Dr. Jonathan Swift, interspersed with some Animadversions upon the Remarks of a late critical author [the Earl of Orrery]', London, 8vo; he was also responsible for vols. xv. xvi. xxi. xxii. and xxiii. in the large octavo edition of Swift's 'Works' (ed. John Hawkesworth, 1769), containing the bulk of Swift's correspondence; and he rendered valuable aid to Nichols in his edition of Swift's 'Works.' From his mother-in-law, Mrs. Whiteway, Deane Swift obtained forty of the letters of the 'Journal to Stella,' which he edited; the original manuscripts are now lost.

Theophilus was educated at Oxford, matriculating at St. Mary Hall on 24 March

1763, and graduating B.A. in 1767. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1774, and, after practising for a few years, settled in Ireland on inheriting some property in Limerick by the death of his father in 1783. He lived in Dublin, where his eccentric opinions and habits attracted attention. In 1789 some hostile remarks on Colonel Charles Lennox (afterwards fourth Duke of Richmond and Lennox) [q. v.], in a pamphlet on Lennox's duel with the Duke of York, led to a duel between Swift and Lennox, which took place in a field near the Uxbridge Road, London, on 3 July. Swift, who was wounded, issued 'A Letter to the King on the Conduct of Colonel Lennox,' 1789. He had subsequently some unpleasant controversies with the fellows of Trinity College, Dublin, whom he abused because his son Deane, a student there, 'the cleverest lad in all Ireland,' had not been awarded any distinctions at his examinations. In his 'Animadversions on the Fellows of Trinity College, Dublin' (1794), he charged some of the fellows with having broken the rule which prohibited them from marrying. He was prosecuted for libel and was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment, while one of his adversaries, the Rev. Dr. Burrows, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment for libelling him. Swift also had an angry correspondence, which was published in 1811, with the Rev. Dr. Dobbin, whose daughter, after accepting his offer of marriage, had broken her promise. Swift died in 1815 in Dublin. His works are: 1. 'The Gamblers,' a poem (anon.), 1777. 2. 'The Temple of Folly,' in four cantos, London, 4to, 1787. 3. 'Poetical Address to His Majesty,' 4to, 1788. 4. 'The Female Parliament,' a poem, 4to, 1789. 5. 'The Monster at Large,' 8vo, 1791. 6. 'An Essay on Rime' ('Transactions of Royal Irish Academy'), 1801. 7. 'Correspondence with the Rev. Dr. Dobbin,' 8vo, 1811. Theophilus gave a few anecdotes to Sir Walter Scott for his 'Life' of Swift.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 181, v. 387-91; Scott's Works of Swift, i. 498; Moore's Diary, i. 37-8; Gent. Mag. 1803 i. 160; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, vii. 550; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland.]

D. J. O'D.

**SWINBURNE, HENRY** (1560?-1623), ecclesiastical lawyer, born at York about 1560, was son of Thomas Swinburne of that city, and his wife Alison, daughter of one 'Dalynson' (PAVER, *Pedigrees of Families of York*, p. 20). The family was widely spread in Northumberland, Durham, and Yorkshire, and from a collateral branch is descended the present baronet of Capheaton (SURTEES,

*Durham*, ii. 278-9; BURKE, *Peerage and Baronetage*, 1896). Henry was educated at the free school at York, and then sent when sixteen years old to Hart Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated on 17 Dec. 1576 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* ii. ii. 71). He afterwards migrated to Broadgates Hall (afterwards Pembroke College), whence he graduated B.C.L. at some uncertain date (MACLEANE, *Hist. of Pembroke Coll.* 1897, pp. 92-3). He disqualified himself for a fellowship by marrying while at Oxford Ellen, daughter of Bartholomew Lant of that city, and retired to York, where he commenced practice in the ecclesiastical court as a proctor. He eventually became commissary of the exchequer and judge of the consistory court at York. He died in 1623, and was buried in York minster, where a handsome monument bearing an inscription to his memory was erected. An engraving from a plate presented by Sir John Swinburne, bart., of Capheaton, is given in Drake's 'Eboracum,' 1736, p. 377. Swinburne's will, dated 20 May 1623, with a codicil dated 15 July, was proved on 24 June 1624. The name of Swinburne's second wife was Margaret. She survived him, with a son Tobias, to whom Swinburne left his house in York, and who became an advocate of Doctors' Commons (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, p. 1448).

Swinburne was author of two books on ecclesiastical law, which are important from their intrinsic merit, and from being the first written in England on their respective subjects. They are: 1. 'A Briefe Treatise of Testaments and last Willes . . .' London, 4to, 1590 (the colophon bears date 1591). Another edition appeared in 1611, and a third, 'newly corrected and augmented,' in 1633. Later editions were issued in 1635, 1640, 1677, 1678, 1728, and 1743. A 'seventh' edition was prepared for press by John Joseph Powell [q. v.] and James Wake, and published in 3 vols. 1803, 8vo. 2. 'A Treatise of Spousals or Matrimonial Contracts . . . by the late Famous and Learned Mr. Henry Swinburne . . .' London, 1686, 4to; another edition, 1711, 4to. In the preface it is stated that Swinburne contemplated a work on tithes, which he did not live to complete.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Wood's *Atheneæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 289; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

**SWINBURNE, HENRY** (1743-1803), traveller, born at Bristol on 8 July 1743, was the fourth son of Sir John Swinburne of Capheaton, Northumberland, third baronet, and head of an old Roman catholic family, who married on 20 July 1721 Mary, only

daughter of Edward Bedingfeld, and granddaughter of Sir Henry Bedingfeld of Oxburgh, Norfolk. His father died in January 1744-5, and his mother died at York on 7 Feb. 1761. Henry was educated at Scorton school, near Catterick, Yorkshire, and was then sent to the monastic seminary of La-celle in France. He afterwards studied at Paris, Bordeaux, and in the Royal Academy at Turin, devoting special attention to literature and art.

The death at Paris on 1 Feb. 1763 of his eldest brother, who had in the previous year devised to him a small estate at Hamsterley in Durham and an annuity, combined with his patrimony, placed him in independent circumstances. He proceeded to Italy, where he carefully examined the pictures, statues, and antiquarian relics at Turin, Genoa, and Florence, and learnt the language of the country. On his way back to his native land he met at Paris Martha, daughter of John Baker of Chichester, solicitor to the Leeward islands, a young lady with a good fortune, who was being educated at a convent of Ursuline nuns. They were married at Aix-la-Chapelle on 24 March 1767.

The young couple then settled at Hamsterley, where the husband laid out the estate 'with a painter's eye.' After a few years they tired of life spent among country squires and their wives, and went abroad. They passed the autumn of 1774 and the following months until September 1775 at Bordeaux, and then visited the Pyrenees. There Swinburne left his wife, and, in the company of Sir Thomas Gascoigne, travelled through Spain, returning to Bayonne in June 1776. The manuscript descriptive of his journey was sent to England, and committed to the editorial care of Dr. Samuel Henley [q. v.] It was published in 1779 as 'Travels through Spain, 1775 and 1776,' and was illustrated with many excellent and accurate drawings, taken on the spot, of Roman and Moorish architecture. In 1787 it was reprinted in two octavo volumes, and in the same year a French translation by J. B. De la Borde came out at Paris. Abridgments, with engravings from some additional drawings by Swinburne, appeared in 1806 and 1810. Swinburne was the first to make known in this country 'the arts and monuments of the ancient inhabitants of Spain.' His 'Travels' are often cited by Gibbon (*Decline and Fall*, chaps. ix. and x.)

Immediately on his return to Bayonne in June 1776 Swinburne, with his family, travelled to Marseilles, and a supplementary volume describing the expedition was issued in 1787. They then proceeded by sea to



Naples, and travelled in the two Sicilies, where they stayed for 1777 and 1778, and for the early months of 1779. Their return to England was by Vienna, Frankfort, and Brussels, and they arrived in London in July 1779, but after a few months in England passed once more through France to Italy. Their stay in that country was from March to July 1780, and they stopped from that month to the following November in Vienna. As lovers of antiquity and Roman catholics in religion, they formed acquaintance with the chief literati in each country, and received many compliments from the catholic sovereigns. At Vienna Maria Theresa conferred on Mrs. Swinburne the female order of 'La Croix Étoilée,' and the Emperor Joseph stood godfather to their son of that name. They were in Brussels from February to June 1781, and again crossed to England.

The first volume of Swinburne's 'Travels in the two Sicilies, 1777-1780,' was published in 1783, and the second came out in 1785, and the plates in both volumes were of great excellence. Swinburne's drawings were faithful to fact and elegant in design. A second edition appeared in 1790; a French translation of them by La Borde was issued at Paris in 1785, and in the same year a German translation by J. R. Forster was published at Hamburg. At a later date La Borde translated the supplementary 'Journey from Bayonne to Marseilles.'

Hannah More met Swinburne in London society in May 1783, and described him as 'a little genteel young man. He is modest and agreeable; not wise and heavy, like his books' (ROBERTS, *Hannah More*, i. 282). By this time his wife's property in the West Indies had been 'devastated and utterly laid waste by the French and Caribs.' Having obtained letters of introduction to the French court from Vienna, he proceeded to Paris (1783), and through Marie-Antoinette's influence obtained 'a grant of all the uncultivated crown lands in the island of St. Vincent,' valued at 30,000*l.* In February 1785 Pitt offered half that sum for it, and on receiving a refusal passed through parliament a bill to impose heavy taxation upon the unproductive lands in all the West Indian islands. Swinburne then parted with his interest for 6,500*l.* From September 1786 to June 1788 Swinburne was again in Paris, and high in favour with Marie-Antoinettê, who directed that his eldest son should be enrolled among the royal pages, and placed under the especial care of the Prince de Lambesc. Swinburne's last years were clouded by misfortune. His eldest

daughter, Mary Frances, married on 7 Sept. 1793 Paul Benfield [q. v.], when magnificent settlements were made for her, but that adventurer's wealth crumbled away as rapidly as it grew, and Swinburne was involved in the ruin. His eldest son perished in a storm on his way to Jamaica in 1800.

In the meantime Swinburne was sent to Paris in September 1796 as commissioner to negotiate an exchange of prisoners with France, but, in consequence of difficulties arising from the capture by the French of Sir Sidney Smith, was unsuccessful, and in December 1797 was recalled to England. In December 1801 he went out to the lucrative post of vendue-master in the newly ceded settlement of Trinidad, and also as commissioner to deliver up the Danish West Indian islands to a Danish official, when he acquitted himself so well that the British merchants made him a handsome gift, and the king of Denmark presented his widow with 2,000*l.* He died from a sunstroke at Trinidad on 1 April 1803, and was buried at San Juan, where his friend, Sir Ralph Woodford, raised a monument to his memory. He had issue four sons and six daughters. His library was sold by Leigh & Sotheby in 1802, but the chief articles were bought in by his brother.

A portrait, painted by Richard Cosway, was engraved by Mariano Bovi in 1786 as a frontispiece to the 'Journey from Bayonne' (1787), and reproduced for 'The Courts of Europe' (1841). Another reproduction was made at Augsburg. A different portrait, engraved by W. Angus, possibly from that painted by T. Seaton, which in 1867 belonged to the family (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib. No. 165*), is in the 'European Magazine' (1785). His wife's portrait, by Cosway, was also engraved by Bovi in 1786.

There were published in 1841, under the very inefficient editorship of Charles White, two volumes entitled 'The Courts of Europe at the close of the last Century,' which consisted of the letters of Henry Swinburne, mostly on foreign life (dating from March 1774, and chiefly addressed to his brother, Sir Edward Swinburne); many of the anecdotes and statements must be read with caution (*Quarterly Review*, lxxviii. 145-76). They were reprinted in 1895. The copy of the original edition in the library of John Forster at the South Kensington Museum has, at the end of the first volume, manuscript notes for a new edition. Many extracts from this work are given by Philareté Chasles in his 'Études sur la Littérature de l'Angleterre' (pp. 67-74), by Albert Babeau in 'Voyageurs en France' (pp. 351-6), and

by Babeau in 'La France et Paris sous le Directoire' (pp. 261-99).

[Gent. Mag. 1793 ii. 861, 1803 i. 479; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* iii. 759, vii. 541; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 640, ix. 157; Surtees's *Durham*, ii. 290; *Biogr. Univ.* new edit.; Didot's *Nouvelle Biogr. Univ.*; Burke's *Peerage*; *European Mag.* 1785. ii. 243; Hodgson's *Northumberland*, i. pt. ii. 233.] W. P. C.

**SWINDEN, HENRY** (1716-1772), antiquary, born in 1716, was a schoolmaster and afterwards a land-surveyor at Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, where he became an intimate friend of John Ives [q. v.] His antiquarian tastes led him to spend twenty years in collecting material for a history of Yarmouth, in which he was assisted both with money and material by his friend. It was a laborious compilation replete with documents, but is not exhaustive and has no literary value. He died while the last sheet was in the press, on 11 Jan. 1772, and the work was brought out by Ives for the benefit of Swinden's widow. Ives also erected a mural tablet in St. Nicholas Church, Yarmouth, to Swinden's memory.

Besides the 'History and Antiquities of the Ancient Burgh of Great Yarmouth, Norwich, 1772, 4to, Swinden published in 1763 a broadsheet showing all the officers of Yarmouth at the time, and giving other topographical information. This is extremely scarce, a copy of the original edition being the property of the town council. It was reprinted in 1863. A map or plan of the town by him was also published in 1779.

[Blomefield's *Norfolk*, xi. 392; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 63, 175; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 198, ix. 428; Reuss's *Reg. of Living Authors*; *Addit. MS.* 23013, a volume of Swinden's manuscript collections, formerly the property of Dawson Turner, esq.; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*, books and maps; Dawson Turner's *Sepulchral Reminiscences*, 1848, p. 81 n.; Nall's *Great Yarmouth*, 1866, p. 9.] C. F. S.

**SWINDEN, TOBIAS** (d. 1719), divine, was probably the son of Tobias Swinden, appointed a canon of York in 1660 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, iii. 226). He was admitted to Jesus College, Cambridge, as a pensioner, on 3 Dec. 1674, graduating B.A. in 1678 and M.A. in 1682. He was appointed rector of Cuxton in Kent on 5 July 1688, and on 13 April 1689 became vicar of Shorne in the same county. He died in 1719. Of his three sons, Tobias (d. 1754), of Queens' College, Cambridge, was vicar of Lamberhurst and rector of Kingsdown in Kent; and Samuel Francis (d. 1764) of University College, Oxford, was rector of Stifford in Essex, and master of the

academy of Greenwich, where James Wolfe (afterwards general) [q. v.] and John Jervis (afterwards Earl St. Vincent) [q. v.] were his pupils.

Swinden was the author of 'An Enquiry into the Nature and Place of Hell,' London, 1714, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1727, which was translated into French in 1728 by Jean Bion, minister of the English church at Amsterdam; other editions of the translation appeared in 1733 and 1757.

[Thorpe's *Registrum Roffense*, p. 770; *Gent. Mag.* 1789 ii. 620; Palin's *Stifford*, 1871, p. 179; *Graduati Cantabr.* 1659-1787, p. 377; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714 iv. 1448, 1715-1886 iv. 1378; Atterbury's *Epistolary Corresp.* ii. 472; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* i. 80; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 198; *Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 5320 f. 163.] E. I. C.

**SWINERCOTE, LAWRENCE** (fl. 1254), canonist. [See SOMERCOTE.]

**SWINESHEAD, RICHARD** (fl. 1350), mathematician, apparently a native of Glastonbury, was educated at Merton College, Oxford, the home of many famous mathematicians in the fourteenth century. He was a fellow of Merton College, and took a leading part in the riots about the election of a chancellor in 1348 (WOOD, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 448). Eventually he left Oxford, and became a Cistercian monk at Swineshead in Lincolnshire. Leland gives his christian name as Roger, but this seems to be a mistake. In some verses against monks he is referred to as

Subtilis Swynshed proles Glastoniae,  
Revera monachus bonæ memoriæ,  
Cujus non perit fama industrie.

The following works are attributed to Swineshead, but only four (Nos. 1, 4, 8, and 12) are known to be extant: 1. 'Questiones super Sententias,' inc. 'Utrum aliquis in casu ex præcepto,' *Oriel College MS.* xv. f. 235. 2. 'In Ethica Aristotelis.' 3. 'De Cælo et Mundo.' 4. 'Descriptiones Motuum, or De Motu Cæli et Similibus,' *Caius College MS.* (BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Anglia* ii. No. 994, 2). 5. 'Super arte Cabalistica.' 6. 'De Intentione et Remissionibus.' 7. 'De Divisionibus.' 8. 'De Insolubilibus,' inc. 'Circa finem seu Terminum ultimum,' *Bodleian MS.* 2593; this is said to have been printed. 9. 'Sophismata Logicialia.' 10. 'Ephemerides.' 11. 'Mathematicæ Contentiones.' 12. 'Calculations Astronomicæ'; this was several times printed, viz. 'Subtilissimi Doctoris Anglici Suiset Calculationum liberi,' Padua [1485?], folio; 'Suiseth Anglici Opus Aureum Calculationum ex recognitione J. Tolentini,' Pavia, 1498; 'Calculator subtiliss-

simi Ricardi Suiseth Anglici,' Venice, 1520; 'Tractatus Proportionum introductorius ad Calculationes Suisseth,' by Bassanus Politus, appeared at Venice in 1505, folio.

[Bale's *Centuriæ*, vi. 2; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 691; Wood's *Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxford*, i. 419, 448; Brodrick's *Memorials of Merton College*, p. 213; Kastner's *Geschichte der Mathematik*, i. 50; Graesse's *Tresor de Livres*, vi. 526; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] C. L. K.

**SWINEY, GEORGE** (1786?-1844), founder of the Swiney prize and Swiney lectureship, born about 1786, was the son of William Swiney (1760-1820), admiral of the red, and a descendant of Major Matthew Swiney (1681-1766), who fought at Dettingen. He was educated at Edinburgh University, whence he graduated M.D. in 1816, with a thesis 'De Insania' (*List of Medical Graduates*, 1867, p. 52). Having retired from practice, he settled in London, lived a secluded life, was very rarely seen beyond his door, and acquired a reputation as an eccentric. He spent much of his time latterly in revising his will and framing elaborate directions for his funeral. He died at Grove Street, Camden Town, on 21 Jan. 1844, and was attended to the cemetery of St. Martin's, Pratt Street, by an enormous concourse of people, attracted by the rumours and exaggerations which had been circulated by the newspapers. About a dozen years before his death Swiney had left a parcel with a number of mysterious injunctions at the rooms of the Society of Arts. When opened the parcel was found to contain a draft of a will in the society's favour, but as no trace could be found of the testator the matter was regarded as a hoax. After Swiney's death, however, by a codicil (dated 14 Nov. 1835) modifying his previous arrangements (under a will dated 27 May 1831), it was found that he had bequeathed 5,000*l.* to the Society of Arts, in order to found a quinquennial prize for the best published essay upon jurisprudence, the prize to be adjudicated jointly by the Society of Arts and the College of Physicians; and 5,000*l.* to the British Museum to found a lectureship in geology, the lecturer to be an M.D. of Edinburgh. Among the recipients of the Swiney prize have been Sir Henry James Sumner Maine [q. v.] for his 'Ancient Law' (1864), Leone Levi [q. v.], and Sir Robert Joseph Phillimore [q. v.] The prize consists of a cup valued at 100*l.* (the original design was executed by Daniel Maclise in 1849), and 100*l.* (see *Journal of Society of Arts*, 30 Nov. 1888; Swiney's will was proved on 6 Feb. 1844).

A first cousin of the preceding, General **GEORGE SWINEY** (1786-1868), colonel com-

mandant of the 19th brigade of the royal artillery, entered the Honourable East India Company's service in 1802, was present at the battle of Deig and commanded the artillery in the first three assaults of Bhurtpore, where he was wounded, for which service he received a medal. He also commanded the artillery at the siege and capture of Emaum Ghur in 1810, receiving the thanks of the vice-president in council and the commander-in-chief. He eventually became the senior officer of the royal (Bengal) artillery (*COOPER, Reg. and Mag. of Biogr.* i. 148). He died at Cheltenham on 10 Dec. 1868. His nephew, Colonel George Clayton Swiney, entered the Bengal cavalry in October 1857, was transferred to the 6th dragoon guards, served in the Indian mutiny, and has written 'Historical Records of the 32nd (Duke of Cornwall's) Light Infantry,' 1893.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1844, ii. 100; *Illustrated London News*, 3 Feb. 1844; private information.]

T. S.

**SWINFEN, JOHN** (1612-1694), politician. [See **SWYNFEN**.]

**SWINFIELD** or **SWYNFIELD**, **RICHARD DE** (*d.* 1317), bishop of Hereford, took his name from the village of Swinfield, now called Swingfield, five miles north of Folkestone in Kent, where he is generally supposed to have been born (*HASTED, Kent*, iii. 350). His lifelong interest in Kent, and the large number of Kentish names among his following as bishop of Hereford, attest his abiding attachment to this county. When bishop he held a small estate at Womenswold, between Springfield and Canterbury. His father, Stephen, died at the episcopal manor of Bosbury, near Ledbury, where his monumental stone, dated 1282, can still be seen in the parish church (*WEBB*, p. cvi). Richard's brother, also named Stephen, a layman, was, with his sons, a permanent member of the episcopal household. Two at least of his nephews were beneficed in the diocese. One of these, Gilbert de Swinfield, became chancellor of Hereford Cathedral on 20 Jan. 1287, and held that office until his death in 1299. The other, John de Swinfield, was archdeacon of Shrewsbury in 1289, resigning that preferment to be made treasurer of Hereford in 1292, which post he exchanged for the precentorship in 1294, and was still holding the latter office in 1311.

Richard became famous as a preacher and for his pleasant powers of speech (*TRIVEY*, p. 306, *Engl. Hist. Soc.*) He graduated doctor of divinity (*RISHANGER, Chronica*, p. 103; 'Waverley Annals' in *Ann. Monastici*,

ii. 405), probably at Oxford. In 1265 St. Thomas de Cantelupe [q. v.], as a strong partisan of the baronial party, became chancellor of England, and then, or a little earlier, Swinfield entered into his service. For the remaining eighteen years of Cantelupe's life Swinfield was his chaplain, secretary, agent, friend, and constant companion. In 1277 Cantelupe, then bishop of Hereford, presented him to a prebend of Hereford, and in May 1279 he was inducted by proxy to another stall in the same cathedral. Again, in 1280, on the expected deprivation of James of Aigueblanche [see PETER OF AIGUEBLANCHE], of the archdeaconry of Shrewsbury, Cantelupe collated Richard to the post in his absence, with the proviso 'if he can accept it.' Finally both deprivation and appointment were cancelled. Swinfield had, however, already other preferment. Before 1280 he was chancellor of Lincoln, and in 1281 and 1282 he appears as prebendary of St. Pancras in St. Paul's Cathedral and archdeacon of London (NEWCOURT, *Repert. Eccles. Lond.* i. 59, 647; LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ed. Hardy, ii. 320, 423). Despite these occupations elsewhere, Swinfield remained faithful to his ancient master. After Cantelupe's excommunication, Swinfield withdrew with him to Normandy, both returning to England in 1281. In 1282 Swinfield accompanied Cantelupe on his fatal journey to Italy. He is described by Cantelupe's biographer as 'the chief manager of his affairs, his secretary, first in authority above the rest, and a prelate of great parts and virtuous conversation' (*Acta Sanctorum*, October, tom. i.) He was present when Cantelupe died at Monte Fiascone on 25 Aug. 1282, and his pious care preserved the bishop's heart and bones, which he brought back with him to England. He deposited the heart with Edmund of Cornwall's college of canons at Ashridge, while he buried the bones at Hereford. On 14 May 1283 Swinfield and William de Montfort (afterwards dean of St. Paul's) took out the administration of Cantelupe's estate as executors (PECKHAM, *Letters*, iii. 1082).

Before this, on 1 Dec. 1282, the canons of Hereford had chosen Swinfield as their new bishop, and on 31 Dec. his election was confirmed by Archbishop Peckham (*ib.* ii. 498). He remained in charge of the diocese for thirty-four years.

Swinfield was a stay-at-home prelate who made his weak health an excuse for non-attendance at parliaments and councils, both ecclesiastical and lay. He was, however, an excellent bishop, administering both the temporal and spiritual concerns of his rude border

diocese with exemplary zeal, tact, and success. He ever remained faithful to Cantelupe's memory. On 6 April 1287 he had the satisfaction of witnessing the translation of Thomas's bones to a more honourable resting-place in the north-west transept of his cathedral, which had perhaps been built by him for their reception. Moreover he had, as Cantelupe's chief executor, to bear the full burden of the wearisome lawsuit brought by Peter de Langon against Cantelupe for reinstatement in his Hereford prebend and damages for his ejection. Though personally innocent of any share in Langon's wrong, he was made by Nicholas IV a chief party to the suit, and it was not until July 1290 that a decision was given in Langon's favour. Before this Swinfield wrote in April 1290 a strong appeal to Nicholas IV for Cantelupe's canonisation, reciting the miracles worked by his relics (WEBB, *App. No. xxiv. 1*). In 1305 Edward I joined with Swinfield in urging the canonisation on Clement V, and Swinfield opened his purse freely to defray the heavy expenses involved in the application. In 1307 Clement appointed a commission to inquire into Cantelupe's claims, putting on it Ralph Baldock, bishop of London, William Durand, bishop of Mende, and Swinfield himself. On 22 Feb. the bishop of Mende arrived in London, and was entertained at the bishop of Hereford's house ('*Ann. Londin.*' p. 150, in SCRIBBS'S *Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, vol. i.) Nothing, however, came to Swinfield save fresh worry and expense, and he was three years dead before the canonisation of his hero had been effected.

Swinfield never shirked the burden involved in taking up the many quarrels and claims in which the hot-headed Cantelupe had involved the diocese. But, though firm in upholding the rights of his church, Swinfield's peacemaking and conciliatory temper gradually overcame the difficulties that had crushed Cantelupe. Despite his fidelity to his predecessor's memory, he kept on good terms with Cantelupe's enemy Peckham (cf. PECKHAM, *Letters*, ii. 499). He interested himself in carrying out the archbishop's schemes of reformation (*ib.* ii. 500, 507). In later letters (*ib.* ii. 534, 535) Peckham urged the bishop to follow out his schemes even against the king's wishes. In 1286 Swinfield joined with Peckham in condemning certain heretics (*ib.* iii. 921). Subsequently he joined with Winchelsey in resisting Edward I's extortions. In 1296 he was the spokesman of a deputation representing the clergy which appeared before Edward at Castleacre. Swinfield's speech is described

as extremely lucid, but Edward's only answer was, 'Since you do not keep the homage you have sworn to me for your baronies, I will in no wise be bound to you' (COTTON, p. 318). Swinfield did not, however, associate himself with the subsequent opposition which finally led Winchelsea into ruin.

With all his tact and pains, Swinfield was involved in constant difficulties within his diocese, which he vigilantly visited, and took much trouble to reform the religious houses. The roll of his expenses incurred during a visitation between Michaelmas 1289 and Michaelmas 1290, drawn up by his chaplain, Richard de Kemeseye, has survived, and was published with copious illustrations by the Rev. John Webb for the Camden Society. It depicts Swinfield's manner of discharging his episcopal functions with a copiousness of detail that is rare in the history of an obscure prelate of the thirteenth century.

Swinfield was a bountiful patron of learning, maintaining poor scholars at his expense at Oxford. He was particularly friendly to the mendicant friars, and in especial to the Franciscans. Among his dependents was Robert of Leicester [see LEICESTER], who in 1294 dedicated to his patron his first extant work, 'De compoto Hebreorum aptato ad Kalendarium' (LITTLE, *Grey Friars in Oxford*, pp. 168-9). His gifts and benefactions to the Minorites have induced Mr. Webb to believe that Swinfield was himself a professed Franciscan, but his career and appointments make this highly improbable. He kept the episcopal houses and estates and the extensive fortress of Bishop's Castle in an excellent state of repair. He died at Bosbury on 15 March 1317, and was buried in his cathedral, where a monument in the wall, beneath an arch in the north wall of the eastern transept, marks the spot. He is represented in episcopal habit with mitre and staff, and holding in his hand a model of a turreted edifice, which suggests some special connection with a restoration or enlargement of his cathedral, the early 'decorated' portion of which, including the nave-aisles, the north-west transept, the clerestory and vaulting of the choir, the eastern transepts, in one of which his tomb lies, and the upper part of the central tower, may well have been erected during his long episcopate. Mr. Webb gives the two clauses that remain of his testament, in which he left ornaments, books, and vestments to his chapel, and expressed the hope that his large expenditure on his buildings will exonerate his heir from any charge for dilapidations, a request which Adam of Orilton [q. v.], his successor, allowed.

He is described as a man of notable goodness and holiness (*Flores Hist.* iii. 177).

[A Roll of the Household Expenses of Richard de Swinfield, bishop of Hereford, 1289-90, edited with abstract, illustrations, &c., by the Rev. John Webb, includes, besides the roll itself, numerous extracts from Swinfield's Episcopal Register, while Mr. Webb in the introduction has put together almost all that is known of the bishop's biography; a useful summary is in Phillott's Hereford, pp. 84-101; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, p. 488 (1743); *Acta Sanctorum*, tom. i. Oct.; Rishanger, Cotton, *Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II.*, *Annales Monastici*, *Registrum Epistolarum J. Peckham*, *Flores Historiarum*, all in *Rolls Ser.*; Trivet (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); Rymer's *Fœdera* (Record edit.)] T. F. T.

SWINFORD, CATHERINE (d. 1403), mistress of John of Gaunt. [See SWYNFORD.]

SWINNERTON, THOMAS (d. 1554), protestant divine, son of Robert Swinerton, came of a Staffordshire family, and was born probably at Swinerton in that county. He is said to have been educated at Oxford and Cambridge, and perhaps graduated at the latter university, B.A. in 1515 and M.A. in 1519, under the name John Roberts, which he adopted to screen himself from persecution on account of his heretical opinions. Under that name he published in 1534 a rare work, 'A mustre of scismatyke Bysshoppes of Rome | otherwyse naming themselues popes | moche necessarye to be redde of al the Kynge's true Subiectes,' printed by Wynkyn de Worde for John Byddell, 21 March 1534 (Brit. Museum). The first part, consisting of a prologue, 'describeth and setteth forth the maners, fassions, and usages of popes . . . where in also the popes power is brevely declared, and whether the Worde of God be suffycient to our Salvation or not.' The second part contains a life of Gregory VII, translated from the Latin of Cardinal Beno; and the third a life of the Emperor Henry IV, who 'was cruelly imprisoned and deposed by the means of the sayde Gregory.' These parts seem to have previously been issued separately, and Wood mentions an edition of the 'Life of Gregory,' published in 1533, 4to. But these editions do not now seem to be extant. Bale also attributes to Swinerton two other works, 'De Papiolarum Susurris' and 'De Tropis Scripturarum.'

Subsequently Swinerton preached at Ipswich and Sandwich, and on Mary's accession in 1553 fled to Emden, probably with John Laski or à Lasco [q. v.], who became pastor there. Swinerton died and was buried at Emden in 1554.

[Bale's Script. Ill. 1557, ii. 76; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 701; Ames's Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 483, 489; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 221; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 124; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis; Stafford Hist. Collections, vii. 667; Wright's Letters relating to Suppression of the Monasteries (Camden Soc.), p. 269.] A. F. P.

SWINNOCK, GEORGE (1627-1673), nonconformist divine, born at Maidstone in Kent in 1627, was son of George Swinnock of Maidstone, whose father was mayor of the borough. Owing to the death of his father, George Swinnock, jun., was brought up in the house of his uncle Robert, a zealous puritan. He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, whence he removed on 7 Oct. 1645 to Jesus College (*Addit. MS.* 5820, f. 162); he graduated B.A. in 1647-8, and then proceeded to Oxford to obtain preferment, entering as a commoner at Magdalen Hall. On 19 Jan. 1648-9 he became chaplain at New College, and on 6 Oct. following he was made a fellow of Balliol College by the parliamentary visitors. He was incorporated B.A. on 29 Nov. 1650, and graduated M.A. on the next day. In the same year he resigned his fellowship, and was appointed vicar of Rickmansworth in Hertfordshire. In 1655 he was appointed to St. Leonard's chapel at Aston-Clinton in Buckinghamshire, and on 10 Jan. 1661 was presented to the vicarage of Great Kimble in the same county by Richard Hampden, to whom he was then chaplain. In the following year he was ejected for nonconformity, both from St. Leonard's and from Great Kimble, and took up his abode with the Hampden family at Great Hampden. Upon the issue of the Declaration of Indulgence in 1672 he retired to Maidstone, where he became pastor to a large congregation. He died on 10 Nov. 1673, and was buried in the parish church.

Swinnock was the author of: 1. 'The Door of Salvation Opened,' London, 1660, 8vo and 4to; 3rd edit. 1671. 2. 'The Christian Man's Calling,' London, 1661-5, 4to. 3. 'Heaven and Hell Epitomised,' London, 1659, 8vo. 4. 'The Incomparableness of God,' London, 1672, 4to. 5. 'The Sinner's last Sentence,' London, 1675, 8vo. 6. 'Life of Thomas Wilson,' 1672, 8vo. A collective edition of Swinnock's 'Works' was published in 1665, London, 4to, containing Nos. 2 and 3, as well as several shorter treatises and sermons.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1001; Lipscomb's History of Buckinghamshire, ii. 94, 348; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 202; Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. Palmer,

i. 303; Newton's Hist. of Maidstone, 1741, p. 132; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Burrows's Reg. Oxford Visitation (Camden Soc.) E. I. C.]

SWINNY, OWEN MAC, otherwise known as OWEN MACSWINNY (*d.* 1754), playwright, was born in Ireland, and came to London in 1706 to manage the Queen's Theatre in the Haymarket, which he leased from Sir John Vanbrugh [q. v.] The theatre opened under his management on 15 Oct. (*GENEST, Hist. of Drama and Stage*, ii. 357). He had been promised assistance by Christopher Rich [q. v.], patentee of Drury Lane, but in the following year a quarrel broke off the connection. Swinny desired to obtain the services of Colley Cibber, whom Rich wished to retain in his own company. The affair was terminated by Cibber deciding to throw in his lot with Swinny, and, owing to his assistance, the season of 1707 proved extremely successful. On 31 Dec. the lord chamberlain, in the interest of Rich, ordered that the Haymarket should be used for opera only. In May 1709 Swinny engaged Nicolini, the singer, for a period of three years, and at first was so fortunate that in one winter, according to Cibber, he gained 'a moderate younger brother's fortune.' On Rich's eviction from Drury Lane by William Collier in 1709, Swinny was permitted to engage most of the Drury Lane actors and to perform plays as well as operas at the Haymarket. But Collier in 1710, finding that this interfered with his own success, employed his influence at court to bring about a renewal of the former arrangement, by which the Haymarket Theatre was reserved for opera. He took over the management of that theatre himself, and transferred Swinny, now in partnership with Cibber, Wilkes, and Doggett, to Drury Lane (*ib.* ii. 441, 469). In the next year Collier, having failed at the opera, brought his court influence into play once more, and transferred Swinny back to the Haymarket (*ib.* ii. 485). He found the opera there in a sinking condition, and by the end of the season he was bankrupt and compelled to take refuge abroad. After some twenty years' residence in France and Italy he returned to England, where he obtained a place in the custom-house, and was appointed storekeeper at the king's mews. On 26 Feb. 1735 he had a benefit at Drury Lane, at which Cibber played for his old friend (*ib.* iii. 448). Swinny died on 2 Oct. 1754, considerably over seventy years of age, and left his fortune to Mrs. Woffington.

His portrait was engraved from life in 1737 by Peter Van Bleeck, and in 1752 another, after Van Loo, was executed by John Faber, jun., in mezzotint.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Quacks, a Comedy,' London, 1705, 4to, a translation of Molière's 'L'Amour Médecin'; it was altered and brought out as a farce in 1745 for Mrs. Woffington's benefit. 2. 'Camilla, an Opera,' London, 1706, 4to. 3. 'Pyrrhus and Demetrius,' London, 1709, 4to; translated from the Italian of Scarlatti.

[Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe, *passim*; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 699, ii. 78, iii. 187, 188; Grove's Dict. of Music, iv. 9; Tatler, No. 99; Gent. Mag. 1754, p. 483; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, i. 232; Bromley's Cat. of Engr. Portraits, p. 303.] E. I. C.

SWINSHEAD, RICHARD (*n.* 1350), mathematician. [See SWINESHEAD.]

SWINTON, ALEXANDER, LORD MERSINGTON (1625<sup>p</sup>–1700), Scottish judge, second son of Sir Alexander Swinton of Swinton in Berwickshire, was born between 1621 and 1630. John Swinton (1621<sup>p</sup>–1679) [q.v.] was his elder brother. Alexander is first mentioned as fighting in the battle of Worcester on the side of the king, where he was taken prisoner (DOUGLAS, *Baronage*; *Defence of John S. before Parliament*, 1661). He was admitted advocate on 27 July 1671.

Swinton was a zealous presbyterian, and his dissatisfaction with the government continued, and he relinquished his profession in 1681 rather than take the test. He was restored by the king's letter of dispensation on 16 Dec. 1686, and was admitted an ordinary lord on 23 June 1688, in place of John Wauchope of Edmonston, taking the title of Lord Mersington, after a place in the parish of Eccles. At the revolution which followed immediately, Mersington acted a conspicuous part in the attack on Holyrood House, and, according to a letter 'to the late king in France' from Lord Balcarres, who designated Mersington the 'fanatique judge,' Swinton joined the supporters of William III 'with a halbert in his hand, and as drunk as ale or brandy could make him' (*Addit. MS.* 33742). He was reappointed a judge in November 1689, he, Sir James Dalrymple of Stair, and Sir John Baird of Newblyth being the only judges who had previously sat on the bench, and Swinton having been the only one of James II's judges who was continued in office by William III. In July 1690 he was appointed a visitor in the act for the visitation of universities, colleges, and schools (*Acts of the Parliament of Scotland*, vol. vii.), and in June 1698 was elected to sit as president until a question as to the nomination of Sir Hew Dalrymple [q.v.] should be confirmed (BRUNTON and HAIG, *Senators of the College of Justice*). He con-

tinued in office until his death, which took place suddenly in August 1700. Sir James Stewart, lord advocate, wrote of him at the time to Carstares, 'He was a good man, and is much regretted' (*ib.*) He married, first, a daughter of Sir Alexander Dalmahoy; and, secondly, Alison Skene, of the family of Hallyards, by whom he had many daughters (DOUGLAS, *Baronage*). His wife is said to have joined a mob of women in petitioning parliament in 1674 against Lauderdale's scheme for new modelling the privy council. At the time it was deemed unsafe for men to avow opposition to the government. In the result the council banished Swinton's wife and those who acted with her from 'the town of Edinburgh and the liberties thereof' (CROOKSHANK, *History of the Church of Scotland*, i. 357, ed. 1787).

[Authorities cited; Campbell Swinton's Swintons of that Ilk and their Cadets.] R. B. S.

SWINTON, JAMES RANNIE (1816–1888), portrait-painter, born on 11 April 1816, was younger son of John Campbell Swinton of Kimmerghame, Berwickshire, and Catherine Rannie, his wife, and grandson of Archibald, fourth son of John Swinton of Swinton, Berwickshire. He was intended for the legal profession, but, having a strong taste for art, he was allowed in 1838 to adopt the profession of an artist. At Edinburgh Sir William Allan [q.v.] and Sir John Watson-Gordon [q.v.] gave him much encouragement, and in the latter's studio he was allowed to work. He studied at the Trustees' Academy in Edinburgh, and his first essays in portraiture were made in January 1839. In April of that year he went to London, where he was welcomed by Sir David Wilkie [q.v.] and (Sir) Francis Grant (1803–1878) [q.v.] In 1840 he was admitted to the schools of the Royal Academy, and in the same year went to Italy, where he remained for about three years, also visiting Spain. At Rome he found many sitters, and laid the foundation of his subsequent popularity as a portrayer of the fashionable beauties of his day; among those who sat to him at Rome were the Countess Grosvenor, Lady Canning, the Countess of Dufferin, and Lady Charlotte Bury. On his return to London he settled in Berners Street, and soon assumed the position of the most fashionable portrait-painter of the day. Nearly every fashionable beauty sat to him. His portraits were chiefly life-sized, boldly executed but graceful crayon drawings, although many of them were completed subsequently in oils, and frequently at full-length. A large portrait group of the three

beautiful Sheridan sisters, the Countess of Dufferin, the Hon. Mrs. Norton, and the Duchess of Somerset, is in the possession of the Marquis of Dufferin and Ava. Swinton also drew and painted the portraits of eminent men with great success, among them being Louis Napoleon (afterwards Napoleon III), Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, the Duke of Argyll, Lord Canning, Bishop (afterwards Archbishop) Tait, Lord Dufferin, and others, a full-length of Colonel Probyn being considered especially successful. Swinton exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1844, and his portraits were familiar objects there for thirty years. Swinton was dependent on the vagaries of fashion for his vogue as a portrait-painter, and his portraits quickly lost their repute, although they will always retain their value as historical memorials. Swinton died at his residence in Harrington Gardens, South Kensington, on 18 Dec. 1888. He married, on 23 July 1865, Blanche Arthur Georgina, daughter of the twentieth Lord de Ros, but left no children.

A drawing by Swinton of Mrs. Mary Somerville [q. v.], executed in 1848, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL SWINTON (1812–1890), elder brother of the above, was born on 15 July 1812, and educated at the Edinburgh Academy with Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, and at Glasgow and Edinburgh universities. Joining the Scottish bar, he acquired a large practice and initiated an important reform in the system of reporting criminal trials. In 1852 he was elected professor of civil law in Edinburgh University, his lectures being largely attended. He resigned the professorship on succeeding in 1872 to the Kimmerghame estate, and devoted himself to political work. He served on various royal commissions, and by his oratorical powers and legal knowledge won a foremost place as a layman in the general assembly of the church of Scotland. He was an unsuccessful candidate in the conservative interest for the parliamentary representation of Haddington Burghs in 1852 and of the universities of Edinburgh and St. Andrews in 1869. He died on 27 Nov. 1890, having married, first, Katherine, daughter of Sir John Pringle of Stitchell, bart., and secondly, Georgina Caroline, daughter of Sir George Sitwell of Renishaw, bart. Besides a lecture on 'Men of the Merse' (privately printed, Edinburgh, 1858, 8vo), Swinton published a family history entitled 'The Swintons of that Ilk and their Cadets' (Edinburgh, 1883, 8vo), which had originally

been contributed in 1878 to the 'Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club' (information supplied by the bishop of Winchester; *Times*, 6 Dec. 1890).

[Private information.]

L. C.

SWINTON, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1402), Scottish soldier, was in the service of Edmund de Langley, earl of Cambridge and afterwards duke of York [q. v.], in 1374 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 221). He probably continued in the English service till December 1377, when he had leave to return through England to Scotland (*ib.* iv. 254). Swinton distinguished himself by his valour in the battle of Otterburn in August 1388, when he had a leading part in the capture of Harry Hotspur [see PERCY, SIR HENRY, 1364–1403]. He had a safe-conduct on 14 Nov. 1391, and again on 24 July 1392, as Scots ambassador to England (*ib.* iv. 431; *Fœdera*, vii. 733). He again came to England in July 1400 (*ib.* viii. 151). At the battle of Homildon Hill, on 14 Sept. 1402, Swinton led the disastrous charge of the Scots, supported by Sir Adam de Gordon, with whom he had previously had many quarrels. Both Swinton and Gordon were slain in the battle.

Swinton married (1) Margaret, countess of Mar, who died in 1390; and (2) Margaret, daughter of Robert Stewart, duke of Albany [q. v.], the regent of Scotland. By the latter he had a son John, who fought against the English in France, and first struck down Thomas, duke of Clarence, at the battle of Beaugé, on 20 March 1421 [see THOMAS, *d.* 1421]. He was killed fighting for the French at Verneuil on 17 Aug. 1424.

[Bower's continuation of Fordun's *Scotichronicon*, iv. 1078, 1149, 1215, 1220; *Annales Henrici Quarti ap. Trokelowe, &c.*, p. 415 (Rolls Ser.); *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, vol. iv. p. clxxxvi; *Anderson's Scottish Nation*, iii. 547.] C. L. K.

SWINTON, JOHN (1621?–1679), Scottish politician, born about 1621, was the eldest son of Sir Alexander Swinton of Swinton, by his wife Margaret, daughter of James Home of Frameth, Berwickshire. The father, who was sheriff of Berwickshire in 1640 and M.P. for the county in 1644–1645, died in 1652. Alexander Swinton [q. v.] was his younger brother. John received 'as good an education as any man in Scotland,' and devoted his attention especially to law. In 1646 and 1647 his name appears on the committee of war for Berwickshire, together with that of his father. In 1649 he was returned to parliament for the Merse, and in that capacity



opposed the despatch of a deputation to Breda to treat with Charles II. His political views were tinged by strong religious feeling. In the following year he opposed the immediate levy of an army to meet Cromwell, and made common cause with those who urged that means must first be taken to purge out from the troops any who had signed the 'engagement' or otherwise shown signs of being influenced by carnal motives (BALFOUR, *Annals of Scotland*, iv. 80; BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*). In February 1649 he had been appointed a lieutenant-colonel with the command of a troop of horse, but soon after Dunbar he joined Cromwell, and perhaps acted with the western remonstrants under Alexander Strahan who were defeated and dispersed at Hamilton on 1 Dec. 1650. According to Baillie (Letter No. 192), he and Strahan made their peace together. According to his own statement, however, he was made prisoner while visiting his estates in Berwick. In consequence of his defection, on 30 Jan. 1650-1 sentence of death and forfeiture was pronounced against him by the Scottish parliament at Perth, and he was excommunicated by the kirk. Swinton was present at the battle of Worcester on 3 Sept., but took no part in the conflict, in which two of his brothers were engaged on the Scottish side, and in which Robert, the younger, lost his life in an attempt to capture Cromwell's standard.

Cromwell's victory at Worcester gave him complete control of the Scottish government, and he proceeded to remodel the administration. According to Burnet, Swinton was 'the man of all Scotland most trusted and employed by Cromwell' (*Hist. of his own Time*, 1823, i. 218). In May 1652 he was appointed a commissioner for the administration of justice in Scotland, having for colleagues Sir John Hope (1605?-1654) [q. v.], Sir William Lockhart (1621-1676) [q. v.], and four Englishmen of less note. In the following year he was appointed one of the five Scottish commissioners to consider the terms of union with England (LAMONT, *Diary*, Maitland Club, p. 55), and in 1655 he was named a member of the council of state for Scotland. He also sat in the English parliaments of Oliver and Richard Cromwell as one of the Scottish representatives, and served regularly on the committee for Scottish affairs. He was a member of several other committees on English affairs, including that appointed by the nominated parliament of 1653 which recommended the abolition of tithes. In acknowledgment of his services the English

government were careful of Swinton's private interests. On 4 Nov. 1656, by order of council, the sentence of forfeiture pronounced on him by the Scottish parliament was revoked (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653-4 p. 406, 1656-7 pp. 153, 173), and he was further recompensed by a part of Lauderdale's forfeited estates. The restoration of Charles II proved fatal to his fortunes. On 20 July 1660 he was arrested in London in the house of a quaker in King Street, Westminster, sent to Leith in the frigate Eagle together with the Marquis of Argyll, and confined in the Tolbooth at Edinburgh. Brought to trial for high treason in the beginning of 1661, he was condemned to forfeiture and imprisonment in Edinburgh Castle. He was imprisoned for some years, and after his release his life was passed in wanderings, chiefly in Scotland. He had in 1657 embraced the tenets of the quakers, and he adopted their belief with the same enthusiasm which he had at one time shown in the cause of the 'covenant.' He was several times arrested in company with his fellow-believers, but invariably obtained his release. He died at Borthwick early in 1679.

He married, first, in 1645, Margaret, daughter of William Stewart, lord Blantyre, and cousin-german of Frances Teresa Stuart, duchess of Richmond and Lennox [q. v.]. She died in 1662, leaving three sons—Alexander, John, and Isaac—and a daughter Margaret. Swinton married, secondly, Frances White of Newington Butts, a widow whose maiden name was Hancock, by whom he had no issue.

Swinton was the author of several quaker pamphlets: 1. 'A Testimony for the Lord by John Swinton' (not dated), 4to. 2. 'Some late Epistles to the Body, writ from Time to Time as the Spirit gave Utterance,' 1663, 4to. 3. 'One Warning more to the Hypocrites of this Generation,' 1663. 4. 'To all the Friends to Truth in the Nations' (not dated), fol. 5. 'Words in Season,' 1663, 4to. 6. 'Heaven, Earth, Sea, and Dry Land, hear the Word of the Lord,' 1664, fol. 7. 'To my Kinsmen, my Relations, mine Acquaintance after the Flesh,' 1666, fol. 8. 'Innocency further cleared,' 1673, 4to. Most of these tracts and broadsides, together with several manuscripts, are in the Friends' Library in Bishopsgate Street.

[Campbell Swinton's Swintons of that Ilk; Douglas's Baronage; Jaffray's Diary, 1832; Nicoll's Diary (Bannatyne Club); Burton's Diary, ed. Rutt; Brodie's Diary (Spalding Club); Besse's Sufferings of the Quakers, 1753; Friends' Records at Bishopsgate Street; Journals of the

House of Commons, 1653-9; Acts and Minutes of the Parliament of Scotland, vols. v. vi.; Biogr. Brit. (under Barclay, Robert).] R. B. S.

SWINTON, JOHN (1703-1777), historian and antiquary, son of John Swinton of Bexton in Cheshire, was born in that county in 1703. He entered Wadham College as a servitor, matriculating on 10 Oct. 1719, and on 30 June 1723 he was elected a scholar. He graduated B.A. on 1 Dec. 1723, and proceeded M.A. on 1 Dec. 1726. He was ordained deacon on 30 May 1725 and priest on 28 May 1727, and in February 1728 he was instituted into the rectory of St. Peter-le-Bailey, Oxford. On 16 Oct. 1728 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and on 30 June 1729 was chosen a probationer-fellow of Wadham. Not long after, however, he accepted the position of chaplain to the English factory at Leghorn. Finding the climate did not suit him, he proceeded to Florence in 1733, and returned to England after visiting Venice, Vienna, and Pressburg. He then took up his abode in Oxford, where he resided till 1743, when he was appointed a prebendary of St. Asaph on 11 Oct., resigning his fellowship at the same time. In July 1745 he migrated to Christ Church, and in 1759 proceeded B.D. He was elected keeper of the archives of the university in 1767, and, dying on 4 April 1777, was buried in the antechapel of Wadham. He was married, but left no children. His wife, who died in 1784, was also buried in Wadham chapel.

He was extremely absent-minded, and it is related by Boswell that when he was appointed to preach on repentance to several criminals to be executed on the following day, he told his audience that he would give them the remainder of his discourse on next Lord's Day.

Swinton published: 'De Linguae Etruriae Regalis Vernacula Dissertatio,' Oxford, 1738, 4to. 2. 'A Critical Essay concerning the Words *Δαίμων* and *Δαίμονιον*,' London, 1739, 8vo. 3. 'De prisicis Romanorum literis Dissertatio,' Oxford, 1746, 4to. 4. 'Inscriptiones Citieae,' Oxford, 1750, 4to. 5. 'De nummis quibusdam Samaritanis et Phoenicis,' 1750, 4to. 6. 'Metilia,' Oxford, 1750, 4to. He also contributed numerous dissertations to the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' (1761-74), and was the author of portions of Sale's 'Universal History' (*Gent. Mag.* 1784, p. 892).

Swinton has been frequently confused with John Swinton who matriculated from Wadham in 1713, graduating B.A. in 1717 and M.A. in 1720. As both came from

Knutsford in Cheshire, they were probably relations.

[Chalmers's General Biogr. Dict. xxix. 70-4; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham, i. 451, ii. 3; Foster's Alumni Oxon. both ser.; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society, App. p. xxxviii; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Croker, pp. 89, 794; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 553-4, iii. 678, ix. 13; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iii. 684, iv. 593; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 91; A. C. Swinton's Swintons of that Ilk, pp. 60-1; Affair between Mr. John Swinton and Mr. George Baker, London, 1739, 8vo.] E. I. C.

SWINTON, JOHN, LORD SWINTON (d. 1799), Scottish judge, son of John Swinton of Swinton, Berwickshire, advocate, by his wife Mary, daughter of Samuel Semple, minister of Liberton. He was admitted advocate on 20 Dec. 1743, and appointed sheriff-depute of Perthshire in June 1754. In April 1766 he became solicitor for renewal of leases of the bishops' tithes, and solicitor and advocate to the commissioners for plantation of kirks in Scotland. He was elevated to the bench, with the title of Lord Swinton, on 21 Dec. 1782, and, on the promotion of Robert Macqueen of Braxfield in 1788, was also made a lord of justiciary. He retained both appointments till his death. He died at his residence, Dean House, Edinburgh, on 5 Jan. 1799. Swinton married Margaret, daughter of John Mitchelson of Middleton. By her he had six sons and seven daughters.

Swinton published: 1. 'Abridgment of the Public Statutes relative to Scotland, &c., from the Union to the 27th of George II,' 2 vols. 1755; to the 29th of George III, 3 vols. 1788-90. 2. 'Free Disquisition concerning the Law of Entails in Scotland,' 1765. 2. 'Proposal for Uniformity of Weights and Measures in Scotland,' 1779. 4. 'Considerations concerning a Proposal for dividing the Court of Session into Classes or Chambers; and for limiting Litigation in Small Causes, and for the Revival of Jury-trial in certain Civil Actions,' 1789. Lord Cockburn, in his 'Memorials of his Time,' remarks: 'These improvements have since taken place, but they were mere visions in his time; and his anticipation of them, in which, so far as I ever heard, he had no associate, is very honourable to his thoughtfulness and judgment.'

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Brunton and Haig's College of Justice.] R. B. S.

SWITHUN, SAINT (d. 862), bishop of Winchester, is said to have been born of noble parents, and, when he had passed boyhood, to have received clerical orders from

'and on 16 Oct. was elected a fellow of the Royal Society' (*Record of Royal Soc.*, p. 334).

Helmstan, bishop of Winchester (FLOR. WIG. an. 827). It is frequently asserted that he was a monk of Winchester, and by some that he became prior of the convent. These assertions are baseless (*Acta Sanctorum*, Jul. i. 325; the words in his profession of obedience, as given by Rudborne, which refer to his monastic vow, are interpolated (*Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 634), and there is some reason for believing him to have been a secular clerk. Egbert [q. v.], king of the West-Saxons, had a high opinion of him, is said to have followed his counsel in many matters, and entrusted him with the education of his son Ethelwulf [q. v.] He may have been the deacon of Helmstan, for he attests a questionable charter, dated 838, as deacon, and his name follows that of the bishop (KEMBLE, *Codex Dipl.* No. 1044). Ethelwulf, having succeeded as king, appointed him, with the consent of the clergy, bishop of Winchester on the death of Helmstan; he was elected, and was consecrated, probably on 30 Oct. 852, by Archbishop Ceolnoth (his profession of obedience is extant, *Ecl. Doc.* u.s.) He was one of the two chief counsellors of the king, who is said to have been guided by him specially in ecclesiastical matters, while those pertaining to war and finance were directed by Ealhstan, bishop of Sherborne; both joined in stirring up the king to exertion (WILL. MALM. *Gesta Regum*, ii. c. 108). Both are represented as advising him in some of the questionable charters relating to his benefaction in 854 (*Ecl. Doc.* u.s. 638-44). It has been inferred that when the West-Saxons revolted from Ethelwulf in 856, Swithun remained true to him (GREEN, *Conquest of England*, p. 83). He has been credited with having caused the Latin annals of his see to be edited, with additions and a continuation, and thus to have contributed towards the later compilation of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' (EARLE, *Two Saxon Chronicles Parallel*, Introd. p. xiv). He was a builder, and his works included a stone bridge across the Itchin at the eastern gate of Winchester, which excited much admiration, and the building and repair of many churches. His kindness is illustrated by a legend of his making whole a basketful of eggs carried by a market-woman that was broken on his bridge; and, as an evidence of his humility, it is stated that when he was about to dedicate a church, he always went to it on foot, however great the distance, going by night to escape observation. His humility caused him, when dying, to bid those with him bury him outside his church, in a spot where his grave would be trodden by the feet of

the passers-by, and receive the raindrops from the eaves. He died on 2 July 862 (FLOR. WIG. sub an.), and, in accordance with his command, was buried outside the north wall of the minster of Winchester, between it and the wooden belfry tower (LANFRID and WOLSTAN ap. *Acta Sanctorum*, u.s.; *Gesta Pontificum*, pp. 161-2).

In the course of a century the place of his burial was, it is said, forgotten. When, however, Bishop Ethelwold [q. v.], Swithun's successor in the next century, was rebuilding the minster, the way was gradually prepared for a solemn translation of Swithun's body. Eadsige of Winchcomb, one of the clerks that Ethelwold had turned out of Winchester, pointed out the bishop's grave to Ethelwold. Meanwhile a ceorl declared that Swithun had removed a hump from his back. Other miracles followed, and at last King Edgar or Eadgar (944-975) [q. v.] ordered Ethelwold to translate the body. This was done on 15 July 971, the bishop, with the assistance of many abbots, carrying it into 'St. Peter's house,' as the minster was then called, and depositing it in a shrine at the east end. Miracles followed in great number; within ten days two hundred were said to have been healed, and during the first year the number was incalculable (*Gloucester Fragment*). Ethelwold ordered that when a miracle was worked, the monks should assemble and give thanks in their church, and this order made the constant miracles irksome to them; they grumbled at them, and Swithun appeared to rebuke them (LANFRID). Swithun received a popular canonisation, and the church, originally dedicated to SS. Peter and Paul (*Historia Ecclesiastica*, iii. c. 7), was called by his name until Henry VIII in 1540 ordered that it should be called the church of the Holy Trinity. His quickness in granting the prayers of the sick procured him the surname of 'Pius.' Miracles at his shrine were still frequent in the time of William of Malmesbury, who records that he himself saw one performed (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 168). The days of the deposition and translation of St. Swithun are noted in a calendar in the missal of Robert of Jumièges [q. v.] at Rouen, which has some prayers for his devotion. On 15 July 1093 the relics of the saint were again translated, his feretory being borne from the church of Ethelwold and placed by Bishop Walkelin in the new church that he had built in its place (*Annales de Wintonia*). The feretory having been much injured by an accident in 1241, the relics of the saint were exhibited on 17 May, apparently in order to draw forth offerings for its repair. The shrine was destroyed in 1538, when the

stones and gold were found to be false, but the silver of it was roughly estimated as worth about two thousand marks (*Suppression of the Monasteries*, p. 218).

The old belief as to the influence of St. Swithun's day—the day of his translation—upon the succeeding weather is expressed in the lines—

St. Swithun's Day, if thou dost rain,  
For forty days it will remain;  
St. Swithun's Day, if thou be fair,  
For forty days 't will rain na mair.

(HONE, *Every-Day Book*, i. 954.) A notice of the superstition appears in Jonson's 'Every Man out of his Humour' (1598, act. i. sc. i.) The story that when the monks desired to translate the saint's body into their church it rained so hard for forty days that they were unable to do so, and, believing that the rain was an evidence of the saint's displeasure at their design, finally abandoned it, is an inversion of the contemporary record, which represents the saint as desiring translation, and cannot have arisen until the memory of the famous shrine had died out among the ignorant. No special incident need be sought for to account for the English superstition, for similar beliefs existed in other countries in connection with other saints, as in France in connection with the days of St. Médard (8 June) and of SS. Gervaise and Prothais (4 July), in Flanders with Ste Godeliève's day (6 July), and in Germany with the day of the Seven Sleepers (27 June), and others (*Notes and Queries*, 1855, xii. 137, 253), though it is just possible that the words of William of Malmesbury, about the raindrops on St. Swithun's grave, which seem to have been an addition to the original story, may have had something to do with the choice of his day rather than that of any other saint of about the same time of year. It has been proved by observations taken at Greenwich during a period of twenty years that 'a dry St. Swithun' is not infrequently followed by more or less rain in the next few weeks (BRAND). In some parishes, as at Kingston-on-Thames, church dues were gathered on St. Swithun's day (*ib.*) Forty-three churches in England are dedicated to him. Swithun, as the saint's name is sometimes written, is an incorrect spelling.

[Among the earliest hagiographical accounts of St. Swithun may be mentioned: (1) the history of the translation and miracles in Latin prose, by Lanfrid, a monk of the old minster at Winchester, written not later than 1006, and printed in the Bollandist *Acta Sanctorum* (Lanfrid regrets that he can say little about the saint's life owing to lack of written materials); (2) a work on the same subject, and of about the

same date, by Wolstan, also a Winchester monk, written in Latin verse and extant in MS. Reg. 15, C. vii and MS. Bodl. Auct. F. 2, 14, from which extracts are given in *Acta Sanctorum* (Mabillon), copied in the Bollandist *Acta Sanctorum*; (3) a life by Goscelin, printed by Surius and in *Acta Sanctorum* (Mabillon), with collations from Capgrave's text; (4) miracles from MS. Reg. Sueciz 769, *Acta Sanctorum* (Bolland); and (5) a curious fragment of three leaves in Anglo-Saxon prose extant at Gloucester, printed by Professor Earle, with facsimile, in his *Gloucester Fragments*, and dated by him about 985. See also Flor. Wig., Kemble's *Codex Dipl.* (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. Malm. *Gesta Regum and Gesta Pont.*, *Annales de Winton*, ap. *Ann. Monast.* ii. (all Rolls Ser.); *Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Doc.* vol. iii.; Bollandists' *Acta Sanct. Jul. i.* pp. 321 sq.; *Acta Sanct. O. S. B. Mabillon* sæc. iv. pars ii. 71; Earle's *Gloucester Fragments*, pt. i. (with essay on Life and Times of St. Swithun); Green's *Conquest of England*; *Notes and Queries*, 1855, xii. 137, 253; Brand's *Pop. Antiq. ed. Hazlitt*, i. 189.]

W. H.

SWITZER, STEPHEN (1682?–1745), agricultural writer, was the son of Thomas Switzer or Sweetzer of East Stratton, and his wife Mary, whose maiden name was probably Hapgood. Switzer's parents were married on 14 Feb. 1676, and he was himself baptised on 25 Feb. 1682 (*Par. Reg. of Micheldever and Stratton*). An elder brother was named Thomas (1678–1742). Stephen was brought up at Stratton (*Ichnographia Rustica*, 1718, p. 66), and had an education which he describes as 'none of the meanest for one of my profession.' Compelled, as it would appear from his own words, by reduced circumstances (*Gardener's Recreation*, 1715, pp. vii, viii), he became a gardener, taking service for several years under George London and Henry Wise [q.v.], the acknowledged experts in the gardening profession at the period (*Ichnographia Rustica*, 1718). In 1706 he is stated to have been employed under London in laying out the grounds at Blenheim. He is also thought to have been engaged under Mr. Lowder, superintendent of the royal gardens at St. James's, as kitchen-gardener (G. W. JOHNSON, *History of English Gardening*, 1829, p. 158). Like other horticulturists of the time, he appears to have been invited to Scotland to furnish plans of improvement. About a century later Loudon fancied that he could distinguish in the gardens of many gentlemen's seats round Edinburgh traces of Switzer's style (*Encyclopædia of Gardening*, 1822, p. 78). In 1724 he was servant in some capacity (probably that of gardener) to the Earl of Orrery (*Practical Fruit Gardener*, ded. 1724). In 1729, in his 'Introduction to

a System of Hydrostatics,' he states that the greatest help he had had in composing the work had been 'out of the library of my very worthy, learned, and noble friend and master, the Earl of Orrery.'

Switzer also appears to have served in the same capacity Lords Brooke and Bathurst. A statement frequently made (e.g. in the *Hampshire Independent*, 6 June 1891; JOHNSON'S *English Gardening*, 1829, p. 158), to the effect that he was servant or gardener to William, lord Russell [q. v.], who was executed in 1683, is chronologically impossible, and is probably founded on a misconception of Switzer's own words (*Ichnographia Rustica*, i. 66).

Switzer subsequently entered into business as a nurseryman and seedsman in Westminster Hall, where he kept a stand bearing the sign of the Flower Pot, close by the entrance to the court of common pleas. His gardens were at Milbank.

Switzer edited a monthly agricultural periodical, supported in great measure by his patrons, and entitled 'The Practical Husbandman and Planter,' in which he took exception to Jethro Tull's 'Remarks on the bad Husbandry that is so finely expressed in Virgil's first Georgic.' Switzer, who prided himself on his classical education, and generally prefixed Latin mottoes to his treatises on husbandry and gardening, was infuriated at Tull's hint that Virgil's Georgics had 'amass'd together every one of the very worst pieces of husbandry that could be met with in any age or country.' There followed a violent controversy with Tull, the first edition of whose 'Horse Hoing Husbandry' appeared in 1733. Hard words were used on both sides. Switzer died on 8 June 1745 (*Gent. Mag.* 1745, xv. 332; *London Mag.* June 1745).

G. W. Johnson considers Switzer to be greatly superior to Bradley, Lawrence, and the other contemporary writers on gardening (*Hist. of English Gardening*, 1829, p. 159). But his literary style and taste were frequently at fault (see introductory sentences of the *Nobleman, Gentleman, and Gardener's Recreation*). He was a skilful draughtsman, and himself designed many of the frontispieces and illustrations to his works. These are important as giving examples of the ideals of the early eighteenth century in gardening.

Switzer wrote: 1. 'The Nobleman, Gentleman, and Gardener's Recreation,' 1715, a somewhat rare work in one volume, which was reissued three years later, with the addition of two further volumes, as 'Ichnographia Rustica, or the Nobleman, Gentleman, and Gardener's Recreation,' 3 vols. 1718.

A later edition was published in 1742, as 'with large additions.' It was, however, unaltered except for the addition of a preface and an appendix. 2. 'The Practical Fruit Gardener,' 1724; 2nd edit. 1731. The second edition was reprinted, with slight alterations, in 1763. This, says Johnson, is a work 'superior to the age in which it appeared' (*Hist. of English Gardening*, p. 181). 3. 'The Practical Kitchen Gardener,' 1727. 4. 'A Compendious Method of raising the Italian Brocoli, Spanish Cardoon, Celeriac, Finochi, and other Foreign Kitchen Vegetables,' 1728; 3rd and 4th edit. 1729; 5th edit. 1751; this work contains an account of 'La Lucerne, St. Foyné, Clover, and other Grass Seeds,' and a description of the method of fertilising land by burning clay. 5. 'An Introduction to a General System of Hydrostatics and Hydraulics,' 2 vols. 1729, 4to. 6. 'A Dissertation on the true Cytisus of the Ancients,' 1731; this work was reissued in the course of the next year, bound up with the 'Compendious Method,' and with a new title-page, as 'The Country Gentleman's Companion, or Ancient Husbandry restored and Modern Husbandry improved,' 1732. According to Weston, he also wrote 'A New Method of Tanning without Bark,' 1731, and Loudon credits him with a tract on draining and other useful agricultural improvements, published at Edinburgh in 1717. Neither of these works is to be found in the British Museum library, and they do not appear to be forthcoming elsewhere.

[The best and fullest account of Switzer and his writings is to be found in G. W. Johnson's *Hist. of English Gardening*, 1829. This account, however, is incorrect in some particulars. See also *The Cottage Gardener*, ed. by G. W. Johnson, 1850 iii. 152, 1855 xiii. 53.] E. C.-E.

SWYNFEN or SWINFEN, JOHN (1612-1694), politician, born in 1612 at Swinfen, near Lichfield, was the eldest son of Richard Swynfen, to whose estates he succeeded in 1659. The family originally came from Leicestershire (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, iv. 546; *Visit. Leicestershire*, Harl. Soc. p. 134). John early adopted politics as a career, and on 30 Oct. 1640, at a by-election caused by the disqualification of the two original members, he was returned to the Long parliament for Stafford. He espoused the parliamentary cause during the civil wars, but confined his activity to civil affairs. In 1645 he was appointed commissioner for compounding in Staffordshire (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 26), and subsequently served on the committee for the ejection of ignorant and scandalous ministers. Disapproving of the aims of the independents,

Swynfen was one of the members excluded from parliament by 'Pride's Purge' in 1648. He was returned for Tamworth to Richard Cromwell's parliament, which met on 27 Jan. 1658-9; but when the Long parliament was restored on 7 May following, Swynfen, as an excluded member, was not allowed to take his seat. He was, however, restored with the other excluded members by Monck on 21 Feb. 1659-60, and was returned for Stafford to the Convention parliament which met on 25 April following. His prompt action was largely instrumental in securing the election of Sir Harbottle Grimston [q. v.] as speaker (BRAMSTON, *Autobiogr.* Camden Soc. pp. 114-16).

Swynfen was re-elected member for Tamworth in Charles II's first parliament, which sat from 8 April 1661 till 24 Jan. 1678-9, and became prominent as an opponent of the court party. On 10 Nov. 1662 Pepys refers to him as 'the great Mr. Swinfen, the Parliament man' (*Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, ii. 64), and on 3 Jan. following considered himself fortunate in hearing Swynfen speak in a conference between the two houses on the wine patent (*ib.* iii. 370). In the debates on the exclusion bill Swynfen, who had been appointed one of the committee to draw it up, took an active part, and Arlington is said to have made a vain endeavour to bribe him to join the court party (TUCKER, *Life of Earl St. Vincent*, i. 2, 3). Swynfen was again elected for Tamworth to the parliament which met on 28 March 1680-1, but did not sit during James II's reign. He was, however, returned for Beeralston on 11 March 1689-90. Narcissus Luttrell reported his death on 29 March 1694 (*Brief Relation*, iii. 287), but, according to the inscription on his tomb, he died on 12 April. His successor in the representation of Beeralston was elected on 14 May. He was buried at Weeford, Staffordshire (SHAW, *Staffordshire*, ii. 25).

By his wife, daughter of one Brandreth, Swynfen had a large family. Two sons, John (*d.* 1671) and Richard (*b.* 1634), were graduates of Pembroke College, Oxford, and members of Gray's Inn (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Reg.; Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714). The former's only daughter and heiress, Mary, married, on 14 July 1692, John Jervis (1670-1746), and became mother of Swynfen Jervis, father of John Jervis, first earl St. Vincent [q. v.], the naval commander.

Swynfen's third son, Francis, was father of SAMUEL SWYNFEN or SWINFEN (1679-1734), who matriculated from Pembroke College on 31 March 1696, graduated B.A. in 1699, M.A. in 1703, M.B. in 1706, and M.D. in 1712. He was lecturer in grammar to the

university in 1705 (HEARNE, *Collections*, i. 8), and afterwards established himself in practice as a physician at Lichfield. There he became godfather to Dr. Johnson, giving him his name Samuel (BOSWELL, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, i. 34, 58, 64, 80, 83, iii. 222, 240). Dr. Johnson as a boy submitted to Swynfen an account in Latin of his maladies, with the ability of which Swynfen was so much struck that, much to Johnson's disgust, he showed it to several of his friends [cf. art. JOHNSON, SAMUEL, 1709-1784]. Swynfen died at Birmingham on 10 May 1736.

[Much of Swynfen's correspondence is preserved at Meaford Hall, Staffordshire, some is in the Salt Library, Stafford, and twelve volumes of letters are now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 29910-20, 30013). See also, besides authorities quoted, Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. App. passim, 12th Rep. App. ii. 447; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1640-71; Commons' Journals, iv. 619, v. 530; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Parl. Debates, i. 293; Maclean's Hist. of Pembroke Coll. Oxford, p. 330; Shaw's Staffordshire; Harwood's Erdeswick, 1844, pp. 154, 292, 316, 433; Burke's Landed Gentry, 5th edit., and Peerage, 1896, s. v. 'St. Vincent'; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. v. 352; information supplied by Mr. F. Huskisson of Warlingham.] A. F. P.

SWYNFORD, CATHERINE, DUCHESS OF LANCASTER (1350?-1403), mistress and third wife of John of Gaunt [see JOHN], was younger daughter of Sir Payne Roelt, a knight of Hainault, who came to England in the service of Philippa, the queen of Edward III, and was Guienne king-of-arms. Her elder sister, Philippa, is somewhat doubtfully said to have been the wife of Geoffrey Chaucer, the poet, and by him mother of Thomas Chaucer [q. v.].

Catherine was born about 1350, and in or shortly before 1367 married Sir Hugh Swynford (1340-1372) of Coleby and Ketelthorp, Lincolnshire. Hugh Swynford was in the retinue of John of Gaunt in Gascony in February 1366, and died abroad in 1372, having by his wife one son Thomas (see below). Catherine seems to have received charge of John of Gaunt's daughters, and, not long after her first husband's death, to have become the duke's mistress. A century later it was actually declared that her eldest son by the duke was 'in double advoutrow gotten' (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser., i. 164), and her son by her first husband had some trouble to prove his legitimacy; it is not, however, necessary to suppose that John Beaufort was born as early as 1372. On 4 March 1377 a grant which John of Gaunt had made to Catherine of the manors of Gryngelley and Whetely was confirmed by

the king (*Fœdera*, vii. 140), and on 27 Dec. 1379 the duke gave her the wardship of the heir of Bertram de Sannely for her good service as mistress to his daughters Philippa and Elizabeth; in September 1381 he added an annuity of two hundred marks out of his honour of Tickhill. The St. Albans chronicler asserts that the open manner in which the duke consorted with his mistress caused much scandal in the early part of Richard II's reign, but that in 1381 John repented of his conduct and withdrew from her company (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328-88, pp. 196, 328; see also KNIGHTON, ii. 147). Catherine and her daughter Joan were afterwards in the household of Mary de Bohun, the wife of Henry of Lancaster (WYLIE, *Henry IV*, iii. 258).

John's second wife, Constance, died in 1394, and on 13 Jan. 1396 he married Catherine Swynford at Lincoln, where she was then living (*Annales Ricardi*, ii. 188). The marriage at first caused great offence to the ladies of the court, but Catherine nevertheless took her place as Duchess of Lancaster, and was one of the ladies who escorted Isabella of France to Calais in October 1396 (*ib.* p. 193). In the following year her issue by the duke were declared legitimate in parliament (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 343). The original patent contained no reservation, but when the grant was exemplified by Henry IV in 1407, the words 'excepta dignitate regali' were interpolated. Henry IV, after his accession to the throne, confirmed in October 1399 a grant of one thousand marks per annum which his father had made to Catherine out of the revenues of the duchy of Lancaster (*Annales Henrici IV*, p. 314). Catherine died at Lincoln on 10 May 1403, and was buried in the angel choir of the cathedral. Her tomb bore the arms of England with those of Roelt, gules, three Catherine wheels or. She gave the cathedral a number of chasubles and other vestments figured with silver wheels in allusion to her arms (*Archæologia*, liii. 23, 49). By John of Gaunt Catherine was mother of John Beaufort, earl of Somerset (*d.* 1409); Henry Beaufort [q. v.], cardinal and bishop of Winchester; Thomas Beaufort, duke of Exeter [q. v.]; and Joan, who married Ralph Neville, earl of Westmorland. Her children took the name of Beaufort from the castle of that name in Anjou where they were born. Through her son John, Catherine Swynford was great-great-grandmother of Henry VII.

SIR THOMAS SWYNFORD (1368?-1433), the only legitimate child of Catherine, by her first husband, was born about 1368, but only

in 1394 made proof of his age. He had been in the retinue of Henry, earl of Derby (afterwards Henry IV), as early as 1382; was with him at Calais in 1390, and accompanied him on his expedition to Prussia. Thomas Swynford was left one hundred marks by John of Gaunt in his will. He supported Henry IV on his accession to the throne, and was one of the guardians of Richard II, whom he was believed to have murdered at Pontefract (ADAM OF USK, p. 41). In 1402 he was sheriff of Lincoln, in 1404 captain of Calais for his half-brother, John Beaufort, and during 1404 and the two following years was engaged with Nicholas Rishton [q. v.] in negotiations with France and Flanders (*Fœdera*, viii. 368, 391, 444). Thomas Swynford had inherited lands in Hainault from his mother, and, being unable to establish this claim through the doubts cast on his birth, obtained a declaration of legitimacy from Henry IV in October 1411 (*Excerpta Historica*, pp. 158-9). He died in 1433, leaving two sons, Thomas (1406-1465) and William. Thomas Swynford married Margaret D'Arcy, widow of John, lord D'Arcy; but she cannot have been the mother of his children, since her first husband did not die until 1411.

[*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328-88; *Annales Ricardi II et Henrici IV ap. Trokelowe* (Rolls Ser.); Froissart, iii. 524 (Panthéon Littéraire); Bentley's *Excerpta Historica*, pp. 152-9; *Archæologia*, xxxvi. 267-9, liii. 23, 49; Wylie's *History of Henry IV*, i. 111, ii. 92, 283, iii. 258-61, with the authorities cited in the notes thereto.]

C. L. K.

SYBTHORPE, ROBERT (*d.* 1662), royalist divine. [See SIBTHORP.]

SYDDALL, HENRY (*d.* 1572), divine. [See SIDDALL.]

SYDENHAM, LORD. [See THOMSON, CHARLES EDWARD POULETT, 1799-1844.]

SYDENHAM or SIDENHAM, CUTHBERT (1622-1654), theologian, born at Truro, Cornwall, in 1622, was the fourth son of Cuthbert Sydenham (*d.* 8 May 1630, aged 64), woollendrapery at Truro and mayor of that borough in 1627. He was probably educated at Truro grammar school, and he became commoner of St. Alban Hall, Oxford, in the Lent term of 1639. When the city was garrisoned for the king, he seems to have withdrawn to Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Sydenham, according to Anthony à Wood, received ordination from the presbyterian divines. He officiated for some time as lecturer at St. John's, Newcastle, and on 30 May 1645 was appointed the senior of the two lecturers at the church of St. Nicholas in

that borough, with a stipend of 100*l.* per annum. On 5 July 1647 he was settled as the sole lecturer in that church on Sunday afternoons at the same salary; but on 5 April 1648 it was raised to 140*l.* per annum. The parliamentary committee for regulating the university sent letters to the members of convocation lauding his abilities, and bearing witness to his service to their cause, and on 8 March 1650-1 he was created M.A. On 22 Nov. 1652 Sydenham was appointed master of St. Mary Magdalen Hospital at Newcastle. He was in delicate health, and in hope of improvement came to London, lodging in Axe Yard, adjoining King Street, Westminster, where he died about 25 March 1654. He was 'a genteel, comly personage,' with an 'aquiline' nose, and in the pulpit was 'a very Seraph.' He married a daughter of the Rev. Sidrach Sympton. A portrait (1654) of Sydenham, 'æt. 31,' and in a cloak, was painted by Gaywood, and prefixed to the editions of his 'Hypocrisie Discovered' (GRANGER, *Biogr. Hist.* iii. 45).

Sydenham was the author of: 1. 'An Anatomy of Lievt.-col. John Lilbvrn's Spirit and Pamphlets, or a Vindication of the two honourable Patriots, Oliver Cromwell and Sir Arthur Haslerig,' 1649. 2. 'An English Translation of the Scottish Declaration against James Graham, *alias* Marquess of Montrose,' 1650. 3. 'The False Brother, or the Mapped of Scotland, drawn by an English Pencil,' 1650. For his 'good services' in writing these tracts the sum of 50*l.* was voted to him by the council of state on 10 Jan. 1649-50 (*Cal. of State Papers*, p. 476). 4. 'The false Jew, or a wonderful Discovery of a Scot. Baptised for a Christian, circumcised to act a Jew, rebaptised for a Believer, but found to be a Cheat' (i. e. Thomas Ramsay [q. v.], 1653; signed by Sydenham and others. 5. 'A Christian, Sober, and Plain Exercitation on the two grand practical Controversies of these Times; Infant Baptism and Singing of Psalms,' 1653; he was in favour of both practices, but against organs and harps. 6. 'Greatnes of the Mystery of Godlines,' 1654; reproduced 1657 and 1672. 7. 'Hypocrisie Discovered,' 1654. A posthumous production, dedicated by Thomas Weld [q. v.] and others to Sir Arthur Hesilrigge [q. v.]

The views of Sydenham on infant baptism were attacked by the Rev. William Kaye of Stokesley and the Rev. John Tombes [q. v.] Addresses by him were prefixed to Roger Quatermayne's 'Conquest over Canterbvries Court' (1642), and the Rev. Nicholas Lockyer's 'Little Stone out of the Mountain' (1652).

[Wood's *Atheneæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 351-3, 358, 1065, *Fasti*, ii. 163; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 695-7, iii. 1341; *Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes* (Surtees Soc.), passim; Brand's *Newcastle*, i. 313, 430.] W. P. C.

**SYDENHAM, FLOYER** (1710-1787), translator, born in Devonshire in 1710, was son of Humphrey Sydenham of Combe in Somerset, by his second wife, Katherine, daughter of William Floyer of Berne in Dorset. He was educated at Oxford, matriculating from Wadham College on 31 May 1727, graduating B.A. on 25 June 1731, and proceeding M.A. on 30 April 1734. He was elected a probationary fellow on 30 June 1733 and became a fellow, probably in the year following. He studied law at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1735. In 1744 he was presented to the rectory of Esher, but resigned it in 1747. He was an excellent Greek scholar and devoted himself to the task of translating the works of Plato. In 1759 he published his proposals in a quarto tract, and accomplished his purpose between 1759 and 1780 in four quarto volumes. In 1787 he was arrested for a trifling debt, and died in prison on 1 April. In consequence of his unfortunate death, the Literary Club was founded, for the purpose of assisting deserving authors.

Dr. Parr 'ranked Sydenham first among the Platonic students,' and Thomas Taylor (1758-1836) [q. v.], the Platonist, though less fervent, held a high opinion of his merits.

Besides the works mentioned, Sydenham published 'Onomasticum Theologicum, or an Essay on the Divine Names according to the Platonic Philosophy' (1784, 4to).

[Chalmers's *Biogr. Diet.* 1816, xxix. 74-5; Gardiner's *Registers of Wadham College*, ii. 25; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886; *Gent. Mag.* 1787, i. 366; Collinson's *Hist. of Somerset*, ii. 523.] E. I. C.

**SYDENHAM, HUMPHREY** (1591-1650?), royalist divine, the son of Humphrey Sydenham of Dulverton, by his wife Jane, born Champneys, was born at Dulverton in 1591, matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, in Lent term 1606, and graduated B.A. on 24 Jan. 1610-11. He became a fellow of Wadham College in 1613, and was the first to graduate as master of arts from that foundation (3 Dec. 1613). He took priest's orders in 1621, became librarian at Wadham in 1623, and was incorporated at Cambridge in 1625. He resigned his fellowship in 1628. In the meantime he had been appointed chaplain to Lord Howard of Escrick, and on 15 Dec. 1627 he was presented by the



king to the vicarage of Ashbrittle, Somerset, holding that preferment down to 1645. On 18 May 1629 he was presented by Sir Hugh Portman to the rectory of Puckington in the same county. He was collated to the prebend of Wedmore Tertia in Wells Cathedral in 1642, and on 14 Dec. 1644 he was instituted to the rectory of Odcombe, Somerset, upon the presentation of the king, during the minority of his distant kinsman, Sir John Sydenham, bart.; but he held this preferment for little more than a year, when he was ejected from all his benefices by the parliamentary commissioners. Though very devout and learned in biblical lore, Sydenham was an unbending royalist and suffered accordingly. 'Consummata eloquentia celebrimus,' he is described by Lloyd as 'happy in having the tongue of men and angels' (*Memoirs*, p. 625). 'A person of a quaint and curious style, better at practical than at school divinity,' he was so eloquent and fluent a preacher that he was 'commonly called "Silver Tongue Sydenham"' (Wood). His numerous dedications and epistles dedicatory show what a panegyric turn he could give to his silvery periods. He appears to have died in 1650, and was buried at Dulverton. An elder brother, Roger, matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, and entered the Middle Temple in 1607.

Sydenham's works are: 1. 'Natures Overthrow and Deaths Triumph . . . preached at the Funeral of Sir John Sydenham, kt., at Brompton, 15 Dec. 1625;' dedicated to his affectionate kinsman, John Sydenham, London, 1626, and 1636. 2. 'Five Sermons upon severall occasions preached at Paul's Crosse and at St. Maries in Oxford,' London, 1626, 4to; dedicated to 'Lord Danvers, Earle of Danby,' 1626 [1627], 8vo. 3. 'Sermons by Humph. Sydenham, late Fellow of Wadham College. *Religioni non Gloriæ*,' London, 1630, 8vo; with an epistle dedicatory to Sir Hugh Portman, bart. Several of these discourses had appeared separately with much acceptance, notably 'The Rich Man's Warning Peece' and 'Waters of Marah,' directed against the 'Pseudo-Zealots of our Age.' 4. 'Sermons upon Solemn Occasions: preached in severall Auditories,' London, 1637, 8vo, dedicated to William Laud, archbishop of Canterbury. Of these, two sermons preached at Taunton assizes, 1634 and 1635, were issued separately as 'The Christian Duell' (London, 1637, 4to), with a dedication to Sir John Poulett.

[Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 274; Clark's *Oxf. Univ. Registers*, i. 269; Gardiner's *Regist. of Wadham*, i. 9; Boase's *Registers of Exeter Coll.*

ii. 314; Weaver's *Somerset Incumbents*, pp. 157, 309, 423; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 76; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] T. S.

**SYDENHAM, JOHN** (1807-1846), antiquary, eldest son of John Sydenham, a bookseller of Poole, Dorset, was born in that town on 25 Sept. 1807. He was educated in his native town, and in 1829 became editor of the 'Dorset County Chronicle.' In 1839 he published 'The History of the Town and County of Poole' (Poole, 8vo), a work of considerable research and arranged with great clearness. In 1841 he wrote 'Baal Durotrigensis' (London, 8vo), a dissertation on an ancient colossal figure at Cerne in Dorset, in which he endeavoured to discriminate between the primal Celtæ and the later Celto-Belgæ, who emigrated from Gaul. In the following year Sydenham left the 'Dorset Chronicle' and became editor of 'The West Kent Guardian,' a Greenwich paper. In January 1846 he returned to Poole and started 'The Poole and Dorsetshire Herald,' of which he was editor and part-proprietor. Within a year, however, he died at Poole on 1 Dec. 1846. He married, in 1833, a daughter of William Zillwood, a schoolmaster of Dorchester, by whom he had six children. He was 'one of the first members' of the British Archaeological Association.

[Private information kindly given by Mr. John Zillwood Sydenham; *Gent. Mag.* 1847, i. 211; *Journal of the British Archaeological Association*, iii. 139; Mayo's *Bibliotheca Dorsetiensis*, pp. 127, 187.] E. I. C.

**SYDENHAM, THOMAS** (1624-1689), physician, born on 10 Sept. 1624 at Wynford Eagle, Dorset, was the fourth son of William Sydenham, gentleman, of Wynford Eagle, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir John Jeffrey, kt., of Catherston, whom he married in 1611. The family was originally of Sydenham, near Bridgewater, Somerset. The Dorset branch began with Thomas Sydenham, who bought the manor of Wynford Eagle in the time of Henry VIII, and was the great-grandfather of Sydenham's father.

William Sydenham was a man of good estate, and of importance in the county. On the outbreak of the civil war he, with his family, actively supported the puritan party, and four, if not five, sons (*i.e.* all but two who died in infancy) appear to have served in the army of the parliament (*cf.* HUTCHINS, *Hist. of Dorset*, 3rd ed. 1864, ii. 703). Of these brothers, William [q.v.] was afterwards well known as Colonel Sydenham.

Francis, born 24 April 1617, was acting in 1643 as captain at Poole, and took part in a notable defence of Poole against an attempt of the royalists, under the Earl of Crawford, to obtain possession of the town by treachery, when the royalists suffered a severe repulse. He was killed in battle, 9 Feb. 1644-5 (RUSHWORTH, *Collections*; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, pp. 116).

John, the sixth son, born 3 March 1626, served under his brother William, took part in the war in Ireland, became major of Sir Arthur Hesilrigge's regiment of horse and governor of Stirling, and was mortally wounded in a skirmish with the Scots in April 1651 (*Mercurius Politicus*, 6-13 March, 17-24 April, 1651).

Richard, the youngest son, is described as 'captain' in the register of his death, but his military services cannot be traced. He had important civil employment under the Commonwealth as trustee of crown rents (GREEN, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655 and 1655-6, passim), and was buried on 27 Jan. 1657.

A tragic fate overtook Sydenham's mother, who was killed in Dorset in July 1644 by the royalist Major Williams under unknown circumstances [see under SYDENHAM, WILLIAM].

Sydenham entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a fellow-commoner on 20 May 1642. His stay in the university cannot have exceeded a few months, as the civil war broke out in August of that year. Leaving Oxford for his native county, he engaged in military service with the parliamentary forces there, according to the positive statements of at least two contemporaries—Sir Richard Blackmore (*Treatise on the Small-Pox*, preface) and Dr. Andrew Broun (*A Vindictory Schedule*, &c., Edinburgh, 1691, p. 81, quoted in Dr. John Brown's *Horæ Subsecivæ*, 1858, p. 461). Moreover, in a petition in Sydenham's own handwriting, preserved in the record office, Sydenham states explicitly that he served the parliament faithfully, and suffered much loss of blood. Sydenham's military service began in 1642 in his native county. The importance and zeal of his family procured for him at once a commission as captain of horse. He seems to have been at Exeter when the town was taken by the royalists on 4 Sept. 1643, and was a prisoner for nine or ten months from that date. He must have been concerned with his brothers in several other operations, though in one instance only can his name be traced. In July 1644 we find that Colonel and Major Sydenham, with their forces, repulsed a royalist attack on Dorchester from Wareham with great success, and in this engagement

'Captain' Sydenham, who had been prisoner a long time to the royalists in Exeter, behaved himself very bravely (HUTCHINS, *History of Dorset*, 3rd ed. ii. 344). This could be no one else than Thomas Sydenham, since his next brother, John, was not yet eighteen. His military service ceased in the autumn of 1645, when the royal garrisons in Dorset were finally reduced by Fairfax and Cromwell.

When Oxford and the other royal garrisons surrendered in 1646, the war was virtually at an end, and Sydenham resigned his commission. On his way to London in order to return to Oxford, from which the troubles of the first war had so long separated him, he chanced to meet with Dr. Thomas Coxe [q.v.], who was attending his brother; and it was by his advice that he was induced to apply himself to medicine (*Observationes Medicæ*, 1676, dedication to Mapletoft). In a letter of later date to Dr. Gould (*Sloane MS.* 4376, Brit. Mus.), Sydenham says that he entered Wadham College in the year in which Oxford was surrendered, meaning, as the college register shows, 1647, when the university was taken possession of by the parliamentary visitors. On 14 Oct. 1647 he became a fellow-commoner of Wadham (GARDINER, *Registers*, 1889, i. 165). The name 'Sidnam' appears among the M.A.'s of Magdalen Hall (4 May 1648) as submitting, but perhaps does not refer to Thomas Sydenham. Sydenham was appointed one of the visitors' delegates on 30 Sept. 1647. On 3 Oct. 1648 he was elected by the visitors to a fellowship in All Souls' College; and on 29 March 1649 he was appointed senior bursar of the college (BURROWS, *Visitation of Oxford*, p. 566).

Sydenham's medical degree was obtained in a somewhat irregular manner. He was created bachelor of medicine on 14 April 1648 by command of the Earl of Pembroke, chancellor of the university, without having taken a degree in arts (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. 1721, ii. 639; *Fasti*, pp. 63-5). He must at some time later have become M.A., since he is so styled in the archives of the College of Physicians. As Sydenham had been only six months resident in the university, his medical degree would have been rather the starting point than the goal of his medical studies. He himself says that after a few years spent in the university he returned to London for the practice of medicine (*Obs. Med.* loc. cit.) There is, however, reason to believe that his studies were interrupted by a second period of military service. He resigned his fellowship in 1655 (*All Souls' Archives*, ed. C. T. Martin, London, 1877, p. 381).

Having obtained a medical degree with little or no knowledge of medicine, Sydenham used his position at All Souls' for the prosecution of his studies. For these, however, Oxford offered but scanty facilities. Anatomy was taught by Dr. Petty (afterwards Sir William) as deputy for the regius professor of physic, Dr. Clayton; and there is evidence that he actually obtained bodies for dissection. Medicine was taught by the regius professor, but his lectures consisted merely in reading the ancient medical classics, with which, except Hippocrates, Sydenham never showed any familiarity. There was no hospital for clinical study. From such teaching as was available he seems to have been diverted by a new commission as a captain of horse.

Sydenham has been confused in the index to the calendar of domestic state papers, 1649-51, with his brother John, Captain (afterwards Major) Sydenham, who was in 1649-50 serving in Ireland. Thomas was, however, in all probability the Captain Sydenham who in 1651 was in command of a troop of horse in Colonel Rich's regiment, forming part of three thousand horse raised out of the militia for special service. At that time John was serving under Cromwell in Scotland as a major. The only other possible Sydenham, Richard, was at this time a permanent official in London (Brit. Mus. *Add. MS.* 21419, fol. 226). Sydenham's troop was in the first horse regiment, of which the commissions are dated 21 April 1651. It was of some importance since urgent messages were sent by the council of state to the committee of Essex to complete his numbers (*Cal. State Papers*, 1651, pp. 195, 196, 514, &c.) It would appear therefore that, experienced officers being required for this large force of cavalry, Sydenham was called from his retirement and received a new commission as captain. Rich's force was ordered to lie in the neighbourhood of Leicester and Nottingham in order to secure the midland counties during Cromwell's absence in Scotland. Later in the year this force was sent for by Cromwell and placed in a post of observation on the border (CARLYLE, *Cromwell's Letters*, Nos. 177, 180, dated 26 July and 4 Aug. 1651). When Charles II and the Scottish army marched into England, Rich's horse (with Harrison's) was ordered to follow their movements, and fought some sharp engagements in Lancashire. Either there or in the final battle of Worcester Sydenham may have seen some hard fighting, and it was possibly on one of these occasions that he was (as Andrew Broun informs us) 'left in the field among the dead,' and

suffered the loss of blood of which he afterwards speaks. It is also to this period that we must refer a well-known anecdote of Sydenham's military life. When a captain at his lodgings in London, a drunken soldier entered his bedroom and discharged a loaded pistol at his breast. But the soldier accidentally interposed his own left hand, which was shattered by the bullet, and the captain was unhurt (Andrew Broun, from Sydenham's own lips; *op. cit.* p. 81).

The next piece of evidence bearing upon Sydenham's military career is a remarkable petition in his own handwriting presented to Cromwell in March 1653-4, and endorsed 'Captain Sydenham's petition' (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1654, p. 14. Original in Record Office; *State Papers*, Interregnum, vol. lxvii. f. 37, published by Dr. Gee, *St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports*, vol. xix.) The petitioner states that there was due to his brother, Major John Sydenham, slain in Scotland, a considerable arrear for his services; that the petitioner, besides being legally entitled to these arrears, had advanced money to his brother to buy horses for his services in Scotland, but all his brother's papers being lost, he could not recover these sums or arrears in the ordinary way. He himself had faithfully served the parliament with the loss of much blood, by which he was much disabled. He also insists on the services of another brother, Major Francis Sydenham, slain in the west, whose executors never received full satisfaction of his arrears. The Protector (3 March) recommended this petition in a special manner to the council, and 600*l.* was awarded to Sydenham, which was actually paid on 25 April 1654. The revenue committee was also directed to give him 'such employment as he is most capable of,' which was done five years later (GREEN, 1654, pp. 33, 123). In these documents he is officially styled Captain Thomas Sydenham, but evidently was not on active service after 1651.

The Protector's grant of money probably facilitated Sydenham's marriage and entrance into professional life, both of which events took place in 1655, the year in which he resigned his fellowship at All Souls. He married, at Wynford Eagle, Mary Gee, in 1655 (Parish Register of Toller Fratrum cum Wynford Eagle, examined by Rev. W. L. James; Hutchins gives 1685 in error).

Sydenham began to practise as a physician in Westminster about 1655; but it was probably in a somewhat fitful way, for he was still concerned in the politics of his party. He was candidate for Weymouth in the parliament of Richard Cromwell,

summoned January 1658-9, and, though unsuccessful, he was, on 14 July 1659, appointed to the office of 'comptroller of the pipe' (HUTCHINS, *Hist. Dorset*, supr. cit. ii. 433; GREEN, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1659, 14 July).

It was possibly on the strength of this appointment that Sydenham determined to prosecute his medical studies at Montpellier. The fact is recorded by Desault, a French surgeon of the eighteenth century, who states that a friend of his, a M. Emeric, knew Sydenham well at Montpellier (DESAULT, *Dissertation sur les Maladies Veneriennes*, &c., Bordeaux, 1733, p. 359). It may have been as early as 1655, but more likely in 1659; for on 28 July 1659 a pass was issued from the council of state for Mr. Sydenham and Mr. Briggs to travel beyond seas (*Cal. State Papers*, 1659-60, p. 561), which probably refers to the physician, though no christian name is given in the original document. It may be conjectured that his travelling companion was a patient; possibly a brother of Dr. William Briggs [q. v.] (WARD, *Lives of Gresham Professors*, manuscript additions in Brit. Mus. copy, p. 258). Additional probability is given to this date by the fact that Sydenham is stated to have been a pupil of Barbeyrac, a popular teacher at Montpellier; and this physician, who was five years younger than Sydenham, did not become noted before 1658 (PICARD, *Sydenham*, pp. 19, 21). A distinct advance in his medical knowledge is perceptible in 1661, from which year he dates his observations of the epidemic diseases of London. He began to practise in King Street, Westminster, but moved in 1664 to Pall Mall.

In 1663 Sydenham obtained the license of the Royal College of Physicians. He passed the three obligatory examinations on 24 April, 8 May, 5 June, and on 25 June was admitted licentiate of the college. Legally, Sydenham ought not to have practised without this license; but the laws against unlicensed practitioners were not strictly enforced until about 1663 Sir Edward Alston, president of the college, took great pains to bring all physicians practising in London within the collegiate fold. Sydenham never obtained any higher rank in the college than that of licentiate. No one could be elected a fellow unless he were full doctor of medicine, and Sydenham did not take this degree till 1676. As an Oxford M.B. he was admitted member of Pembroke College, Cambridge, on 17 May 1676, and took the M.D. degree at the same time. The reason for his selecting this college was probably that his eldest son had been for two years a pen-

sioner there. No definite explanation is given of his not taking this degree at Oxford, but it was probably on political grounds. After 1676 he was eligible for the fellowship of the College of Physicians, yet, having an assured position and being in delicate health, he probably did not value the honour sufficiently to undergo the necessary candidature and examination. He certainly never applied for the fellowship, but Dr. Munk has shown that when he was mentioned officially by the college, it was always with marked cordiality (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* 1878, i. 311).

Sydenham seems gradually to have made his way in the profession by force of character and success in the treatment of disease. In 1665, the year of the great plague, he, like many London physicians, left town with his family, as he says, at the urgent entreaties of his friends. For this he has been blamed, but, considering his character and antecedents, it is unlikely that want of courage could be laid to his charge. The practice of a physician in those days lay little among the poor, the chief sufferers from the pestilence, unless he were connected with a hospital, which Sydenham was not. The bulk of the wealthy classes, among whom were his patients, sought safety in flight. Hence his own practice must have vanished away. He left about June, before the epidemic had reached its height, and did not return till the autumn, when it was beginning to decline. Then, though a young physician (as he modestly says), he was often employed in the absence of his seniors. But his observations on this disease are less valuable than they might have been had he remained to study and treat it.

Sydenham made good use of his enforced leisure, for early in the next year he brought out his first book, 'Methodus Curandi Febres,' a small octavo of 156 pages, dedicated to Robert Boyle. This was afterwards expanded into the 'Observationes Medicæ' (1676), a work regarded as of great importance in the history of medicine. The success of this little book was considerable. It was favourably noticed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and reprinted at Amsterdam in the same year. It rapidly spread the reputation of the author through Europe.

The remainder of Sydenham's life was uneventful, though troubled owing to much ill-health. He began to suffer from gout and calculus in 1649, and on several occasions was laid up with one or other of these diseases. His personal experience enabled him to write his celebrated description of gout, which is still regarded as unsurpassed in its kind; and he has left an interesting

account of the mode of life which he adopted to ward off or control its attacks. In 1689 he suffered severely from calculus, and died on 29 Dec. at the house in Pall Mall which he had occupied for many years. He was buried on 31 Dec. in St. James's Church, Westminster. The original memorial having been destroyed, a mural tablet was erected in 1810 by the College of Physicians, commemorating the great physician in Virgilian phrase as 'Medicus in omne ævum nobilis.' It appears from his will (an executor of which was Mr. Malthus, a Pall Mall apothecary and great-grandfather of Robert Malthus, the economist [q. v.]) that his wife died before him.

Sydenham left three sons—William, Henry, and James, all of whom were alive at the time of his death. William, the eldest, entered Pembroke College, Cambridge, as a pensioner, about 1674. He became licentiate of the College of Physicians in 1687, and died about 1738. Sydenham speaks of him with great affection, mentioning some of the illnesses for which he treated him, and wrote for his use the practical manual of medicine called 'Processus Integri,' which was published after the author's death; and he bequeathed to him his lands in Hertfordshire and Leicestershire. Three children of this William Sydenham were also living at the date of the physician's death. Another grandson, Theophilus Sydenham, was living in 1747, when he presented a portrait of his grandfather to the College of Physicians. Sydenham's niece Mary married Walter Thornhill and became the mother of Sir James Thornhill [q. v.], the well-known painter. By Sydenham's will thirty pounds were bequeathed to aid the professional education of the young artist, his nephew. The family of Sydenham can be traced in the next century, and representatives of it are, it is believed, still living.

Sydenham's personal character has been universally recognised as noble, modest, and sincere. His dominant trait was his earnest endeavour to work for the good of mankind, both in his own immediate circle and in times to come. He had only done his duty in making his observations as accurately as possible, and publishing them for the public advantage. 'For I have always thought,' he says, 'that to have published for the benefit of afflicted mortals any certain method of subduing even the slightest disease, was a matter of greater felicity than the riches of a Tantalus or a Cræsus' (*Epistolæ Responsoriæ*, addressed to Dr. Brady, Latham's edition, ii. 5). Among the instances of his practical benevolence is that of his

lending one of his own horses to a poor patient for whom he thought horse exercise would be beneficial. The only suggestion of an unfavourable side to his character is that of an occasional bitterness of speech, and this is confirmed by the strong undercurrent of resentment against those whom he regarded as his enemies, which is traceable in his works. His writings exhibit deep piety and strong religious convictions, such as might be expected from his parentage and education. That he thought deeply upon theological subjects is evident from a letter addressed to him by Charles Blount the 'deist' (quoted in *Biographia Britannica*, 1747, ii. 837), and from the extant manuscript fragment entitled 'Theologia Rationalis.'

Intellectually, Sydenham's most striking characteristic was his independence and repudiation of all dogmatic authority in matters of science. He had indeed been trained in the school of revolt. Further, he claimed to be as little influenced by theory as by tradition. His aim was not to frame hypotheses about the operations of nature, but to observe them directly, as Bacon advised. He may be said to have set the example of studying diseases as natural objects, without being led astray by the attempt to explain them. In his own words, 'I have been very careful to write nothing but what was the product of faithful observation, and neither suffered myself to be deceived by idle speculations, nor have deceived others by obtruding anything upon them but downright matter of fact' (*Sloane MS.* 4376, letter to Gould). Furthermore, he possessed the synthetic power of genius which enabled him to combine his observations into pictures of disease, the value of which remains unaffected by change of opinion or increase of knowledge.

Sydenham was not much in sympathy with the progress of natural science in his own day, and sometimes displays remarkable ignorance of contemporary discoveries in anatomy and physiology, while he allows somewhat grudgingly the importance of anatomy in medicine. He never belonged to the Royal Society.

His chief contributions to medicine were: first, his observations on the epidemic diseases of successive years, which have been the model of many similar researches; next, that he gave the first description or clear discrimination of certain special diseases, such as chorea, hysteria, and several others; finally, in practical medicine he introduced the cooling method of treating the small-pox, which was new at all events in English practice, and he helped to bring in the use of bark in agues. By these discoveries, and by the

method of studying diseases which he introduced, Sydenham is admitted to have made an epoch in medical science. Haller has used his name to denote a period in the history of medicine; Boerhaave never mentioned it without a tribute of respect.

Sydenham's reputation, as is often the case with innovators, rose more rapidly abroad than at home. Schacht, the eminent professor of Leyden, constantly recommended Sydenham's works to his students (C. L. MORLEY, *De Morbo Epidemico*, London, 1680, p. 112). Ettmüller of Leipzig, Spon of Lyons, Doleus, and other eminent continental physicians are said to have publicly professed their adhesion to his doctrines before 1691. At the beginning of the eighteenth century his fame grew to an equal height in his own country; he began to be called the English Hippocrates, and has always been regarded since as one of the chief glories of British medicine. As a commemoration of his services to medicine, the Sydenham Society, founded at London in 1845, issued thirty volumes down to 1857, from which date down to the present day the periodical issue of medical monographs and translations (nearly seventy in number) has been carried on by the New Sydenham Society.

Although in his works and private letters Sydenham often refers with some bitterness to the hostility of his medical brethren, evoked, as he thought, by his innovations in practice, he had many devoted friends among the most eminent and orthodox physicians. Dr. Mapletoft, Gresham professor of medicine, was perhaps the most intimate. Paman, also a Gresham professor, and Brady, professor of medicine at Cambridge, by asking his advice in very flattering terms, elicited two of his medical treatises. Dr. Cole of Worcester performed a similar service to medicine by causing the 'Epistolary Dissertation' to be written. Goodall, the historian of the College of Physicians (to whom the 'Schedula Monitoria' was dedicated), was one of Sydenham's staunch defenders. The dedication of the treatise on gout to Short denotes a mutual respect. Micklethwaite, president of the College of Physicians, publicly avowed his adhesion to Sydenham's new doctrines (ANDREW BROWN). Walter Needham's friendship is acknowledged by Sydenham himself. Walter Harris and a greater man, Richard Morton, pay him the warmest eulogiums. Sydenham's friendship with Boyle and with Locke is well known. Boyle, to whom the first edition of the 'Methodus Curandi' is dedicated, and by whose persuasion the work was

undertaken, accompanied Sydenham, with characteristic scientific zeal, in his visits to patients.

Locke was a still more intimate friend. He wrote Latin verses prefixed to the second edition (1668) of the 'Methodus Curandi,' and is mentioned in the dedication of the 'Observationes Medice' (1676) with high praise and as approving of Sydenham's methods. Locke, as a physician, agreed with Sydenham, and his medical opinions, expressed in his letters, are even more revolutionary. The 'Shaftesbury Papers,' quoted in Fox-Bourne's 'Life of Locke,' contain medical notes and observations by the two friends, in which the hands of both may be recognised. The manuscript printed in 1845 as 'Anecdota Sydenhamiana,' containing medical observations partly taken down from Sydenham's own lips, is recognised by Mr. Fox-Bourne as being in the handwriting of Locke. Sydenham was also consulted by his friend about some of his medical cases.

Two physicians are known as having been actual pupils of Sydenham—viz. Sir Hans Sloane and Thomas Dover ('Dover's powder'), buccaneer and physician. The latter lived in Sydenham's house, and describes how he was treated by him for the small-pox (see *The Ancient Physician's Legacy*). Sir Richard Blackmore more than once acknowledges his debt to Sydenham's advice and teaching. When a student he asked Sydenham's advice as to what books he should read for the study of medicine. The answer was a jest: 'Read "Don Quixote,"' meaning evidently that books were of no use (cf. BLACKMORE, *On the Small-Pox*, 1723, preface; *On the Gout*, 1726, preface).

The question whether Sydenham's works were originally written in Latin or English has been much controverted. They were all published in the learned language, but it has been stated that the Latin version was due to two of Sydenham's friends. This rumour was current from the beginning of his literary career, and there seems little doubt that, although he was generally acquainted with Latin, he had the assistance of better latinists than himself in preparing his works for the press. His first work, 'Methodus Curandi' (1666 and 1668), is referred to in 1671 by Henry Stubbs or Stubbe (1632-1676) [q. v.], the polemical physician of Warwick, who quotes a passage and then adds, 'This true *he* did not pen it Latine, but another (Mr. G. H.) for him, and perhaps his skill in that tongue may not be such as to know when his thoughts are rightly worded.' Stubbe was a contemporary of Sydenham at Oxford in the

puritan times, and was author of the only contemporary publication which directly attacked Sydenham's views. Sydenham does not seem to have replied to it, but omitted in later editions a theoretical explanation of the smallpox that Stubbe had sharply criticised. Stubbe's statement respecting Sydenham's method of composition is ill-natured, but seems too positive to be a mere invention. Mr. G. H. means Gilbert Havers of Trinity College, Cambridge (STUBBE, *The Lord Bacon's Relation of the Sweating Sickness examined, with a defence of Phlebotomy, in opposition to Dr. Sydenham, &c.*, London, 1671, 4to, p. 180). Ward, in his lives of the Gresham professors, says positively that Dr. Mapletoft translated the 'Observationes Medicæ' (1676) into Latin at the request of the author, and that his later pieces were translated by Mr. Gilbert Havers. Ward's statement being questioned, he supported it by a letter from the Rev. J. Mapletoft, son of the doctor, who affirmed that his father had translated all Sydenham's works as they appeared in the edition of 1683, and that the 'Schedula Monitoria' (1686) was translated by Gilbert Havers (WARD, *Lives of the Professors of Gresham College; Gent. Mag.* 1743, p. 528).

Sydenham wrote a plain English style which was rendered into somewhat ambitious and rhetorical Latin in the publications that appeared under his name.

Sydenham published five works in his lifetime, and one was issued after his death. The following list gives the titles and dates of the original and of many subsequent editions: 1. 'Methodus curandi Febres propriis observationibus superstructa,' London, 1666, sm. 8vo, Amsterdam, 1666; 2nd edit. London, 1668, 8vo (enlarged); 3rd edit. with new title, 'Observationes Medicæ circa morborum acutorum historiam et curationem,' London, 1676, 8vo (greatly enlarged); 4th edit. London, 1685, 8vo. Some other continental editions are mentioned. 2. 'Epistolæ Responsorie duæ, prima de Morbis Epidemicis ab 1676 ad 1680 ad Robertum Brady, M.D., secunda de Luis Venereæ historia et curatione ad Henricum Paman, M.D.,' London, 1680, 8vo.; 2nd edit. London, 1685, 8vo. 3. 'Dissertatio epistolaris ad Gulielmum Cole, M.D., de observationibus nuperis circa curationem variorum confluentium neonon de affectione hysterica,' London, 1682, 8vo.; 2nd edit. London, 1685, 8vo. 4. 'Tractatus de Podagra et Hydrope,' London, 1683, 8vo.; 2nd edit. London, 1685. 5. 'Schedula monitoria de Novæ febris ingressu,' London, 1686, 8vo.; 2nd edit. London, 1688, 8vo (Greenhill).

6. 'Processus Integri in morbis fere omnibus curandis;' first printed by Dr. Monfort in 1692 from Sydenham's manuscript, but only in about twenty copies, of which none can be traced. Reprinted same year in 'Miscellanea Curiosa,' Nuremberg, 1692, 4to, Dec. ii. Ann. 10, App. pp. 139-396. First definite edition, London, 1693, 12mo; also at London, 1695, 1705, 1712, 1726, &c., and at Amsterdam, Geneva, Lyons, Venice, Edinburgh, and elsewhere. English by William Salmon (with additions of his own), London, 1695, 8vo 1707. English (anonymous) Dr. Sydenham's 'Compleat Method of curing almost all Diseases,' many editions; 5th edit. 1713, 12mo. To these should be added 'Compendium Praxeos Medicæ Sydenhami in usum quorundam commodiorum, editum a Gulielmo Sydenhamo, M.D., Thomæ filio natu maximo,' London, 1719, 12mo (partly at least from Sydenham's manuscripts by his son).

Collected editions.—Latin: 1. 'Th. Sydenham Opuscula omnia,' Amsterdam, 1683, 8vo (contains 1, 2, and 3), portrait. 2. 'Opera Universa,' London, 1685, 8vo, with portrait, called 'editio altera,' but an earlier London edition cannot be traced, though it is stated there was one in 1683 (contains 1, 2, 3, 4). 3. London, 1705, 8vo (contains 1, 2, 3, 4, 5); also at Geneva, 1716, 4to; 2 vols. 4to, 1723, 1736, 1749, 1757, 1769; Venice, 1735, fol. (Billings), 1762, fol.; Padua, 1725 (Billings); Leyden, 1726, 8vo, 1741, 1754; Leipzig, ed. C. G. Kühn, 1827, 12mo; London, Sydenham Society, ed. W. A. Greenhill, 1844, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1846 (best edition).

English translations.—1. Whole works, translated by John Pechey, London, 1696, 8vo; 11th edit. 1740. 2. Works, newly made English by John Swan, with a life (anonymous, but by Samuel Johnson), London, 1742, 8vo, 3rd edit. 1753; revised by G. Wallis, London, 1788, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. Works, translated from the Latin edition of Dr. Greenhill, with a life of the author by R. G. Latham, M.D., Sydenham Society, London, 1848, 8vo, 2 vols. German Translations.—Transl. J. J. Mastalir, Vienna, 1786-7, 8vo (Billings); 'Auszug,' transl. H. G. Spiering, Leipzig, 1795, 1802 (Billings). French translation by A. F. Jault, 8vo, Paris, 1774, 1784, 1789 (Billings); revised by J. B. Th. Baumes, Montpellier, 1816 (Picard). Italian translation by Campanelli, Pavia, 1816, 2 vols. 12mo (Ebert. Picard).

Manuscripts.—1. 'Medical observations by Thomas Sydenham, London, Martii 26, 1669,' Library of College of Physicians;

the name and apparently some of the manuscript in Sydenham's handwriting. It contains observations on diseases, written at various dates from 1669 onwards. A final note refers to the published 'Observationes,' and must have been written after 1676. This was evidently a first sketch of 'Observationes Medicæ,' some passages being pretty closely translated in that work, others entirely rewritten, others omitted. 2. 'Theologia rationalis, by Dr. Thomas Sydenham;' manuscript in Cambridge University Library; two copies are in British Museum (Sloane, 3828, f. 162; Add. MS. 6469, f. 107); a short treatise on natural theology, containing arguments for the existence of God, moral obligation, &c., a fine and even eloquent composition. It is probably by Sydenham, though the authorship is not absolutely proved; printed (incomplete) in Latham's edition of 'Works,' ii. 307. 3. 'Extracts of Sydenham's Physick Books, and some good letters on various subjects,' Manuscript, English, imperfect, Bodleian (Rawlinson, C. 406). In the handwriting of John Locke. Internal and other evidence shows it to have been compiled in or after 1685 (FOX BOURNE, *Life of Locke*, 1876, i. 230, 454, &c.) It contains extracts from Sydenham's manuscripts and notes taken down from his lips, often agreeing with the 'Processus Integri.' Published by W. A. Greenhill, Oxford, 1845, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1847, as 'Anecdota Sydenhamiana.'

Letters.—Besides the petition to Cromwell cited above, the British Museum contains two autograph English letters: 1. To Dr. Gould of Wadham College, Oxford, dated 10 Dec. 1687, already quoted as containing biographical details (Sloane, 4376, f. 75). Printed by Dr. J. Brown, 'Horæ Subsecivæ,' 2nd edit. 1859. 2. To Major W. Hale, dated 11 Dec. 1687, a letter of advice to a patient (Add. MS. 33573, f. 158, unpublished). 3. An interesting letter to R. Boyle is printed in Latham's life (*Works*, vol. i. p. lxxii) from Boyle's works. 4. A letter of advice about a child, not dated, is reproduced in facsimile by Sir B. W. Richardson in 'Asclepiad,' ix. 385.

The College of Physicians possesses three portrait heads of Sydenham in oils: 1. Presented by William Sydenham the son in 1691. It is evidently the head by Mary Beale, engraved by Blootlink for 'Observationes Medicæ,' 1676, and 'Opera,' 1685; and copied in other editions. The presumed age is fifty-two; hair brown. 2. Presented by Theophilus Sydenham, grandson, in 1747. Attributed to Mary Beale, but probably by Sir Peter Lely, as suggested by Dr. Nias.

It is older than No. 1; the hair grey. Engraved by Houbraken as by Lely for Birch's 'Heads,' 1743-52. The engraving was copied by Goldar and others. 3. Presented by Mr. Bayford in 1832; apparently a copy. A bust in marble was executed by Wilton in 1758 at the expense of the college. A life-size statue in stone by Pinker was presented to the University Museum, Oxford, in 1894, by Sir Henry Acland and others (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* 1878, iii. 401; NIAS, *Facts about Sydenham*, infra cit.)

[There are several Lives of Sydenham. The memoir in *Biographia Britannica*, 1747, vi. 3879, was followed by the Lives by Dr. Samuel Johnson, prefixed to Swan's translation of Works, 1742; by C. G. Kühn, *Opera*, 1827; by W. A. Greenhill (based on Kühn), *Opera*, 1844; by R. G. Latham, *Works*, 1848; and by Frédéric Picard, 'Sydenham, sa Vie, ses Œuvres,' Paris, 1889 (by far the best life). The Lives of British Physicians and similar collections add nothing new. See also Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. 1721, p. 839, and *Fasti*, p. 65; Hutchins's *Hist. of Dorset*, 3rd edit. vol. ii. 1864; Green's *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser., passim; Rushworth's *Hist. Collections*, 1692, pt. iii. vol. ii.; Whitlocke's *Memorials*, 1732; Montagu Burrows's *Register of the Visitors of Univ. Oxford* (Camd. Soc.), 1881, 4to; Clarendon's *Hist. of the Rebellion*; Dr. J. Brown's *Horæ Subsecivæ*—Locke and Sydenham, 2nd edit. 1859; Gee's *An Anecdote of Sydenham*, St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, xix. i. 1883; Nias's *Some Facts about Sydenham*, St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, xxvi. 187, 1890; Mackenzie Walcott's *Memorials of Westminster*, 1861; *Handbook of St. James's*, Westminster, 1850; Sir B. W. Richardson's *Asclepiad*, ix. 385, 1892; Haeser, *Geschichte der Medizin*, ii. 387, 1881; Gurlt and Hirsch, *Lexicon der Aerzte*, v. 592, 1887; Milroy in *Lancet*, 1846 vol. ii. 1847 vol. i. and ii.; *Gent. Mag.* 1743 p. 528, 1788 i. 34, 1789 ii. 1131, 1801 ii. 684, 1071; Acland, *Unveiling the Statue of Sydenham*, Oxford, 1894.] J. F. P.

**SYDENHAM, WILLIAM** (1615-1661), Cromwellian soldier, baptised 8 April 1615, was the eldest son of William Sydenham of Wynford Eagle, Dorset, by Mary, daughter of Sir John Jeffrey of Catherston (HUTCHINS, *Dorset*, ii. 703). Thomas Sydenham [q. v.] was his brother. When the civil war broke out Sydenham and his three younger brothers took up arms for the parliament, and distinguished themselves by their activity in the local struggle (VICARS, *God's Ark*, pp. 82, 100; BANKES, *Story of Corfe Castle*, pp. 186, 190). In April 1644 he had risen to the rank of colonel, and on 17 June 1644 Essex appointed him governor of Weymouth (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 137, 220, 271, 461, 478). In July Sydenham defeated



a plundering party from the garrison of Wareham at Dorchester, and hanged six or eight of his prisoners as being 'mere Irish rebels' (DEVEREUX, *Lives of the Earls of Essex*, ii. 418; VICARS, *God's Ark*, p. 286). This gave rise to equally cruel reprisals on the part of the royalists (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, i. 95). In conjunction with Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, Sydenham captured Wareham (10 Aug. 1644) and Abbotsbury House (RUSHWORTH, v. 697; CHRISTIE, *Life of Shaftesbury*, i. 63). He also defeated Sir Lewis Dyve, the commander-in-chief of the Dorset royalists, in various skirmishes, in one of which he killed, with his own hand, Major Williams, whom he accused of the murder of his mother (VICARS, *Burning Bush*, pp. 5, 62, 72). In February 1645 Sir Lewis Dyve surprised Weymouth, but Sydenham and the garrison of Melcombe Regis succeeded in regaining it a fortnight later (*ib.* p. 118; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 259, 262). In November 1645 Sydenham was elected member for Melcombe (*Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* p. 304; cf. *Tanner MSS.* lix. 44). On 1 March 1648 the House of Lords ordered Sydenham 1,000*l.* towards his arrears of pay to be raised by discoveries of delinquents' lands (*Lords' Journals*, x. 84). On 14 Aug. 1649 he and Colonel Fleetwood were appointed joint governors of the Isle of Wight (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 277).

Sydenham's political importance really begins with the expulsion of the Long parliament in 1653. He was a member of the council of thirteen appointed by the officers of the army (29 April 1653); was summoned to the Little parliament, and was re-elected by that assembly to the council of state on 9 July and 1 Nov. 1653 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 283, 344). His views, however, were too conservative for him to sympathise with the policy of the Little parliament. On 6 Feb. 1649 he had been one of the tellers for the minority in the Long parliament who wished to retain the House of Lords, so on 10 Dec. 1653 he performed the same duty for the minority of the Little parliament who voted for the retention of an established church (*ib.* vi. 132, vii. 363). Two days later Sydenham took the lead in proposing that the assembly should dissolve itself, and may therefore be considered one of the founders of the protectorate (LUDLOW, i. 366; *Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, iii. 485). Cromwell appointed Sydenham a member of his council, and made him also one of the commissioners of the treasury (2 Aug. 1654; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1654, p. 284). His salary as councillor was

1,000*l.* a year, and he enjoyed a similar sum as commissioner (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 453, 478). Sydenham sat for Dorset in the parliaments of 1654 and 1656, distinguishing himself during the debates of the latter by his opposition to the exorbitant punishment the house wished to inflict on James Naylor (BURTON, *Diary*, i. 51, 68, 86, 218, 257). When the Protector's intervention on behalf of Naylor raised a complaint of breach of privilege, Sydenham recalled the house to the real question. 'We live as parliament men but for a time, but we live as Englishmen always. I would not have us be so tender of the privilege of parliament as to forget the liberties of Englishmen' (*ib.* i. 274). He also spoke against anti-quaker legislation, and during the discussion of the petition and advice against the imposition of oaths and engagements (*ib.* i. 172, 174, ii. 275, 279, 291, 296). When in December 1657 Sydenham was summoned to Cromwell's House of Lords, a republican pamphlet remarked that, though 'he hath not been thorough-paced for tyranny in time of parliaments,' it was hoped he might yet be 'so redeemed as never to halt or stand off for the future against the Protector's interest' (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 478).

After the death of Oliver Cromwell Sydenham became one of Richard Cromwell's council; but in April 1659 he acted with Fleetwood, Desborough, and what was termed the Wallingford House party to force him to dissolve his parliament. According to Ludlow, he was one of the chief agents in the negotiation between the army leaders and the republicans which led to Richard's fall (*Memoirs*, ii. 61, 65, 66; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1658-9, p. 354). On the restoration of the Long parliament Sydenham became a member of the committee of safety (7 May 1659) and of the council of state (16 May), though he had conscientious scruples against taking the oath required from members of the latter (*ib.* ii. 80, 84). He was also given the command of a regiment of foot (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 683). When Lambert turned out the Long parliament again, Sydenham took part with the army, and was made a member of their committee of safety (LUDLOW, ii. 131, 139, 143). He even attempted to justify the violence of the army to the council of state, 'undertaking to prove that they were necessitated to make use of this last remedy; by a particular call of divine Providence' (*ib.* ii. 140). When the Long parliament was again restored, Sydenham was called to answer for his conduct, and, failing to give a satisfactory explanation, was expelled (17 Jan. 1660). His regiment also

was taken from him and given to John Lenthall, the speaker's son (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 813, 829). At the restoration the act of indemnity included him among the eighteen persons perpetually incapacitated from holding any office (29 Aug. 1660), and he was also obliged to enter into a bond not to disturb the peace of the kingdom (29 Dec. 1660, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, pp. 320, 426).

Sydenham died in July 1661. He had married, in 1637, Grace, daughter of John Trenchard of Warmwell, who died about a week later than her husband (HUTCHINS, ii. 703).

[A Life of Sydenham is given in Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, i. 397; a pedigree of the family is in Hutchins's History of Dorset, ii. 703.] C. H. F.

**SYDNEY.** [See **SIDNEY.**]

**SYDNEY**, first **VISCOUNT.** [See **TOWNSEND**, **THOMAS**, 1733-1800.]

**SYDSERFF**, **THOMAS** (1581-1663), bishop of Galloway, born in 1581, was the eldest son of James Sydserrf, merchant, Edinburgh. He was educated at Edinburgh University, and graduated M.A. on 22 Feb. 1602. His first charge was St. Giles, Edinburgh, to which he was admitted on 30 May 1611; but when the city was reconstituted ecclesiastically in 1626 he was translated to Trinity College church. He was present at the meeting of bishops and other ministers held at Holyrood on 30 June 1633 to discuss the introduction of the English prayer-book. Sydserrf strongly advocated the measure, and in 1634 was made dean of Edinburgh. In that year he was removed to the new or high church, Edinburgh. This position he held for a few months only, for on the recommendation of Archbishop Laud he was promoted to the bishopric of Brechin, and consecrated on 29 July 1634. On 21 Oct. 1634 he was admitted burgess of Dundee 'for his services to the Commonwealth,' and on the same day was nominated a member of the court of high commission. He exercised his powers with some rigour, and in 1637 had high words with Lord Lorne in consequence of sentencing one of his followers to fine and imprisonment. His appointment to the see of Galloway was signed by Charles I on 30 Aug. 1635, and he was installed in November following. The active part which he took in the establishment of prelacy and his intimacy with Laud made him a mark for the violence of the presbyterians. His efforts to introduce the service-book made him extremely unpopular. At Stirling in February 1638 he was attacked by a presbyterian mob, and only through

the intervention of the magistrates escaped severe injury. A few days afterwards he was thrice assaulted in the streets of Falkirk, Dalkeith, and Edinburgh. On 13 Dec. 1638 he was formally deposed and excommunicated by the general assembly. After his deposition Sydserrf joined Charles I, and was with him at the camp at Newcastle in 1645. The overthrow of the royalists necessitated his retirement into private life, and he remained in seclusion until after the Restoration. When episcopacy was re-established in Scotland he was promoted to the bishopric of Orkney in 1661, being the only survivor of the bishops deposed in 1638. He died at Edinburgh on 29 Sept. 1663. He married, on 27 April 1614, Rachel, daughter of John Byers, an Edinburgh magistrate. By her he had four sons and four daughters. One of the sons was Thomas Sydserrf, a popular dramatist, and the compiler of 'Mercurius Caledonius,' the first newspaper printed in Scotland. Keith describes the bishop as 'a learned and worthy prelate,' and Bishop Burnet alludes to him (under the name of 'Saintserf') in complimentary terms in his 'History of his own Time.' His name appears several times in the presbyterian lampoons of the period (see MAIDMENT, *Book of Scottish Pasquils*).

[Keith's Cat. of Bishops, pp. 136, 167; Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates, p. 19; Scott's Fasti Ecl. Scot. i. 8, 19, 31, 777, iii. 459, 889; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee, p. 154.] A. H. M.

**SYKES**, **ARTHUR ASHLEY** (1684?-1756), latitudinarian divine, son of Arthur Sykes of Ardeley, near Stevenage, Hertfordshire, was born in London about 1684. He was educated at St. Paul's school, whence he went with an exhibition to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. He was admitted on 15 April 1701, and in the following year was elected to a scholarship. He graduated B.A. in 1705, M.A. in 1708, and D.D. in 1726.

On 7 Feb. 1713 he was presented by Archbishop Tenison to the vicarage of Godmersham, Kent, which he resigned in 1714, and on 12 April 1714 to the rectory of Dry Drayton, Cambridgeshire. While at Dry Drayton, which was near Cambridge, Sykes took an active interest in the affairs of the university, and was a vigorous partisan of Bentley in his controversy with Conyers Middleton. He resigned Dry Drayton in 1718, on being presented (in November of that year) to the rectory of Rayleigh in Essex, where he remained till his death. In December 1718 he was appointed to the afternoon preacher-ship at King Street Chapel, Golden Square (a chapel-of-ease to St. James's, Westminster,

\* / Add

to the authorities, Bayley, *Civil War in Dorsetshire*, 1910.

of which his friend, Dr. Clarke, was rector), and in 1721 to the morning preachship there. In January 1724 Sykes was made prebendary of Alton Borealis in the cathedral church of Salisbury, of which in 1727 he became precentor, and in April 1725 he was appointed assistant preacher at St. James's, Westminster. His other preferments were the deanery of St. Burien, Cornwall, in February 1739, and a prebendal stall at Winchester, through the favour of Bishop Hoadly, on 15 Oct. 1740. Sykes died from paralysis, at his house in Cavendish Square, London, on 23 Nov. 1756, and was buried on the 30th in St. James's Church, Westminster. He married Mrs. Elizabeth Williams, a widow of Bristol, but left no children. She died in 1763. The bulk of his fortune, which was considerable, Sykes left to her for life, with remainder to his brother George, who succeeded him in the rectory of Rayleigh. In 1766 the latter left by will the sum of 1,000*l.* to the master and fellows of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in trust for the foundation of four exhibitions (now consolidated into one) for scholars from St. Paul's school. A portrait of him was painted by Wills.

Sykes was a voluminous controversial writer of the school of Hoadly. The catalogue of his works, chiefly pamphlets, prefixed to Disney's 'Memoirs' of him, fills fourteen octavo pages, and there are over eighty entries in his name in the 'British Museum Catalogue.' 'His whole life,' writes a critic in the 'Monthly Review,' 'was a warfare of the pen, first in the Bangorian controversy, next in the Arian, then in the dispute about Phlegon, and afterwards in the Inquiry concerning the Demoniacs.' He naturally incurred the resentment of Warburton, and, as Lowth puts it, was whipped by him at the cart's tail, in the notes to the 'Divine Legation,' 'the ordinary place of his literary executions.' One of his pieces, 'An Essay on the Nature, Design, and Origin of Sacrifices,' 1748, was translated by Semler into German, 1778.

[Memoirs of the Life and Writings . . . by John Disney, D.D., 1785 (this is chiefly a survey of his writings); Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 1831, p. 251; Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School; Sloane MS. (Brit. Mus.) No. 4319, ff. 70-91, containing letters from Sykes to Dr. Birch; Addit. MS. (Brit. Mus.) No. 32556, ff. 154, 241, letters of Sykes to Dr. Cox Macro; Monthly Review, lxxiii. 207-16 (a review of Disney's Memoirs); Gent. Mag. 1785, pp. 369-71; Maty's New Review, 1786, p. 17; Monk's Life of Bentley, 1833, i. 427, ii. 66-73; Perry's Hist. of the Church of England, iii. 301; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. ii. 826.]

J. H. L.

SYKES, GODFREY (1825-1866), decorative artist, born at Malton, Yorkshire, in 1825, received his training in the government school of art at Sheffield, to the head-mastership of which he succeeded. While at Sheffield he at first painted pictures of rolling-mills, smiths' shops, &c.; but, coming under the influence of Alfred Stevens [q. v.], he developed a remarkable talent for decorative work, and in 1861 was invited to London to assist Captain Francis Fowke [q. v.] on the buildings connected with the horticultural gardens then in course of formation. Some of the arcades were entrusted to him, and to his successful treatment of them with terra-cotta the subsequent popularity of that material was largely due. The new buildings for the South Kensington Museum gave further scope for the exercise of Sykes's powers, and upon the decoration of these he was engaged until his death. His most admired work at the museum is the series of terra-cotta columns which he modelled for the lecture theatre. Of these a set of photographs was published in 1866. His designs for the majolica decorations of the refreshment-rooms he did not live to complete. Some of his general schemes for the decoration of the museum were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1862 and 1864. Sykes's style, while based upon the study of Raphael and Michael Angelo, was thoroughly individual, and characterised by a fine taste and sense of proportion. He died at Old Brompton, London, on 28 Feb. 1866, and was buried in the Brompton cemetery. A water-colour drawing of a smith's shop by Sykes is in the South Kensington Museum. At the request of Thackeray he designed the well-known cover of the 'Cornhill Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 604; Art Journal. 1866; Athenæum, 3 March 1866; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (ed. Armstrong).] F. M. O'D.

SYKES, SIR MARK MASTERMAN (1771-1823), book-collector, born on 20 Aug. 1771, was eldest son of Sir Christopher Sykes (1749-1801), second baronet, of Sledmere, Yorkshire, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1803), daughter of William Tatton of Withenshaw, Cheshire. Mark matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 10 May 1788. In 1795 he served the office of high sheriff of the county of York, and in September 1801 succeeded by the death of his father to the baronetcy and estates. On 14 May 1807 he was returned member of parliament for the city of York, and retained his seat till 1820, when he retired from ill-health.

Sir Mark was famous as a bibliophile, and possessed one of the finest private libraries in England. It was especially rich in first editions of the classics, specimens of fifteenth-century printing, and in volumes of Elizabethan poetry. There were also some valuable manuscripts, including a copy of Dugdale's 'Heraldic Visitation of York, 1665-1666.' His chief treasure, however, was a copy of the first edition of *Livy*, by Sweynheim and Pannartz, published at Rome in 1469. It is the only copy on vellum extant, and some time after Sir Mark's death passed into the hands of Thomas Grenville (1755-1846) [q. v.], with the rest of whose library it was bequeathed to the British Museum. A catalogue of Sykes's library was prepared by Henry John Todd [q. v.] Sykes was a member of the Roxburghe Club, to which he presented a reprint of some of Lydgate's poems in 1818. He had also a fine collection of pictures, bronzes, coins, medals, and prints. The last included a complete set of Francesco Bartolozzi's engravings, comprising his proofs and etchings, which cost Sykes nearly 5,000*l.* He died without issue at Weymouth on 16 Feb. 1823, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir Tatton Sykes [q. v.] All his collections were dispersed by sale in 1824. His library fetched nearly 10,000*l.*, and his pictures nearly 6,000*l.*

Sykes was twice married: first, on 11 Nov. 1795, to Henrietta, daughter and heiress of Henry Masterman of Settrington, Yorkshire, on which occasion he took the additional name of Masterman; she died in July 1813. On 2 Aug. 1814 he married, secondly, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of William Tatton Egerton and sister of Wilbraham Tatton Egerton of Tatton Park; she survived him, dying in October 1846.

[Gent. Mag. 1823, i. 375, 482, ii. 352, 451; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Roberts's Memorials of Christie, i. 110; Burke's Peerage, Baronetage, and Knightage.] E. I. C.

**SYKES, SIR TATTON (1772-1863)**, patron of the turf, younger brother of Sir Mark Masterman Sykes [q. v.], was educated from 1784 at Westminster school, and, matriculating from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 10 May 1788, spent several terms there. For some years he was an articled clerk to Atkinson & Farrar, attorneys, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and then was employed for a period in a banking-house in Hull. While in London he walked from London to Epsom to see Eager's Derby in 1791, and next year he rode down to see John Bull win, but during his long life never visited Epsom again. He was an expert boxer, learning that art of

Gentleman Jackson and Jem Belcher. He won renown for his hard hitting.

In 1803 Sykes commenced sheep farming and breeding by purchasing ten pure Bakewells from Mr. Sanday's flock at Holmepierrepoint at twenty guineas each. These sheep he kept at Barton, near Malton, where he soon became a ram-letter. At one of Robert Colling's sales he gave 156 guineas for the shearing Ajax. Until nearly eighty he took an annual June-ride into the midlands to attend Burgess's, Buckley's, and Stone's sales of stock. In September 1861 he held his own fifty-eighth and last annual sale of sheep.

Sykes's name first appears in the 'Racing Calendar' as an owner of racehorses in 1803, when his Telemachus ran at Middleham, Yorkshire. In 1805 he rode his own horse Hudibras at Malton, Yorkshire, in a sweepstakes, and won the race. In 1808 he matched his mare Theresa over a four-mile course at Doncaster for five hundred guineas, owners riding, and won. For twenty years after this he from time to time kept a few horses in training at Malton, chiefly for the purpose of mounting them himself in races for gentlemen riders. His colours were orange and purple, and the last time he wore them on a winning horse of his own was in 1829, when on All Heart and No Peel he won the Welham Cup at Malton.

He was one of the largest breeders of blood-stock in the kingdom. For some of his stock he gave large prices; for Colsterdale he paid thirteen hundred guineas, and for Fandango at Doncaster in 1860 3,000*l.* His stud numbered two hundred horses and mares, and it was no small feat for one man to have bred Grey Momus, The Lawyer, St. Giles, Gaspard, Elcho, Dalby, and Lecturer. His annual sales were always well attended, and his stock fetched high prices.

For upwards of forty years he was a master of foxhounds, hunting the country from Spurn Point to Coxwold, and paying all the kennel expenses.

On the death of his brother, Sir Mark Masterman Sykes, on 16 Feb. 1823, he succeeded him as the fourth baronet, and took up his residence at Sledmere, near Malton. He was an admirable example of the country landed proprietor, devoting all his time to agriculture, stock-breeding, and fox-hunting. By applying bones as manure he greatly improved the value of the Wold estates belonging to his family, feeding sheep and growing corn where it had proved impossible before.

He was seventy-four years of age in 1846 when he led in William Scott's horse—called after him, Sir Tatton Sykes—a winner of the St. Leger. His last visit to Doncaster was

in 1862, to see his seventy-fourth St. Leger. He died at Sledmere on 21 March 1863, and was buried on 27 March in the presence of three thousand persons. A portrait of him was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence in 1805, and another by Sir Francis Grant in 1848.

Sykes married, on 19 June 1822, Mary Anne, second daughter of Sir William Foulis, bart. She died on 1 Feb. 1861, leaving Sir Tatton, fifth baronet, Christopher of Brantingham Thorpe, formerly M.P. for the East Riding of Yorkshire, and six daughters.

[*Baily's Mag.* 1861, ii. 169-74, with portrait; *The Drawing Room Portrait Gallery of Eminent Personages*, 3rd ser. 1860; *Illustrated Sporting News*, 1863, ii. 17; *Sporting Review*, 1863, xlix. 276-84, l. 309-16; *Price's History of the Turf*, 1879, i. 293-7; *Thormanby's Famous Racing Men*, 1882, pp. 82-8; *Saddle and Siroloin*, by The Druid (H. H. Dixon), 1878, pp. 221-53; *Scott and Sebright*, by The Druid, 1878, pp. 9-14, 131-42, 325; *Bell's Life*, 29 March 1863, p. 4; *Times*, 23 March 1863, p. 6; *Illustrated London News*, 1863, xlii. 413; *Yorkshire Gazette*, 28 March 1863.] G. C. B.

**SYKES, WILLIAM HENRY** (1790-1872), naturalist and soldier, son of Samuel Sykes of Friezling Hall, Yorkshire, the descendant of the Drighlington branch of an old Yorkshire family, was born on 25 Jan. 1790. He entered the military service of the East India Company as cadet in 1803, obtained a commission on 1 May 1804, and was promoted to a lieutenantcy on 12 Oct. 1805. He was present at the siege of Bhurtpur under Lord Lake in 1805. In 1810 he passed as interpreter in the Hindustani and Marhatta languages. He served in the Deccan from 1817 to 1820, took part in the battles of Kirkee and Poona, and aided in the capture of the hill forts. He obtained a captaincy on 25 Jan. 1819, returned to Europe in 1820, and spent four years travelling on the continent.

In October 1824 he returned to India, receiving the appointment of statistical reporter to the Bombay government. For the next few years he was engaged in statistical and natural history researches, and completed a census of the population of the Deccan, two voluminous statistical reports, and a complete natural history report illustrated by drawings. On 8 Sept. 1826 he was promoted to the rank of major, and on 9 April 1831 to that of lieutenant-colonel. Owing to the call for retrenchment, the office of statistical reporter was abolished in December 1829; but he obtained leave to forego his military duties and carry on the duties of his office gratuitously till the

work should be completed. He finished in January 1831 and embarked for Europe on furlough, receiving the thanks of the government for his exertions. In April 1833 and again in 1853 he gave evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on Indian affairs. He retired from active service with the rank of colonel on 18 June 1833. In September 1835 he accepted an invitation to undertake the duties of a royal commissioner in lunacy, and performed them gratuitously till the reconstruction of the lunacy commission in 1845. His knowledge of Indian affairs led to his being elected in 1840 to the board of directors of the East India Company, of which he became deputy chairman in 1855 and chairman in 1856.

In 1847 he unsuccessfully contested the parliamentary representation of Aberdeen with Captain Dingwall Fordyce, but in 1857 was returned for that city in the liberal interest against John Farley Leith, and held the seat until his death. He had in the interval (March 1854) been elected lord rector of the Marischal College. Sykes was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London in 1834, and served more than once on its council; he was a member of the Royal Asiatic Society, and its president in 1858; he was one of the founders of the Statistical Society and president in 1863; he was also chairman of the Society of Arts. He died in London on 16 June 1872. In 1824 he married Elizabeth, youngest daughter of William Hay of Renistoun, and left issue.

Sykes was a zealous scientific observer, his favourite pursuits being zoology, palaeontology, and meteorology. Forty-five papers on these subjects were contributed by him to various scientific journals, besides many others on antiquities, statistics, and kindred subjects.

He was also author of: 1. 'Vital Statistics of the East India Company's Armies in India, European and Native,' 8vo [1845?]. 2. 'The Taeping Rebellion in China,' 8vo, London, 1863.

[*Biographical Notices of Colonel W. H. Sykes*, 1857, with manuscript appendix by James Sykes; *Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1871-2, obit. p. xxxiii; *Aberdeen Journal*, 19 June 1872, p. 8; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Roy. Soc. Cat.*] B. B. W.

**SYLVESTER.** [See also **SILVESTER.**]

**SYLVESTER, JAMES JOSEPH** (1814-1897), mathematician, the youngest son of Abraham Joseph Sylvester, was born in London on 3 Sept. 1814. From a school for Jewish boys in London kept by Mr. Neume-gen he passed on to the Royal Institution

school, Liverpool, where his name is conspicuous in the report of 1830. Thence he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, matriculating on 14 Nov. 1831. He resided till the end of 1833, and then 'degraded' for two years, being readmitted in January 1836. He secured the place of second wrangler in the mathematical tripos of 1837. As a Jew he could not take his degree nor compete for the Smith's prize, still less obtain a fellowship. His first ordinary degree he gained at the university of Dublin in 1841. He graduated B.A. at Cambridge (after the passing of the Tests Act) in February 1872. Meanwhile he entered at the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar in 1850.

Sylvester's life was mainly spent in the study and teaching of mathematics. He was appointed professor of natural philosophy at University College, London, on 25 Nov. 1837. In the same year the first of his many mathematical papers was published in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and in 1839 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1841 he became professor of mathematics in the university of Virginia, United States of America, but, finding the work uncongenial, returned to England in 1845, and was for ten years connected with a firm of actuaries, during which period he founded the Law Reversionary Interest Society. Meantime he was busy with mathematical research, and in 1853 published a long and important memoir on 'Syzygetic Relations' in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society. In 1855 he became professor of mathematics at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and held the post till 1870, when he retired.

His fame was steadily growing, and before 1870 he was recognised as one of the foremost mathematicians of his day. He was president of the London Mathematical Society in 1866, receiving the society's De Morgan medal in 1887, and in 1869 he was president of the mathematical and physical section of the British Association at Exeter, where he gave a characteristic address criticising Huxley's description of mathematics as an 'almost purely deductive science.' The Royal Society awarded him the royal medal in 1861, and the Copley medal in 1880. In 1877, on the foundation of the Johns Hopkins University at Baltimore, United States of America, he was made professor of mathematics, and held that chair till 1883. While filling it he founded the American 'Journal of Mathematics.' He resigned the post in December 1883, when he was appointed to succeed Henry John

Stephen Smith [q. v.] as Savilian professor of geometry at Oxford.

In virtue of his new post Sylvester became a fellow of New College. He lived in college as long as he was in Oxford. There he continued his researches, developed his theory of 'reciprocants' with the help of J. Hammond, and was instrumental in founding a mathematical society. In 1892 his eyesight and general health began to fail, and he was allowed to appoint a temporary deputy. In 1894 he was permanently relieved of the active duties of his chair and retired to London, where he spent his leisure at the Athenæum Club. After a paralytic stroke on 26 Feb. 1897, he died unmarried on 15 March. On 19 March he was buried in the Jewish cemetery at Ball's Pond, London.

Sylvester received many honours from learned societies at home and abroad. He was granted honorary degrees from Dublin (1865), Edinburgh (1871), Oxford (1880), Cambridge (1890), and was elected honorary fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, officer of the Legion of Honour, corresponding member of the Institute of France, of the Imperial Academy of Science of St. Petersburg, of the Royal Academy of Science of Berlin, of the Istituto Lombardo of Milan, of the Société Philomathique of Paris, and a foreign associate of the American Academy of Sciences.

In brilliancy of conception, in acuteness of penetration, in fluency and richness of expression, Sylvester has had few equals among mathematicians. But his strength was not accompanied by restfulness or caution. He worked impulsively and unmethodically. As soon as a new idea entered his brain, he at once abandoned himself to it, even if it came upon him while he was lecturing or writing on another theme. Consequences and collateral ideas crowded upon him, and all else was thrust aside. He was wont to write with eager haste in a style as stimulating as it was excited, in flowery language enriched by poetical imagination, and by illustration boldly drawn from themes alien to pure science. In oral exposition he riveted attention. He was great as a maker of mathematicians no less than of mathematicians. He imparted ideas and made them fascinating, thus leading others on to employ more prosaic powers in pursuing lines of investigation to which he introduced them. In youth he was one of the foremost in leading the revival of mathematical activity in England. Later in life when in Baltimore, where he founded the 'American Journal of Mathematics,' he brought into being a school of mathematicians which has

become an object of universal admiration. Later still he exercised a like stimulating influence as professor at Oxford. An international fund is being raised to commemorate his eminent services to mathematical science by the foundation of a Sylvester medal and prize to be awarded triennially by the council of the Royal Society.

Sylvester's writings, when collected in a succession of quarto volumes, will, it is estimated, cover some 2,500 pages. They are scattered through journals and volumes of transactions covering sixty years. Among these are the 'Philosophical Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society,' the 'Comptes Rendus de l'Académie des Sciences,' the 'Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal,' the 'Philosophical Magazine,' the 'American Journal of Mathematics,' the 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics,' the 'Proceedings of the London Mathematical Society,' and the 'Messenger of Mathematics,' in which last appears his latest paper, dated 12 Feb. 1897, and annotated less than three weeks before his death.

Many a single memoir from the series would have made him eminent. A few deal with the geometry of motion and other subjects near the region of applied mathematics. But most of his prolonged researches deal with pure analysis, and in particular with the theories of algebraical form and of numbers. Working side by side, though not in actual collaboration, with his friend, Professor Cayley, he shared the work of raising from its foundations the vast modern edifice of invariant algebra, while his skill and brilliant intuition enriched the science of number with a body of doctrine on partitions the wealth of which is hardly yet fully estimated. All he touched retains the impress of his personality. The form in which English mathematicians accept the invariant theory, for instance, is the form in which he presented it to them; and the terminology which he introduced—and his new terms were legion—is that which has become permanently established in the language.

Sylvester had a keen interest in all scientific work, and a genuine love of literature. He was specially interested in the structure of English verse, and in 1870 published 'The Laws of Verse,' an attempt to illustrate from his own and others' verse the principles of 'phonetic syzygy.' The volume is chiefly valuable for the light it throws on his personality. His own verses showed great ingenuity and invention in language, but lacked simplicity and clearness. His poetical work was seen at its best in some translations from the German. As a young man he was a

devoted student of music, and at one time he took lessons in singing from Gounod. His nature was very sensitive, but he was always happy when at work or when sharing the enthusiasm of some younger student. He was keen and vivacious in conversation, and, until health failed, he thoroughly enjoyed society.

In person he was below the middle height, with a large and massive head, regular features, and fine grey eyes, which lit up and gave distinction to his face. His portrait, by A. E. Emslie, hangs in the hall of St. John's College, Cambridge. A medal struck in his honour when he left Baltimore gives his portrait in relief. An engraving appeared in 'Nature' on 3 Jan. 1889.

[Writings; List of works, with references, in the Cat. of Scientific Papers prepared by the Royal Soc.; The Laws of Verse, 1870; Biographical Notice with notices of his work (written in his lifetime), by Cayley in *Nature*, 1889, xxxix. 219; Obituary notice by Major MacMahon, R.A., in the *Proc. of the Royal Soc.*; Johns Hopkins Univ. Circulars, January 1884; The Teaching and Hist. of Mathematics in the United States by Florian Cajori, M.S., Bureau of Education: Circular of Information, No. 3, 1890, pp 261, &c.; An Address commemorative of Prof. J. J. Sylvester, by Fabian Franklin, Ph.D., delivered at a memorial meeting at the Johns Hopkins Univ. Baltimore, 2 May 1897; obit. notices in the *Times*, 16 March 1897; *Nature*, 25 March 1897, lv. 492; *Oxford Mag.* 5 May 1897; the *Eagle* (magazine of St. John's College, Cambridge), June 1897; *Science* (New York), 11 April 1897; List of honours, see *Royal Soc. List of Members*, 30 Nov. 1896.]

P. E. M.  
E. B. E.

**SYLVESTER, JOSUAH** (1563–1618), poet, translator of Du Bartas, born in 1563 in the Medway region of Kent, was the son of Robert Sylvester, a clothier. His mother was the daughter of John Plumbe of Eltham, and sister of William Plumbe (1533–1593) of Eltham, and latterly of Fulham, a substantial man, who married, as his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Neville, knt., and widow of Sir Robert Southwell (cf. *Harl. MS.* 1551, f. 39; FAULKNER, *Fulham*, p. 91). Both of Josuah's parents having died when he was young, he seems to have been in some measure adopted by his uncle, William Plumbe, and 'the Honorable Mary Nevil,' to whom he originally dedicated his 'Automachia,' was in all probability a kinswoman of his uncle's first wife. When he was ten years old he was sent to the select school of Adrian à Saravia [q. v.] at Southampton, among his contemporaries being Sir Thomas Lake [q. v.] and Robert Ashley [q. v.] There he acquired a sound knowledge of French,

one of the rules making it obligatory for the boys to speak French under pain of wearing a fool's cap at meals. He seems to have stayed there about three years, and to have then entered a trading firm. His early removal 'from arts to marts,' that is from school to business, was a constant source of lament with him in after life. Joining the merchant adventurers of the Stude, he sought to become secretary of that ancient corporation in 1597, and the Earl of Essex wrote two letters on his behalf, but his application was unsuccessful. Meanwhile for six years at least Sylvester had devoted his leisure to poetic composition. His work was well received, but his numberless dedications and dedicatory sonnets yielded him, he complained, an extremely poor return (cf. BRYDGES, *Restituta*, ii. 412 sq.) Plot relates in his 'Staffordshire' that the poet was for some time residing at Lambourne in the capacity of steward to the ancient family of Essex; and this receives confirmation from the dedication to 'Mistresse Essex of Lamborne' of his 1606 volume (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1743, p. 586). Sylvester hailed the accession of James I with hope, and wrote an appeal for the new king's favour with his own hand (letter facsimiled in GROSART, ii. front.); but in 1604 he met with a rebuff in an attempt to secure a clerkship in the House of Commons, and it was probably not until about 1606 that Prince Henry made him a groom of his chamber and gave him a small pension of twenty pounds a year (CUNNINGHAM, *Revels at Court*, 1842, Intr. p. xvii). 'Queen Elizabeth,' wrote Anthony à Wood, 'had a great respect for him, King James I had a greater, and Prince Henry greatest of all, who valued him so much that he made him his first poet pensioner.' His metrical lament upon the prince's death in 1612 has the merit of sincerity. The poet's affairs at the time seem to have been far from flourishing. In 1613, however, another patron—perhaps George Abbot—enabled him to obtain a secretaryship in the service of the merchant adventurers.

His functions, which were probably not distinguishable from those of a factor, compelled him, reluctantly enough, to leave England and settle at Middelburg, and there he spent the last five years of his life. Wood suggests that his freedom in correcting in his poems 'the vices of the times' caused 'his step-dame country to ungratefully cast him off and become most unkind to him.' Sylvester expressed the hope that he might 'rest of days in the calm country end' (week 1, day 3); above all that he might repose in England (week 1, day 2). But he died at Middelburg on 28 Sept. 1618 (epi-

taph by John Vicars, prefixed to folio of 1641). By his wife Mary, who survived him (with her, if the autobiographical indications in 'The Wood-man's Bear' and elsewhere are to be trusted, his relations were frequently strained), he seems to have had five or six children, among them Ursula (b. 1612), Bonaventura (d. 1625), Henry, and Peter (d. 1657?).

Sylvester's literary work mainly consisted of translations of the scriptural epics of the Gascon Huguenot, Guillaume de Saluste, seigneur du Bartas (1544–1590). Du Bartas's poetry was translated into Latin, Italian, Spanish, Swedish, and Danish; but it was to the Teutonic races, especially to the Germans and the English, that he appealed most powerfully. James VI, Thomas Hudson (*J.* 1610) [q. v.], Sir Philip Sidney [q. v.], Sylvester's old schoolfellow Ashley, William Lisle [q. v.], and others essayed translations of portions of Du Bartas's works; but Sylvester's version was soon established as the most complete and the most popular.

The metre adopted by Sylvester was the rhymed decasyllabic couplet. Though no exact scholar (his rendering is indeed far more of a paraphrase than a translation), he had some pre-eminent qualifications for the task he had undertaken. His religious sympathy with his original was profound, and he had a native quaintness that well reflected the curious phraseology of Du Bartas. His enthusiasm overflowed in embellishments of his own, in which he is often at his best.

Ben Jonson, in his conversations with Drummond of Hawthornden, complained that 'Sylvester wrote his verses before he understood to confer,' referring apparently to the verbal inaccuracy of the rendering. Drummond, however, spoke of the translation as happily matching the felicity of the original, and this was the general opinion among contemporaries. Michael Drayton in his 'Moyse in a Map of his Miracles' (1604) eulogised Sylvester along with his original. Bishop Hall mentions him with praise in his letters, and Richard Nicolls in his 'Vertues Encomium' (1614) speaks of the song of 'a sweet Sylvester nightingale.' He was frequently quoted in Swan's 'Speculum Mundi' of 1643. On the strength of such and many similar references Southey styled Sylvester the most popular poet of the reign of James I. Together with Spenser, Sylvester formed the chief poetical nutriment of Milton when a boy, and his influence was transmitted through William Browne to other pastoral writers. It is not too much, perhaps, to surmise that from Du Bartas and Sylvester Milton first conceived the possibilities of the



sacred epic; but the influence upon Milton was mainly indirect, and the parallelisms are occasional and accidental rather than studied and deliberate.

Dryden was also impressed by Sylvester in youth. 'I remember when I was a boy,' he says (in his translation of Boileau's 'Art of Poetry,' Scott's edit. xv. 231-3), 'I thought inimitable Spenser a mean poet in comparison of Sylvester's "Du Bartas;"' but in Dryden's maturer judgment Sylvester's verse was 'abominable fustian.' Dryden's later view prevailed. After 1660 Sylvester ceased to be read, and was only referred to, like his original in France, as a pedantic and fantastic old poet, disfigured by bad taste and ludicrous imagery. In 1800 Charles Dunster, in his remarkable essay entitled 'Considerations on the Prima Stamina of Milton's "Paradise Lost,"' carefully sifted the 'Devine Weekes,' and selected a number of fragments of real poetic value from this antiquated heap of literary refuse. He was followed by Nathan Drake, who in the fourth edition of his 'Literary Hours' (1820, iii. 123 sq.) made some additions to Dunster's selections.

Sylvester appeared in print as a translator of Du Bartas at least as early as 1590, when was issued 'A Canticle of the Victorie obtained by the French King Henrie the fourth. At Yvry. Written in French by the noble, learned, and divine poet William Salustius, Lord of Bartas, and Counsaillor of estate unto his Majestie. Translated by Josuah Sylvester, Marchant Adventurer,' London, 1590, 4to. The work is dedicated in a 'quatorzaine' to 'Maister James Parkinson and Maister John Caplin, Esquires, his well-beloved friends.' It was probably the last work of Du Bartas, being written between the great victory of the Huguenot hero (his special patron) on 14 March 1590, in which he himself had a share, and the poet's death, four months later. The 'Canticle' was issued in several of Sylvester's later volumes, but the separate publication is rare (Narcissus Luttrell's copy is at Britwell; the British Museum has what appears to be a fragment of another issue; cf. COLLIER, *Bibl. Account of Early English Literature*, ii. 410).

The next year (1592) saw the publication of the first fragments of Sylvester's translation of Du Bartas's *magnum opus*, 'La Semaine,' which first appeared at Paris in 1578, and was followed in 1584 by 'La Seconde Semaine.' The first 'Week' or birth of the world contains seven books or 'Days.' The second week, forming a metrical paraphrase of the sacred history of the world, was designed on a larger scale than the first; but of its days (each subdivided into four parts)

the author completed only four. Sylvester began upon the 'third day' of the 'Second Week' in his 'The Triumph of Faith. The Sacrifice of Isaac. The Ship-wracker of Ionas. With a song of the victorie obtained by the French King at Yvry. Written in French by W. Salustius, lord of Bartas, and translated by Josua Sylvester, Marchant Adventurer,' London, 4to; dedicated to William Plumble, esq., from London, 30 May 1592 (Britwell; the British Museum copy is imperfect.) It was reprinted in 1605 (*Devine Weekes*, p. 543) as 'formerlie dedicated, and now for euer consecrated to the gratefull Memorie . . . of William Plumble.' The 'Sacrifice of Isaac' was subsequently embodied in the second part of the third 'Day' of the 'Second Week.' Other parts of his version of the two 'Semaines' were issued in 1593, 1598, 1599, and probably in other years, each part being printed with independent title-pages and pagination, so that they might be sold separately at the option of the purchaser.

The first collective impression, of which perfect copies exist, was issued in 1605-6 as 'Du Bartas his Devine Weekes and Workes.' Translated . . . by Josuah Sylvester; London, by Humfrey Lownes, 4to. The title is engraved, and some portions have separate titles, but the signatures are continuous. The second volume, dedicated to 'Mistresse Essex, wife to the right worthie William Essex of Lamborne, Esquire, and eldest daughter of the right valiant and Nobly Descended Sir Walter Harecourt of Stanton Harecourt,' contains among other 'Fragments, and other small works of Du Bartas,' 'The Tryumph of Faith' (see above), 'The Profit of Imprisonment,' which had first appeared in 1594 (see below), and 'Τεράστια, or the Quadraints of Guy de Faur, lord of Pibrac.' At the end comes 'Posthumus Bartas,' containing the 'Third Day' of the 'Second Week;' the 'Fourth Day' did not appear until 1611. The extant copies vary considerably (cf. Brit. Mus. and Bodleian copies with the collation in HAZLITT'S *Collections*, iii. 218-19). The work was dedicated by Sylvester to James I in French and Italian; then come the 'Inscriptio' and the 'Corona Dedicatoria,' in which all the muses are introduced for the purpose of rendering fulsome homage to the king, followed by 'A Catalogue of the Order of the Bookes,' a eulogy of Sidney, 'England's Apelles, rather our Apollo, World's Wonder,' &c., and numerous sets of verses by Samuel Daniel and Ben Jonson among others. A second edition, also printed by Humfrey Lownes, appeared in 1608, London, 4to; a third in 1611, and a fourth in 1613. The next edition was con-

siderably wider in its scope, as appears in the title: 'Du Bartas his Diuine Weekes and Workes, with a compleate Collectiō of all the Other most delight-full Workes translated and written by ye famous Philomusus, Joshua Sylvester, gent.' London, 1633, fol., with a portrait of Du Bartas and woodcuts, and containing the 'Parliament of Vertues Royal' and other pieces by Sylvester. The last and most complete of the old editions appeared in 1641, fol., London, printed by Robert Young, 'with Additions.' This contains all Sylvester's translations from Du Bartas, together with Thomas Hudson's version of 'Judith,' Sylvester's other translations, his miscellanies and 'Posthumi or . . . Divers Sonnets, Epistles, Elegies, Epitaphs, Epigrams, and other Delightfull Devises revivd out of the ashes of that silver-tongued translatur, Master Josuah Sylvester, never till now imprinted' (these last words are not accurate; several of these pieces had been printed). Appended to the translations is 'A Briefe Index explaining most of the hardest Words.'

Apart from his translation of Du Bartas, Sylvester's chief separate publications are:

1. 'Monodia, Imprinted by Peter Short' [this is the whole title, on A 2 is a headline, thus] 'Monodia: An Elegie, in commemoration of the Virtuouus Life, and Godlie Death of . . . Dame Hellen Branch, Widowe' [wife of Sir John Branch, lord-mayor] [1594], 4 leaves, 4to. The British Museum copy was supposed to be the only one extant (Bright, 1845, 71; resold Corser, 1871, 18*l.* 10*s.*), but there is also one, formerly the Isham copy, at Britwell. It was included in the folio of 1641 (Brit. Mus.)
2. 'The Profit of Imprisonment, a Paradox (against libertie). Written in French by Odet de la Noue, lord of Teligni, being prisoner in the castle of Tournay. Translated by Josuah Silvester. Printed at London by Peter Short for Edward Blunt,' 1594, 4to (18 leaves in verse; the Britwell copy is probably unique).
3. 'The Miracle of the Peace in Fraunce. Celebrated by the Ghost of the diuine Du Bartas . . . for Iohn Browne,' London, 1599, 4to (Britwell, probably unique).
4. 'Avtomachia, or the Self-Conflict of a Christian, London. Printed by Melch. Bradwood for Edward Blovnt' (from the Latin of George Goodwin [q. v.]), 1607. Dedicated to Lady Mary Nevil, 'one of the daughters . . . of the Earle of Dorcet,' and in 1615, after this lady's death, rededicated to her sister, Lady Cecily. The diminutive copy in the original velvet binding in the Huth Library is apparently unique (Cat. iv. 1421).
5. 'Lachrimæ Lachrimarum, or the Distilla-

tion of Teares Shede For the vntymely Death of the incomparable Prince Panaretvs by Josuah Sylvester, London, for Humfrey Lownes,' 1612, 4to (Brit. Mus.; Huth Coll.; Britwell). Printed on one side of the page only, the other blackened; the title in white letters on a black ground, and the letter-press surrounded by skeletons and other emblems of death. On C appears 'The Princes Epitaph written by his Highn. seruant, Walter Quin,' followed by poems in Latin, French, and Italian from the same pen. A second edition appeared in 1612 and two others in 1613. This work is entered in the 'Stationers' Register' as 'Lachrymæ Domesticæ. A vial of household teares . . . by his highnes fyrst worst Poett and pensioner Josua Sylvester' (see ARBER, *Transcript*, iii. 230; *Huth. Libr. Cat.* iv. 1421). To the third edition of this was appended 'An Elegie and Epistle Consolatorie against Immoderate Sorrow for th' immature Decease of Sr William Sidney, knight, Sonne and Heire apparant to the Right Honourable Robert, Lord Sidney . . .' London, 1613, 4to. This is often bound with the later editions of the 'Lachrimæ.' 6. 'The Parliament of Vertues Royal (summoned in France; but assembled in England) for Nomination, Creation, and Confirmation of the most excellent Prince Panaretvs. A præsaeg of Pr. Dolphin: A Pourtrait of Pr. Henry: A Promise of Pr. Charles. Translated and dedicated to His Highnes, by Josvah Sylvester' [London, 1614-15], 8vo. This includes 'Panaretus, a lengthy elegy upon Prince Henry'; 'Bethulian's Rescue' (dedicated to Queen Anne); 'Little Bartas' (dedicated to the Princess Elizabeth); 'Micro-Cosmographia' (a translation of Henry Smith's Latin Sapphics); 'Lachrimæ Lachrimarum' (No. 5 above). Then comes 'The Second Session of the Parliament of Vertues Reall (continued by prorogation) for better Propagation of all true Pietie . . . Inscribed to the High Hopefull Charles, Prince of Great Britaine' [1615] 8vo. This includes 'Jobe triumphant in his tryall' (dedicated to Archbishop George Abbot and William Herbert, third Earl of Pembroke); 'Memorials of Mortalitie' (ded. to Henry Wriothesley, third Earl of Southampton, and to Robert, Earl of Essex); 'The Tropheis of the Life and Tragedie of the Death of that virtuouus and victorious Prince Henry the Great, late of France and Navarre. Translated and dedicated to the L. Vis-count Cranborne' (originally annexed to Grymston's translation of Matthieu's 'Life and Death of Henry IV,' 1612, 4to); 'St. Lewis the King: or a Lamp of Grace' (inscribed

to Prince Charles); 'A Hymn of Almes' (also ded. to Abbot); 'The Batail of Yvry' (dedicated this time to the Earl of Dorset); 'Honor's Farewell, or the Lady Hay's Last Will' (with a dedication to Dr. Hall). The two volumes are frequently bound together. All the pieces enumerated have separate title-pages. In some are bound up, for the sake of completeness, the following additional items, the dates of which are uncertain (i.) 'Tobacco Battered and the Pipes Shattered (about their Ears that idly idolize so base and barbarous a weed, or a least-wise over love so loathsome vanity).' This was republished in 1672 along with James I's 'Counterblast.' (ii.) 'Simile non est idem . . . or All's not Gold that Glisters. A character of the corrupted Time which makes Religion but a cover-crime' (dedicated to Sir Henry Baker, bart.) (iii.) 'Automachia; or the Self-Conflict of a Christian' (see above). (iv.) 'A Glimpse of Heavenly Joys: or the New Hiervsaalem in an Old Hymne extracted from the most Divine St. Avgvstine' (dedicated to Sir Peter Manwood). The British Museum has three variant copies, one in a finely embroidered cover, another containing the rare portrait (see below). With the above should be compared the collations by Hazlitt and Lowndes and those of the copies in the Bodleian and Huth libraries. On the fly-leaf of a copy inspected by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt is the inscription apparently in the poet's own hand '1617. In Middlebourgh 19<sup>o</sup> Septembr<sup>e</sup>. To my worthy frind Mr. George Morgan, Marchant Adventurer,

Accept with his poore Mite a minde  
That honours worth in euerie kinde'

(Collect. iii. 102). 7. 'The Maiden's Blush: Ioseph, Mirror of Modestie, Map of Pietie, Maze of Destinie. Or rather Divine Providence. From the Latin of Frascatorius. Translated and Dedicated to the High Hopefull Charles, Prince of Wales,' London, 1620, 12mo (Brit. Mus.) 8. 'The Wood-man's Bear. A Poeme. By Io. Sylvester. Semel insanavimus omnes,' London, 1620, 8vo. Dedicated to the author's 'worshipfull and most approved friend,' Robert Nicholson (the Britwell copy, from Heber's Library, is probably unique). 9. 'Panthea: or, Divine Wishes and Meditations. Written by Io. Sylvester. Revised by I[ames] M[artin], Master of Arts. Fero et Spero. Whereunto is added an Appendix, containing an Excellent Elegy written by the L. Visct. St. Albans, late Lord High Chancellor of England . . .,' London, 1630, 4to (Brit. Mus.; Huth Library).

Sylvester has commendatory verses in Charles Fitzgeffrey's 'Affaniae,' 1601, Sir Clement Edmond's 'Observations upon Cæsar's Commentaries,' 1609, fol.; James Johnson's 'Epigrammatum Libellus,' 1615; Herring's 'Mischief's Mystery,' 1617; Francis Davison's 'Poems,' 1621, and J. Blaxton's 'English Usurer,' 1634.

His poetry was abundantly represented in that great thesaurus the 'England's Parnassus' of 1600 (see COLLIER, *Seven English Poetical Miscellanies*, 1867, vol. vi.), and a fine sonnet, 'Were I as base as is the lowly plaine,' is in Davison's 'Rhapsody,' 1602 (cf. Mr. A. H. Bullen's edition, 1891, p. lxxxv; PALGRAVE, *Golden Treasury*, 1878, p. 16). Dr. Grosart in 1880 brought out a complete edition of Sylvester's 'Works' with memorial introduction and some critical notes in his 'Chertsey Worthies Library' (London, 2 vols. 4to).

A portrait of Sylvester, crowned with bays, engraved by Cornelius von Dalen, was prefixed to some copies of the 'Poems' of 1614-15, and to the folio of 1641. This was copied by W. J. Alais for Dr. Grosart's edition.

[In addition to the Memoir prefixed to Grosart's edition of Sylvester, 1880, and the works of Dunster and Nathan Drake mentioned above, see Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 233-4) and Hunter's Collectanea, vol. xi. (Addit. MSS. 24445, f. 38, and 24501, f. 68); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 594; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, i. 143; Ritson's Bibliograph. Poetica, pp. 355-7; Phillips's Theatrum Poetarum, p. 277; Ellis's Specimens, ii. 330; British Bibliographer, iv. 220; Gent. Mag. 1796 ii. 918, 1846 ii. 339-43; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert; Collier's Bibl. Account of Early English Lit. 1865; Brydges's Censura Lit. vol. ii.; Pellissier's Vie et les Œuvres de Du Bartas, Paris, 1883; Poirson's Règne de Henri IV, Paris, 1856, ii. 376; Robiou's Lit. pendant la première moitié du XVII<sup>me</sup> Siècle, 1858, p. 69; Brunet's Manuel du Libraire, s. v. 'Saluste,' Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, ed. Bohn; Dibdin's Library Companion, pp. 707 sq.; Bragge's Bibliotheca Nicotiana, p. 9; Masson's Life of Milton, i. 90, 451, vi. 530; Revue de Paris, t. xlix. pp. 5-17; Fraser's Magazine, 1842, lviii. 480; Plot's Staffordshire, p. 57; Todd's Spenser, iv. 2 (where Sylvester's indebtedness to the 'Faerie Queene' is emphasised); notes kindly furnished by R. E. Graves, esq.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SYLVESTER, MATTHEW (1636?-1708), nonconformist divine, son of Robert Sylvester, mercer, was born at Southwell, Nottinghamshire, about 1636. From Southwell grammar school, on 4 May 1654, at the age of seventeen, he was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge. He was too

poor to stay long at college, but as he kept up his studies while supporting himself in various places, probably by teaching, he became a good linguist and well read in philosophy. About 1659 he obtained the vicarage of Great Gonerby, Lincolnshire. He was a distant relative of Robert Sanderson (1587-1663) [q. v.], who became bishop of Lincoln in 1660. In consequence of the Uniformity Act he resigned his living in 1662, rejecting Sanderson's offer of further preferment. He now became domestic chaplain to Sir John Bright [q. v.], and subsequently to John White, a Nottinghamshire presbyterian. In 1667 he was living at Mansfield with Joseph Truman [q. v.], but in that year he came to London, and became pastor of a congregation at Rutland House, Charterhouse Yard. He was on good terms with many of the London clergy, particularly Benjamin Whichcote [q. v.] and Tillotson. Baxter, who remained to the last in communion with the church of England, and declined to be pastor of any separated congregation, nevertheless became, from 1687, Sylvester's unpaid assistant. He valued Sylvester for his meekness, temper, sound principles, and great pastoral ability. Baxter's eloquence as a preacher supplied what was lacking to Sylvester, whose delivery was poor, though in prayer he had a remarkable gift, as Oliver Heywood notes. After Baxter's death in 1691 the congregation declined. Early in 1692 it was removed to a building in Meeting House Court, Knightrider Street. Edmund Calamy, D.D. [q. v.], who was Sylvester's assistant (1692-5), describes him as 'a very meek spirited, silent, and inactive man,' in straitened circumstances. After Calamy left him he plodded on by himself till his death. He died suddenly on Sunday evening, 25 Jan. 1708. Calamy preached his funeral sermon on 1 Feb. A portrait painted by Schirveman was engraved by Vandergucht (BROMLEY, p. 184).

He published four sermons in the 'Morning Exercise' (1676-90); three single sermons (1697-1707), including funeral sermons for Grace Cox and Sarah Petit, and 'The Christian's Race . . . described [in sermons]; 1702-8, 8vo, 2 vols. (the second edited by J. Bates). He wrote prefaces to works by Baxter, Manton, Timothy, Manlove, and others. His chief claim to remembrance is as the literary executor of Baxter. In 1696 he issued the long-expected folio, 'Reliquiæ Baxterianæ: Or, Mr. Richard Baxter's Narrative of the most Memorable Passages of his Life and Times;' appended is Sylvester's funeral sermon for Baxter. No book of its importance was ever worse edited.

Sylvester, an unmethodical man, had to deal with 'a great quantity of loose papers,' needing to be sorted. He insisted on transcribing the whole himself, though it took his 'weak hand' above an hour to write 'an octavo page' (Preface, § 1). During the progress of the work he was 'chary of it in the last degree' (CALAMY), and with great difficulty brought to consent to the few excisions which Calamy deemed necessary. In addition to a fatal lack of arrangement, the folio abounds in misprints, as Sylvester 'could not attend the press and prevent the errata.' The 'contents' and index are by Calamy, who subsequently issued an octavo 'Abridgment' (1702, 1714), much handier but very inferior in interest to the 'Reliquiæ.'

[Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, iii. 96; Funeral Sermon by Calamy, 1708; Calamy's Account, 1714, pp. 449 sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 312, 359, 376, ii. 80; Protestant Dissenter's Mag. 1799, p. 391; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 105; Hunter's Life of O. Heywood, 1842, p. 193; Mayor's Admissions to St. John's Coll. Cambridge, 1882, i. 115.]

A. G.

SYME, EBENEZER (1826-1860), colonial journalist, son of George Syme, schoolmaster at North Berwick state school, was born at North Berwick in 1826, and educated first at his father's school, afterwards from 1841 to 1845 at the university of St. Andrews. His early inclination was to enter the ministry of the church of Scotland, but he could not subscribe literally to any generally accepted creed. He therefore began about 1846 to travel through Scotland and England as an independent evangelist. About 1848 he began to write for reviews, particularly for the 'Westminster Review,' then at the height of its influence; and, eventually coming to London, he assisted Dr. John Chapman for a short time in the editorial work.

In 1852 Syme emigrated to Victoria to take advantage of the journalistic opening afforded by the rush to the diggings. He first wrote for the 'Melbourne Argus,' then the 'Digger's Advocate.' Soon he was joined by a younger brother, and purchased the recently started 'Melbourne Age,' which he piloted though its early struggles till it became the leading liberal organ. His work had a marked influence on colonial politics; he attacked with particular vigour the O'Shannassy administrations of 1857 and 1858-9. In 1859 he relinquished the management of the 'Age' to his brother, and entered parliament as member for Avoca in the advanced liberal interest. He died on 13 March 1860 at Grey Street, St. Kilda, Melbourne. He

was married, and a son succeeded to his share in the 'Age.'

[Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; Melbourne Age, 14 March 1860.] C. A. H.

**SYME, JAMES** (1799-1870), surgeon, second son of John Syme of Cartmore and Lochore in Fifeshire, was born in Edinburgh on 7 Nov. 1799. He received his chief education at the high school, Edinburgh, and even during his boyhood showed a strong predilection for anatomical pursuits and chemistry. One result of his researches was the discovery, at the age of seventeen, of the method afterwards patented by Charles Mackintosh [q. v.] of applying caoutchouc in solution to the preparation of waterproof cloth. In 1815 he proceeded to Edinburgh University, and became a pupil of Dr. John Barclay [q. v.], the great anatomist. He never attended a course of lectures on surgery, but in 1818 he was given by Robert Liston [q. v.] the charge of his dissecting rooms as demonstrator. In 1820 he obtained the post of superintendent of the Edinburgh Fever Hospital, and in 1821 became a member of the London College of Surgeons. In the summer of 1822 he visited Paris for the sake of prosecuting anatomy and operative surgery. In 1823, on the retirement of Liston, Syme began a regular course of lectures on anatomy, and became a fellow of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. In 1824 he paid a visit to the German medical schools, and in 1825 he added a course of lectures on surgery to those of anatomy; but he soon abandoned anatomy for surgery. In 1829, disappointed at not receiving an infirmary appointment for which he had applied, he started a private surgical hospital at Minto House, where he inaugurated that system of clinical instruction which was destined to shed lustre on the Edinburgh school. In 1833 he was appointed by the crown professor of clinical surgery in Edinburgh University, and the managers of the infirmary were compelled to afford him accommodation for carrying on his lectures. In the following year, Liston proceeded to London, and Syme remained without a rival in Scotland. In 1838 he was appointed surgeon in ordinary to the queen in Scotland. On the death of Liston in 1847, Syme accepted the invitation to succeed him as professor of clinical surgery in University College, London. He went to London in February 1848, but, owing to misunderstandings with regard to the conditions of the appointment, he resigned in May, and in July returned to his chair in Edinburgh, which had not been filled up. He was on his return elected to be

president of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of Edinburgh. Between 1850 and 1855 Syme, in addition to his practice and teaching, actively interested himself in medical reform—a subject which attracted him to the last. His fame as a teacher, no less than as a surgeon, continued to rise till he became generally recognised as the greatest living authority in surgery. He was elected chairman of the jury on surgical instruments at the international exhibition of 1861. In 1867 he visited Dublin, and received the honorary degree of M.D. In 1868 Thomas Carlyle underwent an operation in his house at Millbank. In 1869 Syme was made M.D. of Bonn, and D.C.L. of Oxford. He was still in full work as professor, and fighting the 'battle of the sites' for the new infirmary, in which his view proved successful. On 6 April 1869 he had a bad attack of hemiplegia; this put a stop to his proposed election as president of the medical council, of which he had been representative for Edinburgh and Aberdeen universities for ten years, and in July he resigned his chair and position of surgeon to the infirmary. A testimonial was initiated by his former pupils, and resulted in the foundation of the 'Syme surgical fellowship.' During the autumn and winter he continued to see patients at his consulting rooms, but in the spring the disease returned once more, and he died at Millbank, near Edinburgh, on 26 June 1870. He was buried at St. John's episcopal church, of which he had long been a member.

To enumerate all the contributions, writes Sir Joseph (now Lord) Lister, made by Syme during his career to the science and art of surgery is out of the question. His early papers on the nature of inflammation; the views expressed in his 'Principles of Surgery' on 'disturbance of the balance of action' in the system in relation to the cause and the cure of disease; his beautiful experiments demonstrating the function of the periosteum in the repair of bone; his plan of leaving wounds open till all oozing of blood had ceased, adopted by, and often attributed to, Liston; his constitutional treatment of senile gangrene; his treatment of callous and specific ulcers by blistering; the introduction into Britain of excision of the elbow in spite of powerful opposition; the amputation—which bears his name—at the ankle joint, and which has superseded in most cases amputation of the leg; his improvements in plastic surgery, and more especially in the repair of the lower lip; his discoveries in diseases of the rectum, of which an obscure subject; his treatment of stricture of the urethra by

external division, and his bold and original methods of grappling with some of the most formidable kinds of aneurysm; his additions to the mechanical instruments and appliances of his art—such are some of his many labours, and will serve to illustrate their great variety and extent.

As a practical surgeon Syme presented a remarkable combination of qualities—soundness of pathological knowledge, skill in diagnosis, rapidity and clearness of judgment, fertility in resource as an operator combined with simplicity of method, skill, and celerity of execution, fearless courage, and singleness of purpose. His character was ably summed up by Dr. John Brown as 'Verax, capax, perspicax, sagax, efficax, tenax.' Syme was twice married: first, to the daughter of Robert Willis, a Leith merchant. She died on 17 Nov. 1840, survived by two daughters, one of whom married Professor (now Lord) Lister, his successor in the chair. Syme was married a second time, in 1841, to Jemima Burn, by whom he was survived, with a son.

The following are Syme's principal works: 1. 'On the Excision of Diseased Joints,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1831. 2. 'The Principles of Surgery,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1832 [the fifth and last edition in 1863 is smaller than the first]. 3. 'Researches on the Function and Powers of the Periosteum,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1837. 4. 'On Diseases of the Rectum,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1838 [supplement, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1851]. 5. 'Contributions to the Pathology and Practice of Surgery,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1848. 6. 'On Stricture of the Urethra and Fistula in Perineo,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1849. 7. 'Observations in Clinical Surgery,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1861. 8. 'Excision of the Scapula,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1864.

[Memorials of James Syme by R. Paterson, M.D., 1874 (with two portraits and a complete list of Syme's published works and papers); obituary notices in Edinburgh Medical Journal, 1870 (by Dr. Joseph Bell), Scotsman, 28 June 1870 (by Professor—now Lord—Lister), Pall Mall Gazette, 28 June 1870, Edinburgh Courant, 27 June 1870; Grant's Hist. of Edinburgh University.] G. S.-H.

**SYME, JOHN** (1755–1831), friend of Burns, born in Edinburgh in 1755, was son of a writer to the signet who owned property in East Galloway. Educated in Edinburgh, and trained as a lawyer, he served for a short time in Ireland as an ensign in the 72nd regiment. Retiring in 1774, he settled on his father's estate of Barncailzie, Kirkcubrightshire, devoting himself to gardening and agriculture. The father, however, being involved in the affairs of the disastrous Douglas

and Heron bank, Ayr, had to dispose of his property, and Syme signalled in verse his involuntary departure from his rural retreat. In 1791 he was appointed distributor of stamps at Dumfries, where he was noted for business capacity and lavish hospitality. Burns's first residence in Dumfries was over Syme's office, and the two men speedily became close friends. Burns was an honoured guest on great occasions, and privately a close and sympathetic companionship existed. At Syme's house at Ryedale one afternoon, in a momentary ebullition of anger caused by an interminable lecture from Syme (on the subject, it would appear, of temperance and moderation), Burns drew his sword, which as an excise officer he wore habitually, and promptly threw it down again. This trifling scene—the 'sword-cane incident,' as it is called—was somewhat too seriously regarded by Scott when reviewing Cromek's 'Reliques of Burns' in the 'Quarterly Review' for 1809 (SCOTT, *Miscellaneous Works*, xvii. 242, ed. 1881; see PETERKIN, *Review of the Life of Burns*, 1815, pp. lxx sq.)

In July 1793 Syme accompanied Burns through the stewardry of Kirkcudbright (cf. SCOTT DOUGLAS, *Burns*, vi. 89). Syme was one of the executors appointed by Burns in his will, and he zealously defended the poet's reputation and promoted the subscription raised in the interests of his family. He also spent some time at Liverpool assisting Currie with his edition of Burns's 'Works.' He died at Ryedale on 24 Nov. 1831, and was buried in the parish churchyard. In certain characteristic epigrams—as in that on a tumbler at Ryedale, in a letter of 17 Dec. 1795—Burns eulogises Syme's 'personal converse and wit' (*ib.* p. 174).

[Dumfries Courier, 6 Dec. 1831; M'Dowall's Burns in Dumfriesshire; Rogers's Book of Robert Burns, ii. 257; Life and Works of Burns, 1896, iv. 217–19.] T. B.

**SYME, JOHN** (1795–1861), portrait-painter, nephew of Patrick Syme [q. v.], was born in Edinburgh in 1795, and studied in the Trustees' academy. He became a pupil and assistant of Sir Henry Raeburn [q. v.], whose unfinished works he completed, and subsequently practised with success as a portrait-painter in his native city. Syme was an original member of the Scottish Academy, founded in 1826, and took an active share in its management. He died in Edinburgh on 3 Aug. 1861. Of his many excellent portraits, that of John Barclay, M.D., which was exhibited at the London Royal Academy in 1819, and is now in the Scottish National Gallery, is a good example. It was well

engraved in mezzotint by T. Hodgetts, as were also those of John Broster and Andrew McKean. Syme's portrait, by himself, is in the possession of the Royal Scottish Academy.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Scottish Royal Acad. reports; information kindly furnished by James Caw, esq.] F. M. O'D.

**SYME, PATRICK** (1774-1845), flower-painter, was born in Edinburgh on 17 Sept. 1774, and there educated. He occasionally practised portraiture, but is best known as a flower-painter, and in the early Scottish exhibitions, which began in 1808, his flower-pieces were much admired. In 1803 he took up his brother's practice as a drawing-master, and subsequently his time was largely devoted to teaching. In 1810 Syme published 'Practical Directions for Learning Flower Drawing,' and in 1814 a translation of Werner's 'Nomenclature of Colours.' He was one of the associated artist members of the Royal Institution, but took a leading part in the foundation of the Scottish Academy, occupying the chair at the first meeting in May 1826, and was one of the council of four then appointed to manage its affairs. Towards the close of his life he was art master at Dollar academy. Syme was a student of botany and entomology, and made many excellent drawings of natural history. In 1823 he issued a 'Treatise on British Song Birds.' He married a daughter of Lord Balmuto, the Scots judge, and died at Dollar, Clackmannanshire, in July 1845.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; information kindly furnished by James Caw, esq.] F. M. O'D.

**SYMEON.** [See **SIMEON.**]

**SYMES, MICHAEL** (1753?-1809), soldier and diplomatist, born about 1753, entered the army about 1787, and went to India in the following year with the newly raised 76th (now 2nd battalion West Riding) regiment. He served as aide-de-camp to Major-general T. Musgrave at Madras in 1791, became captain in 1793, and lieutenant-colonel in 1800. In 1795 he was sent by the governor-general (Sir John Shore) on a mission to Burma (*Calcutta Gazette*, 21 Jan. 1796), and obtained from 'the Emperor of Ava' a royal order permitting a British agent to reside at Rangoon to protect the interests of British subjects. In 1802, his regiment being then at Cawnpore, he was sent by Marquis Wellesley on a second mission to Ava to protest against the demand made by the Burmese governor of Arakan for the surrender of

fugitives who had sought refuge in the British district of Chittagong. Proceeding to the capital, he obtained a verbal assurance that the demand should be withdrawn. On the journey back to Calcutta, where he arrived in February 1803, he was treated with scant civility by the Burmese governor of Rangoon (*East India Military Calendar*). His regiment returned to England in 1806, and was sent in 1808 to Spain. Symes behaved with great gallantry during Sir John Moore's retreat to Coruña, but suffered from the hardships of the campaign, and died on the way home, on board the transport *Mary*, on 22 Jan. 1809. His body was taken from Portsmouth to Rochester, and buried in St. Margaret's Church on 3 Feb. 1809.

When on leave in England Colonel Symes married, on 18 Feb. 1801, *Jemima*, daughter of Paul Pilcher of Rochester. Symes's widow married Sir Joseph de Courcy Laffan [q. v.], and died on 18 Aug. 1835, aged 64.

Symes wrote: 'An Account of an Embassy to the Kingdom of Ava sent by the Governor-General of India in 1795,' London, 1800.

[*European Mag.* 1809; *Calcutta Gazette*; *East India Military Cal.*; *Official Memo.* by Arthur P. Phayre, Rangoon, 5 Nov. 1861.]

S. W.

**SYMINGTON, ANDREW** (1785-1853), Scottish divine, eldest son of a Paisley merchant, was born in that town on 26 June 1785. After attending the Paisley grammar school for four years he entered Glasgow University, where he carried off the first honours in mathematics, natural philosophy, and divinity, and graduated M.A. in 1803. Being destined for the ministry of the reformed presbyterian church, of which his father was a member, he studied theology under the Rev. John Macmillan. On being licensed to preach he accepted a call from his native town, and was ordained in 1809. In 1820 he was appointed professor of theology in the reformed presbyterian church, as successor to John Macmillan, his old instructor. In 1831 he received the degree of D.D. from the Western University of Pennsylvania, and in 1840 he obtained the same degree from the university of Glasgow. He died at Paisley on 22 Sept. 1853. By his wife, Jane Stevenson, of Crookedholm, Riccarton, Ayrshire, whom he married in 1811, he had fourteen children, of whom three sons and three daughters survived him.

Besides numerous tracts and sermons, Symington wrote: 1. 'The Martyr's Monument,' Paisley, 1847. 2. 'Elements of Divine Truth,' Edinburgh, 1854, 8vo. He also con-

tributed 'The Unity of the Heavenly Church' (1845) to 'Essays on Christian Union,' wrote memoirs of Archibald Mason and Thomas Halliday, which are prefixed to the collected editions of their discourses, and supplied an article on the Reformed Presbyterian church to the 'Cyclopædia of Religious Denominations,' 1853, 8vo.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 548; Funeral Sermon by William Symington; Preface to Symington's Elements of Divine Truth.]

E. I. C.

**SYMINGTON, WILLIAM** (1763-1831), engineer, son of a miller who took charge of the machinery at Wanlockhead colliery, was born at Leadhills in October 1763. He was educated at the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh, being intended for the ministry. His own inclinations, however, led him to adopt the profession of civil engineer. In conjunction with his brother he constructed in 1786 a working model of a steam road carriage. So much interest was aroused by this that young Symington proceeded to Edinburgh to try and develop it. On 5 June 1787 he took out a patent (No. 1610) for an improved form of steam engine, in which he obtained rotary motion by chains and ratchet wheels, and claimed a considerable economy as compared with Watt's engines. At this time Patrick Miller [q. v.] of Dalswinton was engaged on his scheme for propelling vessels by paddle-wheels. Acting on the suggestion of James Taylor (1753-1825) [q. v.], then tutor in his family, Miller determined to substitute steam power for the manual power of his early attempt. Taylor, who knew Symington, suggested that he should be employed to design a steam engine for this purpose. Miller consented, and it was arranged that the first attempt should be made on a small pleasure boat on Dalswinton loch. Symington got out his designs, and the small engines were made in Edinburgh by a brass-founder named Wall. The engine was on the lines of Symington's patent of 1787, and had cylinders four inches in diameter. The boat was tried on the loch with these engines propelling her paddles in October 1788, and was so far a success that Miller decided to carry out an experiment on a larger scale on the Forth and Clyde Canal.

Accordingly, under Symington's supervision, a larger set of engines, with eighteen-inch cylinders, was made by the Carron Company, and fitted to a boat which was tested in November 1789, and again in December 1789. A speed of seven miles an hour was attained. Miller, however, feeling convinced that Symington's engine was totally unfit for the purpose of driving

paddles, on account of the clumsiness of the chain and ratchet-wheel system, and not meeting with any encouragement from James Watt, who was consulted, abandoned his experiments, and the boat was dismantled. In 1801 Lord Dundas, governor of the Forth and Clyde Canal Company, determined to make experiments on the possibility of using steam traction on that canal, and employed Symington to work out a scheme. Symington now realised that his engine of the patent of 1787 was quite unsuitable for the purpose; he accordingly, on 14 Oct. 1801, took out a second patent (No. 2544). In this patent he employed a piston-rod guided by rollers in a straight path, connected by a connecting rod to a crank attached directly to the paddle-wheel shaft, thus devising the system of working the paddle-wheel shaft which has been used ever since that date.

The engines were fitted to a tug-boat on the canal, the Charlotte Dundas, and were tried in March 1802. The boat travelled from Lock 20 to Port Dundas, a distance of nineteen and a half miles, against a strong head wind, in six hours, towing two barges. All her trials were in fact successful. Symington was then introduced to Francis Egerton, third duke of Bridgewater [q. v.], who was so impressed with the value of steam navigation that he ordered eight boats of similar design to the Charlotte Dundas.

The success of the Charlotte Dundas entitles Symington to the credit of devising the first steamboat fitted for practical use. It is possible that Jonathan Hulls [q. v.] constructed a working model before 1737. But if he did, his boat, like that of Patrick Miller, was nothing more than a curiosity, while the Charlotte Dundas was constructed on the same principles as the present-day steamship.

Symington returned to Scotland full of enthusiasm; but all his hopes and projects were destroyed by the death of his patron, the Duke of Bridgewater, on 8 March 1803, and the cancelling of the order for the eight steamboats. The Forth and Clyde Company also, alarmed at the risk of damage to the canal banks, laid up the Charlotte Dundas, and abandoned all further idea of employing steam power on their canal.

Symington was unable to obtain the necessary financial support to proceed with the venture. But although the invention found no favour in England at the time, it was taken up in America by Robert Fulton, who was on board the Charlotte Dundas in 1801. His vessel, the Clermont, was launched on the Hudson in 1807. In January 1812 Henry Bell's Comet began to ply on the Clyde,



and from that time the success of steam navigation in Britain was assured. Meanwhile Symington drifted to London, a disappointed man. In 1825 he was given a grant of 100*l.* from the privy purse, and later on another of 50*l.*, in recognition of his services to the cause of steam navigation; but his attempts to obtain an annuity were unavailing. He was subsequently given a small grant by the London steamboat proprietors.

He died on 22 March 1831, and was buried at St. Botolph in Aldgate. His first engine, made for the Dalswinton loch boat, is now in the South Kensington Museum.

[The Invention and Practice of Steam-Navigation by the late Patrick Miller, drawn up by his eldest son, Edinb. Phil. Mag. 1825; Woodcroft's Origin and Progress of Steam Navigation; Walker's Memoirs of Distinguished Men of Science, 1862.] T. H. B.

**SYMINGTON, WILLIAM** (1795-1862), divine, younger brother of Andrew Symington [q. v.], was born at Paisley on 2 June 1795. Having early devoted himself to the ministry, at the age of fifteen he entered the university of Glasgow. After the usual four years' course in arts, he attended for another four years the theological hall of the reformed presbyterian church, then under the charge of the Rev. John Macmillan, the third of that name in the ministry at Stirling. He was licensed to preach on 30 June 1818. Called to Airdrie and Stranraer, he accepted the latter, and was ordained there on 18 Aug. 1819. He was popular and successful; many belonging to other denominations and from different parts of Galloway attended the services of the Cameronian meeting-house, and a new church was erected in 1824. He received the degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh on 20 Nov. 1838. On 5 March 1839 he was called to Great Hamilton Street reformed presbyterian church, Glasgow, to succeed the Rev. D. Armstrong, and was inducted on 11 July of that year. Here also large audiences gathered to hear him, his Sunday-evening lectures being especially popular. He took a deep interest in bible circulation, home and foreign missions, and other religious movements. One of his missionaries in Glasgow was the Rev. John G. Paton, D.D., now of New Hebrides. On the death of his brother Andrew in 1853, William was chosen to succeed him as professor of theology in the reformed presbyterian church. The pastorate in Glasgow was still retained, but in March 1859 his eldest son, William, then minister in Castle-Douglas, was inducted as colleague and successor in the ministry. He died on

28 Jan. 1862, and was buried in the necropolis of Glasgow.

In the denomination with which he was connected Dr. Symington exercised for some years a predominant influence. He was a man of noble presence and winning manners, and a speaker of great power and persuasiveness.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Atonement and Intercession of Jesus Christ;' 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1834, 8vo. 2. 'Messiah the Prince;' 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1840, 8vo. 3. 'Discourses on Public Occasions,' Glasgow, 1851, 12mo, besides several tracts and sermons. He also edited Scott's 'Commentary on the Bible,' 1845-9, 4to, and Stephen Charnock's 'Chief of Sinners,' 1847, 12mo, besides contributing a life of Charnock to 'Christian Biography,' 1853, 12mo.

[Reformed Presbyterian Mag. 1862, pp. 81-9; Funeral Sermon by James McGill; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. B. J.

**SYMMONS, CHARLES** (1749-1826), man of letters, born at Pembroke in 1749, was the younger son of John Symmons of Llanstunan, Pembrokeshire, M.P. for Cardigan from March 1746 to 1761, and presumably the John Symmons who died in George Street, Hanover Square, London, on 7 Nov. 1771. He was admitted at Westminster school on 14 Jan. 1765, and was even then fond of poetical exercises. In 1767 he was at the university of Glasgow, where he laid the foundation of an ardent friendship with William Windham [q. v.] He went to Cambridge as a ten-year man in 1776, being admitted on 14 Feb. in that year, and graduated B.D. in 1786. He was probably ordained in the English church about 1775, and in 1778 he was appointed to the rectory of Narberth with Robeston in Pembrokeshire. In 1787 he printed a volume of sermons which passed into a second edition in 1789. He was appointed to the prebendal stall of Clydey in St. David's Cathedral on 11 Oct. 1789.

Soon after the trial of William Frend [q. v.] in 1793, Symmons came into residence at Cambridge to keep the exercises for taking the degree of D.D. These involved the preaching of two sermons, one in English and the other in Latin, before the members of the university at St. Mary's. In the former he expressed some whig doctrines which were seized on by his political antagonists at Cambridge. One of them, Thomas Kipling [q. v.], borrowed the manuscript under some pretence and then sent extracts, garbled and detached from the context, to the bishop of St. David's, Windham, and others. Sym-

mons thereupon wrote to Kipling a 'long and powerful letter' of reproach, fifty copies of which were printed and distributed by Henry Gunning [q. v.] among members of the university. Under the apprehension that obstacles would be thrown in his way should he attempt to take the higher degree at Cambridge, Symmons was incorporated at Jesus College, Oxford, on 24 March 1794, and proceeded D.D. two days later. In the same year Windham secured for him, after considerable difficulty on account of the whig sermon, the rectory of Lampeter Velfrey in Pembrokeshire, which adjoined Narberth, where he was already beneficed. Narberth and Lampeter are two of the most valuable livings in the diocese of St. David's. Symmons retained these preferments, with his prebend at St. David's, until his death.

Symmons was a good scholar and a man of considerable attainments in literature. He expressed his political views at all times without reserve, and it was thought that but for this freedom he would have risen to a much higher position in the church. For many years he lived at Chiswick, passing his time from early morning in the literary pursuits that he loved. 'Old age, disease, and death came on in the short space of two months.' He died at Bath on 27 April 1826. He married in 1779 Elizabeth, daughter of John Foley of Ridgeway, Pembrokeshire, and sister of Sir Thomas Foley [q. v.] They had issue two sons and three daughters. The widow died at Penglan Park, Carmarthenshire, in July 1830.

His works comprise: 1. 'Inez,' a tragedy [anon.], 1796; reissued in 1812 in No. 4 below. It was dedicated to Windham. 2. 'Constantia,' a dramatic poem, 1800. 3. 'Life of Milton,' prefixed to an edition of Milton's prose Works published in 1806, 7 vols.; the life occupied vol. vii. The second edition, with some fresh information supplied by James Bindley [q. v.], was published separately in 1810, and the third in 1822 (*Gent. Mag.* 1813, i. 25, 326). 4. 'Poems by Caroline [his daughter, who died of consumption on 1 June 1803] and Charles Symmons,' 1812; two impressions, one on small and another on large paper. 5. 'The Æneis of Virgil translated,' 1817. The fourth, sixth, and seventh books in this rhymed translation had been separately printed. A revised edition was published in two volumes in 1820. 6. 'Life of Shakespeare, with some remarks upon his dramatic writings,' prefixed to the edition of Shakespeare in 1826 by Samuel Weller Singer [q. v.]

Symmons published several sermons, the most remarkable being preached in Rich-

mond church on 12 Oct. 1806, on Charles James Fox. He is said to have been the editor of the 'British Press,' and to have contributed to the 'Monthly Review' (*Biogr. Dict.* 1816, p. 338).

His son, JOHN SYMMONS (1781-1842), went to Westminster school, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, 11 April 1799, aged 18, when he was elected to a studentship. He graduated B.A. in 1803, M.A. in 1806, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 24 Nov. 1807, going the Welsh circuit. He probably died at Deal in 1842. A translation by him of 'The Agamemnon of Æschylus' (1824) was much praised by Professor Wilson (*Works*, 1857, viii. 390-459). He assisted his father in the 1820 translation of Virgil, and some Greek lines by him, written as he was crossing to Paris, appear in the 'Monumental Inscriptions, &c., on the Grace Family' (pp. 10 and 26). Dr. Parr left mourning rings to both father and son, and lauded the son's 'capacious and retentive memory, various and extensive learning, unassuming manners, and ingenious temper.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register; *Gent. Mag.* 1805 i. 584, 1826 i. 450, 552, 565-7, 1830 ii. 382; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 322; Gunning's Reminiscences, i. 311-16; Field's Parr, ii. 298-301; John Taylor's Records of my Life, ii. 367-70; Cradock's Memoirs, iv. 532; information from Rev. Dr. Atkinson, Clare College, Cambridge.]

W. P. C.

SYMON SIMEONIS (*f.* 1322), traveller and Franciscan. [See SIMEONIS.]

SYMONDS, JOHN (1729-1807), professor of modern history at Cambridge, born at Horningsheath in Suffolk on 23 Jan. 1728-9, was the eldest son of John Symonds (*d.* 1757), rector of Horningsheath, by his wife Mary (*d.* 1774), daughter of Sir Thomas Spring of Pakenham, bart.

Symonds was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1752. In 1753 he was elected a fellow of Peterhouse, and he proceeded M.A. in 1754. In 1771 he was appointed professor of modern history on the death of Thomas Gray, the poet, and in the following year he was created LL.D. by royal mandate and migrated to Trinity College. He died, unmarried, on 18 Feb. 1807, at Bury St. Edmund's, where he filled the office of recorder, and was buried at Pakenham.

Symonds was the author of: 1. 'Remarks on an Essay on the History of Colonisation' (by William Barron), London, 1778, 4to. 2. 'The Expediency of revising the Present Edition of the Gospels and Acts of the

Apostles,' Cambridge, 1789, 4to. 3. 'The Expediency of revising the Epistles,' Cambridge, 1794, 4to. He also contributed numerous articles to Young's 'Annals of Agriculture.' A portrait of Symonds was engraved by J. Singleton in 1788 from a painting by George Keith Ralph.

[Davy's Sussex Collections, Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 19150 ff. 381-93, 19167 f. 51, 19174, f. 695; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. Add. MS. 5880 f. 197; Reuss's Register of Living Authors, 1790-1803, ii. 370; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iv. 382-3, v. 410; Gent. Mag. 1778 p. 421, 1807 i. 281; Bridges's Autobiography, i. 64-5; Bromley's Cat. of Engr. Portraits, p. 395.]

E. I. C.

**SYMONDS, JOHN ADDINGTON** (1807-1871), physician, was born on 10 April 1807 at Oxford, where his father, John Symonds, had settled as a medical practitioner. Through five generations the family had been connected with the medical profession. It claimed affinity with the Symons or Symeons of Pyrton, an heiress of which branch married John Hampden. Symonds's ancestors removed from Shrewsbury to Kidderminster, where they remained for a century. His mother was Mary Williams, a descendant of a family long established at Aston, Oxfordshire. Symonds was educated at Magdalen College school, where he showed an aptitude for classical studies and a strong bent towards literature. At the age of sixteen he proceeded to Edinburgh for medical training. There he distinguished himself alike by his devotion to scientific work and by his interest in philosophy and poetry. He wrote verse with skill and vigour, and through life combined with his professional work and studies a keen taste for philosophy and literature. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1828. Returning to Oxford, Symonds began the practice of his profession as assistant to his father. In 1831 he removed to Bristol, and there he held a leading position till near the close of his life. He was soon appointed physician to the general hospital, and lectured on forensic medicine at the Bristol medical school. This latter post he exchanged in 1836 for the lectureship on the practice of medicine, which he held till 1845. He retired from active service on the hospital staff in 1848. In 1853 he was elected an associate of the Royal College of Physicians, and in 1857 a fellow.

While successfully conducting a large practice, Symonds found time for much literary work on professional and other topics. In his early years at Bristol he contributed to the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine,' the 'British and Foreign Medical Review,'

and other professional periodicals. A close friendship which he formed with Dr. James Cowles Prichard [q. v.] specially stimulated his interest in the psychological problems presented by cases of insanity. In an essay on 'Criminal Responsibility' published in 1869, he supported Prichard's opinions as to the existence of a distinct disease of 'moral insanity.' He also devoted much attention to the relations of mind and muscles, and to the phenomena of dreams and sleep. He analysed the interaction of memory, association, and imagination in the formation of dreams. With his scientific insight and philosophical temper Symonds combined strong artistic feeling. His reading embraced such subjects as Greek and Italian art, Egyptian antiquities, ethnology, and military science, and he formed valuable collections of books, pictures, statuary, and engravings.

In the autumn of 1868 his health began to fail. In 1869 he delivered an address on health when presiding over the health section of the Social Science Association at the meeting at Clifton. He finally abandoned practice early in 1870, and died on 25 Feb. 1871. In 1834 Symonds married Harriet, eldest daughter of James Sykes of Leatherhead; she died in 1844. There were five children of the marriage, one of whom was John Addington Symonds (1840-1893) [q. v.] A daughter, Charlotte Byron, married Thomas Hill Green [q. v.], the philosopher.

Symonds prepared in 1849 a life of his friend Prichard for the Bath and Bristol branch of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association (printed in *Journal*, 1850, vol. ii.), and published some lectures and essays in separate volumes, including: 1. 'Address on Knowledge,' Bristol, 1846, 12mo. 2. 'Sleep and Dreams,' two lectures, London, 1851, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1857. 3. 'The Principles of Beauty,' London, 1857, 8vo. 4. 'Ten Years, an Inaugural Lecture,' London, 1861, 8vo. A collected edition of his essays, with some occasional verses and a memoir by his son, appeared under the title of 'Miscellanies' in 1871.

A bust of Symonds, executed by Woolner, is in the possession of the family.

[Miscellanies by John Addington Symonds, M.D., selected and edited with an Introductory Memoir by his Son, 1871; Prichard and Symonds in especial relation to Mental Science, by Daniel Haek Tuke, M.D., 1891; Brown's Life of J. A. Symonds the younger (with portrait).]

A. R. U.

**SYMONDS, JOHN ADDINGTON** (1840-1893), author, born at 7 Berkeley Square, Bristol, on 5 Oct. 1840, was the only son of John Addington Symonds (1807-1871)

[q. v.], by his wife Harriet, eldest daughter of James Sykes of Leatherhead. He gave great intellectual promise, though associated with an incapacity for abstractions and a delight in the concrete betokening the future historian and the artist which he became rather than the thinker which he would have liked to be. At Harrow, whither he was sent in May 1854, he took little or no share in the school games, read with monotonous assiduity, but without the success commensurate with his ability, held aloof until his last year from boys of his own age, and became painfully shy. At Balliol, where he matriculated in 1858, his beginnings were not altogether promising; but soon, under the personal influence of Conington and Jowett, and of a host of friends whom his attractive personality brought about him, he made rapid progress and gained brilliant distinction, obtaining a double first class in classics, the Newdigate prize for a poem on 'The Escorial' (Oxford, 1860, 12mo), and an open fellowship at Magdalen College (27 Oct. 1862, after a failure at Queen's). Next spring he won one of the chancellor's prizes for an English essay upon 'The Renaissance' (Oxford, 1863, 8vo). The mental toil required by these achievements and still more mental restlessness and introspection impaired his health, developing the consumptive tendencies inherent in his mother's family. Six months after his success at Magdalen he broke down altogether. Suffering from impaired sight and irritability of the brain, he sought refuge in Switzerland, and spent the winter in Italy. On 16 Aug. 1864 he exchanged betrothal rings on the summit of Piz Languard with Janet Catherine North, sister of Marianne North [q. v.] They were married on 10 Nov. at St. Clement's Church, Hastings. He settled in Albion Street, London, and afterwards at 47 Norfolk Square, where his eldest child, Janet, was born on 22 Oct. 1865. He began to study law, but soon found that this vocation suited neither his taste nor his health. The symptoms of pulmonary disease became more pronounced, and he was obliged to spend the greater part of several years on the continent, visiting the Riviera, Tuscany, Normandy (1867), and Corsica (1868). At length, in November 1868, he settled near his father at Victoria Square, Clifton, and devoted himself deliberately to a literary life.

Symonds had already, in intervals of comparative health, contributed papers to the 'Cornhill Magazine' and other periodicals; some of these, with other essays, were collected and published in 1874, under the title of 'Sketches in Italy and Greece' (London,

8vo, 2nd edit. 1879). Further travel papers were collected in 'Sketches and Studies in Italy' (London, 1879) and in 'Italian Byways' (London, 1883, 8vo). His excellent 'Introduction to the Study of Dante' (London, 1872, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1890, French version by Auger) was the result of lectures to a ladies' college at Clifton, and other lectures delivered at Clifton College produced his 'Studies of the Greek Poets' in two series (1873 and 1876, both three editions). He edited the literary remains of his father, who died in 1871, and in the following year performed the same pious office for those of Conington, whom, after Jowett, he always considered his chief intellectual benefactor. In the spring of 1873 he visited Sicily and Greece. With returning health his literary ambition rekindled. The first volume of the history of the 'Renaissance in Italy,' 'The Age of the Despots,' appeared in 1875 (2nd edit. 1880). 'It was,' he says, 'entirely rewritten from lectures, and the defect of the method is clearly observable in its structure.' The second and third volumes, 'The Revival of Learning' (1877 and 1882) and 'The Fine Arts' (1877 and 1882; Italian version by Santarelli, 1879), were composed in a different fashion, with great injury to the author's health, which compelled him to work principally abroad. He gave three lectures at the Royal Institution in February 1877 upon 'Florence and the Medici,' and then, after a tour in Lombardy, when he began translating the sonnets of Michael Angelo and Campanella, he returned in June to Clifton; there he broke down with violent hæmorrhage from the lungs.

Symonds left England with the intention of proceeding to Egypt, but, stopping almost by accident at Davos Platz, derived so much benefit from the air during the winter 1877-8 that he determined to make that then little known resort his home. Symonds contributed his experiences in an attractive article to the 'Fortnightly' of July 1878. The essay powerfully stimulated the formation of English colonies not only at Davos but elsewhere in the Engadine, and it formed the nucleus of an interesting series of chapters on Alpine subjects, collected in 'Our Life in the Swiss Highlands' (London, 1891, 8vo; five of the papers were by his third daughter, Margaret).

From 1878 Symonds spent the greater part of his life at Davos. On 20 Sept. 1882 he settled in a house which he had built during the summer of 1881, and named Am Hof. The change was in many ways highly advantageous to him, especially as it gave him a more definite outlet for the charitable in-

instincts which had always formed a leading element in his nature. Becoming intimately acquainted with the life of the small community around him, he took a leading part in its municipal business, and was able to render it service in many besides pecuniary ways, though here, too, he was most generous. Notwithstanding his habitual association with men of the highest culture, no trait in his character was more marked than his readiness to fraternise with peasants and artisans. He always made a point of providing relief for others, when possible, from his own earnings as a man of letters, leaving his fortune intact for his family. Literary commissions thronged upon him. He had already written the life of Shelley (1878) for the 'English Men of Letters' series, and in 1886 the life of Sir Philip Sidney was added. Both are fully up to the average level, but neither possesses the distinction with which some writers of abridged biographies have known how to invest their work. His Elizabethan studies bore fruit in a large book, 'Shakespeare's Predecessors' (1884), in a 'Life of Ben Jonson' (1886 and 1888), and in several minor studies for the 'Mermaid Series' (prefixed to 'Best Plays' of Marlowe, Thomas Heywood, Webster, and Tourneur). The 'History of the Italian Renaissance' was completed in 1886 by four further volumes, 'Italian Literature' (London, 2 vols. 8vo, 1881) and 'The Catholic Reaction' (2 vols. 1886; the whole work was abridged by Lieut.-col. A. Pearson, 1893). He computed that the work had occupied him the best part of eleven years.

Meanwhile Symonds had followed up his translations of Michael Angelo's and Campanella's sonnets (London, 1878, 8vo) with several volumes of verse, a form of composition for which, conscious probably of the mastery which he had actually acquired over poetic technique, he felt more predilection than his natural gifts entirely justified. 'Many Moods,' a volume of poems, had been published in 1878. 'New and Old' followed in 1880, 'Animi Figura' (of special autobiographic interest) in 1882, and 'Vagabunduli Libellus' in 1884. His excellent translations from the Latin songs of mediæval students appeared, with an elaborate preface upon Goliardic literature, under the title 'Wine, Women, and Song,' with a dedication to R. L. Stevenson (London, 8vo, 1884 and 1889). He was next induced to undertake a prose translation of the 'Autobiography of Benvenuto Cellini,' published in 1887 (London, 2 vols. 8vo; also 1890 and 1893). It is a masterly performance; a version of 'The Autobiography of Count Carlo

Gozzi' (1890) is not inferior, and is accompanied by a valuable essay on the Italian impromptu comedy. He also contributed to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' articles on Italian history, the Renaissance, and Tasso. In 1890 he published, under the title of 'Essays, Speculative and Suggestive' (London, 1890, 2 vols. 8vo, and 1893), a selection from the articles he had long been industriously contributing to reviews. Four of these essays are on 'Style,' a subject to which they pay a somewhat ambiguous tribute; but two at least of the total number are excellent, one on 'The Philosophy of Evolution' and the other a parallel between 'Elizabethan and Victorian Poetry.' In 1892 Symonds issued the 'Life of Michelangelo Buonarroti' (London, 2 vols. sm. 4to, 1892; 2nd edit. 1893). This was attempted on a scale involving an amount of toil in the collection of material from which, in his biographer's opinion, Symonds never recovered. The result was inadequate to the sacrifice; for although Symonds's work was meritorious, the new information he brought to light was not of paramount importance, and it was hardly worth his while to rewrite Michael Angelo's life unless he could treat it from a novel point of view. In 1893 he published another volume of detached criticisms, fancifully entitled 'In the Key of Blue.' This book was remarkable, among other things, for an essay upon Edward Cracroft Lefroy, an unknown poet whose merits Symonds had detected, and whom he generously snatched from oblivion. In 1893 also, and upon the very day of Symonds's death, appeared 'Walt Whitman: a study' (London, 8vo). It would hardly have been expected that such a rigid cultivator of poetic form as Symonds would find so much to admire in so amorphous a writer as Whitman, and in truth it was not so much the American's poetry that attracted him as identity of feeling on two cardinal points—democratic sympathy and the sentiment of comradeship.

The intellectual and even physical activity of Symonds's life at Davos was cheered by the society of many other invalid refugees. Of these Robert Louis Stevenson [q. v.] was the most remarkable. 'Beyond its splendid climate,' says Stevenson in an unpublished letter, 'Davos has but one advantage—the neighbourhood of J. A. Symonds. I dare say you know his work, but the man is far more interesting.' Stevenson celebrated Symonds as Opalstein (in 'Talk and Talkers' in *Memories and Portraits*, 1887, p. 164). But serious lapses into ill-health and sad domestic bereavements caused Symonds much de-

pression. His brother-in-law, Thomas Hill Green [q. v.], who had married his sister Charlotte, died on 15 March 1882; his sister, Mary Isabella, wife of Sir Edward Strachey, bart., on 5 Oct. 1883; and his eldest daughter, Janet, in April 1887. During a visit to Rome in April 1893 a chill developed into pneumonia, and he expired on 19 April. He was interred in the protestant cemetery, close by Shelley; the Latin epitaph on his gravestone was written by Jowett. The posthumous works the publication of which he desired, 'Blank Verse' and 'Giovanni Boccaccio, Man and Author' (London, 1894, 4to), did not add to his reputation. He bequeathed his papers to the care of Mr. Horatio F. Brown, the historian of Venice, who, by a skilful use of the autobiography (which Symonds had commenced in 1889), of diaries, and of letters contributed by friends, has produced a model biography, executed on a large scale, but deeply interesting from beginning to end.

There are two men in Symonds whom it is hard to reconcile. His friends and intimates unanimously describe him as one endowed with an ardour and energy amounting to impetuosity, and their testimony is fully borne out by what is known of his taste for mountain-climbing and bodily exercise, his quick decision in trying circumstances, his ability in managing the affairs of the community to which he devoted himself, and the amount and facility of his literary productions. The evidence of his own memoirs and letters, on the other hand, would stamp him as one given up to morbid introspection, and disabled by physical and spiritual maladies from accomplishing anything. The former is the juster view. Despite his tendency to abstract speculation, he had no capacity for it, although one of his essays, 'The Philosophy of Evolution,' is a masterly presentation of the thoughts of others. When, however, he has to deal with something tangible, such as an historical incident or a work of art, whether literary or formative, he is invariably stimulating and suggestive, if not profound. Himself an Alexandrian, as one of his best critics has remarked, he is most successful in treating of authors whose beauties savour slightly of decadence, such as Theocritus, Ausonius, and Politian. His descriptive talent is especially remarkable, and his permanent reputation must mainly rest, apart from his translations, upon his 'History of the Italian Renaissance.' Symonds's book, a labour of love, is not vivified by genius. It is a series of picturesque sketches rather than a continuous work, and the diverse aspects of the

Renaissance, presented separately, are never sufficiently harmonised in the writer's mind. Detached portions are admirable, and if Symonds appears to have sometimes consulted his authors at second hand, it should be remembered that his access to libraries was greatly impeded by his captivity at Davos. As an original poet Symonds belongs to the class described by Johnson as extorting more praise than they are capable of affording pleasure. It is impossible not to admire the skill and science of his versification and the richness of his phraseology; but everything seems studied, nothing spontaneous; there is no sufficient glow of inspiration to fuse science and study into passion, and the perpetual glitter of fine words and ambitious thoughts becomes wearisome. He is much more successful as a translator, for here, the thoughts being furnished by others, there is no room for his characteristic defects, and his instinct for form and his copious vocabulary have full play. His versions of Michael Angelo's sonnets overcome difficulties which had baffled Wordsworth. Campanella, a still more crabbed original, is treated with even greater success, and difficulties of an opposite kind are no less triumphantly encountered in his renderings of the bird-like carols of Tuscany. His version of Benvenuto Cellini is likely to be permanently domesticated as an English book.

Portraits of Symonds while at Harrow and Balliol, about 1870, in 1886, and 1891, are reproduced in the 'Life' (1895). Another portrait is prefixed to 'Our Life in the Swiss Highlands,' 1890.

[The chief and virtually the sole authority for Symonds's life is Mr. Horatio Brown's admirable biography (1895), embodying his own memoirs and diaries as far as possible. An excellent criticism of Symonds as man and author, by Mr. Herbert Warren, president of Magdalen College, Oxford, appears in Miles's *Poets and Poetry of the Century*.] R. G.

**SYMONDS, RICHARD** (1609-1660?), Welsh puritan, born in 1609, was the son of Thomas Symonds of Abergavenny, Monmouthshire. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 18 Feb. 1626-7, and graduated B.A. on 5 Feb. 1628-9 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) Being soon afterwards ordained, he appears to have settled in North Wales or on the borders, and in 1635 was keeping school at Shrewsbury, Richard Baxter being among his pupils. Here he gave shelter to Walter Cradock [q. v.], who had fled from Wrexham to avoid the bishop's officers (BAXTER, *Catholic Communion Defended*, ii. 28). He is mentioned under the date of 12 Feb. 1637-8 (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.*

p. 249) as 'a suspended priest, driven out of North Wales,' who then kept school at Brampton Bryan, under the protection of Sir Robert Harley, with whom he and the rector of the parish were charged with 'all the customary irregularities' in public worship. During the next few years he preached occasionally to the independents at Bristol (*Broadmead Records*, p. 9). When the civil war broke out he fled to London and preached in several of the chief city churches. He is said to have been stationed for a time at Sandwich in Kent, and in August 1642 was apparently at Andover, where the ejected vicar would not permit him to enter the church (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 735).

When the House of Commons in 1645 turned its attention to the spiritual condition of Wales, it was ordered that Symonds, Walter Cradock, and Henry Walter should each be paid 100*l.* a year out of the diocesan and capitular revenues of Llandaff and St. Davids 'towards their maintenance in the work of the ministry in South Wales.' The ordinance passed the upper house on 17 Nov. 1646, but the salaries were made payable from Michaelmas 1645 (*ib.* iv. 242, 622, 707; *Lords' Journals*, pp. 568-9, where the ordinance is printed). Thereupon Symonds proceeded to South Wales, to which country his labours were subsequently confined. He was appointed one of the approvers of preachers under the act for the propagation of the Gospel in Wales, passed 22 Feb. 1649-50. He is mentioned as preaching at St. Fagan's, near Cardiff, about 1655, and in September 1657 the trustees for maintenance of ministers settled on him an augmentation of 50*l.* towards a lecture to be preached in Llandaff Cathedral (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657-8, p. 100).

He is probably to be identified with the minister who preached before the House of Commons on 30 Sept. 1646 and 26 April 1648 (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 678, v. 545). His theological views were those of a high Calvinist, though an opponent charged him with preaching 'high strains of antinomianism.' He probably died shortly before the Restoration.

[Authorities cited; Edwards's *Gangræna*, 2nd edit. pt. iii. 108-9, 241-2; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 301; Rees's *Protestant Non-conformity in Wales*, 2nd edit. pp. 48, 54-6, 67, 69-70, 513; *Historical Traditions and Facts relating to the County of Monmouth*, pt. vi.]

D. LL. T.

SYMONDS, RICHARD (1617-1692?), royalist and antiquary, was the eldest son of Edward (or Edmund) Symonds of the Plumtrees (now known as The Buck), Black

Notley, Essex, where he was born in 1617. His mother, who brought the Notley property into the family, was Anne, daughter of Joshua Draper of Braintree. His grandfather, Richard Symonds (*d.* 1627), belonged to a respectable family at Newport, Shropshire, but had himself settled at the Poole, Yeldham, Essex. Like his father and grandfather, as well as several of his uncles and cousins, Symonds became a cursitor of the chancery court. He was committed a prisoner by Miles Corbet as a delinquent on 25 March 1642-3, but escaping thence on 21 Oct. he joined the royalist army, becoming a member of the troop of horse which formed the king's lifeguard, under the command of Lord Bernard Stuart, afterwards Earl of Lichfield [q. v.] He was thus with the king in most of his movements during the ensuing two years, being present at the engagements of Cropredy Bridge, Newbury, Naseby, and at the relief of Chester, where the Earl of Lichfield was killed. He was subsequently with Sir William Vaughan (*d.* 1649) [q. v.] at Denbigh and elsewhere. After the king's surrender, in the autumn of 1646, he applied on 17 Dec. to be allowed to compound for his delinquency (*Cal. of Proc. of Comm. for Compounding*, p. 1610). On 1 Jan. 1648 he left London and travelled, first to Paris, and then to Rome and Venice, where he resided till about the end of 1652, when he returned again to England. In 1655 he was implicated in the abortive plot for restoring the monarchy, and was one of a batch of over seventy persons who were on that account arrested in the eastern counties, but were subsequently released on bond in October (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 367-9).

From an early age Symonds evinced strong archaeological tastes, and in all his wanderings he seems never to have lost an opportunity for jotting down in his notebook such topographical or genealogical memoranda as he came across. He thus kept a diary of the marchings of the royal army from 10 April 1644 to 11 Feb. 1646, and the four notebooks which he so filled are still preserved at the British Museum (being Addit. MS. 17062 and Harleian MSS. 911, 939, and 944). These were frequently quoted by county historians, and in 1859 were edited for the Camden Society by Charles Edward Long, under the title 'Diary of the Marches of the Royal Army during the Great Civil War,' London, 4to. His account of the great struggle, though meagre, is entitled to the credit of strict accuracy, and his description of the second battle of Newbury is both minute and interesting. Another notebook

of Symonds (Harl. MS. 991), containing anecdotes and memoranda relating to his contemporaries, extending to 1660, was partly printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1796 (vol. lxiv. pt. i. p. 466) and for 1816 (vol. lxxxvi. pt. ii. p. 498), and in 'Notes and Queries' (2nd ser. vii. 141). This contains several stories relating to Oliver Cromwell, including that of his lifting up the lid of Charles's coffin and gazing on his body. Three volumes of genealogical collections for the county of Essex, compiled by Symonds, are now preserved at the Heralds' College, to which they were presented in 1710 by Gregory King [q. v.], into whose possession they came in 1685. In the second volume (fol. 613), under Great Yeldham, Symonds gives the pedigree of his own family, and in close proximity to his own name is 'an impression, in red wax, of an admirably engraved head in profile,' probably that of Symonds himself, by Thomas Simon [q. v.], the medallist. These collections were largely utilised by Morant in his 'History of Essex.'

Symonds also left behind him some musters of the king's army (Harl. MS. 986), two pocket-books containing notes of monuments in Oxfordshire and Berkshire and in Worcester Cathedral (Harl. MSS. 964-5), and five other books filled with memoranda of his tour on the continent, and notes on public buildings and pictures at Rome and elsewhere (Harl. MSS. Nos. 924, 943, 1278, Addit. MS. 17919, and Egerton MS. 1635). Another note-book (Egerton MS. 1636) contains 'secrets in painting learnt at Rome,' together with notes of 'certain old paintings I have seen in London since my return from Italy.' Much of the information given in Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting' about the painters of the time of Charles I is drawn from these notes (*op. cit.* ed. Wornum, i. 287, 293, 324). Another commonplace book of Symonds, extending to 558 pages folio, was lately in the possession of Mr. E. P. Shirley of Ellington Hall, Warwickshire (manuscript No. 135). The latest entry in it is an account of an earthquake which was felt at Witham in Suffolk on 8 Sept. 1692 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. pp. 362, 367). Previous to the discovery of this manuscript it was assumed that Symonds had died prior to 1685, as his genealogical collections passed into other hands in that year. It is probable, however, that he died towards the end of 1692 or soon after.

Symonds had an uncle of the same names as himself, a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, with whom he has been confounded (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 224, 243), while a

cousin of his, also Richard Symonds (1616-1645), was engaged 'in divers battailes with y<sup>e</sup> Earle of Essex against y<sup>e</sup> king,' and fell at Naseby under Sir Thomas Fairfax in 1645.

[Morant's History of Essex, ii. 302-3; Long's Introduction to the Diary published by the Camden Society, as above; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. 1888, i. 324.] D. LL. T.

**SYMONDS, SIR THOMAS MATTHEW CHARLES** (1813-1894), admiral of the fleet, son of Sir William Symonds [q. v.] by his first marriage, was born on 15 July 1813; entered the navy on 25 April 1825, passed his examination in 1831, and was promoted to be lieutenant on 5 Nov. 1832. In May 1833 he was appointed to the Vestal, from which he was removed in September to the Endymion on the Mediterranean station, and from her again to the Britannia. In December 1834 he joined the Rattlesnake with Captain William Hobson, ordered to the East Indies. On 21 Oct. 1837 he was made commander and returned home; and from 27 Aug. 1838 he commanded the Rover Sloop on the North American and West Indian station, till on 22 Feb. 1841 he was promoted to the rank of captain. In May 1846 he was appointed to the Spartan for the Mediterranean, where he remained till 1849. In January 1850 he commissioned the Arethusa, which in 1852 went to the Mediterranean. There she was detained by the imminence of war with Russia. In 1854 Symonds served in the Black Sea, took part in the bombardment of Fort Constantine, and early in 1855 returned home and paid off. He was nominated a C.B. on 5 July 1855, and received the Crimean medal with the Sevastopol clasp and the Medjidie of the third class. On 1 Nov. 1860 he became a rear-admiral, a vice-admiral on 2 April 1866, and a K.C.B. on 13 March 1867. From December 1868 to July 1870 he commanded the Channel squadron, and gained in the service a reputation as a tactician, being the originator of the group formation in the form of a scalene triangle, which replaced the older isosceles group. On 14 July 1871 he became an admiral, and from 1 Nov. 1875 till 1 Nov. 1878 was commander-in-chief at Devonport. On 15 July 1879 he became admiral of the fleet, G.C.B. on 23 April 1880, and died at Torquay on 14 Nov. 1894. He married, on 25 Sept. 1845, Anna Maria, daughter of Captain Edmund Heywood, R.N.

From the date of his retirement he devoted himself to writing pamphlets and letters to the 'Times' with a view to forcing on the government the need for a stronger navy.



[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 15 Nov. 1894; Army and Navy Gazette, 17 Nov. 1894.]  
J. K. L.

**SYMONDS, WILLIAM, D.D.** (1556-1616?), divine, born in Hampshire in 1556, matriculated at Oxford on 3 March 1572-3, and elected a demy of Magdalen College in 1573, being then described as a native of Oxfordshire. He graduated B.A. on 1 Feb. 1577-8, was elected a probationer-fellow of Magdalen in 1578, and graduated M.A. on 5 April 1581. In 1583 he was appointed by the president Laurence Humfrey to the mastership of Magdalen school, and he continued in that office till 1586. During the time that he was nominally master great complaints were made by some of the fellows both to the chancellor of the university and to their own visitor respecting the condition of the school, it being asserted that the master was non-resident, and that the president of the college had sold the appointment to him (BLOXAM, *Register of Magdalen Coll.* iii. 130). In 1583 he became rector of Langton-by-Partney, Lincolnshire; in 1584 he was presented by the queen to the rectory of Bourton-on-the-water, Gloucestershire; on 14 Nov. 1587 he was admitted to the rectory of Stock, Essex, by Aylmer, bishop of London; in 1594 he obtained the rectory of Theddlethorpe, Lincolnshire; in 1597 he was instituted to the rectory of Well, Lincolnshire; and in 1599 he was presented by Robert Bertie, lord Willoughby, to the rectory of Halton Holgate, Lincolnshire. He was also for several years preacher at St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, and from some 'Observations' of his, printed in Captain John Smith's 'General History of Virginia,' 1624, it is clear that he was for a time resident in that colony. He looked over Smith's manuscripts, and aided him in procuring their publication at Oxford. According to Wood, he was created D.D. in 1613. He was presented to the rectory of Wyberton, Lincolnshire, in 1612, and he held that living till 1616. He is not therefore the 'old Simons of Oxfordshire' whom Chamberlain referred to as dead on 1 Aug. 1613. Wood describes him as 'a person of an holy life, grave and moderate in his carriage, painful in the ministry, well learned, and of rare understanding in propheticall scriptures.'

His works are: 1. 'Pisgah Evangelica, according to the Method of the Revelation, presenting the History of the Church, and those Canaanites over whom she shall triumph,' London, 1605, 4to. 2. 'A Heavenly Voyce. A Sermon tending to call the people of God from among the Romish Babylonians; preached at Paules

Crosse, the 12 of Januarie 1606,' London, 1606, 4to. 3. 'Virginia. A Sermon preached at White-Chappel, in the presence of many honourable and worshipfull, the Adventurers and Planters for Virginia, 25 April 1609. Published for the benefit and vse of the Colony, planted and to bee planted there; and for the Advancement of their Christian Purpose,' London, 1609, 4to. This was the first sermon preached before the company.

[Bloxam's Register of Magdalen Coll. iii. 129, iv. 189; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Brown's Genesis of the United States, ii. 1030-1; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 368, xii. 296, 7th ser. i. 69; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 142.]  
T. C.

**SYMONDS, SIR WILLIAM** (1782-1856), rear-admiral, second son of Captain Thomas Symonds (*d.* 1793), of the navy, by his second wife, was born on 24 Sept. 1782 at Bury St. Edmunds. After having been borne for several years on the books of various ships commanded by his father, he first went afloat in September 1794, on board the London, flagship of Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir John) Colpoys [q. v.], and in her was present in Lord Bridport's action of 23 June 1795 [see HOOD, ALEXANDER, VISCOUNT BRIDPORT], and during the mutiny at Spithead in 1797. He was afterwards in the Cerberus and other frigates on the western station and coast of France, and on 14 Oct. 1801 was promoted to be lieutenant. In June 1802 he was appointed to the Belleisle, and in March 1804 to the Royal Sovereign, then flagship of Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir Richard Hussey) Bickerton [q. v.] in the Mediterranean and the Bay of Biscay. In September 1805 he was moved into the Inconstant, then at Portsmouth; and afterwards served in the West Indies, on the coast of Brazil, in the North Sea, and in the Channel, till the peace. From 1819 to 1825 he was captain of the port at Malta, during which time he seems to have turned his attention to naval construction. In 1821 he built a yacht, the Nancy Dawson, on experimental lines; and on his promotion to the rank of commander on 4 October 1825 was, not without some difficulty, permitted to build the Columbine brig, which was completed by 26 Dec., and, under Symonds's command, proved a decided success during the experimental cruise of 1827. He was rewarded by a commission as captain on 5 Dec. 1827. He afterwards built the 10-gun brig Philomel, an improved Columbine, the Snake of 16 guns, the Vestal of 26 guns, and the Vernon, a 50-gun frigate, all of which proved

to be remarkably fine vessels of their class—fast, weatherly, and roomy.

On the abolition of the navy board in 1832 Symonds was appointed on 9 June surveyor of the navy, and held that office till 1847; during this time he built over two hundred ships, among them the Pique frigate, the Queen of 110 guns, the Albion of 90 guns, and the royal yacht Victoria and Albert, afterwards Osborne. On 15 June 1836 he was specially knighted by the king, whose private secretary wrote to the first lord of the admiralty that, 'considering the situation which Captain Symonds holds, the able manner in which he fills it, and the necessity of upholding him in it,' his majesty considered such a distinction called for. During a holiday trip to the Baltic in 1839 Symonds formed a careful estimate of the Russian fleet, on which, and on the Swedish navy, he reported to the admiralty. In 1841 he made a similar journey to the Black Sea, again reporting to the admiralty on the Russian and Turkish navies. In 1840, 1842, and 1843 he visited the Forest of Dean, the New Forest, and the Apennines, in order to regulate the supply and understand the quality of timber for shipbuilding.

The most important changes introduced by Symonds, as surveyor of the navy, lay in giving his ships greater beam and a more wedge-shaped bottom, thus obtaining greater speed and stability, and, by requiring less ballast, increasing the stowage and permitting heavier armaments. He also introduced the elliptical sterns, on the merits or alleged demerits of which a furious controversy raged for some years. That by bodily heaving the system of naval construction out of the rut which it had worn for itself he rendered an important service to the country must be admitted; but he was guided mainly by experience and observation, and was in no sense a scientific constructor. While possessing great stability, his ships were apt to roll excessively; their heavy lee lurch was almost proverbial; and on the general introduction of steam his special designs quickly went out of favour.

The innovations of Symonds evoked much opposition, and in 1846 the admiralty decided on the appointment of a committee of reference to sit in judgment on the surveyor's work and alter or modify it at discretion. Symonds found such a system impracticable, and in October 1847 he retired with a pension of 500*l.* a year in addition to his half-pay as captain. On 1 May 1848 he was nominated a civil C.B. He was appointed naval aide-camp to the queen on 22 July 1853, and became a rear-admiral on the retired list in

1854. After his retirement he spent the winters abroad, chiefly in Italy or at Malta, for the benefit of his health. He died on 30 March 1856 on board the French steamer Nil, while on his way from Malta to Marseilles, where he was buried.

He was thrice married: in 1808 to Elizabeth Saunders, daughter of Matthew Luscombe of Plymouth; in 1818 to Elizabeth Mary, daughter of Rear-admiral Philip Carteret [q. v.], and sister of Sir Philip Carteret Silvester [q. v.]; in 1851 to Susan Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Briggs. By his first wife he had one daughter and four sons, of whom the eldest, William Cornwallis, an officer in the army, founder of Auckland, New Zealand, and surveyor-general of the island, was drowned on 23 Nov. 1842. The second son, Sir Thomas Matthew Charles Symonds, is separately noticed.

In 1840 Symonds published privately a book of sketches of men-of-war and yachts, which he entitled 'Naval Costume.' He was also the author of 'Holiday Trips' (London, 1847, 12mo), a little book not incorrectly described on the title-page as 'extempore doggerel,' and some professional pamphlets.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Sharp's Memoirs of the Life and Services of Rear-admiral Sir William Symonds (8vo, 1858), published in accordance with the terms of Symonds's will; Facts versus Fiction, or Sir William Symonds's Principles of Naval Architecture Vindicated.]

J. K. L.

**SYMONDS, WILLIAM SAMUEL** (1818–1887), geologist and author, was born at Hereford on 13 Dec. 1818, being the eldest child of William Symonds of Elsdon, Herefordshire, a member of an old west-country family, and Mary Anne Beale. He went to school at Cheltenham, and then, after reading with a private tutor, to Christ's College, Cambridge, graduating as B.A. in 1842. He was ordained to the curacy of Offenham, near Evesham, in 1843, and became rector of Pendock, Worcestershire, in 1845, inheriting the Pendock Court estate a few years afterwards on the death of his mother. From boyhood he had taken an interest in natural history, and his attention was directed to geology while he was resident at Offenham, largely by the influence of Hugh Edwin Strickland [q. v.]. Pendock is a small parish, so that its rector had considerable time at his own disposal, which he devoted to the archæology and geology of the neighbourhood, extending his researches into Wales, and occasionally journeying further afield in the prosecution of his studies, as

when he visited Auvergne and the Ardèche in 1874 and the two following autumns to search for traces of ancient glaciers. The results of these travels are given in the 'Popular Science Review' for 1876-7 and in 'Nature' (vols. xiii. xiv.). He was active in all local affairs and an energetic member of such societies as the Worcester Natural History Society, the Woolhope Naturalists', the Cotteswold, and the Malvern Naturalists' Field clubs, being president of the last from its foundation in 1853 to 1871. In 1877 a gradual failure of health began, which ultimately obliged him to give up parochial work. After various changes of residence, in the hope that a drier climate would effect a cure, he principally resided (from 1883) at Sunningdale in the house of his son-in-law, Sir Joseph Dalton Hooker. He died at Cheltenham on 15 Sept. 1887, and was buried on the 18th at Pendock.

He married, in 1840, Hyacinth, daughter of Samuel Kent of Upton on Severn, who survived him. They had four children; two of his three sons died before him; his only daughter married, in 1871, Sir William Jardine [q. v.], and is now the wife of Sir Joseph Dalton Hooker, K.C.S.I.

In theology, as in science, Symonds was progressive but cautious, a careful observer and reasoner. On more than one important geological question, such as the age of the reptiliferous sandstone at Elgin, and of the crystalline rocks of the Malverns and of Anglesey, he maintained opinions, the result of careful personal study, which are now far more generally admitted to be correct than at the time when he was their advocate. He had a ready pen and wrote forty-three papers on scientific subjects, contributed to the 'Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal,' the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society,' the 'Popular Science Review,' the 'Geological Magazine,' &c. He also edited two works by Hugh Miller [q. v.], 'The Cruise of the Betsy' and 'Rambles of a Geologist' (published in one volume in 1858), and wrote two historical romances, 'Malvern Chase' (1880) and 'Hanley Castle' (1883), displaying great knowledge of local antiquities. Both attained popularity, the latter passing through two, the former through more than three, editions. Of a scientific character were 'Stones of the Valley' (1858); 'Old Bones, or Notes for Young Naturalists' (1859; 3rd edit. 1884); and 'The Records of the Rocks' (1872). The last is a mirror of the author; good geological work is blended with local natural history and archaeology, and the tale is told in an easy pleasant style which gives the

book an exceptional charm. His latest book, 'Severn Straits,' was published in 1883.

[Obituary Notice in Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xlv. p. xliiii; A Sketch of the Life of the Rev. W. S. Symonds, by the Rev. J. D. La Touche, 8vo, pp. 32; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; information from Lady Hooker.]  
T. G. B.

**SYMONS, BENJAMIN PARSONS** (1785-1878), warden of Wadham College, son of John Symons of Cheddar in Somerset, was born at Cheddar on 28 Jan. 1785. He matriculated from Wadham College on 2 Feb. 1802, was admitted a scholar on 25 Oct. 1803, graduated B.A. on 14 Oct. 1805 and M.A. on 7 July 1810, and was elected a probationer fellow on 30 June 1811. He was admitted a fellow on 2 July 1812, and graduated B.D. on 22 April 1819. He filled the office of bursar from 1814 to 1823, in which year he became sub-warden. On 23 Jan. 1831 he obtained the degree of D.D., and on 16 June of the same year he was elected warden. From 1844 to 1848 he was vice-chancellor of the university.

Symons was unaffected by the high-church movement at Oxford, and was in later life regarded as the leader of the evangelical party. To Wadham he proved an able head of the old-fashioned autocratic type. He resigned the wardenship on 18 Oct. 1871, but continued to reside in Oxford till his death on 12 April 1878. He was buried in the ante-chapel, and bequeathed 1,000*l.* to the college to found an exhibition. His portrait is in the college hall.

[Gardiner's Registers of Wadham, ii. 224; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Ward's Men of the Reign, p. 867; Times, 13 April 1878.]  
E. I. C.

**SYMONS, JELINGER COOKSON** (1809-1860), miscellaneous writer, was born at West Ilsley, Berkshire, on 27 Aug. 1809. His father, Jelinger Symons, born at Low Leyton, Essex, in 1778, became vicar of Monkland, Herefordshire, in 1838, and died in London on 20 May 1851. He was the author of 'Synopsis Plantarum insulis Britannicis,' 1798 (*Gent. Mag.* 1851, ii. 211-12). The son was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1832. In 1835 he received a commission from the home office to inquire into the state of the hand-loom weavers and manufacturers. To carry out this inquiry he traversed Lancashire and Scotland and parts of Switzerland. He subsequently held a tithe commissionership, and was a commissioner to inquire into the state of the mining population of the north of England. On

9 June 1843 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple. He went the Oxford circuit, and attended the Gloucester quarter sessions. During this period of his life he was editor of the 'Law Magazine' until its union with the 'Law Review' in 1856. In 1846 he was appointed a commissioner to collect information as to the state of education in Wales. Lord Lansdowne was so much impressed with his reports that on 11 Feb. 1848 he made him one of her majesty's permanent inspectors of schools, an office he retained through life. In the establishment of reformatories for juvenile criminals he took great interest. He died at Malvern House, Great Malvern, on 7 April 1860, having married in 1845 Angelina, daughter of Edward Kendall, by whom he had Jelinger Edward, born in 1847, and other children.

His chief works are: 1. 'A Few Thoughts on Volition and Agency,' 1833. 2. 'Arts and Artizans at Home and Abroad, with Sketches of the Progress of Foreign Manufactures,' 1839. 3. 'Outlines of Popular Economy,' 1840. 4. 'The Attorney and Solicitors Act,' 6 & 7 Vict. cap. 73, with an analysis, notes, and index, 1843. 5. 'Parish Settlements and the Practice of Appeal,' 1844; 2nd edit. 1846. 6. 'Railway Liabilities as they affect Subscribers, Committees, Allottees, and Scripholders, *inter se*, and Third Parties,' 1846. 7. 'A Plea for Schools, which sets forth the Dearth of Education and the Growth of Crime,' 1847. 8. 'Tactics for the Times, as regards the Condition and Treatment of the Dangerous Classes,' 1849. 9. 'School Economy,' a practical treatise on the best mode of establishing and teaching schools, 1852. 10. 'A Scheme of Direct Taxation,' 1853. 11. 'The Industrial Capacities of South Wales,' 1855. 12. 'Lunar Motion, the whole Argument stated and illustrated by Diagrams,' 1856. 13. 'Sir Robert Peel as a Type of Statesmanship,' 1856. 14. 'Milford, Past, Present, and Future,' 1857. 15. 'William Burke, the author of "Junius,"' 1859. 16. 'Rough Types of English Life,' 1860. With R. G. Welford and others he published 'Reports of Cases in the Law of Real Property and Conveyancing argued and determined in all the Courts of Law and Equity,' 1846.

[Law Times, 14 April 1860, pp. 61-2, 28 April p. 78; Law Magazine and Law Review, May 1860, pp. 193-4; Times, 12 April 1860, p. 10.]  
G. C. B.

**SYMPSON, CHRISTOPHER** (1605?-1669), musician. [See **SYMPSON**.]

**SYMPSON, WILLIAM** (1627?-1671), quaker. [See **SYMPSON**.]

**SYMSON** or **SYMPSON, PATRICK** (1556-1618), church historian. [See **SIMSON**.]

**SYNDERCOMB, MILES** (*d.* 1657), conspirator. [See **SINDERCOMBE**.]

**SYNGE, CHARLES** (1789-1854), lieutenant-colonel, born on 17 April 1789, was second son of George Synge of Rathmore, King's County, by Mary, daughter of Charles McDonell of Newhall, co. Clare. He was commissioned as cornet in the 10th hussars on 11 May 1809, became lieutenant on 8 Feb. 1810, and captain on 12 Aug. 1813. He served on the staff of Generals Ferguson (afterwards Sir Ronald) and Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch) at Cadiz in 1810. He then became aide-de-camp to General (afterwards Sir Denis) Pack [q. v.], and remained with him to the end of the war, being present at Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Pyrenees, Nive, Nivelle, Orthes, and Toulouse. He distinguished himself especially at Salamanca, where he was severely wounded in the attack of the Arapiles. He exchanged to the 20th light dragoons on 12 Nov. 1814, was made brevet major on 21 June 1817, and was placed on half-pay in 1818. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 9 Aug. 1821. In the latter part of his life he lived at Mount Callan, co. Clare, and was J.P. for that county. He died in Dublin 21 Oct. 1854. He was married and left issue.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, i. 86; Burke's Landed Gentry.]  
E. M. L.

**SYNGE, EDWARD** (1659-1741), archbishop of Tuam, second and younger son of Edward Synge, bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, was born on 6 April 1659 at Inishannon in co. Cork, of which parish his father was at the time vicar.

The family belonged to Bridgnorth in Shropshire, where the name appears originally to have been Millington. According to tradition, they acquired the name of Sing'or Synge from the sweetness of voice of one of the family.

**GEORGE SYNGE** (1594-1653), uncle of the younger Edward, born at Bridgnorth in 1594, was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 16 Feb. 1610, graduated B.A. on 21 Oct. 1613, and M.A. on 12 June 1616. Subsequently he went to Ireland, where he found a warm patron in Christopher Hampton [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, who constituted him vicar-general of his diocese and dean of Dromore; in which capacity his 'so eloquent, so godly, so very leaud, railing, cursing censure' of James Croxton's attempts at auricular con-

fession had, but for the generally disturbed state of the kingdom in 1638, drawn down upon him the vengeance of Archbishop Laud (see PRYNNE, *Canterburies Doom*, p. 195; STRAFFORD, *Letters*, ii. 185, 212, 249). On 11 Nov. 1638 he was consecrated bishop of Cloyne at Drogheda; but on the breaking out of the rebellion in October 1641 he fled for safety to Dublin. In February 1644 he was sworn of the Irish privy council, and on the death of Dr. John Maxwell (1590?-1647) [q. v.] in February 1646-7 was nominated to the archbishopric of Tuam; but, failing to obtain possession on account of the war, he returned in the following year to Bridgnorth, where he died in 1653, and was buried on 31 Aug. in the church of St. Mary Magdalene. He was the author of a learned reply to the Jesuit Malone's answer to Archbishop Ussher, entitled 'A Rejoinder to the Reply, published by the Jesuits under the name of William Malone,' Dublin, 1632.

It was at his suggestion that his younger brother, EDWARD SYNGE (*d.* 1678), then a mere boy, but destined for the church, likewise repaired to Ireland. Having received a sound education at the school at Drogheda and Trinity College, Dublin, he was, after taking orders, preferred to the rectory of Killary in the barony of Lower Slane, co. Meath. In 1647 he was appointed a minor canon of St. Patrick's, Dublin, and shortly afterwards vicar of Inishannon in co. Cork, and dean of Elphin. During the rule of the Commonwealth he persisted in using the English liturgy in all the public offices of his ministry, being secured from prosecution by his interest with Dr. Gorge, the then auditor-general. He was consecrated bishop of Limerick on 27 Jan. 1661, and on 21 Dec. 1663 translated to the united sees of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross. He died on 22 Dec. 1678, having acquired a reputation as a singularly able preacher. Of his two sons, Samuel the elder, having graduated B.A. from Christ Church College, Oxford, on 26 Nov. 1674, proceeding M.A. on 3 July 1677, became dean of Kildare on 17 April 1679, and, dying on 30 Nov., was buried in the family vault in St. Patrick's churchyard, near Archbishop Marsh's library, on 2 Dec. 1708.

Edward, the younger son, after being educated at the grammar school at Cork, was admitted a commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1674, and graduated B.A. in 1677, but on his father's death returned to Ireland, finishing his studies at Trinity College, Dublin, where he was admitted *ad eundem*, and took the degree of M.A. Having been ordained priest and deacon, he was

preferred to the two small parishes of Laracor and Augher in the diocese of Meath, being both together of about the yearly value of 100l. These he afterwards exchanged for the vicarage of Christ Church, Cork, of the same value, but one of the heaviest cures in Ireland. Here he remained for more than twenty years, his income having been in the meantime increased to about 400l. a year by the gift of certain small benefices tenable with his cure. In 1699 he was offered the deanery of Derry, but declined it out of regard for his mother, who was unwilling to leave Cork. He was chosen proctor for the chapter in the convocation summoned in 1703, and was shortly afterwards nominated by the lord-lieutenant, the Duke of Ormonde, to the deanery of St. Patrick's, Dublin. But the right of election being claimed by the chapter, a compromise was effected through the mediation of Archbishop William King [q. v.]; John Sterne [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Clogher) succeeding to the deanery and Syngé to the chancellorship, with the parish of St. Werburgh annexed. He was installed on 2 April 1705, and during the next eight years that he resided in Dublin he established a reputation for himself as one of the most industrious clergymen and popular preachers in the city. At the same time he took his degree of D.D., and on Sterne's promotion to the see of Dromore, having been appointed by Archbishop King his vicar-general, he was chosen to represent the chapter of St. Patrick's in the convocation that met in 1713. On 7 Nov. 1714 he was consecrated bishop of Raphoe in the church of Dunboync, co. Meath, by the archbishop of Cashel, and on 8 June 1716 was translated to the archbishopric of Tuam, including the ancient sees of Enaghdone and Kilfenora, together with the wardenship of Galway. He was enthroned at Kilfenora on 7 Nov., and one of his earliest actions, and that which gained him the goodwill of his clergy, was the resignation, in pursuance of an old scheme of the Earl of Strafford for improving the livings in his diocese, of the 'quarta pars episcopalis' or fourth part of the tithes, which his immediate predecessors had nevertheless enjoyed [see VESEY, JOHN, archbishop of Tuam, and for a full discussion of the subject WARE'S *Works*, ed. Harris, i. 619]. To this end he procured an act of parliament in 1717 settling it permanently on such rectors, vicars, and curates as personally discharged their cures. In 1716 he was admitted a privy councillor, and in that and the two following years was one of the keepers of the great seal in the absence of the lord high chancellor. Like King himself, he

fell into disfavour with the government owing to his opposition to the Toleration Bill in 1719, which he thought calculated to promote the growth of popery (Report of his speech, *Addit. MS.* 6117, ff. 107-21), and, in consequence of having in the following spring alluded to the act as a reason for greater zeal in preaching against popery, he was charged with stirring up disaffection against the state. But from this charge he 'acquitted himself so well that it dropped of itself,' and in 1721 he was again included in the commission for administering the great seal. He died at Tuam on 24 July 1741, and was buried in the churchyard of his cathedral at the east end of the church. He desired that no monument should be erected to his memory; but the capital of the ancient cross of Tuam placed over his grave testifies to the universal respect in which he was held.

Syngé was a man of considerable learning, but his writings, consisting of short tracts and sermons, of which there is a full if not complete list in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (i. 378), were chiefly devoted to the promotion of practical piety. A number of them (some thirty-four) were after his death collected and published in 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1744. Of these, several, having passed through many editions during his lifetime, have since been adopted, and frequently reprinted for general distribution, by the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge. It has been said of Syngé that his life was as exemplary as his writings were instructive; that what he wrote he believed, and what he believed he practised. As the son of one bishop, the nephew of another, himself an archbishop, and the father of two other bishops, his position in ecclesiastical biography is probably unique.

Syngé's two sons, Edward and Nicholas, were both graduates of Trinity College, Dublin; the former proceeding M.A. in 1712 and D.D. in 1728; the latter M.A. in 1715 and D.D. in 1734. Edward, from being chancellor of St. Patrick's, Dublin, was on 28 May 1730 elevated to the bishopric of Clonfert, being consecrated by his father in St. Werburgh's Church, Dublin, on 7 June. Subsequently he was translated to Cloyne on 21 March 1731, to Ferns on 8 Feb. 1733, and to Elphin on 15 May 1740. He died at Dublin on 27 Jan. 1762, and was buried in St. Patrick's churchyard on 1 Feb. Nicholas, having been collated to the archdeaconry of Dublin in 1743, was on 26 Jan. 1746 consecrated bishop of Killaloe. He died in December 1770, the fifth and last

prelate of the family, and was buried in St. Patrick's churchyard on 1 Jan. 1771.

[*Biographia Britannica* based on a memoir contributed by the archbishop's son Edward and practically reprinted in Chalmers's *Biographical Dictionary*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 347, iv. 812; Ware's *Works*, ed. Harris, i. 283, 619-21, ii. 297; Cotton's *Fasti Eccles. Hib. passim*; Mant's *Hist. of the Church in Ireland*, ii. 282, 286, 311-12, 355, 381, 506, 550; Monck Mason's *Hist. and Antiquities of St. Patrick's, Dublin*, App. pp. lxii, lxxii; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; *Cat. of Graduates in Trinity College, Dublin*; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 423, xi. 240, 3rd ser. x. 203, 317; *Addit. MSS.* 6116 f. 299, 6117 ff. 1-186, with letters to Abp. Wake, 1703-26.] R. D.

SYNGE, WILLIAM WEBB FOLLETT (1826-1891), diplomatist and author, the son of the Rev. Robert Syngé, M.A. (d. 1862), by his first wife, Anne (d. 1844), daughter of William Follett, was born on 25 Aug. 1826. After being educated almost entirely abroad, he on 26 June 1846 entered the foreign office; from 15 Sept. 1851 to 1 July 1853 he was attached to the British legation at Washington. On his return to England he devoted his leisure to literary work, beginning by writing in a journal called 'The Press.' His contributions to 'Punch' began during the Crimean war. On 26 July 1856 he was appointed secretary to Sir William Gore Ouseley's special mission to Central America, and during his absence on that mission obtained the rank of assistant clerk at the foreign office on 7 Dec. 1857. While with Ouseley in Central America in 1859 he met Anthony Trollope, who disapproved of his politics (see *West Indies and Spanish Main*, pp. 275, 292-4). He returned to work in London on 28 Feb. 1860. He was appointed commissioner and consul-general for the Sandwich Islands on 27 Dec. 1861, and in that capacity stood proxy for the Prince of Wales at the christening of the prince of Hawaii. In 1865 he escorted Queen Emma of Hawaii to England. On 30 Oct. 1865 he became consul-general and commissary judge in Cuba; but here his health, already impaired, gave way, and he retired from the service on 31 Oct. 1868.

Settling first at Guildford, and then in 1883 at Eastbourne, Syngé gave himself up to literature. He wrote regularly for the 'Standard.' In 1875 he published his first novel; in 1883 he began to contribute to the 'Saturday Review.' He died at Eastbourne on 29 May 1891.

Syngé married, on 27 Jan. 1853, Henrietta Mary, youngest daughter of Robert Dewar Wainwright, colonel in the United States

army. He left four sons, one of whom is in the foreign office, and a daughter.

Synge was a friend of Thackeray, and knew many of the writers of his time, both in England and America. Besides his contributions both in prose and verse to periodicals, the more noticeable of which are the poems, 'Sursum Corda' (*Punch*, November 1854) and 'A Patriot Queen' (*Blackwood's Mag.* 1878), he published: 1. 'Olivia Raleigh,' London, 1875. 2. 'Tom Singleton, Dragoon and Dramatist,' 3 vols. London,

1879. 3. 'Bumble Bee Bogo's Budget' ('Rhymes for Children'), 1888.

[Private information; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Foreign Office List, 1890.]

C. A. H.

SYNTAX, DOCTOR. [See COMBE, WILLIAM, 1741-1823.]

SYRACUSE (SYRACUSANUS), RICHARD OF (d. 1195), archbishop of Messina. [See PALMER.]

## T

TAAFFE, DENIS (1743?-1813), Irish political writer, a native of co. Louth, where he was born about 1743, was of a good catholic family. His parents, anxious that he should enter the priesthood, for which he had manifestly no vocation, sent him to Prague, where he was educated and ordained. After some years abroad he was sent to Ireland on a mission. He speedily became acquainted with the more active spirits among his co-religionists, and allied himself with the extremer nationalists. His habits, however, became so disorderly and his manner so violent that he got into difficulties with his ecclesiastical superiors, who frequently reprimanded and finally excommunicated him, but whether before or after his formal abjuration of catholicism does not appear. He entered the protestant ministry about 1790, but eventually returned to the religion he had abandoned (WATTY COX, *Irish Magazine*, 1813, p. 384). He joined the United Irishmen, and fought during the rebellion in Wexford, being wounded at Ballyellis (1798), whence he escaped to Dublin in a load of hay. He was known as a vigorous writer, and boasted that he could fight as well as he could write. After the union, which he fiercely opposed by voice and pen, his excesses became more and more pronounced, and he was reduced to abject poverty by intemperance. He lived in a garret in James Street, Dublin, during his last years, supported by Dr. McCarthy, the benevolent catholic bishop of Cork, who allowed him a pension of 40*l.* a year. He died in Thomas Street, Dublin, in August 1813, and was buried in the graveyard attached to St. James's Church.

Taaffe's works show him to have been a powerful writer, possessed of genuine eloquence and satirical force; but he was careless about his facts, and his best-known work, a 'History of Ireland,' in four volumes,

published in 1809-11, seems to have been written rapidly and without much reference to authorities. Though an intense nationalist, he strongly opposed, among other things, the scheme of the French invasion of Ireland, and declared that France would, if successful, speedily exchange Ireland for one of the sugar islands (O'REILLY, *Reminiscences of an Emigrant Milesian*). He was a good scholar, had a perfect knowledge of Irish, was one of the founders of the Gaelic Society, Dublin (1808), and, if Watty Cox is to be believed, knew most of the languages of Europe, 'was eminent as a Greek and Latin scholar, and was conversant in the Hebrew and oriental tongues.'

His chief pamphlets are: 1. 'The Probability, Causes, and Consequences of an Union between Great Britain and Ireland discussed,' 8vo, Dublin, 1798. 2. 'Vindication of the Irish Nation, and particularly its Catholic Inhabitants, from the Calumnies of Libellers,' 5 pts. 8vo, Dublin, 1802. 3. 'A Defence of the Catholic Church against the Assaults of certain busy Sectaries,' 8vo, Dublin, 1803. 4. 'Antidotes to cure the Catholicophobia and Terneophobia, efficacious to eradicate the Horrors against Catholics and Irishmen,' 8vo, Dublin, 1804. 5. 'Sketch of the Geography and of the History of Spain,' translated from the French, 8vo, Dublin, 1808. To him is also attributed 'Ireland's Mirror, exhibiting a Picture of her Present State, with a Glimpse of her Future Prospects' (by 'D. T.'), 8vo, Dublin, 1795. Some of his tracts were signed 'Julius Vindex.'

[Madden's United Irishmen, 4 vols.; Fitzpatrick's Irish Wits and Worthies, 1873, pp. 132-6; Dublin and Lond. Mag. 1828, p. 218; Milesian Magazine, 1813; authorities cited in text.]

D. J. O'D.

TAAFFE, FRANCIS, fourth VISCOUNT TAAFFE and third EARL OF CARLINGFORD (1639-1704), Austrian field-marshal, was the second son of Theobald Taaffe, second

viscount Taafe and first earl of Carlingford [q. v.] Born at Ballymote, co. Sligo, in 1639, he was sent to the university of Olmütz, and, through the influence of Charles II, his father's fellow-exile, was appointed page to the emperors Ferdinand III and Leopold I. Charles, nephew, and in 1675 titular successor of the Duke of Lorraine, gave him a captaincy in his Austrian cuirassier regiment, with which he served in Hungary in 1670. In 1673 he commanded the regiment at the siege of Bonn, and in the following year he was present at the battles of Sanzheim and Mühlhausen. In 1674 Charles of Lorraine, a second time candidate for the crown of Poland, sent him to the Polish diet to deliver a Latin oration in advocacy of his claims (printed in CALMER'S *Hist. de Lorraine*). In 1675 he commanded the right wing at Sasbach, and showed strategic ability, as also at Altenheim and Goldscheuer. In 1676 he was sent to the elector palatine to dissuade him from concluding a separate treaty with France, and he took part in the siege of Philippsburg. Duke Charles pressed the emperor to reward Taafe by giving him a colonelcy, and on its being objected that there was none vacant, Charles resigned that position in his favour. In 1683 he commanded the rearguard at Petronel, and repulsed an attack of the Turks on the baggage-train. He also helped to relieve Vienna. Six letters from him to his brother, Lord Carlingford, containing valuable information about the campaign, are printed in 'Akta do Dziejow Króla Jana III' (Cracow, 1883, tom. vi.) Some of the trophies captured from the Turks were presented by the duke to James II, who in 1686 sent Berwick to Austria, recommending him to Taafe's care. In 1687 he received the grade of lieutenant-general of cavalry, and an Irish regiment in the Austrian service was placed under his command. In 1690 the Duke of Lorraine died. In his will he styled Taafe his best friend, and begged his widow, during his son Leopold's minority, to follow Taafe's counsels. The widow died in 1697. In 1691 Taafe succeeded to the viscounty of Taafe and the earldom of Carlingford, and thenceforth bore that title. Although two of his brothers had fallen in the Jacobite cause, he, being in the service of the emperor and the Duke of Lorraine, found favour with their ally, William III, who in 1699 gave him an audience at Loo, and confirmed him in his earldom (cf. RAPIN, *Hist. d'Angleterre*, bk. xxv.) Carlingford represented the young Duke of Lorraine in the negotiations of Ryswick, and on the duke's reinstatement in his dominions in 1697, after twenty-

eight years of French occupation, became his chamberlain, prime minister, and minister of finance, as also governor of Nancy. In 1694 the emperor had made him field-marshal and knight of the Golden Fleece. In 1697 he visited London (LUTTRELL, *Diary*), and may also have visited Ireland, for an act of the Irish parliament (9 Will. and Mary) exempted him from attainder or forfeiture. He accompanied the duke to the French court in 1699 on his doing homage for the duchy of Bar, and was presented to Louis XIV. He died at Nancy in August 1704, and was buried in the cathedral. He married, in 1676, Elizabeth Maximiliana, countess Traudisch, widow of Counts William Henry and George Ernest Schlick. He left no children. A daughter Anna, the only issue of the marriage, predeceased him.

By a will, dated 1702, Taafe gave considerable bequests for wounded soldiers and for the completion of Cologne Cathedral, the residuary legatee being his nephew Theobald, son of his brother John, fourth and last earl, who was also in the Austrian service, and distinguished himself at the siege of Buda by the Turks. Theobald married Amelia Plunket, countess of Fingall, and died in 1738, when the viscounty passed to Nicholas Taafe [q. v.], the earldom becoming extinct. Berwick testifies to Francis Taafe's culture and wit, and his sagacity in counsel, but, contrary to all other authorities, says he had little repute as a soldier.

[Memoirs of the Family of Taafe, privately printed by Count Charles, afterwards acknowledged as tenth Viscount Taafe, at Vienna, 1856 (contains interesting letters in French, 1671-1704, from Francis Taafe to his father, his brother Nicholas, and other correspondents); Wurzbach's Biogr. Lexikon des Kaiserthums Oesterreich; Mémoires de Berwick; Journal de Dangeau; Mém. de Saint-Simon; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, iv. 296; Spectator, 16 Dec. 1893; Times, 30 Nov. 1895.] J. G. A.

**TAAFFE, JOHN** (*n.* 1685-1708), in former, was an Irish priest whose real name is said to have been Thomas O'Mullen. He also at one time styled himself Father Vincent. He was secretary to the papal nuncio D'Adda on his mission to James II. After the revolution of 1688 Taafe turned protestant, married, and obtained a small pension, being employed by the government in collecting evidence against the legitimacy of the Pretender, as well as in discovering estates bequeathed for catholic purposes. On the arrival in London in December 1693 of John Lunt, a Jacobite emissary, Taafe, who was acquainted with Lunt's wife, induced him to



change sides, and introduced him to Sir John Trenchard [q. v.], secretary of state. Lunt alleged that in 1692 James II had sent him with commissions to catholic gentry in Lancashire with a view to a rising simultaneously with a French invasion. Taaffe was sent to Lancashire with Lunt to search for arms and correspondence, but he was detected in abstracting communion plate and money belonging to Roman catholic families, and on returning to London received a reprimand in lieu of a reward. Thereupon he went to the friends of the Lancashire prisoners, offering to divulge the evidence against them, so that they might be prepared to rebut it, and to swear that the whole story of the plot had been concocted by himself and Lunt. His offer was accepted, and he received 20*l.* on account, with the promise of an annuity. Accordingly at the trial at Manchester, 16 and 17 Oct. 1694, Taaffe made his retraction, together with such allegations against Lunt that though concealed arms had been found, Sir William Williams (1634-1700) [q. v.], solicitor-general, threw up the case for the prosecution. The prisoners were acquitted, and the other defendants discharged. Not satisfied with this triumph, the jacobites, on the meeting of parliament, raised debates in both houses, and demanded the counter-prosecution of the crown witnesses for perjury. Eventually, however, both houses affirmed that a jacobite plot had existed, a stringent bill against perjury was dropped, and the counter-prosecution was abandoned. Taaffe was examined by the House of Commons, 24 Nov., and committed to prison, but liberated on bail. He was also committed to prison by the House of Lords on 8 Feb. 1695, but was discharged on the 26th. He was again imprisoned by the privy council in February 1696 (see LUTTRELL, *Diary*). He is said to have concealed himself in Lancashire to avoid prosecution. When very old and poor he waited on Speaker Onslow, to whom he showed documents respecting his discoveries of estates left for catholic uses (Onslow's notes to BURNET). Nothing more is known of him.

[Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, bk. 6; Wagstaff's Letter out of Lancashire, 1694; Pamphlets by Robert Ferguson (*d.* 1714) [q. v.]; Kingston's True History, 1698; Jacobite Trials in Manchester Chetham Soc., vol. xxviii. 1852; Ralph's Hist. of England, ii. 523, 560; Howell's State Trials, vol. xii.; Clarke's Life of James II, ii. 524; Boyer's Hist. of William III; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Kenyon Papers in Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep. App. pt. iv.; cf. art. SMITH, AARON (*d.* 1697?).] J. G. A.

TAAFFE, NICHOLAS, sixth VISCOUNT TAAFFE (1677-1769), lieutenant-general in the Austrian army, was the son of Francis Taaffe (grandson of John, first viscount) by Anne, daughter of John Crean of O'Crean's Castle, co. Sligo. He was born at O'Crean's Castle in 1677, but, his family having attached themselves to James II, he was educated in Lorraine. He was made chancellor to Duke Leopold, whose son married Maria Theresa and became the Emperor Francis I.

Passing into the Austrian service, in 1726 he was in command of a squadron of Count Hautois's regiment. In October 1729 he became lieutenant-colonel of it, and on 3 Jan. 1732 he was made colonel of the Lanthieri cuirassiers. He served with this regiment against the French in the war of the Polish succession (1734-5), and against the Turks in the war of 1737-9. He covered the retreat of part of the army in November 1737, and again in September 1738. On 11 Feb. 1739 he was promoted major-general (general-feldwachtmeister). He was given the command of a brigade in the main army under Wallis, and distinguished himself in the operations round Belgrade. He was promoted lieutenant-general (feldmarschall-lieutenant) on 2 July 1752.

On 30 Oct. 1729 he had married Maria Anna (*d.* 1769), daughter and heiress of Count Spindler of Lintz, and he was himself afterwards made a count of the empire. By the death of his second cousin, Theobald, fourth earl of Carlingford, in 1738, he succeeded to the title of Viscount Taaffe in the peerage of Ireland [see under TAAFFE, FRANCIS, fourth VISCOUNT and third EARL OF CARLINGFORD]. His claim to the Irish estates was disputed by Robert Sutton, who was descended from the only daughter of Theobald Taaffe, first earl of Carlingford [q. v.], and who took advantage of the penal laws which enabled protestants to supersede catholic heirs. It was ultimately agreed (and confirmed by 15 Geo. II, c. 49) that the estates should be sold, and that Taaffe should receive one-third, Sutton two-thirds, of the purchase-money. They were bought by John Petty Fitzmaurice (afterwards Earl of Shelburne).

Taaffe was present at the battle of Kolin (18 June 1757), and helped to rally the heavy cavalry of the Austrian right wing, though he was at that time eighty years of age. In 1763 he conferred a lasting benefit on the people of Silesia, where he had a large estate, by introducing the potato culture. In 1766 he published (in Dublin and London) 'Observations on Affairs in Ireland from the Settlement in 1691 to the Present Time.' This was a moderate and dignified plea against

the penal laws, with which he contrasted the tolerant policy of William III and of the German sovereigns. In a petition to the empress not long afterwards he mentioned that he had voluntarily exiled himself from his own country lest these penal laws should tempt his descendants to turn protestants.

He died at the castle of Ellischau in Bohemia on 30 Dec. 1769. He had two sons, of whom the eldest died before him, and he was succeeded by his grandson Rudolph, grandfather of the late president of the Austrian ministry.

[Memoirs of the Family of Taaffe, privately printed at Vienna, 1856; Wurzbach's Biograph. Lexikon des Kaiserthums Oesterreich, pt. xlii. p. 311; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 425; Herald and Genealogist, iii. 471; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, 1789.] E. M. L.

**TAAFFE, THEOBALD**, second VISCOUNT TAAFFE and first EARL OF CARLINGFORD (*d.* 1677), was the grandson of Sir William Taaffe [q.v.], and son of John, first viscount Taaffe, by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Theobald Dillon, first viscount Dillon. He was member of parliament for co. Sligo in 1639, succeeded to the peerage in 1642, and took a prominent part in Irish politics. He was one of the Irish colonels who in 1641 raised troops for service in Spain, but the Irish parliament ordered their disbandment. He joined the catholic confederation, and was assigned the command of its forces in Connaught in 1644, and in Munster in 1647; but his fidelity was suspected by some of the confederates, apparently on account of his intimacy with Ormonde. He helped to negotiate the so-called 'cessation' (of hostilities), and in 1645 enforced its observance by the capture of several towns in Roscommon. In 1647 he was defeated by Lord Inchiquin in Munster. In 1651 he was sent by Ormonde to Brussels, by way of Jersey and Paris, to negotiate with Charles III, duke of Lorraine, for assistance to the Irish loyalists. 'A bold and forward undertaker,' as Carte styles him, he suggested to the duke the marriage of his illegitimate daughter by Beatrice de Cusance, countess Cantecroix, to the Duke of York. Queen Henrietta Maria took offence at this unauthorised overture. He obtained an advance of 5,000*l.* from the Duke of Lorraine for the purchase of arms and ammunition, which were despatched to Galway at the end of 1651. Taaffe seems, however, to have distrusted the duke's professions of disinterested sympathy for the Irish catholics, apparently sharing the suspicion that he was aiming at sovereignty in Ireland, or at obtaining from the Vatican a divorce from his cousin Nicole, the late duke's daughter. He advised the duke

to send an envoy to Ireland, and he himself went to Paris in June 1652 to report on the negotiations. There he found Ormonde, who made his peace with the queen, and on returning to Brussels in August he declined to join in the treaty concluded with the duke by his colleagues Plunket and Brown (CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, ii. 144). On the pacification of Ireland Taaffe was excluded from the amnesty and his estates were sequestrated. At the Restoration he was reinstated, and on 17 June 1661 was created Earl of Carlingford in the Irish peerage. In 1665 he was sent by Charles II to the Emperor Leopold and the prince-bishop of Munster to solicit co-operation against Holland. He expended 5,000*l.* on this mission, and had some difficulty in getting full repayment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666-7; cf. art. TEMPLE, SIR WILLIAM). This was his last public appointment, and he died on 31 Dec. 1677.

Carlingford married, first, Mary, daughter of Sir Nicholas White of Leixlip, co. Kildare; and, secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir William Pershall; fifteen years after his death she married Lord Dunsany. By his first wife he left three sons and a daughter: Nicholas, second earl, who served in the Spanish army, was a privy councillor, was sent on a mission to Vienna, 1688, and fell at the Boyne in 1691; Francis [q.v.]; and John, who was killed at the siege of Derry in 1689, and whose son, Theobald, fourth and last earl, served in the Austrian army, and died without issue in 1738, when the earldom became extinct. Carlingford's letters to the Earl of Essex are among the Stowe MSS. at the British Museum.

Theobald's brother Lucas played a subordinate rôle in the catholic confederation, was commandant of Ross, which he surrendered to Cromwell on 19 Oct. 1649, served in Italy and Spain till the Restoration, returned to Ireland, and died at Ballymote. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Stephenson of Dummolin, but his only son, Christopher, predeceased him. Charles Rudolph Joseph Francis Clement Taaffe (1823-1873), count of the Holy Roman Empire and general in the Austrian army, the descendant of another brother, William, proved his claim before the committee of privileges of the House of Lords on 17 Aug. 1860 to be tenth Viscount Taaffe.

[Mem. of Family of Taaffe, privately printed, Vienna, 1856; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, iv. 294; *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland; Carte's *Life of Ormonde*, and *Hist. of Great Britain*; Evelyn's *Memoirs*; Bellings's *Hist. Irish Confederation*; Gilbert's *Contemp. Hist. of Affairs in Ireland*; *Spectator*, 16 Dec. 1893; Carlyle's

Cromwell; Gardiner's Hist. of the Great Civil War; Gardiner's Hist. of the Commonwealth and Protectorate; Ormonde MSS. in Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep. App. pt. vii.; Times, 30 Nov. 1895.]  
J. G. A.

**TAAFFE, SIR WILLIAM** (*d.* 1627), sheriff of Sligo, was second son of John Taaffe of Harristown and Ballybragan, Ireland. His ancestors, said to have descended from a Welsh immigrant under Strongbow, had for more than two centuries been landowners in co. Louth, and had received some of the confiscated monastic property. They belonged to the Pale, and William was apparently a protestant. In 1588 he was sheriff of co. Sligo, and complaints of oppression were preferred against him. In 1596 he was employed by Henry Norris [see under **NORRIS**, **SIR HENRY**, **BARON NORRIS OF RYCOTE**]; in 1597 he was appointed constable of St. Leger's Castle, and in the following year he served as a lieutenant in the operations against Tyrone. Promoted to a captaincy, he distinguished himself on the landing of the Spaniards at Kinsale in 1601. In January 1603, with his troop of horse, he was sent to attack the MacCarthys at Carbery, entered their stronghold in their absence, and seized their herds. They pursued and charged him at Cladach. Owen MacEgan [q.v.], the vicar-apostolic, who was with them, was shot, and 120 rebels were either killed or drowned in the Bandon. By this exploit Carbery was reduced to subjection, and Taaffe on 25 March 1604-5 was knighted. In 1606 he was nominated constable of Ardee, which post he resigned in 1611. He received various grants of confiscated lands between 1592 and 1620. He died on 9 Feb. 1627, and was buried at Ardee.

By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Brett of Tulloch in Fingal, Taaffe had no issue; by his second wife, Ismay, daughter of Sir Christopher Bellew, he had a son John, who was knighted, was created in 1628 Viscount Taaffe and Baron Ballymote, married Anne, daughter of the first Viscount Dillon, and died on 9 Jan. 1642, being buried at Ballymote; his son Theobald, second viscount, is noticed separately.

[Stafford's *Pacata Hibernia*, pp. 205, 366; Lodge's *Irish Peerage*; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1596-1625, and Carew Papers, 1601-3; Mem. of Family of Taaffe, privately printed, Vienna, 1856.]  
J. G. A.

**TABLEY, BARONS DE.** [See **LEICESTER**, **SIR JOHN FLEMING**, 1762-1827; **WARREN**, **JOHN BYRNE LEICESTER**, 1835-1895.]

**TABOR or TALBOR, SIR ROBERT** (1642?-1681), physician, born in Cambridgeshire in 1642 or 1643, was the son of John

Tabor, registrar to the bishop of Ely and grandson of James Tabor, registrar of Cambridge University. In early life he was apprenticed to a Cambridge apothecary named Dent. In this position he devoted his attention to improving the methods of administering quinine or jesuits' bark as a cure for fever. At that time the after-effects of the drug rendered it an extremely dangerous remedy. To study its operation better Tabor removed to a marshy district in Essex, where fevers were prevalent. There he perfected his method of cure. Though he shrouded his remedy in considerable mystery, and disguised its nature by mixing it with other drugs, the merit of his system lay in the fact that he administered the quinine in smaller quantities and at more frequent intervals than had been customary. He published the results of his researches in a work entitled '*Πυρετολογία, a Rational Account of the Cause and Cure of Agues*'; whereunto is added a Short Account of the Cause and Cure of Feavers,' London, 1672, 8vo. Notwithstanding opposition from rival practitioners, his remedy soon became famous. According to Edward Sheffield, marquis of Normanby, Tabor was happy enough to save Charles II's life when it was threatened by a dangerous ague. Richard Lower (1631-1691) [q.v.] refused to sanction the trial of the remedy, but, on the intervention of Thomas Short (1635-1685) [q.v.], Tabor was permitted to make the experiment, and was completely successful (**EVELYN**, *Diary*, 29 Nov. 1695). In consequence he was appointed one of the king's physicians in ordinary, and was knighted at Whitehall on 27 July 1678. About this time he proceeded to France by order of Charles and cured the dauphin of an ague. His remedy was known there as 'the Englishman's cure.' Louis XIV treated him with great consideration, invited him to settle in France, and, when he declined, purchased the secret of his treatment from him. In 1679 he proceeded to Spain to attend the queen, Louisa Maria (*Lettres de Mme. de Sevigné*, 1738, iv. 272). He died in November 1681, and was buried on the 17th in Trinity Church, Cambridge, in the north chapel, where a monument was erected to him. On 17 Feb. 1678-9 he married Elizabeth Aylet of Rivenhall, Essex, at St. Matthew's, Friday Street, London. By her he had a son, an officer in the army, known as 'Handsome Tabor.'

[*Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.* 5803 f. 47, 5812 f. 70; Le Neve's *Pedigrees of Knights* (Harleian Soc.), pp. 326-7; Chester's *London Marriage Licences*; Birch's *History of the Royal Society*, iv. 33; The English Remedy, or Talbor's Wonder-

ful Secret, London, 1682; Harvey's Conclave of Physicians, London, 1683; Sainte-Beuve's Port Royal, 1888, v. 599.] E. I. C.

**TACHÉ, ALEXANDRE ANTONIN** (1823-1894), Roman catholic archbishop, son of Charles Taché, a captain in the Canadian militia, and of Henriette Boucher de la Broquerie, was born at Rivière du Loup, Canada, on 23 July 1823.

Alexandre was educated from 1833 to 1841 at the St. Hyacinth College, Quebec. Thence he passed to the theological seminary at Montreal and Chambly College. In 1842 he returned to St. Hyacinth's as professor of mathematics, but within a few months resigned and joined the Oblate order at Montreal, volunteering at once for mission work among the Indians on the Red River, which had just been separated from the diocese of Quebec.

In August 1845, after a journey during which he endured unusual privations, Taché reached the mission of St. Boniface, and was admitted a deacon; on 12 Oct. he was ordained a priest. In July 1846 he journeyed to Ile à la Crosse, and in November went far to the north-west to preach to the Indians on the great lakes. His energy and fortitude were inexhaustible; once he travelled over a hundred miles with the thermometer 30° below zero, in the hope of converting a single Indian; during one winter he slept sixty times in the open air. His fame soon travelled beyond Canada. In 1849 he was recommended to be bishop coadjutor at St. Boniface; he was eventually summoned to France by the superior of the Oblate fathers, and on 23 Nov. 1851 consecrated bishop of Avath *in partibus* at the cathedral of Viviers. Thence he went to Rome before returning to Canada.

In September 1852 Taché was again at Ile à la Crosse, now the centre of his work in the North-West Territories; he began founding new missions and attracting a French population with the idea of forming a new Quebec in these regions. In June 1853 he became bishop of St. Boniface. He planted missionary stations all over the territory. By 1857 he required a coadjutor, and went to Europe to obtain the appointment of one. In 1860 his cathedral and house were burnt down, and he made another journey to France for funds. In 1868 the plague of grasshoppers ruined agriculture for a year, and threw upon him much administrative work. He had become the most influential person in the North-West Territories, and when in 1868 they were incorporated into the Dominion, he dictated to the delegates the conditions to be stipulated for.

VOL. LV.

In 1869 Taché urged upon the Canadian government the necessity of adjusting the grievances of the Métis or half-breed small owners, and protested against any hasty political changes in that district. Probably, if his advice had been taken, the revolt of 1870 might have been averted [see RIEL, LOUIS]. In that year he had gone to Italy for the Vatican council; in his absence the trouble came to a head, and the Red River expedition became necessary. The government begged him to return and use his influence with the insurgents, and in March 1870 he was back at his post, but too late to avert the worst of the trouble (*Canada under the Administration of Lord Dufferin*, pp. 388 sqq.)

On 22 Sept. 1871 St. Boniface was made a metropolitan see, and Taché became archbishop of Manitoba. In his later years he was less prominent in political matters, but took a resolute stand on the Manitoba schools question. He died on 22 June 1894 at Winnipeg, and was buried in the cathedral at St. Boniface. He was gentle in temper and manner, a brilliant scholar and eloquent preacher. He largely by his own personal efforts built up a flourishing church in the North-West provinces; he advanced colonisation as well as religion. He wrote: 1. 'Vingt Années de Missions dans le Nord-ouest de l'Amérique,' Montreal, 1866, 8vo; new edit. 1888. 2. 'Esquisse sur le Nord-ouest de l'Amérique,' Montreal, 1869, 8vo; translated into English by D. R. Cameron, 1870. 3. 'La Situation au Nord-ouest,' Quebec, 1885, 8vo. 4. 'Mémoire sur la Question des Écoles,' Montreal, 1894, 8vo.

His elder brother, **JEAN CHARLES TACHÉ** (1820-1893), born at Kamouraska on 24 Dec. 1820, was educated at Quebec, entered the medical profession, held a position at the Marine Hospital, Quebec, and afterwards practised privately at Rimouski; sat in the Canadian House of Assembly from 1844 to 1854, was commissioner at the Paris Exhibition of 1855, and was created a knight of the legion of honour. He became editor of the 'Courrier du Canada' in 1857, and was elected to the chair of physiology at Laval University in 1860; he was British delegate to the international sanitary conference in 1881. He died in 1893. Among his works may be mentioned: 1. 'Esquisse sur le Canada considéré sous le point de vue économiste,' Paris, 1855, 12mo. 2. 'Des Provinces de l'Amérique du Nord et d'une Union Fédérale,' Quebec, 1858, 12mo. 3. 'Forestiers et Voyageurs, Mœurs et Légendes Canadiennes,' Montreal, 1884, 8vo (Rose, *Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography*, p. 68).

U

[Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography, p. 791; Monseigneur Taché, par L. O. David, 1883; Montreal Daily Herald, 23 June 1894; Montreal Gazette, 23 June 1894; Times, 2 July 1894.] C. A. H.

**TACHÉ, SIR ETIENNE PASCAL** (1795–1865), premier of Canada, born at St. Thomas on 5 Sept. 1795, was third son of Charles Taché. His grandfather, Jean Taché, came to Canada from France in 1739 and settled in Quebec. Alexandre Antonin Taché [q. v.] was his nephew. Etienne was educated at a Roman catholic seminary. On the outbreak of the war with the United States in 1812 he became an ensign in the 5th battalion of incorporated militia (afterwards formed into the Canadian chasseurs, of which he became lieutenant). After the war he took to the study of medicine, was admitted to practice in 1819, and became a successful practitioner.

In 1841 Taché entered the Canadian assembly as member for L'Islet. In 1846 he resigned his seat on appointment as deputy adjutant-general of the Canadian militia; but in 1848 he was again elected, and on 11 March joined the Baldwin-Lafontaine ministry as commissioner of public works; on 27 Nov. 1849 he became receiver-general and held that office till 23 May 1856. Having been appointed a life member of the legislative council in 1856, he was elected speaker on 19 April, and soon afterwards became premier, having (Sir) John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.] as attorney-general to lead the lower house. His administration was chiefly marked by his efforts for economy. In June 1857, when the post of commissioner of crown lands became vacant, he did the work himself for some months. At the close of the year he sought to retire from public life, and in 1858 paid a visit to England, where he was received by the queen at Windsor and knighted. In July 1860 he was appointed a colonel in the army and aide-de-camp to the queen, and on the visit of the Prince of Wales to Canada in 1861 was specially attached to his staff.

On 30 March 1864, at a moment when party feeling ran very high, Taché was induced, in spite of failing health, to become premier again, with his friend Macdonald as attorney-general. In October 1864 he presided over the intercolonial conference held at Ottawa to discuss the question of federation. He died at Montmagny (formerly St. Thomas) on 30 July 1865, amid public mourning. The council adjourned as a mark of respect.

Taché has been described as a finished gentleman, 'the Sir Roger de Coverley of

Canada.' He was of impulsive temperament, and had much warmth of manner, but he had good sense and energy. His speech was sympathetic and eloquent. He was a staunch Roman catholic, and a knight of the order of St. Gregory the Great.

He wrote 'Quelques Réflexions sur l'Organisation de Volontaires,' Quebec, 1863.

[Quebec Daily Mercury, 2 Nov. 1864, 31 July 1865, and 23 Aug. 1865 (report of speech in the legislative council); Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians and Bibliotheca Canadensis; Pope's Memoirs of Sir J. A. Macdonald.]

C. A. H.

**TAGART, EDWARD** (1804–1858), unitarian divine, second son of William Tagart (*d.* 1817) by his wife Amy (*d.* 23 July 1840), eldest daughter of Nicholas Lathy of Barnstaple, was born at Bristol on 8 Oct. 1804. His father was a linendraper at Bristol, and afterwards an accountant at Bath. Tagart was at school under John Evans at Bristol and at the grammar school, Bath. In 1820 he entered Manchester College, York, under Charles Wellbeloved [q. v.] In November 1824, before leaving college, he was invited to be minister of a chapel about to be opened in York Street, St. James's Square, London. He preferred a call to the Octagon Chapel, Norwich, where he was ordained on 10 Aug. 1825, in succession to Thomas Madge (1786–1870). Early in 1828 he succeeded John Small (*d.* 1827) at York Street chapel; it was held at a yearly rent, and the minister was practically chaplain to William Agar, a chancery barrister. The congregation removed to a new building (opened 26 May 1833) in Little Portland Street, Regent Street, where Tagart exercised a successful ministry for a quarter of a century. On 9 July 1844 his congregation gave him a service of plate with an inscription by Charles Dickens, the novelist, at that time an attendant on his services. He succeeded Sir John Bowring [q. v.] as foreign secretary (1832), and in 1842 succeeded Robert Aspland [q. v.] as general secretary of the British and Foreign Unitarian Association, and was a trustee (1832–58) of Dr. Williams's foundations, a fellow of the Linnean and Geological societies, and of the Society of Antiquaries. On 7 Aug. 1858 he left London on an official visit to the unitarians of Transylvania. Returning, he was seized with intermittent fever at Brussels, and died there on 12 Oct. 1858. He was buried on 20 Oct. at Kensal Green. He married (21 Jan. 1828) Helen (1797–1871), daughter of Joseph Bourn (grandson of Samuel Bourn the younger [q. v.]), and widow of Thomas Martineau (eldest brother of Harriet Mar-

teau [q. v.], who survived him with an only son and three daughters.

In addition to sermons and tracts, he published: 1. 'A Memoir of . . . Captain Peter Heywood, R.N.,' 1832, 8vo. 2. 'Remarks on Mathematical or Demonstrative Reasoning,' 1837, 12mo. 3. 'Sketches of . . . Reformers of the Sixteenth Century,' 1843, 8vo. 4. 'Remarks on Bentham, his Obligations to Priestley,' 1844, 8vo (reprinted from the 'Christian Reformer'). 5. 'Locke's Writings and Philosophy . . . vindicated from . . . contributing to the Scepticism of Hume,' 1855, 8vo (of this Hallam wrote on 25 Nov. 1857, 'I think it will have the effect of restoring Locke to the place he ought to take in the estimation of his country'). He edited (1843) a sermon by Ralph Cudworth [q. v.], with memoir.

[Memoir by his brother, C. F. Tagart (1858); *Christian Reformer*, 1858 pp. 711, 746 sq., 1859 pp. 65 sq., 233 sq.; *Inquirer*, 1858, pp. 679, 684, 699 sq.; *Roll of Students*, Manchester College, 1868; *Spears's Record of Unitarian Worthies*, 1877, p. 368; *Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund*, 1885, pp. 201 sq.] A. G.

**TAGLIONI, MARIE** (1809–1884), the 'most prominent danseuse of the century,' born at Stockholm on 23 April 1809, was the granddaughter of Salvatore Taglioni, a Neapolitan choreograph or ballet-master, and daughter of Filippo Taglioni (1777–1871), who adopted his father's profession and migrated to Sweden, where he married Marie Karsten, the daughter of a native tragedian (see *BOCCARDO, Nuova Enciclop. Ital.* xxi. 841; some accounts give 1804 as the year of her birth). Her brother Paul was also a noted dancer. Having been disciplined with extreme rigour by her father and a colleague named Coulon, Marie made her real début at Vienna on 10 June 1822. Her name was already well known when she appeared at Paris in July 1827, and made in 'Le Sicilien' and 'Le Carnaval de Venise' the greatest sensation remembered since the reign, fifty years before, of Madeleine Guimard. Her triumph was confirmed in 'Le Dieu et la Bayadère,' specially written for her by Scribe and Auber, and by her 'pas de fascination' in Meyerbeer's 'Robert le Diable' (November 1831); and her dancing was acclaimed as 'the poetry of motion' from St. Petersburg to Madrid. She was first seen in London in 1829, and the zenith of her fame was reached when, for her benefit at Covent Garden, on 26 July 1832, she appeared in 'La Sylphide,' the charming libretto of which was adapted from Charles Nodier's 'Tribly.' Thackeray commemorated the Sylphide in the person of Miss Amory

in 'Pendennis,' and he assured the younger generation in 'The Newcomes' that they would 'never see anything so graceful as Taglioni.' Edward Fitzgerald in his 'Letters' speaks of Taglioni 'floating everywhere about.' Her dancing was specially characterised by floating lightness and buoyancy ('ballon') in combination with bounding strength; and she is described as representing the decorous or ideal, as opposed to the voluptuous or realistic, school of dancing. Enthusiasm was sustained by a series of new effects, such as her mazurka in 'La Gitana.' In 1836 Alfred Bunn engaged this 'Spirit of the Air' as a pendant to Malibran at the Italian Opera, and complains that, in addition to 100*l.* a night, he had to pay large extras to members of her family. In 1845 she was première in the celebrated 'Pas de quatre' (Taglioni, Cerito, Grisi, and Grahn), which, first performed in England by command of the queen, created a furore and was followed in 1846 by the 'Pas des Déeses' (Taglioni, Cerito, and Grahn), in which the 'judgment of Paris' was said to be in her favour. Next year, however, her position as 'diva,' which had scarcely been threatened by Fanny Ellsler or 'the Duvernay,' received an irremediable blow by the advent of the great singer, Jenny Lind. She had come to regard the ballet as the mainspring of opera, and, rather than brook a rival, she retired with the remark, 'La danse est comme la Turquie, bien malade.' She had married, in 1832, Comte Gilbert des Voisins, and she now spent some years at Venice; her husband (of whom she saw very little) having died in 1863, and her own resources having vanished, she was reduced to settle in London as a teacher of deportment. She remained in London until 1882, when she went out to her son Gilbert at Marseilles, and there died on 24 April 1884. At the height of her fame 'la grande Taglioni' was comparatively free from rapacity, and, though not beautiful, was possessed of a charm which Balzac, Feydeau, Arsène Houssaye, and many other writers have endeavoured to analyse. Chalon executed sketches of Taglioni in five of her leading parts (Flore, La Tirolienne, La Naiade, La Bayadère, La Napolitaine), and lithographs were bound up with verses by F. W. N. Bayley (London, 1831, fol.) In the print-room at the British Museum are also engravings after J. Bouvier, Grevedon, Madame Soyer, and others.

[*Times*, 25 and 29 April 1884; *Era*, 26 April 1884; *Bunn's Stage*, ii. 91, 233, 239; *Encyclopédie des Gens du Monde*, xxi. 654; *Revue des Deux Mondes*, 1 Aug. 1840; *Nouvelle Biogr. Générale*; *Dictionnaire Larousse*, xiv. 1398;

Encycl. Brit. 9th ed.; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 91, iv. 10; Bernay's *Danse au Théâtre*, 1890; Castil-Blaze's *La Danse jusqu'à Taglioni*, 1832, chap. xvi.; Vuillier's *History of Dancing*, ed. Grego, 1898, 204-6.] T. S.

**TAILOR.** [See also TAYLER and TAYLOR.]

**TAILOR, ROBERT** (*n.* 1614), dramatist, was author of 'The Hog hath lost his Pearle. A Comedy divers times publicly acted by certaine London Prentices. By Robert Tailor, London. Printed for Richard Redmer, and are to be solde at the West-dore of Paules at the signe of the Starre,' 1614, 4to. It appears from a letter written by Sir Henry Wotton to Sir Edmund Bacon that this play was acted without license by 'some sixteen apprentices' at the Whitefriars theatre. The sheriffs before the end of the performance carried off six or seven of the actors 'to perform the last Act in Bridewell.' This was because the character of the usurer Hog was supposed to allude to Sir John Swinnerton, the lord mayor. This occurred probably on 14 Feb. 1613 (*Reliquia Wottoniana*, ed. 1685, p. 402). It would appear from the prologue to the play that, after being 'tossed from one house to another,' it finally obtained 'a knight's license.' The prologue earnestly denies any seditious or political intent. Otway's 'Orphan' has a similar plot. The play is a valuable storehouse of dramatic allusions. In the prologue occurs a mention of Shakespeare's 'Pericles.' The few scenes possessing merit were extracted by Charles Lamb in his 'Specimens' (ed. Gollancz, 1893, ii. 143, 342). The play has been reprinted in all the editions of Dodsley's 'Old Plays' (ed. W. C. Hazlitt, 1875, vol. xi.), and in the 'Ancient British Drama,' 1810, vol. iii. There has also been attributed to Tailor: 'Sacred Hymns, consisting of Fifti Select Psalms of David and others, paraphrastically turned in English Verse. And by Robert Tailour set to be sung in five parts, as also to the Viole and the Lute or Orph-arion. Published for the use of such as delight in the exercise of Music in hir original honour. London. Printed by Thomas Snodham by the assignment of the company of Stationers,' 1615, 4to. The fifty psalms are set to twelve tunes. A 'Hymn to God' is prefixed to the volume. The paraphrases have considerable merit. The piety of the serious parts of the play favours the identification of its writer with the paraphraser of the psalms. Some complimentary verses by R. Tailor, dated December 1613, are prefixed to John Taylor's 'The Nipping or Snipping of Abuses,' 1614.

[Fleay's *Chronicle of the English Drama*, ii. 256-7; Collier's *History of Dramatic Poetry*, i. 369-70; Ward's *English Dramatic Literature*, ii. 357, and the notes to the play in the re-prints.] R. B.

**TAIRCELL** (*d.* 696), saint and bishop. [See DAIRCELL.]

**TAIT, ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL** (1811-1882), archbishop of Canterbury, born in Edinburgh on 21 Dec. 1811, belonged to a family that was in the seventeenth century settled in Aberdeenshire as bonnet-lairds or yeomen. The archbishop's grandfather, John Tait, came to Edinburgh in 1750, joined the house of Ronald Craufurd, writer to the signet, and married in 1763 a Miss Murdoch, who was called Charles, after the Pretender. Their house in Park Place adjoined that of Sir Ilay Campbell [q. v.], the judge; and their only son, Craufurd, married, in 1795, Campbell's younger daughter Susan. John Tait was a prudent man, and left to his son the estates of Harviestown in Clackmannanshire and Cambodden in Argyllshire. Craufurd, the archbishop's father, ruined himself by unremunerative agricultural experiments, and had eventually to sell his estates. The family consisted of five sons and three daughters. The eldest son, John (1796-1877), became sheriff successively of Clackmannan and Perthshire; the second, James (1798-1879), was a writer to the signet. The third son, Thomas Forsyth (1805-1859), entered the Indian army as an infantry cadet in 1825, distinguished himself as the commander of 'Tait's horse,' or the 3rd Bengal irregular cavalry, in the Afghan expedition under Nott and Pollock in 1842, and in the Sutlej and Punjab campaigns; he died in the house of his brother when bishop of London, on 16 March 1859, being buried at Fulham (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1859, i. 429). The ninth and last child was the future archbishop.

Tait's mother died in 1814, when he was three years old, and his childhood was passed under the care of his nurse, Betty Morton, whose name cannot be omitted from the number of those who influenced his career. In 1819 he all but died from scarlet fever, which carried off his brother, Kay Campbell. It was soon after this time that, as he records, he experienced his first deep religious impressions 'as by a voice from heaven,' which never left him. Tait's ancestors had originally been episcopalians, but in the eighteenth century had joined the presbyterian church, in which the future archbishop was brought up. From 1821 to 1826 he was at the Edinburgh high school, of which

Dr. Carson was rector, and from 1824 to 1827 at the newly founded academy under Archdeacon Williams, where he greatly distinguished himself. Proceeding in 1827 to Glasgow University (1827-30), he there proved himself a laborious student, rising usually at 4 A.M. and reading much by himself; he seldom worked less than ten hours in the day. His chief teachers at Glasgow were the principal, Duncan Macfarlane [q. v.]; Robert Buchanan (1785-1873) [q. v.], the professor of logic; and Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford [q. v.], professor of Greek. His principal friends were Archibald Campbell Swinton [see under SWINTON, JAMES RANNIE], who became a professor at Edinburgh and married Tait's cousin, a daughter of Lady Sitwell; and Henry Selge (afterwards his brother-in-law and a police magistrate in London).

During his career in Glasgow Tait came to the resolution to enter the ministry of the church of England. Owing to his father's pecuniary difficulties, he competed in 1829 for a Snell exhibition to Balliol College at Oxford. He was successful and matriculated from Balliol on 29 Jan. 1830, and went into residence in October. In November he gained one of the Balliol scholarships. In the same month he was confirmed by Bishop Bagot.

His tutor at Balliol was George Moberly (afterwards headmaster of Winchester and bishop of Salisbury). He had introductions to Whately, then principal of St. Alban Hall, and to other distinguished men, including Shuttleworth, principal of Brasenose, the friend of Lord Holland (afterwards bishop of Chichester), at whose house he met many of the whig notabilities and intellectual men of the day. His contemporaries and pupils at Balliol included Herman Merivale, Manning, Wickens, Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, James Lonsdale, Stafford Northcote, Jowett, Clough, John Duke Coleridge, William George Ward, and Frederick Oakeley. He became an influential member of the union, where he encountered Gladstone and Roundell Palmer. He was also a member of a new club, the Ramblers, and the question whether the members of that club could be also members of the union (then presided over by Robert Lowe, afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) gave rise to the mock-Homeric poem of the 'Uniomachia,' by Thomas Jackson (1812-1886) [q. v.], in which Tait figured as a foremost champion.

His father died in 1832, his nurse in 1833, Tait being with her to the last. The long vacation of 1833 he spent with Roundell Palmer [q. v.] and three other graduates at Seaton in Devonshire, and a local bard (the

Rev. J. B. Smith, a dissenting minister) augured, in a poem called 'Seaton Beach,' that Tait 'a mitred prelate' would 'hereafter shine.' In October 1833 he graduated B.A. with a first class in classics, and, after taking pupils for a year, he became fellow of Balliol in 1834, Ward being elected at the same time. He was appointed tutor in 1835, and was ordained in 1836. His lectures, especially those in ethics and logic, were highly valued. His personality, solid rather than inspiring, made a strong impression on all who worked with him, and before the completion of his seven years' tutorship he had become one of the most influential tutors in the university. His journals, which give signs of constantly deepening reflection and fervency, show that he took up the college work as a sacred ministry. In 1839 he passed the summer in Bonn to acquaint himself thoroughly with the language and literature of Germany.

His political opinions were maturing slowly. At Oxford he showed himself favourable to the Reform Bill, and began to formulate ideas on university reform. Yet so gradual was the process that we find him in 1836 writing to a nonconformist minister, T. Morell-Mackenzie, an old Glasgow friend, that he is 'more of a high churchman than he was,' and that he disapproved of a petition from Cambridge for the removal of the university tests, and 'does not see what good any party could gain from such a step.' In 1838 he declined to be a candidate for the Greek professorship at Glasgow, vacant through the death of Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford, because he was unable to declare his acceptance of the rigid Calvinism of the Westminster confession.

A distinctive feature of his career as an Oxford tutor was his determination to discharge the duties of a clergyman by taking parochial work. Soon after his ordination, in 1836, he undertook the charge of the parish of Baldon, six miles from Oxford. When he visited Bonn in 1839 he at once set up an English service on Sundays, and provided for the continuance of a regular chaplaincy. He also, with three other tutors, commenced a system of religious instruction for the Balliol servants, and offered to create an endowment for its perpetuation.

But that which made the greatest impression on the world was his bearing and conduct in reference to the Oxford movement. Keble's assize sermon on national apostasy was preached just before Tait took his degree (14 July 1833); and the 'Tracts' were begun in September. Tait's closest friends and colleagues, William George Ward [q. v.]



and Frederick Oakeley [q. v.], were entirely carried away by the current; and the vigour and eagerness of Tait's own character would have disposed him to sympathise with the enthusiasm for a higher standard of clerical life by which most of the more earnest minds in the university were affected. But his attitude on the subject was singularly firm and consistent throughout his life. He never doubted or disparaged the piety of those who conducted the movement; there was no diminution of affection between him and his friends among them; and he steadily refused to be moved from his tolerance or to limit the liberty which the church of England allows. But the narrowness of view which ignores or depreciates the Christian life, except when bound up with the forms of the episcopalian church system, was abhorrent to him; and the attempt to 'unchurch' all but episcopalians seemed to him unjustifiable. Not even Newman's personality could cast its spell upon him; and when in March 1841 'Tract XC' appeared, with its claim to interpret the articles of the church of England in a sense favourable to the Romanist practices which they had been framed to condemn, he felt that the limits of honest interpretation had been transgressed, and that, if no protest were raised, the reputation of the teaching body of the university would be impaired. He therefore joined with three other tutors—Thomas Townson Churton of Brasenose, Henry Bristow Wilson [q. v.] of St. John's (afterwards Bampton lecturer and editor of the 'Essays and Reviews'), and John Griffiths (1806–1885) [q. v.] of Wadham (afterwards warden)—in publishing a letter to the editor expressing this view of the tract, and calling on the author to lay aside his anonymity. This letter, though admitted by Newman and Ward to be a calm and Christian document, of which they had no cause to complain, became the signal for the outburst of a great controversy. In the bitterness and violence shown by many of those who condemned the tracts Tait entirely refused to take part; but he never retracted his original protest or declined responsibility for it.

Dr. Arnold died at Rugby on 12 June 1842, and on 28 July Tait was appointed to succeed him as headmaster of Rugby school. He was marked out for the post by his character and attainments. He was intimate with Stanley, Arnold's biographer, and others of his favourite pupils; Arnold's son Matthew had been his pupil at Balliol. Rugby, though missing the inspiration of Arnold, felt the strength, justice, and piety of the new headmaster. The work was hard; he

was in school every day, winter and summer, by seven. The numbers of the school increased under him; and there was some advantage in the partial relaxation of the moral strain which was the note of Arnold's government.

Tait held aloof during his headmastership, so far as was possible, from the current controversies of the church. But he saw clearly the dangers to all parties of narrowing the church and the universities, and on two occasions he was necessarily drawn into the field. When the book of his old friend Ward, 'The Ideal of a Christian Church,' was condemned by the convocation of Oxford in 1845, Tait, though obliged to acquiesce in the sentence, wrote a pamphlet protesting against the proposal of the heads of houses to guard against Romanism by the imposition of a new test. And when in 1847 a vast number of the clergy joined in a protest against Lord John Russell's nomination of Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.], the regius professor of divinity, to the bishopric of Hereford, Tait was one of 250 members of convocation who signed a counter memorial in Dr. Hampden's favour. He thought, however, that Hampden was bound to answer the objections brought against him at his confirmation.

A severe illness in the early part of 1848 completely prostrated him, and on convalescence he was glad in October 1849 to accept the easier post of the deanery of Carlisle. He left Rugby in the summer of 1850, and was succeeded by his old pupil, Edward Goulburn. Though the necessary duties of his deanery were light, Tait at once, with his earnest pastoral interest, made new work for himself. His advocacy was sought by many religious associations, and he spoke for the Church Missionary Society at their anniversary in 1854; but he refused to join any of the more extreme protestant societies, and maintained his determination not to be a party man. His influence and reputation spread; and as early as 1851 Lord John Russell made no secret of his wish to recommend him for a bishopric.

In 1850 he was nominated a member of the Oxford University commission. He was already known as a university reformer by a pamphlet on the subject in 1839, and he had been consulted by the prime minister as to the issuing of the commission. He readily accepted the nomination, and urged Lord John Russell to persevere against all opposition. He was assiduous in his attendance at the commission, and many of the recommendations were due to him, especially that which tended to modify the oaths and

subscriptions then required, and the proposal, upon which his Glasgow experience gave him a title to speak, relating to the admission of non-collegiate students. His suggestion on this subject bore fruit many years later.

His last year at Carlisle was overclouded by a great family disaster. He had married in 1843, and he had at the beginning of 1856 seven children, ranging from ten years old to a few weeks. Between 6 March and 8 April five died from scarlet fever. Leaving their desolate home after the last of these deaths, the parents went with their son of seven years old and the infant daughter, who alone remained to them, to Ullswater for the summer. They returned for a short time in September to another house in Carlisle, and were making arrangements for resettling at the deanery, when a letter from Lord Palmerston arrived offering Tait the bishopric of London. He was consecrated at the chapel royal, Whitehall, on 22 Nov. 1856.

Tait's entrance into the bishopric of London was by no means easy. He was, with one exception, the only man for nearly two hundred years who had been made bishop of London without having held any other see. He had not the full support of either of the two great clerical parties; he sympathised with what was best in each of them; but neither of them entered into the object which he set before him—that of claiming an all-embracing national influence for the church of England—and only a few, of whom Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.] was one, showed that they could welcome the appointment of a just man not precisely of their own views.

Tait's first acts as bishop were designed to stimulate evangelistic efforts. Within a month of his consecration he attended a meeting in Islington at which it was resolved to build ten new churches, and he promised to subscribe 60% to each. He preached himself in omnibus yards, in ragged schools, in Covent Garden Market, and to the gipsies at Shepherd's Bush. In 1857 he founded the Diocesan Home Mission, and arranged a series of services, at some of which he was himself the preacher, for the working people throughout the north and east of London. In 1858 he obtained the opening of Westminster Abbey for the popular evening services, an example which was followed by St. Paul's not long afterwards; and he expressed a modified sympathy with the movement for making use of theatres and public halls for evangelistic services.

The church controversies of the day, which took up much of his episcopal life, though of

less permanent interest, proved his diligence, his courage, and his impartiality. He had little taste for the minutæ of ceremonial or of doctrinal definition; his sole desire was that the law, for the enforcement of which he was responsible, should be made clear, and that within its limits earnest men should be able to use the church system freely as they thought most conducive to the good of those entrusted to them. A serious question, that of confession, was brought before him in 1858, which led to his withdrawing the license of Alfred Poole, curate of St. Barnabas, Pimlico, on the ground that his practice of confession was inconsistent with that recognised by the prayer-book. Poole appealed, with Tait's full consent, to the archbishop, John Bird Sumner [q. v.], who confirmed Tait's sentence.

In the House of Lords Tait's tact and power at once made an impression, which grew deeper as time went on. The first measure on which his influence in the house told conspicuously was the divorce bill of 1857. Though the bill was vehemently opposed by Mr. Gladstone and Bishop Wilberforce, its justice was acknowledged by the archbishop of Canterbury, with whom nine bishops voted for the second reading. Tait, while voting with the government, had a considerable share in modifying the bill in accordance with the conscientious wishes of the clergy. His speech helped to carry the clause which, while maintaining the divorced person's right to be married in his parish church, left the clergyman free to refuse to officiate.

Tait's primary charge, delivered in November 1858, summed up the work of his first two years as bishop of London and gave his views of the position of the church generally. It was far more comprehensive than such documents had previously been, and occupied five hours in its delivery under the dome of St. Paul's. It attracted much attention, went through seven editions in a few weeks, and was viewed by all organs of opinion as a masterly exposition of church affairs.

The year 1859 was made notable by the disastrous riots at St. George's-in-the-East, occasioned by the dislike of the people to the innovations of Charles Fuge Lowder [q. v.], the high-church incumbent. By a succession of conciliatory measures the bishop was finally successful in restoring peace. A memorial was addressed to him by more than two thousand of the parishioners thanking him for his action.

Other embarrassments followed. In 1860, the year following that of the appearance of

Darwin's 'Origin of Species,' the volume entitled 'Essays and Reviews' was issued. It contained a series of seven papers, all but one by clergymen, which aimed at showing how Christianity was affected by the modern conditions of knowledge and thought. Two of the writers—Benjamin Jowett, tutor (afterwards master) of Balliol, and Frederick Temple, headmaster of Rugby (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury)—were Tait's personal friends; and when an outcry was raised in orthodox circles against the book, the bishop held a conference with them, at which they gathered that he saw nothing in their essays which could fairly be blamed. He also defended them when the matter was brought before convocation, though saying that they should distinctly dissociate themselves from the other writers. But, when largely signed memorials were sent in to the archbishop, in which, notwithstanding the disclaimer in the preface of any common responsibility, the book was treated as a whole, and the authors were spoken of as holding rationalistic and semi-infidel views, Tait joined the rest of the bishops in a reply deprecating the publication of such opinions, and declaring them essentially at variance with the formularies binding on the clergy. The effect of this utterance was violently to fan the flame of popular alarm, and to give an apparent justification for indiscriminate condemnation. The position of Jowett and Temple was seriously compromised; the governors of Rugby school all but resolved to call upon the latter, who was their headmaster, to resign; a correspondence ensued between Tait and Temple, in which Tait defended himself against the charge of treachery to his friends, but it was long before confidence between them was restored. The agitation led to proceedings against two of the essayists, Rowland Williams [q. v.] and Henry Bristow Wilson [q. v.], in the ecclesiastical courts; but of the numerous counts of accusation, the larger number were disallowed by the court of arches. Two points—namely, whether it was lawful for a clergyman (1) freely to criticise the scriptural writings, and (2) to express the hope for the ultimate salvation of all mankind—came for final decision before a committee of seven privy councillors, including Tait and the two archbishops. The decision of the majority of this committee, which was not given till February 1864, was on both counts favourable to the accused. Tait concurred in this judgment, and his action was made more conspicuous by the fact that, contrary to all precedent, the only other prelates in the court, Archbishops Longley and Thomson, announced

their dissent in pastoral letters. Tait held his ground amid much obloquy, and, to prevent undue alarm, published a volume of sermons showing his views on some of the fundamental points in dispute. He also suggested the publication of the 'Ecclesiastical Judgments of the Privy Council' (edited by the Hon. G. C. Brodrick and the present writer), which appeared in the beginning of 1865, with a preface by himself.

In 1862, on the death of Archbishop Sumner and the translation of Charles Thomas Longley [q. v.] from York to Canterbury, the archbishopric of York was offered to Tait, and declined by him. He had been suffering then, as on many intervening occasions, from his old weakness of the heart. But he preferred the risk of remaining in London, believing that his proper place was at the centre of government.

The charge at his quadrennial visitation in 1862 was chiefly remarkable for a definite pronouncement in favour of a relaxation in the forms of subscription demanded from the clergy. The mass of the clergy resisted all change. The archdeacons of London and Middlesex, on behalf of the diocese, had recently addressed the bishop in that sense, and the convocation of Canterbury had passed resolutions to the same effect. But the government determined to act. A royal commission was appointed in 1863, and unanimously recommended the adoption of a simpler and looser form of declaration. In 1865, at Tait's request, the government introduced and passed a measure for giving this arrangement the force of law. Convocation co-operated in making the needful changes in the canons.

Another matter which was agitating men's minds was the publication in 1862 by Colenso, bishop of Natal, of the first volume of his work on the Pentateuch and the Book of Joshua, which showed complete divergence from orthodox views on the subject of inspiration. There was a great outcry against Colenso, who had come to England; several of the English bishops inhibited him from preaching in their dioceses, and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel withdrew from him the disposal of their grant for Natal. To both these steps Tait was opposed. He believed that the bishop ought to be tried by the courts in England, and that pending the trial he must be treated as bishop of Natal. Robert Gray (1809–1872) [q. v.], metropolitan of Cape Town, summoned the bishops of South Africa and St. Helena to form a court, which deposed the bishop of Natal and formed a new see—that of Maritzburg—whose bishop was to replace the bishop

of Natal. The privy council annulled their decision on Colenso's appeal, but the South African bishops refused to acknowledge the council's authority, declaring the church of South Africa independent of the church of England. The dispute was one of the causes for summoning the first Lambeth conference in 1867. Tait was from the first doubtful of the advantages of the conference, which ended in disagreement. The attempt made in it to organise an independent Anglican communion in South Africa, and every scheme for obtaining the legal consecration of a bishop of Maritzburg in England or Scotland, were successfully opposed. In that opposition Tait played the leading part. He considered that the recognition by the colonial dioceses of the appellate jurisdiction of the privy council was the only guarantee for the maintenance of the principles of justice, and that these principles had not been observed in the proceedings against Bishop Colenso, who, in the result, retained his see till his death [see COLENSO, JOHN WILLIAM, and GRAY, ROBERT].

Meanwhile, throughout his episcopate Tait's zeal for evangelistic and charitable work never flagged. In August 1866, when the cholera ravaged the east of London, though he had in the spring been prostrated by an attack of internal inflammation, he gave up his usual time of rest in order to stimulate the efforts made to cope with the disease; and his wife, besides being constantly on the scene of the epidemic, provided an orphanage at Fulham for the children of those who had died. Finding the ordinary machinery inadequate for overtaking the requisite supply of clerical ministrations, even though supplemented by the Diocesan Home Mission, he founded the Bishop of London's Fund. Its object was to subdivide the overgrown parishes, to send mission agents at once into the districts inadequately provided with clergy, and by degrees to build up the whole church system in them. It was shadowed out in the 'Charge' of 1862, and begun in April 1863. Churchmen of all shades of opinion supported it and worked on its council; and in the first year more than 100,000*l.* was subscribed, with promises of almost as much more. It has since become a permanent institution, with an annual income of from 20,000*l.* to 30,000*l.*

On 28 Oct. 1868 Archbishop Longley died, and on 12 Nov. Tait received a letter from Mr. Disraeli, then prime minister, asking his leave to nominate him for the primacy. Tait assented to the proposal, and he was enthroned as archbishop of Canterbury in February 1869.

Tait entered on the primacy at a stormy time which called forth all his powers of statesmanship. Mr. Gladstone's suspensory bill, which was intended to be the preliminary step to the disestablishment of the Irish church, had been thrown out in the lords in the summer of 1868, Tait himself opposing it. But in the autumn the general election showed the country to be unmistakably in favour of Mr. Gladstone's policy, and the new archbishop, accepting the inevitable, bent his mind to the consideration of the lines on which the new church system ought to be established. The queen herself addressed him, expressing her anxiety lest the rejection of the prime minister's measure should result in a year of violent controversy. A long interview with Mr. Gladstone revealed the wish of the statesman to make the path smooth; and Tait aided powerfully in obtaining a second reading for the bill in the House of Lords, but set himself to make alterations in committee favourable to the Irish clergy. For some days he held the balance of parties in his hand, and the eventual settlement was in a great degree due to his patience and good sense, and to the confidence which he inspired on both sides of the house.

On 18 Nov. 1869 he was struck down by a cataleptic seizure, the result of overwork and anxiety. As soon as he recovered he petitioned the government to be allowed the services of a suffragan-bishop. Recourse was had to an unrepealed act of Henry VIII, and on 25 March 1870 he consecrated his first chaplain and former Rugby pupil, Edward Parry (1830-1890) [q. v.], to the titular see of Dover. With Parry's aid he got through the year 1870, and, having passed the winter at San Remo, he returned to his post in full vigour in the spring of 1871.

It was a time of some ferment in ecclesiastical matters. Abroad the Vatican council had resulted in the formation of the old catholic body in Germany and Switzerland, and the secession of Père Hyacinthe and others in France. Though refusing to make any pronouncement at the time, the archbishop later on gave effectual aid to the work of Père Hyacinthe, and invited the old catholic bishops, Reinkens and Herzog, to Addington.

The report of the ritual commission in 1870 led to several acts of parliament, in each of which Tait took part by advice and action. In dealing with the Athanasian creed the ritual commission had recommended an explanatory rubric, but the archbishop wished that the creed, while remaining like the articles in the prayer-book, should not be used in the public services; and declared

in convocation that neither he nor any of those present accepted the creed in its literal sense. A long controversy ensued, which was terminated abruptly by the threat of Dr. Pusey and Dr. Liddon to withdraw from the ministry of the church if the damnatory clauses were omitted or if, after the example set in America and in Ireland, the creed were placed in an appendix. After a great meeting of bishops and clergy at Lambeth in December 1872, a synodal declaration was adopted stating that the creed did not make any addition to the doctrine contained in scripture, and that its warnings were to be taken in a general sense, like similar passages in holy writ.

In reference to ritual questions, which continued to be pressed on his notice, Tait took a tolerant position, and concurred with Archbishop Thomson in replying to a petition presented to them by Lord Shaftesbury on 3 May 1873, that they were willing to enforce the law when the offence was clear, but not on every trivial complaint. In 1869 a resolution had been passed by convocation in favour of legislation 'for facilitating, expediting, and cheapening proceedings for enforcing clergy discipline.' Thus the ground was prepared for the Public Worship Regulation Act of 1874. The original draft of this measure, as agreed to by the whole episcopate, aimed at the revival of the *forum domesticum* of the bishop, and at giving legal effect to the sentence in the preface to the prayer-book which requires those who doubt about the 'use and practice' of its directions to resort to the bishop, who is to 'take order' for the resolution of these doubts. Legal and constitutional difficulties, however, presented themselves, and Tait found it impossible to carry through the original design. There was a demand out of doors for legislation of a more stringent character; the bill was considerably modified; and finally in the committee stage in the House of Lords clauses were inserted by Lord Shaftesbury providing for the determination of cases a single court, the judge of which should be appointed by the two archbishops with the consent of the crown. These amendments were supported by the representatives of the church party, only two bishops voting against them. It was impossible for the archbishop to go back without losing all control over the measure. He therefore accepted the changes under protest, but obtained the insertion of a clause giving the bishop an absolute veto upon all proceedings under the act. The feeling of the country was strongly in favour of the measure, and the archbishop became

the object of popular ovations on several public occasions.

Many results followed the passing of the bill through parliament on 3 Aug. 1874. The bishops in 1875 issued a pastoral explaining the situation and deprecating alarm. The archbishop, in a long pamphlet addressed to Mr. Carter of Clewer, described the actual relation of the church system to the government and the regular process of legislation. In the ritual cases brought before him he adopted the plan of holding a personal interview with the accused clergyman, in order to see whether it was desirable for him to place his veto on the proceedings. He maintained to the last that, though the act was quite different from what he had intended, yet, if only some other mode for enforcing it could be devised, it was a just and beneficial measure.

The archbishop's remaining years were passed in comparative peace. The second Lambeth conference passed quietly in 1878. The question of ritualism was fully discussed, and a petition from Père Hyacinthe was favourably entertained. In 1880 the burial question was solved. It had been long before the country, and Tait had consistently, amid much obloquy, advocated the rights of non-conformists to burial with their own service in the churchyards. He used all his influence to give the bill a form which rendered it a measure of relief to the consciences of the clergy. At the time they generally viewed it with dislike and apprehension, and many strongly opposed the archbishop's course. But in no case were his courage and foresight more signally vindicated. Hardly any of the predicted evils occurred.

Two royal commissions were issued in 1880, both due to Tait's initiation—the cathedrals commission and the ecclesiastical courts commission—and in the deliberations of both he took a prominent part. He had given, as far back as 1855, in the 'Edinburgh Review' his opinions as to the way in which cathedrals could be made useful in the general church system, and he hoped that his plans might now be carried into effect. By the commission on ecclesiastical courts he hoped that the simplification of proceedings in disputed cases, which had been very partially realised by the Public Worship Act, might be effected. The work of these commissions was his main public occupation in his two remaining years. Their sittings were constant, and he attended nearly all of them, the reports being drawn up, the one just before, the other just after, his death.

The great objects of the pastoral ministry

became dearer to Tait than ever in his last years. He preached constantly, and, since writing became more difficult to him, he reverted to the method of extempore address. He prayed constantly with his household and his children, together or separately, and gave short expositions in the chapel, and as the end approached he sought for interviews with his old friends, wishing to leave with each some message of help or encouragement.

In the spring of 1882, by his physician's order, he visited the Riviera, and on his return at the end of April recommenced his regular work. But he suffered from sleeplessness, sickness, and nervous weakness. The question of resignation was often before him, but he was encouraged by medical advice to continue, only doing what was absolutely necessary. His last speech in the House of Lords was on 9 July, on the Duke of Argyll's oaths bill. At the end of that month he finally left Lambeth for Addington. The end came on Advent Sunday, 1 Dec., his wife having died on Advent Sunday four years before. He was buried simply at Addington, the offer of a funeral in Westminster Abbey being declined by the family with the queen's consent. Memorials of him were erected in the chapels of Balliol College and of Rugby, at St. Paul's, and in Canterbury Cathedral. The recumbent figure by Sir John Edgar Boehm on the cenotaph at Canterbury, in the north-eastern transept, the portrait by George Richmond at Lambeth Palace (a replica of which is in Balliol College Hall), the portrait by S. Hodges in the possession of the Baroness Burdett-Coutts, and the bust by Boehm in the National Portrait Gallery worthily represent his noble and dignified personality.

Tait was of a strong build, and six feet in height. His grey eyes were clear and penetrating, the brow strong and large, the jaw massive, the features not very marked but mutable in their aspect, and growing under emotion to a fine expressiveness. The hair was worn long and parted in the middle, without whiskers or beard. He was active and fond of riding, and took great pleasure in foreign travel. His constitution was strong, and capable of hard and sustained work. His bearing was stately, but his conversation was enlivened by humour. He was a great and miscellaneous reader, and had the taste for art and literature and the respect for scientific knowledge belonging to men of the highest culture. His interest in political life, both at home and abroad, was very keen. He was a whig, not hereditarily, but by early conviction. As a speaker he

was forcible and at times very eloquent; his voice was singularly sonorous and impressive; and he produced conviction not so much by the rhetorical temperament as by the gravity and good sense of his argument.

The influence exerted by Tait was that of a churchman of great statesmanlike ability. No archbishop probably since the Reformation has had so much weight in parliament or in the country generally. His efforts were directed not primarily to enhance the power of the clergy, but to build up a just and God-fearing nation. For this purpose he endeavoured to expand the church system, giving it breadth as well as intensity. His administration of the archbishopric of Canterbury greatly increased its importance, and converted the office from that of a primate of England to something like a patriarchate of the whole Anglican communion.

Tait married, at Elmdon, Warwickshire, on 22 June 1843, Catherine (1819-1878), daughter of William Spooner, archdeacon of Coventry and rector of Elmdon, near Rugby. Mrs. Tait's force of character and sympathy strengthened every part of her husband's work; her beauty and her social power made his home attractive. She had a great capacity for business, especially for accounts: on one occasion she set to rights the complicated finance of Rugby school. She entered keenly into the difficult problems of his work as a bishop, tempering, though not defecting, his judgment; while her deep piety, simple tastes, love of literature, and care for the poor, made the home of the prelate akin to that of all classes of his clergy.

Of the archbishop's nine children, four survived infancy. The only surviving son, Craufurd, who graduated M.A. of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1874, was curate of Saltwood, Kent, 1874-5, and died, before his father, 29 May 1878. Of the three surviving daughters, the second, Edith Murdoch, married the Rev. Randall T. Davidson (now bishop of Winchester).

[A full life of Tait by his son-in-law, the Right Rev. Randall T. Davidson, and the Rev. Canon Benham, was published in 1891 (2 vols.) An account of the archbishop's wife and son—Memoirs of Catherine and Craufurd Tait—was issued by Canon Benham in 1879. The present writer's personal recollections have supplied some details for the article.] W. H. F.

TAIT, JAMES HALDANE (1771-1845), rear-admiral, son of William Tait of Glasgow and his wife Margaret, sister of Adam (afterwards Viscount) Duncan [q. v.], was born in 1771, and entered the navy in April 1783 on board the *Edgar*, then commanded by his uncle, with whom he served

also in the Ganges, guardship at Portsmouth. In 1787 he went into the service of the East India Company, in which he seems to have remained six years, with the exception of a couple of months during the Spanish armament in the autumn of 1790, when he was a midshipman of the *Defence* with the Hon. George Murray [see PENROSE, SIR CHARLES VINICOMBE]. In October 1793 he joined the Duke, then carrying Murray's broad pennant, was with him again in the *Glory* in the Channel, and in the *Resolution* on the coast of North America. After serving again on the home station he was promoted on 6 July 1796 to be a lieutenant of the *Cleopatra* frigate on the North American station, in which he returned to England a few months later. Through 1797 the *Cleopatra* was employed in active and successful cruising; and in November 1797 Tait was moved to the *Venerable*, his uncle's flagship, in the North Sea. In January 1799 he was appointed to the command of the *Jane* (hired lugger) for service in the North Sea, where, during the next twenty months, he captured no less than fifty-six French and Dutch vessels, and, for the protection thus given to North British trade, was voted the freedom of Dundee, and was specially recommended to the admiralty by the magistrates and town council; as a consequence of this recommendation he was promoted to the rank of commander on 29 April 1802. Through 1803-4 he commanded the *Volcano* bomb, attached to the squadron in the Downs, under the orders of Lord Keith; and early in 1805 was sent out to the East Indies, where he was appointed acting captain of the *Grampus* of 50 guns. He was confirmed in the rank on 5 Sept. 1806, and in the following year was sent to the Cape of Good Hope, whence he returned to England, with convoy, in July 1809. In 1815 he went out to the West Indies in command of the *Junon*; was moved into the *Piqué* in 1816, and was invalided in 1817. He had no further service, but was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, and died on 7 Aug. 1845.

[Service-book in the Public Record Office; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.] J. K. L.

**TAIT, WILLIAM** (1793-1864), publisher, son of James Tait, builder in Edinburgh, was born there on 11 May 1793. After a short attendance at Edinburgh University, he was articled to a writer to the signet, but abandoned law and, with his brother Charles Bertram, opened a bookseller's shop in Edinburgh, and shortly afterwards commenced publishing. His chief publications were Brown's 'Philosophy

of the Human Mind'; Carlyle's 'German Romance'; the collected edition of Bentham's works, and Tytler's 'History of Scotland.' His chief enterprise as a publisher, however, was 'Tait's Edinburgh Magazine,' which appeared in April 1832, and was issued monthly until December 1846. It was a literary and political magazine, its radical politics being its special feature, and giving it a considerable influence in Scotland, where it had for some time a larger circulation than any of its competitors. Its popularity was considerably enhanced when in 1834 it was reduced in price from half a crown to one shilling. At first Tait was editor, but from 1834, when his magazine incorporated 'Johnstone's,' he had the literary co-operation of Mrs. Christian Isobel Johnstone [q. v.], and his list of contributors included De Quincey, Leigh Hunt, Miss Martineau, John Stuart Mill, and politicians like Cobden and Bright, who agreed with the opinions of the magazine.

Tait took a keen personal interest in both literature and politics, and was a well-known figure in the social life of Edinburgh. In 1833 he was elected to the first reformed town council there, and in the same year was sent to gaol for four days (10 Aug.) for refusing to pay church rates, which were then raising strong opposition in radical circles. His shop was a meeting-ground for most of the Edinburgh notables, and Sir Walter Scott and Thomas Carlyle just missed being introduced to each other while there together by chance. According to De Quincey, Tait was 'a patrician gentleman of potential aspect and distinctively conservative build.'

He retired from business in 1848, and bought the estate of Prior Bank, near Melrose, where he died on 4 Oct. 1864.

[Information supplied by his nephew, Mr. A. W. Black; Bertram's *Some Memories of Books, Authors, and Events*; Burgon's *Memoir of P. F. Tytler*; Masson's *Edinburgh Sketches*; Scotsman, 5 Oct. 1864.] J. R. M.

**TALBOT, CATHERINE** (1721-1770), author, born in May 1721, was the posthumous and only child of Edward Talbot, second son of William Talbot (1659?-1730) [q. v.], bishop of Durham, and his wife Mary (d. 1784), daughter of George Martyn, prebendary of Lincoln. Miss Talbot's uncle, Charles Talbot [q. v.], another son of the bishop, was lord chancellor. Her father, Edward, who was elected fellow of Oriol College, Oxford, and appointed archdeacon of Berkshire in 1717, died on 9 Dec. 1720. At the time of his death Catherine Benson, sister of Martin Benson [q. v.], bishop of Gloucester, was residing at his house, and on her marriage to

Thomas Secker [q. v.], a *protégé* of Talbot, in 1725, Mrs. Talbot and Catherine, who were poorly off, went to live with the newly married couple, and remained members of the household till Secker's death in 1768.

Catherine's education was superintended by Secker. She became learned in the Scriptures and an accomplished linguist. She also painted in watercolours and read widely. As a child her superior talent was recognised; Thomas Rundle [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Derry) wrote to Mrs. Sandys in 1729, 'Every day little Kitty grows a more delightful girl . . . her understanding shoots up faster than her person' (NICHOLS, *Illustrations of Literature*, i. 33). In February 1741 commenced her friendship with Elizabeth Carter [q. v.], which lasted during Miss Talbot's life. The introduction was effected by Wright, Miss Talbot's tutor in astronomy. The two ladies carried on a lively and copious correspondence.

As Secker was successively rector of St. James's, Westminster, bishop of Oxford, dean of St. Paul's, and finally in 1758 archbishop of Canterbury, Miss Talbot frequented the best society of her time. She knew among others Bishop Butler, Lord Lyttelton, William Pulteney, earl of Bath, Mrs. Montagu, the Duchess of Somerset, with whom she often stayed at Percy Lodge, and Samuel Richardson. The last discussed 'Sir Charles Grandison' with her and Mrs. Carter, adopted their suggestions, and sent them parts of the novel to read before publication. Miss Talbot visited Richardson at North End, Hammersmith (cf. *Correspondence between Mrs. Carter and Miss Talbot*, i. 362; *Memoirs of Elizabeth Carter*, i. 146). She also encouraged Mrs. Carter to translate 'Epictetus,' and corresponded with her on the subject while the work was in progress.

During the whole period of her residence with him Miss Talbot was Secker's almoner. Her delicate health prevented continuous work, but she wrote essays and detached pieces in a 'green book,' constantly referred to by her friends. They were unable to persuade her to publish her compositions. She contributed, however, one paper to Johnson's 'Rambler' (No. xxx., 30 June 1750).

In 1760, accompanied by Mrs. Carter, she went to Bristol for her health. Secker died in 1768, leaving to Mrs. Talbot and her daughter 13,000*l.* in the public funds. The ladies removed from Lambeth Palace to Lower Grosvenor Street. There Catherine died of cancer on 9 Jan. 1770 in her forty-ninth year (*Gent. Mag.* 1770, p. 47). Several poems were written in her praise (cf. BUTLER, *Memoirs of Bishop Hildesley*, pp. 572-

595; NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, ix. 766-769).

Mrs. Talbot put her daughter's manuscripts into Mrs. Carter's hand, leaving their publication to her discretion. In 1770 Mrs. Carter published at her own risk and expense Miss Talbot's 'Reflections on the Seven Days of the Week,' a work that was constantly reprinted. A tenth edition appeared in 1784, and the latest bears date 1801. The 'Reflections' are on religious and moral topics. In 1772 another book by Miss Talbot, 'Essays on Various Subjects,' was published. It contained essays, dialogues, prose pastorals, a fairy tale, imitations of Ossian, allegories, and a few original poems. Between 1772 and 1819 several collected editions of her works appeared. Her familiar letters, however, are better reading than her formal literary efforts. Her correspondence with Mrs. Carter, published in 1809, shows a keen interest in public affairs, some observation of men and manners, and a deep affection for her friends. Mackintosh characterised the correspondence as 'not first-rate, but it pleases me very much' (*Life*, ii. 24).

[Elwood's *Literary Ladies*, i. 127-43; Pennington's *Life of Elizabeth Carter*, passim; A Series of Letters between Mrs. E. Carter and Miss C. Talbot from the Year 1741 to 1770, 4 vols. 8vo, 1809; *Gent. Mag.* 1772 p. 257, 1774 p. 376.] E. L.

TALBOT, CHARLES, twelfth EARL and only DUKE OF SHREWSBURY (1660-1718), was born on 24 July 1660, and was named after Charles II, being the first of that sovereign's godchildren after the Restoration (COLLINS). His parents were Francis, eleventh earl of Shrewsbury, and his notorious second wife, Anna Maria, daughter of Robert, lord Brudenell, afterwards second earl of Cardigan. Her amour with George Villiers, second duke of Buckingham [q. v.], which had begun six years previously (see *Memoirs of Sir John Reresby*, ed. Cartwright, 1875, p. 67), cost her husband his life. He died on 17 Jan. 1668 of a wound received in a duel with Buckingham, during which she was said, attired as a page, to have held the horse of her lover (see GRAMMONT and PEYS). She continued for some time to live with Buckingham (cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 271), but afterwards married George Rodney Bridges, and survived till 1702 (see Wheatley's note in his edition of PEYS's *Diary*, vii. 284; portraits of her are in the National Portrait Gallery and at Goodwood; a third, as Minerva, was bought by Sir Robert Peel at the Stowe sale; *ib.*)

The violent circumstances of his father's death, together with the fact that his younger



brother, Lord John Talbot, was killed in a duel with Henry, first duke of Grafton, on 2 Feb. 1686, when within a few days of the completion of his twenty-first year (COLLINS), were not ineptly supposed to have contributed to the 'unaccountable faintheartedness' which characterised much of Shrewsbury's ordinary conduct (see Dartmouth's note to BURNER'S *Own Time*, v. 453). The later career of his mother, who is said to have been a pensioner of France, and who certainly took an active part in the jacobite intrigues in which he was himself believed to have been involved, indisputably exercised an influence upon his own course of action.

Although brought up as a member of the church of Rome, Shrewsbury was induced by the 'popish plot' agitation to reconsider his position, if not his opinions. On 4 May 1679 he signified his adherence to the church of England by attending the service at Lincoln's Inn chapel conducted by Tillotson, then dean of Canterbury. Burnet (iii. 275) declares that his conversion was the result of 'a very critical and anxious inquiry into matters of controversy;' and Shrewsbury's anonymous biographer adds an elaborate statement as to the prolonged and circuitous conduct of this inquiry by means of arguments collected by Shrewsbury's grandfather, the Earl of Cardigan, from Roman catholic priests, and answers furnished by Tillotson. It is certain that the latter took a warm interest in the young nobleman, to whom he shortly afterwards addressed a wise warning against an immoral connection in which he had become entangled (see BIECH, *Life of Archbishop Tillotson*, 2nd edit. 1753, pp. 56-58; cf. MACAULAY, chap. viii.)

Already under Charles II Shrewsbury, who held the hereditary dignity of lord steward of Ireland, was appointed to the earliest of the numerous lord-lieutenancies of English counties conferred upon him in the course of his career, that of Staffordshire, and also became one of the king's gentlemen of the bedchamber extraordinary (DOYLE). At the coronation of James II he bore the sword curtana before the sovereign, and soon afterwards was appointed to a captaincy, and thence promoted to a colonelcy, of horse, which he appears to have retained till July 1687. But in the earlier months of that year he had been in communication with Dykvelt during his confidential mission to England, and his house had been a frequent place of meeting between the agent and the friends of the Prince of Orange (BURNET, iii. 181), to whom Shrewsbury wrote in May with professions of devotion. He was one of the seven who in June 1688 attached their

ciphers to the letter of invitation to the prince, and is said to have proposed the *incognito* shooting of Nottingham, who had declined to join in the design (Dartmouth's note *ad eund.* p. 279). His whole-hearted co-operation in it was more surely attested by his crossing towards the end of August with Edward Russell (afterwards Earl of Orford) [q. v.] to Holland, where he lodged 12,000*l.* for the support of the prince in the bank at Amsterdam, having mortgaged his estates at home for 40,000*l.* (MACAULAY, from *Memoirs*, 1718). Shrewsbury is said to have taken a leading part in resisting the proposal, made in the nonconformist interest, that the prince's forthcoming declaration should uphold the dispensing power (BURNET, iii. 309). In November he landed with the Prince of Orange in England.

Shrewsbury took an active part in the operations by which the Revolution was accomplished. He was one of those principally concerned in the formation of the association for the protection of the prince's person, and in December entered Bristol as representing his cause. Later in the same month he was one of the three noblemen appointed by the prince to convey to James II the message drawn up by the peers at Windsor. After waiting on him in his bedchamber at St. James's early in the morning of 18 Dec., they accompanied him on his departure as far as the waterside, where Shrewsbury is said to have done all in his power to soothe the unhappy king (MACAULAY). In the debates of the Convention parliament he steadily supported the 'simple and consistent' proposals of the whigs, thereby more and more establishing himself in the confidence of both William and Mary (BURNET, iii. 395, and cf. *ib.* iv. 71). It was accordingly natural that on the formation of the first administration of the new reign, after having been sworn of the privy council (14 Feb. 1689), he should have received the seals as secretary of state for the northern province (9 March). He was then not more than twenty-eight years of age; but while his youth appears to have elicited no unfavourable comment, except from the Spanish ambassador, Don Pedro de Ronquillo, Shrewsbury soon betrayed the uncertainty and self-distrust which, except when he was able to overcome it on one or two critical occasions, so fatally hampered his political influence. In the debates on the bill of rights he seconded Burnet's proposal to add a clause absolving from their allegiance the subjects of a popish prince or of one who should marry a papist (BURNET, iii. 28); but some weeks before this (early

in September) he had already begun to solicit the king's permission to retire from office, pleading 'the comfortless prospect of very ill-health for the future.' On this occasion he was prevailed upon by the king and his intermediary, Portland, to remain (*Correspondence*, pp. 6-14). In December he showed his fidelity to the whigs by seeking to dissuade the king from proroguing the Convention parliament with a view to its dissolution. When, early in 1690, it had been dissolved and succeeded by a parliament where the tories preponderated, and showed themselves indisposed to accept, unless in a hopelessly mutilated form, the abjuration bill warmly advocated by him, his resolution to resign became fixed (BURNET, iv. 81). In spite of the king's repeated refusals to accept his resignation and Tillotson's remonstrances, Shrewsbury sent back the seals by Portland on 3 June 1690, after having been dissuaded with difficulty by Burnet from making his way into the royal presence in order to speak his mind (*ib.*; cf. *Correspondence*, pp. 16-17 and note; *Correspondence*, &c. of Henry, Earl of Clarendon, 1828, ii. 316; *Memoirs of Queen Mary*, ed. Doebner, 1886). The answer to the question whether 'temper' or orders from St. Germain determined Shrewsbury's resignation depends on the general opinion to be formed of his conduct during the ensuing four years.

From June 1690 to March 1694 Shrewsbury remained out of office, maintaining a general attitude of opposition to the measures of the tory ministers. On the arrival, however, of the news of the disaster of Beachy Head (30 June 1690), he hastened from his retirement at Epsom to offer his services to Queen Mary, proposing to raise troops (DALRYMPLE, iii. 87, 99), and declaring his readiness to take the command of the fleet, should it be assigned to some great nobleman, with two experienced seamen to advise him (Shrewsbury to Caermarthen, *ib.* pp. 130-1; cf. MACAULAY). In January 1693 he was one of the eleven peers who protested against the renewal of the act for subjecting literary publications to the control of a licenser. About the same time he came forward as the mover of the triennial bill, to which, although almost unanimously favoured by the lords, the opposition of the tories in the commons encouraged the king to refuse his assent (*ib.* chap. xix.) But a few months later misfortunes both by sea and land determined the king to throw himself once more upon the whigs; and on his return to England in November he took the

seals of secretary of state from Nottingham, and personally offered them to Shrewsbury. The interview, however, ended unsatisfactorily, and Shrewsbury withdrew to Eyton, his seat in Oxfordshire. An effort to induce him to change his mind was now made by Elizabeth Villiers, the king's mistress, with the aid of a daughter of Robert Lundy [q. v.], the former governor of Londonderry, to whom Shrewsbury was attached. But, though their endeavours were seconded by some of the whig leaders, it was not until some months later, and after other whig appointments had been made, that Shrewsbury (4 March 1694) again accepted the secretaryship of state (*Correspondence*, pp. 19-30).

His return to office has, however, like his previous resignation, been thought to have had a hidden reason. According to Macaulay (chap. xix.) both these actions on his part were due to the change which had come over him with the dissolution of the Convention parliament, when his allegiance to the new régime had first begun to waver. He now, it is said, entered into relations of the most compromising character with the court of St. Germain; and it was by the direction of James II that in 1690 he resigned his secretaryship of state. So it was stated in a memorial submitted by James to Louis XIV in November 1692, and included in the 'Nairne Papers,' afterwards published in Macpherson's 'Original Papers' (i. 435). Elsewhere in the same series of papers his name stands forth conspicuously in the so-called 'Melfort Instructions,' which were conveyed by or through his mother, the Countess of Shrewsbury, to himself, Marlborough, and Russell [see DRUMMOND, JOHN, titular DUKE OF MELFORT]. The chief purpose of these 'instructions' was to secure to Russell the command of the fleet, while Shrewsbury was to help to retard its sailing as long as possible (*Original Papers*, i. 456-7). His name was again prominent in a paper supposed to date from the last quarter of 1693, and giving a list of King James's chief supporters at home (*ib.* p. 459); and in Lloyd's account, stated to have been delivered at Versailles on 1 May 1694, this agent professed to have been assured by the Countess of Shrewsbury that her son had returned to office only when he had been informed by King William that he had cognisance of Shrewsbury's discourses concerning King James, and after having retired into the country with the design of joining the latter should he land in England; this expectation had broken down. But though he had thus again taken office

under William as a measure of self-preservation, he was said by Lloyd to be even now prepared to serve James, and to do what was in his power to induce Russell to bring over the fleet (*ib.* pp. 481-2; [CLARKE'S] *Life of James II*, ii. 520-1; and DALRYMPLE, iii. 234). It has, however, been contended that the 'Nairne Papers,' on which the entire above set of statements rests, are not authentic, and that Lloyd's report in particular, if not a later forgery, was concocted at St. Germain's by Melfort and Lloyd. Unfortunately no external evidence has been adduced to support this theory, plausible in itself, beyond the assertion of the Jacobite second Earl of Ailesbury that William III permitted Shrewsbury, Marlborough, and Godolphin to correspond with Middleton at St. Germain's so as to inspire a false confidence in James II and his advisers (see article by Colonel A. Parnell on 'James Macpherson and the Nairne Papers' in *English Historical Review*, vol. xii. April 1897).

Immediately after Shrewsbury's acceptance of office he was made a K.G. (25 April), and created Marquis of Alton and Duke of Shrewsbury (30 April). He was now regarded as head of the administration; and with William III's departure in May for the continental campaign of 1694 began a correspondence which lasted more or less continuously till his withdrawal from office in 1700. During the king's absences from May to October 1695 and 1696 Shrewsbury was one of the lords justices appointed to conduct the government of the kingdom. Queen Mary had died in December 1694. Shrewsbury's zeal in her service had unmistakably been animated by the chivalrous sentiment which formed part of his curiously composite nature; but the assertion of the unscrupulous 'Jack' Howe, vice-chamberlain up to 1692, that she cherished a tender passion for Shrewsbury, and that she would certainly have married him had she outlived King William (see Dartmouth's note to BURNET, v. 453), appears to be mere gossip, with perhaps a suspicion of malice (*cf.* *Correspondence*, pp. 218-19).

Shrewsbury's correspondence in 1694-5 (*ib.* pp. 55 seq. and 189 seq.) is very largely occupied with the party purpose of upholding Russell's management of his Mediterranean command; but in 1696 it shows him to have taken a zealous and effective part in the efforts made to raise the public credit and to obtain supplies by means of bank loans, although the largest share in the modicum of success which attended them belongs to Godolphin. Yet in the middle of this year Shrewsbury was thoroughly

alarmed by the discovery of the so-called 'assassination plot;' the king frankly communicated to him the charge of complicity in Jacobite intrigues brought by one of the conspirators, Sir John Fenwick, in order to save his life, against himself and Godolphin. From this time onwards, vehemently pleading ill-health, he kept away from London and from the active exercise of the duties of his office (see *Correspondence*, pp. 145-65; *cf.* DALRYMPLE, iii. 258-61, and BURNET, iv. 309 n. In 1697 he protested to Rochester, with a view to the acquisition or hire of Cornbury, that he had 'no decent place to live in;' see *Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 345; many of his letters are dated from Eyford in Gloucestershire, described by Macaulay as a small country seat in one of the wildest districts of the south of England). King William had readily accepted his explanation of his dealings with Middleton, though, if the theory noticed above were correct, no explanation would have been necessary. Fresh charges were brought against him in the summer of 1696 by an informer named Matthew Smith (*fl.* 1696) [q. v.], and, though he was cleared of them by an inquiry in the House of Lords, he could not bring himself to confront either his personal or public responsibilities. Even after Fenwick's execution, in January 1697, he remained in the country, and took no leading part in the negotiations preliminary to the peace of Ryswick, while resenting the king's reserve concerning them (*Correspondence*, pp. 316 seq. 380-2). He continued to ask permission to resign his office, and the king continued to press him to retain it (*ib.* pp. 171 seq.), till finally the latter suggested as a *via media* that he should exchange the secretaryship of state for the lord chamberlainship vacated by Sunderland. In October 1699 Shrewsbury accepted the less responsible post, without, however, abandoning his attitude of abstinence. He was hereupon successively offered by the king the offices of lord treasurer and of lord-lieutenant of Ireland, the latter, which he was to hold together with the office of groom of the stole, being particularly pressed upon him. In fact he was allowed his choice of any employment under the crown (*ib.* p. 182). But his ill-health—he suffered much from blood-spitting, which he attributed to a fall from his horse—and his unwillingness to take an active part in public life continued; and on 20 June 1700 he went out of office. The king, whose patience had been unexampled, had in the end yielded to his solicitations, and he was at last free. During a few months he lingered in England, seeking in vain to bring about the harmony between

the king and the whigs which it had been the object of his assuming office to promote; for there is no proof of the assertion of the editor of the 'Vernon Papers' that in October Shrewsbury had become thoroughly disgusted with the conduct of the whig party, and influenced the king in the direction of tory changes (*Letters illustrative of the Reign of William III*, iii. 142 n.). On 28 Nov., in a parting interview with the king, he obtained his leave to go abroad. Travelling by Paris, where Louis XIV received him 'tolerably civilly,' he reached Montpellier. The following summer he spent at Geneva, and in November 1701 he settled at Rome (*Correspondence*, pp. 185-6).

In Rome Shrewsbury remained three years, refusing to listen to any suggestion of a return to England or to public life. It was from Rome that, in June 1701, he wrote the often-quoted letter to Somers, in which he expressed his wonder 'how any man who has bread in England will be concerned with business of state. Had I a son, I would sooner bind him a cobbler than a courtier, and a hangman than a statesman' (LECKY, *History of England*, i. 58; STANHOPE, *Reign of Queen Anne*, p. 22, from *Hardwicke Collection*, ii. 440; cf. *Correspondence*, p. 633). On Queen Anne's accession he was pressed by Marlborough and Godolphin to accept the office of master of the horse, but, although flattered by the proposal, declined it without hesitation (*ib.* pp. 634-5). His stay at Rome was, however, shortened in consequence of rumours which had circulated in England of his having become a Roman catholic once more. Somers communicated this report to him, and he thought it necessary to contradict it in a letter, soon afterwards published, to William Talbot [q. v.], bishop of Oxford, in which he expressed his warm attachment to the church of England (*ib.* pp. 639-48). According to Collins, Shrewsbury while at Rome had not only refrained from attending a Roman catholic service, but had converted the Earl of Cardigan and his brother to protestantism.

In 1705 Shrewsbury proceeded via Venice to Augsburg, where on 25 Aug. he, to the disconcertment of his English friends, married Adelhida, daughter of the Marquis Palliotti of Bologna, who is said on the mother's side to have claimed descent from Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. She is stated to have abjured the faith of Rome before her marriage (*Correspondence*, p. 657). A cloud rests on her antecedents, possibly due to a prejudice from which she never contrived to escape; for she was certainly ignorant and flighty, and, according to insular notions, ill-bred, although

Dartmouth may have gone too far in describing her as 'the constant plague of' her husband's 'life, and the real cause of his death' (note to BURNET, v. 453). In the latter half of Queen Anne's reign she played a conspicuous part in English society, provoking, however, much ridicule by a simplicity which seems to have been not wholly unassumed (see *Wentworth Papers*, pp. 213, 263), and some scandal by her Italian method of proclaiming her preferences (*ib.* p. 283). But her most signal social triumph dates from the beginning of the reign of George I, with whom she found so much favour that the town ill-naturedly said 'she rivalled Madame Killmansack' (*ib.* p. 439). To this period belongs the unflattering portrait of her in Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu's 'Town Eclogue' of 'Roxana, or the Drawing Room' (1715) (*Letters and Works*, ed. Wharnclyffe, ii. 434):

So sunk her character, so lost her fame;  
Scarce visited before your highness came.

After the marriage Shrewsbury travelled from Augsburg to Frankfort, where he had an interview with Marlborough; but notwithstanding the hopes of the latter, Shrewsbury declined to bind himself either before or after his return to England, which took place in January 1707. His proxy, however, was in Marlborough's hands (*Correspondence*, p. 660); and he was not disinclined in 1708 to accept the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland. Unfortunately the evidence of the family papers fails us from this period onwards; and in lieu of it little remains beyond Cowper's account of a statement made to him by Harley (COXE, *Memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough*, ch. lxxxix.) According to this, Marlborough asked and obtained the assistance of Shrewsbury's influence with Queen Anne against the overbearing whig junta; and when a reconciliation was effected between them and Marlborough, Shrewsbury, who had entered into an understanding with Harley and St. John, adhered to it. The probability seems to be that, after seeking to ingratiate himself with both factions (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 117), Shrewsbury, as usual timorous and sagacious at the same time, had been gradually gained over by the wiles of Harley, and became more and more estranged from the whigs while still remaining on friendly terms with Marlborough and Godolphin (cf. BURNET, v. 452). Thus he was really instrumental in bringing about the great political change of 1710. His vote in favour of Dr. Sacheverell (March) showed that he had at last definitively chosen his side, and shortly afterwards (April) the queen,

without consulting Marlborough and Godolphin, took the lord chamberlain's staff from the Marquis of Kent and bestowed it upon Shrewsbury (WYON, *Reign of Queen Anne*, ii. 189-90; cf. MICHAEL, *Englische Geschichte*, 1896, p. 253; see also *Wentworth Papers*, p. 136, as to Rochester's prediction of the speedy collapse of the intriguers Harley and Shrewsbury). Soon afterwards (January 1711) the Duchess of Shrewsbury was appointed a lady of the bedchamber.

Shrewsbury now entered fully into the plans of the tory ministry, and was one of the persons commissioned by the queen (August 1711) to enter into the preliminary negotiations with Ménager with a view to the conclusion of peace with France. In these transactions he showed his usual vacillation (WYON, ii. 318, citing TORCY'S *Mémoires*), and it is curious to find that he had already taken steps to place himself on a friendly footing with the elector of Hanover (MACPHERSON, *Original Papers*, ii. 194-5). The queen's refusal to allow him, after the debate on the address in December 1711, to conduct her from the House of Lords to her coach was thought to indicate that he and his new tory friends had again fallen in the royal favour (WYON, ii. 342, from SWIFT'S *Journal to Stella*); but the alarm proved unfounded. Shrewsbury was expected to be named lord-lieutenant of Ireland (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 243), but in November 1712 he was prevailed upon to accept the embassy to France with a view to accelerating the conclusion of peace. He was very courteously received by Louis XIV, who paid him the unusual compliment of providing him with a furnished mansion at Paris, the Hôtel de Soissons, and the duchess was much liked in France (*ib.* pp. 308, 321). But he declined taking part in the Utrecht negotiations, and it seems to have been a prescient desire on his part for more satisfactory terms as to commercial relations than were actually obtained from France which led to a coolness that ended in his recall (June 1713; for Bolingbroke's very definite instructions to Shrewsbury as to terms of peace, see STANHOPE'S *Reign of Queen Anne*, p. 542). In September 1713 he was appointed to the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, towards which he had for some time been believed to incline (*Wentworth Papers*, pp. 282, 284), though in the opinion of Argyll such an appointment was a slight to Shrewsbury, 'the only man whose word is to be relied on' (*ib.* p. 355). At Dublin faction was at its height, the Roman catholics siding with the tories, and the protestant dissenters with the whigs; a succession of tumults had

taken place, in the midst of which it had been necessary to summon parliament in order to obtain supplies. Shrewsbury disappointed the expectations of the tories and catholics by celebrating the anniversary of the birth of William III with unusual magnificence (it was in connection with his toast on this occasion that the bishop of Cork pronounced drinking to the dead to be a wicked custom savouring of popery). He afterwards exerted himself in the direction of conciliation, and dissolved parliament after obtaining the required supplies (WYON, ii. 473-5).

In June Shrewsbury was in London, in personal attendance on the queen and voting against the schism bill (*Wentworth Papers*, pp. 387-8). Various rumours ran as to the part played by him in the conflict between Oxford and Bolingbroke; the circumstances under which on July 30, two days before the queen's death, she placed the treasurer's staff in the hands of Shrewsbury, who had been recommended for the office at a meeting of the council in which Argyll and Somerset had taken part, are detailed elsewhere [see ANNE, QUEEN OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND]. His courageous acceptance of the responsibility thrust upon him on so supremely critical an occasion made him for the moment the foremost man in the realm; and, as one of the lords justices appointed in accordance with the provisions of the Regency Act, he had a prominent share in the proceedings by which the accession of George I was duly accomplished. He showed, however, no desire to occupy a prominent position in the first administration of the new king, which was formed with a rapidity said not to have been to Shrewsbury's taste. On 26 Sept. he accepted the office of groom of the stole and keeper of the privy purse to the king, and on 17 Oct., having previously resigned the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland and the lord-treasurership, which he had continued simultaneously to hold, he accepted the lord-chamberlainship. The duchess, who, as has been stated above, enjoyed exceptional favour at the court of King George, was gratified by being made a lady of the bedchamber to the Princess of Wales.

Shrewsbury was not included in the cabinet council, and in truth he would have been out of place there among the whigs from whom he had become estranged, however true a friend he had proved himself to the protestant succession. In the debates on the address (April 1715) he was one of those who objected to the allusion to the damage inflicted upon the reputation of Great Britain by the action of the late

ministry; but when the news arrived of the outbreak of the rebellion of 1715 (August) his voice was raised most loyally in support of the dynasty (MICHAEL, i. 468, 508). Shortly before this (July) he had resigned his office as lord chamberlain. His health seems gradually to have broken down; and when the asthma, to which he had become subject, was complicated by a fever, he succumbed. He died on 1 Feb. 1717-18 at his seat, Isleworth in Middlesex. Shortly before his death he had declared himself before his household a member of the church of England, and had received the sacrament according to her rites (COLLINS). He left no issue, and on his death the dukedom became extinct, and the earldom passed to his first cousin, Gilbert Talbot, thirteenth earl of Shrewsbury (1670-1743). His widow died 29 June 1726.

In the career and character of Shrewsbury much that may at first sight seem paradoxical admits of easy explanation. Of a magnanimous disposition and a generous temper, he on more than one important occasion in his career, which also happened to be a decisive moment in the political affairs of the nation, acted on the impulses within him, thereby contributing very directly to great and beneficial results. Thus, when the grand style in which he bore himself and the rare charm of his manner are taken into account, it is not surprising that he should have become, in Swift's phrase, 'the favourite of the nation.' On the other hand, a want of moral stability and a tendency to brooding combined with weak health to make him repent at leisure, and to spend much of his life in torturing himself about the consequences of what he had done. He was never able wholly to identify himself with the whigs, while his junction with the Tories ended in bringing them disaster. He was one of the chief movers in the revolution, and proved staunch in the moment of trial to the cause of the protestant succession; but, as in the earlier part of his career, there cannot be any reasonable doubt that he endeavoured by his intrigues with St. Germain to secure himself a retreat in case of emergency.

As to the personal attractions of Shrewsbury there is a general consensus of testimony. William III called him 'the king of hearts,' and, according to Burnet, was fonder of him than of any other of his ministers. Swift speaks of him as the 'finest gentleman we have;' and it seems certain that his accomplishments and intelligence were in harmony with the graceful courtesy of his bearing and the beauty of his person. This last was, however, marred by a blemish

in one eye, which Lady Sunderland described as 'offensive to look upon' (SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 239), and which is mentioned by other contemporaries. His picture was painted by both Lely and Kneller; the former is at the Charterhouse.

[For Shrewsbury's career from the revolution to the close of the century the chief authority is the Private and Original Correspondence of Charles Talbot, Duke of Shrewsbury, with King William, leaders of the Whig Party, &c., by Archdeacon Coxo, 1821 (it is here cited as 'Correspondence'). This collection includes a few of the letters addressed to Shrewsbury by James Vernon, secretary of state, and published under the title of 'Letters illustrative of the Reign of William III,' from 1696 to 1708, by the late G. P. R. James, 3 vols. 1841. An anonymous Life of Charles, Duke of Shrewsbury, was published in 1718, on which Collins appears to have largely founded his biographical sketch in vol. iii. of the Peerage of England (5th edit. 1779). See also Doyle's Official Baronage, vol. iii. and G. E. C[oakayne]'s Complete Peerage.] A. W. W.

TALBOT, CHARLES, BARON TALBOT OF HENSOL (1685-1737), lord chancellor, eldest son of William Talbot (1659?-1730) [q. v.], successively bishop of Oxford, Salisbury, and Durham, by Catharine, daughter of Richard King, alderman of London, was baptised at Chippenham on 21 Dec. 1685. He was educated at Eton and Oriel College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 25 March 1701-2. He graduated B.A. on 12 Oct. 1704, being elected fellow of All Souls' the same year, and was created D.C.L. on 29 Aug. 1735. He received the Lambeth degree of LL.B. on 26 April 1714, and about the same time was nominated by his father to the chancellorship of the diocese of Oxford, which he retained until his elevation to the woolsack. Talbot was at first destined for the church, but, by the advice of Lord Cowper, exchanged divinity for law, and was admitted on 28 June 1707 a student at the Inner Temple, where by special grace, before he had kept the full number of terms then required, he was called to the bar on 11 Feb. 1710-11. He was elected bencher on 6 May 1726, treasurer on 19 Nov. following, and Lent reader on 11 Feb. 1726-7. On 31 Jan. 1718-19 he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, of which society he was elected in 1726 bencher (11 May), treasurer (27 July), and master of the library (28 Nov.) On 31 May 1717 he was appointed solicitor-general to the Prince of Wales. On 15 March 1719-1720 he was returned to parliament for Tregony, Cornwall; in the parliaments of 1722-7 and 1727-34 he represented Durham. On the meeting of parliament, 9 Oct.

1722, he supported the nomination of the prince's favourite, Sir Spencer Compton (afterwards Earl of Wilmington) [q. v.], for the speakership of the House of Commons. In the last year of George I he was appointed solicitor-general, 23 April 1726, in which office he was continued on the accession of George II. He was thus associated with the attorney-general, Sir Philip Yorke (afterwards lord chancellor Hardwicke), in the prosecution of the forger William Hales (9 Dec. 1728) and Thomas Bambridge [q. v.], the iniquitous warden of the Fleet prison (22 May 1729) (cf. CHESHYRE, SIR JOHN, and HOWELL's *State Trials*, xvii. 161, 297). In parliament he justified the retention of the Hessian troops in British pay, 7 Feb. 1728-9, and Walpole's excise bill, 14 March 1732-3.

On 29 Nov. 1733, with a great reputation for legal learning and accomplishment, of which the recorded evidence is singularly scanty, he succeeded Lord King as lord chancellor, and was sworn of the privy council [see KING, PETER, first LORD KING, and YORKE, PHILIP, first EARL OF HARDWICKE]. Raised to the peerage as Baron Talbot of Hensol, Glamorganshire, on 5 Dec. following, he took his seat in the House of Lords on 17 Jan. 1733-4, and, after giving proof of high judicial capacity, died of heart disease at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 14 Feb. 1736-7. His remains were interred (23 Feb.), without monument, in the church of Barrington Magna, Gloucestershire, in which parish his seat was situate.

Talbot married, in the summer of 1708, Cecil (*d.* 1720), daughter of Charles Mathew of Castell Menich, Glamorganshire, and granddaughter and heiress of David Jenkins [q. v.] of Hensol. There he built the palatial mansion in the Tudor style known as the Castle. He had issue five sons, of whom three survived him. He was succeeded in the title by his second son, William (1710-1782), who was steward of the royal household, and was created Earl Talbot on 19 March 1761; on his death in 1782 the earldom became extinct and the barony passed to his nephew, John Chetwynd Talbot, who was at the same time created first Earl Talbot of Hensol, and was father of Sir Charles Chetwynd Talbot, second earl Talbot of Hensol [q. v.]

Talbot was a patron of Bishops Rundle and Butler, the latter of whom dedicated to him the celebrated 'Analogy,' and of the poet Thomson, whom he made travelling tutor to his eldest son and afterwards secretary of briefs. He was extolled by his contemporaries as a prodigy of wit and a

paragon of virtue (cf. *The Craftsman*, 26 Feb. 1737; *Genl. Mag.* 1737, p. 124; LORD HERVEY, *Memoirs*, i. 279; the elaborate threnody by Thomson, *Works*, ed. Gilfillan, and POPE's *Epistle to Lord Bathurst*, 1st edit.) That his character and capacity were above the common level of keepers of the king's conscience is undeniable. He was an especial foe to professional chicanery and the law's delays, and sought, perhaps rashly, to infuse a little reason into equity. Talbot was painted by Richardson and Vanderbank. The former portrait is in the National Portrait Gallery; engravings of the latter by Houbraeken are at the British Museum (cf. BIRCH, *Heads of Illustrious Persons*, pp. 156-7).

His decrees are contained in Peere Williams's Reports and 'Cases in Equity during the time of Lord Chancellor Talbot,' ed. Forrester, London, 1741, fol.; 2nd edit. by Williams, 1792, 8vo.

[The Honour of the Seals, or Memoirs of the Noble Family of Talbot, 1737; Nicholas's Glamorganshire, pp. 6, 121, 128; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Biogr. Brit.; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges; Campbell's Chancellors; Welsby's Lives of Eminent English Judges; Inner Temple Books; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Official Barona; Hist. Reg. February 1736-7; Harris's Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke; Lords' Journals, xxiv. 321; Lord Hervey's Mem. i. 196, 447 et seq.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 56; Bigland's Gloucestershire, i. 134; Parl. Hist. vol. viii-ix.; Lady Sundon's Memoirs, ii. 248, 282; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. p. 507; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, iii. 308; Add. MS. 32689, f. 64; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

TALBOT, SIR CHARLES CHETWYND, second EARL TALBOT OF HENSOL (1777-1849), born on 25 April 1777, was the elder son of John Chetwynd Talbot, first earl (1750-1793), by his wife Charlotte (*d.* 1804), daughter of Wills Hill, first marquis of Downshire [q. v.] Charles Talbot [q. v.], lord chancellor, was his great-grandfather. Charles succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father on 19 May 1793. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 11 Oct. 1794, and was created M.A. on 28 June 1797. After leaving Oxford he joined Lord Whitworth's embassy in Russia as a voluntary attaché, and formed a lasting friendship with his chief. Returning to England about 1800, he devoted himself to the improvement of his estates and to the general promotion of agriculture in England. In 1803 he took an active part in organising a volunteer force in Staffordshire to oppose the invasion of England contemplated by Napoleon. In August

1812 he was sworn lord-lieutenant of the county, and continued to hold the office till his death. On 9 Oct. 1817 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Sir Robert Peel acting as Irish secretary until 1818. During his term of office he rendered considerable services to the agriculture of the country, in recognition of which he was presented with the freedom of Drogheda. In 1821, during his viceroyalty, George IV visited Ireland, and on that occasion he was created a knight of the order of St. Patrick. Though he steadily opposed catholic emancipation, O'Connell gave him credit for impartiality, and Lord Cloncurry spoke of him as 'an honourable high-minded gentleman.' The discontent in Ireland, however, continued to grow during his administration, and in December 1822 he was somewhat ungraciously superseded by the Marquis Wellesley.

In 1839 Talbot received in recognition of his services as lord-lieutenant of Staffordshire a testimonial amounting to 1,400*l.*, which he devoted to the endowment of a new church at Salt. He was one of the first peers to support Sir Robert Peel's plan for the extinction of the duties on foreign corn, and on 12 Dec. 1844, through that minister's influence, he was elected a knight of the Garter. Talbot died at Ingestre Hall, Staffordshire, on 10 Jan. 1849, and was buried in Ingestre church on 20 Jan. He married, on 28 Aug. 1800, Frances Thomasine (*d.* 1819), eldest daughter of Charles Lambert of Beau Parc in Meath. By her he had ten sons and two daughters. He was succeeded as third Earl Talbot by his second son, Henry John Chetwynd, who on 10 Aug. 1856 succeeded his distant cousin, Bertram Arthur Talbot, as eighteenth Earl of Shrewsbury. A portrait of the second Earl Talbot, painted by John Bostock and engraved by John Charles Bromley, was published by J. Shepherd at Newcastle in 1837.

[Times. 12 Jan. 1849; *Gent. Mag.* 1849, i. 313-15; Parker's *Sir Robert Peel*, 1891, i. 266, 383; Mr. Gregory's *Letter Box*, 1898, *passim*; Simms's *Bibliotheca Staffordiensis*, 1894, p. 445; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, iii. 507.] E. I. C.

**TALBOT, EDWARD (1555-1595)**, alchemist. [See KELLEY.]

**TALBOT, ELIZABETH, COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY (1518-1608)**, known as 'Bess of Hardwick,' born in 1518, was the fourth daughter and coheirress of John Hardwick (*d.* 24 Jan. 1527) of Hardwick, Derbyshire, the sixth squire of the name who possessed

the estate. Her mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Leake of Hasland in the same county.

The 'beautiful and discreet' Elizabeth was married at fourteen years of age to Robert Barlow of Barlow, near Dronfield, son and heir of Arthur Barlow by a sister of Sir John Chaworth of Wyverton. The name is often given as Barley of Barley, by which it is probable that the pronunciation is indicated. The bridegroom also was very young, and died soon after the marriage, on 2 Feb. 1533, but his large estate was settled upon his widow and her heirs. She remained a widow until 1549, when on 20 Aug. at Bradgate in Leicestershire, a seat of the Marquis of Dorset, she became the third wife of Sir William Cavendish (1505?-1557) [q. v.] According to a manuscript memorandum in Cavendish's own hand (*Harl. MS.* 1154, f. 28) the marriage was celebrated 'at 2 of the clock after midnight.' Sir William had so great an affection for his third wife that 'on her desire he sold his estate in the southern parts of England to purchase lands in Derbyshire where her kindred lived.' From some of her relatives he purchased the estate of Chatsworth, and began there the noble manor-house which, upon his death (25 Oct. 1557), he left his widow to finish. By her second husband alone had Bess of Hardwick any issue; of these, six arrived at maturity, three sons and three daughters, and two of the sons afford a noteworthy example of two brothers founding two several dukedoms, those of Devonshire and Newcastle (for the details respecting her issue, see **CAVENDISH, SIR WILLIAM**; and cf. **COLLINS, Hist. Collections of the Noble Families of Cavendish**, 1752).

Lady Cavendish took to her third husband Sir William St. Loe (variously spelt St. Lo and St. Lowe) of Tormarton, Gloucestershire, a gentleman of an ancient knightly family in Somerset, who was captain of the guard to Queen Elizabeth. He was the possessor of 'divers fair lordships in Gloucestershire, which in articles of marriage she took care should be settled on her and her own heirs, in default of issue by him.' When not in attendance at court, St. Loe resided at Chatsworth. His wife obtained unbounded influence over him, and his family charged her, not without reason, with making an improper use of her influence. It is certain that upon his death 'she lived to enjoy his whole estate, excluding his former daughters and brothers.'

In this third widowhood, says Bishop White Kennett, 'she had not survived her charms of wit and beauty, by which she captivated the then greatest subject of the



realm, George [Talbot, sixth] Earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.], whom she brought to terms of the greatest honour and advantage to herself and children; for he not only yielded to a considerable jointure, but to an union of families, by taking Mary [Cavendish], her youngest daughter, to wife of Gilbert [Talbot], his [second] son, and afterwards his heir; and giving the Lady Grace [Talbot], his youngest daughter, to Henry [Cavendish], her eldest son.' The double nuptials for which she thus stipulated before she would give her hand to Shrewsbury were solemnised at Sheffield on 9 Feb. 1567-8, and it is probable that her own marriage took place shortly afterwards. The queen heartily approved the match, and it was in the following December (1568) that she decided to confide to Shrewsbury the custody of Mary Queen of Scots. The countess assisted her husband in the reception of Mary at Tutbury on 2 Feb. 1569. Five years later, in October 1574, while Margaret, countess of Lennox, and her son Charles (the younger brother of Darnley) were on their way from London to Scotland, the Countess of Shrewsbury entertained them at Rufford. During their five days' sojourn a match was rapidly arranged by the wily hostess between young Charles and her daughter, Elizabeth Cavendish, and the pair were actually married next month, much to the indignation of the queen. Shrewsbury, in an exculpatory letter to Burghley, with more truth than gallantry, threw the blame exclusively upon his countess. 'There are few noblemans sons in England,' he wrote, 'that she hath not praid me to dele forre at one tyme or other; so I did for my lord Rutland, with my lord Sussex, for my lord Wharton, and sundry others; and now this comes unlooked for without thanks to me' (cf. LODGE, ii. 123; *Cotton MS. Caligula*, C. iii.). In order to cool this unruly ambition, Elizabeth sent the countess to the Tower soon after Christmas, but she was allowed to join her husband some three months later. In 1575 her daughter became mother of Arabella, who was afterwards well known as Arabella Stuart [see ARABELLA]. Early in 1582, upon the death of her daughter, Elizabeth Stuart, the countess wrote several letters on behalf of her orphaned granddaughter Arabella to Burghley and Walsingham, being specially anxious to get her maintenance raised from 200*l.* to 600*l.* a year. She was at first genuinely attached to her grandchild, but she had completely alienated her by her tyranny before March 1603, when Arabella was removed from Hardwick to the care of Henry Grey, sixth earl of Kent, and was disinherited by a co-

dicil to her grandmother's will. Shrewsbury was relieved of his charge of the Scottish queen in 1584, not before he had been taunted by his wife with making love to his captive. Fuller records that at court upon one occasion, when the queen demanded how the Queen of Scots did, the countess said, 'Madam, she cannot do ill while she is with my husband, and I begin to grow jealous, they are so great together.' It is most probable that the countess simulated a jealousy which she did not feel in order to prejudice the queen against her husband (for the animosity thus displayed between 1580 and 1586, see TALBOT, GEORGE, sixth EARL OF SHREWSBURY). A more genuine cause for conjugal discord was the injurious ascendancy which the earl allowed a female domestic, named Eleanor Britton, to obtain over him during his later years (cf. *Harl. MS.* 6853). But the countess allowed no vexations of this sort to interfere with the vigorous administration of her vast estates, estimated as worth 60,000*l.* a year (in modern currency). Her extraordinary zeal as a builder was attributed, says Walpole, to a prediction that she should not die as long as she was building. In addition to the fine Elizabethan mansion at Chatsworth (replaced by the well-known Palladian structure of the late seventeenth century), she built the seats of Oldcotes, Worksop, and Bolsover, and, after the Earl of Shrewsbury's death in 1590, she set to work upon a new Hardwick Hall, within a few hundred yards of the ancient seat of her family, which remained standing. Over the chimneypiece in the dining-room are still to be seen her arms and initials dated 1597 (the year of the completion of the work); while the letters 'E.S.' appear in most of the rooms with the triple badge of Shrewsbury, Cavendish, and Hardwick (cf. *Antiquary*, 10 May 1873).

At Hardwick she spent the days of her fourth widowhood in abundant wealth and splendour, feared by many, and courted by a numerous train of children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren. She was very ill in April 1605, when her granddaughter Arabella ventured down to Hardwick to see her, armed with a letter from the king, on the strength of which 'Bess grudgingly bestowed a gold cup and three hundred guineas' upon her former favourite (MISS COOPER, *Life of Arabella*, ii. 48). 'A woman of masculine understanding and conduct,' concludes Lodge; 'proud, furious, selfish, and unfeeling, she was a builder, a buyer and seller of estates, a moneylender, a farmer, and a merchant of lead, coals, and timber; when disengaged from these employments she intrigued alternately with Elizabeth and Mary,

always to the prejudice and terror of her husband.' She lived to a great age, immensely rich, continually flattered but seldom deceived, and died ('in a hard frost while her builders could not work') on 13 Feb. 1607-1608 at her seat of Hardwick. She was buried in the Cavendish mausoleum in the south aisle of All Hallows (All Saints) Church, Derby, where is a splendid mural monument to her memory. This 'she took good care to erect in her own lifetime.' In a recess in the lower part is the figure of the countess, with her head reclined on a cushion and her hands uplifted in the attitude of prayer (SIMPSON, *Hist. of Derby*, i. 340). The long Latin inscription to the effect that she 'circa annum ætatis suæ lxxxvii. finivit,' would appear to be an understatement by at least two years. Her funeral sermon was preached by Tobie Matthew [q. v.], archbishop of York, who applied to her Solomon's description of a virtuous woman. Among her later panegyrists was the dramatist William Sampson [q. v.] in his 'Virtus post Funera' (1636) and Bishop White Kennett. Horace Walpole, in a verse epitaph written in his own hand upon the wide margin of the copy of Collins's 'Historical Collections of the Noble Families of Cavendish' in the British Museum Library (1827, l. 5, p. 14), mentions how she was four times a widow and received from each husband 'every shilling' he possessed, and erected 'five stately mansions.' The epitaph concludes:

When Hardwicke's towers shall bow y' head,  
Nor masse be more in Worksof said,  
When Bolsover's fair frame shall tend  
Like Oldcoates to its destined end,  
When Chatsworth knows no Candish bounties,  
Let Fame forget this costly countess.

By her will, dated 27 April 1601 (it is given in full in COLLINS'S *Historical Account of the Cavendish Family*, pp. 15-18), the dowager countess transmitted her three mansions in Derbyshire—Chatsworth, Oldcotes, and Hardwick—to her second and favourite son, William Cavendish, who upon his elder brother's early death inherited nearly all his fortune. Welbeck Abbey she bequeathed with other estates to her third son, Charles. The probate was dated 15 March 1607-8, and administration was granted to William, lord Cavendish, her sole executor.

She endowed a hospital or almshouse at Derby, in Full Street, for eight poor men and four poor women; but another act of munificence which has been attributed to the old countess, the erection of the second court of St. John's College, Cambridge, really belongs to her daughter Mary, the wife of

Gilbert Talbot, seventh earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.]

At Hardwick Hall are two paintings of the countess. One represents her in early life in a close-fitting black dress, with rich brown hair. The other (of which a copy is in the National Portrait Gallery) was painted by Cornelius Janssen [q. v.] when she was well stricken in years, but still retained traces of beauty; the expression of countenance is clearly indicative of shrewdness, energy, and strength of purpose. The second portrait was engraved by George Vertue.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*, s. v. 'Shrewsbury'; Collins's *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, i. 310; White Kennett's *Memoirs of the Cavendish Family*, 1737; Ellis's *Letters*, 2nd ser. iii. 60 sq.; Lansdowne MS. 34 passim (containing several of the countess's letters); Hunter's *Hallamshire*, ed. Gatty, pp. 83 sq.; Lodge's *Illustrations of British History*, 1838, vol. i. pp. xxix et passim; Mrs. Murray-Smith's *Life of Arabella Stuart*, 1889, passim (vol. ii. contains several letters of 1603 from the countess to Cecil); Strickland's *Queens of England*, iv. 522-4; Simpson's *Hist. of Derby*, 1826; Jewitt and Hall's *Stately Homes of England*, 1874, pp. 116 sq. (containing a detailed account of Hardwick Hall and its foundress); Sanford and Townsend's *Governing Families of England*, 1865, i. 141 sq.; Labanoff's *Letters of Mary Stuart*, ed. Turbull, London, 1845.] T. S.

**TALBOT, FRANCIS, fifth EARL OF SHREWSBURY** (1500-1560), born at Sheffield Castle in 1500, was second but eldest surviving son of George Talbot, fourth earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.], by his first wife, Anne, daughter of William, first baron Hastings [q. v.] From 1500 until his father's death in 1538 he was styled Lord Talbot. On 17 July 1527 he was associated with his father in the chamberlainship of the exchequer, and subsequently in the stewardship of many manors and castles; in 1532 he was placed on the commission of the peace in Derbyshire, Staffordshire, and the North Riding of Yorkshire, and in September of that year he accompanied Henry VIII on his visit to Calais. On 17 Feb. 1532-3 he was summoned to parliament as Baron Talbot, and on 1 June following he bore the queen's sceptre at the coronation of Anne Boleyn (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* i. 20). He was again summoned to parliament on 15 Jan. 1533-4, and in July sat as one of his peers on Lord Dacre's trial. Throughout the autumn of 1536 and 1537 he served with his father in suppressing the pilgrimage of grace (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers*, vols. xi. and xii. passim). On 26 July 1538 he succeeded his father as fifth Earl of Shrewsbury.

The greater part of Shrewsbury's life was spent on the Scottish borders; in 1542 he was serving under the Duke of Norfolk, and in April 1544 he was appointed captain of the rear squadron of Hertford's fleet and commander of the rear-guard of his army [see SEYMOUR, EDWARD, first DUKE OF SOMERSET]. On 10 June he was named lieutenant-general of the north, in succession to Hertford. He remained in command on the borders until 1545, but the rout of the English at Ancrum Moor in February reflected discredit on him, and Hertford again took command (see *Hamilton Papers*, vol. ii. passim). On 17 May Shrewsbury was compensated for the loss of his command by being elected K.G.

At the coronation of Edward VI, on 20 Feb. 1546-7, Shrewsbury was a commissioner of claims, and in the following month he officiated at the memorial service for Francis I (*Corresp. Pol. de Odet de Selve*, p. 53). On 19 May he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Yorkshire, Lancashire, Cheshire, Derbyshire, Shropshire, Staffordshire, and Nottinghamshire. He was excused attendance on Somerset during the Pinkie campaign in September 1547, but he was present at Edward VI's first parliament in the same year (November-December), being one of the lords' representatives at a conference between the two houses on a bill for repealing the treason and felony laws (*Lords' Journals*, 16 Dec. 1547). In June 1548 he was associated with Lord Grey de Wilton in the command on the borders; their chief exploit was the relief and fortification of Haddington in September. Shrewsbury seems to have been hampered by his instructions, and the French ambassador reported, on no good evidence, that Somerset had entrusted the command to Shrewsbury with the sinister object that he might ruin himself by the mistakes he made (*Corresp. Pol.* p. 429). He remained on the borders throughout the summer and autumn, but attended the parliament which sat from November 1548 to March 1548-9. He voted against the bill for re-establishing the force of marriage pre-contracts, and in January and February, when he first appears as a member of the privy council, he took, with Southampton and Sir Thomas Smith, the principal part in the proceedings against the lord high admiral, Thomas, lord Seymour of Sudeley [q. v.]. In the following May Shrewsbury was appointed president of the council of the north, with instructions to enforce the Protector's policy against enclosures (*State Papers*, Dom. Edw. VI, vol. iii. No. 47). He was at court on 23 June, but was again in the north in August, when he was directed

to send aid to Warwick in Norfolk. In September he was superseded by the Earl of Rutland, and on 8 Oct. he joined the privy council in London and participated in its measures against Somerset.

In the winter of 1549-50 Shrewsbury was again president of the council of the north, and he retained that position to the end of the reign. He was not, however, a partisan of Northumberland. No doubt, like Arundel and other nobles inclined to favour the old religion, he sympathised with Somerset's endeavours to modify Northumberland's harsh measures against Roman Catholics. In April 1551 there was talk that my Lady Mary would go westward to thence of Shrewsbury' (*Acts P. C.* ed. Dasent, iii. 264); about the same time it was reported that he was 'put out of his office' and had joined a party of malcontents who would soon plunge the country into civil strife (*Cal. State Papers*, For. i. 370). On 26 Oct. he was required by the council to disclose what conversation he had had with Richard Whalley [q. v.], who had intrigued for Somerset's restoration to the protectorate. Consequently he was not one of the peers selected to try Somerset on 1 Dec. 1551. He acquiesced, however, in Northumberland's rule, remaining lord president of the council of the north, and a frequent attendant at the meetings of the privy council. He was appointed lord-lieutenant of Yorkshire on 24 May 1553, signed the letters patent of 16 June giving the crown to Lady Jane Grey, the letter of 12 July to Mary declaring her a bastard, and that to Rich on 19 July ordering him to disarm. Secretly, however, he was abetting Arundel's projects in Mary's favour, and on 19 July he was one of the lords who proclaimed Mary queen in London. He was reappointed privy councillor on 10 Aug. and lord-president of the north on 1 Sept., and welcomed the religious reaction of the reign. On 25 May 1555 he was appointed lieutenant of the order of the Garter. During 1557-8 he was in command of an army on the borders raised to resist the Scottish invasion rendered probable by the outbreak of war with France.

Shrewsbury was again commissioner for claims at the coronation of Elizabeth, and remained a privy councillor. He dissented, however, from the act of supremacy on 18 March 1558-9, and from the new service book on 18 April 1559, though on 25 June following he was commissioned to hold a visitation in the province of York to enforce it. He died at Sheffield Castle on 21 Sept. 1560, and was buried there in great state (PECK, *Desiderata Curiosa*, vii. 17-21; HUNTER, *Hallamshire*, pp. 56-7).

Shrewsbury married, first, before 4 Dec. 1523, Mary, daughter of Thomas, second lord Dacre de Gillesland; by her he had issue two sons—George Talbot, sixth earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.], and Thomas, who died young—and one daughter, Anne, who married, first, John, first baron Bray, and, secondly, Thomas, second baron Wharton. Shrewsbury married, secondly, before August 1553, Grace, daughter of Robert Shackerley of Little Longsdon, Derbyshire, and widow of Francis Careless. By her, who died in August 1558, he had no issue; thereupon he vainly sought the hand of Elizabeth, third wife and widow of Sir Thomas Pope [q. v.] Their correspondence is among the unpublished Talbot papers in the College of Arms.

[Much of Shrewsbury's correspondence is among the Talbot Papers in the College of Arms, from which many letters were printed in Lodge's *Illustrations*, vol. i.; see also *Cat. Harleian*, Cotton, and *Lansd. MSS.*; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; State Papers, Henry VIII; Hamilton Papers; Sadleir State Papers; Cal. Hatfield MSS. vol. i.; Cal. Rutland MSS. vol. i.; Lords' Journals; Acts of the Privy Council; Rymer's *Fœdera*; Cal. State Papers, Domestic, Addenda, Foreign, and Scottish Ser.; Machyn's Diary, Wriothbesley's Chron., Chron. of Queen Jane, and Troubles connected with the Prayer-book (Camd. Soc.); Lit. Remains of Edw. VI (Roxburghe Club); Corresp. Pol. de Odet de Selve; Burnet's *Hist. Reformation*, ed. Pocock; Strype's Works; Tytler, Lingard, and Froude's *Histories*; Peerages by Collins, Burke, Doyle, and G. E. C[okayne].] A. F. P.

*For revision see pocket at back volume*  
**TALBOT, GEORGE**, fourth EARL OF SHREWSBURY and EARL OF WATERFORD (1468–1538), born at Shifnal, Shropshire, in 1468, was son and heir of John Talbot, third earl of Shrewsbury (1448–1473), and grandson of John Talbot, second earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.] The father, born on 12 Dec. 1448, succeeded as third earl on 10 July 1460, was knighted on 17 Feb. 1460–1, and appointed chief justice of North Wales on 11 Sept. 1471. On 6 Feb. 1471–2 he was made special commissioner to treat with Scotland, and again on 16 May 1473. He died on 28 June following, having married Katherine, fifth daughter of Humphry Stafford, first duke of Buckingham [q. v.]

George succeeded to the peerage in 1473, when only five years old, and was made a knight of the Bath on 18 April 1475. In September 1484 he took part in the reception of the Scottish ambassadors. At the coronation of Henry VII on 30 Oct. 1485 Shrewsbury bore the sword 'curtana,' a function he also performed at the coronation of Henry VIII on 24 June 1509. On 7 Nov. 1485 he was

granted license to enter on his inheritance without proving himself of age (CAMPBELL, *Materials*, i. 150), and on 9 March 1485–2 he was appointed justice in eyre for various lordships on the Welsh marches. In May 1487 he was made a captain in the army, and fought at the battle of Stoke on 16 June. He was installed a knight of the Garter on 27 April 1488, and on 23 Dec. following was made chief commissioner of musters in Staffordshire. In 1489 he served on various commissions of oyer and terminer, and in July 1490 was appointed to the command of an army of eight thousand men, destined for the defence of Brittany against Charles VIII of France (ANDREAS, *Historia*, pp. 207, 375). In October 1492 he accompanied Henry VII to Boulogne, and was present when the peace of Etaples was signed on 3 Nov. (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers of Henry VII*, p. 291). In 1494 he was serving at Calais (*Rutland MSS.* i. 15, 16), and in November of that year took part in the ceremonies of Prince Henry's creation as Duke of York. Various grants followed in 1495 (DOYLE). In December 1508 he was appointed to meet the Flemish ambassadors at Deptford and conduct them to court (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers of Henry VII*, i. 370).

On the accession of Henry VIII Shrewsbury became lord steward of the household, privy councillor, and one of the chamberlains of the exchequer (BREWER, *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 32). On 10 Nov. 1511 he was appointed joint ambassador with the Earl of Surrey to Julius II, with the object of concluding a 'holy league' against France (*ib.* i. 1955), and a year later he was sent on a similar mission to Ferdinand of Arragon (*ib.* i. 3513). In 1513, after serving as commissioner of array in Derbyshire, Staffordshire, and Shropshire, he was on 12 May appointed lieutenant-general of the first division of the army in France, and served throughout the siege of Therouenne (*ib.* i. 3336, 3760, 4061, 4126, 4798). In the autumn of 1514 he was nominated joint ambassador to the Lateran council, but sickness apparently prevented his departure. In 1520 he was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. In 1522 Shrewsbury was appointed steward of the Duke of Buckingham's lands, and in the same year he was placed in command of the English army sent to the Scottish borders against John Stewart, duke of Albany [q. v.] But his health was bad and his conduct feeble, and he was soon superseded by the Earl of Surrey. When the divorce question came on, Shrewsbury supported it, and gave evidence at Catherine's trial (his depositions are extant in *Cotton*).

*MS. Vitellius*, B. xii. ff. 70, 98), and he signed the letter to the pope urging him to grant the divorce. He also signed the articles against Wolsey in 1529, and entertained the cardinal at Sheffield Castle, on his way to London, after his arrest. It was there that Wolsey contracted the disease that proved fatal at Leicester Abbey. In 1532 Shrewsbury was again in command of an army on the Scottish borders.

The dissolution of the monasteries brought Shrewsbury many grants; among them were Wilton, Shrewsbury, Byldwas, Welbeck, and Combermere Abbeys, and the priories of Tutbury and Wenlock. When the rebellion in the north broke out in October 1536, Shrewsbury promptly raised forces on his own authority, and 'his courage and fidelity on this occasion perhaps saved Henry's crown' (FROUDE, iii. 109). The spread of the rising was checked by his action, and time given for the royal levies to arrive. Shrewsbury served through 1536 and 1537 under the Duke of Norfolk, and next to the duke was mainly instrumental in the suppression of the revolt. Under an act of parliament, 28 Henry VIII, he was considered, as an absentee, to have forfeited the earldom of Waterford and his Irish estates. He died, aged 70, at his manor of Wingfield, Derbyshire, on 26 July 1538, and was buried at Sheffield Castle (Vincent and other peerage historians assign his death to 1541). His will, dated 21 Aug. 1537, was proved on 13 Jan. 1538-9.

Shrewsbury married first, about 1486, Anne, daughter of William Hastings, first baron Hastings [q. v.], by whom he had eleven children. The eldest son, Henry, died an infant, and the second, Francis Talbot, fifth earl of Shrewsbury, is separately noticed. He married, secondly, about 1512, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Walden of Erith, Kent. By her, who died in July 1567, he had issue one daughter, Anne (*d.* 1588), who married as her second husband William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke of the second creation [q. v.]

[For fuller details of Shrewsbury's career see Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. i-xiii, which contain some two thousand references to him. Many letters from him are extant among the Cotton MSS. in the Brit. Museum, and in the Talbot Papers which were presented to the College of Arms by Henry Howard, sixth duke of Norfolk. These papers were largely used by Lodge in his Illustrations of British Hist. See also Campbell's Materials for the Reign of Henry VII, Gairdner's Letters and Papers, Henry VIII, and Andreas's Historia (all in Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera; Rolls of Parl. vol. vi.;

State Papers Henry VIII; Cals. of Rutland and Hatfield MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.); Polydore Vergil's Historia: Hall's Chron.; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camden Soc.); Herbert's Life and Reign of Henry VIII; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Pocock's Records of the Reformation; Cavendish and Fiddes's Lives of Wolsey; Archæologia, iii. 213, 219, xii. 265, xxxi. 167, 173; Peerages by Collins, Burke, Doyle, and G. E. C[okayne]; Hunter's Hallamshire; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII; Froude's Hist. of England (in the index to which Shrewsbury is confused with his son, the fifth earl.)] A. F. P.

TALBOT, GEORGE, sixth EARL OF SHREWSBURY (1528-1590), elder son of Francis Talbot, fifth earl [q. v.], by his first wife, Mary (*d.* 1538), daughter of Thomas Dacre, second lord Dacre de Gillesland, was born about 1528. He was present at the coronation of Edward VI, took part in the invasion of Scotland under the Protector, Somerset, was sent by his father in October 1557 to the relief of the Earl of Northumberland pent up in Alnwick Castle, and would seem to have remained for some months in service upon the border. Camden states that he had a force of five hundred horsemen under his command. He succeeded to the earldom on 25 Sept. 1560, was elected K.G. on 22 April 1561, and was appointed lord-lieutenant of Yorkshire, Nottinghamshire, Derbyshire, and Staffordshire, some four years later. Upon the death of his first wife, Gertrude, eldest daughter of Thomas Manners, first earl of Rutland [q. v.], he allowed himself, in 'an evil hour,' to be fascinated by the charms of the celebrated 'Bess of Hardwick' [see TALBOT, ELIZABETH], whom he married in the early part of 1568. In the latter part of the same year the earl repaired to the court, where, in November, the queen assured him that 'er it were longe he shuld well perseve she dyd so trust him as she dyd few.' This assurance assumed a concrete form in December, on the 13th of which month Shrewsbury wrote to his wife, 'Now it is sarten the Scotess quene cumes to Tutburye to my charge.' In the choice of Shrewsbury, Elizabeth evinced her usual good judgment. He was a nobleman of the very first rank, of good character, and 'half a catholic.' There was therefore an appearance of respect to Mary in the choice of such a man to be her keeper. He had several houses and castles in the interior of the kingdom, in any of which she might be kept with little danger. His immense property would minimise the demands upon the royal treasury—some 2,000*l.* a year being all that was allowed the earl for maintenance; and finally he 'had a

spirit neither to be overawed nor corrupted.' Sixteen years of service, during which he combined an absolute loyalty to Elizabeth with an avoidance of unnecessary sternness towards his captive, approved the choice.

Shrewsbury received his ward at Tutbury on 2 Feb. 1569, but in the following June he removed to Wingfield Manor, whence a rescue was attempted by Leonard Dacre [q. v.] In September the household was back again at Tutbury, where an additional guard, or rather spy, temporarily joined the family in the person of the Earl of Huntingdon [see HASTINGS, HENRY, third EARL OF HUNTINGDON]. In November took place the revolt of the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland, who purposed to march upon Tutbury, whereupon Mary was for the time being removed to Coventry, and did not return until the following January. In May 1570 Shrewsbury conducted her to Chatsworth, where he foiled another cabal for her release. Cecil and Mildmay visited Chatsworth in October, and the removal to Sheffield Castle (Shrewsbury's principal seat), which took place shortly afterwards, was then concerted. At Sheffield, apart from occasional visits to the baths at Buxton, to Chatsworth, or to the old hall at Hardwick, she remained under Shrewsbury's guardianship for the next fourteen years. During the winter 1571-2 the earl was in London, the queen during his absence being left in charge of Sir Ralph Sadler [q. v.] He had been created a privy councillor in 1571, and he was appointed high steward for the trial of the Duke of Norfolk, whose sentence to death he pronounced 'with weeping eyes' on 16 Jan. 1572; Shrewsbury succeeded the duke as earl marshal. By 1574 he was already anxious to be released from his post as keeper, but Elizabeth would not hear of his request. He was greatly perturbed by the reports which reached the queen from spies in his household and by the conflicting instructions which he received. The regulations which he drew up from time to time for the conduct of the Scottish queen's attendants (who varied in number from about thirty to fifty) were, however, generally approved. In 1577 the Countess of Shrewsbury was very desirous that her husband should move permanently with his captive from Sheffield to Chatsworth, where she was engaged upon her usual building and planting operations. From about this date the altercation with his wife which embittered the remainder of the earl's life seems to have commenced. In 1579 his allowance from the treasury was reduced by about a quarter. A report had been rife among his enemies that he had

amassed an enormous sum (Mauvissière named two hundred thousand crowns) by his custodianship. In August 1584 he was vastly relieved upon being allowed to hand over his charge to Sir Ralph Sadler. On 6 Sept. he took leave of Mary. He did not see her again until October 1586, when he went to her trial at Fotheringay; and afterwards in February 1587, when he was appointed to preside at her execution. From Sheffield he went straight to the court, where he was seen for the first time after an absence of many years. On 15 Sept. a minute of the council expressed the queen's satisfaction with the manner in which he had borne his trust, and shortly afterwards he obtained his complete discharge. The Spanish ambassador, Bernardino de Mendoza, detailed to Philip the earl's expressions of gratitude to Elizabeth 'de l'avoir délivré de deux démons, savoir, sa femme et la reine d'Écosse' (cf. TEULET, *Relations Politiques*, 1862, v. 344; LABANOFF, i. 108).

The complicated quarrel between the earl and his second wife had by now reached an acute stage. It seems to have been due, in part at least, to a refusal of the earl to listen to some plan for the better disposition of his property, in the interest, no doubt, of his wife's children by her former husband, Sir William Cavendish. Matters came to a head in 1583, when the countess caused to be repeated by her sons and by her agent, Henry Beresford, a scandal to the effect that an improper intimacy existed between Shrewsbury and the Queen of Scots (see LABANOFF, v. 391 sq.) These calumnies so enraged Mary that in November 1584, after several menaces, she wrote Elizabeth a letter in which she boldly charged Lady Shrewsbury with having uttered a number of the coarsest and most outrageous scandals that were current about the English queen (LABANOFF, vi. 50 sq.); but it is probable that this curious epistle, if it were ever despatched, was intercepted by Walsingham. Eventually Lady Shrewsbury thought fit to repudiate any knowledge of or connection with the scandal against the Scottish queen. In the meantime, towards the close of 1583, she definitely left her husband and settled at Chatsworth, where she continued to intrigue against her husband's influence at court. Writing to Walsingham in July 1584, the earl complained that she had carried off a large amount of his property from Chatsworth, and had conveyed it to her son's house at Hardwick. He endeavoured at the same time, though without much success, to prevent his own children from obtaining access to her. The climax was not arrived

at until 1586. On 8 May in that year the queen, by the advice of Leicester and the lord chancellor, drew up articles of a composition between the earl and his wife, but neither party was inclined to submit. Next month the earl wrote to Walsingham urging his suit for the banishment of his wife, 'now that she hath so openly manifested her devilish disposition . . . in the defamation of his house and name.' He also forwarded some notes of evidence to the effect that his countess had 'called him knave, fool, and beast to his face, and had mocked and mowed at him' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, pp. 451-55). In a bitter letter to his wife, in strains far different from those of his early letters, he reminds her how, when, as 'St. Loo's widow,' she was a byword for rapacity, he had covered those 'imperfections (by my intermarriage with you), and brought you to all the honours you now have.' Shortly after this the queen seems to have ultimately succeeded in patching up a kind of agreement between the pair (see *Hatfield Papers*, iii. 161 sq.)

The earl returned from London to Sheffield in July 1585, and thenceforth spent most of his time at his quiet manor of Hansworth, which stood within the boundary of Sheffield Park. There the queen wrote to him at the close of 1589 in terms of greater affection than it was her wont to use. After calling him her 'very good old man,' she desired to hear of his health, especially at the time of the fall of the leaf, and hoped that he might escape his accustomed enemy, the gout. At the same time she urged him to permit his wife 'some time to have access to him, which she hath now of a long time wanted' (*State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, p. 636). It is not probable that he complied with this suggestion, as it appears that he had for some time past been in a 'doating condition,' having fallen under the absolute sway of one of his servants, Eleanor Britton, whose rapacity, says Hunter, 'equalled anything we have ever read of' (*Hallamshire*, p. 97). Shrewsbury died at Sheffield Manor on Wednesday, 18 Nov. 1590, at seven in the morning. He was buried in Sheffield parish church on 10 Jan. 1591. Twenty thousand persons are said to have attended the funeral, at which three lost their lives. A sumptuous monument had been erected during the earl's lifetime, with a long Latin inscription by Foxe the martyrologist. The date and year of the earl's death are lacking, having never been supplied by the executors, 'whose neglect therein,' said Dugdale, 'he did prophetically foretel' (*Baronage*, i. 334, where the inscrip-

tion is given in full, together with the provisions of the will, dated 24 June 1590).

By his first wife Shrewsbury had issue: Francis, lord Talbot, who married, in 1562, Anne, daughter of William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke [q. v.], but died in his father's lifetime; Gilbert Talbot, seventh earl [q. v.]; Henry; and Edward, who succeeded Gilbert as eighth earl; and three daughters; of these, Catherine (to whom Queen Elizabeth gave many tokens of friendship) married, in 1563, Henry, lord Herbert (afterwards second Earl of Pembroke [q. v.]); Mary married Sir George Savile of Barrowby, Lincolnshire; and Grace married Henry, son and heir of Sir William Cavendish of Chatsworth. By his second wife Shrewsbury had no issue.

[The chief authority is Shrewsbury's Correspondence. A large number of his letters to Burghley, Walsingham, Elizabeth, the Earl of Leicester, and others are given in Lodge's *Illustrations of British History*, London, 1838, vols. i. and ii.; others are contained in Mordin's *Burghley Papers*, London, 1740, and in Hunter's *Hallamshire*, ed. Gatty, 1869. See also G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; Dugdale's *Baronage*, 1675; Labanoff's *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, London, 1844; Froude's *History of England*, vols. ix. xi.; Philippson's *Ministerium unter Philipp II.*, 1895, p. 510; *State Papers and Letters of Sir Ralph Sadler*, ed. Clifford, 1809.] T. S.

**TALBOT, GILBERT DE**, first BARON TALBOT (1277?–1346), was born about 1277, being the eldest son of Richard de Talbot, the lord of certain manors in Gloucestershire and Herefordshire. His mother Sarah was a younger daughter of William Beauchamp, earl of Warwick. Talbot took part in Edward I's expedition into Scotland in 1293, and succeeded to his father's lands in 34 Edward I (1305–6). As a tenant of Earl Thomas of Lancaster [q. v.], and as a kinsman, through his mother, of the Earl of Warwick, he was among those who found it necessary to obtain a pardon for their share in the death of Gaveston (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 68). He took part, as a follower of William de la Zouche, in the expedition against Scotland in 1319. Early in 1322 he was among the barons who were in arms against the Despensers, and attacked and burnt Bridgenorth (*ib.* ii. 174–5). On Edward II's approach he and the others fled northwards to Thomas, earl of Lancaster (*MURIMUTH*, p. 36). He was captured at Boroughbridge on 17 March, but was allowed to purchase his pardon by a fine of 2,000*l.* and a promise of one tun of wine annually to the king (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 213). On 10 Oct. he was empowered to pursue and arrest Robert le Ewer and his accomplices

in the counties of Gloucester, Worcester, and Hereford (*ib.* ii. 220). As a further condition of his pardon, he was summoned in 1325 to do military service in Guienne (*ib.* i. 692). After the dethronement of Edward II he appears as chamberlain (23 Aug. 1327, *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, p. 159), and accompanied Edward III on his voyage to do homage for his French possessions in May 1329 (*ib.* p. 390). On 23 Oct. 1330 he was appointed justice of South Wales (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, p. 10). On 5 Oct. 1333 he was appointed to a like office in the bishopric of St. David (*ib.* p. 468). He seems to have held the former office until his death, and was on 13 July 1337 appointed captain of the men raised for the wars in South Wales along with Hugh le Despenser (RYMER, II. ii. 985). He was summoned to parliament from the fourth to the eighteenth year of Edward III, and died in 1346. By his wife Anne, daughter of William Boteler, Talbot was father of Richard de Talbot, second baron Talbot [q. v.]

[Dugdale's Baronage of England, 1675, i. 326; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Calendars of the Patent Rolls and the authorities cited in the text.]

W. E. R.

**TALBOT, GILBERT**, seventh EARL OF SHREWSBURY (1553–1616), the second son of George Talbot, sixth earl [q. v.], by his first marriage, was born on 20 Nov. 1553. Before he was fifteen he was on 9 Feb. 1568 married to Mary Cavendish, daughter of Sir William Cavendish of Chatsworth, whose widow, 'Bess of Hardwick' [see TALBOT, ELIZABETH], was on the point of marrying his father. Some two and a half years after his marriage he was sent to the university of Padua, where he announces his arrival and intentions of diligence in a letter to his father, dated 4 Nov. 1570. Upon his return in 1572 he was elected M.P. for Derbyshire. Ten years later, upon the death without issue of his elder brother, Francis, he assumed the style of Lord Talbot, and in 1588, as heir-apparent to the earldom of Shrewsbury, he was summoned to parliament as Baron Talbot. Upon his father's death in 1590 he succeeded to the honours and estates of the family, and on 20 June 1592 he was elected K.G.

During his father's lifetime Gilbert had been in league with his stepmother, the notorious 'Bess,' against the peace of the old earl; but no sooner was he dead than the most violent dissensions broke out as to the executorship and administration of the will. Not, however, with the dowager only, but with almost every member of this divided family, was the new earl at variance. His

feuds with his second brother Edward, with his youngest brother Henry, with his elder brother's widow Lady Talbot, with his mother's relatives the family of Manners, with his neighbours the Wortleys and Stanhopes, were all so violent as to render it wellnigh impossible for the gentry of the district to preserve neutrality (Lodge, *Illustrations*, Introd.) Edward Talbot was alleged by Gilbert's partisans to have conspired with Wood, the earl's physician, against the life of his elder brother. On 22 June 1594 Gilbert indited a letter to Edward calling him a liar and a forger, and challenging him to a duel with rapiers and daggers. Edward 'flatly' refused to fight, but did not desist from intriguing against his brother (cf. LODGE, ii. 464 sq.; *Hart. MS.* 4846, ff. 325, &c.) The matter came before the Star-chamber in July 1595, when Edward managed to elude the charge of complicity, but Wood was condemned to imprisonment and the loss of his ears, as 'a most palpable machiulian,' who had compassed the earl's death by means of poisoned gloves (*Les Reportes del Cases in Camera Stellata*, ed. Baildon, 1894, pp. 13–19).

Shrewsbury was also on ill terms with his tenantry. The matters in dispute came before the queen, and in 1594 the lord-keeper wrote to the earl signifying the queen's displeasure, and advising him 'to ease his tenants' hardships.' He appears to have been refractory, and early in 1595 he was put under arrest by Elizabeth's command. On 1 Oct. following Rowland Whyte, in a letter to Sir Robert Sidney, mentions that he was not yet allowed to come to court, in spite of the pitiful appeals of his wife. He must have been soon afterwards restored to favour, as in September 1596 he was sent to convey the Garter to Henri IV of France. The earl met the king at Rouen, and the investiture took place in the church of St. Ouen in that city. Upon his return he sent the French king a present of a horse and hounds. The earl was much addicted to hunting and falconry, and Aubrey tells how his son-in-law, the Earl of Pembroke, had a hawk which he called 'Shrewsbury' after its donor. He sat at the trial of Essex in 1600, and was created a privy councillor in 1601. On Elizabeth's death he signed the proclamation naming James I her successor, and he was chief commissioner of claims for the coronation, 7 July 1603. He was continued in his office of privy councillor, but, with the exception of the chief-justice-ship in eyre of the forests north of the Trent, he received no honours or employments at the new court. He spent most of



his time at Sheffield Castle, which he was the last of his line to occupy. He encouraged by his influence the scheme for erecting a college at Ripon, and he patronised Augustine Vincent, the genealogist, for whom he obtained a place in the college of arms in February 1616 (see VINCENT, *Brooke*). He died at Worksop (some accounts say in his house in Broad Street, London) on 8 May 1616, and was buried in the Talbot vault in Sheffield church. He left directions in his will for the foundation of a hospital at Sheffield for twenty poor persons. His widow, who survived until 1632, was imprisoned during 1611–12 on suspicion of having connived at the flight of her niece Arabella Stuart. She defrayed a large part of the expense of building the second court at St. John's College, Cambridge, between 1595 and 1612 (*WILLIS, Archit. Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge*, ii. 248). A statue of her was erected upon one of the buttresses of the new chapel at St. John's in 1864.

The seventh earl had issue two sons, George and John, who both died young, and three daughters. Of these, his coheirs, Mary married William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.]; Elizabeth married Henry Grey, eighth earl of Kent; and Alethea married Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.], whose grandson and heir was restored in 1664 to the dukedom of Norfolk, and whose descendant, the present duke, enjoys through this alliance the vast possessions of the Talbot and Furnivall families in South Yorkshire.

Upon the seventh earl's death the three baronies of Talbot, Strange, and Furnivall fell into abeyance among his daughters. The earldom passed to Gilbert's brother, Edward Talbot, eighth earl of Shrewsbury (1561–1618), upon whose death it reverted to George Talbot, ninth earl (1564–1630), the continuator of the line of Sir Gilbert, younger son of John Talbot, the second earl [q. v.]

A portrait of the seventh earl, from a drawing in the Sutherland collection in the Bodleian Library, was engraved for Doyle's 'Official Baronage' (iii. 320).

[Lodge's *Illustrations of British History*, 1838; Hunter's *Hallamshire*, ed. Gatty, 1869; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; Nichols's *Progresses of James I*, 1828, i. 86, 162 sq.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. ii. 33; *Sidney Papers*, s.a. 1597; *Burke's Extinct Peerage*, s.v. 'Talbot'; *Dugdale's Baronage*, 1675, i. 335.]

T. S.

**TALBOT, JAMES**, first **BARON TALBOT DE MALAHIDE** in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1805–1883), born at Tiverton on

22 Nov. 1805, was the son of James Talbot, third baron Talbot de Malahide in the Irish peerage (1767?–1850), who married, on 26 Dec. 1804, Anne Sarah (*d.* 1857), second daughter and coheirress of Samuel Rodbard of Evercreech House, Somerset. His grandmother Margaret (*d.* 1834) was created Baroness Talbot de Malahide in 1831 [see **TALBOT, SIR JOHN** 1769?–1851].

James entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1823, and graduated B.A. in 1827 and M.A. in 1830. After an extended tour in southern and eastern Europe, he repaired to Ireland, where his family influence lay, and was in 1832 chosen M.P. for Athlone; but O'Connell's influence rendered it impossible for him to contest the election in 1835. He succeeded to the Irish peerage upon his father's death in 1850, and on 19 Nov. 1856, upon the instance of Lord Palmerston, he was advanced to a peerage of the United Kingdom. Through the same influence he held the post of lord-in-waiting from 1863 to 1866. In the House of Lords he generally spoke upon measures of social reform, such as the acts to prevent the adulteration of food (1855–60), and in 1858 his archaeological interests led him to introduce a bill respecting treasure-trove (based upon a similar measure in force in Denmark), by the provisions of which, upon the finder of any archaeological remains of substantial value depositing the same before a justice of the peace, machinery was provided for a valuation, with a view to purchase by the state, if deemed desirable, for the national collections, the full value to be remitted to the finder. But owing to the difficulties raised by the treasury the bill was only read a first time on 5 July 1858. Lord Talbot was an active member of the Royal Archaeological Institute from 1845, and he filled the office of president with energy from 1863 until his death. His special interest lay in the direction of Roman and Irish antiquities. He formed a collection of Irish gold ornaments and enamels, some specimens of which he presented to the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge. Among his later memoirs were one upon the circular temple of Baalbeck, and another upon the antiquities, and especially upon the epigraphy, of Algeria (1882). He gave help and encouragement to John O'Donovan [q. v.] in his Celtic studies, and he collected extensive materials for a monograph upon the Talbots. His own estate and castle of Malahide, co. Dublin, had been in the family's hands since the Irish conquest. His reputation as an archaeologist procured his election as F.R.S. (18 Feb. 1858) and F.S.A. He was also president of

the Royal Irish Academy and of the Anthropological Society, and a member of numerous other learned bodies. He died at Funchal, Madeira, on 14 April 1883. He married, on 9 Aug. 1842, Maria Margareta (*d.* 1873), youngest daughter and coheir of Patrick Murray of Simprim, and was succeeded in the peerage by his eldest son, Richard Wogan Talbot.

[Times, 17 April 1883; Men of the Time, 1868; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 320; Gent. Mag. 1852 i. 197, 1857 ii. 54; Archaeological Journal, passim; Dublin Review, September 1875 (with portrait).] T. S.

**TALBOT, JOHN, first EARL OF SHREWSBURY** (1388?-1453), was second son of Richard Talbot of Goodrich Castle in the march of Wales, fourth baron Talbot [see TALBOT, RICHARD DE, second BARON TALBOT], by Ankaret, sole heir (1383) of the last lord Strange of Blackmere, close to Whitchurch in Shropshire, in whose right he had been summoned to parliament during his father's lifetime as Lord Talbot of Blackmere. A younger brother, Richard, who became archbishop of Dublin, is separately noticed. Talbot's elder brother, Gilbert, the fifth baron (*b.* 1383?), commanded with some success against Glendower, was made justice of Chester and knight of the Garter, and under Henry V captain-general of the marches of Normandy; he died before Rouen in 1419. On the death two years later (13 Dec. 1421) of his only child Ankaret, her uncle John succeeded to the family honours. The year of Talbot's birth seems uncertain, but he cannot, as often stated, have been eighty years old when he fell at Castillon (BEAUCOURT, v. 264). He is described as thirty years of age on succeeding to the barony in 1421 (DUGDALE, i. 328), but, if so, he held a Welsh command before he was fifteen, and sat in the House of Lords (*jure uxoris*) before he was twenty (WYLIE, iii. 111; *Complete Peerage*, vii. 136). This would point to a date not later than 1388 (cf. HUNTER, *Hallamshire*, p. 62).

He married apparently before October 1404 (WYLIE, iii. 111) his mother's stepdaughter, Maud Neville (*b.* 1391?), only child of Thomas Neville, by his first wife, Joan Furnivall, in whose right he held the barony of Furnivall. Maud brought her husband the great fee of Hallamshire, with its centre at Sheffield, and in her right he was summoned to parliament from 1409 to 1421 as Lord Furnivall or Lord Talbot of Hallamshire. On his niece's death in 1421 he succeeded to the baronies of Talbot (of Goodrich) and Strange of Blackmere, and to the Irish honour of Wexford, inherited through his ancestress Joan de Valence.

Talbot was deputy constable of Mont-

gomery Castle for his father-in-law from December 1404, succeeding to the post on Furnivall's death in March 1407, and taking part in the siege of Aberystwith in the same year (WYLIE, u.s.) Two years later he helped his elder brother to capture Harlech (*ib.* iii. 265; TYLER, i. 241). During the Lollard panic, shortly after the accession of Henry V, Talbot was imprisoned in the Tower (16 Nov. 1413). But the conjecture that he was a sympathiser with his old companion-in-arms Oldecastle seems hardly consistent with his being commissioned shortly after to inquire into the conduct of the Shropshire Lollards (DUGDALE, i. 328; DOYLE, iii. 309). Henry soon released him, and made him (February 1414) lieutenant of Ireland. Landing at Dalkey on 10 Nov., Talbot lost no time in invading and overawing Leix, and fortified the bridge of Athenry (GILBERT, p. 305). He brought some of the sept to submission and captured Donat Macmurrough. Apparently popular at first with the Anglo-Irish, complaints of the misgovernment of his officers were made to the king in 1417, and he ran heavily into debt (*Ord. Privy Council*, ii. 219; MARLEBURROUGH, p. 28). Janico Dartas, a former squire of Richard II, accused him of withholding certain Irish revenues for which he held a royal grant (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 161; *Gesta Henrici V*, p. 126).

Called away to the French war in 1419, leaving his brother Richard as deputy, Talbot was present at the siege of Melun in 1420, and that of Meaux in 1421 (*ib.* pp. 144, 279). Shortly after Henry VI's accession a long-standing quarrel with his powerful Irish kinsman, the Earl of Ormonde, reached a climax; the English in Ireland were divided into armed Ormonde and Talbot factions; each charged the other with paying blackmail to the Irish. Talbot denounced his adversary to the royal council, but with the consent of parliament the process was stopped (October 1423) on the ground of the consanguinity of both parties to the king and the 'scandals and inconveniences' which might result in both countries (GILBERT, p. 311; *Rot. Parl.* iv. 199). In the same parliament the commons petitioned the crown for redress of the grievances of certain inhabitants of Herefordshire who had been carried off, with their goods, to Goodrich Castle by Talbot and others and held to ransom. Talbot had to find surety to keep the peace, and a judicial inquiry was promised (*ib.* iv. 254, cf. p. 275).

Ormonde was not the only peer with whom Talbot had a quarrel. He carried on a fierce dispute for parliamentary precedence with

his kinsman, Lord Grey of Ruthin. Both were descendants of the earls of Pembroke, and both called themselves lords of Wexford, of which Talbot was in actual possession (*ib.* iv. 312; *Complete Peerage*, iv. 180).

On the death of the Earl of March in January 1425 Talbot, who fought at Verneuil and was given the Garter in 1424, again became royal lieutenant in Ireland. He surprised and held to ransom a number of northern chiefs who had come to Trim for an interview with March, and obtained a promise from the O'Connors and O'Byrnes not to prey on the Anglo-Irish any longer. He gave place to Ormonde in the same year (GILBERT, p. 320).

In March 1427 Talbot accompanied the regent Bedford to France, and helped the Earl of Warwick to take (8 May) Pontorson on the Breton border, of which he was made captain (COSNEAU, pp. 134, 148). He joined the force which laid siege to Montargis, and was driven off (September) by La Hire and Dunois (*ib.* p. 145). Capturing Laval in Maine in March 1428, he soon after recovered Le Mans, which La Hire had surprised, and Bedford made him (December) governor of Anjou and Maine and captain of Falaise (RAMSAY, i. 380). At the siege of Orleans Talbot was posted in the Bastille St. Loup (east of the town), stormed on 4 May 1429. His fame was already so widely spread that Joan of Arc seems to have thought at first that he commanded the besiegers (*ib.* i. 292; *Procès*, iii. 4-5). When they raised the siege and retired on Meung and Beaugency, Talbot proceeded to Janville to meet Sir John Fastolf [q. v.], who was bringing reinforcements from Paris (COSNEAU, p. 170). Fastolf, hearing of the fall of Jargeau and siege of Beaugency, proposed to retreat; but Talbot swore that he would attempt to save the latter town if he had to go alone. Finding the French on the alert, they fell back to Meung (17 June), and the news which reached them next morning of the evacuation of Beaugency and advance of the French caused them to retreat northwards towards Patay and Janville. The enemy came up with them some two or three miles south of Patay. La Hire's impetuous charge threw the English into hopeless confusion before they could be drawn up in battle array. Talbot made some stand, but was surrounded and captured by the archers of Pothon de Saintrailles (*ib.* p. 171; RAMSAY, i. 397). In the parliament of the following September there was talk of Talbot's great services and the 'unreasonable and importable' ransom de-

manded, and the crown expressed an intention of contributing 'right notably' if an exchange could not be effected (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 338). A public subscription seems to have been started (HUNTER, p. 63). But he did not recover his freedom until July 1433, when he was exchanged for Saintrailles himself, who had been taken in 1431 (*Fœdera*, x. 553; cf. HUNTER, p. 63). He at once joined the Duke of Burgundy in his triumphant campaign in the north-east, and was subsequently appointed captain of Coutances and Pont de l'Arche (BEAUCOURT, ii. 47; STEVENSON, ii. 541). Bringing over a new army in the following summer (1434), he took Joigny on his way to Paris, and, penetrating up the Oise, captured Beaumont, Creil, Pont Ste.-Maxence, Crépy, and Clermont. He was rewarded with the county of Clermont (COSNEAU, p. 212). Before leaving England he had accepted 1,000*l.* in full acquittance of his claims on the government, describing himself as 'in great necessity' (*Ord. Privy Council*, iv. 202). In September he became captain of Gisors. Just a year later he helped to recover St.-Denis, and his reconquest of the revolted *pays de Caux* early in 1436 did much to save Normandy for the English (BEAUCOURT, iii. 6). Talbot was now captain of Rouen, lieutenant of the king between the Seine and the Somme, and marshal of France. With Lord Scales he dislodged La Hire and Saintrailles from Gisors, which had been lost shortly after Paris. In January 1437 Talbot, Salisbury, and Fauconberg captured Ivry, and on 12 Feb. effected a skilful night surprise of Pontoise, after which they menaced Beauvais. Talbot assured communications between Pontoise and Normandy by taking several places in the Vexin, and Paris itself was threatened (COSNEAU, pp. 266-8). He and Scales foiled an attempted diversion against Rouen (BEAUCOURT, iii. 11; cf. COSNEAU, p. 241). Later in the year he helped to recover Tancarville, and by a dash across the Somme saved Crotoy from the Burgundians. In 1438 he retook some posts in Caux, but failed to relieve Montargis. Early in 1439, being now governor and lieutenant-general of France and Normandy (DOYLE, iii. 310), Talbot 'rode' with the Earl of Somerset into Santerre, and in the summer threw reinforcements into the 'Market' of Meaux. He assisted in driving off Richemont from before Avranches in December (COSNEAU, p. 300). The capture of Harfleur (October 1440) was largely his work, and he was appointed captain of that town with Lisieux and Montivilliers. In the summer of 1441 he five times 'refreshed' Pontoise, which Charles VII was besieging. Richemont offered battle, but Talbot thought

it prudent to give him the slip by a night march. In the winter the Duke of York sent him home for reinforcements. He came back an earl, having been created by letters patent, dated 20 May 1442, Earl of Salop (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 428); though the title was taken from the county, not the city, Talbot and his successors always called themselves earls of Shrewsbury. Now constable of France, he recovered Conches, and in November laid siege to Dieppe. But some months before its relief in August 1443, York sent him to England to protest against the division of the command in France. He returned to Normandy; but both sides were now weary of the war, and in 1444 a truce was concluded at Tours.

Next spring Shrewsbury and his wife took part in the home-bringing of Queen Margaret. Released from his foreign toils, he was for the third time sent (12 March 1445) to govern Ireland, and created (17 July 1446) Earl of Waterford, Lord of Dungarvan, and steward of Ireland. He rebuilt Castle Carberry to protect his lands in Meath, captured several chieftains, and enacted that those who would be taken for Englishmen should not use a beard upon the upper lip alone, and should shave it at least once a fortnight (*GILBERT*, p. 349). The Irish declared that 'there came not from the time of Herod any one so wicked in evil deeds.' At the end of 1447 Shrewsbury resigned the reins to his brother Richard, and in July 1448 was sent as lieutenant of Lower Normandy and captain of Falaise to assist Somerset in France. Exactly a year later he made an unsuccessful attempt to recover Verneuil. Rouen capitulating on 29 Oct. 1449, Shrewsbury was handed over as one of the hostages for the surrender of Honfleur and other towns to Charles VII. Honfleur standing out, he was sent to Dreux, and kept a prisoner for nine months. But on 10 July 1450 his release was made a condition of the surrender of Falaise, Charles stipulating only that he should visit Rome, where the jubilee was being celebrated, before returning to England (*STEVENSON*, ii. [738]; cf. *WILL. WORC.* ii. [767]).

In November 1451 Shrewsbury was made governor of Portsmouth, and two months later (7 Feb. 1452) constable of Porchester. The French threatening Calais, he was appointed (in March) captain of the fleet, and engaged (July) to serve at sea for three months with three thousand fighting men (*BEAUCOURT*, v. 54, 264). But the abandonment of the expedition against Calais, and the arrival (August) of envoys from Gascony to solicit intervention, decided the government

of Henry VI to make a great effort to recover that province, and Shrewsbury was sent out as lieutenant of Aquitaine. His powers (dated 1 and 2 Sept.) were very wide, extending to the right of pardoning all offences and of coining money (*Fœdera*, xi. 313). Sailing with a considerable army, Shrewsbury landed about 17 Oct. in the Médoc near Soulac in a creek now silted up, but still called 'l'anse à l'Anglot,' and at once marched upon Bordeaux. Olivier de Coëtivy, the seneschal of Guienne, would have resisted, but the city rose, a gate was opened (20 Oct.), and he found himself a prisoner (*RAMSAY*, ii. 153; cf. for the dates *RIBADIEU*, p. 272, *D'ESCOUCHY*, iii. 429). In a brief space the whole Bordelais, save Fonsac, Blaye, and Bourg, returned to its old allegiance. In the following March, 1453, Shrewsbury, reinforced by troops brought out by his son Viscount Lisle and Lords Camoys and Moleyns, opened the campaign by the capture of Fonsac. But his progress was arrested by the approach of three converging French armies; the Counts of Clermont and Foix, with two army corps, marched from the south into the Médoc, the king commanded a northern army on the Charente, while Marshals Jalognes and de Lohéac delivered a central attack down the Dordogne valley. Shrewsbury, according to one account, first marched out to Martignas with a view of giving battle to Clermont and Foix, but retired before their superior forces to Bordeaux (*BEAUCOURT*, v. 269). Meanwhile the army of the Dordogne, with artillery under the famous Jean Bureau, captured Chalais and Gensac; Gensac fell on 8 July, and five or six days later siege was laid to Castillon, some twelve miles further down the river on its right bank, and commanding the direct road to Bordeaux. Shrewsbury hurried to its assistance, leaving his foot and artillery to follow. Reaching Castillon in the early morning of 17 July 1453, he at once drove out the French archers from the abbey above the town; they retreated with some loss to the large entrenched camp, a mile and a quarter eastwards between the Dordogne and its little tributary the Lidoire, with its front covered by the latter, where their main body was stationed. After refreshing his men in the abbey, Shrewsbury, in a brigandine covered with red velvet and riding a little hackney, led them out against this position. Arrived there, he ordered them to dismount, but retained his own horse in consideration of his age. To attack without artillery a moated and palisaded camp defended (if we may credit Æneas Sylvius) by three hundred pieces of ordnance was foolhardy enough.

But the impetuous charge of the English and Gascons shouting 'Talbot, Talbot, St. George,' left the issue long doubtful. Shrewsbury ordered his men to protect themselves against the enemy's fire by interlocking their bucklers. His standard was fixed for a moment on the rampart and the entrance of the camp carried. But this advantage was again lost, and before it could be recovered a body of Breton lances concealed on the heights of Mont d'Horable to the north threw themselves on the flank of the wearied English, and Shrewsbury, already wounded in the face, was struck in the leg by a shot from a culverin and dismounted. His men began to fly, and the French descending on the little group around him, one of them thrust a sword through his body without recognising his victim. His son Lisle, whom he had vainly entreated to save himself (*ÆNEAS SYLVIUS*), fell by his side. Gashed and trampled under foot, Shrewsbury's body was so disfigured that his own herald recognised it next day only by the absence of a tooth (*D'ESCOUCHY*, ii. 43). It was conveyed to England and interred in the old burial-place of the Stranges in the parish church of Whitechurch, though to this day the peasants of Périgord believe him to be buried in a mound between the camp and the Dordogne which, from a chapel that surmounted it till the Revolution, is called 'la chapelle de Talbot' (*RIBADIEU*, p. 313). Hunter (p. 64) indeed says that his remains were buried in France, and not brought to England until many years after by his grandson, Sir Gilbert Talbot of Grafton, but he gives no authority for the statement. Over his remains was erected a fine canopied monument enclosing his effigy in full armour, with the mantle of the order of the Garter, and his feet resting on a talbot dog; having suffered greatly from the ravages of time and the fall of the church in 1711, it was completely restored by his descendant, Countess Brownlow, in 1874. The inscription gives the wrong date 7 July. At the rebuilding of the church an urn containing his heart embalmed was discovered.

Shrewsbury was a sort of Hotspur, owing his reputation more to dash and daring than to any true military genius. '*Ducum Angliæ omnium strenuissimus et audacissimus*,' wrote the chronicler Basin (i. 192). In all his long career as a commander he fought only two actions which deserve to be called battles; Patay was a rout from the beginning, and Castillon a miscalculation. The last general of the school of Edward III who fought abroad was overthrown significantly enough by artillery, the new arm which the French

had recently developed. Shrewsbury's courageous perseverance and ubiquitous activity throughout an unusually protracted military career, and the forlorn attempt of the valiant old warrior to stem the disasters of his country, made a deep impression upon both nations. The legends of Guienne still keep green the memory of 'le roi Talbot' (*RIBADIEU*, p. 282).

Besides the effigy on his tomb, several characteristic portraits of Shrewsbury have been preserved. Almost all show a strongly marked face with aquiline nose and commanding eye. One is engraved in Strutt's '*Regal Antiquities*,' p. 85, and again in Doyle's '*Official Baronage*,' from MS. Reg. 15 E. vi., a book presented by Shrewsbury to Margaret of Anjou; another from the same source is in Strutt's '*Dress and Habits of England*,' plate cxv.; a larger one was reproduced from a manuscript belonging to Louise of Savoy by André Thevet in '*Les Vrais Pourtraits et Vies des hommes illustres*,' Paris, 1584, and has since been re-engraved in Ribadieu's '*Histoire de la Conquête de la Guyenne*,' Bordeaux, 1866. The sixteenth-century engraver has included a representation of Talbot's sword said to have been found in the Dordogne about 1575; it bore the inscription '*Sum Talboti pro vincere inimico meo, 1443*.' A quaint picture of Shrewsbury in his tabard, now in the College of Arms, is stated to have been removed from his widow's tomb in Old St. Paul's before the fire. It is engraved in Lodge's '*Illustrations*' and (from a copy at Castle Ashby) in Pennant's '*Journey to London*,' along with a companion portrait of Shrewsbury's second wife from the same collection.

Shrewsbury was twice married. By his first wife, Maud, daughter of Thomas Neville, lord Furnivall, whom he espoused before March 1407, perhaps before October 1404, he had three sons: John, who succeeded him as second earl and is separately noticed; Thomas, born in Ireland on 19 June 1416, died on 10 Aug. in the same year (*MARLEBUROUGH*, p. 26); and Christopher of Treeton, who was slain at the battle of Northampton in 1460. He had at least one daughter, Joan, who shortly after 25 July 1457 became the fourth wife of James, lord Berkeley (*d.* 1463), and, surviving him, married, about 1487, Edmund Hungerford (*Complete Peerage*, i. 330). Shrewsbury married secondly, in or before 1433, Margaret (cf. *STEVENS*, i. 444, 458), eldest daughter of Richard Beauchamp, fifth earl of Warwick [q. v.], by his first wife, Elizabeth, only child of Thomas, lord Berkeley (*d.* 1417). She and her husband continued her mother's resis-

tance to the succession of the heir male, James Berkeley, to the barony and lands of Berkeley; they imprisoned his third wife, Isabella Mowbray, at Gloucester, where she died in 1452. Shrewsbury in the same year carried off their second son as a hostage to Guienne; he perished at Castillon. His own eldest son by Margaret, John, who, in consideration of his mother being eldest co-heiress of the Lords Lisle, had been created Baron (1444) and Viscount (1451) Lisle, likewise fell in that battle (*Complete Peerage*, v. 114). They had two younger sons—Humphrey, marshal of Calais, who died at Mount Sinai in 1492; and Lewis—and two daughters, Eleanor (*d.* 1468?), who was alleged by Richard III to have been 'married and troth-plight' to Edward IV before his marriage with Elizabeth Woodville, and became the wife of Sir Thomas Boteler, son of Lord Sudeley; and Elizabeth, who married the last Mowbray duke of Norfolk, and died in 1507 (DUGDALE i. 330; *Testamenta Vetusta*, pp. 409, 471; *Complete Peerage*, vi. 43, vii. 297). Margaret became reconciled with Lord Berkeley a few days before his death in 1463, but apparently renewed her claim against his son, who after her death (14 June 1467) slew her grandson, the second Viscount Lisle, in the combat at Nibley Green on 20 March 1470 (SMYTH, *Lives of the Berkeleys*, ed. Maclean, 1885, ii. 57-75; *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucester Archaeological Society*, iii. 305). From Shrewsbury's will, dated 1 Sept. 1452, it would appear that he thought himself entitled to the 'honour of Warwick,' which had gone to Richard Neville (the 'king-maker'), husband of his wife's younger half-sister (HUNTER, p. 64). An illegitimate son of Talbot fell at Castillon.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Rymer's *Fœdera*, original ed.; Stevenson's Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the English in France and the Chronicle of Wavrin, both in Rolls Ser.; *Gesta Henrici V.*, ed. English Historical Society; *Æneas Sylvius's Historia Europæ in the Scriptores rerum Germanicarum* of Freher, 1600-11; *Chronicles of Basin, Monstrelet, Gruel, and Mathieu d'Escouchy with the Procès de Jeanne d'Arc*, published by the Société de l'Histoire de France; the chronicles by the two Cousinots, ed. Vallet de Viriville; Henry Marleborough's *Chronicle of Ireland*, Dublin, 1809; Beltz's *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*; Cosneau's *Connetable de Richemont*; Ribadieu's *Conquête de Guyenne*; Drouyn's *La Guienne militaire pendant la domination Anglaise*; Clément's *Jacques Cœur*; Gilbert's *Hist. of the Viceroys of Ireland*, 1865; Wylie's *Hist. of Henry IV*; Tyler's *Memoirs of Henry V*, 1838; Sir James

Ramsay's *Hist. of Lancastre and York*; Du Fresne de Beaucourt's *Histoire de Charles VII*, 1881-91; Dugdale's *Baronage*; G. E. C. [okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, 1886; other authorities in the text.]

J. T.-T.

TALBOT, JOHN, second EARL OF SHREWSBURY (1413?-1460), was son of John Talbot, first earl [q. v.], by his first wife, Maud Neville. He is described as upwards of forty years of age at his father's death in 1453 (HUNTER, p. 65). According to Dugdale (i. 330), who refers to the register of Worksop Priory, he was the second son. The contemporary Henry of Marlborough [q. v.] in his 'Chronicle of Ireland' (ed. Dublin, 1809, p. 26) records the birth at Finglas, near Dublin, on 19 June 1416, of a supposed elder brother, Thomas, who died on 10 Aug. following.

Talbot was knighted, with thirty-five other young gentlemen, by the child-king Henry VI, on Whitsunday, 19 May 1426, at Leicester, where the 'parliament of Bats' was sitting (LELAND, *Collectanea*, ii. 490). He served in France in 1434 and 1442, and on 12 Aug. 1446 was appointed chancellor of Ireland (DUGDALE; DOYLE, iii. 312; *Rot. Parl.* v. 166 gives the date 2 Sept.). On his father's death at Castillon on 17 July 1453, Talbot succeeded to his earldom, but signs himself Talbot in the minutes of the privy council, in which he appears occasionally from 15 March 1454 (*Ordinances of Privy Council*, vi. 167). The Duke of York on becoming protector immediately afterwards placed him (3 April 1454), though a partisan of the Lancastrian dynasty, on a commission appointed to guard the sea (*Rot. Parl.* v. 244). He resigned with his colleagues on 30 July 1455, shortly after the battle of St. Albans, in which he was not engaged, though on his way to join the king (*ib.* v. 283; *Paston Letters*, i. 333). When Queen Margaret dismissed the Yorkist Viscount Bourchier from the office of treasurer of England on 5 Oct. 1456, Shrewsbury took his place (DOYLE). He was also made knight of the Garter (May 1457) and deputy of the order, as well as master of the falcons (20 Oct. 1457) and chief butler of England (6 May 1458). He had to resign the treasury to a more prominent Lancastrian partisan, the Earl of Wiltshire, on 30 Oct. 1458 (*Ord. Privy Council*, vi. 297), but was consoled with the chief-justiceship of Chester (24 Feb. 1459) and a pension out of the forfeited Wakefield lands of the Duke of York (19 Dec.). But he did not enjoy these grants long, being slain with his younger brother, Christopher, fighting on the king's side in the battle of Northampton

on 10 July 1460. He was buried (with his mother) in the priory at Worksop. His curious epitaph (not contemporary), with some Latin verses, is printed in Dugdale. His will, made at Sheffield, bears date 8 Sept. 1446 (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, ii. 252).

Shrewsbury was twice married. His first wife was Catherine (*b.* 1406?), daughter and coheir of Sir Edward Burnell, son and heir-apparent (*d.* before 1416) of Hugh, lord Burnell of Acton Burnell, Shropshire (*d.* 1420), and widow of Sir John Ratcliffe (*d.* 1441). By her he had no issue. Some hold that there was only a contract of marriage (HUNTER, p. 65). He married, secondly, before 1448, Elizabeth, daughter of James Butler, fourth earl of Ormonde, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. The sons were (1) John (*b.* 12 Dec. 1448), who succeeded him as third earl [see under TALBOT, GEORGE, fourth EARL]; (2) Sir James Talbot (*d.* 1 Sept. 1471); (3) Sir Gilbert Talbot of Grafton, Worcestershire, knight of the Garter and captain of Calais under Henry VII, who is said to have sent him on a mission to Rome; he died on 19 Sept. 1517, and was buried at Whitchurch, where he founded a chantry (LELAND, *Itinerary*, vii. 9); his descendants have held the earldom of Shrewsbury since the death of the eighth earl in 1618; (4) Christopher, rector of Whitchurch and archdeacon of Chester (1486); (5) George (DUGDALE, i. 331, but Leland calls him Humphrey). The daughters were (1) Anne, who married Sir Henry Vernon of Haddon in Derbyshire, and Tonge, near Shifnal; (2) Margaret, who married Thomas Chaworth, son and heir of Sir William Chaworth of Derbyshire. His widow died on 8 Sept. 1473.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's *Fœdera*, original edition; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; *Testamenta Eboracensia*, Surtees Society; Leland's *Itinerary* and *Collectanea*, ed. Hearne; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Dugdale's *Baronage*; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*; Doyle's *Official Baronage*; Hunter's *Hallamshire*.] J. T-T.

TALBOT, SIR JOHN (1769?-1851), admiral, third son of Richard Talbot (*d.* 1783) of Malahide Castle, co. Dublin, and of his wife Margaret, eldest daughter of James O'Reilly of Ballinlough, co. Westmeath, was born about 1769. Three years before her death in 1834, his mother was created Baroness Talbot of Malahide. His elder brothers, Richard Wogan Talbot (1766?-1849) and James Talbot (1767?-1850), succeeded her as second and third barons re-

spectively. Thomas Talbot (1771-1853) [q. v.] was a younger brother.

John entered the navy in March 1784 on board the *Boreas* with Captain Horatio (afterwards Viscount) Nelson [q. v.], and served in her during the commission in the West Indies. After the *Boreas* was paid off Talbot was borne on the books of the *Barfleur* and of the *Victory*, guardships at Portsmouth, and on 3 Nov. 1790 was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Triton* in the West Indies. In April 1793 he was appointed to the *Windsor Castle*, going out to the Mediterranean with Lord Hood. He was afterwards in the *Alcide* in the Mediterranean, and in 1795 was first lieutenant of the *Astræa*, attached to the western squadron under Rear-admiral Colpoys, and in sight of some of the ships of that squadron when, on 10 April, she captured the French frigate *Gloire*, after a sharp action of one hour's duration. Both in size and armament the *Gloire* was considerably heavier than the *Astræa*, and 'nothing was wanted but a meeting less likely to be interrupted to render her capture a very gallant performance' (JAMES, i. 316). Talbot was put in charge of the prize, which he took to Portsmouth; and on 17 April he was promoted to the command of the *Helena* sloop, in the Channel, from which on 27 Aug. 1796 he was posted to the *Eurydice* of 24 guns. He commanded the *Eurydice* for upwards of four years in the West Indies and in the Channel, during which time he made many prizes, and in May 1798 assisted in the defence of the isles of St. Marcouf. In 1801 he commanded the *Glenmore* on the Irish station; and in October 1804 was appointed to the *Leander* of 50 guns on the Halifax station. There on 23 Feb. 1805 he captured the French frigate *Ville de Milan* and her prize, the *Cleopatra*, both of them greatly disabled in the action in which the *Cleopatra* had been taken, and incapable of offering any effective resistance (*ib.* iv. 24; TROUBE, iii. 418). In December 1805 Talbot was moved into the *Centaur*, when, on leaving the *Leander*, he was presented by the officers of the ship with a sword of the value of a hundred guineas. In February 1806 he took command of the *Thunderer*, one of the fleet in the Mediterranean, and in the following year one of the detachment under Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.], which in February forced the passage of the Dardanelles. Continuing in the Mediterranean, in October 1809 Talbot was moved into the *Victorious*, and in February 1812 was sent off Venice to keep watch on a new French 74-gun ship, the *Rivoli*, which had been built there and was reported ready for sea. In the afternoon

of the 21st the Rivoli put to sea, but was seen and followed by the *Victorious*, and brought to action on the morning of the 22nd. The *Victorious* captured her after a very severe engagement lasting for nearly five hours, during which the Rivoli, both in hull and rigging, was 'dreadfully shattered,' and out of a complement of eight hundred and ten had upwards of four hundred killed or wounded. Talbot, who was severely wounded in the head by a splinter, was awarded a gold medal and was knighted. The first lieutenant of the *Victorious* was promoted (JAMES, v. 338; TROUDE, iv. 157). The *Victorious* was then sent home to be refitted, and, still commanded by Talbot, sailed for the West Indies in November 1812. From the West Indies she went to the coast of North America, and in the summer of 1814 was sent to Davis's Straits for the protection of the whale fishery. Striking on a rock, she sustained so much damage that she was obliged to return to England, and in August she was paid off.

Talbot had no further service. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B. He became a rear-admiral on 12 Aug. 1819, vice-admiral on 22 July 1830, admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, and was made a G.C.B. on 23 Feb. 1842. He died at Rhode Hill, near Lyme Regis, Dorset, on 7 July 1851. He married, in October 1815, Mary Julia (*d.* 1843), third daughter of the ninth Lord Arundell of Wardour, and by her had a large family.

[O'Byrne's *Nav. Biogr. Dict.*; James's *Naval History*; Troude's *Batailles navales de la France*; Chevalier's *Hist. de la Marine Française sous le Consulat et l'Empire*, p. 395; Foster's *Peerage*.] J. K. L.

**TALBOT, MARY ANNE** (1778-1808), the 'British Amazon,' was born at [62] Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, on 2 Feb. 1778. She alleged that she was the youngest of sixteen children of a lady who for many years maintained a secret correspondence with William Talbot, first earl Talbot [see under TALBOT, CHARLES, lord chancellor]. Her mother died at her birth, and her reputed father four years later, at the age of seventy-one. She was informed of the circumstances of her origin by an elder sister who died in 1791, after which she was removed from a school at Chester to the house of a so-called guardian in Shropshire. He connived at her elopement with a scoundrel named Captain Bowen, whom she subsequently accompanied to St. Domingo in the capacity of a footboy, assuming the name of John Taylor. In the same company she proceeded in the autumn

of 1792 to Flanders, being enrolled as a drummer-boy, and took part in the capture of Valenciennes (28 July 1793), where her protector was slain. She now deserted the regiment, and begged her way through Luxembourg to the Rhine, until, compelled by destitution, she engaged as cabin-boy with the skipper of a French lugger, named *Le Sage* (September 1793). The lugger, according to her story, was captured by Lord Howe in the Queen Charlotte, and 'Taylor' was assigned to the Brunswick, 74, Captain John Harvey (1740-1794) [q. v.], as a powder-monkey, in which capacity she bore a part in the great victory of 1 June 1794, receiving a grape-shot wound in the ankle. After four months in Haslar Hospital, Gosport, she went to sea once more. Having been captured on board the *Vesuvius* bomb, she was imprisoned in a French gaol for eighteen months, not being released until November 1796. Her subsequent seizure by a press-gang in Wapping led to the disclosure of her sex. For some time after this she haunted the navy pay office, and various subscriptions were raised on her behalf. But she was intemperate, and spent money recklessly. The Duke and Duchess of York and Duchess of Devonshire interested themselves, it is said, on her behalf. After a series of strange vicissitudes, including an appearance at a small theatre in the Tottenham Court Road in the 'Babes in the Wood,' and a sojourn in Newgate, whence she was rescued by the 'Society for the Relief of Persons confined for small Debts,' her misfortunes compelled her to find a refuge as domestic servant in the house in St. Paul's Churchyard of the publisher Robert S. Kirby, who embodied her adventures in the second volume of his 'Wonderful Museum' (1804). After three years' service a general decline, induced partly by the wounds and hardships which she had undergone, rendered her incapable of regular work, and she was removed at the close of 1807 to the house of an acquaintance in Shropshire. There she lingered a few weeks, dying on 4 Feb. 1808, aged 30. She had been in receipt of a small pension in consideration of the wound she had received in action. The nucleus of her tale, which finds parallels in the lives of Hannah Snell [q. v.] and Christian Davies [q. v.], is probably true.

An attractive portrait of Mary Anne Talbot, engraved by G. Scott after James Green, is in Kirby's 'Wonderful Museum' (ii. 160). Another portrait, stated to be a striking likeness, was engraved for Kirby's 'Life and Surprising Adventures of Mary Ann Talbot,' 1809, 8vo (reprinted in 'Women Adventurers,' 1893).



[European Magazine, 1808, i. 234; Chambers's Journal, 30 May 1863; Wilson's Wonderful Characters; Granger's Wonderful Museum; authorities cited.] T. S.

**TALBOT, MONTAGUE** (1774-1831), actor and manager, the youngest son of Captain George Talbot, of the Irish branch of the Talbots, was born in 1774 at Boston in America, whither his mother had accompanied his father in or about 1774. His great-grandfather fell at the battle of the Boyne; many other members of his family died on service in India or America; and his father, when returning home in 1782, was lost in the Grosvenor East Indiaman off the coast of Kaffraria. After receiving an education in Exeter Montague became a student of law, and is said to have 'entered at the Temple.' He made the acquaintance of William Henry Ireland [see IRELAND, SAMUEL], the Shakespeare forger, whose secret he surprised, conniving at it, and incurring suspicion of participation. After taking part in private theatricals at the margravine of Anspach's and elsewhere, he appeared, it is said, at Covent Garden, in performances, not now to be traced, of Young Norval in 'Douglas.' Emboldened by his success, he adopted the stage as a profession, forfeiting in so doing a fortune willed him by his uncle, Dr. Geech. In Dublin he appeared under the name of Montague as Orestes at the Crow Street Theatre, and from about 1792 to 1795 presented under that name leading youthful parts in tragedy and comedy, the best being George Barnwell and Cheveril. Though not too popular with his fellows, he was in Dublin a social and in some respects an artistic success. In September 1795, in company with Charles Mathews [q. v.], his friend in youth, and subsequently his enemy, he embarked for England, via Cork, for the purpose of seeing the first production of Ireland's 'Vortigern.' The journey was rough, and after some uncomfortable experiences he landed in Wales, where at Swansea he played Othello, Penruddock in the 'Wheel of Fortune,' and probably Doricourt and Charles Surface. He seems, after visiting London, to have returned to Swansea, but was again in Dublin on 8 Jan. 1796. In August 1798 Talbot (as Montague) left Dublin for Liverpool, where the townspeople, though 'accustomed to the visits of first-rate London performers,' esteemed him very highly. Here he played with Charles Mayne Young [q. v.], whose style he is believed to have influenced. On 27 April 1799, under his own name of Talbot, he made his first recorded appearance at Drury Lane as young Mirabel in the 'Inconstant,' and played during the season at least

one other part. In the following season he was seen as Charles Surface, Sir Charles Racket in 'Three Weeks after Marriage,' and Roderigo in 'Othello,' and was on 28 April 1800 the original Rezenvelt in Joanna Baillie's 'De Montfort,' and on 10 May the original Algeron in Hoare's 'Indiscretion.' He then returned to Dublin, where he resumed the lead in comedy, playing also parts such as Tullus Aufidius in 'Coriolanus,' and Lysimachus in the 'Rival Queens, or Alexander the Great,' and sometimes venturing upon Romeo or Lothario. The author of 'Familiar Epistles' on the Irish stage, presumably John Wilson Croker [q. v.], speaks of him in 1804 as the head of the Dublin company, as the possessor of 'a trifling air and girlish form' and a 'baby face,' disqualifying him from competing in tragedy with John Philip Kemble, whose equal in taste and whose superior in feeling he is said to be. Talbot is said also to reign in 'comedy supreme,' the stages of Drury Lane, Covent Garden, and the Haymarket possessing no actor who

Can paint the rakish Charles so well,  
Give so much life to Mirabel,  
Or show for light and airy sport  
So exquisite a Doricourt.

Ranger, Rover, Rolando in the 'Honeymoon,' the Duke's Servant in 'High Life below Stairs,' Monsieur Morbleu in 'Monsieur Tonson,' and Lord Ogleby were numbered among his best assumptions.

Between 1809 and 1821 Talbot was manager of the Belfast, Newry, and Londonderry theatres, at which houses he played the leading parts. His management was spirited, and raised the north Ireland stage to a position higher than it previously held. He recognised the talent of Miss O'Neill two years before her appearance in London, and stimulated the powers of James Sheridan Knowles [q. v.], an actor in his company. For him Knowles adapted 'Brian Boroihme, or the Maid of Erin,' long popular in Ireland. 'Caius Gracchus,' by Knowles, is ordinarily supposed to have been given for the first time by Macready on 18 Nov. 1823 at Drury Lane. It had some time previously been played by Talbot in Belfast.

Talbot married at Derry in October 1800, and two months later was first seen in Belfast. His wife's local position in Limerick seems to have induced him to undertake in 1817 the management of the Limerick Theatre, a speculation, like others of the kind, not too successful. On 5 July 1812 Talbot made, as Ranger in the 'Suspicious Husband,' his first appearance at the Haymarket, where he played Duke Aranza in the 'Honeymoon' and other parts.

Early in December 1821 Talbot, who between 1814 and the close of his career went almost annually to Crow Street, played in Dublin Puff, Lovemore in the 'Way to keep him,' Dominic Sampson, Wilding in the 'Liar,' Prince Henry in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Manuel, an original part in 'Ramiro'—a piece by a scholar of the university, to which he spoke a prologue by the author—and many other characters. So great a favourite with the public did he become that the audience refused to have anybody in his parts. Cries of 'Talbot!' when Charles Mathews was acting were the cause of that actor's refusing to revisit Dublin. Riots from this cause were of frequent occurrence. So late as 1826 did they continue; the management, for some reason now not easily understood, seeking to avoid engaging him. After a lingering illness, Talbot died at Belfast on 26 April 1831 ('aged 58'), and was buried in Friars Bush cemetery. By his wife (whose maiden name was Bindon and who had a certain local reputation as an actress at her native town of Limerick and at Cork), he left five children; two of the sons took service in South American republics.

Critics, as a rule, do not speak well of Talbot's acting. Genest, the critic of the 'Monthly Mirror,' and the editor of the 'Dublin Theatrical Observer' alike treat him as of second-class merit. Talbot, moreover, was unable to maintain his position on the London stage. Against these opinions must be placed the praise of Croker, and the fact that his popularity extended over a great part of Ireland. For this his social gifts may be held to some extent responsible. The author of 'A Few Reflections occasioned by the Perusal of a Work entitled "Familiar Epistle to Frederick J—, Esq." (a very scarce book, published in Dublin, 1804), contrasts Talbot's excellences and faults. For the former, 'Mr. "Talbot" plays with judgment and ease to himself. In the lively parts of genteel comedy his mien is most gentlemanly; his manners cheerful and sprightly; his elocution distinct and correct; his action—very well. Faults: rants a little too violently—"Tears a passion (but not 'to rags'), of ner trips o'er, than walks the stage—sometimes giggles, and gives his arms too much liberty.' His best characters were Edgar in 'Lear,' and old men, such as Lusignan, Wolsey, and Job Thornberry. He took off his hat and drew his sword with much style, and was unsurpassed as Lothario. He was a prominent freemason, and two benefits at Newry were attended by local masons in their regalia.

Talbot translated 'Le Babillard' of Boissy,

a comedy produced at the Comédie Française on 16 June 1725, into a piece called 'Myself in the Plural Singular,' given at Belfast on 11 March 1817, subsequently played by him at Crow Street Theatre, Dublin (December 1817). In this he, as Captain Allelack, had all the speaking, but was surrounded by mute characters. He also wrote a sequel to 'Monsieur Tonson,' called 'Morbleu Restored,' and produced it for his benefit in Dublin on 18 May 1822.

A portrait of Talbot as Young Mirabel accompanies his life in Walker's 'Hibernian Magazine.' A watercolour drawing of Talbot, as Monsieur Morbleu, by Samuel Lover, is now in the possession of Mr. W. J. Lawrence of Comber, co. Down.

[Much difficulty attends the effort to obtain continuous or trustworthy particulars concerning Talbot's life. To Mr. Lawrence, who has in preparation a History of the Belfast Stage, the writer is indebted for some facts. The remainder of the information supplied has been gleaned from Genest's Account of the English Stage; The Confessions of William Henry Ireland; The Theatrical Observer, Dublin, 1821–6; Cole's Life of Charles Kean; Monthly Mirror, various years; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. x. 168, and 8th ser. x. passim; Mathews's Life of Mathews; Croker's Familiar Epistles; Donaldson's Recollections of an Actor; History of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, 1870; Thespian Dict.] J. K.

TALBOT, PETER (1620–1680), titular archbishop of Dublin, born in 1620, was the second son of Sir William Talbot [q. v.], and elder brother of Richard Talbot, earl of Tyrconnel [q. v.] He went to Portugal in 1635, joined the Jesuits there, and completed his theological training at Rome. He lectured in moral theology at Antwerp, and then went again to Portugal. He was in Ireland during part of the civil war, his order being opposed to Giovanni Battista Rinuccini [q. v.], and inclined to make terms with Ormonde [see BUTLER, JAMES, first DUKE]. He seems to have left Ireland with his brother Richard, and they were at all events at Madrid together in the spring of 1653. From Spain Talbot went straight to London, where he dined with the French ambassador, and sought help from him between April and July (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 134). He then went to Ireland, 'undergoing the same danger as others,' and arranged for the despatch of agents thence, his eldest brother Robert being among them. Later in the summer the ambassador refused even to say a word in favour of the Irish (*ib.*)

Talbot was at Cologne in November 1654, where he saw Charles II, and was entrusted by him with a message to Nickel, the

general of the Jesuits, through whom it was hoped the pope would give help (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. i. 358). He found the king 'extremely well affected, not only towards catholics, but also towards the catholic religion' (*ib.*) Nickel declined active interference, mainly on the ground that it would be too dangerous for the agents of the society in the British Isles (*Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 437), and advised Talbot to sound the internuncio at Brussels. The internuncio said he had good reason to doubt Charles's sincerity (*ib.*) Later on Talbot attributed his small credit at Rome to the influence of Massari, dean of Fermo, who had become secretary to the propaganda, and was as violently opposed to the Irish royalists as his master Rinuccini had been (*ib.* iii. 162).

During 1655, 1656, and 1657 Talbot was in Flanders and occupied about Sexby's plot [see SEXBY, EDWARD]. His movements may be traced in the Clarendon papers. His Franciscan brother, Tom, frequently appears, and there is evidence to show that the friar's character was as bad as Clarendon represented it to be in his 'Life' (*ib.* iii. 116). It has often been said that Peter Talbot received Charles into the Roman catholic church during this period, but of this there is no real evidence. Talbot was in England both before and after Oliver Cromwell's death, and is said to have attended his funeral. He was in close communication with the spy, Joseph Bampfild [q. v.], to whom he made proposals for setting up the Duke of York against Charles (ORMONDE, *Letters*, ii. 232). Hyde tells the story very circumstantially, and vouches for its truth; but Talbot denied it (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 178). Scott and Vane distrusted Talbot and had serious thoughts of hanging him, but he was allowed to go to France. Peter Walsh [q. v.] says that Talbot was formally expelled from the Society of Jesus at the instance of Charles II, whose cause he 'endeavoured to betray and utterly ruin in 1659,' and that he knew all the circumstances at the time (*Remonstrance*, p. 529). Talbot, nevertheless, remained on good terms with the society. He was in Spain in July 1659, and until after the negotiations which ended in the treaty of the Pyrenees, 7 Nov. 1659. He seems to have considered himself a kind of king-maker, but there was no visible result from his diplomacy. He was at this time on pretty friendly terms with Ormonde and with Peter Walsh, whom he so strenuously opposed later (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 178). Bennet, much to Hyde's disgust, was inclined to trust Talbot, while the jesuits remonstrated against countenance being given him after

his repudiation by the society to please Charles II. Hyde frequently warned Bennet against him, and, as the prospect of a restoration became clearer, he pointed out to Ormonde that the Talbots would certainly advance Irish claims as extreme as they had made 'when they were almost in full possession of the kingdom' (*ib.* p. 278). He thought all the brothers were 'in the pack of knaves' (*ib.* p. 64).

From Spain Talbot went to France. He was at Paris in June 1660, when the restoration had been effected, and told Ormonde that he hoped the mediation of the French and Spanish kings would not be required for Irishmen's estates. He seems to have thought it a matter of course that his elder brother and his nephew, Sir Walter Dongan, should be made viscounts (*ib.* ii. 185). He was in London in June 1660, and proposed to live there openly, 'as many more do of my condition who are winked at;' but Ormonde objected (*ib.*), and he professed at this time to be entirely guided by him. Talbot kept very quiet in England, and was in Paris again by the beginning of August. 'All the Irish nation here abroad,' he wrote thence to Ormonde, 'confess how that they owe their preservation to your excellency' (*ib.* p. 187). Talbot was at this time entirely in the Spanish interest, disliked the marriage of Princess Henrietta to the Duke of Orleans, and was strong against the match with Catherine of Braganza. He wished the king to 'send away that Portugal ambassador;' as likely only to embroil him with the house of Austria (*ib.* p. 187). Talbot, nevertheless, became one of the new queen's almoners, but did not hold the place long, for he made an enemy of Lady Castlemaine, and Clarendon had always been hostile. He wrote from Chester in December 1662, no doubt on his way to Ireland, asking for reinstatement (RUSSELL and PRENDERGAST, *Report on Carte Papers*, p. 123). In 1664 he was aiming at ecclesiastical promotion, and sought Peter Walsh's intercession with Ormonde, whom he believed hostile (*Remonstrance*, p. 530). He was in England in 1666, and actively engaged in thwarting Walsh's policy, and in preventing the adoption of the 'Remonstrance' by the clergy generally.

In 1668 Talbot was strongly recommended by Nicholas French [q. v.], bishop of Ferns, and by the primate, Edmund O'Reilly [q. v.], for the archbishopric of Dublin, especially on the ground of his opposition to Walsh. He was in London early in 1669, and jubilant at Ormonde's recall from the government of Ireland (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*,

i. 470-73). On 9 May he was consecrated archbishop of Dublin at Antwerp by the bishop of Antwerp, assisted by the bishops of Ghent and Ferns. He was in London again in July, and in 1670 was in Ireland, where he was at once engaged in a contest with the new primate, Oliver Plunket [q. v.], about the old question of precedence as between Armagh and Dublin (*ib.* i. 504). Books were written by both prelates, but the primacy of Armagh has long ceased to be a matter of dispute. Talbot and Plunket were never on very good terms. When Richard Talbot was chosen agent for the dispossessed Irish proprietors, his brother, the archbishop, subscribed 10*l.*, but the Ulster clergy refused to raise a like sum. When Plunket established a jesuit school in Dublin, Talbot denounced the enterprise as rash and vainglorious (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. v. 361). Talbot held provincial synods in 1670 and 1671. He used his position to persecute Peter Walsh and all who had adhered to the 'Remonstrance' (CARTE, *Ormonde*, ii. 214). He was perhaps already planning the repeal of the act of settlement (KING, App. p. 41).

When the bishops and regular clergy of the Roman catholic church were ordered to leave Ireland in 1673, Plunket held his ground; but Talbot went to Paris, where he was in close communication with Coleman and other conspirators. Sir W. Throckmorton thought him the 'lyingest rogue in the world,' and the 'most desperate villain' ever born (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. vi. 58, 70). W. Leybourn called him a 'foolish impertinent busybody' (*ib.* p. 100). He was, however, on good terms with the Duke and Duchess of York, and had a pension of 200*l.* from Charles, who was favourable to his selection for the archbishopric of Dublin. He was back in England early in 1676 (*ib.* 7th Rep. p. 439 a), and, being protected by James, was allowed to live unmolested for two years at Poole Hall in Cheshire. Talbot returned to Ireland in May 1678, and was arrested in October for supposed complicity in the 'popish plot.' No evidence was found to implicate him. He had for a long time been afflicted with the stone, to which he succumbed in Newgate prison, Dublin, about 1 June 1680. Shortly before his death he received absolution from his old antagonist, Plunket, who was confined in the same building, and who, according to Bishop Forstall, burst through the reluctant gaolers to reach his side (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 256). A portrait of Talbot by John Riley belongs to Lord Talbot de Malahide (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 707).

Harris gives a long list of Talbot's writings, most of which he had not seen. None of them are in the Bodleian Library. The following are in Trinity College, Dublin, or the British Museum: 1. 'Erastus Senior, demonstrating that those called bishops in England are no bishops,' London, 1662, 16mo; reprinted London, 1844, 1850, and Sydney, 1848 [see also under LEWGAR, JOHN]. 2. 'Primatus Dubliniensis,' Lille, 1674, 8vo. 3. 'The Duty and Comfort of Suffering Subjects represented in a letter to the Roman Catholics of Ireland,' Paris, May 1674, 4to (a copy in the British Museum). 4. 'Blakloang haresis . . . confutatio,' Ghent, 1675, 4to. 5. 'Scutum inexpugnabile fidei adversus hæresin Blakloanam,' Lyons, 1678, 4to.

The British Museum Catalogue also ascribes to him 'The Polititian's Catechisme . . . written by N. N.,' Antwerp, 1658, 8vo.

[Ware's *Writers of Ireland*, ed. Harris; Brennan's *Ecclesiastical Hist. of Ireland*; Brady's *Episcopal Succession*; De Burgo's *Hibernia Dominicana*; Cardinal Moran's *Spicilegium Ossoriense and Life of Oliver Plunket*; Carte's *Ormonde Letters*, and his *Life of Ormonde*, esp. bk. vii.; Peter Walsh's *Hist. of the Remonstrance*; Clarendon's *Life*.] R. B-L.

TALBOT, RICHARD DE, second BARON TALBOT (1302?-1356), born about 1302, was the eldest son of Gilbert de Talbot, first baron Talbot [q. v.], by his wife Anne Boteler. Like his father, Richard sided with the Lancastrian nobles against Edward II and his favourites. He joined his father in the expedition of 1321-2 which resulted in the burning of Bridgnorth, and on 15 Jan. 1321-2 special commissioners were appointed to arrest him (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318-23, pp. 511-13; *Parl. Writs*, ii. 174-5). Father and son, however, escaped, and marched to join the Lancastrian lords in the north; both were captured at the battle of Boroughbridge on 17 March 1321-2. Gilbert was released on 11 July 1324, and his son either before or about the same time. Probably in 1325 he married Elizabeth, second daughter and coheir of John Comyn the younger [q. v.], by his wife Johanna, sister of Aymer de Valence, last earl of Pembroke of that line [see AYMER]. This marriage greatly added to Talbot's importance, for his wife had claims on the Scottish lands of John Comyn and also on the Pembroke inheritance. It also added to his grievances against the Despensers, for Elizabeth, who held in her own right the manor of Painswick, Gloucestershire, and castle of Goodrich, Herefordshire, had before her marriage been imprisoned by the Despensers and compelled to sell them her estates.

When Prince Edward and Queen Isabella landed in England in September 1326, Talbot naturally sided with them, and took the opportunity of seizing Painswick and Goodrich; his and his wife's possession of them was confirmed in 1327 and again in 1336 (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 22 a; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1334-1338, pp. 234-5). In June 1327 Talbot was placed on the commission for the peace in Herefordshire, and in May 1329 he accompanied the young king (Edward III) to France to do homage for his French fiefs. On 25 March 1331 he was placed on the commission of oyer and terminer in the Welsh marches, and on 5 June, though his father was still alive, Talbot was summoned to parliament by writ as Baron Talbot. In the same year he laid claim in his wife's right to John Comyn's estates in Scotland, and joined those lords whose lands had been confiscated by Robert Bruce for their adherence to England. The head of this party was Edward de Baliol, the English nominee for the throne of Scotland. Talbot accompanied Baliol on his successful invasion of Scotland in August 1332, and was probably with him when he was crowned at Scone on 24 Sept. In February 1333-4 he sat as 'dominus de Mar' in the parliament held by Baliol at Edinburgh (RYMER, *Fœdera*, Record edit. II. ii. 888). In the summer, however, the Scots rose and drove out Baliol; Talbot, while endeavouring to cut his way through to England, was captured by Sir William Keith and sent a prisoner to Dumbarton (GEOFFREY LE BAKER, p. 53; KNIGHTON, i. 462, 471; MURMUTH, pp. 66, 72; *Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 362, 372). He was ransomed in April by the payment of two thousand marks. On 24 Aug. 1336 he was summoned to a council to discuss the treaties entered into by Bruce with France, and in October 1338 he was made warden of Berwick and justiciar of Lothian (*Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland*, 1307-57; RYMER, II. ii. 1119). In 1339 Talbot was appointed warden of Southampton, and in July 1340 he was serving at the siege of Tournai (FROISSART, ed. Lettenhove, iii. 313), but in October he was again on the Scottish borders with Baliol. In October 1342 he accompanied Edward III on his expedition to Brittany, and was present at the siege of Morlaix, where he captured Geoffrey de Charny (MURMUTH, pp. 128-9). He served on similar expeditions to Brittany in 1343 under Robert d'Artois, and in 1345 under William de Bohun, earl of Northampton [q.v.]

In 1346 Talbot succeeded his father as second Baron Talbot by writ. In April he was employed in raising Welsh levies for

the French war, and apparently served in the Crécy campaign. In October he was with the army before Calais, and was appointed one of the commissioners to treat with Philip de Valois. In the same year he was appointed seneschal of the king's household (RYMER, III. i. 77). In June 1347 he took part in the naval action near Calais which resulted in the dispersal of the French fleet sent to revictual the town. In the parliament of that year he was a trier of the petitions of the clergy, and in those of 1350 and 1351-2 a trier of petitions from Wales, Ireland, and Gascony. In 1352 he was again appointed a commissioner to raise Welsh levies, and in 1355 he is said to have served both in France and in Scotland. He died on 28 Oct. 1356. In 1343 Talbot founded an Augustinian priory on his manor of Flanesford in the diocese of Hereford (*Cal. Papal Petitions*, 1342-1419, pp. 16, 336; *Cal. Papal Letters*, 1342-62, p. 69).

By his wife, who subsequently married John de Bromwich, Talbot had a son Gilbert (1332?-1387), who succeeded as third baron, served in the French and Scottish wars, and had issue Richard Talbot, fourth baron (1361?-1396), father of John Talbot, the great earl of Shrewsbury [q.v.], and of Richard Talbot [q.v.], archbishop of Dublin.

[Rymer's *Fœdera*, Record edit.; *Parl. Writs*; *Rot. Parl.* vol. ii.; *Rotulorum Originalium Abbreviatio*, vol. ii.; *Calendars of Close and Pat. Rolls*; *Cal. of Papal Letters and Petitions*; *Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland*; *Chron. of Edward I and Edward II*, Knighton, Murimuth, Avesbury, de Melsa, Walsingham's *Ypodigma Neustriæ* (all these in *Rolls Ser.*); Geoffrey le Baker, ed. Maunde Thompson; Froissart, ed. Lettenhove; Barnes's *Edward III*; *Dugdale's Baronage*; *Burke's Extinct* and G. E. C[okayne]'s *Peerages*.] A. F. P.

TALBOT, RICHARD (d. 1449), archbishop of Dublin and lord chancellor of Ireland, was the younger son of Richard Talbot, fourth baron Talbot, by his wife Ankaret le Strange [see under TALBOT, RICHARD, second BARON TALBOT]. John Talbot, the famous earl of Shrewsbury [q.v.], was an elder brother. Richard was on 6 June 1401 collated to the prebend of Putston Major in Hereford Cathedral, and on 9 June 1407 appointed precentor. In October 1412 he held the prebend of Fridaythorpe in York Cathedral, and he is also said to have had some benefice in St. David's diocese. In 1415 he was elected dean of Chichester. His brother's position as lord-deputy of Ireland opened the way for Richard's preferment in that country. In 1416 he was elected archbishop of Armagh, but, failing to obtain confirmation in time,

John Swain was appointed in his stead. In the following year, however, Talbot was consecrated archbishop of Dublin.

In this capacity Talbot took an active part in the government of Ireland, which at this period was marked by 'imbecility, folly, and corruption' (RICHEY, *Hist. of Ireland*, p. 231). The frequent change of viceroys and their still more frequent absences gave scope for faction and disorder. In 1419, during his brother's absence, the archbishop was appointed his deputy (MARLBURROUGH, *Chron. of Ireland*, ed. 1809, p. 28), and on 19 May 1423 he was made lord chancellor of Ireland (NICOLAS, *Acts of the Privy Council*, iii. 93). In April 1426 he was removed from the chancellorship, but secured his reappointment on 23 Oct. following (*ib.* iii. 212). In 1429 he was charged with abetting disorder and rebellion, and was summoned to England to answer for his conduct. Apparently he gave satisfaction, for he retained the chancellorship. In 1431 he instituted a new corporation within St. Patrick's Cathedral, consisting of six minor canons and six choristers (MONCK MASON, *St. Patrick's*, p. 132). He also established a chantry in St. Michael's Church and another in St. Audoen's, providing for the maintenance of six priests. He renewed the claim of the archbishops of Dublin, which had been in abeyance since the time of Milo Sweetman [q. v.], to independence of the primate's see of Armagh.

During the absence of the viceroy, Sir Thomas Stanley, in 1436, the archbishop again acted as deputy; and when James Butler, fourth earl of Ormonde, was appointed viceroy in 1440, Talbot began a systematic opposition to his government. In the parliament which met at Dublin on 16 Nov. 1441 a petition was drawn up requesting Henry VI to appoint an English peer as viceroy instead of Ormonde. Talbot was selected to lay the petition before the king, and he took the opportunity to describe the ill effects of Ormonde's rule (NICOLAS, *Acts of Privy Council*, v. 317-20). Ormonde, however, was not removed, and the dissensions between him and Talbot forced the English government to summon them both in 1442 and again in 1443 to answer for their conduct, which was leading to disastrous results in Ireland (*ib.* v. 206, 250). No effect was produced, both rivals retaining their offices of deputy and chancellor. In 1445, however, and again in 1447-8, Talbot held the post of deputy during his brother's absence. In 1443 he declined election to the see of Armagh. He died at Dublin on 15 Aug. 1449, and was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral. The inscription on

his tomb is printed by Ware, who attributes to Talbot a work 'De Abusu Regiminis Jacobi comitis Ormondie dum esset locum tenens Hibernie.' This was extant in Ware's time, but is probably only the 'articles' the archbishop drew up against Ormonde. These were among the Earl of Clarendon's manuscripts (No. 46. f. 10 b) (BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Hib.* p. 5), and are printed in Nicolas's 'Acts of the Privy Council' (v. 317-20).

[Cal. Rot. Pat. et Claus. Cancellariæ Hiberniæ (Record publ.), pt. i. passim; Book of Howth, p. 40; Cotton. MS. Cleopatra F. iv. f. 21 b; Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin (Rolls Ser.), vol. i. pp. xlv, 379, ii. 26; Nicolas's Acts of the Privy Council, vols. iii-v.; Lascelles's Liber Mun. Hibern.; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Henry de Marlborough's Chron. of Ireland, 1809, pp. 28-32; Ware's Bishops and Writers of Ireland; Monck Mason's St. Patrick's; D'Alton's Archbishops of Dublin, pp. 163-9; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; O'Flanagan's Lord Chancellors of Ireland, i. 85-104; Stuart's Armagh; Burke's Ext. Peerage.]  
A. F. P.

TALBOT, RICHARD, EARL and titular DUKE OF TYRCONNEL (1630-1691), born in 1630, was the youngest son of Sir William Talbot [q. v.], by Alison Netterville, who was alive in 1644. Peter Talbot [q. v.], Roman catholic archbishop of Dublin, was his elder brother. Richard Talbot, then a cornet, was taken prisoner at the rout of Preston's army, 8 Aug. 1647 (*Confederation and War*, vii. 349). In the confusion which followed he took the side of Ormonde against Rinuccini and Owen Roe O'Neill, as was natural for a native of the Pale to do. During the defence of Drogheda against Cromwell he was wounded and left for dead, but was saved by Commissary Reynolds, and afterwards escaped in woman's clothes.

After the ruin of the royalist cause in Ireland, Talbot made his way to Spain, and was at Madrid in March 1653 with his nephew, Sir Walter Dongan, under whom he had served in Ireland (*Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 184). He then went to Flanders, where his brother Peter introduced him to the Duke of York, to whose fortunes he attached himself. Clarendon says Talbot was recommended by Daniel O'Neill [q. v.] as a person willing to assassinate Cromwell. Talbot knew at the time that this intention was attributed to him, and he did not deny it (ORMONDE, *Letters*, ii. 70). He went to England in the summer of 1655 about royalist plots, and there is abundant evidence that he knew the Protector's murder was intended. In November he was arrested and examined by Cromwell himself at Whitehall. Finding

that he would be sent to the Tower, he made the servants drunk and got away to the river, where he hid on shipboard. He reached Brussels on 3 Jan. 1655-6 (*Cal. of Clarendon Papers*, iii. 82). Hyde accused him of being in Cromwell's pay, but he strenuously denied this, and Ormonde does not appear to have believed it (ORMONDE, *Letters*, ii. 67-73). Talbot's brother Peter says he denied the charge, 'swearing and damning himself' (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 161); but another brother, Gilbert, was certainly in correspondence with Thurloe, and the Talbots hung closely together (*Cal. of Clarendon Papers*, iii. 70). Richard Talbot served with Condé in June 1656 (*ib.* p. 141). In spite of much opposition he was given the command of the Duke of York's regiment, consisting chiefly of Munster men (CARTE, *Ormonde*, ii. 234). Talbot was a duellist, like his brother Gilbert, and ready to fight on the smallest provocation or on none at all (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 147).

At the Restoration Talbot returned to England and was much at court as a gentleman of the Duke of York's bedchamber, with a salary of 300*l.* a year (*ib.* 8th Rep. p. 2792). He was one of the 'men of honour' who tried to take away Anne Hyde's character. Partly by looking after his own interests, and partly by successful play, he acquired a considerable property in Ireland. Grants of land were made to him, and he procured the restoration of some estates to their old owners, for which he was well paid (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 156; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. i. 110). In advocating the claims of his less fortunate countrymen he came into collision with Ormonde in 1661, and used language equivalent to a challenge. Ormonde went to the king and asked 'if it was his pleasure that at this time of day he should put off his doublet to fight duels with Dick Talbot.' Talbot was sent to the Tower, but was allowed to go to Ireland on making an apology. After this Talbot went to Portugal, and probably returned with the infanta Catherine in April 1662. On 3 June 1665 he fought under the Duke of York in the naval action off Lowestoft.

According to Hamilton, Talbot carried his attachment to James so far as to help him in his amours (cf. BURNET, i. 227). He himself formed a connection with the open-hearted Lady Shrewsbury (mother of Charles Talbot, duke of Shrewsbury [q. v.], but left her to pay attention to Miss Hamilton, who married the Comte de Grammont in or before 1668 (DALRYMPLE, *Memoirs*, ii. 26). The Hamiltons were closely connected with Ormonde, and Talbot's advances were not well received

by them. Afterwards he made love to the beautiful Fanny Jennings, the Duchess of Marlborough's elder sister. Though virtuous, she carried levity of deportment very far, and the story of her queer adventure as an orange-girl is told both by Anthony Hamilton [q. v.] and Pepys (*Diary*, 21 Feb. 1664-5). She kept Talbot in suspense for some time, but in the end preferred Anthony Hamilton's brother (Sir) George [see under HAMILTON, ANTHONY], and Talbot married 'the languishing Miss Boynton.'

Talbot went to Ireland in July 1665, and was at Bath in September 1668. In 1670 he became the agent and chief spokesman of the Irish Roman catholics who had suffered under the acts of settlement and explanation. This brought him again into collision with Ormonde, whom he tried to intimidate by threats and by publicly stating that his life was in danger. The result was another short imprisonment in the Tower. The grievances of those whom Talbot represented were very real, but there was not land enough in Ireland to satisfy all (Sir H. Finch's Report in CARTE'S *Ormonde*, ii. App. p. 91). Talbot was taken prisoner in the naval battle at Southwold Bay on 29 May 1672 (*Rawdon Papers*, p. 253). After this there is for some time but little notice of him, and he probably made a long stay in Ireland, where he was arrested in the autumn of 1678 upon a warrant from England for supposed complicity in the 'popish plot.' As his health suffered, he was allowed to go abroad. His wife died in Dublin in 1679, and before the year was out he married at Paris his old love Lady Hamilton, whose husband had been killed in 1676, leaving her with six children.

Talbot was allowed to return to England not long before Charles II's death, and he thanked Ormonde for helping to procure him this indulgence. On his way to Ireland he openly boasted that the catholics would soon be in power and would then pay off old scores (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, i. 198). Charles, who now no longer feared parliament, contemplated a remodelling of the Irish army. As a preliminary step Ormonde was recalled, and one of the first acts of James was to give his regiment of horse to Talbot. Talbot took command of the army in Ireland, the civil government being entrusted to lords justices. Three months after the accession of James, Talbot was created Earl of Tyrconnel, and was at once engaged in military reorganisation. His object was the same as Strafford's—to make the king independent in England by means of an Irish army, but the plan of operations was different. The protestant militia

created by Ormonde was disbanded, and even private arms were taken from protestant householders. The gist of this long-laid plan was contained in a paper seized in Talbot's house as far back as 1671, and supposed to have been written by his brother Peter. The writer showed how the act of settlement might be neutralised, and the land restored to those who held it before October 1641, and he proposed 'that the army should be gradually reformed, and opportunity taken to displace men not ill-affected to this settlement, and to put into the army or garrison in Ireland some fit persons to begin this work and likewise judges on the benches' (KING, App. p. 41). Tyrconnel went to England towards the end of 1685, and remained there in possession of the king's ear, so that Clarendon found his position undermined when he came over as viceroy in January 1685-6. Changes in the army and judiciary were made without consulting the lord-lieutenant. Early in June 1686 Tyrconnel returned to Dublin with a commission as lord-general and a salary of 1,410*l*. He was made independent of Clarendon, who was thus reduced to a cipher. Tyrconnel, dining with Clarendon the day after his arrival, exclaimed: 'By God, my lord, these Acts of Settlement and this new interest are damned things; we do know all those arts and damned roguish contrivances which procured those acts,' and he continued to rant in this style for an hour and a half (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, i. 432). Yet he fully admitted that the act of settlement could not be repealed on account of the confusion which would follow. His conduct during the next few weeks was so violent that Clarendon thought it hardly consistent with sanity (*ib.* pp. 451, 464). Lady Tyrconnel was in Ireland at this time, and Clarendon did not like her. The oath of supremacy in corporations was dispensed with, thus making the Roman catholics almost everywhere predominant. Whole battalions of protestant soldiers were discharged, without even leaving them the clothes which they had paid for themselves (*ib.* p. 470). For horses bought in the same way compensation was nominally given, but only on condition of the owners coming to Dublin to seek it, so that many were out of pocket in the end (*ib.* p. 501). The ranks of Ormonde's old regiment were filled with Roman catholics, Tyrconnel charging the lieutenant-colonel, Lord Roscommon, upon his allegiance to admit no others (*ib.* pp. 502, 505), and the like was done in other regiments. Tyrconnel was at Kilkenny with Clarendon in July receiving the troops. A few days later he went to Ulster, and

completed his inspection of the army. At the end of August he returned to England, where preparations for repealing the act of settlement were being made. It was soon known that the king intended to make him viceroy. On 8 Oct. he was made a privy councillor in England (LUTTRELL, *Diary*), and on the 26th Sir Richard Nagle [q. v.] addressed to him his famous Coventry letter (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 193). A letter dated 30 Nov. (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser.) says visible preparations were being made—'the Jesuit, Jack Peters, is very great, and Tyrconnel works by him.'

At the beginning of January 1686-7 Tyrconnel was appointed viceroy. He left London on the 11th, accompanied by his wife, and on the 17th they stayed the night with Bishop Cartwright at Chester (BISHOP CARTWRIGHT, *Diary*), but were detained at Holyhead by bad weather. In Wharton's famous song are the lines:

Arra! but why does he stay behind?  
O by my soul! 'tis a Protestant wind;  
But see de Tyrconnel is now come ashore,  
And we shall have commissions alore;  
Lillibullero, &c.

Tyrconnel was sworn in as lord deputy on 12 Feb. Clarendon had been kept in the dark as much as possible. Tyrconnel's instructions (partly printed in D'ALTON, i. 53) gave him almost unlimited discretion, but he was particularly directed to admit Roman catholics to all corporations and to offices generally. A simple oath of allegiance was prescribed for all officers and soldiers, and no other oath was to be required of them. With packed corporations, subservient sheriffs, a judicial bench and commission of the peace to his liking, and an army carefully raised for a particular purpose, Tyrconnel had everything his own way. The disarmed protestants were at the mercy of marauders and undisciplined recruits, and weresoon reduced to despair. Great numbers left Ireland, and even sold their land for what it would fetch under the circumstances (RERESBY, *Memoirs*; LUTTRELL, *Diary*, October 1686). Tyrconnel was at Chester with the king from 20 to 30 Aug. 1687, Nagle, Rice, and Churchill being there at the same time (BISHOP CARTWRIGHT, *Diary*).

A letter from Dublin in 1688 says that Tyrconnel had in eighteen months reduced Ireland 'from a place of brisk trade and best paid rents in Christendom to ruin and desolation' (*State Tracts*, 1660-89, p. 316). It is known from French sources that Tyrconnel arranged with James for making Ireland a French protectorate in case the English crown should again be on a protestant head (MACAULAY, chap. viii.) In the mean-



time it was decided to send over Irish troops to England, but the attempt to fill the ranks of English regiments with Irishmen was in great measure defeated by the firmness of the officers. The Irish soldiers were very unwilling to leave their own country, but Tyrconnel is said to have promised that they should be the king's bodyguard and have lands given them. Lady Tyrconnel was present at the birth of the Pretender on 10 June 1688 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. ii. 53), but rejoined her husband in Ireland later.

Shortly before James's flight from England Tyrconnel began to raise a large new force. Suitable officers could not be obtained in sufficient numbers, and commissions were given to many who had nothing to recommend them but their religion and their Irish names. As these troops were seldom paid, they could not be prevented from plundering. Trinity College was invaded and all horses and arms taken away (STUBBS, p. 131). 'It pleased God,' said George Walker (*True Account*), 'so to infatuate the counsels of my lord Tyrconnel that when the 3,000 men were sent to England to assist his master against the invasion of the prince of Orange, he took particular care to send away the whole regiment quartered in and about Londonderry.' Tyrconnel told an envoy from Enniskillen that he could not restrain the rabble, and that if they persisted in resistance they must be prepared to see a general massacre of protestants in the northern counties (McCORMICK, *Actions of the Enniskillen Men*). This was just the way to make brave men resist. Tyrconnel sent Lord Antrim to occupy Londonderry, but the citizens refused to receive him and his disorderly followers. In the negotiations which followed with Mountjoy [see STEWART, WILLIAM, first VISCOUNT MOUNTJOY], Tyrconnel did everything in his power to earn the name of 'lying Dick Talbot' which has been so freely given him by whig writers. For a moment William thought it possible to make terms with Tyrconnel, and perhaps the latter wavered. Richard Hamilton [q. v.] was sent over to sound him in January 1688-9, but it came to nothing, and Hamilton himself joined the jacobite ranks.

James landed at Kinsale on 12 March. Tyrconnel went to him at Cork on the 14th, and carried the sword of state before him when he entered Dublin on the 24th. He had hoisted over the castle a flag with the inscription, 'Now or never, now and for ever.' It was announced by proclamation that parliament would meet on 7 May, and James set out a few days later for London-

derry, leaving Tyrconnel in charge at Dublin. Writing to Louvois on 29 March 1689, Avaux observed that Tyrconnel was much less sanguine than James about the fall of Londonderry, and about the prevalence of Jacobite feeling in England. Avaux and Tyrconnel had advised James not to leave the capital, where they had him at their disposal, and could overrule Melfort [see DRUMMOND, JOHN, titular DUKE OF MELFORT, 1649-1714]. When James returned to Dublin he proposed to send Tyrconnel to the siege of Londonderry 'to make the more noise' (D'ALTON, i. 58), but he did not go, probably on account of his health. Just before the meeting of parliament Tyrconnel sat for a day with Avaux, Melfort, Fitton, Nugent, and Nagle to decide upon the measures to be passed. All Avaux's suggestions were adopted, and James approved of everything (AVAUX, p. 63). Among the measures so hatched were the repeal of the act of settlement and the attainder of 2,455 protestant landowners. A few days later Tyrconnel was ill again, Avaux attributing this to his vexation at Melfort's ascendancy over the king. Avaux got on very well with Tyrconnel, who, he said, was as zealous for King Louis as any French viceroy could be, being convinced that nothing could be done without his help. In July James made Tyrconnel a duke. In September the fellows of Trinity College were turned out to make room for a garrison of foot, and a Roman catholic priest was, by Tyrconnel's advice, made provost (STUBBS, p. 134). Though still ill, Tyrconnel went to Drogheda, where he assembled twenty thousand men to keep Schomberg in check (STORY, p. 17). The English army was much reduced by sickness, and made no progress, but the Irish officers spent the winter feasting in Dublin instead of making their ground good. The result was that Schomberg took Charlemont as soon as he could move in the early spring of 1690 (*Macaric Excidium*, p. 41). Tyrconnel succeeded in getting rid of Justin Maccarthy [q. v.], who was his most powerful opponent, and who was chosen to take six thousand Irishmen to France in exchange for the French troops brought by Lauzun. Writing to Avaux on 22 March 1689-90, Tyrconnel remarked that Lauzun would be a long time getting to the front if he waited at Cork for everything needful.

Avaux's great object had been to get rid of Melfort, and Lauzun was not much better pleased with Dover [see JERMYN, HENRY, first BARON DOVER]. Acting on instructions from Louvois, Lauzun told James that he could not attend his council because he spoke no English. To meet the difficulty, James

agreed to see him and Tyrconnel every day at four o'clock. Finding Tyrconnel apathetic, Lauzun exerted himself to cheer him, and on 20 May reported that he was in better heart (RANKE, vi. 107). Dover received a passport for Flanders before the end of June, 'but I think,' Lauzun wrote, 'Lady Tyrconnel will keep him in Dublin while we are away' (*ib.* vi. 111). Tyrconnel was with the rearguard of James's army during the retreat from Dundalk, and the defence of the passes over the Boyne was entrusted to him. On the day before the passage of the river the historian George Warter Story [q. v.] saw him riding along the opposite bank with Sarsfield, Berwick, and others. In the fight next day French officers noticed that he was lethargic from illness and unable to decide anything, but Lauzun expressly says that he fought bravely at the head of his regiment of horse (*ib.* vi. 119). When James had quitted the field, Tyrconnel retreated in good order along with the unbroken French troops. It is said that when the fugitive king reached Dublin, he complimented Lady Tyrconnel on the running powers of her husband's countrymen, and that she retorted 'that his Majesty had the advantage of them.' In consequence of urgent letters from Mary of Modena, Tyrconnel strongly advised James to return to France, which he did with the utmost precipitation (CLARKE, ii. 406).

From Kinsale James wrote to Tyrconnel, leaving Ireland in his hands with power either to make terms or to carry on the war. Tyrconnel and Lauzun rode to Dublin together with the bulk of the defeated army, and from thence by Kilkenny to Limerick, where they arrived a few days later. Tyrconnel issued a proclamation ordering all troops to rendezvous at Limerick on pain of death (LUTTRELL, *Diary*). The Irish party accusing him of treachery, Sarsfield and Henry Luttrell proposed to arrest him; but this plan was frustrated by Berwick, who was to have had the supreme command in his place. On the other hand, Tyrconnel suspected the Irish leaders of wishing to make separate terms for themselves (RANKE, vi. 124). He had sent his wife to France with all the money he could scrape together. Agreeing with Lauzun that Limerick was untenable, he withdrew to Galway with the French troops, while Boisseleau and Sarsfield remained to reap the glory of successful resistance. The siege of Limerick was raised on the last day of August, and Tyrconnel then returned to settle the command of the town upon Brigadier Dorington, and to make preparations for a future campaign. On 12 Sept. he sailed from Galway

with Lauzun, Boisseleau, and their men, leaving Berwick in command of the troops. The Irish party, who were now at open war with Tyrconnel, sent agents to counteract his influence with James and with the French government.

Tyrconnel got first to France, and succeeded in gaining the confidence both of James and of Louis XIV, in spite of Justin Maccarthy and other Irishmen. He had heard on the road that Sarsfield and his friends were in good repute at Versailles, and that it would be therefore vain to attribute the late disasters to them, as he and Lauzun had agreed to do. He accordingly feigned illness, and allowed Lauzun to go on alone and tell the preconceived story. The latter added that Tyrconnel had been the life of the cause, and the only support of French interests in Ireland. Having thus gained a certificate to character, Tyrconnel proceeded to attribute the loss of Ireland to the desertion of the French troops and by implication to Lauzun, who narrowly escaped imprisonment (*Macariae Evidium*, p. 78). Tyrconnel was afterwards said to have declared that an Irish captain could live on bread and water (*ib.* p. 111). It was believed by some that Tyrconnel used French money, originally given for the Irish service, to administer judicious bribes at the French court. To James's English advisers he represented that he was of English extraction, that he had an English wife, and that he alone was fitted to keep Ireland in connection with the English crown. In the end he was appointed lord lieutenant, and returned to Ireland with about 8,000*l.*, some arms and stores, and a promise of French officers to follow. He landed at Galway in the middle of January 1690-1, and went thence to Limerick. He had brought an earl's patent for Sarsfield, and the two men were on rather better terms after this. He took steps to prevent news arriving from France, lest he should be undermined by the Irish agents who arrived there after his departure (*ib.* p. 110). In March he cried down and suppressed the brass money which had done so much to make the government of James odious. Certificates were given to those who brought in the base coin, in order that they might be paid when the king should enjoy his own again. About the same time St. Ruth arrived to take the supreme military command, but his commission did not render him independent of Tyrconnel in his capacity of viceroy. Making the most of this, Tyrconnel appeared in the field as commander-in-chief, to the intense disgust of Sarsfield and the other Irish officers. It was he,

however, who advised the dismantling of the works on the Connaught side of Athlone, and St. Ruth's reputation would stand higher if he had done this (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 131). On the other hand, Tyrconnel was accused of not making sufficient efforts to stave off the attack on Athlone (*Macariae Excidium*, p. 125). The jealousy between the Anglo-Irish of the Pale, of whom Tyrconnel was the leader, and the native Irish was much increased by the appearance of Hugh Balldearg O'Donnell [q. v.]

Tyrconnel was at Limerick on 12 July, when the fatal battle of Aughrim was fought. Galway immediately fell and Tyrconnel was again for treating, it being evident that the defence of Limerick was hopeless. But he did not live to receive orders from James. On 10 Aug. he dined with D'Usson, and was in unusually good spirits, but was struck by apoplexy later in the day. Poison was talked of, but he was a worn-out man, and had long been ailing. He died on the 14th, and was buried in Limerick Cathedral, but there is no monument and the grave is not known. After his death a paper was circulated purporting to be his will, and advising the Irish to make no further resistance. The French king, said the writer, had given them no effectual aid while they were still strong, and would give them still less now, though he might make empty promises in order to prolong the struggle for his own ends. This was pretty much the truth, and the paper had perhaps some effect in inducing D'Usson and Sarsfield to capitulate (RANKE, v. 30). A year later, on 22 Aug. 1692, a funeral service was held in the English convent in the Faubourg St.-Antoine. Lady Tyrconnel had collected most of the English then in Paris, and a still extant sermon was preached which contains some biographical details.

Tyrconnel was a man of commanding stature, and very handsome when young. In his later days he became corpulent and unwieldy. There are three portraits of him at Malahide, of which one is reproduced, with a poor memoir, in the fifth volume of the 'Ulster Journal of Archaeology.' Berwick says Tyrconnel had no genius for arms, and Clarendon had observed that he could not draw up a regiment (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, i. 436). Berwick, however, gives him a good character for valour and common-sense, and does not think him covetous, but 'infinite vain et fort rusé.' He left no legitimate male issue.

Lady Tyrconnel had a French pension for a time, and afterwards made good her claim to a jointure, and she does not appear to have fallen into great poverty, though she

may have been temporarily straitened. She seems to have been on pretty good terms with the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough, while Melfort and the English Jacobites abroad disliked her. She lived generally in France or Flanders until 1708 or 1709, when she returned to Dublin, and founded a nunnery for Poor Clares. She fell out of bed on a cold night in the early spring of 1730-1731, and died of exposure, being too weak to rise or call. She must have been ninety years old or very near it. Lady Tyrconnel was buried on 9 March in the Jones family vault in St. Patrick's Cathedral (MASON, *Hist. of St. Patrick's*, note a). By Tyrconnel she had two daughters, of whom Lady Charlotte was married to the Prince of Vintimiglia. Of her six children by Hamilton, three daughters, Elizabeth, Frances, and Mary, married respectively Viscounts Ross, Dillon, and Kingsland, and were well known in Ireland as the 'three viscountesses.'

[Of the two chief contemporary Irish authorities, O'Kelly's *Macariae Excidium*, ed. O'Callaghan, is hostile to Tyrconnel; while the *Jacobite Narrative*, ed. Gilbert, known to Macaulay as 'Light to the Blind,' is very favourable. Of little value is *The Popish Champion*, or a complete History of the Life and Military Transactions of Richard, Earl of Tyrconnel, 1689. Carte's *Ormonde Letters and Life of Ormonde*; *Négociations de M. le Comte d'Avaux en Irlande*; *Mémoires du Maréchal de Berwick*; *Hamilton's Mémoires de Grammont*; *Story's Impartial Hist. and Continuation*; *Luttrell's Diary*; *Clark's Life of James II*; *King's State of the Protestants under James II*; *Walker's True Account*; *Oraison funèbre de . . . Tyrconnel . . . par Messire A. Anselm*, 1692; *Lord Talbot de Malahide's Papers*, Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep.; *D'Alton's King James's Army List*; *Burnet's Hist. of his own Time*; *Macaulay's Hist. of England*; *Ranke's Hist. of England* (Oxford transl.); *Stubbs's Hist. of the University of Dublin*; *G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage*. A collection of Tyrconnel's proclamations is in the British Museum.] R. B.-L.

TALBOT, ROBERT (1505?–1558), antiquary, born about 1505 at Thorpe Malsover, Northamptonshire, was son of John Talbot of that place. In 1517, at the age of twelve, he was admitted scholar at Winchester school (KIRBY, p. 108), whence on 29 Sept. 1521 he was elected to a fellowship at New College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 17 July 1525 and M.A. on 10 Dec. 1529 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* i. 140). He was one of the early reformers at Oxford, and got into trouble on that account. Afterwards he renounced protestant opinions, and was apparently made tutor to Lord-chancellor Wriothesley's children (*Narr. of the Refor-*

tion, *Camd. Soc.* pp. 32-4). In 1539 he was presented to the rectory of Lackingdon with the chapel of 'Laulingham,' Essex (*Lansd. MS.* 980, f. 249). In 1540 he sat in convocation, and on 9 July signed the judgment pronounced by the convocations of both provinces on the nullity of Henry VIII's marriage with Anne of Cleves. On 23 June 1541 he was admitted to the prebend of Wedmore in Wells Cathedral, and from 1542 to 1546 he was vicar of Westwell, Kent. In the latter year he was instituted to the rectory of Thorpe Malsover, Northamptonshire. On 9 April 1547 Talbot was collated to the second stall in Norwich Cathedral, of which he also became treasurer. In 1554 he became rector of Burlingham St. Peter, Norfolk, and in 1555 rector of Haversham, Berkshire. He died in August or September 1558, and was buried in Norwich Cathedral. By his will, dated 20 Aug. 1558, he left his choicest manuscripts to New College, Oxford.

Talbot was an industrious antiquary; Leland was his intimate friend, and addressed verses to him (*Leland, Encomia*, 1589, p. 75). Camden calls him 'a learned antiquary' (*Britannia*, edit. 1789, ii. 72), and William Lambarde describes him as 'a diligent trauallyer in the Englishe hystorye' (*Perambulation of Kent*, 1576, p. 353). Similar praise came from Dr. John Caius, Abraham Ortelius, and Bale. Talbot's only published work is his 'Annotations in eam partem Antonini itinerarii que ad Britanniam pertinet,' which was printed in vol. iii. of Hearne's edition of Leland's 'Itinerary,' 1710-12. Manuscript copies are in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, MS. ci. art. 16, and in Cottonian MS. Vitellius D. vii.; a third, with additions by Dr. John Caius, is among the manuscripts of Caius College, Cambridge. William Burton (1609-1657) [q. v.] made extensive use of Talbot's work in his 'Comment on Antoninus his Itinerary,' 1658, fol. Talbot's other works are 'Aurum ex stercore, versibus constans præcipue monasticis, moralibus, jocosis, medicis . . . extant in Corpus Christi College, Oxford, MS. cclviii. art. 8; and a miscellaneous collection of transcripts in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, MS. cclxxix. An extract from his book of medical receipts, probably the 'Aurum ex Stercore,' is in Rawlinson MS. c. 816, f. 763.

[Authorities cited; Nasmith's *Cat. MSS. C. C. C. Camb.* pp. 16, 372; Cox's *Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.*; *Cat. Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library*; Bridges's *Northamptonshire*, ed. Whalley, ii. 79; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner; Bale's *Scriptores*; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*; Strype's *Parker*, ii.

VOL. LV.

499; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 263, and Fasti, i. 69; Le Neve's *Fasti Ecl. Angl.*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714.] A. F. P.

TALBOT, THOMAS (*J.* 1580), antiquary, was the second son of John Talbot (*d.* 1551) of Salebury, Lancashire, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Richard Banaster of Altham (*Cotton MS. Vespasian D. xvii.* 49; Whitaker, *Whalley*, ii. 377). He does not seem to have been educated at Oxford, though Wood notices him and says he was called 'Limping Talbot' on account of his lameness. Before 1580 he had become clerk of the records in the Tower, and probably he was the 'learned' Mr. Talbot referred to by Dr. John Dee [q. v.] in 1582 (*Diary*, *Camden Soc.* pp. 15, 16). He was an original member of the Society of Antiquaries (*Archæologia*, vol. i. pp. xii, xvii), and occurs in Francis Tate's list of members in 1590 (*Stowe MS.* 1045, f. 2). Talbot was indefatigable in his researches into the records under his charge, and Camden wrote: 'Not to conceal my obligations to any, I must acknowledge myself under very great ones to Thomas Talbot, a diligent examiner of records and perfect master of our antiquities' (*Britannia*, ed. Gough, vol. i. p. cxlviii). None of Talbot's collections are known to have been published. The principal are: collections relating to abbeys, extracts from chronicles and pedigrees (including that of his own family) in Cottonian MS. Vespasian D. xvii.; a collection of historical and constitutional antiquities in Harleian MS. 2223; a collection of abstracts from 'Inquisitiones post mortem' relating to Yorkshire families in Additional MS. 26717; an account of the proceedings of the court of claims at the coronations of Richard II, Henry IV, and Henry V in Lansdowne MS. 279; a 'Catalogus Archicamerariorum Angliæ' in Ashmolean MS. 792; collections of pedigrees in Ashmolean MSS. 799 i. and 1107; 'Collectanea e Rotulis in Turri Lond. servatis' in Ashmolean MS. 799, ii.; notes from his genealogical collections are extant in Rawlinson MS. B. 103. It is probable that many other antiquarian collections, the authorship of which has not been determined, were by Talbot (cf. *Cat. Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 26717).

[Authorities cited; Catalogues of the Cottonian, Harleian, Lansdowne, Additional MSS. at Brit. Mus., and Ashmolean MSS. in the Bodleian Library, Oxford; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 125.] A. F. P.

TALBOT, THOMAS (1771-1853), colonist, fourth son of Richard Talbot (*d.* 1788) of Malahide Castle, co. Dublin, and younger

Z

brother of Admiral Sir John Talbot [q. v.], was born at Malahide in 1771. He entered the army on 24 May 1783 as an ensign in the 66th foot, became lieutenant on 27 Sept. 1783, and was on half-pay from 1784 to 1787, when he was gazetted to the 24th foot. On 21 Nov. 1793 he was promoted captain in the 85th foot, ordered to Canada, and attached to the staff of John Graves Simcoe [q. v.], who had just entered on the government of Upper Canada. He became major on 6 March 1794 and lieutenant-colonel of the 5th foot on 12 Jan. 1796.

Enthusiastic by temperament, he threw himself into Simcoe's plans for developing the territory of Upper Canada; and on 25 Dec. 1800 he sold his commission and obtained a grant of five thousand acres for the purpose of a settlement on the northern shore of lake Erie, about 150 miles from Simcoe's new capital (now Toronto). In 1802 he commenced his settlement in this position, naming it Port Talbot. In a few years he conceived a larger scheme which was to be supported by free grants of land from the government, and, after a visit to England to obtain colonists, extended his settlement in 1809, receiving from the government grants of two hundred acres for every fifty definitely settled. In 1810 the first settlement began to make way, and in 1812 he commenced another on the same principles. From that time his progress was continuous, until twenty-eight townships had been settled by him, and Talbot Street became the main artery along the northern side of Lake Erie. Several Canadians of some note were natives of these settlements. For a long time 21 May was celebrated in Port Talbot as 'Founder's Day.'

During 1812-14, Talbot commanded the militia of the district in the war with the United States. Subsequently he became a member of the legislative council. Mrs. Jameson saw him in 1837 at his house, which he called Castle Malahide, and gives a favourable picture of his eccentricities. In his eightieth year he paid a twelve-months' visit to England. He died at Port Talbot on 6 Feb. 1853.

[Bryce's History of the Canadian People, p. 294; Edward Talbot's Five Years in Canada, 1824, pp. 104-5; Pope's Memoirs of Sir J. A. Macdonald, ii. 272; Mrs. Jameson's Winter Studies and Summer Rambles in Canada, 1838; Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography.]

C. A. H.

**TALBOT, SIR WILLIAM** (d. 1633), first baronet, Irish politician, was son of Robert Talbot of Carton, co. Kildare, and grandson of Sir Thomas Talbot of Malahide, co. Dub-

lin. He was educated for the law, and subsequently attained to a leading position as a lawyer in Dublin. About 1603 he was appointed recorder of Dublin, but, being a staunch Roman catholic, he was soon afterwards removed for recusancy. On 13 April 1613 he was returned to the Irish parliament for co. Kildare, and he at once became the 'legal oracle of the catholic party in the Irish House of Commons' (GARDINER). (Sir) Thomas Ryves [q. v.] complained to the home government that Talbot had abetted the return to parliament for Dublin 'of two of the most Spanish and seditious schismatiques in all the city' (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1611-14*, p. 350). During the disorderly scenes which marked the election of a speaker in the Irish House of Commons [see DAVIES, SIR JOHN; O'BRIEN, BARNABAS; ST. JOHN, OLIVER, 1559-1630], Talbot urged that the house should first purge itself of such members as had been elected by illegal means. On 30 May he was appointed by the house one of the deputies to represent to James I the corrupt practices employed in the elections to secure a protestant majority, and the arbitrary treatment of the Anglo-Irish catholics. He crossed to England in July, and was examined by the privy council on his conduct in the Irish House of Commons. During the discussion of this question Archbishop Abbot demanded Talbot's opinion on a book (probably the 'Defensio Fidei Catholicæ') in which the jesuit Suarez openly maintained the right of catholics to kill an heretical king. Talbot hesitated to express abhorrence of this doctrine, but was ready to acknowledge James I as lawful king. The council was not satisfied, and on 17 July Talbot was committed to the Tower. On 13 Nov. following the Star-chamber sentenced him to a fine of 10,000*l.* Early in the following year, however, Talbot was allowed to return to Ireland, and probably the fine was remitted. James I, on releasing him, disclaimed any intention of forcing the Irish catholics to change their religion (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1611-14*, p. 542). From this time Talbot became a supporter of the government, but took little part in politics. On 4 Feb. 1621-2 he was created a baronet, and he subsequently received various grants of land (MORRIN, *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Charles I, pp. 346, 438). He died on 16 March 1632-3.

By his wife Alison, daughter of John Netterville of Castleton, co. Meath, Talbot had issue eight sons and eight daughters. The eldest son, Robert, succeeded as second baronet, and from his daughter Frances, who married Richard Talbot of Malahide, de-

scended the barons Talbot of Malahide. The second son was Peter Talbot [q. v.], Roman catholic archbishop of Dublin, and the eighth was Richard Talbot, duke of Tyrconnel [q. v.]

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, passim; Cal. Carew MSS. 1603-24, p. 274; Cal. Rot. Pat. Hiberniæ (Record publ.); Coxe's Hibernia Anglicana, 1689, ii. 22-3; Carte's Life of Ormonde, i. 39; Spedding's Bacon, v. 5; Desiderata Curiosa Hib. i. 197, 201, 232, 321; Off. Ret. Members of Parl. ii. 618; Gardiner's Hist. of England, ii. 290, 294-5; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Talbot de Malahide,' and Extinct Peerage, s.v. 'Tyrconnell.'] A. F. P.

**TALBOT, WILLIAM** (1659?-1730), bishop of Durham, son of William Talbot of Lichfield, by his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Stoughton of Whittington, Worcestershire, was born at Stourton Castle, Staffordshire, about 1659. On 28 March 1674 he matriculated as a gentleman commoner from Oriol College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 16 Oct. 1677, M.A. on 23 June 1680. His first preferment was the rectory of Burghfield, Berkshire (1682), a living in the gift of his kinsman, Charles Talbot, afterwards duke of Shrewsbury [q. v.] The deanery of Worcester being vacant by the deprivation of George Hicke [q. v.] as a nonjuror, Shrewsbury's interest secured the appointment of Talbot in April 1691. Hicke drew up a protest (2 May) claiming a 'legal right,' which he affixed to the entrance to the choir of Worcester Cathedral. Tillotson gave Talbot (8 June) a Lambeth degree of D.D. In 1699 he succeeded John Hough [q. v.] as bishop of Oxford (consecrated 24 Sept.), retaining his deanery *in commendam*; he had been made D.D. of Oxford on 8 Aug. In the debate in the lords following the trial (1710) of Henry Sacheverell [q. v.], he was one of four bishops who spoke for his condemnation. His charge of 1712 maintained the validity of lay baptism against Roger Laurence [q. v.] In 1714 he was made dean of the chapel royal. On 23 April 1715 he was translated to Salisbury, and resigned the deanery of Worcester.

It was now that, through his son Edward [see TALBOT, CATHERINE], he was brought into connection with Thomas Rundle [q. v.], Joseph Butler [q. v.], and Thomas Secker [q. v.], all of whom experienced the benefit of his patronage. On the death of Nathaniel Crew [q. v.] Talbot was translated (12 Oct. 1721) to the see of Durham. He was well received, but soon became unpopular by promoting (February 1723) a bill empowering bishops to grant new mining leases without the consent of chapters. The bill was emas-

culated in the commons, but Talbot in course of time managed the chapter through prebendaries of his appointment. He incurred further unpopularity by advancing the fines on his own leases and commending the example to the chapter. These measures were due to a profuse expenditure which kept him constantly in want of money. He died in Hanover Square, London, on 10 Oct. 1730, and was buried on 14 Oct. in St. James's, Westminster. His portrait, by Kneller, has been engraved by Vertue and others. He married, first, a daughter of Crispe, an attorney at Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, who died without issue; secondly, Catharine (*d.* 23 Nov. 1730), daughter of Alderman Richard King of London, by whom he had eight sons and several daughters. His eldest son, Charles Talbot, baron Talbot of Hensol, is separately noticed. His daughter, Henrietta Maria, married Charles Trimmell [q. v.], bishop of Winchester.

He published many single sermons (1691-1717), his speech in the lords on the Sacheverell case (1710), two charges (1712-17), a circular to the Salisbury clergy directing collections for Moravians (1716), and a volume of 'Twelve Sermons,' 1725, 8vo, 1731, 8vo (the theology of these is Clarkean).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) iv. 507; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 360, 372; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Kettlewell's Life, 1718, App. iv.; Burnet's Own Time, 1734, ii. 544; Whiston's Memoirs, 1753, pp. 230 sq.; Hutchinson's Durham, 1785, i. 566 sq. (portrait); Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, iii. 72 sq.; Fisher's Companion and Key to Hist. of England, 1832, pp. 736, 743; Bartlett's Memoirs of Butler, 1839, pp. 14 sq.; Low's Durham (Diocesan Histories), 1881, p. 295; Marshall's Oxford (Diocesan Histories), 1882, pp. 164 sq.; Onslow's Worcester (Diocesan Histories), 1883, pp. 323, 341; Watts's Durham, 1888, App. p. xiv; certified extracts from the diocesan register, Salisbury; information from the Rev. Henry Lewis, rector of East Hendred.] A. G. O.

**TALBOT, WILLIAM HENRY FOX** (1800-1877), pioneer of photography, born on 11 Feb. 1800, was only child of William Davenport Talbot (*d.* 1800) of Lacock Abbey, Chippenham, Wiltshire, by Elisabeth Theresa, eldest child of Henry Thomas Fox-Strangways, second earl of Ilchester. He was educated at Harrow from 1811, and was elected a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge. He won the Porson prize in 1820, was twelfth wrangler and second chancellor's medallist in 1821, when he graduated B.A. He proceeded M.A. in 1825. The year after taking his degree he contributed to Gergonne's 'Annales Mathématiques' (1822, xiii. 242-7)

a paper 'On the Properties of a certain Curve derived from the Equilateral Hyperbola,' which was followed by others in the same series, and from that time for upwards of fifty years he wrote numerous articles on mathematics, physics, astronomy, chemistry, and archaeology. In 1826 he turned his attention to the chemical action of light, the results being communicated to the 'Edinburgh Journal of Science' and other periodicals.

On 1 Oct. 1833, when trying to sketch the scenery along the shores of the Lake of Como by the aid of Wollaston's camera lucida [see WOLLASTON, WILLIAM HYDE], having previously tried the camera obscura for the same purpose, and wearied by many successive failures, he was led to consider whether it would be possible to make permanent the pictures which the glass lens of the camera obscura threw upon the paper. In 1802 Thomas Wedgwood (son of the potter) had produced evanescent sun-pictures or 'profiles by the agency of light' upon sensitised paper, and Talbot followed up Wedgwood's line of research. After experimenting for five years he had nearly arrived at a satisfactory consummation when he learned that his results had been rivalled by Louis Jacques Mandé Daguerre. Daguerre had since 1824 been seeking to perfect the experiments of Joseph Nicéphore de Niepce of Châlon-sur-Saône, who, as early as 1824, produced permanent 'heliotypes' by means of glass plates coated with bitumen. Some of Niepce's 'heliotypes' were exhibited in London in 1827. On 7 Jan. 1839 Arago communicated to the Académie des Sciences at Paris the fact of Daguerre's successful production upon silver plates of photographic images. On 25 Jan. following Faraday briefly described Talbot's independent invention of 'photogenic drawing' at the Royal Institution, and on 31 Jan. Talbot communicated to the Royal Society an account of his researches, entitled 'Some Account of the Art of Photogenic Drawing, or the process by which natural objects may be made to delineate themselves without the aid of the artist's pencil' (*Proceedings*, 1839, iv. 120-1; *Philosophical Mag.* 1839, xiv. 196-211). Talbot's process consisted in producing the photographic image on writing-paper highly sensitised by chemical treatment. White images of the objects were formed after a long exposure upon a dark ground, these being the 'negatives,' from which 'positives' could be obtained by printing in the manner still employed.

In September 1840 Talbot greatly improved and accelerated the procedure by employing paper rendered sensitive by iodide of silver and nitrate of silver. This paper re-

ceived in the first few seconds of its exposure to the light an invisible image, which could be rendered visible by treating it with a solution of gallic acid. This improved method, at first called the 'calotype,' and afterwards the 'talbotype,' was the foundation of the photography of the present day. Talbot patented it on 8 Feb. 1841, but his claim to priority of invention in regard to this phase of the development of photography directly conflicts with that of Joseph Bancroft Reade [q. v.]. In 1851, after the introduction of the 'collodion' process of Frederick Scott Archer [q. v.], Talbot discovered a method by which instantaneous pictures could be taken, and in 1852 a method of photographic engraving. About 1854 he secured a gloss on photographic prints by means of albumen. All these inventions were patented; but in 1852, at the solicitations of the presidents of the Royal Society and the Royal Academy, he consented to throw open his discoveries, with the sole exception of 'portrait-taking for sale to the public.' In December 1854 he unsuccessfully endeavoured in the law courts to enforce his patent against Sylvester Laroche, whose development of negatives by the collodion process he held to infringe his rights.

The simultaneous invention of the daguerreotype and the calotype naturally created jealousies on both sides of the Channel. Talbot found an advocate in Sir David Brewster, and the 'talbotype' rapidly drove the 'daguerreotype' out of the field. Blanquart Evrard and others who perfected the invention of photography developed the 'talbotype' system of printing from negatives. If the French were unjust to Talbot in the early days of photography, they made amends at a later period, and at the Paris Exhibition of 1867 awarded him the great gold medal.

Talbot's name is so closely associated with the beginnings of photography that his mathematical powers have been overshadowed. In his memoir, 'Researches in the Integral Calculus,' published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1836, pp. 177-215, and 1837 pp. 1-18) he gave an account of his investigations upon the comparison of transcendents, which shows that he had independently been led to consider the development and generalisation of Fagnani's theorem, and was on the track that might have led him to rediscover Abel's great theorem. In 1842 he read at the British Association (*Report*, pp. 16-17) a paper 'On the Improvement of the Telescope,' and in the 41st report (1871, pp. 34-6) there is a paper 'On a new Method of estimating the Distance of some of the

Fixed Stars.' He was, with Sir Henry Rawlinson and Dr. Hincks, one of the first to decipher the cuneiform inscriptions brought from Nineveh, and he made numerous contributions in literature and archæology to the Royal Society of Literature and to the Society of Biblical Archæology.

He was elected a member of the Royal Astronomical Society on 13 Dec. 1822, and a fellow of the Royal Society on 17 March 1831, receiving the royal medal in 1838 and the Rumford medal in 1842. He sat in the first reformed parliament for Chippenham from 1833 to 1834, and then retired from politics. He died at Lacock Abbey on 17 Sept. 1877, having married, on 20 Dec. 1832, Constance, youngest daughter of Francis Mundy of Markeaton, Derbyshire.

Of his writings the most interesting is 'The Pencil of Nature,' which was issued in six parts in 1844-6. It is the first book ever illustrated by photographs produced without any aid from the artist's pencil; it is now very rare. His other works were: 1. 'Legendary Tales, in verse and prose,' collected, 1830. 2. 'Hermes, or Classical and Antiquarian Researches,' 1838-9, two numbers only. 3. 'The Antiquity of the Book of Genesis,' 1839. 4. 'English Etymologies,' 1847. 5. 'Assyrian Texts translated,' 1856. He also contributed an appendix to the second edition of the English translation of G. Tissandier's 'History and Handbook of Photography,' 1878, and in the catalogue of scientific papers he is credited with fifty-nine contributions.

A portrait of Talbot is in the South Kensington Museum in the collection of 'fathers of photography.'

[Proc. of Royal Soc. of London, 1878, xxvi. 427, 428; Proc. of Royal Soc. of Edinburgh, 1878, ix. 512-14; Monthly Notices of Royal Astronomical Soc. February 1878, pp. 148-51; Times, 25 Sept. 1877, p. 4; Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit. 1888, xxiii. 27; W. J. Harrison's History of Photography, 1888; Brothers's Manual of Photography, 1892; Werge's Evolution of Photography, 1890; Ville's Introduction to Blanquet Evrard's *Traité de Photographie*, 1861; Photographic News, 5, 19, 26 Oct. 1897; cf. arts. HERSCHEL, SIR JOHN, PONTON, MUNGO, and TAYLOR, ALFRED SWAINE.] G. C. B.

**TALBOYS, DAVID ALPHONSO** (1790?-1840), bookseller, born about 1790, established himself as a bookseller in Bedford. He subsequently removed his business to Oxford, where he became known for his intimate acquaintance with the value and merits of books generally. He also materially aided the study of history in England by his excellent translations of Heeren's

'Researches into the Politics, Intercourse, and Trade of the Carthaginians, Ethiopians, and Egyptians' (1832), and of the same author's 'Manual of the Political System of Europe' (1834). On 1 Dec. 1827 he was admitted to the privileges of a member of the university. He took a leading part in the affairs of the city of Oxford, was a councillor of the east ward, and served the office of sheriff. He died at Oxford on 23 May 1840, leaving a widow and seven children.

He was the author of 'Oxford Chronological Tables of Universal History,' 1835, fol.; 1840, fol.; and, besides the works of Heeren mentioned, translated Adelung's 'Historical Sketch of Sanscrit Literature,' Oxford, 1832, 8vo, making numerous additions and corrections.

[Gent. Mag. 1840, ii. 220; Oxford Chronicle, 30 May 1840; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Saunder's Salad for the Social, 1856, p. 27.]

E. I. C.

**TALBOYS or TAILBOYS, SIR WILLIAM**, styled **EARL OF KYME** (*d.* 1464), was son and heir of Walter Tailboys of Kyme in Lincolnshire. Through the families of Barradon and Umfraville he represented the Kymes, lords of Kyme, and was in the male line a descendant of Ivo de Taillebois, a Norman invader, who received large grants in Lincolnshire from William I, and figures as a principal character in Kingsley's 'Hereward the Wake' (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*; cf. arts. RANDULF, EARL OF CHESTER, *d.* 1129? and ROUMARE, WILLIAM DE, EARL OF LINCOLN).

William Tailboys was born before 1417, and succeeded to the Kyme estates on the death of his cousin, Gilbert Umfraville, titular earl of Kyme, on 20 March 1421. When he came to manhood, Tailboys was a supporter of the party of William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk [q. v.] In a letter which he addressed to Viscount Beaumont, probably before 1450, he complains of his treatment at the hands of the Lords Cromwell, Welles, and Willoughby (*Paston Letters*, i. 96-8). It may have been in pursuit of his private quarrel that on 28 Nov. 1449 Tailboys hustled Cromwell, who was Suffolk's chief adversary in the council, as he was entering the Star-chamber at Westminster. Cromwell, however, accused both Tailboys and Suffolk of intending his death. Tailboys, supported by Suffolk, denied the charge, but was committed to the Tower. There were other charges of violence against Tailboys, and in these also it was alleged that he had profited by Suffolk's patronage. The protection which he had afforded to Tailboys



was one of the charges brought against Suffolk in March 1450. Eventually Tailboys was condemned to pay a fine of 3,000*l.* to Lord Cromwell (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 181, 200). It is in Tailboys's favour, as showing that he was an ardent partisan rather than a mere roysterer, that he proved himself a brave and faithful adherent of the Lancastrian cause. He was knighted by Henry VI on 19 Feb. 1460-1, after the second battle of St. Albans, and accompanied Queen Margaret in her flight to Scotland in August of that year (HARDYNG, pp. 405, 406). His estates were seized by the Yorkist government on 14 May (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward IV, i. 43), and he was attainted in parliament on 4 Nov. 1461. In July 1462 he held Alnwick for the Lancastrians, but was forced to surrender to Sir Ralph Guy (WILL. WORC. pp. 778-9). He fought at Hedgeley Moor on 25 March 1464, where he was reported to have been killed, and under Somerset at Hexham on 15 May. A few days after the latter battle he was taken prisoner 'besyde Newcastle in a cole-pyt, he had moche money wyth hym . . . and in the day following Taylboise lost his head at Newcastell' (GREGORY, *Chron.* p. 226). His head was put up over the gate at York. For a short time before his death Tailboys was styled Earl of Kyme. His wife, whom he married before 31 Jan. 1438, was Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Bonvill; by her he had a son Robert, who was grandfather of Gilbert, lord Talboys. The attainer of William Tailboys was reversed in October 1472 (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 18).

GILBERT TALBOYS, LORD TALBOYS (*d.* 1530), was son of Sir George Talboys (1467-1517), by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Gascoigne. George Talboys was keeper of Harbottle Castle in 1509, and served in the French war in 1513. He became insane in March 1517, and was placed under the charge of Cardinal Wolsey (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 380, 397, ii. 2979). He is said (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*) to have died on 7 Aug. 1517, but in February 1530-1, being then described as a 'lunatic,' he was given into the custody of the Duke of Norfolk, and he did not die until 21 Sept. 1538. His will, dated in 1512, is summarised in 'Notes and Queries' (8th ser. iv. 482). Gilbert, his eldest son, came to court under Wolsey's protection (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 4357, 5408, two letters by his mother). He married, before 18 June 1522, Elizabeth Blount, daughter of Sir John Blount of Kinlet, Shropshire, and mistress of Henry VIII, by whom she had been mother of Henry FitzRoy, duke of Richmond [q. v.] (*ib.* iii. 2356). Gilbert Talboys and his wife had

a grant of Rokeby, Warwickshire, in 1522, and in 1523 they received lands in Yorkshire under an act of parliament (*ib.* iii. 2956). In March 1527 he was one of the gentlemen of the king's chamber. He was returned as one of the members for Lincoln county to the parliament which met on 3 Nov. 1529 (*Return of Members of Parliament*, p. 369). He was soon after created Baron Talboys of Kyme and took his seat on 1 Dec., but died on 15 April 1530 (Nicolas and G. E. C[okayne] incorrectly give the date as 15 April 1539). He was buried in Kyme church, where his memorial tablet still exists. Elizabeth Blount, the widow of Gilbert Talboys, married, in 1534, as her second husband, Edward Fiennes Clinton (afterwards) Earl of Lincoln [q. v.], by whom she had three daughters. Lord Leonard Grey [q. v.] had sought to obtain her hand in 1532 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. 1049). She died about 1540. Bridget, her eldest daughter by Clinton, married Robert Dymoke of Scrivelsby, who was a cousin of Gilbert Talboys.

By his wife, Elizabeth Blount, Talboys had three children: George, who succeeded as second Baron Talboys, and died on 6 Sept. 1539; Robert, who died before his brother; and Elizabeth, who at her brother's death became Baroness Talboys. She married Thomas Wymbish, who claimed the title in his wife's right. It was, however, ruled that a husband could not so bear his wife's title unless he had issue by her; this ruling was the final decision on the point. Elizabeth Talboys married, secondly, before 13 Nov. 1553, as his second wife, Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick [q. v.] She died about 1560, and, as she had no issue, the barony became extinct.

[William of Worcester's Chronicle ap. *Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reign of Henry VI*, ii. 778-9, 792 (Rolls Ser.); Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, pp. 156, 161, 178-9 (Camd. Soc.); Gregory's Chronicle, p. 226 (*ib.*); Paston Letters; Rolls of Parliament; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward IV, vol. i., numerous references to the confiscation of his estates; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, iv. 425. For Gilbert Talboys and his descendants, see *Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII*; Genealogist, 1st ser. ii. 19-24, 42-53; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vii. 358.] C. L. K.

TALFOURD, FRANCIS (1828-1862), dramatist, born in 1828, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Noon Talfourd [q. v.], by his wife Rachel, eldest daughter of John Towill Rutt [q. v.] Francis was educated at Eton from 1841 to 1845, on 15 May in which year he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple

on 17 Nov. 1852, and occasionally went circuit, but was chiefly known as the writer of a series of burlesques and extravaganzas. His first piece, 'Macbeth Travestie,' was originally produced at Henley-on-Thames during the regatta on 17 June 1847, and was afterwards brought out at the Strand Theatre on 10 Jan. 1848, and at the Olympic on 25 April 1853. He wrote for many of the theatres, and his pieces, though light and ephemeral, were in their day very popular. Among his best known pieces were 'Alcestis, the original Strong-minded Woman,' a burlesque brought out on 4 July 1850; 'The Rule of Three,' a comedietta, 20 Dec. 1858; 'Tell and the Strike of the Cantons,' 26 Dec. 1859, an extravaganza, in which Marie Wilton played Albert, and Patty Oliver Lisetta; all these were at the Strand Theatre. At the Olympic he brought out 'Ganem, the Slave of Love,' on 31 May 1852, and 'Shylock, or the Merchant of Venice preserved,' on 4 July 1853. In this burlesque Thomas Frederick Robson [q. v.] gave his very remarkable tragi-comic representation of the Jew. For the Haymarket he wrote 'Pluto and Proserpine' on 5 April 1858, and 'Electra, in a new Electric Light,' on 25 April 1859, in which Miss M. Ternan was seen as Orestes. On 26 Dec. 1854 he brought out at the St. James's 'Abou Hassan, or the Hunt after Happiness,' in which John Laurence Toole made one of his earliest appearances. With Henry James Byron he collaborated in bringing out his last piece, 'The Miller and his Men,' at the Strand Theatre on 9 April 1860. He died at Mentone on 9 March 1862, in his thirty-fourth year. He married, on 5 Nov. 1861, Frances Louisa Morgan, second daughter of Josiah Towne, a solicitor of Margate.

[Gent. Mag. April 1862, p. 520; Athenæum, 15 March 1862, p. 365.] G. C. B.

**TALFOURD**, SIR THOMAS NOON (1795–1854), judge and author, was born at Reading, Berkshire, on 26 May 1795. In the biographical notices published on occasion of his death the place of his birth was given as Doxey, a suburb of Stafford, and the date as 26 Jan. 1795; but the former statement appears to be negatived by his own testimony, and the latter by the entry in the Reading parish register. His father, Edward Talfourd, was a brewer; his mother was a daughter of Thomas Noon, minister of the independent chapel at Reading. After receiving some instruction at private schools, Thomas was sent to the recently founded dissenting school at Mill Hill, where he remained from 1808 to 1810. He was then placed at Reading grammar school under Dr. Richard

Valpy [q. v.], of whom he speaks with gratitude and veneration, and under whom he continued until the middle of 1812. He had already, in 1811, published a volume of didactic 'Poems on Various Subjects' (London, 1811, 8vo), designed 'to advance the cause of religion and morality,' of which he afterwards, in conversation with Crabb Robinson, professed himself ashamed. 'His lines,' observes the 'Monthly Review,' 'are smooth, but some of his opinions are rather enthusiastic,' by which philanthropic rather than poetical enthusiasm seems to be denoted. In March 1813 he made his first appearance as a public speaker by a speech at a meeting of the Reading branch of the Bible Society, which was printed along with others delivered on the same occasion. In the same year, having made choice of the legal profession, by the advice, as is asserted, of Brougham, he became the pupil of Joseph Chitty [q. v.], the special pleader, and read law with him until 1817. Although no inattentive student of law, he gave more of his time to literature, especially in alliance with philanthropy and politics. He became connected with the 'Pamphleteer,' printed by the brother of his Reading schoolmaster, and at that time the vehicle for the opinions of many earnest thinkers; in that periodical appeared essays by Talfourd on the Roman catholic question, on the Royal Marriage Act, and on the punishment of the pillory. To the last-named of these 'idle scribblings' he himself, rightly or wrongly, ascribed a considerable share in effecting the abolition of the barbarous penalty it denounced. Through William Evans, the proprietor of the 'Pamphleteer,' he made at the beginning of 1815 the acquaintance of Charles Lamb, of whose writings he was already a votary, having hunted London for a copy of 'Rosamund Gray.' Another essay in the 'Pamphleteer,' ('An Attempt to estimate the Poetical Talent of the present Age,' in vol. v.), naming Lamb among the chief poets of the day, procured for Talfourd through Lamb the acquaintance of Wordsworth, to whom Lamb introduced him as 'my one admirer.' 'My taste and feeling, as applied to poetry,' Talfourd afterwards said, 'underwent an entire change, consequent on my becoming acquainted with the poetry of Wordsworth.' Intimacy with Coleridge followed; Godwin and Hazlitt he already knew, and he became an accepted member of a circle including most of the rising names in poetry and elegant literature, holding a sort of general retainer to champion it in the press. His essays in *belles-lettres* usually appeared in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' where, besides articles on Scott,

Godwin, Maturin, Charles Lloyd, and other contemporaries, he published an elaborate essay on the genius of Wordsworth, expressing views which have since become universal, but at the time a very important manifesto of enlightened critical opinion. The dramatic department of the 'New Monthly' was entirely under his direction for several years. When the 'Retrospective Review' was established in 1820 Talfourd became a leading contributor. Of Talfourd's essays in general a writer in the 'North British Review' (May 1856) justly observes: 'They are remarkable for refinement of observation and facility of phrase, but there is hardly one of them which is brought to a close without being partially impaired by the flux of words which was his bane.' In Crabb Robinson's opinion Talfourd, by writing too many theatrical criticisms for the press, had at this time contracted 'a style of flashy writing' which he afterwards amended.

These theatrical criticisms at this time supplied a considerable proportion of Talfourd's income, as he was resolved to be no expense to his father, and was still awaiting a call to the bar. From his leaving Chitty's chambers in 1817 up to his call to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1821 he took what business he could obtain as a pleader, and was no sooner a barrister than he thought it necessary to become a husband. His choice had fallen upon Rachel, the eldest daughter of John Towill Rutt [q. v.] The marriage took place in 1822. To enable himself to contract it he had obtained through the influence of Crabb Robinson the post of legal reporter for the 'Times' on the Oxford circuit, which he selected on account of his local influence. 'He made known at once at the bar mess,' says Robinson, 'what he was invited to do. Others had done the same thing secretly and most dishonourably.' His first experiences at the bar were discouraging, but he gradually made his way; in 1833, upon an unsuccessful application to be made a Q.C., he became a serjeant, and after the retirement of Serjeant Ludlow and the promotion of Justice Maule [see MAULE, SIR WILLIAM HENRY], he was the unquestioned leader of his circuit. 'He was,' says a member of it, the writer of his obituary in the 'Law Magazine,' 'a sound rather than a first-rate lawyer. What he professed to know he knew thoroughly, and had all the great maxims and principles of the common law firmly and fully impressed upon his mind.' As an advocate he was 'eloquent in the exact degree in which he was earnest,' which procured him the happy distinction of being 'almost invariably retained on the right side of the causes he was in. The

wrong side seldom cared to have him.' He was above all chicanery, was incapable of simulating emotion, and neither would nor could puzzle an honest witness in cross-examination. When joined in the conduct of a case 'with an acute low-minded junior who took technical objections and quibbled, he was like a Brahmin with an unclean animal upon him which he could neither endure nor exterminate.' These causes considerably limited his practice. His most celebrated speeches were in the cause of Richmond v. Tait (1835), when a government spy of 1817 sought to recover damages for having been described as what he was [see RICHMOND, ALEXANDER BAILEY]; in his defence of the proprietors of the 'True Sun' from a charge of seditious libel; in the prosecution of Thomas Cooper, the chartist (1842); and as the advocate of Edward Moxon [q. v.], prosecuted for publishing Shelley's 'Queen Mab' (1841). In this celebrated case the sympathies of even the opposing counsel were with Talfourd, but the law as it then stood was against him. His speech was the only one of his forensic efforts published by himself. His career at the bar was terminated by his elevation to the bench in the court of common pleas in July 1849.

During the industrious pursuit of law Talfourd had not been indifferent to literature. He contributed a history of Greek poetry to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' and wrote in the same publication on Greek and Roman history; but his most acceptable and enduring work in prose was that performed in connection with Charles Lamb, whose executor he was, and whose letters and memorials he published with reverent care. The 'Memoir,' which admirers of Lamb owe to Talfourd, was issued in two portions, the first in 1837, under the title of 'Letters of Charles Lamb, with a Sketch of his Life;' the second, after an interval of eleven years, in 1848, as 'Final Memorials of Charles Lamb; consisting chiefly of his Letters not before published, with Sketches of some of his Companions.' The two works were incorporated in 1868, and have been frequently republished. Talfourd's biographical commentary on Lamb's correspondence was first digested into one separate and continuous narrative in 1875, and this has been published separately as Talfourd's 'Memoirs of Charles Lamb,' the best edition being that of 1892, with the annotations of Mr. Percy Fitzgerald. The peculiar delightfulness of these books is of course principally owing to Lamb, but Talfourd's contribution is in the best taste, and all additions from his own pen are most entertaining.

Talfourd also assisted Bulwer in editing

the remains of Hazlitt in 1836, and contributed a valuable essay. An article on Lord Eldon and Lord Stowell in the 'Quarterly Review,' December 1844, is perhaps the best specimen of his prose. 'Vacation Rambles' (London 1845, 2 vols. 8vo; with a 'Supplement' dated 1846) is a pleasant record of tours in France, Germany, and Switzerland.

Talfourd was, however, best known as a man of letters by his tragedies, especially 'Ion,' which, produced on 26 May 1836, the author's birthday, obtained a brilliant success from its own merits and the great acting of Macready. Circulated privately in 1835, and again issued privately with the addition of a few sonnets, 'Ion, a Tragedy in Five Acts,' was first published in 1836 (the British Museum has Southey's presentation copy of the second issue). In an interesting preface to the fourth edition Talfourd tells his history as a dramatic author: how his inborn taste for the drama was repressed in his boyhood, when Shakespeare was denied him, and he had to content himself with the 'Sacred Dramas' of Hannah More; how it burst forth on witnessing Kemble's performance of Cato; how he wrought upon his tragedy in the intervals of legal work, and finished it hurriedly under the stimulus of his election to parliament; how, completed at the end of 1834 and printed privately in the following April, it was on the point of publication when Macready, attracted by a favourable notice in the 'Quarterly' of September 1835, insisted that it should first make trial of the public on the boards. 'The Athenian Captive' (1838) and 'Glencoe' (1840) were less successful. Macready thought 'Glencoe' superior to 'Ion' in dramatic construction but inferior in poetry, and the 'Athenian Captive' inferior in every respect. He consented, nevertheless, to produce both. 'The Castilian,' a tragedy on the history of Padilla, was printed privately in 1853. To Talfourd as author of 'Ion' was dedicated in 1839 Bulwer's 'Lady of Lyons.'

Talfourd was returned to parliament for his native town of Reading in 1835, and again in 1837, lost his seat in 1841, but regained it in 1847. He introduced and carried a useful and humane measure, the custody of infants bill. His style of oratory, so effective at the bar, was too rhetorical for the House of Commons, but he gained great applause by his speech on the copyright bill which he introduced in 1837, as well as the additional honour of the dedication of 'Pickwick' to him on account of it. Rejected for a time, the copyright bill, as remodelled successively by Lord Mahon and Macaulay, eventually passed in 1842, when Talfourd

was no longer in parliament [see STANHOPE, PHILIP HENRY, fifth EARL STANHOPE]. His most celebrated speech outside the commons and the courts was the very eloquent oration delivered at the *soirée* of the Manchester Athenæum, October 1845.

Talfourd filled the office of justice of the common pleas with perfect efficiency, if not with conspicuous brilliancy, for nearly five years, dying suddenly of apoplexy at Stafford on 13 March 1854, while delivering a charge to the grand jury, in which he commented strongly on the mutual estrangement of classes in English society. The last word that he uttered was 'sympathy.' He was buried in Norwood cemetery. His eldest son Frank is noticed separately.

Talfourd's head, according to Miss Mitford, was quite turned by vanity upon the success of 'Ion,' and his biographer in the 'North British Review' asserts that he became extremely jealous of rival dramatists. Except for such slight foibles, few characters have been depicted in a more amiable light. His principal literary characteristic was eloquence, genuine and impassioned both in prose and verse, but in both too florid to satisfy a correct taste. Apart from his work on Charles Lamb, his name will be chiefly preserved by his 'Ion.' The subject—the devotion of a youth who first dedicates himself to slay a tyrant fated to destruction, and, after the king has perished by another's hand, discovers that his foe was his father, and that the hereditary doom has fallen upon himself—is impressive and skilfully handled. The diction, though often highly poetical, is less praiseworthy on the whole; much of it is unduly loquacious and declamatory.

Talfourd's tragedies have gone through many editions. His prose essays have not been collected in this country, but have been reprinted in vol. vii. of the Philadelphia edition of the 'Modern British Essayists,' 1848 and 1850.

In addition to a portrait in the council chamber at Reading, a clever character drawing is included in Bates's 'Maclise Portrait Gallery' (1883, p. 378). A bust of Talfourd, by Lough, was in 1855 placed in the crown court at Stafford. A portrait by Pickersgill is in the National Portrait Gallery, London; another was painted by Lucas (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 616).

[Brain's *An Evening with Thomas Noon Talfourd*, Reading, 1888; A Memoir of Mr. Justice Talfourd, by a member of the Oxford Circuit, reprinted from No. 103 of the *Law Mag.*; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Miles's *Poets and Poetry of the Century*; *North British Review*, May 1856; *Gent. Mag.* 1854, i. 525, ii. 53;

Maginn's Gallery of Illustrious Literary Characters; Macready's Diary; Crabb Robinson's Diary; Grant's Bench and Bar.] R. G.

**TALHAIARN** (1810-1869), Welsh poet. [See JONES, JOHN.]

**TALIESIN** (*A.* 550), British bard, is regarded by Professor Rhys as a mythic personage, one of the many forms of the sun-god, and the characteristic 'Talesin' poems as the work of a semi-pagan bardic school, who were ever at strife with their christian rivals (*Celtic Heathendom*, pp. 543-52). The name 'Talesin' may be translated 'fair forehead,' and this is the popular derivation, though 'Hanes Talesin' shows a tendency to adopt another rendering, viz., 'fine pay.' Professor Rhys believes, however, that the truer form is Telyessin, the second element of the name being akin to the Gaelic Ossian.

The first mention of Talesin occurs in the tract, commonly called the 'Saxon Genealogies,' which is appended to the 'Historia Britonum' in four manuscripts of that work. There the writer names five men, among them 'Taliessin,' who, in the time of Ida of Northumbria and a British chieftain 'Dutigirn,' 'in poemate Britannico claruerunt' (GILDAS ET NENNIUS, ed. Mommsen, p. 205; *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 75). The tract is now believed to have been written about 690, with the exception of a few interpolations, which are not later than 800 (Phillimore in *Cymmrodor*, xi. 134-8; ZIMMER, *Nennius Vindicatus*, p. 78), so that its evidence may be accepted without demur. All that is said of Talesin in later Welsh literature must be regarded as legendary and due to the reputation he gradually acquired as the leading bardic figure of the sixth century, a reputation embodied in his title of 'Talesin Ben Beirdd,' i.e. chief of bards (*Mabinogion*, Oxford ed., p. 107; *Myvyrian Archaeology triads*, ser. i. No. 92). He appears in later times as the author of a mass of poetry, largely predictive and occult in character, and also as the hero of a transmigration fable. But the mediæval bards, e.g. Cyn-ddelw, Dafydd Benfras, and Phylip Brydydd (*Myv. Arch.* 2nd ed. pp. 169, 218, 259), who allude to Talesin as a great master of their art, say little as to his career. Prydydd y Moch and Gwilym Ddu refer to his connection with Elffin ap Gwyddno, whom he is said to have delivered from the prison of Maelgwn Gwynedd (*ib.* pp. 214, 276). Other stories tell how he was discovered by fishermen in a leathern bag on the poles of a weir at the mouth of the Dovey (*Iolo MSS.* pp. 71-2), and how it was his curse which brought Maelgwn under the power of the

yellow plague (*ib.* p. 77). These scattered legends were finally worked up into one consistent tale, which also embodied a good deal of the 'Talesin' poetry; as 'Hanes Talesin' it was printed in the 'Cambrian Quarterly Magazine' for 1833 (pp. 198-214, 366-81), and in Lady Charlotte Guest's edition of the 'Mabinogion.' According to this romance, the poet was the reincarnation of one Gwion Bach, and on his birth was set adrift by his mother Ceridwen upon the sea. He was found by Elffin near the mouth of the Dovey, and forthwith began to exercise his bardic gifts. Afterwards he rendered Elffin many services, freeing him from captivity and vanquishing the bards of Maelgwn. The immediate manuscript source of the printed story was a book written by Hopkin Thomas Philip in the sixteenth century (for the date see STEPHENS'S *Literature of the Kymry*, 2nd ed. p. 409), and it is not necessary to go further back for its authorship; yet that it existed in an earlier form would appear from the statement in the Iolo manuscripts (p. 72) that Thomas ab Einion Offeiriad, who flourished, it would seem, about 1300 (STEPHENS, *loc. cit.*), composed a romance which covered (apparently) the same ground as 'Hanes Talesin.' No importance should be attached to the statements in the Iolo manuscripts which connect Talesin with Arthur, Caerleon, and 'Henwg Sant' (pp. 72, 73), since they are merely due to the anxiety of Glamorganshire antiquaries to associate all the great figures of Welsh legend with their part of the country.

The only genuine local tradition about Talesin is that which points to a 'cistfaen' in the parish of Llanfihangel Gneu'r Glyn, Cardiganshire, as the poet's grave (Llwyd in Gibson's edit. of CAMDEN'S *Britannia*, p. 647). A village which has sprung up near the site is now called Talesin. Talesin is connected with Geirionydd lake in Carnarvonshire, on the strength of a line (of which the true reading is doubtful) in one of the poems attributed to him (*Four Ancient Books*, ii. 293); a modern monument has been raised in the poet's honour on the banks of the lake, and this the ordnance surveyors have wrongly described as 'Bedd Talesin' (Talesin's grave).

The 'Book of Talesin' is a manuscript of the early fourteenth century, now in the Hengwrt collection; as one of the 'Four Ancient Books of Wales,' it was printed by Skene (1868), with a translation by Robert Williams (*Rhyd y Croesau*). It contains fifty-six poems (with two or three on pages now missing), some directly, and the rest by their inclusion in the book, attributed to

Taliesin. All of them, with a number of other 'Taliesin' poems not to be found in this manuscript, had previously been printed in the 'Myvyrian Archaeology.' Though accepted as sixth-century productions in mediæval times and by modern uncritical writers, these poems are clearly from different hands and of different periods, and they have been the subject of much controversy. Edward Llwyd attributed about twenty to Taliesin himself (*Archæologia Britannica*, pp. 263-4), Stephens regarded twelve (including six to Urien Rheged) as beyond doubt of the sixth century (*Literature of the Kymry*, 2nd ed. p. 271), while Nash held that not one had in its present form been shown to be as old as the era of the poet (TALIESIN, pp. 120-1). It was part of the purpose of Skene, in his edition of the 'Four Ancient Books,' to combat the destructive criticism of Stephens and Nash, and show that these and similar poems were in substance as old as the seventh century, and supplied important evidence for the struggle in the north between Angles, Picts, Scots, and Britons (pp. 11-15, 242-3). This has not yet been established, and for the present the view of Nash holds the field.

[Authorities cited.]

J. E. L.

TALLENTS, FRANCIS (1619-1708), ejected divine, eldest son of Philip Tallents, whose father, a Frenchman, accompanied Sir Francis Leake to England after saving his life, was born at Pilsley in the parish of North Wingfield, Derbyshire, in November 1619. His father dying when he was fourteen, Tallents was sent by an uncle, Francis Tallents, to the free schools at Mansfield and Newark, where he was said to have not silver but golden 'talents' (cf. Cox, *Churches of Derbyshire*, i. 385, iv. 481). Tallents entered Peterhouse, Cambridge, in 1635, but removed to Magdalene College to become sub-tutor to the sons of Theophilus, earl of Suffolk. In 1642 he travelled abroad with his pupils, and resided for a time at Saumur. On his return he was chosen fellow and tutor of Magdalene. He received presbyterian ordination at St. Mary's Woolnoth, London, on 29 Nov. 1648. In October 1649 he was chosen one of the twelve graduates who had power to preach without episcopal license.

In 1652 Tallents was invited by the mayor and aldermen, and urged by Baxter, to become lecturer and curate at St. Mary's, Shrewsbury. His nomination was dated 4 Jan. 1653, and the committee of plundered ministers added 50*l.* to his income. At the Restoration the commissioners appointed to

restore deposed ministers were petitioned to allow him to remain, his predecessor, one Prowde, concurring. On 10 Oct. 1661 he received confirmation of his office, but the next year was several times imprisoned in Shrewsbury Castle for preaching, and, on his refusal to receive further ordination, he was ejected in September 1662. After that he regularly attended worship at St. Mary's, only preaching himself at different hours, and thus he escaped molestation. From February 1671 to about 1674 he resided with his pupil, John Hampden the younger [q.v.], near Paris. On his return he joined with John (*d.* 1699), eldest son of John Bryan, D.D. [q.v.], in ministering to the presbyterian congregation at Oliver Chapel, High Street, Shrewsbury. An indictment was framed against him for holding a conventicle in December 1680, but he was able to prove an alibi, having spent the whole of the winter in France. He was under suspicion after Monmouth's rebellion in 1685, and was lodged in Chester Castle, but was soon released, and on James II's progress to Shrewsbury in September 1686 he joined in the presentation to him of a purse of gold in recognition of the Indulgence (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. iv. 376). He died at Shrewsbury on 11 April 1708, aged nearly eighty-nine, and was buried on the 15th in St. Mary's Church. He composed his own epitaph.

Tallents was four times married: first, to Anne (*d.* 1658), daughter of Gervase Lomax; secondly, to Martha (*d.* 1663), daughter of Thomas Clive of Walford, near Baschurch; thirdly, in 1673, to Mrs. Mary Greenhill, a widow, of Harrow-on-the-Hill (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*, p. 1313). His fourth wife was buried at St. Mary's on 11 March 1702. By his first wife only had he issue—a son Francis, born on 7 Sept. 1656, admitted to Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1672, graduated thence B.A. 1675, M.A. 1679. He became chaplain to Sir D. Gauden, the sheriff of London, was acquainted with Pepys, and died in early life (*Graduati Cantabrigienses*, p. 459; PEPPS, *Diary*, iv. 331).

Besides a sermon preached at the funeral of Philip Henry [q.v.], republished in 'Eighteen Sermons,' London, 1816, 8vo, Tallents published: 1. 'A View of Universal History,' London, 1685, fol., a series of chronological tables which he had engraved on sixteen copper-plates in his own house. 2. 'A Sure and Large Foundation,' 1689?; a copy of this was given by him to the school library at Shrewsbury, in 1696, but the work is not otherwise known; and 3. 'A

Short History of Schism,' London, 1705, 8vo. This was answered by 'S. G.,' i.e. Samuel Grascome, in 'Moderation in Fashion, or an Answer to a Treatise,' &c., 1705, 8vo. Tallents followed with 4. 'Some few Considerations upon S. G.'s Large Answer to the Short History,' &c., London, 1706, 8vo, and Grascome rejoined in 'Schism triumphant, or a Rejoinder to a Reply,' &c., London, 1707, 8vo.

The manuscript journal of Tallents's travels, formerly in the possession of Job Orton [q. v.], was owned by the Rev. John Brickdale Blakeway [q. v.] in 1825, and was used by him in compiling the 'History of Shrewsbury.' Two letters from Baxter to Tallents are in the Alfred Morrison collection.

[Owen and Blakeway's Hist. of Shrewsbury, i. 482, 486, ii. 379-83, 539; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 152, 153-5; A Short Account of the Life of Mr. Francis Tallents, added to a funeral sermon preached by Matthew Henry, 1709.] C. F. S.

**TALLIS, THOMAS** (1510?-1585), musician, was probably born about 1510. He described himself in 1577 as 'aged.' It has been supposed that he was a choir-boy under William Cornysse in the Chapel Royal, as his death is thus recorded in the cheque book: '1585. Thomas Tallis died the 23 November, and Henry Eveseede sworn to succeed him. Childe refers.' The last clause, however, probably refers to Eveseede. Sir J. Harington (1561-1612) told Burghley that his father had learnt music 'in the fellowship of good Maister Tallis, when a young man.' It is improbable that Tallis was, as stated by Rimbault, one of Mulliner's pupils at St. Paul's Cathedral.

The first definite fact concerning Tallis is that he was organist of Waltham Abbey before the dissolution in 1540, when he received '20s. for wages and 20s. in reward' (Mr. W. H. Cummings, on the authority of W. Winters, in *Musical Times*, November 1876). It is noteworthy that he first appears in the eastern part of England, as did also his predecessors Dunstable, Fayrfax, and Taverner, his contemporary Tye, and his successors Byrd and Gibbons. A manuscript written by John Wylde, precentor of Waltham Abbey about 1500 (now *Lansdowne MS.* 763), contains Tallis's autograph, besides a number of musical treatises by Power, Walsingham, and others. The abbey possessed 'a great large payre of organs above, one in the north quire, and a lesser payre beneath, and a lytell payre of organs in the Ladye Chapel.' With these varied resources, it may be assumed that so wealthy a founda-

tion bestowed special care on the services, and had a musician of celebrity as organist. At any rate, Tallis immediately or very soon after was called to the Chapel Royal. Choir-books at Peterhouse, Cambridge, written about this time, contain four works by him. In the list of Edward VI's chapel royal given by Hawkins and Burney, from an unknown authority, Tallis's name stands twentieth. For the list of musicians employed there Rimbault gives the reference Royal MS. 7 c. xvi., which, however, contains no such list. Tallis married in 1552; his wife's name was Joan. They had no children.

On 27 Nov. 1557 Queen Mary leased for twenty-one years to Richard Bowyer (then master of the children in the Chapel Royal) and Tallis the manor of Minster in Thanet, which had been one of the possessions of St. Augustine's, Canterbury (cf. *Musical News*, 14 May 1898, p. 485). The return of Queen Elizabeth's household expenses in 1559 includes 'Talsy in bonis 40l.;' but all the musicians of the household were reported in arrears in their payment of the subsidy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-80, p. 146). Bowyer died in 1563; and the lease of Minster was not renewed to Tallis. The pay of the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal was 7½d. a day.

The first appearance of Tallis's works in print was in John Day's 'Certayne notes set forth in 4 and 3 parts to be sung at the morning, communion, and evening praier,' 1560; five anthems by Tallis were included, two of them being reprinted in Day's 'Whole Book of Psalms in four parts,' 1563, and all the five in 'Morning and Evening Prayer and communion set forth in 4 parts,' 1565. Tallis composed eight tunes for Archbishop Parker's 'Psalter,' 1567; and a ninth, intended for the metricised 'Veni Creator Spiritus.'

On 21 Jan. 1575-6 Queen Elizabeth granted Tallis and William Byrd a monopoly of music-printing for twenty-one years. They then published 'Cantiones Sacræ' for five and more voices; sixteen pieces were by Tallis, eighteen by Byrd. From a commendatory poem by Ferdinando Richardson it appears that Byrd, who, according to his will, was born in 1543, had been Tallis's pupil:

Tallisius magno dignus honore senex,  
Et Birdus tantum natus decorare magistrum.

Tallis's lease of Minster was near its end, and on 27 June 1577 Tallis and Byrd petitioned Elizabeth for a lease of crown lands in reversion for twenty-one years without fine, and of the value of 40l. a year. In support they alleged, 'Tallis is aged, having served the

queen and her ancestors almost forty years, and never had but one preferment, a lease given him by Queen Mary, and now within a year of expiration, the reversion granted over to another.' The queen's 'grant two years ago of a license for printing music has fallen out to their loss and hindrance to the value of 200 marks at least.' The queen granted them lands to the value of 30*l.* a year, without fine, in possession or reversion. They received the tithes of Oversley or Oseley in Warwickshire; of Willersley, Gloucestershire; the 'Scite of ye Manor and Demene lands' at Billinge Magna, Northamptonshire; the 'Scite of ye Manor with divers premises' at Copford, Essex; lands at Drayton and Estconnel, Somerset; a chantry and tithes at Newton Place, Somerset. No more music was published in England during Tallis's life so far as is known.

Tallis died on 23 Nov. 1585, and was buried in the chancel of the parish church, Greenwich. His will was proved on 29 Nov. by Byrd and Richard Cranwell, also of the Chapel Royal. He bequeathed 40*s.* to the poor of Greenwich, with the request that his widow would distribute every Friday six loaves or sixpence: 2*l.* to his cousin, John Sayer of Thanet; the same, afterwards increased to 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, to his wife's niece, Jane Peare; 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal, for a feast; his share of the music-printing monopoly to his wife; in case of her death during its continuance, to his godson Thomas Byrd, next to William Byrd; and the rest of his property to his wife. She survived till 1589; her will (printed in the *Musician*, 7 July 1897) was proved on 10 June. She left the bulk of her property to Jane Peare, with bequests to Byrd and Cranwell (her overseers) and others. She was buried with her husband, and an epitaph of four stanzas was placed on their tomb, extolling him as 'a worthy wight, Who for long tyme in musick bore the bell,' and the servant of four sovereigns. A century later the inscription was renewed by Dean Aldrich. The church was soon after pulled down and rebuilt (see STRYKE's *Continuation of Stow's Survey of London*). A setting of the epitaph for four voices by Dr. B. Cooke was published in T. Warren's 'Collections of Glee's.' A short elegy upon Tallis, set by an anonymous composer (probably Byrd), is in the British Museum Additional MSS. 29401-5, and was published by Oliphant. A brass tablet with an inscription to his memory was placed in the present church in May 1876. It doubtfully gives Tallis's age as sixty-five; he was probably older.

The first specimen of Tallis's works to be

printed after his death appeared in John Barnard's 'Selected Church Musick,' 1641, which contains his 'First Service' in the Dorian mode, including the canticles, responses, litany, and communion service, and five anthems. E. Lowe, in his 'Short Directions for Cathedral Service,' 1661, published the litany in score. The 'Service,' and an anthem, 'I call and cry,' appeared in score in Boyce's 'Cathedral Music' (3 vols. 1760, 1763). Hawkins printed two of the 'Cantiones Sacræ' and a secular part-song from Mulliner's manuscript. Two more of the 'Cantiones,' and the masterly anthem 'Hear the Voyce and Prayer' from Day's 'Certayne Notes,' 1560, are scored in Burney's 'History.' These were reprinted in Michaelis's translation of Busby's 'History,' Leipzig, 1822. A complete score of the 'Cantiones' was made by Dr. John Alcock, but not printed; it is now in the British Museum Additional MS. 23624. Dr. Arnold published another anthem, 'All people that on earth do dwell;' this was reprinted by the Motet Society, and also, with Welsh words, in 'Anthemydd y Tonic Sol-fa,' No. 1. 'I call and cry' (originally 'O sacrum convivium') was published as 'Verba mea auribus' at Leipzig, in Rochlitz's 'Sammlung.' Dr. Crotch in 1803 published the litany and the ninth hymn-tune. In the early days of the Oxford movement, when great attention was paid to the liturgical music of the Reformation period, Tallis's 'Service' was re-edited by John Bishop, by Dr. Rimbault, and by Joseph Warren; and portions are in Jebb's 'Choral Responses and Litanies' and Hullah's 'Part Music.' Anthems were printed by the Motet Society, also in the 'Parish Choir' and Burns's 'Anthems and Services.' The gigantic motet for forty voices, 'Spem aliam non habui,' was edited by Dr. A. H. Mann in 1888. The only instrumental pieces by Tallis in print are an imperfect piece taken from Additional MS. 30485, in J. Stafford Smith's 'Musica Antiqua' (London, 1812, fol.; another copy is in Additional MS. 31403) and two arrangements of 'Felix namque' in the 'Fitzwilliam Virginal Book.'

Many works are still in manuscript at Buckingham Palace, the British Museum, the Royal College of Music, the Oxford libraries, Ely Cathedral, and Peterhouse, Cambridge. There is an attempt at constructing a complete list in J. Warren's edition of Boyce (1849), and a 'first attempt' in Grove's 'Dictionary' (1889). Both are deficient, omitting the masses and motets at the British Museum in Additional MSS. 17802-5, and at Peterhouse, the works at



Buckingham Palace, the madrigal 'As Cæsar wept' in Additional MSS. 18936-9, the Anglican service in Royal MSS. Appendix 74-6, and several of the above-named publications.

The least important part of Tallis's works is undoubtedly the instrumental music, in which he was not equal on the constructive side to Redford, or on the executive side to Blithman. The organ pieces in Additional MS. 30513 (Mulliner's book) are partly fantasias on a plain chant, while some appear to be vocal works in score. The lute pieces in Additional MSS. 29246, 31992, and at the Royal College, are arranged from vocal music. In Additional MS. 4900 the motet 'Tu nimirum' appears as a solo song; the opposite leaf, which probably contained a lute accompaniment, is missing.

The vocal works are almost entirely sacred, and are mostly to Latin words. Tallis was one of the first to compose settings of the Anglican 'service,' and the memorial tablet at Greenwich calls him 'The Father of English Church Music.' A service in Royal MSS. Appendix 74-6 is no doubt the earliest attempt, as the books contain a prayer for Edward VI. The service in the Dorian mode, commonly called 'Tallis in D minor,' is still frequently sung in cathedrals. It exhibits the extreme form of the reaction against the excessive complication usual in the liturgical music at the period of the Reformation; the direction for distinctness of the words is obeyed to the letter, and even in the longest canticle, the *Te Deum*, the voices move exactly together from beginning to end, and the result is dull. In the shorter canticles Tallis's skill has conquered the difficulty. Harrison (*Description of England*) boasted of the homophonic choral singing 'in so plaine, I saie, and distinct manner, that each one present may understand what they sing, every word having but one note;' but it is undeniable that the restriction fettered Tallis, and set an unfavourable model for all succeeding Anglican service music. The same influence is perceptible in the anthems, so far as they are not adapted from the Latin; but they are too short for the homophony to become tedious. 'If ye love Me, keep My commandments' and the arranged 'I call and cry' are still in ordinary use, and others are on the repertory of many choirs. The litany, printed for four voices by Barnard, and for five voices by Boyce, is, in the words of Crotch (quoted in *Life of . . . Elvey*, p. 49), 'one of the finest pieces of ancient church music extant;' yet it is agreed to have come down to us in an incorrect form. Dean Aldrich attributed the

faults to Barnard, the first editor; others have thought Boyce rearranged Barnard's version; Jebb suggested that Tallis wrote a service for five voices, the litany from which was arranged by Barnard for four voices. There are portions of other services in existence at Oxford and the Royal College of Music which strengthen Jebb's suggestion. The responses to the versicles after the Apostles' creed are the most successful and best-known parts of Tallis's 'Service.' They are harmonisations of the ancient ecclesiastical 'accents,' and no other setting can compare with them; they are sung daily in choral services, and the melodic beauty of the upper part has become so familiar that congregations join in that part instead of using the simple plain-song in the tenor. Even the men of some cathedral choirs, if the boys are absent, may be heard to sing Tallis's melodies instead of the ecclesiastical plain-song.

The eight hymn-tunes in Parker's 'Psalter' are in the eight modes then in ordinary use; but, as treated by Tallis, the modes hardly differ from the modern keys of D minor, E minor, F major, and G major. They are set to two stanzas of the Psalms; the tenor part was, as usual, intended for the congregation. The tunes are not of the ordinary Genevan pattern which won favour in England, and they might have become the model for English psalmody if Parker's version had come into general use. The eighth tune, in canon between the tenor and soprano, has been shortened to half its length and reduced to a simple form; it is everywhere familiar, Ken's evening hymn, 'Glory to Thee, my God, this night,' being always sung to it. The present form of the tune already appeared in Ravenscroft's 'Psalter,' 1621; Ken's hymn was adapted to it about 1770. The supplementary tune, which was written for one stanza only, and is of the usual pattern, is the only other which is popularly known; it is used three times in 'Hymns Ancient and Modern' under the name of 'Tallis.'

The Latin church music gave the composer every opportunity for the display of his contrapuntal ingenuity. The mass in Additional MSS. 17802-5 is less remarkable for its science than many of the 'Cantiones Sacræ,' but in every case the science is kept subordinate to musical beauty. The specimens published by Hawkins and Burney, and the others arranged as English anthems, are all masterpieces in the highest style of polyphonic sacred music. Especially wonderful is the seven-voiced 'Miserere' printed by Hawkins, an extraordinary instance of

canonic writing, pronounced by A. G. Ritter (*Zur Geschichte des Orgelspiels*, p. 47) 'a masterpiece of speculative art, such as with equal result only the greatest of the contemporary Netherlanders could create, which is of grandiose effect.'

The motet for forty voices is of all Tallis's works the most remarkable. Similar attempts are ascribed to Byrd, Milton, and Warrock or Warwick, organist to Charles I, but none have survived. The first allusion to Tallis's is in a letter of Tudway's, dated 1 May 1718, recommending a copy then belonging to James Hawkins, organist of Ely, as a suitable addition to the Harleian manuscripts, and declaring he had often heard of the work, but 'could never believe there was any such thing' (*Harl. MS.* 3782). It was performed by the Madrigal Society in 1835, 1836, and 1890; by Henry Leslie's choir in 1879, at Manchester in 1889, and at the annual conference of the Incorporated Society of Musicians on 6 Jan. 1898 (cf. NAGEL, *Geschichte der Musik in England*, ii. 92-9). F. X. Haberl (*Kirchenmusikalisches Jahrbuch*, Ratisbon, 1897 and 1898) finds the existence of 'such monstrous works' in England before A. and G. Gabrieli ventured to write for sixteen voices in Italy, a highly important fact for musical history.

Tallis has thus left works which are the admiration of musicians, liturgical music used daily in choral services, and hymn-tunes sung by every child. Ambros (*Geschichte der Musik*, ed. Kade, iii. 465) agrees with Burney that Tallis was 'one of the greatest musicians, not only of England, but of Europe, in the sixteenth century.'

A head, purporting to be his likeness, but probably imaginary, was engraved for Haym's projected 'History of Music.' His autograph, 'Thomas Tallys,' is facsimiled in Grove's 'Dictionary.' Joseph Warren thought from the similarity of handwriting that Tallis copied the middle portion of Additional MS. 29996.

[The few facts of Tallis's biography are derived from the Originalia Rolls, 5 Philip and Mary, sexta pars, Rot. 69, in the Public Record Office; Harl. MS. 239; Harington's *Nugæ Antiquæ*, 1779, ii. 83; Lansdowne MSS. 3, f. 171; Catalogue of Hatfield MSS. ii. 155, in Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.; Particulars for Leases, in the Public Record Office; his epitaph; Musical Times, June 1876 p. 504, November 1876 p. 649; Cheque-book of the Chapel Royal, and other authorities quoted under BYRD, WILLIAM. See also Case's *Apologia Musices*, 1588, p. 43; Morley's Introduction to Practicall Musicke, 1597, p. 96; Meres's *Palladis Tamia*, 1598, fol. 288; Day's publications in Bodleian and British Museum libraries; Hawkins's History

of Music, c. 95 and App.; Burney's History, iii. 6, 27, 71-83; Jebb's Choral Service of the Church, p. 200, and Choral Responses and Litanies; Parish Choir, 1847, pp. 121, 154; Ecclesiologist, August 1859; Musical Standard, 23 Sept. 1865; Proceedings of the Musical Association, v. 98; Grove's Dictionary of Music, ii. 152, iv. 54, 257, 572; Davey's History of English Music, pp. 126-48, 479.] H. D.

TALMAN, WILLIAM (fl. 1670-1700), architect, was born at West Lavington in Wiltshire, where he owned some property. He attained considerable repute as an architect and surveyor, and was employed on several important buildings, notably Thoresby House, Nottinghamshire, commenced in 1671 for the Duke of Kingston; Dynham House, Gloucestershire, commenced in 1698 for William Blathwayt [q. v.]; Swallowfield in Berkshire, for Henry, earl of Clarendon; and Chatsworth, in Derbyshire, for the Duke of Devonshire. The last-named was commenced under Talman's directions on 12 April 1687, and was completed in 1706. Talman was appointed comptroller of the works to William III, and in that capacity was responsible for the carrying out of the extensive additions and alterations to Hampton Court Palace, begun in 1690 from the designs of Sir Christopher Wren [q. v.], with whose opinion Talman appears to have frequently disagreed. A portrait of Talman was engraved for Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting' (edit. 1798). A 'Talman Collection' was sold in 1766 in Covent Garden, and deposited in Eton College Library (GWYNN, *London Improved*, 1766, p. 63; RIOU, *The Grecian Orders*, 1768, p. 57). A folio volume of Talman's drawings is preserved at the Royal Institute of British Architects.

JOHN TALMAN (d. 1726), amateur artist, son of the above, was distinguished as a draughtsman and antiquary. He spent a great deal of his life in Italy, where he made a number of valuable and interesting drawings of antiquities. He travelled about with Giuseppe Grisoni [q. v.], who came to England with him in 1715. When the Society of Antiquaries was first constituted in its present form, Talman was elected director of the society at the first election of officers in January 1717-18, and in that capacity made some of the earliest communications to the society. Talman, who was possessed of an independent fortune, died in 1726, and was succeeded as director of the Antiquaries by Sir Charles Frederick. He appears to have possessed a residence at Hinkworth, near Baldock, Hertfordshire. His effects were sold by auction on 19 April 1727, when several prints and drawings were purchased

by the Society of Antiquaries, to which he had already presented a considerable number. Others are in the print-room at the British Museum and other collections.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 147-60; Law's *History of Hampton Court Palace*, vol. iii.; Blomfield's *Hist. of Renaissance Architecture in England*; *Archæologia*, vol. i., introduction; *Minutes of the Meetings of the Society of Antiquaries.*] L. C.

**TALMASH, THOMAS** (1651 ?-1694), lieutenant-general. [See **TOLLEMACHE.**]

**TALSARN** (1796-1857), Welsh printer. [See **JONES, JOHN.**]

**TANCRED, CHRISTOPHER** (1689-1754), benefactor, born on 11 Nov. 1689 at Whixley, was the second son of Christopher Tancred of Whixley, Yorkshire, by his second wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir John Armytage of Kirklees. His father was in 1685-6 high sheriff of Yorkshire, and was master of the harriers to William III (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. vi. 166); his great-grandfather, Sir Richard Tancred, had as a royalist compounded for his estates under the Commonwealth, and was knighted by Charles II for his services and sufferings during the rebellion.

Christopher had some training as a lawyer (*Essay for a General Regulation of the Law*, pref.), but after his father's death, on 21 Nov. 1705, he spent most of his time at Whixley, performing the duties of a county justice (*ib.*) In 1727 he published an 'Essay for a General Regulation of the Law and the more easy and speedy Advancement of Justice,' addressed to the lord chancellor, Lord King, in which he elaborated a plan of reform more than a century in advance of his age. He called for the abolition of special bail in civil cases, the simplification of pleadings, the abolition of the more intricate forms of writs, the shortening of interlocutory orders in chancery, the payment of salaries to the judges, the relief of debtors from perpetual punishment, the simplification of conveyancing, the establishment of a general register recording real property securities and the encumbrances thereon, and the lessening of the fees and limiting of the numbers of 'those upright dealers and worthy patriots called attorneys-at-law.'

With his character of law reformer Tancred combined that of racing-man and horse-dealer. He spent part of his time at Newmarket, where he possessed a small property, which he ultimately left to Christ's College, Cambridge, for the purpose of endowing an exhibition, and in 1734 he served the mini-

ster of the Duke of Mecklenburg then resident in London as 'gentleman of the horse and domestick,' and was employed to buy horses for the minister (orders of appointment by Gerhard Hoppman, minister, in the possession of the clerk to Tancred's charities).

Tancred died at Whixley, unmarried, on 21 Aug. 1754, leaving a curious instruction that his body should not be put under ground. This has been literally obeyed, as his coffin stood for some time in the hall of the house, then in the wine-cellar, and now is contained in a sarcophagus in the chapel attached to the house.

Tancred is said to have determined to disinherit his five sisters owing to some monetary disagreement with them. In 1721 he settled his property in trust, in default of male issue, to the use of the masters of Christ's, Gonville, and Caius Colleges, Cambridge, the president of the College of Physicians, the treasurer of Lincoln's Inn, the master of the Charterhouse, and the governors of Chelsea Hospital and the Royal Hospital, Greenwich, and their successors, for the foundation of twelve Tancred studentships, for which purpose 50*l.* apiece was to be paid to twelve young persons of 'such low abilities as not to be capable of obtaining the education.' Four were to be educated in the study of divinity at Christ's College, four in the study of physic at Gonville and Caius, and four in the study of the common law at Lincoln's Inn. By a further trust 20*l.* apiece was to be paid to twelve decayed gentlemen, clergymen, commission land officers or sea officers of fifty years of age or more, and provision was made that these twelve persons should live in the manor-house, which should be called Tancred's Hospital, and its inmates Tancred's pensioners. In his will, dated 20 May 1746, this settlement was recited, and the trustees were further desired to uphold the stone wall round the park and the head of fallow deer therein. His carefully devised trust has, however, not escaped alteration. His death was followed by a lawsuit, in which the trustees succeeded in establishing the trust on 8 Nov. 1757. A private act of parliament (2 Geo. III, cap. 15) was subsequently passed by which the trustees were incorporated, and were authorised to make rules concerning the charity and to dispark Whixley and sell the deer. Complaints as to the administration of the fund were made in 1867, and the charity commissioners, on the application of the governors (13 Jan. 1872), approved and established the scheme under which the charity with regard to the pensioners is now worked.

By this the hospital was closed after 1 June 1872, annuities were given to existing pensioners, and it was provided that 80% per annum should in the future be paid to out-pensioners of the same class.

A full-length portrait of Tancred, a photograph of which is contained in Hailstone's 'Yorkshire Worthies,' hangs in the manor-house, Whixley, which is now occupied by a bailiff on behalf of the governors.

[Foster's County Families of the West Riding of Yorkshire; Hargreave's Hist. Knaresborough; information kindly afforded by G. E. Frere, esq., clerk to Tancred's Charities.] W. C.-R.

**TANDY, JAMES NAPPER** (1740-1803), United Irishman, born at Dublin in 1740, was the son of a respectable merchant in that city. The name of Napper he owed probably either to his mother or to the connection that had for many years subsisted between his father's family and that of Napper of county Meath. Both families had long been settled in Ireland, and from an inquisition *post mortem* taken at Clonee in September 1695 it appears that their properties in that county adjoined each other. The Nappers of Loughcrew were probably the more influential, and from 1695 to about 1750 represented the boroughs of Trim and Athboy in parliament. Afterwards the name seems to have disappeared from the list of landed gentry in the county, though surviving in that of Napper-Dutton and Napper-Tandy, the former having come into possession of Loughcrew.

Tandy, after receiving a fair commercial education, began life as a small tradesman in Dublin—ironmonger, it is supposed—but he very soon interested himself in politics. 'His mind turned more towards the expansion of the rights of the people than the extension of his own commercial concern.' Subsequently he disposed of his business and established himself as a land agent and collector of rents. He was an enthusiastic admirer of Dr. Charles Lucas [q. v.], and, having been elected a representative of the guild of merchants on the common council, he acquired considerable notoriety by his assaults on municipal corruption. His name figured regularly in the list submitted to the mayor and aldermen from which the sheriffs of the city were annually selected, and was as regularly passed over by them. But in the city itself he was extremely popular, and his influence more than once turned the scale in favour of the popular candidate both at municipal and parliamentary elections. As a speaker on these occasions he was forcible, fluent, and pointed, but his language was coarse and often incorrect. On the outbreak

of the American war in 1775 he declared himself warmly on the side of the colonies, and four years later, when, in consequence of the severe restrictions placed on Irish commerce, the industrial enterprise of the country was paralysed to such an extent that Dublin swarmed with beggars and bankrupt merchants, he came forward with a proposal pledging Irishmen not to purchase or use goods of English manufacture till the obnoxious restrictions were withdrawn. He threw himself heart and soul into the volunteer movement, being one of the first to join the regiment of which the Duke of Leinster was elected commander. But subsequently becoming dissatisfied with what he regarded as the duke's political lukewarmness, he withdrew from the regiment, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the command of a small volunteer corps of artillery. When the critical day, 27 May 1782, arrived on which parliament met to receive the decision of the ministry touching its claim to legislative independence, the duty of guarding the approaches to the house was assigned to Tandy and his corps of artillery. He played an equally conspicuous part on 10 Nov. 1783 when the volunteer convention, with the bishop of Derry as the most prominent figure, proceeded through the streets of Dublin to the Rotunda for the purpose of discussing, and it was hoped of settling, the question of parliamentary reform.

That day saw Tandy at the height of his fame. With the decline of the volunteer movement his influence began to wane. Being charged in parliament by the attorney-general, John Fitzgibbon (afterwards Earl of Clare) [q. v.], with having fomented the riots that took place in Dublin at the beginning of the Duke of Rutland's administration in 1784, Tandy denied the allegation in a public advertisement couched in the most offensive language. Fitzgibbon, who regarded him with undisguised contempt, took no notice of his abuse, and merely kept out of his way when Tandy, in order to fasten a quarrel on him, paraded the lobby of the house with a sword significantly displayed at his side. In the autumn of 1785 Tandy headed an agitation against the amended commercial propositions, and at his instigation the corporation, to Rutland's indignation, passed a set of resolutions condemning them. He was admitted a member of the Whig Club, and at the general election in 1790 contributed very largely by his exertions to the return of the popular candidates, Lord Henry Fitzgerald and Grattan for the city, and Sir Edward Newenham and

John Finlay for the county of Dublin. His enthusiasm for the principles of the French revolution was unbounded, and as leader of the advanced protestant party in the city his co-operation was of great assistance to Theobald Wolfe Tone [q. v.] and Thomas Russell (1767-1803) [q. v.] in founding a branch of the United Irish Society in Dublin towards the close of 1791. He was elected first secretary of the society, and was indefatigable in his efforts to promote a reform of parliament by cultivating a better understanding between the catholics and protestants. His activity in this direction did not escape notice, and on 20 Feb. 1792, during a debate on the catholic petition, the attorney-general, John Toler (afterwards Earl Norbury) [q. v.], remarked with congenial vulgarity, 'We are not this day to be taught by political quacks, who tell us that radical reformations are necessary in parliament. I have seen papers signed Tobias M'Kena, with Simon Butler in the chair and Napper Tandy lending his *countenance*. It was rather odd they could not contrive to set a better *face* on the matter; but, sir, to use the language of an honourable member behind me on a recent occasion, "such fellows are too despicable for notice," and therefore I shall not drag them from their obscurity.' This pointed allusion to his personal ugliness so enraged Tandy that he sent forthwith to Toler for an explanation. No explanation being given, it is said that a meeting was arranged and that Tandy failed to keep the appointment; but the accuracy of the statement is open to question. The following night the Hon. James Cuffe (afterwards Lord Tyrawley) brought the subject before the house, and, in consequence of his complaint, the house voted Tandy to have been guilty of a breach of privilege in challenging the attorney-general, and ordered the sergeant-at-arms to take him into custody. Accordingly, on 22 Feb., he was arrested at his own house in Bride Street on the speaker's warrant; but he managed to elude the vigilance of his captor, and a proclamation offering a reward for his apprehension was published by the lord-lieutenant, the Earl of Westmorland, at the suit of the House of Commons, in the 'Dublin Gazette.' On 18 April, being the last day of the session, Tandy surrendered and was brought before the bar of the house. At the instigation of Richard Sheridan, M.P. for Charlemont borough, he refused to answer any question put to him, and was in consequence committed for contempt to Newgate; but, parliament being prorogued an hour or two afterwards, he was immediately set at liberty.

The right of the commons to shelter Toler was, however, sharply criticised, and Tandy, having in the meantime been acquitted by a volunteer court-martial of any unsoldierlike or dishonourable behaviour in the matter, pursued his advantage by instituting proceedings against the Earl of Westmorland for publishing the proclamation for his apprehension. The grounds of the action were, first, that no subject could be taken into custody on a charge of a breach of privilege without having been first brought before the bar of the house; and, secondly, that no such functionary as a viceroy, legally appointed, existed in Ireland, the Earl of Westmorland, like his predecessors, owing his appointment to letters patent under the great seal of England, which was not recognised in the Irish courts of law. The case was argued before Chief-justice Scott in the court of common pleas on 21 June, and resulted in a verdict for the lord-lieutenant. The prosecution, conducted by Butler, Emmet, and MacNally, no doubt touched a weak point in the constitution; but the verdict was the only one which in common-sense could be given. Tandy of course found many sympathisers. At a United banquet at Belfast on 19 April 'Napper Tandy and the Rights of the Subject' was drunk with enthusiasm, and his expenses defrayed out of the funds of the society. The rejection of the catholic petition stimulated agitation, and during the summer and autumn great preparations were made for holding a catholic convention in Dublin. The occasion seemed to Tandy a favourable one for reviving the volunteer movement on a wider basis, and, with the assistance of Archibald Hamilton Rowan [q. v.], he actually raised in Dublin two battalions of 'a national guard,' each a thousand strong, with green uniforms, harp buttons, and in the place of the crown a cap of liberty. Government, however, taught by experience, issued a proclamation against unauthorised bodies assembling in arms, and before the eventful day arrived Tandy, Rowan, and a printer named Carey found themselves standing alone on the parade-ground. An attempt to bring about a coalition between the Defenders and the United Irishmen proved even less successful. For an action having been begun against him for publishing a pamphlet called 'Common Sense,' containing some very severe reflections on the Beresford family, and the trial fixed for the Dundalk assizes on 16 Feb. 1793, Tandy was on his way thither when information reached him that his secret had leaked out and that a charge was to be preferred against him of having taken the

Defender oath at Castle Bellingham in county Louth. The danger was too great to be faced, and so, forfeiting his securities, he fled the country.

'After a long concealment and many adventures' he reached Philadelphia towards the end of 1795, just in fact on the eve of Tone's departure for France. Fixing his residence at Wilmington on the Delaware, where he could enjoy the society of Mrs. Tone and Hamilton Rowan, he stayed there till the success of Tone's mission and the likelihood there seemed of the French making a fresh attempt on Ireland drew him to Paris in February 1798. Accustomed always to hold a foremost place in the confidence of his countrymen, his vanity was wounded by finding himself less regarded than Tone, and that notwithstanding the fact that shortly after his arrival he had given himself out as an old officer and a man of great property in Ireland, to whose standard thirty thousand United Irishmen would fly the moment it was displayed. Such trash as this raised Tone's wrath and led to a quarrel between them; but it served Tandy's purpose, as he was at the time in dire distress for his next meal. The directory, being willing to make an experiment that would cost them little, gave him the title of general, appointed him commander of the *Anacreon*, a swift-sailing corvette, and assigned him a small party of soldiers to form the nucleus of an Irish army, together with a liberal supply of small arms and ammunition. The *Anacreon* sailed from Dunkirk on 4 Sept., and twelve days later Tandy landed on the little island of Rutland off the coast of Donegal. On going ashore his first business, after taking formal possession of the place and hoisting an Irish flag, was to publish a ridiculous proclamation calling on the Irish to avenge their slaughtered countrymen, and 'strike from the blood-cemented thrones the murderers of their friends.' But the peasantry he had come to rescue had fled at his approach, and, learning from letters seized in the post-office that the expedition under Humbert had been defeated, Tandy was, after being on shore about eight hours, carried back to his ship in a disgusting state of intoxication. Bearing northwards to avoid the English cruisers, the *Anacreon* fell in with two small merchantmen which struck to her, one of them, however, not without a sharp fight, during which Tandy sat on deck with a pint bottle of brandy, directing operations.

Reaching Bergen in safety, he determined to make his way back overland to Paris. The snow was falling and it was bitterly cold when he arrived at Hamburg on the

evening of 22 Nov. and took up his abode at the sign of the American Arms. His movements had been accurately reported to the English government, and in consequence of instructions from Lord Grenville, the British resident, Sir James Crawford, at once applied to the chief magistrate, Klefeker, for a warrant to arrest him and his three companions, Blackwall, Corbet, and Morres. The demand placed the senate in an awkward dilemma, and it was only after long and anxious deliberation that they consented to grant it. Accordingly, shortly after four o'clock the following morning, 24 Nov., Crawford with a posse of police invested the American Arms. Early though it was, Tandy, who had passed a jovial evening with his friends preparatory to his intended departure that day, was found busy writing. On being asked for his passport he presented a pistol at the head of the officer, who closed with him and wrested it from his grasp. He and his three companions were clapped in irons and confined in separate guardhouses. But the event had no sooner transpired than the French minister, Marragon, demanded his release and that of Blackwall as French citizens. The demand was opposed by Crawford, and the senate, dreading to offend either England or France, decided to preserve its neutrality by keeping them in prison, but unironed. More than one unsuccessful effort was made to rescue Tandy; but after the fall of the directory in 1799 the senate yielded to pressure from England, and on 29 Sept. the four prisoners were transferred at midnight on board an English man-of-war. A vast concourse of people awaited their arrival as they proceeded from Sittingbourne to Rochester, and thence over Blackfriars Bridge to Newgate. Being removed to Dublin, Tandy was on 12 Feb. 1800 brought before the court of king's bench on a charge of having incurred the penalty of high treason by failing to surrender at the time appointed by the act of amnesty. As he was at the time in the custody of the government, and therefore physically unable to surrender, the charge fell to the ground, and he was acquitted with the concurrence of Lord Kilwarden. He was, however, immediately rearrested and sent to Lifford to stand his trial for the part he had played in the invasion of Rutland Island. Pleading guilty on 7 April, he was convicted and sentenced to be executed on 4 May following. It is probable that the sentence would have been carried out but for the energetic intervention of the first consul of the French republic. The fact was that his surrender by the senate of Hamburg had created a widespread sensa-

tion, and Lord Grenville was himself not satisfied that international law had not to a certain extent been violated. It at any rate suited Bonaparte's purpose to have no doubts on the subject. Hamburg had to pay a fine of four and a half million francs, and when her magistrates protested that no other choice had been left them by England, he silenced them by saying 'Eh bien! N'avez-vous pas la ressource des états faibles? N'étiez-vous pas les maîtres de les laisser échapper?' Still it is by no means certain that Bonaparte was justified in demanding the extradition of Tandy and Blackwall. Harder, who has investigated the subject, decides strongly against him; and in regard to Napoleon's treatment of Hamburg says, 'Somstrate Hamburg, welches seine Neutralität strenge gewahrt hatte, dem frevelhaften Uebermuthe des französischen Revolutionshauptlings sich beugen' (p. 72). Government, however, was fully alive to the difficulties that were likely to arise in the event of Tandy being executed. On 15 Feb., before the trial had taken place, Cornwallis suggested that, considering his age and incapacity to do further mischief, 'the mode by which he came into our hands,' and his long subsequent confinement, banishment might be sufficient punishment for him. The suggestion was approved by the home government. After his conviction Tandy was removed to Wicklow gaol, and there he remained when Cornwallis quitted Ireland in May 1801. His successor, Lord Hardwicke, proposed to transport him to Botany Bay; and, when a threat on the part of Tandy's son to make public the facts of the case prevented this, repeated attempts were made to save the credit of government by persuading him to consent to banishment either to America or Portugal. It is doubtful how the matter would have ended had not Bonaparte brought pressure to bear on Addington, refusing even, it is with some probability said, to sign the treaty of Amiens unless his demand for Tandy's liberation was complied with. Eventually Tandy was unconditionally set at liberty. The circumstances of his release were not generally known, and Lord Pelham, during a debate in the House of Lords on the malt tax, insinuated that it was in return for valuable information given by him to government. This statement Tandy promptly stigmatised in the public press as a lie. On landing at Bordeaux on 14 March 1802 he received a public ovation; a banquet was given in his honour, and he was raised to the rank of a general of division. Later on there was some talk of his taking part in the projected expedition to Louisiana, the real object of which

was supposed to be Ireland. But, contracting a dysentery, he died, after a short but painful illness, on 24 Aug. 1803. His funeral was attended by the whole army in the district and an immense concourse of citizens.

Very different are the estimates that have been formed of his character. 'Homer,' says Froude, 'had drawn Napper's portrait three thousand years before in Thersites'—'a coward in action, a noisy fool in council.' This is unjust. To Mr. Lecky it seems that 'perhaps the most remarkable fact in his career is the wide and serious influence it for a short time exercised in the affairs of Europe.' But even more remarkable is the posthumous fame he has acquired as the hero of that most plaintive and popular ballad, 'The Wearing of the Green.'

I met with Napper Tandy, and he took me by the hand,

And he said 'How's poor old Ireland, and how does she stand?'

'Tis the most distressful country, for it's plainly to be seen

They are hanging men and women for the wearing of the green.

Perhaps the fairest estimate is, after all, that of Sir Jonah Barrington, who knew him personally. 'His person,' he says, 'was ungracious, and his language neither graceful nor impressive; but he was sincere and persevering, and, though in many instances erroneous and violent, he was considered to be honest. His private character furnished no ground to doubt the integrity of his public one; and, like many of those persons who occasionally spring up in revolutionary periods, he acquired celebrity without being able to account for it, and possessed an influence without rank and capacity' (*Historic Memoirs*). An engraved portrait of him from an original by Petrie is in Madden's 'United Irishmen,' 2nd ser. ii. 20.

[Madden's *United Irishmen*, 3rd ser. i. 63-73; *Biographical Anecdotes of the Founders of the late Irish Rebellion*, by a Candid Observer, London, 1799; *M'Dougall's Characters*, pp. 278-81; *Charlemont MSS.* ii. 132, 305; *Rutland MSS.* iii. 132, 249, 250, 331; *Grattan's Life of Grattan*, i. 464, iv. 64; *Parliamentary Register*, xii. 202, 231-5; *Proceedings in certain Actions wherein James Napper Tandy, Esq., was Plaintiff* . . . Reported to the Society of United Irishmen of the City of Dublin, 7 Dec. 1792; *Musgrave's Memoirs of the different Rebellions*, p. 121; *MacNeven's Pieces of Irish History*; *Cornwallis Correspondence*, ii. 391, iii. 142, 143, 189, 338, 355; *Castlereagh Correspondence*, i. 306, 373, 400, 405, 407, ii. 6, 77; *Annual Register*, xl. (Chron.) 101-2; *Harder's Die Auslieferung der vier politischen Flüchtlinge* . . . im Jahre 1799, Leipzig, 1857; *Fitzpatrick's Secret Service*

under Pitt, 2nd edit.; Wolfe Tone's Autobiography, ed. O'Brien; Corbet's Conduct of the Senate at Hamburg revealed, Paris, 1807; Howell's State Trials, xxvii. 1194-1243; Tandy's (Jas.) Appeal to the Public . . . in which several characters are involved, Dublin, 1807; Watty Cox's Irish Magazine, 1809, p. 52; Abbot's Diary, i. 445; Froude's English in Ireland; Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century; Wills's Irish Nation, iii. 340-2.] R. D.

**TANFIELD, SIR LAWRENCE** (*d.* 1625), judge, born at Burford in Oxfordshire, was the son of Robert Tanfield of Burford by his wife, Wilgeford Fitzherbert. Robert was the second son of William Tanfield of Gayton in Northamptonshire (BAKER, *Northamptonshire*, 1841, ii. 275-6).

Lawrence was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1569, and is mentioned as an advocate before 1579. On 26 Oct. 1584 he was returned to parliament for New Woodstock in Oxfordshire, and he continued to sit for that borough during the remainder of Elizabeth's reign. In Lent 1595 he became reader at the Inner Temple, and in Easter 1603 he was created a serjeant-at-law. On his journey from Scotland James visited him at Burford on 9 Sept. 1603, and stayed three nights at his house. On 7 March 1603-4 he was returned for the county of Oxford in the first parliament of James I; he was knighted at the Tower on the 14th of the same month, and on 13 Jan. 1606 he was appointed a puisne justice of the king's bench. On 25 June 1607 he was advanced to the office of the chief baron of the exchequer, which he retained until his death on 30 April 1625. A monument was erected to his memory in Burford church, where he was buried. He gave his name to Tanfield Court in the Temple, formerly called Bradshaw's Rents. Sir Lawrence was a shareholder in the Newfoundland Company, founded in 1614.

Although Sir Lawrence bore a good reputation among his contemporaries, yet he appears to have been a hard unjust man. Insinuations of corruption are not wanting against him; his near kinsman, Sir Antony Maine, accused him of fraud; and the inhabitants of Great Tew in Oxfordshire, where he had an estate, complained bitterly of his oppression. He was surpassed, however, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Giles Symondes of Claye, Norfolk. It was openly alleged that she took bribes to influence her husband's decisions; and the unfortunate inhabitants of Great Tew complained that 'she saith that we are more worthy to be ground to powder than to have any favour shewed to us, and that she will play the

very devil among us' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. pp. 31-3).

Sir Lawrence had one daughter, Elizabeth, his sole heiress, who married Sir Henry Cary, viscount Falkland [q. v.], and was mother of Lucius Cary, second viscount [q. v.] In 1597 Michael Drayton dedicated to her two of his 'Heroical Epistles,' those between the Duke of Suffolk and Queen Margaret.

[*Harleian Soc. Publ.* xiii. 294-5; *Foss's Judges of England*, vi. 365-6; *Brown's Genesis of the United States*, i. 390, ii. 840, 1030; *Nichols's Progresses of James I*, i. 157, 250, 257, 321; *Cal. State Papers*, 1603-25, *passim*; *Official Return of Members of Parliament.*] E. I. C.

**TANKERVILLE, EARLS OF.** [See GREY, JOHN, *d.* 1421; GREY, FORDE, *d.* 1701.]

**TANNAHILL, ROBERT** (1774-1810), Scottish song-writer, son of James Tannahill, silk-weaver, and his wife Janet Pollock, an Ayrshire farmer's daughter, was born at Paisley on 3 June 1774. Educated in Paisley, he impressed his schoolfellows more by his rhyming gift than his studious habits. At the age of thirteen he was bound apprentice weaver to his father, and managed to read much and widely both at the loom and during his leisure hours. Concluding his apprenticeship, he worked for some time at Lochwinnoch, Renfrewshire, and in the end of 1799 settled at Bolton, Lancashire. On his father's death, about the beginning of 1802, he returned to Paisley and continued the business with his mother, settling down in the spirit manifested in his touching poem 'Filiat Duty.'

In 1803 Tannahill became a leading member of a new club, where his associates did him good service by criticising his poetical exercises. For this club he wrote several spirited lyrics, and he composed for the local Burns club between 1805 and 1810 three notable odes celebrating the anniversary of Burns's birth. Robert Archibald Smith [q. v.] and John Ross of Aberdeen having set several of his songs to music, they speedily became popular. 'Perhaps,' Tannahill once said, 'the highest pleasure ever I derived from these things has been hearing, as I walked down the pavement at night, a girl within doors rattling away at some one of them' (RAMSAY, *Works of Tannahill*, p. xxi). Never robust, but with a consumptive tendency, Tannahill took little part in public affairs, but he gave strenuous help towards establishing in Paisley the trades library for working men, which was opened in 1805. In March 1810 he received a visit from James Hogg (1770-1835) [q. v.], the Ettrick Shep-



herd. Meanwhile he was disappointed and harassed in his relations with publishers; he became wayward and melancholy; and at length, in a fit of mental aberration, he drowned himself in a conduit under the canal at Paisley on 17 May 1810. He was interred in the West Relief burying-ground, and in 1866 an obelisk monument was placed at his grave. The centenary of his birth was celebrated with elaborate ceremony on 3 June 1874. In 1876 annual Tannahill concerts were begun on Gleniffer Braes—famous through one of the poet's best lyrics—and from the profits thence accruing a bronze statue of Tannahill, placed on a granite pedestal, was erected in Paisley Abbey burying-ground in 1883.

Tannahill never married, but in his sweet and tender song, 'Jessie the Flower o' Dunblane,' and its fervent sequel, 'The Fareweel,' he enshrines his love and renunciation of Janet Tennant (1770–1833), a native of Dunblane, Perthshire, most of whose life was spent in Paisley (SEMPLÉ, *Poems and Songs of Robert Tannahill*, p. 208).

Tannahill versified early, and some poetical epistles to his friends—e.g. 'Epistle to James Barr,' written in 1804—are not without vigour and occasional epigrammatic points, though they are too discursive and diffuse to be generally effective. 'The Soldier's Return, an Interlude,' contains several good songs—some of which helped to win Tannahill his fame—but it has no dramatic quality. Between 1805 and 1810 he wrote lyrics for Glasgow periodicals—the 'Selector,' the 'Gleaner,' and the 'Nightingale or Songsters' Magazine'—to Miller's 'Paisley Repository,' and to the 'Scots Magazine.' In 1808 he proposed to contribute to George Thomson's 'Collection of Original Scottish Airs' songs written for certain Irish melodies of which he was enamoured, but the editor declined the proposal. While some of these songs are meritorious, the best of them do not reach Tannahill's highest level. Certain descriptive poems, bacchanalian ditties, epitaphs, &c., attest the writer's observation, rhetorical vigour, and ingenuity. His reputation, however, rests mainly on his Scottish songs. In sentimental song Tannahill ranks almost with the greatest of Scottish song-writers, approaching Lady Nairne and Burns himself in such dainty and winning lyrics as 'Bonnie Wood o' Craigielee,' 'Sleepin' Maggie,' 'Braes o' Gleniffer,' 'Gloomy Winter's noo awa,' 'The Lass o' Arrantenie,' 'Cruikston Castle's lonely wa's,' and 'Jessie the Flower o' Dunblane.'

Tannahill's poems were first published in 1807. Shortly before his death he burnt his

manuscripts, but, as friends had copies, his editors were able to increase the matter of the original publication. Two editions issued in 1815 and one in 1817 have a prefatory biographical sketch by James Muir. Tannahill is largely represented in Motherwell's 'Harp of Renfrewshire,' 1819. A reprint in 1822 of the 1807 volume has an anonymous memoir. An edition of the songs, with biography by Alexander Laing [q. v.], 'the Brechin poet,' appeared in 1833. Philip A. Ramsay issued in 1838 'The Works of Robert Tannahill, with Life of the Author and a Memoir of R. A. Smith.' This remained the standard version of Tannahill's writings for many years. The fullest edition is that of 1873, edited by David Semple [q. v.] Besides the poems and songs, it gives all available letters of the poet and his friends. It is preceded by an exhaustive though prolix biography.

A portrait was engraved by Samuel Freeman from a painting by Alexander Blair in the possession of the publishers Blackie & Son. John Morton, also a Paisley artist, sketched in pencil a profile likeness of Tannahill the day after his death, and from this subsequent engravings and busts have been taken.

[Life of Tannahill by William McLaren; Harp of Renfrewshire; biographies prefixed to various editions; Brown's Paisley Poets; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Veitch's Feeling for Nature in Scottish Poetry, ii. 315.] T. B.

TANNER, JOHN SIGISMUND (*d.* 1775), medallist, was a native of Saxegotha, and in early life practised carving and engraving for snuff-boxes, gun-locks, &c. He came to England about 1728, and in that year obtained, through John Conduit, employment as an engraver at the Royal Mint. He engraved dies for the gold coins of 1739, for the copper coinage of 1740, and for the silver coins, with the 'old head,' from 1743. He also engraved for Richard Arundell, master of the mint, dies in imitation of Thomas Simon's pattern-coins made for Oliver Cromwell (HENFREY, *Numismata Cromwelliana*, pp. 137 sq.), partly utilising the old punches. He retained his post at the mint for nearly forty years, and died in David Street, London, on 14 March 1775 (*Gent. Mag.* 1775, p. 151).

Among Tanner's medals may be mentioned: 1732, George II and the royal family (obverse by Croker); 1736, Jernegan's lottery medal, from Gravelot's design; 1736? Copley medal of the Royal Society; 1737, John Conduit, master of the mint (designed by Gravelot); 1737, Milton's monument medal, for William Benson. His signature

is 'T.' and 'TANNER.' Walpole calls him John Christopher Tanner, and Nagler and Bolzental (*Skizzen*, p. 265), who have been probably misled by Walpole, distinguish between John Sigismund Tanner and John Christopher Tanner.

Tanner's puncheons and dies for medals, as well as those made by John Croker [q. v.], the medallist, were sold at auction by Gerard in Soho, London, on 18 June 1783 (*Sale Catalogue* in dept. of coins, Brit. Mus.)

[Hawkins's *Medallic Illustrations*, ed. Franks and Grueber; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*; Ruding's *Annals*, i. 45; numismatic works of Hawkins, Kenyon, and Montagu; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*.] W. W.

**TANNER, THOMAS** (1630-1682), historian, son of a London citizen, was born in the parish of St. Matthew in 1630. He was educated at St. Paul's school, and Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1649-50. He was incorporated at Oxford in the degree of B.A. on 4 Feb. 1650-1, and was made a fellow of New College by the parliamentary visitors in the same year. He took the degree of M.A. at both Edinburgh and Oxford in 1652. In 1660 he was chosen senior proctor of the university of Oxford, but soon afterwards, being ejected from his fellowship, he left the university. He was called to the bar from Gray's Inn in 1663. After travelling in Italy and in Flanders, where he served as a volunteer, he became vicar of Colyton, Devonshire, in 1666. Becoming afterwards chaplain to Dr. George Morley [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, he obtained from him the rectory of Brixton in the Isle of Wight in 1676. In 1679 he was transferred to Winchfield, Hampshire, and exchanged Brixton for North Waltham. He died in October 1682, and was buried in the church at Winchfield.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Entrance of Mazzarini; or some Memorials of the State of France between the Death of the Cardinal of Richlieu and the beginning of the late Regency,' Oxford, 1657; a second part, entitled 'The Entrance of Mazzarini, continued through the first year's Regency of Anna Maria of Austria, Queen Dowager of France and Mother of the present Monarch Louis XIV,' Oxford, 1658. 2. 'Euphuia; or the Acts and Character of Good Nature,' London, 1665. 3. 'Primordia; or the Rise and Growth of the first Church of God described,' London, 1683; and several single sermons.

[Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Wood's *Athensæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 59-61.] T. F. H.

**TANNER, THOMAS** (1674-1735), bishop of St. Asaph and antiquary, born at Market Lavington, Wiltshire, on 25 Jan. 1673-4, was the eldest child of Thomas Tanner (1640?-1718), vicar of that parish from 1671, by his first wife, Sarah Willoughby (d. 1711), whom he married on 20 April 1673. After the boy had been trained at home by his father, he was entered as batler at Queen's College, Oxford, on 6 Nov. 1689, and matriculated on 17 Dec. He had been recommended by Archbishop Lamplugh, an acquaintance of his father, to the provost of Queen's, through whose favour he became in 1690 a chapel or bible clerk of the college. He graduated B.A. in 1693, and was ordained deacon at London House in December 1694.

On 27 Jan. 1694-5 Tanner was appointed by Leopold William Finch, warden of All Souls' College, Oxford, to the post of chaplain in that college. This was probably conferred on him through the influence of Finch's intimate friend, James, the good earl of Abingdon, then owner of the Lavington estate. The warden befriended him still further by obtaining on 2 Nov. 1696 his election as a fellow of All Souls'. Tanner acknowledged his obligation in his dedication to Finch of the first edition of the 'Notitia Monastica' (1695); without Finch's aid he states that 'he must have left this beloved place [Oxford] and his studies.' He proceeded M.A. on 28 April 1696.

At Queen's College Tanner began, in conjunction with Gibson (afterwards bishop of London, and his lifelong friend), the researches in antiquities which they prosecuted for the rest of their days. In 1693 he issued proposals for printing an edition of the entire works of John Leland, and, though the suggestion received scant encouragement, drudged at it for many years. Most of the works of Leland were in the end published by Hearne, and in 1709 the 'Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis' came out under the editorship of Anthony Hall [q. v.] This induced Tanner to advertise in the 'Courant' of 22 March 1708-1709 that he should publish his 'Bibliotheca Britannica' with the commentaries of Leland. On 10 Sept. 1709 he hoped to finish it by the end of that winter, but the volume did not appear until after his death.

Tanner amassed great materials for an account of Wiltshire, and in 1696 contemplated its publication in succession to the works of Leland. He supplied the additions to the history of that county which were embodied in Gibson's edition of Camden's 'Britannia,' and in 1751 his collec-

tions on the county were presented by his son to the Bodleian Library. While in residence at Oxford Tanner compiled for Bernard's 'Catalogue of Manuscripts' (i. 249-263, 268-71) particulars of the collections of Francis Junius and Richard James, and of Gerard Langbaine's 'adversaria,' which are preserved in the Bodleian library. But the details are said to be wanting in exactness. In 1694 he made the acquaintance of Anthony à Wood, and they were soon on friendly terms. Dr. Charlett on 21 Nov. 1695, when the end of Wood's life was near, recommended him to entrust his manuscripts to Tanner as 'carefull, true, faithfull, and discreet in the disposition of them.' The general papers were placed by Wood on his deathbed in the care of Bisse of Wadham College and Tanner, with Charlett as their overseer, and the more private documents were not to be opened for seven years. The day before his death he gave the continuation of the 'Atheneæ Oxonienses' 'with great ceremony to Mr. Tanner for his sole use, without any restrictions' (Life prefixed to GUTCH's ed. of *Hist. of Univ. of Oxford*). It slumbered in manuscript for many years, and Tanner was even accused of keeping it back to transfer the matter to his own 'Bibliotheca Britannica.' About 1719 Jacob Tonson purchased the copyright in the published work, and Tanner was applied to for the additional lives, five hundred in all. After some strong expressions in them had been modified, they were included in the edition which came out in 1721 under the editorship, as it is believed, of Laurence Echard. Hearne was much displeased at this transaction, always calling it the 'spurious edition,' and his condemnation has been echoed by other writers. But it is probable that the only alterations in the memoirs as left by Wood consisted of the omission of a few harsh phrases.

Tanner's 'Notitia Monastica' brought him under the notice of John Moore, then bishop of Norwich, whose private chaplain he became in 1698; on 6 March 1700-1 he was collated, by the gift of the bishop, to the chancellorship of Norwich diocese. Moore made him on 24 Nov. 1703 commissary in the archdeaconry of Norfolk, and on 1 Jan. 1706-7 commissary of the archdeaconry of Sudbury and the town of Bury St. Edmunds. In June 1706 he was presented by Duncan Dee [q. v.] to the rectory of Thorpe Bishop's, near Norwich. Moore, when translated to the see of Ely, bestowed on him a canonry in that cathedral (installed 10 Sept. 1713), which was vacated by his installation on 15 Feb. 1723-4 as canon of Christ Church, Oxford,

a preferment which restored him to his beloved university. He was raised to the archdeaconry of Norfolk on 26 Dec. 1721, and the lower house of convocation in 1727 elected him as its prolocutor. He took the degrees of B.D. and D.D. on 30 June 1710.

These distinctions foreshadowed his elevation to the episcopal bench, and on 23 Jan. 1731-2 he was consecrated at Lambeth as bishop of St. Asaph. He retained his canonry at Christ Church *in commendam*, residing there for a part of the year, and in 1733 he became the sinecure rector of Llandrillo, Merionethshire. At the close of that year he was very ill, but recovered, although 'of a gross body.' After an indisposition of seven days he died at Christ Church on 14 Dec. 1735, and was buried 'without any funeral pomp' near the pulpit in the nave of the cathedral on 26 Dec. (*Miscell. Geneal. et Herald.* 2nd ser. i. 145). It is said that his death was hastened by one of Dr. Ward's pills (JOSEPH CLUTTON, *Ward's Pills*, 1736, p. 79). His epitaph was on the first pillar of the south side of the cathedral; a shorter inscription is on a large black gravestone under which he lies. The charitable bequests of the bishop included the sum of 200*l.* to his native place, the interest of which was to be expended annually on 25 Jan.—his birthday and St. Paul's day—in teaching and other charitable and social purposes.

Tanner was thrice married. His first wife, whom he married in 1701, was Rose, eldest daughter of Bishop Moore. She died on 15 March 1706, aged 25 (having had issue Dorothy, died 17 Feb. 1703-4, aged 14 months), and was buried on the south side of the bishop's chapel in Norwich Cathedral, under a white marble tablet with an inscription to her memory. According to Hearne, she was 'a short squabb dame,' and 'remarkable for drinking of brandy,' and Tanner after marrying her was obliged to abandon for a time his studies, and was involved in lawsuits about his chancellorship. His second wife was Frances, daughter of Jacob Preston, citizen of London, but of a gentleman's family in Norfolk. She died on 11 June 1718, aged 40, and was buried in the same chapel, with an inscription on white marble over her grave. The iron palisade door to this chapel was given by Tanner, and his arms, with those of his first two wives, are on it. Her issue consisted of two daughters, both of whom died young, and one son, Thomas Tanner, canon of Canterbury and rector of Hadleigh and Monk's Eleigh, Suffolk, who married in January 1742-3

Mary, third daughter of Archbishop Potter, and died on 11 March 1786 (*Gent. Mag.* 1786, i. 269). When John Loveday visited the bishop of St. Asaph in July 1732, his house was kept by his sister, 'a widow lady' (*Tour, Roxburghe Club*, pp. 65-8), but he married in May 1733 as his third wife Elizabeth Scottowe of Thorpe by Norwich. She was an heiress, and married as her second husband Robert Britiffe, recorder of Norwich and M.P. for that city. She died on 1 May 1771, aged 77.

Tanner was the author of two well-known works. The first of them, 'Notitia Monastica, or a Short History of the Religious Houses in England and Wales,' was published at Oxford in 1695. His letter to Samuel Pepys, with a copy of the volume, is in the collection of Mr. J. E. Hodgkin (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. ii. 182). By September 1709 he had a second edition ready 'with considerable improvements,' but it did not come out, and the original volume became very scarce. It was reprinted, at the expense of the society for the encouragement of learning, in 1744, under the editorial care of his brother, John Tanner, vicar of Lowestoft and precentor of St. Asaph Cathedral (bur. 26 Dec. 1759; cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 402-3), and was much enlarged, partly from the bishop's collections, but mainly by the editor. A third edition, with many additions, was edited by James Nasmith [q. v.] in 1787, and a copy of it at the British Museum contains many notes by Sir Henry Ellis, mostly taken from Hearne's annotated copy of the first edition at the Bodleian Library. From this work Sir Richard Colt Hoare printed at Shaftesbury in 1821 a volume of twenty-five copies only, entitled 'Monasticon Wiltontense: a List of the Religious Houses in North and South Wiltshire.'

Tanner's other great work was the 'Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica' (1748), which was also printed at the cost of the society for encouraging learning. He had laboured at it for forty years, and at his death left the manuscripts to his brother John, instructing him to select, with the aid of two other divines, a competent antiquary for the editorship, and then to submit their choice to the approval of Bishop Gibson. The result was the appointment of the Rev. David Wilkins [q. v.], who drew up a preface. Tanner's aim was to give an account of all authors that flourished within the three kingdoms from the beginning of the seventeenth century, and the merits of his work were far in advance of any of its predecessors. With all its defects, it long remained 'the

highest authority to which the inquirer can refer' (HARDY, *Descriptive Cat. of Materials*, vol. i. pt. p. xlii).

Some coins were given by Tanner to the Bodleian Library in 1733, and by his will, dated 22 Nov. 1733, he bequeathed to it his manuscripts and such printed books not already there as the curators and librarian should select. His books, more than nine hundred in number, included many of very great value, but unfortunately during the course of their journey by water when he moved from Norwich to Oxford the barge sank at Bensington lock, near Wallingford (11 Dec. 1731). They were submerged for twenty hours, and the effects are still visible. The largest portion of the manuscripts, nearly three hundred out of about 470, consist of papers formerly the property of Archbishop Sancroft, and the most valuable of them relate to the time of the civil war. Selections were published by the Rev. Henry Cary, and they formed the substance of Gutch's 'Collectanea Curiosa' (1782). A catalogue of the whole collection by the Rev. Alfred Hackman was published in 1860 as vol. iv. of the general catalogue of manuscripts at the Bodleian. It is asserted by Dr. Jessopp that among the rolls in the Tanner collection are 'more than one which the bishop must have removed from the archives of Ely' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. ix. 392). Many letters to and from him are preserved in the public libraries, and several are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' iv. 146, 356-7, Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literary History,' iii. 402-35, 'Letters of Eminent Persons' (1813), i. 300-4, ii. 103-13, 164-74, and Bishop Nicolson's 'Correspondence' (1809).

Tanner assisted John Ray in his works, Robert Hawes in his compilation on Framlingham, and Samuel Knight in his lives of Colet and Erasmus. He also helped the publication of the English works of Sir Henry Spelman (1722). Two folio volumes by him in the diocesan registry at Norwich were much used by Blomefield (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. p. 87), who dedicated the 'History of Norfolk' to his memory. Wake when archbishop of Canterbury, and Gibson as bishop of London, frequently consulted him.

The bust of Tanner by Sir Henry Cheere is among those of former fellows of All Souls' in its library.

Tanner contributed towards the cost of new buildings at Queen's College in 1707, and towards the erection of a new hall at All Souls'. The arms which he assumed were those of the Tanner family in Cornwall,

and they are represented on a large shield over that hall on the outside to the south. Inside is a whole-length portrait; and there is a bust of him by Sir Henry Cheere in the library of the college. Another picture of him, sitting in his episcopal costume, is in the hall of Christ Church. There is also a smaller portrait by Reading, in the corner of which is depicted an ancient lamp given by the bishop to the Society of Antiquaries, and preserved in its museum. He was elected F.S.A. on 23 Dec. 1718, and at the cost of the society an engraving of his portrait at All Souls' was executed in 1736 by George Vertue. Copies of it appeared in 'Vetusta Monumenta,' vol. i. plate 45, 'Notitia Monastica' (1744), the 'Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica' (1748), and in Rodd's 'Portraits,' vol. i. A print of him engraved by P. Audinet, with his autograph, is in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literary History,' iii. 225.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, pref. i. 10-13, ccxii-iv. iv. 540; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark, iii. 453, 474-477, 482-504, iv. 197, 228-32; Wood's Oxford City, ed. Clark, i. 25-6; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, i. 113, 200, ii. 9, 164-5, 177, 223, 524, iii. 18; Rel. Hearnianæ (ed. 1869), i. 17, ii. 192, iii. 9, 24, 42-3, 79, 112; Burrows's All Souls', passim; Maeray's Bodl. Libr. (1890), pp. 209-12; Wood's Colleges, ed. Gutch, i. 152, 281, 285, 446, and App. pp. 295, 472-3; Stratford's Wiltshire Worthies, p. 123; Wilts Archæol. Mag. xiii. 59-77 (by the Rev. Edward Wilton); Gent. Mag. 1736, p. 692; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 51, 78, 356, ii. 485, 496, 522; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 590-1, 636-7, vii. 263; Biographia Britannica; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 97, 161-3; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 401; information from the Rev. Dr. Magrath, Queen's College, Oxford.]  
W. P. C.

**TANNER, THOMAS HAWKES** (1824-1871), physician, son of Thomas Tanner, for many years secretary to the army medical board, was born on 9 July 1824. He received the greater part of his education at the Charterhouse, where he met with a severe accident, which rendered his health delicate for many years. He entered on his medical studies at King's College, London, in 1843, and graduated at St. Andrews University as doctor of medicine in 1847. He then commenced general practice in Charlotte Street, Bedford Square, and was shortly afterwards elected physician to the Farringdon Street dispensary. He was enrolled a member of the Royal College of Physicians in 1850, and entered upon consulting practice. In 1851 he was elected a physician to the hospital for women in Soho Square, and from that time he devoted his attention

more particularly to gynecology, though he was for some time lecturer on forensic medicine at the medical school attached to the Westminster Hospital. In 1858 he took a very prominent and active part in the foundation of the Obstetrical Society of London. He became one of its first secretaries, and much of the success of the society was due to his energy and perseverance. In 1860 the council of King's College, London, determined to appoint two assistant physicians for the diseases of women and children. Tanner was selected to fill one of these posts, and Alfred Meadows [q. v.] the other. This appointment he resigned under the pressure of increasing work in 1863. Tanner acquired a large practice, which overtaxed his strength. He was forced to leave London, and he died at Brighton on 7 July 1871.

Tanner was a voluminous and lucid writer upon many subjects of medical importance. His chief work was 'A Manual of the Practice of Medicine,' 1st edit. 16mo, 1854; the 7th edit., revised by (Sir) W. H. Broadbent, was issued in 2 vols. 8vo in 1875. This work had a very large sale both in England and in America. It evinced careful observation of disease and sound views in its treatment.

Tanner's other works were: 1. 'A Manual of Clinical Medicine and Physical Diagnosis,' London, 16mo, 1855; 3rd. ed. revised by T. Fox, 8vo, 1876. 2. 'A Practical Treatise on the Diseases of Infancy and Childhood,' London, 8vo, 1858; 3rd edit., enlarged, by Alfred Meadows, 8vo, 1879. 3. 'On the Signs and Diseases of Pregnancy,' London, 8vo, 1860. 4. 'Memoranda on Poisons,' 1st ed. London, 32mo, 1848; 7th American edit. from the last London, 24mo; Philadelphia, 1892. 5. 'An Index of Diseases and their Treatment,' London, 8vo, 1st edit. 1866; the 4th edit., revised by Percy Boulton, 8vo, London, 1891. This work was translated into Japanese, 6 vols. 12mo, Tokio, 1874-7.

[Obituary notices in the Proceedings of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, 1875, vii. 36, and in the Medical Times and Gazette, 1871, ii. 87, 115.] D'A. P.

**TANNOCK, JAMES** (1784-1863), portrait-painter, the son of a shoemaker, was born at Kilmarnock in 1784. He was apprenticed to his father's trade, but, eager from his boyhood to become an artist, he managed to exchange his uncongenial calling for that of a house-painter, and devoted his leisure to essays in portraiture. Persevering under difficulties, he was fortunate enough to get some instruction at last from

Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.], after which he practised with considerable success at Glasgow and Greenock alternately, as a painter of portraits and of miniatures. In 1810 he came to London and established himself in Newman Street, contributing some forty-four portraits to the Royal Academy exhibitions between 1813 and 1841. He died in London on 6 May 1863. His portraits of George Chalmers, of Professor G. Bell, and of Henry Bell are in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. His younger brother, William Tannoek, also practised as a portrait-painter, and exhibited several works between 1820 and 1830.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] W. A.

**TANS'UR, WILLIAM** (1699?-1783), psalmist, stated to have been born at Barnes, Surrey, in 1699, and at Dunchurch, Warwickshire, in 1700, was baptised at Dunchurch on 6 Nov. 1706. The parish register describes him as 'William Tanzer [*sic*], son of Edward and Joan Tanzer of Dunchurch.' He seems to have become a teacher of music at an early date, and to have published his psalmodies in succession at Barnes, Surrey (1737), Cambridge (1754 and 1776), Stamford (1756 and 1759), and Boston (1761). He is said to have been living subsequently at Leicester. He can be traced at Witham, Lincolnshire, as well as at Market Harborough. The last forty years of his life were spent chiefly at St. Neots, where he was a stationer, bookseller, and teacher of music. He died there on 2 (or 7) Oct. 1783, and was buried on 9 Oct., aged 83. At Ware on 20 May 1730 he married Elizabeth Butler, who died there on 9 Jan. 1767. His son David was buried at Market Harborough on 8 Jan. 1743. Another son was a chorister at Trinity College, Cambridge, and afterwards joined his father as a teacher of music.

In later years Tans'ur adopted the name and style of 'William Tans'ur, senior, *musico theoricus*.' He also called himself 'psalmist, philo music and theology, and professor, corrector, and teacher of musick above fifty years.' Tans'ur's various publications contain the earliest known copies of what were formerly familiar psalm-tunes. His principal works are: 1. 'A Compleat Melody, or The Harmony of Sion' (1736, preface dated 1734). 2. 'The Melody of the Heart,' 1737. 3. 'Heaven on Earth, or the Beauty of Holiness,' 1738. 4. 'Sacred Mirth, or the Pious Soul's Daily Delight,' 1739. 5. 'A New Musical Grammar, or the Harmonical Spectator,' 1746. 6. 'The

Royal Melody Compleat, or the New Harmony of Zion,' 1754-5; 8th ed., 1830. 7. 'The Psalm-singer's Jewel,' 1760. 8. 'Melodia Sacra,' 1772. 9. 'The Elements of Musick displayed,' 1772.

[Love's Scottish Church Music, 1891; Grove's Dict. of Music; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. G. E.

**TANSWELL, JOHN** (1800-1864), archæologist, sixth and last surviving son of Stephen Cock, who married Ann Tanswell or Taswell, a connection of the Rev. William Taswell, D.D., rector of St. Mary's, Newington, Surrey, was born at Bedford Square, London, on 3 Sept. 1800. He was bred to the law and admitted solicitor in Michaelmas term 1834, having offices at 5 King's Bench Walk, Temple. On the evening of 17 Oct., when returning from business, he was seized with apoplexy, and died at his home, Temple House, Nunhead, Surrey, on 18 Oct. 1864. He was buried at Nunhead cemetery, and, as he was unmarried, his property passed to his nephew, Thomas Pitt Taswell-Langmead [q. v.]

Tanswell was a lover of archæological pursuits, and published in 1858 an excellent volume on 'The History and Antiquities of Lambeth.' The family of Taswell formerly resided at the old manor-house of Limington, Somerset, part of which still remains; and extracts from a paper by him on that parish appeared in the 'Proceedings of the Somersetshire Archæological Society,' vol. vii. pt. ii. pp. 1-8. He was an occasional contributor to 'Notes and Queries.'

[Gent. Mag. 1864, ii. 793-4; Law List, 1864; information from Rev. S. T. Taylor-Taswell.] W. P. C.

**TANY, THOMAS** (*n.* 1649-1655), fanatic, was a goldsmith at the sign of the 'Three Golden Lions' in the Strand, London. His surname is spelled in nine different ways, and seems to have been pronounced 'tawny.' A contemporary calls him 'a mad Transilvanian' (*Mercurius Fumigosus*, No. 32, 3-10 Jan. 1655, p. 252), but he was probably a native of London; there are traces of his family in the parish of St. Mary Aldermary. He seems to have been epileptic, and stuttered in his speech. He claimed to have had it revealed to him, on 23 Nov. 1649, that he was 'a Jew of the tribe of Reuben,' and that he must change his name from Thomas to Theaurau John. Hence Lodowicke Muggleton [q. v.] calls him John Tany. On 25 April 1650 he issued a proclamation announcing the return of the Jews to the Holy Land and the rebuilding of the temple, thus endorsing the mad scheme of John Robins (*n.* 1650-1652) [q. v.] the ranter. He soon announced

himself as 'high priest.' Muggleton says he circumcised himself. On 20 Dec. he claimed to be Earl of Essex and heir to the throne. He read the English versions of Jacob Boehme, and in 1651 began to publish pantheistic tracts, showing illiteracy and mania, but with some flashes of beauty. These introduced him to John Pordage [q.v.], who had him at his house for a week or a fortnight at a time. He was imprisoned in Newgate in 1651 for blasphemy, but was soon released. On 4 Feb. 1652 John Reeve (1608-1658) [q. v.] visited him, with Muggleton and another, and bade him abandon his pretensions. On the retirement of Robins (April 1652) Tany stepped into his place. Removing to Eltham, he made tents for his expedition, 'with the figure of every tribe upon the tent.' Reeve then wrote him 'a sentence of eternal damnation.' On 8 June 1654 he claimed the crown of France. In the last week of 1654 he made a great bonfire in Lambeth, and threw into it his tent, saddle, pistols, a sword, and a bible, on which 'the people were ready to stone him.' On Saturday, 30 Dec., he made his appearance at the parliament house, 'armed with a long rusty sword,' asked Cooper the doorkeeper 'whether he might deliver a petition,' and was told it could be done through a member. An hour later he came with another armed man, ran at Cooper with his sword, and 'hurt divers' till Major Ennis overpowered him. He was taken for a quaker, and sent to the gatehouse. On 10 Feb. 1655 he was liberated on bail, in company with John Biddle [q.v.], and finally discharged on 28 May. Muggleton says that 'after a while' he sailed in a small boat to Holland, 'to call the Jews there,' and that 'he and one Captain James were cast away and drowned.' It seems probable that he was the 'prophet' who, being on a similar errand, visited Anthonette Bourignon at Amsterdam in 1668, 'and so, entering into a little bark, it is not known what became of him.'

In addition to broadsheet proclamations (25 April 1650, 8 May 1654, 8 June 1654), Tany published: 1. 'The Nation's Right in Magna Charta discussed with the Thing called Parliament' [1651], 4to, dated 1 Jan. 1651. 2. 'Theavrav John his Aurora,' 1651, 4to (introductory epistle by Robert Norwood; see SIMPSON, SIDRACH). 3. 'Theavravjohn his Theous-Ori Apokolipikal,' 1651, 4to (contains a reply to Basset Jones [q. v.]); second part, 1650 [i.e. 1652], 4to. 4. 'Theauraiohn High Priest to the Jewes, his Disputive Challenge to the Universities' [1655], 8vo.

[Tany's Works; A List of some of the Grand Blasphemers, 1654; Weekly Intelligencer, No.

74, 2-9 Jan. 1654, p. 151; Perfect Account of the Daily Intelligence, No. 209, 3-10 Jan. 1654, p. 1665; Mercurius Fumigosus, ut supra, and No. 70, 19 Sept.-3 Oct. 1655, p. 550; Fowler's Dæmonium Meridianum, 1655, i. 53, 60; Ross's Pansebeia, 1658, pp. 377 sq.; Whitelocke's Memoirs, 1682, p. 592; Parliamentary History, xx. 402; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) iii. 599 (calls Tany 'a blasphemous Jew'); Muggleton's Acts of the Witnesses, 1699, pp. 20 sq., 43 sq.; Apology for M. Antonia Bourignon, 1699, p. 209.]

A. G.

**TANYMARIAN** (1822-1885), Welsh musician. [See STEPHEN, EDWARD.]

**TAPP, JOHN** (*n.* 1596-1615), writer on navigation, combined the editing and writing of books with the selling of them. The earliest work which bears his name is 'The Arte of Navigation,' translated from the Spanish by Richard Eden [q. v.] in 1561, and now 'corrected and augmented with a Regiment or Table of Declination and divers other necessary tables and rules of common navigation . . . by J. T.,' 4to, 1596. The preface is signed in full 'John Tap,' and the work has the imprint of 'Edw. Allde,' 'to be sold by Hugh Astley, dwelling at Saint Magnus Corner.' In 1602 he brought out 'The Seaman's Kalender, or an Ephemerides of the Sun, Moone, and certaine of the most notable fixed Starres. . . . The Tables being for the most part calculated from the yeere 1601 to the yeare 1624 by I. T.: and this, printed also by E. Allde, for John Tapp, 'was to be sold at his shop on Tower Hill, neere the Bulwark Gate.' A third book is a 'Treatise on Arithmatic,' which is represented in the British Museum by a second and posthumous edition, brought out in 1658 by P. Ray, gent., under the title of 'Tap's Arithmetick, or the Path-way to the Knowledge of the Ground of Arts,' and dedicated to Maurice Thomson, governor of the East India Company, as the former edition had been to Sir Thomas Smith (Smythe) [q. v.] 'The Arte of Navigation' went into a third edition in 1615, when the author was still alive and had succeeded Astley in the shop at Saint Magnus Corner.

[His own works as cited.]

J. K. L.

**TARA, VISCOUNT.** [See PRESTON, THOMAS, 1585-1653?] ]

**TARBAT, VISCOUNT.** [See MACKENZIE, GEORGE, 1630-1714.] ]

**TARLETON, SIR BANASTRE** (1754-1833), general, third son of John Tarleton (1719-1773), merchant, of Liverpool, and mayor of that city in 1764, and of his wife Jane (*d.* 1797), eldest daughter of Banastre Parker of Cuerden, Lancashire, was

born in his father's house in Water Street, Liverpool, on 21 Aug. 1754. He was educated at Liverpool and Oxford University, and was entered in one of the inns of court, but on 20 April 1775 a commission as cornet in the king's dragoon guards was purchased for him. He obtained leave to accompany Lord Cornwallis [see CORNWALLIS, CHARLES, first MARQUIS] as a volunteer to North America, when he took out reinforcements, in Sir Peter Parker's squadron.

Tarleton sailed from Portsmouth on 26 Dec. 1775, and from Cork harbour on 12 Feb. 1776, arriving on 3 May at Cape Fear, North Carolina, where Sir Henry Clinton the elder [q.v.], with his small force, awaited this reinforcement. He accompanied the army under Clinton to the attack of Charleston, arriving there on 4 June; took part in the unsuccessful operations of 28 and 29 June, re-embarked with the troops on 15 July, and sailed on the 21st for Staten Island, where Clinton's force joined the main army under Sir William (afterwards fifth Viscount) Howe [q.v.], commander-in-chief. Tarleton served, under Sir William Erskine [q.v.], who commanded the cavalry, in the operations against New York at the end of August, and was present at the capture of that city on 15 Sept., at the battle of White Plains on 28 Oct., at the capture of Fort Washington on 16 Nov., and of Fort Lee on 18 Nov.

Tarleton commanded the advanced guard of the patrol under Colonel (afterwards Lord) Harcourt, which on 13 Dec. made a successful dash and captured the American general, Lee, who, reconnoitring three miles away from his army, had stopped with his escort for breakfast at a farmhouse. He took part in the operations in January 1777, under Lord Cornwallis, in the neighbourhood of Brunswick, Princeton, and Trenton. His merits led to his rapid promotion in the local forces, and he was promoted to be captain in Harcourt's horse, and appointed a brigade major of cavalry.

In July 1777 Tarleton proceeded by sea with the army under Sir William Howe, to the Delaware and Chesapeake, disembarking in the Elk river on 25 Aug. He took part in the battle of Brandywine on 11 Sept., in the capture of Germantown on the 25th, and of Philadelphia on 27 Sept.; in the action at Germantown on 4 Oct., and in the operations connected with opening up communication with the fleet by the Delaware. He was in Philadelphia during its occupation by the British, and took part in the various raids against Washington's force. He was promoted to be captain in the 79th foot on 8 Jan. 1778.

War with France necessitated concentration of the British forces in America, and on 18 June Sir Henry Clinton, who had succeeded Howe in the chief command, evacuated Philadelphia, and commenced his march to New York. Tarleton took part in the cavalry skirmishes along the line of march, and in the battle of Freehold Courthouse on 28 June, and arrived in New York with the army on 5 July 1778. He was engaged in the various expeditions from New York, and was singled out by Clinton for the arduous post of lieutenant-colonel commandant of the British legion. A force originally of light infantry (first raised and commanded by Captain Sutherland, one of Clinton's aides-de-camp, under the name of the 'Caledonian volunteers'), the British legion, towards the close of 1778, was commanded by Sir William Schaw Cathcart (tenth Baron Cathcart) [q.v.], under whom its organisation was changed to a mixed force of cavalry and light infantry. The legion cavalry acquired, from the colour of its facings, the name of Tarleton's 'Green Horse.' Tarleton was promoted to be brevet major in the British service on 11 Aug. 1779.

Tarleton sailed for New York in command of the British legion with the expedition under Clinton against Charleston on 26 Dec. 1779, and lost nearly all his horses on the voyage, owing to tempestuous weather. He disembarked on John Island, thirty miles from Charleston, on 11 Feb. 1780. With difficulty Tarleton supplied the places of the lost horses. At the close of the month of March the whole force crossed Ashley river, and ground was broken within eight hundred yards of the enemy's works. By a skillful movement Tarleton surprised three regiments of the enemy's horse (Pulaski's legion, Washington's horse, and Bland's or White's dragoons) on 14 April, at Bigging Bridge, near Monk's Corner, and again on 6 May at Lenew's Ferry, and destroyed them, capturing all their stores and baggage and four hundred horses. He was thus enabled to horse his legion in an efficient manner. These enterprises were attended with innumerable difficulties; rivers had to be crossed and a strongly posted enemy dislodged. Tarleton scoured the country and cut off all communication with Charleston by his light troops, although the place was not completely invested by the army. Charleston capitulated on 12 May. Tarleton was mentioned with high praise in Clinton's despatch.

Lord Cornwallis now moved on Camden in pursuit of a force under the American Lieutenant-colonel Burford. Finding him, however, too far advanced to be overtaken



by his main body, he despatched Tarleton in pursuit, with the cavalry of his legion, part of his infantry on horseback, and a 3-pounder gun. After a march of 105 miles in fifty-four hours, he caught up Burford at Waxhaws, on the borders of the two Carolinas, at 3 P.M. on 29 May, at once brought him to action, and defeated his superior force with great slaughter, taking four pieces of artillery, five colours, and all the baggage, which contained stores and clothing for the garrison of Charleston. He rejoined Cornwallis, who now assumed command of the army in Carolina on the departure of the commander-in-chief for New York.

On 1 June Cornwallis entered Camden, and the following day, in his despatch to Sir Henry Clinton, expressed 'the highest encomiums' of Tarleton's conduct. Clinton in his despatch to Lord George Germain dated 5 June, points out 'that the enemy's killed, wounded, and taken exceed Lieutenant-colonel Tarleton's numbers with which he attacked them.'

The victory of Camden gained by Cornwallis on 16 Aug. 1780 over the American general, Gates, was completed by a charge of cavalry under Tarleton against infantry and artillery, and a pursuit continued for upwards of twenty miles from the field of battle, when all the baggage and the last piece of the enemy's ordnance were taken. Cornwallis, in his despatch of 21 Aug., again commended Tarleton's 'capacity and vigour.' On the morning of 17 Aug. Tarleton was detached with the legion cavalry and infantry, and the corps of light infantry—350 men all told—to attack General Sumpter wherever he could find him. He executed the service, says Cornwallis, 'with his usual activity and military address' by surprising Sumpter on 18 Aug. at Catawba Fords. He totally destroyed or dispersed his detachment, consisting then of seven hundred men, killing 150 on the spot, taking two pieces of brass cannon, three hundred prisoners, and forty-four wagons.

In November 1780 Sumpter again made his appearance in the north-west of the province, and Tarleton was directed to proceed by the nearest route against him. After cutting to pieces part of Sumpter's rearguard at a ford upon the Enoree, Tarleton pressed on, on 20 Nov., with only the cavalry and eighty-six mounted men of the 63rd regiment, some 180 men in all, leaving the infantry and the 3-pounder gun to follow more leisurely. He came up with Sumpter about 5 P.M. at Blackstock Hill. After an obstinate fight, in which Sumpter was badly wounded and placed *hors de combat*, three of his colonels

killed, and 120 men killed, wounded, or taken, Tarleton, as darkness came on, fell back to meet his main body. Sumpter seized the opportunity to get his disorganised and diminished force across the neighbouring river Tiger. Tarleton occupied Blackstock in the morning, and as soon as he had taken care of his wounded he pursued and dispersed the remaining part of Sumpter's corps, and then returned to the Broad river in the neighbourhood of Brierleys Ferry. Cornwallis, in his despatch of 3 Dec., concludes his account of the episode with the words: 'It is not easy for Lieutenant-colonel Tarleton to add to the reputation he has acquired in this province; but the defeating one thousand men posted in very strong ground, and occupying log-houses, by one hundred cavalry and eighty infantry without the assistance of any artillery, is a proof of that spirit and those talents which must render essential service to his country.'

On 13 Dec. 1780, reinforcements having arrived at Charleston under Major-general Leslie, and started for the front, Cornwallis towards the end of the month began his march to North Carolina, and detached Tarleton with the legion and light infantry, the 7th fusiliers, the 1st battalion 71st regiment, 350 cavalry, and two field guns, in all about one thousand men, for the protection of post 'ninety-six,' with orders to strike a blow at General Morgan, who was advancing on that station, and at all events to oblige him to repossess the Broad river. On 16 Jan. 1781 Tarleton crossed the Pacolet river within six miles of Morgan's encampment. Morgan retreated in haste, and early next morning made a stand near Cowpens. After a fatiguing march through swamps and over broken ground Tarleton came up at 8 A.M., and at once attacked with his first line, hardly giving his men time to form. His first line consisted of the 7th fusiliers, the infantry of the legion, and the light infantry, with a troop of cavalry on each flank. The remainder of his force was in reserve. The enemy's first line, composed of raw militia, gave way, and quitted the field, pursued by the British troops. Morgan's second line, composed of regulars and of continentals, concealed under cover of a wood, now opened a reverse and flank fire on the British, who were pursuing in some disorder the American first line. This heavy fire from an unexpected quarter occasioned the utmost confusion and panic. The 1st battalion of the 71st regiment and the cavalry in reserve were successively ordered up; but neither the exertions, entreaties, nor example of Tarleton could prevent the panic becoming general.

The two 3-pounders and the colours of the 7th fusiliers were taken, but the guns were abandoned only when the artillerymen were cut to pieces. When all appeared lost Tarleton, with characteristic spirit but with difficulty assembled a party of his troopers, whom, with fourteen officers accustomed to follow him, he led in a final charge against Colonel Washington's horse, repulsing them, then retook the baggage of the British corps, cutting to pieces the detachment of the enemy who had taken possession of it. But no partial success could retrieve the fortunes of the day, and, after destroying such of the baggage as could not be carried, Tarleton retired with the remainder unmolested to Hamilton's Ford, near the mouth of Bullock's Creek, on his way to join Cornwallis, then at Turkey Creek, about twenty-five miles from the field of action. The British loss was over four hundred men in killed, wounded, and taken.

A junction with Leslie having been effected on 18 Jan. 1781, the army, destroying all baggage which could be spared, moved as rapidly as possible to overtake either Morgan or Greene and strike a blow, arriving at the Catawba river on the evening of 29 Jan. just as Morgan's last corps had crossed the fords. A heavy rain rendered the river impassable, and enabled the enemy to make arrangements to dispute the passage; but on 1 Feb. the passage was made under fire, in the face of the enemy, who were attacked and dispersed, and Tarleton was sent with the cavalry and 23rd regiment in pursuit. Learning on his march that three or four hundred of the neighbouring militia were to assemble that day at Tarrants House, about ten miles off, he left his infantry behind, and pushing forward with the cavalry, surprised the militia men, as he expected; 'with excellent conduct and great spirit,' says Cornwallis (despatch to Lord George Germain, 17 March 1781), 'Lieutenant-colonel Tarleton attacked them instantly, and totally routed them with little loss on his side, and on theirs between forty or fifty killed, wounded or prisoners.'

This stroke of Tarleton's, with Cornwallis's spirited passage of the fords, so effectually disheartened the American militia that no further opposition was encountered in the march to the Yadkin river through one of the most rebellious districts. On 2 March 1781 Tarleton moved from Allemance Creek, and fell in with three or four hundred of Lee's legion, whom he immediately attacked and routed, ascertaining that General Greene was not far distant. On 6 March the outposts at Weitzell's Mill on the Rocky Fork

were driven in. On 14 March Cornwallis sent his baggage under escort to Bell's Mills on Deep river, and marched at daybreak of the 15th to meet Greene. Tarleton, who commanded the advanced guard about four miles from Guildford, fell in with an outpost of the enemy, which he attacked 'with his usual good conduct and spirit,' and defeated. The main body of the enemy, three times the strength of the British, were found posted a mile and a half from the courthouse. Tarleton was directed to keep his cavalry compact, and in readiness to act when required. Towards the close of the action he swept down on the enemy's left and put them to flight. Four 6-pounders, all the artillery they had in the field, were captured. Tarleton was badly wounded in the right hand.

Tarleton accompanied the army to Wilmington, and in its march thence into Virginia, covering all its movements with his legion. Cornwallis, in his despatch from Wilmington of 10 April, refers to the great assistance he received from Tarleton as deserving of his warmest acknowledgments and highest commendation; and again, in his despatch from Cobham, Virginia, writes in a similar strain. In June the army was in Hanover County, Virginia, and Tarleton, having obtained remounts for his cavalry, was sent with 180 horse of the legion and seventy mounted infantry of the 23rd regiment to break up the Virginia general assembly then sitting at Charlottesville. Tarleton proceeded with great expedition, and, having destroyed in his way twelve wagons laden with arms and clothing, dashed into the village through a ford of the Rivanna, and took or dispersed the guard on the opposite bank, seized seven members of the assembly, and captured or destroyed one thousand new firelocks, four hundred barrels of gunpowder, and some hogsheds of tobacco, clothing, and stores. Tarleton was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel in the English army on 15 June 1781.

On 6 July the army, having left Williamsburg to cross the James river, was attacked near Jamestown by Lafayette and General Wayne, and Tarleton did good service in the victory gained by the British. In August Yorktown and Gloucester were occupied, in obedience to orders from Sir Henry Clinton, and Tarleton held the post of Gloucester with a force of six hundred men. The siege began on 29 Sept. On 1 Oct. Tarleton made a sally, and took a good many prisoners. By the 17th, however, after vainly waiting for relief by Clinton, which arrived just too late, Cornwallis found

it impossible to hold out any longer; terms of capitulation were arranged the following day, and on the 19th Yorktown and Gloucester were surrendered to Washington, and Tarleton returned to England on parole early in 1782.

Tarleton was appointed a lieutenant-colonel of light dragoons on 25 Dec. 1782; and his ambition was now directed to enter parliament. An expert electioneer, he readily adapted himself to all classes. He was unsuccessful at his first attempt in 1784, but was returned for Liverpool free of expense at the head of the poll at the general election of 1790. In the House of Commons he uniformly sided with the opposition, and in consequence the Tories endeavoured to prevent his re-election in 1796. Their candidate was his own brother, John Tarleton, who had sat in the preceding parliament for Seaford. Banastre Tarleton was, however, returned triumphantly. In 1802 he was again unsuccessfully opposed, and he held the seat without interruption until 1806, when he was beaten by William Roscoe [q. v.]; but his absence from parliament was of short duration, and he was again returned in 1807, and continued to sit until 1812, when he gave place to Canning. As a speaker in the House of Commons he evinced earnestness and some power, but his ignorance of mercantile matters and love of pleasure made him no very efficient representative of an important commercial town like Liverpool.

From 24 Oct. 1783 to 1788 he was on half-pay as lieutenant-colonel. He lived for some years with 'Perdita' (Mary Robinson [q. v.]) after her connection was broken off with the Prince of Wales, with whom he was on intimate terms. Tarleton published in 1787 his 'History of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781 in the Southern Provinces of North America,' London, 4to, with map and four plans. It is more than probable that Tarleton was assisted in this work by others, among them Mary Robinson. Valuable as containing documents otherwise difficult of access, as a narrative it is marred by the vanity of the author. It was severely criticised by Colonel Roderick Mackenzie in his 'Strictures on Lieutenant-colonel Tarleton's History' (1787) and in the 'Cornwallis Correspondence'; it contained an attack upon Cornwallis, which was a poor return for the commendations which Tarleton had received in despatches from his commander. He attributed his defeat at Cowpens to want of co-operation on the part of Cornwallis. Cornwallis describes Tarleton's attack upon him, in a letter from Calcutta to the bishop of Lichfield, as 'most malicious and false.'

Tarleton was promoted to be colonel in the army on 18 Nov. 1790, and to be major-general on 3 Oct. 1794. At the close of 1798 he was sent to Portugal as a major-general, but, not liking the limited nature of the employment, he obtained his recall. He was appointed colonel of the Durham fencible cavalry on 11 May 1799, and was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1801. He was transferred to the colonelcy of the 22nd light dragoons on the 8th of the same month, and on 29 April 1802 to the colonelcy of the 21st light dragoons. On 25 Sept. 1803 he was sent to Ireland to command the Cork military district, comprising all the south of Ireland. After this he commanded the Severn military district for six years. On 23 Feb. 1808 he was made governor in Berwick and Holy Island. On 21 Jan. 1812 he was promoted to be general. He was transferred to the colonelcy of the 8th light dragoons on 15 Jan. 1818. On the enlargement of the order of the Bath in January 1815 it was limited to officers who had distinguished themselves after 1803. This Tarleton conceived a great injustice to himself, and he wrote from his residence at Leintwardine, near Ludlow, on 27 Jan. 1815, to the Earl Bathurst to protest, and forwarded a statement of his services. He received a polite acknowledgment; but, although his protest was at the time ineffectual, he was created a baronet on 6 Nov. the same year, and on 20 May 1820 was made a knight grand cross of the Bath. He died without issue at Leintwardine, Shropshire, on 25 Jan. 1833. He was a born cavalry leader, with great dash, and as such was unequalled in his time.

Tarleton married, on 17 Dec. 1798, Susan Priscilla, natural daughter of Robert Bertie, fourth duke of Ancaster.

Tarleton's full-length portrait (now in possession of Alfred H. Tarleton, esq., of 58 Warwick Square, London, son of Admiral Sir J. W. Tarleton, who was great-nephew of Sir Banastre) was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds for Tarleton's mother in 1782. It is one of Reynolds's happiest conceptions. Tarleton, in the uniform of the British legion, is in a half-stooping attitude, adjusting his sword, with a horse behind him. The attitude gave rise to the ludicrous description by Peter Pindar, 'Lo! Tarleton dragging on his boot so tight.' The portrait was engraved in mezzotinto by J. R. Smith the same year, and also by S. W. Reynolds. In 1782 Tarleton's portrait was also painted by Gainsborough, and exhibited with the Reynolds portrait in the Royal Academy the same year. Another portrait of him was painted by Cosby and engraved by Townley.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Blackwood's Mag. vol. cxvi.; Stedman's Hist. of the American War, 2 vols. 4to, 1794; Correspondence of Charles, first Marquis Cornwallis, ed. Ross, 3 vols. 1859; The Narrative of Lieutenant-general Sir Henry Clinton, relative to his Conduct during part of his Command of the King's Troops in North America, London, 1785; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Allibone's Dict.; Appleton's Cyclopædia; Liverpool as it was during the last Quarter of the Eighteenth Century, by Richard Brooke, Liverpool, 1853; Tarleton's Hist. of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781 in the Southern Provinces of North America, 1787; Colonel Roderick Mackenzie's Strictures on Lieutenant-colonel Tarleton's Hist., London, 1787; Martial Biography, or Memoirs of the most eminent British Characters who have distinguished themselves under the English Standard by their splendid Achievements in the Field of Mars, London, 1804, with a print of Tarleton by Blackberd; The Life and Career of Major John André, by Winthrop Sargent, 8vo, Boston, 1861; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century, vol. iii.; Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century, vol. iv.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, vol. ii.; Lesslie's Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii., 8th ser. i.; Royal Military Cal. vol. i. 1820; Gore's Liverpool Advertiser, 21 Feb. 1782; United Service Journal, 1833; Ann. Register, 1833; Gent. Mag. 1833 pt. i. p. 273, 1843 pt. ii. p. 378.] R. H. V.

**TARLTON, RICHARD** (*d.* 1588), actor, was born, according to Fuller, at Condovery in Shropshire. His father afterwards resided at Ilford in Essex. His mother, whose name was Katharine, survived her son. A sister, named Sara, married Abraham Rogers of London, son of Robert Rogers (*d.* 1595), archdeacon of Chester (*Harl. MS.* 2040, f. 179). His education was limited; according to the author of 'Tarltons Newes out of Purgatorie,' 'he was only superficially seen in learning, having no more but a bare insight into the Latin Tongue.' Fuller relates that Richard in his youth was employed at Condovery keeping his father's swine. While thus engaged he was one day accosted by a servant of Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, whom he so pleased with 'his happy unhappy answers that he brought him to court, where he became the most famous jester to Queen Elizabeth' (*Worthies of England*, 1811, ii. 311). It is stated, however, in Robert Wilson's 'Pleasant and Stately morall of the three Lordes and three Ladies of London,' 1584, that Tarlton was a water-bearer in early life, and was afterwards apprenticed in the city of London. There is much contemporary testimony to the effect that at one period he followed the calling of an innkeeper. According

to the author of 'Tarltons Jests,' he and his wife Kate at one time kept a tavern in Gracechurch Street, and at another an ordinary in Paternoster Row, the site of which has been identified with that of Dolly's Chophouse (*Gent. Mag.* 1780, p. 325). In William Percy's play of 'Cuck-queanes and Cuckolds Errants' he is represented as 'quondam controller and induperator' of an inn at Colchester.

Tarlton owed his fame to his conspicuous ability as a comic actor, but the date of his formal assumption of the histrionic profession is not known. It may be best referred to his middle age. By 1570 he had made some popular reputation in London—doubtless as an actor and an occasional singer of ballads in dramatic performances. In 1570 his name was affixed as that of author to the ballad entitled 'A very lamentable and wofull discourses of the fierce fluds whiche lately flowed in Bedfordshire, in Lincolnshire, and in many other places, with the great losses of sheep and other cattel, the 5 of October, 1570' (imprinted at London by John Alde, 1570). It is unlikely that Tarlton was author of the ballad. His name was probably attached to it for the purpose of recommending it to the public, who were beginning to manifest interest in him. The ballad was reprinted for the Percy Society in 1840 under Collier's supervision.

Tarlton's name does not figure in the first known patent granted to players, which was bestowed on the Earl of Leicester's servants in 1574, but he was soon afterwards recognised as an experienced player. He played the part of Derrick the clown in the old pre-Shakespearean play of 'Henry V.' Early in 1583, on the institution of the queen's players, he was one of the twelve who were chosen to form that company. 'They were sworn the queenes servants, and were allowed wages and liveries as groomes of the chamber' (Stow, *Annals*, 1615, p. 697). He remained one of the queen's actor-servants until his death (cf. BOHUN, *Character of Queen Elizabeth*, 1693, pp. 352-3).

During the last five years of his life Tarlton's popularity on the stage as a clownish comedian was enormous. 'Richard Tarlton,' says Stow, 'for a wondrous plentiful pleasant extemporall wit, hee was the wonder of his time,' and Nash declares that 'the people began exceedingly to laugh when Tarlton first peept out his head' (*Pierce Penniles his Supplication to the Devil*, 1592). He was credited with the power of diverting Elizabeth when her mood was least amiable, and it was believed that her 'highest favorites' frequently sought his countenance

for their suits. The faculty which excited the highest enthusiasm among his hearers was his power of improvising doggerel verse on themes suggested by the audience. So famous was he in exhibitions of this nature that he gave his name to them; and Gabriel Harvey, speaking of Robert Greene in 1592, mentions 'his piperly extemporizing and Tarletonizing.' William Kemp (*fl.* 1600) [q. v.] succeeded Tarlton in the field of comic improvisation. Tarlton was also noted for his jigs, metrical compositions sung by the clown to the accompaniment of tabor and pipe. The music of several is preserved among Dowland's collections in the university library at Cambridge (HALLIWELL, *Cambridge Manuscript Rarities*, p. 8). The words of one, 'The jigge of the horse loade of Fools,' are reputed to have been preserved. They were published by Halliwell in the preface to his edition of Tarlton's 'Jests,' 'from a manuscript in the possession of John Payne Collier.' The authority excites some suspicion of the genuineness of the composition.

Tarlton was also a skilled fencer, and on 23 Oct. 1587 was admitted to the highest degree, that of master of fence at the school of the science of defence in London. A part of the school register containing the entry of his admission is preserved at the British Museum (*Sloane MS.* 2530).

During the latter part of his life Tarlton dwelt in 'Haliwel Stret,' now known as High Street, Shoreditch. Tradition asserts that he led a dissipated life, and stories of his recantation and repentance were the favourite, though probably fabulous, themes of later ballads. In spite of royal patronage and popular appreciation he was poor, and his poverty gave occasion for more than one contemporary witticism. He died at Shoreditch, at the house of Emma Ball, a woman of bad reputation, on 5 Sept. 1588, and was buried in St. Leonard's Church on the same day. His wife Kate died before him. Anecdotes of her in the 'Jests' represent her as a loose character. By her he left an only child, Philip Tarlton, about six years of age, to whom, by a will dated 3 Sept., he bequeathed all his belongings. His mother, Katharine Tarlton, and two friends, Robert Adams and William Johnson, were appointed his son's guardians. Immediately after his death a dispute as to the disposition of the property arose between the boy's grandmother, Katharine Tarlton, and Adams. Katharine, who suspected Adams of fraudulent designs, appealed to Sir Christopher Hatton, and her memorial, with Adams's rejoinder, was privately printed by Halliwell in 1866.

Tarlton was the alleged author of several songs and ballads. But it is probable that they were from other pens, and that his name was attached to them with a view to attracting public attention to them. Several productions with which his name was associated are noticed in the registers of the Stationers' Company. These include three lost works, entitled respectively 'Tarltons Toyes,' 1576, which is alluded to by Nash in his 'Terrors of the Night,' 1594; 'Tarltons Tragicall Treatises,' 1578; 'Tarlton's Devise upon the unlooked for great Snowe,' 1579 (ARBER, *Transcript*, ii. 306, 328, 346). According to both Gabriel Harvey and Nash, Tarlton was the contriver and arranger of the extempore play the 'Seven Deadly Sins' (cf. NASH, *Strange Neues*; HARVEY, *Four Letters*). The original 'platt' or programme of the second part is preserved in the library at Dulwich College.

The memory of Tarlton long endured. On the authority of an annotated copy of the 1611 edition of 'Teares of the Muses,' Tarlton has been identified with the 'Pleasant Willy' whose recent death and the gloom it spread among the lovers of the theatre Spenser commemorates in that poem. 'Willy' was used at the time as an appellation implying affectionate familiarity, and often bore no direct relation to the real christian name of the person addressed. The music of a song, 'Tarltons Willy,' is preserved in manuscript at Cambridge (cf. HALLIWELL-PHILLIPS, *Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare*, 1887, i. 93). It has also been conjectured with great likelihood that in Hamlet's elegy on Yorick, Shakespeare embodied a regretful remembrance of the great jester (*Cornhill Mag.* 1879, ii. 731). After Tarlton's death there appeared the ballad 'Tarltons Farewell,' and in 1589-90 three other ballads were licensed, 'Tarltons Recantacion,' 'Tarlton's Repentance,' and 'Tarlton's Ghost and Robyn Goodfellowe' (ARBER, *Transcript of Stationers' Reg.* iii. 500, 526, 531, 559). None of these ditties are extant. A Latin elegy was published by Charles Fitzgeffrey in his 'Affanie,' 1601; another, by Sir John Stradling, in his 'Epigrammatum libri quatuor,' 1607; while a third, in English, is in 'Wits Bedlam,' 1617. According to Gifford, 'Tarlton's memory was cherished with fond delight by the vulgar to the period of the revolution,' and as late as 1798 'his portrait with tabor and pipe still served as a sign to an alehouse in the Borough' (ELLIS, *Hist. of Shoreditch*, p. 209).

In 1590 was published 'Tarltons Newes out of Purgatorie. Onelye such a jest as his Jigge, fit for Gentlemen to laugh at an

houre,' London, 4to, containing a description of purgatory purporting to come from Tarlton, with which several tales were interwoven. One of them, the story of the 'Two Lovers of Pisa,' is a version of the tale employed by Shakespeare in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' Tarlton was in no way responsible for the book. Tom Nash has been claimed as the author, but the point cannot be determined (a reprint appeared in 1630). It evoked a reply in the year of its original publication, entitled 'The Cobler of Canterburie: or an Invective against Tarltons Newes out of Purgatorie.' Another edition appeared in 1608, and this was reprinted in 1862. It was republished, with alterations, in 1630 under the title 'The Tincker of Turvey.' Tarlton's fame also led to the collection and publication of a popular volume of more or less fictitious anecdotes in which he figured as hero. Many of the stories are far older than Tarlton. Some of them, however, contain biographical details concerning him which in several instances are confirmed by independent testimony, and servè to show that the compiler of the work was familiar with Tarlton's history. The work, 'Tarltons Jestes,' appeared in three parts. An allusion by Nash would seem to refer the first part to 1592. The second part was licensed on 4 Aug. 1600. The earliest extant edition is that of 1611, London, 4to, which contains the three parts. The same impression was issued with a different title-page in 1638, was reprinted in Hazlitt's 'Shakespeare Jest Books,' vol. ii., in 1874, and was reproduced in facsimile about 1876. The 'Jestes' and 'Newes out of Purgatorie' were edited by James Orchard Halliwell in 1844 for the Shakespeare Society, with a valuable biographical introduction.

In person Tarlton was ugly. He had a flat nose with a tendency to squint. An early drawing of him is preserved in the Harleian manuscripts with some verses by John How of Norwich (No. 3885, f. 19). There is another likeness in the Pepysian Library, and a ballad in the Ashmolean collection at Oxford has Tarlton's portrait at the top as a drummer.

[Halliwell's introduction to his edition of Tarlton's Jestes; Halliwell's Papers respecting Disputes from Incidents at the Deathbed of Tarlton (privately printed), 1866; Fleay's Biogr. Chronicle of the English Drama, ii. 258; Collier's Dramatic Poetry, 1879; Warner's Cat. of Dulwich MSS. pp. 341-2; Malone's Variorum Shakespeare, ed. Boswell, iii. 132, 348; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24487 ff. 424-6; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica; Notes and Queries, ii. vi. 7, xii. 62, 102, 302, 361, 412, 450, 514, iii. iii. 328, xii. 222, vi. i. 113.]

E. I. C.

**TARRAS, EARL OF.** [See SCOTT, WALTER, 1644-1693.]

**TARRING, JOHN** (1806-1875), architect, was born at Holbeton, near Plymouth, in 1806, and worked there as a carpenter or plasterer till he migrated to London in 1828. He studied at Brown's academy in Wells Street, and obtained a Royal Academy medal for a measured drawing. He became a member of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1845. He built numerous chapels for nonconformist bodies in London and the provinces, and was styled 'the Gilbert Scott of the Dissenters.' He restored Combermere Abbey, Shropshire, and Thornton Hall, Buckinghamshire, and designed many private residences, including Wickham Park and Springfield, both at Banbury, Oxfordshire. He died at Torquay on 27 Dec. 1875.

[The Builder, 1876, xxxiv. 30; Dict. of Architecture.] C. D.

**TARVER, JOHN CHARLES** (1790-1851), educational writer, son of John Tarver of London, by his wife Sarah (Fox), was born at Dieppe on 27 March 1790. Upon the outbreak of war with England in 1793, the Tarvers were thrown into prison, together with the other English residents. John was at that time staying in the house of M. Féral, a friend of his mother, and chief engineer of the 'Ponts et Chaussées' for Seine-Inférieure; and when the means of escape were offered to his parents, he was left in France until an opportunity should offer to send him to England. This never occurred. M. Féral, however, brought the child up as his own son, educated him, partly himself and partly at the government school at Pont Audemer, and in 1805 took him into his own employment in the service of the Ponts et Chaussées. Three years later he obtained him an appointment in the administration de la marine, in which service he remained, first as secretary to the admiral of the fleet at Toulon, and afterwards at Leghorn, Spezzia, Genoa, and Brest, until at the cessation of war in 1814 he was enabled to renew his intercourse with his family. In March of this year he obtained leave of absence and hastened to England, where he found his mother and a brother and sister living. He returned to Paris during the 'hundred days,' immediately after the flight of Louis XVIII, but, his prospects there appearing unsettled, he decided to rejoin his friends in England. He soon obtained a post as French master at Macclesfield free school. While there he was struck by the lack of guidance afforded by existing dictionaries as to the right word to choose when a number of equivalents were

given. As a first attempt to remedy this defect he prepared his 'Dictionnaire des Verbes Français' (Macclesfield, 1818, 8vo); but this was avowedly incomplete, and he was ultimately led to produce, at the cost of immense labour, his valuable and original 'Royal Phraseological English-French and French-English Dictionary' (London, 1845, 2 vols. 4to; 2nd edit. 1849; 3rd edit. 1854). It was dedicated by permission to Prince Albert, and it remains a standard work. The difficulties involved can be discerned by turning to a word like 'get,' for which, in five closely printed columns, some hundreds of equivalents are carefully differentiated.

In the meantime, in 1818, Tarver was appointed French tutor to Prince George, duke of Cambridge, and went to live at Windsor. In 1819 he married his cousin, Mary Crisall, and in 1826 he was appointed French master at Eton, and held that post for the remainder of his life. He issued for the use of his scholars 'Familiar Conversational French Exercises,' 'Introduction à la Langue usuelle' (1836), and other primers, from which was gradually evolved 'The Eton French Grammar.' He also revised several historical abridgments, French grammars, manuals, and dictionaries. His only other work of importance in addition to the 'Phraseological Dictionary' was a careful prose translation from Dante, 'L'Inferno, en français' (Paris, 1824, 8vo), with a volume of notes. He died at Windsor on 15 April 1851, having been a master at Eton for twenty-five years. Towards the end of this period had been associated with him in succession his sons, William Henry Tarver and Francis Batten Crisall Tarver, postmaster of Merton College (1848-52), who succeeded his father. The eldest son, Charles Féral, so named after his father's benefactor, a fellow of King's College, Cambridge, became tutor to the Prince of Wales, canon of Chester, and rector of Stisted; he died at Stisted rectory on 19 Aug. 1886. The third son, Joseph Tarver, graduated from Worcester College, Oxford, in 1849, and was in 1850 presented to the rectory of Tyringham with Filgrave, Buckinghamshire.

The youngest son, EDWARD JOHN TARVER (1841-1891), after education at Eton and at Bruce Castle, was articled in 1858 to Benjamin Ferrey [q. v.], architect. After obtaining several prizes at the Institute and at the Architectural Association, he commenced work on his own account in 1863. His chief ecclesiastical work was the large octagonal church at Harlesden Green (1877-90), and his other works include a large country house for the Murrieta family at Wadhurst, Sussex,

the rectory at Broadstairs (1870), and the Brixton Orphanage. He was president of the Architectural Association in 1874, and in 1888 issued his useful 'Guide to the Study of the History of Architecture,' being the substance of six courses of lectures on the subject. Tarver, who was an F.S.A. and a fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects, died of pneumonia on 7 June 1891 (*R.I.B.A. Journal*, 11 June 1891).

[Stapylton's Eton School List, passim; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 681; English Cyclopædia; private information; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Quarterly Review, September 1850 (where Tarver's 'nice skill' and 'laudable care' in regard to the Phraseological Dictionary are highly praised by Professor T. B. Shaw); Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

TASCHEREAU, ELZÉAR ALEX-ANDRE (1820-1898), Canadian cardinal, was born at the manor-house, Sainte-Marie de la Beauce, in the province of Quebec, on 17 Feb. 1820. He came of an old Tourangeau family. Thomas Jacques Taschereau, the son of Christophe Taschereau, emigrated to Canada from Touraine about 1715. His grandson, Judge Jean Thomas Taschereau (d. 1832), married Marie (d. 1866), daughter of Jean Antoine Panet, first president of the legislative assembly, and their son was the future cardinal.

Elzéar entered the Quebec seminary on 1 Oct. 1828. Thence in 1836 he visited Rome, where he received the tonsure on 20 May 1837. In 1847 he volunteered his aid in ministering to the unfortunate Irish emigrants who were stricken with typhus fever upon Grosse Island; he contracted the fever and narrowly escaped death. On 17 July 1856 the degree of doctor of canon law was conferred upon him at Rome. In 1860 he was appointed superior of the Quebec seminary, which he had served in various capacities since 1842. The appointment carried with it the rectorship of Laval University, of which Taschereau had been one of the founders. He attended the œcumenical council at Rome in 1870, and on 19 March 1871 he was consecrated by Monsignor Lynch archbishop of Quebec, in succession to Baillargeon. Fifteen years later Taschereau became the first Canadian cardinal. The announcement of his elevation was formally received at Quebec on 8 May 1886. During June the legislative assembly presented an address of congratulation, and the dignitaries of the Anglican church took a prominent part in the demonstration that was called forth by the popularity of the promotion. The installation was performed at the Basilica on 21 July 1886, the day being

observed as a general holiday in Quebec; whither twenty-five thousand strangers gathered from all parts of the Dominion (*Dom. Ann. Reg.* 1886, pp. 106-8). At public ceremonies Cardinal Taschereau was accorded a place next to the lieutenant-governor. He died at Quebec on 12 April 1898. His funeral was attended by Cardinal Gibbons, who was elevated by Leo XIII along with Taschereau. In addition to some charges as archbishop of Quebec, Taschereau published 'Remarques sur le Mémoire de l'évêque des Trois Rivières sur les difficultés religieuses en Canada' (Rome, 1882; Quebec, 1882, 8vo, rare).

[Hamel's *Le Premier Cardinal Canadien*, Quebec, 1886; Tanguay's *Répertoire Général du Clergé Canadien*, 1893, pp. 10, 240, and *Dict. Généalogique des fameux Canadiens*, 1871-90; Gagnon's *Bibliogr. Canadienne*, 1895, pp. 484, 647; *Rose's Cyclop. of Canadian Biography*, 1886, pp. 625-7; *Bibaud's Panthéon Canadien*, 1891, p. 280; *Montreal Gazette*, 19 March 1886 *Times*, 14 April, 1898; *Tablet*, 16 April 1898.]  
T. S.

**TASKER, WILLIAM** (1740-1800), poet and antiquary, born in 1740, was the only son of William Tasker (1708-1772), rector of Iddesleigh, Devonshire, from 6 July 1738, who married Jane, 'the last branch of the ancient family of the Vickries;' she died at Iddesleigh on 30 June 1795, aged 83 (*Gent. Mag.* 1795, ii. 616; monument at Iddesleigh).

Tasker was educated at Barnstaple, and matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 20 Feb. 1758. He remained there as sojourner until 10 March 1762, and graduated B.A. on 2 Feb. 1762. On 24 June 1764 he was ordained deacon, and on the next day was licensed to the curacy of Monk-Okehampton, near his father's parish. He was ordained priest on 12 July 1767.

At his father's death Tasker was instituted (6 Nov. 1772), on his mother's presentation, to the vacant rectory of Iddesleigh. He had all the imprudence of the poetic race, and on 23 March 1780 the revenues of his benefice were placed under sequestration. His own complaint was that the sequestration was obtained in an 'illegal mode' by his 'unletter'd brother-in-law,' arising out of 'merciless and severe persecutions and litigations.' By 1790 this enemy was dead, and after 'a continual struggle with sickness and adversity' Tasker died in great agonies at Iddesleigh rectory on 4 Feb. 1800. He was buried close by the chancel, near his father's tomb, a mural tablet being erected on the north side of the tower. The widow, Eleonora Tasker, died at Exbourne on

2 Jan. 1801, aged 56, and was buried in the same grave with her husband. They had no children.

The description of Tasker's interview with Dr. Johnson on 16 March 1779 is one of the most lifelike passages in Boswell. Boswell found Tasker submitting his poems to the judgment of the 'great critick.' 'The bard was a lank, bony figure, with short black hair; he was writhing himself in agitation while Johnson read, and, showing his teeth in a grin of earnestness, exclaimed in broken sentences and in a keen, sharp tone, "Is that poetry, sir—is it Pindar?"' Some time later Isaac D'Israeli, while at a watering-place on the coast of Devonshire, recognised Tasker by this description. Tasker was a friend of Dr. William Hunter, attended his lectures, and studied botany in the gardens at Kew. He was 'a well-known physiognomist, and of his day the greatest Greek scholar of the west. He had studied the human countenance and was an adept in anatomy' (MRS. BRAY, *Life of her Husband*, vol. i. pp. xii-xiii; and *Tamar and the Tavy*, iii. 194-5).

Tasker's works included: 1. 'Ode to the Warlike Genius of Great Britain' (anon.), 1778; 2nd edit. 1779; 3rd edit., with other poems, 1779. The principal of the other poems was 'An Ode to Curiosity: a Bath-Easton Amusement;' 2nd edit. 1779, 'which had been previously published as 'by Impartialist.' The 'Ode to the Warlike Genius' was inscribed to Lord Amherst, and it was inserted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1798, ii. 1066, and in the volumes for 1799. Some new stanzas were spoken before the king at Weymouth (*Gent. Mag.* 1798, ii. 882). 2. 'Carmen Seculare of Horace, translated into English verse' (anon.), 1779. 3. 'Congratulatory Ode to Admiral Keppell' (anon.), 1779. 4. 'Elegy on the Death of David Garrick' (anon.), 1779; 2nd edit., with additions, 1779. 5. 'Ode to Memory of Bishop Wilson,' 1780; reproduced in the bishop's works (1781 edit.), vol. i. app. pp. cxxxi-iv. 6. 'Ode to Speculation: a poetical Amusement for Bath Easton,' 1780. 7. 'Select Odes of Pindar and Horace translated,' with original poems and notes, vol. i. only, 1780; 2nd edit. in 3 vols. 1790-3. Prefixed to the second edition is a portrait in an oval frame 'Cross pinxit. W. N. Gardiner, sculpt.' Most of Tasker's published poems were reproduced in this edition, which also included letters on the anatomy of Homer. 8. 'Annus Mirabilis, or the Eventful Year 1782,' 1783. 9. A series of letters [chiefly on the wounds and deaths in the 'Iliad,' 'Æneid,' and 'Pharsalia'], 1794; 2nd edit. 1798. Several of the



letters are on the bites of vipers, and contain curious information. 10. 'Arviragus: a Tragedy,' 1796; 2nd edit. 1798. It was twice performed in March 1797 at the Exeter Theatre. 11. Extracts from his naval and military poems, Bath, 1799.

Tasker was employed at the time of his death on a history of physiognomy from Aristotle to Lavater, and many letters by him on this subject appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (vols. lxxvii-ix.)

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Boase's Exeter Coll. Commens, p. 316; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 373-5; Gent. Mag. 1781 p. 227, 1791 i. 161, 1800 i. 283-4, 1801 i. 90; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 206-8; Genealogist, 1833, vii. 263-4; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, i. 309, 477, 735, iii. 1803; information from Mr. Arthur Burch, F.S.A., diocesan registry, Exeter.] W. P. C.

**TASSIE, JAMES** (1735-1799), modeller, born at Pollokshaws, near Glasgow, on 15 July 1735, was the fourth child of William Tassie, by his wife Margaret, daughter of James McGhie. The Tassies had long resided in Pollokshaws, and were believed to have come from Italy as refugees, and to have settled in Scotland as tanners and skippers. In his early days James Tassie worked as a stonemason, and his father's tombstone in Eastwood churchyard was considered to be his work. While working at his trade he found time to study modelling in the Foulis Academy at Glasgow, and in 1763 he removed to Dublin, where he became an assistant in the laboratory of Henry Quin, the physician, who occupied his leisure in making imitations of antique gems. Working together, Tassie and Quin invented the 'white enamel composition,' a vitreous paste in which Tassie afterwards cast his wax medallion-portraits, and which he used for his reproductions of gems. Tassie and his nephew, William [see **TASSIE, WILLIAM**], kept the secret of this composition, but a recent analysis has shown that it was 'a very easily fusible glass, essentially a lead potash glass.' The ingredients were fused at a moderate heat, and when of a pasty consistency received the impression of the mould or matrix. This paste served both for the permanent mould in relief and for the impressions of intaglio gems that were taken from it. Tassie varied the colour of his reproductions with great skill, made them opaque or transparent, and imitated the varied layers of a cameo.

In 1766 Tassie settled in London, and in 1766-7 received a bounty of ten guineas from the Society of Arts for 'specimens of profiles in paste.' About 1769 he supplied casts to Wedgwood and Bentley for reproduction in

Wedgwood paste, and most of the cameos and intaglios named in Wedgwood's catalogue of 1773 were casts from moulds supplied by him. He prepared the first plaster casts that were taken of the Portland vase. In 1775 Tassie published 'A Catalogue of Impressions in Sulphur of Antique and Modern Gems,' from which pastes were made and sold by him. His charge for intaglio pastes suitable for seals and rings was 1s. 6d. to 2s. 6d., and for cameos from 10s. 6d. to 42s. These were much sold by the London jewellers and by himself.

Before 1783 Tassie had been commanded by Catherine, empress of Russia, to furnish her with a complete collection of his coloured pastes of gems and cameos, and from about 1785 he employed as cataloguer the Anglo-German, Rudolph Eric Raspe [q. v.], famous as the creator of 'Baron Munchausen,' who issued in 1791 his well-known catalogue of Tassie's collection ('A Descriptive Catalogue of a General Collection of Ancient and Modern Engraved Gems,' London, 4to), illustrated by fifty-seven plates. The work, with its supplement, describes fifteen thousand eight hundred items reproduced from the antique, including three hundred gems which the Earl of Carlisle allowed Tassie to reproduce from his cabinet.

Tassie's claim to remembrance as an original artist rests on his portrait-medallions modelled from the life in wax and cast in his hard white enamel paste. These are works of much distinction and charm, and furnish portraits of Adam Smith and many eminent Scotsmen. Tassie exhibited medallions at the Society of British Artists from 1767, and at the Royal Academy from 1769. A collection of over one hundred and fifty medallions, founded upon the bequest made by Tassie's nephew, William, to the board of manufactures, Edinburgh, is now in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. A catalogue of the portrait medallions by the Tassies is included in Gray's 'James and William Tassie.'

James Tassie died on 1 June 1799, and was buried in the graveyard of the meeting-house known as Collier's Rents in Southwark, afterwards the mission hall of the London Congregational Union. He was a man of modest demeanour and simple character. From 1767 to 1777 Tassie had lived at Great Newport Street; from 1772 to 1777 in Compton Street, Soho; and from 1778 to 1791 at No. 20 Leicester Fields (Leicester Square), a house on the site of the Hotel Cavour. About 1793 he appears to have been assisted in modelling by his younger brother, John.

A half-length portrait, in oils, by David

Allan, his fellow-student at the Foulis Academy, is in the National Gallery of Scotland (Tassie bequest); and there is another portrait, in oils, by John Paxton, in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. His nephew William made two portrait-medallions of him (GRAY, *Tassie*, No. ix.)

[Gray's James and William Tassie, 1895, W. W.]

**TASSIE, WILLIAM** (1777-1860), modeller, born in London in 1777, was the son of David Tassie, a younger brother of James Tassie [q. v.], the modeller. On the death of his uncle James in 1799 he succeeded to his property, and continued to carry on his business at No. 20 Leicester Square. He began to add to James Tassie's collection of reproductions of gems and medals, and furnished additional casts to the imperial collection of Russia. His seals and gems in composition paste, inscribed with original mottoes and devices, were especially popular, and he published a 'Descriptive Catalogue' of them in 1816 (2nd ed. 1820). Another catalogue of his impressions from gems, &c., was published in 1830. His collection of intaglio and cameo impressions in enamel, sulphur, or paste was enormously added to during the forty years that he was in business, and at last consisted of more than twenty thousand specimens. Among the gems were many originals (by Marchant, Burch, and other artists employed by Tassie) of contemporary notabilities, including Napoleon, Nelson, and Lady Hamilton. His collection had a world-wide fame. In 1822 (22 March) Shelley wrote to Thomas Love Peacock to procure for him 'two pounds worth of Tassie's gems.'

Tassie also modelled portrait-medallions in wax and cast them in the white enamel paste used by James Tassie, but his work has not the ease and precision of his uncle's. A medallion of James Tassie and one of Professor Robert Freer are cited by Gray as favourable examples of his work (see also the medallions in the catalogue in GRAY'S *Tassie*, pp. 81-170). He executed a set of twelve medallions of the Passions, signed 'W. T.' In 1840 Tassie retired from his prosperous business, which was thenceforth carried on by his partner John Wilson, an artist who entered Tassie's employment about 1827, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1824-56. Tassie settled at 8 Upper Phillimore Place, Kensington, where he died, unmarried, on 26 Oct. 1860. He was buried in Brompton cemetery.

Tassie was a kindly, cultivated man, and his studio in Leicester Square was a sort of

lounge for artists and literary men, including Moore and Byron. A wax medallion-portrait of Tassie, by T. Hagbolt (*circa* 1833), passed into the possession of his great-nephew, Prebendary Vernon, and is reproduced in Gray's 'Tassie' (p. 60).

On 28 Jan. 1805 Tassie won, by a ticket which he had purchased out of kindness from a poor artist, the chief prize in the Boydell lottery, consisting of the Shakespeare gallery, pictures, and estate. He made a present to the artist and sold the whole property by auction in May 1805. The works of art realised more than 6,180*l.* (WHEATLEY, *London Past and Present*, British Institution). By his will, Tassie left a large collection of the moulds and impressions of gems executed by his uncle and himself to the board of manufactures, Edinburgh, together with various pictures. The items of this bequest are now exhibited in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery and in the National Gallery of Scotland. Another portion of his collection passed into the possession of his nephew, William Hardy Vernon, who in early life had been in partnership with him; Vernon, who himself cut a beautiful intaglio of the heads of Milton and of Byron, for each of which Murray gave the artist 10*l.*, died vicar of Wootton, Bedfordshire, in November 1880, aged 85. Part of this collection was sold at Wootton in February 1881. The remainder was sold at Christie's in April 1882. Many of the large Tassie medallions were included in the Shadford Walker sale in 1882.

[Gray's James and William Tassie.] W. W.]

**TASWELL-LANGMEAD, THOMAS PITT** (1840-1882), writer on constitutional law and history. [See LANGMEAD.]

**TATE, ALEXANDER NORMAN** (1837-1892), analytical chemist, born at Wells, Somerset, on 24 Feb. 1837, was the son of James Tate, by his wife Emma Norman. He was educated at the cathedral grammar school, and in 1857 studied chemistry in the laboratory of James Sheridan Muspratt [q. v.] in Liverpool. In 1860 he entered the laboratory of Messrs. J. Hutchinson & Co., alkali manufacturers of Widnes, and in 1863 established an analytical and consulting practice in Liverpool. He especially devoted himself to the study of American petroleum, which was then being brought on to the market, and wrote a short work entitled 'Petroleum and its Products' (London, 1863). After the publication of this book he gave up his practice in Liverpool and was engaged in the erection and management of oil-refining works in the Isle of Man and in Flintshire

until 1869. He then returned to his former occupation in Liverpool, and finally purchased a practice and removed to Hackins Hey. He obtained a considerable reputation as a specialist in the analysis of oils and fats.

Tate was intimately connected with the Society of Chemical Industry, of which he was an original member, and was at various times president and vice-president of the Liverpool section of the society. He also took a prominent part in furthering scientific education in Liverpool. In conjunction with James Samuelson in 1871 he founded evening classes known as the Liverpool operatives' science classes, which were afterwards extended to a number of centres under the name of the Liverpool science and art classes. In 1891 the classes at Bootle were taken over by the local corporation, and in the following year the remaining classes were amalgamated with the school of science, to form the present school of science and technology. Tate himself taught in the class, and was much interested in the various local associations of science teachers. During 1888-90 he edited a monthly magazine called 'Research,' which was devoted to the popularisation of science, but was discontinued at the close of its second year. He died at his residence at Orton, Cheshire, on 22 July 1892. In 1860 he married Elizabeth Millicent Faulkes of Claughton, Lancashire, by whom he left two daughters. Tate's original contributions to science were few in number and chiefly concerned with technical chemistry, technical education, and chemical geology. He contributed papers to the journals of the Chemical Society, Royal Dublin Society, and Society of Chemical Industry.

[Journal of Chemical Society, 1893, i. 764, and Journal of the Society of Chemical Industry, 1892, p. 594; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; private communication from Mr. F. Tate.] A. H.-N.

**TATE, CHRISTOPHER** (1811-1841), sculptor, was born in 1811 at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he was apprenticed to a marble mason named Davis, and afterwards worked for the sculptor D. Dunbar. Leaving him in order to gain an independent position as an artist, he produced a 'Dying Christ' and a statue of 'Blind Willie,' which attracted attention. He then obtained a number of commissions for portrait busts, among them those of the Duke of Northumberland, David Urquhart, Sheridan Knowles, George Straker, and Miss Elphinstone. He exhibited busts at the Royal Academy in 1828, 1829, and 1833. He afterwards produced a 'Judgment of Paris,' a well-designed group, and a 'Musi-dora.' In 1840 he was engaged on a statue of

the Duke of Northumberland for the Master Mariners' Asylum at Tynemouth, and had finished the most important parts, when his health broke down, and he started on a voyage to the Mediterranean. He died at London on his return home on 22 March 1841. He was buried in London. He had not succeeded in making an income by his talent, and left a wife and two children unprovided for. There are a large number of tombs by Tate in the churches and churchyards of Newcastle and the neighbourhood.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues; Tyne Mercury, 30 March 1841.]

C. D.

**TATE, FRANCIS** (1560-1616), antiquary, born in 1560 at Gayton, was the second son of Bartholomew Tate (*d.* 1601) of Delapré, Northamptonshire, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Francis Tanfield of Gayton. On 20 Dec. 1577 he matriculated as a commoner from Magdalen College, Oxford (*Oxford Univ. Regd.* II. ii. 76), but left the university without a degree and entered the Middle Temple. He was called to the bar in 1587, but devoted his attention mainly to antiquarian researches. He was an original member of the Society of Antiquaries (*Archæologia*, vol. i. p. xii), and was for some time its secretary; a volume of collections by him (*Stowe MS.* 1045) is said to consist of matters discussed by the society. In 1601 Tate was returned to parliament for Northampton. On 22 Feb. 1603-4 he was placed on commissions of the peace in the counties of Glamorgan, Brecknock, and Radnor, and from 1604 till 1611 he sat in parliament as member for Shrewsbury. In 1607 he was Lent reader in the Middle Temple, and about the same time was employed as justice itinerant in South Wales. He died, unmarried, on 11 Nov. 1616.

Tate made various antiquarian collections which were used by Camden and others, but remained unpublished at his death. Selden describes him as 'multijugæ eruditionis et vetustatis peritissimus' (HENGHAM, ed. Selden, 1616, pref. p. vi). His tract on 'The Antiquity, Use, and Privileges of Cities, Boroughs, and Towns,' extant in Tanner MS. 248 in the Bodleian Library, and his 'Antiquity, Use, and Ceremonies of lauffull Combats in England,' extant in Tanner MS. 85 and in the domestic state papers, Elizabeth, cclxxviii. No. 53, were both printed in Gutch's 'Collectanea Curiosa,' 1781, vol. i. His treatises on 'Knights made by Abbots,' dated 21 June 1606; on the 'Antiquity of Arms in England,' dated 2 Nov. 1598; on the 'Antiquity, Variety, and Ceremonies of Funerals in

England,' dated 30 April 1600; on the 'Antiquity, Authority, and Succession of the High Steward of England,' dated 4 June 1603, and his 'Questions about the Ancient Britons' are all printed in Hearne's 'Curious Discourses,' 1775. A treatise 'Of the Antiquity of Parliaments in England,' extant in Harleian MS. 305 and in Lansdowne MS. 491, is printed in Doddridge's 'Several Opinions,' 1658; and a similar 'Discourse importing the Assembly of Parliament' is extant in Harleian MS. 253. His 'King Edward II's Household and Wardrobe Ordinances . . . Enlighth by F. Tate,' was printed by the Chaucer Society in 1876 (2nd series, No. 14). Letters to Sir Robert Cotton are extant in Cottonian MS. Julius C iii. ff. 97, 103, and to Camden in Julius F. vii. f. 288. Wood also mentions 'Nomina Hydarum in com. Northampton,' which was used by Augustine Vincent [q. v.] in his 'Survey of Northamptonshire,' an 'Explanation of the abbreviated Words in Domesday Book,' and a collection of 'Learned Speeches in Parliaments held in the latter end of Q. Elizabeth and in the Reign of K. James I,' which have not been traced. Copies of most of Tate's works are extant among the Stowe manuscripts in the British Museum' (see *Index to Catalogue*, 1896).

ZOUCH TATE (1606-1650), parliamentarian, son of Francis Tate's brother, Sir William (d. 1617), by his wife Eleanor, daughter of William, lord Zouch, matriculated on 26 Oct. 1621 from Trinity College, Oxford, entered the Middle Temple in 1625, and was returned to the Long parliament as member for Northampton in 1640. He sided with parliament in the civil war, took the covenant, and in 1644 moved the famous self-denying ordinance. His speech, delivered on 30 July 1645, was printed in 'Observations on the King and Queen's Cabinet of Letters,' 1645. He was sequestered in 1648, and died in 1650 (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ii. 179-80; WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, i. 91; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, i. 366).

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Catalogues of Harleian, Cottonian, and Lansdowne MSS.; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Off. Return of Members of Parl.; Camden's Annals of James I, s.a. 1616; Wood's Athenæ. ii. 179; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid.; Bridges's Northamptonshire; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714.] A. F. P.

TATE, GEORGE (1745-1821), admiral in the Russian navy, born in London on 19 June 1745, belonged to a Northamptonshire family, three members of which had been lord mayors of London—in 1473, 1488, 1496 and 1513. His father, George Tate,

who served for some time in the Russian navy, and was afterwards settled in London as an agent for the Russian admiralty, emigrated to North America about 1754, and settled at Falmouth in Maine, where he kept up a trade connection with Russia, and where he died at the age of ninety-four in 1794. His sons seem to have been all brought up to the sea.

George, the third son, entered the Russian navy, and in 1770 was made a lieutenant, probably in the fleet under John Elphinston [q. v.] He is said to have distinguished himself in several engagements against the Turks and the Swedes. At the capture of Ismail in December 1790 he was wounded. He was promoted to be rear-admiral and presented with a miniature of the empress Catharine II, set in diamonds. In 1795 he had a command in the squadron of twelve ships of the line, under Vice-admiral Hanikoff, to co-operate with the English; though they are said to have been in such a bad state that we 'derived no other advantage from them than the honour of repairing them and supplying their wants' (BRENTON, *Naval History*, ii. 98). After a short experience of them, they were sent home as worse than useless. In 1796 and again in 1799 as vice-admiral, Tate commanded a squadron in the North Sea. He was made admiral and senator by Alexander I, and received the orders of St. Waldemar, Alexander Newsky, and St. John. He died suddenly, unmarried, at St. Petersburg on 17 Feb. 1821. To the last he kept up a correspondence with his family in the States, and occasionally visited them. He is described as of middle height, stout build, dark complexion. His portrait and letters, with others of his papers, are in the possession of his grand-niece, Eliza Ingraham, and her family of Portland, Maine.

[Information from the family; Willis's Hist. of Portland, Maine (2nd edit. 1865), p. 840; Lord Camperdown's Admiral Duncan; Gent. Mag. 1821, i. 378.] J. K. L.

TATE, GEORGE (1805-1871), topographer and naturalist, born in 1805, was son of Ralph Tate, builder, and the brother of Thomas Tate [q. v.], mathematician. His life was passed in his native town, Alnwick, of which he was a freeman by right of birth. There, in his earlier years, he carried on the business of a linendraper. In 1848 he was appointed postmaster, and held the office till within a fortnight of his death. He was active in all public movements in the town. He helped to organise the work of the Alnwick Mechanics' Scientific Institution, of which he acted as secretary for thirty years, and he

was also secretary of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club from 1858 until his death.

Tate chiefly interested himself in the archaeology and natural history of his town and district, and especially distinguished himself by his geological explorations. His 'History of Alnwick,' which appeared in parts between 1865 and 1869, was his chief publication. It included the history of Alnwick Castle and the Percy family, with accounts of old customs, sports, public movements, local nomenclature, the botany, zoology, and geology of the district, and biographies of the notabilities of the town. On the completion of its publication a banquet was given in Tate's honour in the town-hall, 21 May 1869, and he was presented with a valuable testimonial. He also published in 1865 'Sculptured Rocks of Northumberland and Eastern Borders.' He examined other ancient British remains, and wrote papers on them for the proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club. Of these the most important were 'The old Celtic Town of Greaves Ash' and 'The Hut-circles and Forts on Yevering Bell.' Besides monographs on the Farne Islands, Dunstanborough Castle, Long Houghton church, and Harbottle Castle, he prepared accounts of the Cheviot Hills, St. Cuthbert's beads, porpoises, the bulk and colour of the hair and eyes of the Northumbrians, the orange-legged hobby, and the common squirrel.

His account of his journey along the Roman wall, with his examination of its geology, was published as a part of John Collingwood Bruce's work entitled 'The Roman Wall' (2nd edit. 1853): His account of the fossil flora of the eastern border was incorporated in George Johnston's work, 'The Natural History of the Eastern Borders,' 1854; and that of the geology of Northumberland in Baker and Tate's 'New Flora of Northumberland and Durham.' He was the first to record marks of ice action on rocks in Northumberland.

Tate formed a museum which was especially rich in fossils collected in the course of his investigations in the carboniferous and mountain limestone formations, and his name has been given to three species by Professor T. Rupert Jones—*Estheria striata* var. *Tateana*, *Candona Tateana*, and *Beyrichia Tatei*.

He died on 7 June 1871, and was buried on the 9th in Alnwick churchyard, on the south side of the church. He married, in 1832, Ann Horsley, also of Alnwick, who died on 21 Dec. 1847. Two sons and three daughters survived him.

[Memoir in the Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, by Mr. Robert Middle-

mas, to which is appended a list of his contributions to the Alnwick Mercury and other newspapers.] S. W.—N.

**TATE, JAMES** (1771-1843), schoolmaster and author, born at Richmond in Yorkshire on 11 June 1771, was only son of James Tate, a native of Berwick, by his wife, Mary Compton, of Swaledale in Yorkshire. James was educated at Richmond school from 1780 to 1789, and on 2 Nov. 1789 was admitted sizar of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge; he matriculated 11 Nov. 1790, graduated B.A. 1794 and M.A. 1797. He was elected a fellow of his college in March 1795, and was engaged in tutorial work until his appointment as master of Richmond school, 11 Feb. 1796. The attainment of that position is said to have been his main ambition when a child. On 8 Oct. 1808 he was also appointed rector of Marske in Yorkshire. He remained at Richmond till January 1833, and during this period proved a remarkably successful schoolmaster. He was an admirable classical scholar. Surtees and Tate on the occasion of their first meeting (TAYLOR, *Memoir of Surtees*, 1852, p. 128) spent the night in quoting the 'Iliad,' and Sydney Smith, who by accident travelled in the same coach as the master of Richmond, declared to a friend that he had fallen in with 'a man dripping with Greek.'

The most important of Tate's works, which were mainly of a scholastic order, was 'Horatius Restitutus,' published in 1832, an attempt to arrange the books of Horace in chronological order. The work is preceded by a life of Horace, and the chronological method adopted is based on Bentley's theory. It was well received (*Quart. Rev.* lxi. 287; *Edinb. Rev.* October 1850), and went through three editions.

In January 1833 Tate was appointed by Lord Grey canon of St. Paul's, and by virtue of his canonry became incumbent of the parish church of Edmonton. He died 2 Sept. 1843, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. He married, 29 Sept. 1796, Margaret, daughter of Fielding Wallis, from the north of Ireland; by her he had a son James, who succeeded him as master of Richmond.

Half of the present grammar school at Richmond was built as a Tate memorial, and opened in 1850. There is a bust of Tate in plaster in the scientific library at Richmond, and his portrait by Pickersgill, which was engraved by Cousins, is in the possession of the Rev. James Tate, rector of Bedsetoe, Bedford.

Besides the work mentioned he wrote or edited: 1. Andrew Dalzel's 'Ἀνάλεκτα

Ἐλληνικὰ μείζονα sive Collectanea Græca Majora,' in conjunction with George Dunbar, 1805-20. 2. James Moor's 'Elementa Linguæ Græcæ,' 1824; another edit., with further additions, appeared in 1844. 3. 'An Introduction to the Principal Greek Tragic and Comic Metres,' 8vo, 1827; the 4th edit., appearing in 1834, contained a treatise on the Sapphic stanza and the elegiac distich. 4. 'Tracts on the Cases, Prepositions, and Syntax of the Greek Language,' in conjunction with James Moor, 1830. 5. 'Richmond Rules to form the Ovidian Distich, with some Hints on the Transition to the Virgilian Hexameter,' 1835. 6. 'A Continuoous History of St. Paul, with Paley's *Horæ Paulinæ* subjoined,' 1840.

[Times, 8 Sept. 1843; Hailstone's *Yorkshire Worthies*, p. clxxxviii; Nichols's *Illustrations of Literature*, viii. 617; information afforded by the Rev. James Tate, rector of Bletsoe, Bedford, and the Rev. G. A. Weekes of Sidney-Sussex College.] W. C.-R.

TATE, NAHUM (1652-1715), poetaster and dramatist, was son of Faithful Teate (as the name is generally spelt). Faithful Teate himself was the son of a doctor of divinity, a clergyman probably of the puritan party. He was born in co. Cavan, and graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, as B.A. in 1621 and M.A. 1624, subsequently proceeding D.D. He was instituted to the rectory of Castleterra, Ballyhaise, in 1625. In 1641, being still at Ballyhaise, he gave information to the government regarding the plans of the rebels, and was consequently robbed on his way to Dublin. His house was plundered and burnt, and his wife and children cruelly treated, three of the children dying of the injuries. He lived for some time after this at the provost's lodgings in Trinity College, Dublin, and held some benefice there. About 1650 he was incumbent of East Greenwich. He styles himself preacher of the gospel at Sudbury in Suffolk in 1654-8. In 1660 he was once more in Dublin, and held the benefice of St. Werburgh's in that city. His 'Meditations' show him still living in 1672. Besides some sermons—two of them dedicated to Oliver and Henry Cromwell—he published a poem entitled 'Ter Tria, or the Doctrine of the Three Sacred Persons, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit; Principal Graces, Faith, Hope, and Love; Main Duties, Prayer, Hearing, and Meditation,' pithy and quaint, in the vein of Bishop Andrews or George Herbert, and fuller of matter than anything written by his son.

Nahum Tate, born in Dublin in 1652, matriculated at Trinity College as a scholar

in 1668 under the name of Teate, and graduated as B.A. in 1672. In 1677 he published in London a volume of poems in varied metres, fresher than his later work, and not yet dominated by the heroic fashion. His first drama, 'Brutus of Alba; or the Enchanted Lovers' (London, 4to), founded on the story of Dido and Æneas, and dedicated to the Marquis of Dorset, followed in 1678. His 'Loyal General,' with a prologue by Dryden, was given at Dorset Garden in 1680. Tate's version of Shakespeare's 'Richard II,' entitled 'The Sicilian Usurper,' was played at the Theatre Royal in 1681, but was suppressed upon the third performance as offering too close a parallel with the political situation of the time. Later in 1681 Betterton appeared at Dorset Garden in 'King Lear' as altered by Tate, and this alteration of 'King Lear' actually held the stage until about 1840. The part of the fool is entirely omitted, and Cordelia survives to marry Edgar. Addison protested against the outrage on Shakespeare (*Spectator*, No. 40). But Tate's adaptation was defended, on grounds of poetical justice, by Johnson, whose feelings had been agitated by witnessing the death of Cordelia. Tate proceeded to alter 'Coriolanus' into his 'Ingratitude of a Commonwealth,' played at the Theatre Royal in 1682. His next piece, a farce entitled 'Duke and No Duke,' first printed in 1685, but acted before that date at the Theatre Royal, is said to have diverted Charles II. His 'Cuckold's Haven,' produced at the same theatre in 1685, is a bad imitation of Chapman and Marston's 'Eastward Ho!' His 'Island Princess, or the Generous Portugals,' was an equally bad alteration of Fletcher; it was played at the Theatre Royal in 1687. His 'Injured Love, or the Cruel Husband,' altered from Webster's 'White Devil,' seems never to have been acted. All the above pieces were printed in quarto in the years referred to (see GENEST, *Hist. of the Stage*, i. passim, and x. 152). Tate protested against the demoralisation of the theatre. In 1698, the date of Jeremy Collier's indictment of the stage, he drew up proposals for the regulation of plays and of the theatre behind the scenes, in which he pronounces that the stage must be either reformed or silenced (*Gibson MSS.* Lambeth Library).

In 1682 he wrote the second part of 'Abalom and Aчитophel,' with fair imitation of Dryden's manner and plagiarism of images, sentiments, and passages from the first part of the satire. The piece is above Tate's usual level, and Scott traced Dryden's strengthening hand in many parts besides the two

hundred lines which are acknowledged to be his. He instances the character of Corah and perhaps Arod, and the account of the Green-ribbon Club. The portraits of Michal and of Dryden as Asaph he concedes wholly to Tate. In Dryden's 'Miscellanies' and his translations of Ovid and Juvenal, Tate appears as an occasional colleague for the next few years.

On the death of Shadwell, Tate was appointed poet laureate (24 Dec. 1692) through Dorset, the lord chamberlain. Southey has pronounced him the lowest of the laureates except his predecessor; but Pye and Eusden may dispute the place. He celebrated in official verse the death of Queen Mary and Queen Anne and the victory of Blenheim, as well as many smaller events. He was reappointed by the lord chamberlain upon Anne's accession in 1702, and was also named historiographer-royal, with a pension of 200*l.* a year. He seems to have lost his post on the accession of George I, his successor, Nicholas Rowe, being appointed on 1 Aug. 1715.

In 1696 appeared the 'New Version of the Psalms,' in metre, by N. Tate and Nicholas Brady [see BRADY, NICHOLAS]. Two different recensions of it were published in 1698, and from each of these a stream of editions issued for a century. The book was 'allowed' and 'permitted to be used in all churches, &c., as shall think fit to receive it' by the king in council. In 1698 'A Supplement to the New Version of the Psalms' by the same authors was advertised, containing paraphrases of the Lord's Prayer, Creed, Commandments, Canticles, &c., after the precedent of Sternhold and Hopkins, and several additional psalms in peculiar measures. A license for this book was obtained from the queen in council in 1703. The additional psalms were omitted and other changes were made in later editions. Tate's share in these volumes cannot be apportioned; but it is plausible to ascribe to him the ornate pieces of a Drydenesque character (of these Ps. cxxxvii, 'Thou, Lord, by strictest search hast known,' is the best). The Christmas hymn, 'While shepherds watched,' is generally attributed to him, and a few of similar feeling (e.g. Ps. xlii. 'As pants the hart'), which stand out above the doggerel mass, may be his also. There are curious traces of political allusion in Psalms xviii. xxxvii-xliii. ci-ii-lxx. and cvii-xl.—

The prince who slights what God commands,  
Exposed to scorn must leave his throne.

Though attaining ultimately almost universal use, the book made way in the churches at

first slowly. Bishop Beveridge condemned it as 'new and modish.' Tate replied to his attack with some spirit in an 'Essay on Psalmody' (1710).

Almost all Tate's work is tacked on to that of some one else, either as an editor or a translator, or a colleague or one of a company. The list of the productions in which he had a hand is long. Among the translations which he executed for the booksellers may be mentioned, from the French, 'The Life of Louis of Bourbon, late Prince of Condé, digested into Annals' (1693); 'The Four Epistles of A. G. Busbequius concerning his Embassy into Turkey' (1694); and from the Latin Cowley's 'History of Plants' (1695). The only original poem worth naming is 'Panacea—a poem on Tea' (London, 1700, 8vo). Most of his poems are elegies or adulatory verses to great people, designed to attract pecuniary recognition. Pope's label for him in the 'Dunciad' is 'Tate's poor page;' elsewhere he calls him the poetical child of Ogilby.

Tate is described as an honest, quiet man, with a downcast face and somewhat given to 'fuddling.' The patronage of Dorset often shielded him from his creditors. But he was hiding from them in the Mint, Southwark, when death found him, 12 Aug. 1715. He was buried in the neighbouring church of St. George's.

[Jacob's Poetical Register; Biogr. Dramatica; Beljame's *Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre au XVIII<sup>me</sup> Siècle*, 1883, pp. 153, 494; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Austin and Ralph's *Lives of the Poets Laureate*, 1853, pp. 196-222; Hamilton's *Origin of the Office of Poet Laureate*, 1879; Dryden's Works, by Sir Walter Scott, re-edited by Professor Saintsbury; Julian's *Dict. of Hymnology*.] H. L. B.

TATE, THOMAS (1807-1888), mathematician, born at Alnwick on 28 Feb. 1807, was son of Ralph Tate, a builder. His mother's maiden name was Turner, and his full name was Thomas Turner Tate. George Tate (1805-1871) [q. v.] was his brother. It was intended that he should take up the business of his father, and as a qualification he studied under an architect in Edinburgh; but on his father's death he turned to more congenial pursuits, and in 1835 obtained the appointment of lecturer on chemistry to the York medical school. In 1840 he became master of the mathematical and scientific department of Battersea training college, and in 1849 obtained a like post in Kneller training college. When this college was broken up in 1856 a pension was assigned him. He was elected fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society on 14 March 1851. He

died at his residence, 51 Catherine Street, Liverpool, on 18 Feb. 1888, and was buried at Highgate, London. He was twice married; his second wife survived him. Three children were living at the date of his death.

Tate made many original and valuable researches in mathematical and experimental science. He contributed articles to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and, in conjunction with Sir William Fairbairn, was the author of memoirs, published in the transactions of the Royal Society, on the vapour-tension of superheated steam, the strength of materials in relation to the construction of iron ships, the strength of glass tubes, and the elasticity of sulphuric acid. He was the inventor of the double-piston air-pump that is known by his name.

Tate was the author of numerous educational works on mathematics, mechanics, drawing, and natural science, all tending to promote intellectual methods of instruction. His 'Principles of Geometry, Mensuration, Trigonometry, Land Surveying, and Levelling' (London, 1848, 12mo) was translated into Hindustani. His 'Philosophy of Education' (London, 1854, 8vo) reached a third edition in 1860. From 1853 to 1855, in company with James Tilleard, he edited the 'Educational Expositor,' a work designed to assist schoolmasters and teachers. In 1856 he began to publish 'Mathematics for Working Men,' London, 8vo, but only one part appeared.

[Tate's History of Alnwick; private information; Times, 2 March 1888; Liverpool Courier, 1 March 1888; Todhunter's History of the Theory of Electricity, passim; Pole's Life of Fairbairn, 1877, pp. 211, 270, 273, 421.]

S. W.-N.

**TATE, WILLIAM** (1750?-1806), portrait-painter, was born about 1750, probably at Liverpool. He studied under Joseph Wright [q. v.] of Derby, practised as a portrait-painter in Liverpool, and in 1774 was an exhibitor at the first and only exhibition of the Society of Artists of that town. In 1784 he took part in forming a second society, and had seven portraits and one subject-picture ('Belisarius and his Daughter') in their first exhibition (1784). In their second exhibition (1787) he was again represented. Meanwhile he had removed to Manchester, after, it is said, a short residence in London. He was a member of the Incorporated Society, exhibiting twelve portraits there, as well as twelve at the Royal Academy, between 1771 and 1804. From Manchester he removed to Bath, where he died on 2 June 1806.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters; Mayer's Early Art in Liverpool; Gent. Mag. 1806, ii. 677.] A. N.

**TATHAM, CHARLES HEATHCOTE** (1772-1842), architect, born on 8 Feb. 1772 in Duke Street, Westminster, was the youngest of five sons of Ralph Tatham of Stockton in Durham, by his wife Elizabeth Bloxham, the daughter of a hosier in Cateaton Street. The father was in later life private secretary to Captain (afterwards Lord) Rodney.

Charles was educated at Louth grammar school in Lincolnshire. Returning to London at the age of sixteen, he was engaged as a clerk by Samuel Pepys Cockerell [q. v.], architect and surveyor. Learning nothing there, as he thought, he ran away, and returned to his mother's lodgings, where he remained working hard for a year or more at the five orders of architecture and French ornament and studying mathematics. When he was nearly nineteen Henry Holland (1746?-1806) [q. v.], the Prince of Wales's architect in the alterations of Carlton House and the Pavilion, Brighton, received him into his house, and two years later offered him 60*l.* a year for two years to enable him to pursue his studies at Rome. At Holland's office Tatham designed and drew at large all the ornamental decorations for Drury Lane Theatre. The whole proscenium was pricked off from his drawings by Charles Catton the younger [q. v.], who painted the designs in fresco. With Holland's help, and a loan of 100*l.* from John Birch, surgeon-extraordinary to the king, he felt justified in May 1794 in starting for Italy. Until 1797 he spent his time most industriously, chiefly in Rome and Naples in company with Signor Asprucci, architect to Prince Borghese and Don Isidoro Velasquez, an exhibitioner from the academy of Madrid, both, like Tatham, students of classical architecture. Tatham's chief friends during his stay in Italy were Canova, Madame Angelica Kauffmann and her husband; Abbate Carlo Bonomi, brother of Joseph Bonomi, R.A.; Sir William and Lady Hamilton at Naples; and lastly, Frederick Howard, fifth earl of Carlisle [q. v.], to whose long friendship and patronage he owed much of his success. He left Rome a month or so before Bonaparte's first attack on the papal states in 1797; returning through Dresden, Berlin, and Prague, and making architectural drawings on the way. As the result of his studies he etched and published in 1799 'Ancient Ornamental Architecture at Rome and in Italy.' A second edition, containing more than a hundred plates, appeared in 1803, and a German translation was published at Weimar in 1805. His old master, Holland, had also commissioned him to collect in



Italy antique fragments relating to ornamental architecture. He got together a noble assemblage, which was brought to England two years later. Tatham published a description of them in 1806, and they now, along with his own collection of architectural drawings made at the same time, are in the collection of Sir John Soane in Lincoln's Inn Fields. Tatham first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1797, and continued to do so until 1836, contributing in all fifty-three designs. On 15 Aug. 1799 the treasury issued a general invitation to artists to send competitive designs for a national monument of a pillar or obelisk two hundred feet high upon a basement of thirty feet 'in commemoration of the late glorious victories of the British navy.' Tatham sent in three designs. Finding, after more than two years had passed, that no decision had been made, he published them as etchings, with descriptive text and a dedication to the Earl of Carlisle, in 1802. The project ultimately took shape in the Nelson Column in Trafalgar Square by William Railton in 1843. In 1802 Tatham designed the sculpture gallery at Castle Howard, and did work at Naworth, Cumberland, for the Earl of Carlisle; and in 1807 the picture gallery at Brocklesby, Lincolnshire, for Lord Yarborough. His etchings for the designs of these galleries, both in the severe classical style in vogue at the time, were published in 1811. Before 1816 he designed for the Duke of Bridgewater the portion of Cleveland House, St. James's, which lay to the west of the gallery. This building was destroyed when Sir Charles Barry designed the present Bridgewater House in 1847.

Tatham removed from 101 Park Street, Mayfair, first to York Place, and then to a house with a beautiful garden in Alpha Road, which he built for himself. He lived on intimate terms with Thomas Chevalier [q.v.], surgeon to George III, Benjamin Robert Haydon, Samuel Bagster the publisher, and John Linnell. At the same time he was apt to be masterful and litigious in professional matters, and engaged in lawsuits most unwisely with more than one of his employers. Refusing work for builders and others, he lost his practice. In 1834 he fell into pecuniary difficulties; his house and his collection of objects of interest were sold, and at the age of sixty-two it seemed that he would have to begin life anew. His friends, however—the Right Hon. Thomas Grenville, the Duchess of Sutherland, and others—rallied round him, and in 1837 obtained for him the post of warden of Holy Trinity Hospital, Greenwich, where he ended his days

happily and usefully. He died on 10 April 1842.

Tatham married, in 1801, Harriet Williams, the daughter of a famous button-maker in St. Martin's Lane. By her he had four sons and six daughters. His eldest son Frederick (1805-1878), sculptor and afterwards portrait-painter, exhibited forty-eight pictures in the Royal Academy between 1825 and 1854. He was the close friend of William Blake and his wife (see GILCHRIST, *Life of Blake*). His second son, Arthur, was for more than forty years rector of Broadoak and Boconnoc in Cornwall, and prebendary of Exeter Cathedral. His second daughter, Julia, in 1831, married George Richmond [q.v.] the portrait-painter, the father of Sir William Blake Richmond, K.C.B., R.A.

Tatham, who was member of the Academy of St. Luke at Rome, of the Institute of Bologna, and of the Architects' Society of London, left behind him copious reminiscences which have not yet been published.

A portrait of Tatham by Thomas Kearsley is in possession of his grandson, the Rev. Canon Richmond, and a large crayon portrait by Benjamin Robert Haydon is in the print-room of the British Museum.

[Private information.]

T. K. R.

**TATHAM, EDWARD** (1749-1834), controversialist, born at Milbeck, township of Dent, in the parish of Sedbergh, Yorkshire, and baptised at Dent on 1 Oct. 1749, was the son of James Tatham of that parish, 'pleb.,' to whom, as 'James Tatham, gent.,' he dedicated in terms of warm affection his work on the study of divinity (1780). He was educated at Sedbergh school under Dr. Bateman, and was probably the Tatham, from Westmoreland and Sedbergh school, who was admitted at Magdalene College, Cambridge, as sizar on 11 May 1767; but the entry does not give the christian name of either father or son, and he presumably never went into residence. He entered as batler at Queen's College, Oxford, 15 June 1769, having probably an exhibition from the college, and graduated B.A. 1772, M.A. 1776.

Tatham took deacon's orders in 1776 and priest's orders in 1778, and the curacy of Banbury was his first charge. The fire at Queen's College in 1779 destroyed his books and some of his manuscripts, whereupon he seems to have moved to Banbury. On 27 Dec. 1781 he was elected to a Yorkshire fellowship at Lincoln College, Oxford, and became its acting tutor, proceeding B.D. in 1783 and D.D. in 1787.

On 6 Nov. 1787 Tatham was elected sub-rector of Lincoln College, and on 15 March

1792 he was unanimously elected rector. To this post was attached the rectory of Twyford in Buckinghamshire, with a right of residence at the rectory of Combe (LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 132-3). He expended part of his income on improvements to the rectorial houses at Twyford and Combe, about ten miles from Oxford, and he is described as 'a munificent contributor to the improvements at the college,' presumably to the front quadrangle, which he defaced with incongruous battlements.

Tatham preached about 1802 a famous sermon, two hours and a half long, in defence of the disputed verse in St. John's first epistle (v. 7). Its directness of speech was as remarkable as its learning (BROWN, *Life of J.A. Symonds*, i. 141). Tatham concluded the discourse by leaving the subject to the learned bench of bishops, 'who have little to do and do not always do that little.'

Tatham, who was usually at open war with his fellow members of the hebdomadal council, vehemently opposed the views advocated by Cyril Jackson and the new examinations which had been instituted through his influence at the university. He issued in 1807 an 'Address to the Members of Convocation on the proposed New Statute for Public Examinations,' and it was followed by several pamphlets of a similar kind, including 'Address to Lord Grenville on Abuses in the University' (1811), and 'Oxonia Purgata: a Series of Addresses on the New Discipline' (1813).

In the closing years of his life he chiefly lived at Combe rectory. He scarcely ever appeared at Oxford, unless it was to bring with him in his dogcart a pair of pigs of his own breeding to be exposed for sale in the pig-market. The college did not prosper in his hands. Many caricatures and lampoons of him passed from hand to hand at Oxford, and he was known as 'the devil' who looked over Lincoln.

On the nomination of the trustees of the Bridgewater estate, Tatham when a very old man, was appointed in 1829 to the rectory of Whitechurch in Shropshire. He died at the rectory-house in the parish of Combe on 24 April 1834, and was buried in the church of All Saints, Oxford, where a monument was erected by the widow to his memory. He married, in 1801, Elizabeth, the wealthy daughter of John Cook of Cheltenham. She died on 24 Aug. 1847, having founded at Lincoln College, in her husband's memory, a scholarship of the annual value of fifty guineas, limited in the first instance to candidates born or educated in Berkshire (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1851, i. 443-4). Tatham's per-

sonal appearance was attractive, with a 'fine countenance and a bright eye,' and he was gifted with a vigorous expression of speech, the effect of which was heightened by a broad Yorkshire dialect. A portrait of him, for which he is said to have paid 300*l.*, is at Lincoln College.

Tatham's chief work was his set of Bampton lectures, entitled 'The Chart and Scale of Truth by which to find the Cause of Error,' vol. i. 1790, vol. ii. n.d. [1792] (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 703). A new edition, 'revised, corrected, and enlarged' from the author's manuscripts at Lincoln College, and with a memoir, preface, and notes, by E. W. Grinfield, came out in 1840. This extraordinary series of discourses, famous in its day 'for ponderous learning and its vigorous, if coarse, style,' embodied a new system of logic. His principle was that truth 'becomes varied and modified as it passes through the human faculties,' and that it pervades the various departments of general knowledge, being finally summed up in 'the *summum genus* of knowledge, the knowledge of revealed theology.' Edmund Burke called on Tatham soon after its publication, and expressed high approbation. Dr. Thomas Reid and David Doig admired it, and the article on 'Logic' in the fourth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' was almost wholly taken from it. Tatham admired and imitated the style of Warburton.

Besides several separate sermons, characteristically polemical, which he preached at Oxford, Tatham published: 1. 'Oxonia Explicata et Ornata' (anon.), 1773; 2nd edit. improved and enlarged (anon.), 1777. He anticipated the erection of a martyr's memorial, and advocated architectural improvements at Oxford (cf. LASCELLES, *Oxford*, 1821, pp. 90-8, 258-91). It would appear that he published about 1815 a further tract on 'Architectural Improvements in Oxford.' 2. 'Essay on Journal Poetry,' 1778; a confused work (cf. *Monthly Review*, lviii. 398-9). 3. 'Twelve Discourses introductory to the Study of Divinity,' 1780. 4. 'Letters to Burke on Politics,' 1791; the first was on 'the principles of government,' the second on 'civil liberty.' They contained some severe reflections on Dr. Priestley. On 1 July 1791 there appeared in the daily prints a letter from Tatham to the revolution society, declining an invitation to dinner (*Gent. Mag.* 1791, ii. 671, 1123). 5. 'Letter to Pitt on the National Debt,' 1795. 6. 'Letter to Pitt on a National Bank,' 1797. 7. 'Letter to Pitt on the State of the Nation and the Prosecution of the War,' 1797. 8. 'Plan of Income-tax,' 1802. He claimed to have invented the

property tax of 1797. 9. 'Observations on the Scarcity of Money and its Effects upon the Public;' 3rd edit. 1816; reprinted in the 'Pamphleteer' (vol. vii.) He argued that there was too little money in circulation, and that the bullion committee should have compelled the Bank of England to produce large coinages in gold and silver. 10. 'Letter to Lord Grenville on the Metallic Standard,' 1820; 2nd edit. 1820. He pleaded that bank-paper should be continued as a 'legal tender,' and that silver should be made the metallic standard.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1834 ii. 549, 1851 i. 13; Clark's Oxford Colleges, pp. 133-4, 193, 201-3; Grinfield's Memoir, 1840; Wilson's Sedbergh School, p. 152; Cox's Oxford Recollections, pp. 33, 94, 176, 233-5; Southey's Life and Corresp. v. 83-4; information from the master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, the provost of Queen's College, Oxford, and the rector of Lincoln College, Oxford.]

W. P. C.

**TATHAM, JOHN** (*n.* 1632-1664), dramatist and city poet, seems to have succeeded John Taylor (1580-1653) [q. v.], the water poet, and Thomas Heywood in the office of laureate to the lord mayor's show. The pageant was supplied on one occasion, however, during the interregnum (1655) by Edmund Gayton [q. v.] Tatham began writing at a youthful age, his pastoral play 'Love crowns the End' having been composed and played in 1632, when he was barely twenty. His first volume appeared in 1640, and the interval of ten years before the appearance of a second lends colour to the supposition that some of his works are unidentified or lost. From internal evidence it seems probable that he saw some service in 1642 under Lord Carnarvon, and received a brief and disagreeable impression of the Scots. He wrote the city pageants regularly from 1657 to 1664. Among his friends seem to have been John Day [q. v.] and Thomas Jordan [q. v.], his successor as 'city poet.' Jordan, in his 'Wit in a Wilderness,' speaks of their acquaintance as having taken birth 'ere Austin was put down, or Burton sainted.' Tatham was well acquainted with theatrical matters, and speaks in his earliest work of the removal of the players from the Fortune to the Red Bull. He also wrote a prologue to a play called 'The Whisperer' (*Ostella*, p. 211), which is not known to be extant. Some of his verses are pretty echoes of Cowley. His main characteristics seem to have been a bigoted loyalty and hatred of strangers, especially Scots. He disappears from view in 1665. Perfect copies of his works are rare. A portrait by an anonymous artist was pre-

fixed to 'Ostella,' but the engraving is missing from the British Museum copy.

Tatham's works comprise: **PLAYS**:—1. 'Love crowns the End. A Pastorall presented by the scholles (sic) of Bingham in the county of Nottingham, in the year 1631. Written by Jo. Tatham, gent.,' 1640, 4to. Slender though its proportions were, it was reprinted in 1657 (Bodleian). 2. 'The Distracted State. A Tragedy. Written in the year 1641 by J. T., gent. Seditiosi sunt reipublicæ ruina,' 1651, 4to (Brit. Mus., three; Huth; Bodleian). Dedicated to Sir William Sidley, bart., grandfather of Sir Charles Sedley [q. v.], and prefaced by verses from Joseph Rutter, Robert Davenport, and George Lynn. This play, which has more calibre than Tatham's other efforts, is aimed in a pointed manner against sectaries and republicans, but above all against the Scots, who 'sold their king.' A Scottish apothecary is introduced who undertakes to poison the king [of Sicily], declaring 'an me countremen ha' peyson'd three better kindomes than this.' 3. 'The Scots Figgaries, or a Knot of Knaves,' a comedy, 1652, 4to: reprinted 1735, 12mo (Brit. Mus.; Huth; Bodleian). Much of this play is in a curious dialect, the affinity of which to any known Scottish dialect appears to be remote. 4. 'The Rump, or the Mirrour of the late Times. A new comedy, acted many time with great applause at the private house in Dorset Court,' London, 1660, 4to; 2nd edit. 1661 (Brit. Mus., both editions; Bodleian). This was a key-play of great virulence, intended to speed the parting Rump. Bertlam is Lambert, Woodfeet Fleetwood, and so on; Trotter is probably meant for Thurloe. Desborough and Hewson appear by name, the former as a hawker, and the second as a cobbler; while Mrs. Cromwell is introduced with a washtub, exchanging Billingsgate with a rabble of boys. Most of the disguises were dispensed with in the second edition. It was first given in February 1659-60, and had considerable influence in preparing the political transition. Pepys mentions that he bought a copy in November 1660 (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, i. 280). Appended to the second edition was a very scurrilous lampoon, 'The Character of the Rump, London, printed in the year that the Saints are disappointed,' in which he was enabled to give free rein to his hatred. To Tatham has also been ascribed, but not conclusively, a wretched comedy entitled 'Knavery in all Trades, or the Coffee House . . . as it was acted in the Christmas Holidays by several apprentices with great applause,' 1664, 4to.

**PAGEANTS**.—1. 'London's Triumph, cele-

brated 29 Oct. 1657 in honour of the truly deserving Rich. Chiverton, Lord Mayor of London, at the cost . . . of the Skinners,' London, 1657, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 2. 'London's Tryumph, presented by Industry and Honour: in honour of the Rt. Hon. Sir John Ireton, knight, Lord Mayor, 29 Oct. 1658, at the cost . . . of the Clothworkers,' 1658, 4to (Brit. Mus.; Guildhall; Huth). 3. 'London's Triumph, celebrated 29 Oct. 1659 in honour of the much-honoured Thomas Allen, Lord Mayor, at the cost of the Grocers,' London, 1659, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 4. 'London's Glory, represented by Time, Truth, and Fame at the magnificent Triumph and Entertainment of his most sacred majesty Charles II, the duke of Gloucester . . . at the Guildhall, on Thursday, 5 July 1660, and in the 12th year of his majesty's most happy reign' (Brit. Mus., three; Huth; reprinted from copy in the Advocates' Library in 'Dramatists of the Restoration,' 1878). 5. 'The Royal Oake, with other various and delightful Scenes presented on the Water and the Land . . . in honour of Sir Richard Brown, bart., Lord Mayor, at the cost of the Merchant Taylors,' London, 1660, 4to (Brit. Mus.; Huth); reprinted by Fairholt (Percy Soc., vol. x.) Pepys mentions his having witnessed this show. 6. 'Neptune's Address . . . to Charls the Second, congratulating his happy coronation, 22 April 1661, in several shews upon the Water before Whitehall,' London, 1661, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 7. 'London's Tryumphes, presented in several delightful scaenes both on the Water and on land . . . in honour of Sir John Frederick, knight and baronet, Lord Mayor,' 1661, 4to, at the cost of the Grocers (Brit. Mus.; Guildhall; Huth). This water triumph was 'the first solemnity of this nature,' says Evelyn, 'after twenty years'—since 1641. It was witnessed by the king, who had joined the Grocers' Company for the occasion, from Cheapside. 8. 'The Entertainment of the King and Queen by the City of London on the Thames . . . in several Shews and Pageants, 3 April 1662,' London, 4to. 9. 'Aqua Triumphalis; being a True Relation of the Honourable City of London's Entertaining their Sacred Majesties upon the River of Thames, and Wellcoming them from Hampton-Court to Whitehall . . . 23 Aug. 1662,' London, folio, in prose and verse (see EVELYN, *Diary*, 23 June 1662) (Brit. Mus.; Guildhall; Huth). 10. 'London's Triumph . . . in honour of Sir John Robinson, Lord Mayor . . . at the cost of the Clothworkers . . . 1662, 4to (Brit. Mus.) 11. 'Londinum Triumphans . . . in honour of Sir Anthony Bateman, Lord

Mayor, at the cost of the Skinners,' 1663, 4to (Guildhall). 12. 'London's Triumphs . . . in honour of Sir John Lawrence, Lord Mayor . . . at the cost of the Haberdashers, 1664,' 4to (Brit. Mus.; Guildhall). The banquet following this pageant cost, according to Evelyn, a thousand pounds. It was the last pageant written by Tatham. In consequence of the great plague and fire the shows were minimised during the next few years, but were revived with unusual splendour in 1671 under the auspices of a new laureate, Thomas Jordan [q. v.]

In addition to his plays and pageants, Tatham was responsible for at least two small volumes of verse. The first, entitled 'Fancies Theater,' by John Tatham, gent., London, 1640, sm. 8vo, is dedicated to Sir John Winter, secretary of state and master of requests, and at signature I 4 appears, with a fresh title, 'Love crownes the End,' a pastoral (see above). There are commendatory verses by R. Broome, Thomas Nabbes, C. Gerbier, George Lynn, H. Davison, William Barnes, Thomas Rawlins, Robert Chamberlain, George Sparke, and others, and the work contains an elegy on the writer's loving friend, John Day (Brit. Mus.; Huth). The volume was reissued in 1657 as 'The Mirroure of Fancies. With a Tragi-Comedy intituled Love crowns the End,' London, 12mo. Tatham's second volume of verse was entitled 'Ostella; or the faction of Love and Beauty reconcil'd. By I. T. gent.' London, 1650, 4to. Prefixed is an engraved portrait of the poet, with a quatrain by Chamberlain, artist unknown (Brit. Mus., imperfect; Bodleian).

[Dramatists of the Restoration, 1878; Fairholt's *Lord Mayors' Pageants* (Percy Soc.) 1843; Nichols's *London Pageants*, pp. 107-10; Fleay's *Biogr. Chronicle of the Stage*, ii. 260; Collier's *Bridgwater Cat.* ii. 414-15; Corser's *Collectanea*, iv. 313-14; Addit. MS. 24488 f. 20 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Beloe's *Anecdotes*, 1807, i. 330; Halliwell's *Dict. of English Plays*, 1860; Hazlitt's *Collections and Notes*; Baker's *Biogr. Dram.*; Granger's *Biogr. Hist.*; Winstanley's *Lives*; Brydges's *Restituta*; Guildhall, Bodleian, Huth, and Brit. Mus. catalogues.] T. S.

**TATHAM, WILLIAM** (1752-1819), soldier and engineer, born in 1752 at Hutton-in-the-Forest in Cumberland, was the eldest son of Sandford Tatham, rector of Hutton and vicar of Appleby, by his wife, a daughter of Henry Marsden of Gisborne Hall in Yorkshire. He was brought up in the house of his maternal grandmother until her death in 1760, and in 1769 was sent to America to seek his fortune. He obtained the post of clerk in the house of Carter & Trent, mer-

chants on the James River, Virginia. Thence about 1775 he removed to Tennessee, and soon after, on the commencement of the revolutionary war, obtained a commission as adjutant of the military force in the new district of Washington. He took part in several campaigns on the south-western frontier against the Cherokees and Creeks, who were acting as allies of the English. In 1778 he was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Virginia, but in the following year he returned to a military life, and served under General Charles Scott. After taking part in the siege of Yorktown and acting as volunteer in the successful attack on the redoubts on 14 Oct. 1781, Tatham relinquished the military profession, and was admitted on 24 March 1784 to the bar of Virginia as an advocate. In 1786 he aided in the establishment of the settlement of Lamberton, near Fayetteville in North Carolina. In 1787 he was elected a member of the state legislature of North Carolina, and was soon after nominated lieutenant-colonel in the division of Fayette. In the following year he paid a visit to England; but, returning to America in 1789, he was employed in Virginia by the war office, to give them information regarding the south-western frontier. In this capacity he was assigned apartments at the public expense, and had uninterrupted access to the archives of state. In 1795 he was despatched to Spain as American envoy to settle some disputes that had arisen on the frontiers of Florida; but, having roused the jealousy of the Spanish government by frequent visits to the English ambassador, John Stuart, fourth earl (afterwards marquis) of Bute, he was ordered to leave Spain. In consequence he landed in England on 16 Aug. 1796. In 1801 he obtained the post of superintendent of the London Docks at Wapping, where he took charge of the office of works. During this period he published several books and contributed scientific papers to the 'Monthly,' 'Philosophical,' and 'Commercial' magazines. In 1805 he returned to America in poor circumstances, and received the post of military storekeeper at Richmond arsenal. He fell into intemperate habits, and committed suicide on 22 Feb. 1819 by stepping in front of a cannon at the moment of its discharge. He was unmarried.

Tatham was the author of: 1. 'A Memorial on the Civil and Military Government of the Tennessee Country.' 2. 'A History of the Western Country.' 3. 'An Analysis of the State of Virginia,' Philadelphia, 1790-1. 4. 'Plan for Insulating the Metropolis by a Canal,' London. 5. 'Remarks on Inland Canals,' London, 1798, 4to. 6. 'Political

Economy of Inland Navigation,' London, 1799, 4to. 7. 'Essay on the Culture and Commerce of Tobacco,' London, 1800, 8vo. 8. 'Advantages of Oxen for Tillage,' London, 1801, 8vo. 9. 'National Irrigation,' London, 1801, 8vo, besides several smaller works. He edited 'Communications on Agriculture and Commerce of the United States,' London, 1800, 8vo.

[Annual Biography and Obituary, 1820, pp. 149-68; Gent. Mag. 1819, i. 376; A Collection of Sundry Casual Documents, by William Tatham, London, 1797, 8vo.] E. I. C.

TATTAM, HENRY, D.D. (1789-1868), Coptic scholar, was born in 1789. On 13 Aug. 1822 he was presented to the rectory of St. Cuthbert's, Bedford, and on 12 Aug. 1831 to the rectory of Great Woolstone, near Newport Pagnell; he held both these benefices till 1849, when he was presented by the crown to the living of Stanford Rivers, Essex. On 5 Feb. 1835 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and on 12 March 1845 he was collated by Joseph Allen, bishop of Ely, to the archdeaconry of Bedford, which he resigned in 1866. He was also a chaplain in ordinary to the queen. On 25 March 1845 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Trinity College, Dublin. He also received the degree of D.D. from Göttingen, and that of doctor of philosophy from Leyden. He died at Stanford Rivers on 8 Jan. 1868.

His principal works are: 1. 'Helps to Devotion,' London, 1825, 12mo; 1862, 16mo. 2. 'An Edition of the Gospels in Arabic and Coptic' [1829], 4to. 3. 'A Compendious Grammar of the Egyptian Language, as contained in the Coptic and Sahidic Dialects, with observations on the Bashmuri, together with alphabets and numerals in the hieroglyphic and enchorial characters,' 3 parts, London, 1830, 8vo; 2nd edit. improved, London, 1863, 8vo. 4. 'Lexicon Ægyptiaco-Latinum ex veteribus Linguae Ægyptiacae Monumentis, et ex operibus La Crozii, Woidii, et aliorum . . . congestum,' Oxford, 1835, 8vo. 5. 'Duodecim Prophetarum Minorum Libros in lingua . . . Coptica . . . Latine edidit H. T.' 1836, 8vo. 6. 'A Defence of the Church of England against the attacks of a Roman Catholic priest,' London, 1843, 8vo. 7. 'The Ancient Coptic version of the Book of Job the Just, translated,' 1846, 8vo. 8. 'The New Testament in Coptic and Arabic,' the former version being edited by Tattam, 1847. 9. 'The Apostolical Constitutions in Coptic, with an English translation,' 1848, 8vo. 10. 'Prophetæ majores, in dialecto linguae Ægyptiæ Memphisica seu Coptica. Edidit

cum versione Latina H. T.' 1852, 8vo. 11. 'Memoir of the late John Camden Neild of Chelsea,' privately printed, London [1852], 8vo.

[Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1868; Essex County Chronicle, 14 Jan. 1868, p. 5; Gent. Mag. February 1868, p. 263; Guardian, 15 Jan. 1868, p. 63; Memoir of Samuel Lee, LL.D. (1896), p. 103.] T. C.

**TATTERSALL, RICHARD** (1724–1795), founder of 'Tattersall's,' second son of Edmund Tattersall of Ridge and Hurstwood, Lancashire, by his wife, Ann Varley of Laund, was born in June 1724 in the hamlet of Hurstwood, with which place his family had long been connected. Having been educated at Burnley grammar school under Ellis Nutter, he left his native place in 1745, in consequence, it is said, of his father having thwarted his ardent desire to join the jacobite rebels. Young Tattersall, who had been distinguished from an early age by his love of horses, entered the service of Evelyn Pierrepont, second duke of Kingston [q. v.], and soon rose to be his stud-groom. Having put by a considerable sum of money, he purchased in 1766 from the Earl of Grosvenor the ninety-nine years' lease of some premises at Hyde Park Corner (then an outlying part of the town, now forming Grosvenor Crescent). There he set up as a horse auctioneer. His straightforward honesty and businesslike precision won him golden opinions. He soon numbered among his clients the chief members of the Jockey Club and the nobility, and he even procured horses for the king of France and the dauphin (his correspondence with M. de Mézières, grand écuyer du roi, 1770–84, is preserved in the French Archives, T. 132). In 1774 he sold the stud of his former patron, the Duke of Kingston, and had some difficulty in resisting the claims to the proceeds of the rapacious Elizabeth Chudleigh [q. v.] Early in 1779 he bought the famous racer Highflyer from Lord Bolingbroke for what was deemed the enormous price of 2,500*l.*, being then described as 'Richard Tattersall of the parish of St. George-in-the-Fields, liberty of Westminster, gentleman.' He now started a stud farm at Dawley in Middlesex, which, together with his reputation for integrity, became the cornerstone of his large fortune. About the same time he fitted up two rooms at Hyde Park Corner for the use of the members of the Jockey Club; and these 'subscription rooms' soon became a most important resort of the sporting world, and the centre whence all betting upon the turf was regulated. An original copy of the 'Rules,' now in the counting-house at Tattersall's, bears the date

1780. Tattersall purchased the seat of New Barns, near Ely, known thenceforth as Highflyer Hall, where he regaled chosen spirits, such as the Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV), Charles Fox, and William Windham, with 'some of the best port in England.' The prince is said to have made Tattersall his almoner for the relief of certain decayed turfites, and in honour of his patron the auctioneer erected the cupola with a bust of the prince as a youth and an effigy of a fox, known to many generations as 'the palladium of Tattersall's.' Upon him devolved the arrangements for the sale of the prince's stud in July 1786 (*Memoirs of Hurstwood*, Appendix). About 1788 Tattersall became proprietor of the 'Morning Post,' which, in spite of the clever verses of Peter Pindar (Dr. Wolcott) and the attention paid to sporting matters, proved a losing venture, apart from the heavy damages (4,000*l.*) in which the paper was cast in July 1792 for an especially gross libel on Lady Elizabeth Lambert. The property was made over for a nominal sum in 1792 to Daniel Stuart [q. v.]

'Old Tatt,' as he was called in later days to distinguish him from younger members of the dynasty, died on 21 Feb. 1795, and was buried in St. George's, Hanover Square. His popularity was so widespread that he was said to be 'free of the road, as no highwayman would molest him, and even a pick-pocket returned his handkerchief, with compliments.'

One of the two portraits of Richard Tattersall, by Thomas Beach [q. v.], is in the possession of the present head of the firm, and depicts a solid, benevolent, rather melancholy-looking man. The veteran's hand rests on the 'stud-book,' and beneath is the legend 'Highflyer not to be sold,' alluding to the decree by which the grateful owner assured the euthanasia of the famous race-horse. A mezzotint was engraved by John Jones in 1787; a similar portrait, by Sir William Beechey, belongs to Mrs. Philpott.

By his wife Catharine, a granddaughter of James, twelfth baron Somerville, Tattersall had an only son ('Edmund I,' 1758–1810), who succeeded him in the business and proprietorship of 'the Corner.' He was well known in France, had many dealings with the noblesse, and practically founded the foreign business of the firm; he died on 23 Jan. 1810, and was buried at Northolt, leaving by his wife Elizabeth, born Wilshin (*d.* 1843), three sons—Richard, Edmund, and George—and one daughter. Richard Tattersall (1785–1859), known as 'Old Dick' to distinguish him from his son

'young Mr. Richard,' succeeded to the command, and also, it is said, to all his grandfather's ability in the rostrum. He consolidated the business not only by his tact and firmness, but also by his intimacies with all the leaders of sport in his generation, both at home and abroad, and he was in many respects the greatest of his dynasty. He was assisted in the business by the second brother ('Edmund II,' *d.* 1851). Richard died at Dover on 22 July 1859 (a crayon portrait of him in the rostrum is in the office at Tattersall's), and was succeeded by Richard 'the younger' (1812-1870), under whose auspices, the old lease having expired in 1865, the buildings known as 'the Corner' were pulled down, and 'Tattersall's' removed to Knightsbridge Green (Albert Gate). George Tattersall (1792-1853), the youngest of the three sons of Edmund (I), started life as a farmer in Norfolk, but lost a good deal of money, and eventually moved to Dawley, where for some years he managed the 'Tattersalls' stud-farm, though he was never a partner in the business. He married Eliza Reeve of Wighton in Norfolk, and had issue a son Edmund ('Edmund III,' 1816-1898), who became head of the firm of Tattersall in 1870. The third Edmund, born at Sculthorpe, Norfolk, on 9 Feb. 1816, was from 1848 to 1895 an active participator in the business, and spared himself no pains to sustain the world-wide reputation of his firm. He died at Coleherne Court, South Kensington, on 5 March 1898 (*Horse and Hound*, 12 March 1898; *Times*, 7 and 9 March 1898); his eldest son, Edmund Somerville Tattersall, is at present (1898) the director of the business.

GEORGE TATTERSALL (1817-1849), the artist, best known under the pseudonym of 'Wildrake,' the younger son of Richard Tattersall the elder (1785-1859), by his wife, Mary Grace Robson, was born at Hyde Park Corner on 13 June 1817. He early developed talent as a draughtsman, and compiled an illustrated guide-book to the lakes when only eighteen. He entered an architect and surveyor's office, and eventually set up for himself at 52 Pall Mall, opposite Marlborough House. He built the extensive stables at Willesden, whither Messrs. Tattersall had removed their stud-farm from Dawley, and he also built largely for Sergeant Wrangham and other well-known sportsmen, embodying the results of his experience in his work on 'Sporting Architecture.' In 1836 he visited America, and executed a portfolio of sketches in watercolours or sepia, now in the possession of his sister, Mrs. Philpott. Some of these sketches (par-

ticularly those of Washington's tomb in its original simplicity) have an antiquarian as well as an artistic value. 'Wildrake' died prematurely of brain fever at his house in Cadogan Place, London, in 1849. He married, in 1837, Helen Pritchard, and had issue.

George Tattersall's small handbook of 'The Lakes of England' (London, 1836, 8vo) was illustrated by forty-three beautiful outline drawings by the author, 'etched on steel' by W. F. Topham. He published in 1841 'Sporting Architecture' (London, 4to), with plates and designs of grand-stands, stables, and kennels; and in the same year, under the pseudonym 'Wildrake,' he edited 'Cracks of the Day' (London, 8vo), a set of plates, with descriptive letterpress, of sixty-five racehorses from Recovery (1830), the model for Wyatt's equestrian statue of Wellington, to Crucifix, who won the Oaks in 1840. An enlarged edition, with seventy-five engravings, appeared in 1844 as 'Wildrake's Picture Gallery of English Racehorses,' and a similar 'Pictorial Gallery' was issued posthumously in 1850. In 1843, in conjunction with Henry Alken [q.v.], he illustrated the well-known 'Hunting Reminiscences' of Nimrod (i.e. Charles James Apperley). Both this volume and 'Cracks of the Day' are greatly prized, when in a good state, on account of the steel engravings, which rank with Browne and Leech's illustrations to the sporting novels of Surtees. Scarcely inferior are some of the plates in the 'New Sporting Almanack,' which 'Wildrake' edited for 1844 and 1845. 'Wildrake' also contributed some excellent illustrations to 'The Book of Sports' (London, 1843, 4to). In addition to his pictorial work he was an active journalist, editing the 'Sporting Magazine' during 1844 and 1845, and being a large contributor and, for a short time, editor of the 'Era.'

[*Gent. Mag.* 1795 i. 348, 1854 i. 110, 1859 ii. 315; *Morning Post*, 23 Feb. 1795; *Memoirs of Hurstwood*, 1889; *Life of Col. George Hanger*, 1801, ii. 144; *Croston's Lancashire*, iii. 389; *Baily's Mag.* 1 Jan. 1888; *Sala's Twice round the Clock*, 4 p.m.; *Knight's London*, vi. 353; *Thornbury's Old and New London*, vi. 317; *Wheatley and Cunningham's London*, iii. 347; *Fox-Bourne's Hist. of Newspapers*, i. 221; *Campbell's Lives of Chief Justices*, iii. 51; *All the Year Round*, May 1875, June 1885; *Cushing's Pseudon. Literature*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; private information.] T. S.

TATTERSALL, WILLIAM DE CHAIR (1752-1829), editor of psalmodies, born in 1752, was second son of James Tattersall (*d.* 1784), by his first wife, Dorothy, daughter

of William de Chair, rector of Risington, Gloucestershire. James was successively rector of Blatchington, Sussex (1742-6), of Charing, Kent (1746-55), curate of Egerton in the same county (1749-55), and rector of Streatham, Surrey (1755), as well as of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, until his death in 1784.

William was admitted in 1765 to Westminster school, where, as an actor in Terence's play, his performance of Phormio elicited Garrick's praise. He became a king's scholar, was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in June 1770, graduated B.A. in 1774, M.A. in 1777, and was presented by his college in 1778 to the rectory of Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire. The same year his father presented him to the sinecure rectory of Westbourne, Sussex, where he spent the remainder of his life. He officiated as chaplain to Sir Francis Buller [q. v.], and in 1803 was appointed chaplain to the king.

After altering some of the metrical Psalms by James Merrick [q. v.] for the use of his own congregation, he published, with a valuable bibliographical and historical preface, 'A Version or Paraphrase of the Psalms by J. Merrick, adapted to the Purposes of Devotion' (1789, 12mo). This received such encouragement from George Horne [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, Richard Beadon [q. v.], bishop of Gloucester, and others, that Tattersall divided the Psalms into stanzas and republished the work (1797, 4to; 1801, 12mo; 1804, 12mo; 1822, 12mo). He then issued the first portion of an 'Improved Psalmody' (London, 1794, oblong 4to; reprinted London, 1802). This contained tunes adapted from Handel and the old masters, as well as many new ones contributed by leading composers and organists of the day.

Tattersall died at Westbourne on 26 March 1829. By his wife Mary (*d.* 1852), eldest daughter of George Ward of Wandsworth, Surrey, he left three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, James, physician to the Surrey dispensary, died on 8 May 1855.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. both series; Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 383, 391-2, 440, 449, 452, 549; Gent. Mag. 1829, ii. 88; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. v. 853, viii. 651; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Manning and Bray's Survey of Surrey. ii. 237, 248, 250, iii. 295; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, iii. 220, 223; Dallaway's Sussex, i. 105; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 117; Reuss's Reg. of Living Authors, ii. 374; Lit. Mem. of Living Authors, ii. 297; Holland's Psalmists of Great Brit. i. 171, ii. 34, 114, 151, 210; Addit. MS. 5697, f. 339.] C. F. S.

**TATWIN, TATUINI, or TADWINUS** (*d.* 734), archbishop of Canterbury, a Mercian and priest of a monastery called Briadun or

Bredon in Worcestershire, was elected successor of Archbishop Brihtwald [q. v.], who died in January 731, and was consecrated by four English bishops at Canterbury on 10 June of that year. It is probable that he owed his elevation to the commanding influence of Ethelbald or Æthelbald (*d.* 757) [q. v.], king of the Mercians, whose cousin Eanulf was the founder of Bredon. Tatwin is said to have been on terms of affection with Albinus (*d.* 732), abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and to have given his benediction to his successor, Nothbald (ELMHAM, pp. 300, 302). After receiving his pall from the pope he consecrated two bishops for the dioceses of Lindsey and Selsey in 733 (SYM. DUNELM. *Historia Regum*). A letter produced in 1072 to establish the supremacy of Canterbury over York, which purports to have been sent by Gregory III to the English bishops, recommending Tatwin to them, asserts that Tatwin went to Rome to fetch the pall (*Gesta Pontificum*, pp. 55-57). This would have been an innovation; but as the grant of authority over all the bishops of England, which is the special subject of the letter, is contradictory to the policy of the pope, who shortly afterwards granted the pall to Egbert or Ecgberht (*d.* 766) [q. v.] of York, the letter must be held to be spurious (*Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 65, 311-12). Tatwin died on 30 July 734 (SYM. DUNELM. u.s.; *Cont. Bædæ*; Elmham's date, 31 July 735, p. 311, is a mistake), and was buried in St. Augustine's. His body, with those of other archbishops and saints, was translated in 1091. His epitaph is preserved (ELMHAM, u.s.) He bore a high character both for religion and prudence, and was well versed in sacred learning (*Historia Ecclesiastica*, v. 23). Goscelin [q. v.] is said to have written an account of miracles wrought by him (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 7). A charter granted in 732 by Ethelbert of Kent to an abbot Dun, possibly the same as Dunno, consecrated bishop of Rochester in 741, is attested by Tatwin (*Codex Diplomaticus*, No. 77). Forty enigmas, written in Latin hexameters, are attributed to him; they are in one complete series, the first and last letters of the first line of each forming a double acrostic. They are extant in Brit. Mus. MS. Reg. 12, C. xxiii. f. 121 seq., and in a manuscript in the public library, Cambridge, and have been printed by Giles in 'Anecdota Bædæ,' pp. 25-34, and by Wright in 'Anglo-Norman Poets' (Rolls Ser.), ii. App. 1. Other poems not now known to be extant are ascribed to him by Bale.

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. ed. Plummer, Sym. Dunelm., Elmham, Will. of Malmesbury's *Gesta Pontiff.*



(all Rolls Ser.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Goscelin's Hist. Trans. S. Augustini (Migne's Patrol. Lat. clv); Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Documents; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, i. 194 seq.; Diet. Christian Biogr. art. 'Tatwin,' by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

**TAUBMAN, MATTHEW** (*d.* 1690?) city poet, seems to have been a keen observer of party politics during the troublesome period of the popish plot, and made his first appearance as a rhymester with 'An Heroic Poem to his Royal Highness the Duke of York on his return from Scotland. With some choice Songs and Medleys on the Times' (London, 1682, folio), with the musical notes of most of the songs. The duke is apostrophised affectionately as 'Old Jemmy' and 'Royal Jemmy.' A similar vein of familiar loyalty marks his second volume called 'Loyal Poems and Satyrs upon the Times since the beginning of the Salamanca Plot, written by several hands collected by M. Taubman' (London, 1685, 8vo). The songs in this medley are directed chiefly against plot fabricators, 'whigs and trimmers.'

Taubman succeeded Thomas Jordan [q. v.] as laureate of the lord mayor's show in 1685, when he produced 'London's Annual Triumph' (lord mayor, Sir R. Jeffreys), and received a fee of 10*l.* for his lucubration (London, 4to; Bodleian and Guildhall libraries). Next year his 'London's Yearly Jubilee' graced the inauguration of Sir John Peake (London, 1686, 4to; Brit. Mus.; Guildhall Library). His 'London's Triumph, or the Goldsmiths Jubilee,' ushered in Sir John Shorter of that company (London, 1687, 4to; Brit. Mus.; Bodleian, and Guildhall). On this occasion James II dined with the lord mayor, accompanied by Prince George of Denmark and other distinguished personages, including the pope's nuncio. Taubman had some specially obsequious verses for the occasion, pronouncing the loss of the city's charter to be more than compensated by the king's indulgence. 'London's Anniversary Festival,' for the mayoralty of Sir John Chapman, embodied the bard's gratitude 'to the son of the martyr, who restor'd us the charter' (London, 1688, 4to; Bodleian and Brit. Mus.) Next year, with a versatility worthy of his successor, Elkanah Settle, Taubman adapted his eulogies to the ears of the new sovereigns in 'London's Great Jubilee' (London, 1689, 4to; Brit. Mus. and Guildhall). This pageant was revived on 9 Nov. 1761, and it was reprinted in 'Somers Tracts' (1751, iii.) Taubman probably died in 1690, in which year there is no trace of the usual festivity. In 1691 the pageant was the work of Settle.

Taubman was much inferior to his predecessor, Thomas Jordan, and was probably the least and the dullest of all the city laureates.

The poetaster's son, **NATHANAEL TAUBMAN** (*d.* 1720?), appears to have taken orders and to have served as chaplain in the navy. He accompanied the British squadron to the Mediterranean in 1708-9, and published in 1710 'Memoirs of the Fleets in the Mediterranean, wherein an account is given of the reduction of Sardinia, Minorca . . . to which is annexed a Cursory View of Naples' (London, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1714). He claimed this as the only 'modern account' of the south of Italy in English. In 1710 Taubman was appointed chaplain to the English factory at Leghorn, and on 14 Nov. in this year he obtained the degree of M.A. by decree from Pembroke College, Oxford. At the instance of the inquisition various difficulties were put in the way of the appointment at Leghorn by the Grand Duke of Tuscany, and it was not until October 1711 that Taubman was enabled to proceed to Italy on a five years' term of service (see *Lansdowne MSS.* 927 ff. 129-47, and 1038 f. 75). Taubman was the second chaplain to hold this jealously regarded post. He succeeded the worthy Basil Kennett [q. v.], and he published a funeral sermon upon his death (London, 1716, 8vo). Taubman, who also printed a volume of very inferior verse called 'Virtue in Distress' (London, 1706, 4to) and some minor tracts of no interest, died about 1720.

[Nichols's London Pageants; Fairholt's Lord Mayors' Pageants, 1843, p. 100; Brydges's Censura, vii. 128, and Restituta, ii. 172; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Add. MS. 24488, f. 21); Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 66; London Gazette, 1 Nov. 1688; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, ii. 45-7; Hone's Every-day Book, i. 671; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Anderson's Colonial Church, 1856, iii. 86-8; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, 2nd ser.; Guildhall Library Cat.; Bodleian Library Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]  
T. S.

**TAUNTON, LORD.** [See **LABOUCHERE, HENRY**, 1798-1869.]

**TAUNTON, JOHN** (1769-1821), surgeon, son of Charles Taunton, was born at Pye Mill in Paxford, a hamlet of Blockley in Gloucestershire. He was baptised on 21 May 1769 in the parish church of Chip-ping Campden, and was brought up as a farmer; but a study of anatomy drew him to London. He knew nobody there, and, asking at a shop in Holborn for the most reputed surgeon and best anatomical instructor, was directed to Dr. Marshall of Thavies Inn. He immediately waited upon him, but

did not attend his classes, and he eventually became a pupil of Henry Cline [q. v.] at St. Thomas's Hospital. This was about 1798. In 1801 Taunton was appointed demonstrator of anatomy at Guy's Hospital, in temporary charge during the illness of John Cunningham Saunders [q. v.], and he subsequently became principal lecturer at the London Anatomical Society. He was surgeon to the city dispensary in 1801, at a time when the charity was almost bankrupt; but under his able guidance it soon became a flourishing establishment. His position as surgeon to the city dispensary led him to treat large numbers of poor weavers in Spitalfields who suffered from prolapsus ani, hernia, and other diseases incident to their occupation, for the cure of which expensive mechanical appliances were required. This led to the establishment of the City of London Truss Society in 1807, when Taunton, with the assistance of a young bell-hanger, began to manufacture trusses for distribution among the poor of the neighbourhood. The institution has grown until three surgeons are now employed and upwards of ten thousand patients are annually relieved. Taunton became attached to the Finsbury dispensary as its surgeon about the beginning of the century, and reformed its whole constitution. He also took an active part at the Medical Society of London, which he nearly wrecked in 1812 by proposing as secretary, and carrying against all opposition, Thomas Joseph Pettigrew [q. v.], a former apprentice, then newly admitted a member of the College of Surgeons, instead of Dr. Birkbeck, whose position as a senior member of the profession should have secured him from such a contest. Taunton had a very large dispensary practice of a kind which is now extinct. It was his duty to visit the sick poor at their own homes, which were distributed over large areas. He performed this duty most conscientiously, yet he found time to carry out innumerable post-mortem examinations and made many pathological preparations. He also established a private school, at which he sought to supplement the very deficient training then given to the medical students at the various hospitals in London. He died at his house in Hatton Garden on Monday morning, 5 March 1821, leaving a widow and three sons.

There is an unsigned three-quarter length portrait in oils of John Taunton in the secretary's office at the Truss Society's rooms in Finsbury Square, E.C.

[Obituary notice in the London Medical Repository, 1821, xv. 344; Life of T. J. Pettigrew in the Medical Portrait Gallery, iv. 4; information kindly contributed by John Langton, esq.,

surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital and to the Truss Society, by W. K. Taunton, esq., and by the Rev. Thomas Carrington, M.A., vicar of Chipping Campden.] D'A. P.

**TAUNTON, SIR WILLIAM ELIAS** (1773-1835), justice of king's bench, born at Oxford in 1773, was eldest son of Sir William Elias Taunton, town clerk of Oxford and clerk of the peace for the county, by Frances, daughter of Stephen Grosvenor, sub-treasurer of Christ Church, Oxford. He was admitted king's scholar at Westminster school on 15 Jan. 1785, and was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated 12 June 1789, graduating B.A. 1793, and M.A. 1796. In 1793 he gained the chancellor's prize for the English essay, and next year was admitted student of Lincoln's Inn. He was called to the bar in Easter term 1799 at Lincoln's Inn, and joined the Oxford circuit. In 1801 he became a commissioner of bankrupts, and in 1806 succeeded Charles Abbot (afterwards Lord Colchester) [q. v.] as recorder of Oxford. He was created king's counsel in 1821, and was elected a bencher of his inn in 1822. On 12 Nov. 1830 he was appointed a justice of the king's bench, and was knighted five days later. Taunton soon in his career acquired the reputation of a black-letter lawyer (Foss, *Judges*, ix. 96); as an advocate he was a somewhat dull and slow speaker who, however, 'made the monotony of his voice impressive and used his sluggishness as a power' (*Law Mag.* 1835, p. 168); as a judge he was appointed too late in life to leave much mark. He died somewhat suddenly in his house in Russell Square 11 Jan. 1835.

Taunton married, 10 Oct. 1814, Maria, youngest daughter of Henry William Atkinson, provost of the Company of Moneyers, by whom he left two sons and four daughters.

He wrote 'Remarks upon the Conduct of the Respective Governments of France and Great Britain in the late Negotiation for Peace' (1797), and assisted in preparing the edition of 'Statutes of the Realm' published by the record commission between 1810 and 1822.

[Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 431; Times, 13 and 15 Jan. 1835.] W. C.-R.

**TAUTPHŒUS, BARONESS VON**, originally JEMIMA MONTGOMERY (1807-1893), novelist, born on 23 Oct. 1807 at Seaview, co. Donegal, was the daughter of James Montgomery of Seaview by his wife, Jemima (daughter of James Glasgow of Aughadenvarn, co. Leitrim), and niece of Sir Henry

Conyngham Montgomery, first baronet. She was married on 29 Jan. 1838 to Cajetan Josef Friedrich, baron von Tautphœus of Marquartstein (1805–1885), chamberlain to the king of Bavaria, and the remainder of her life was principally spent in Bavaria, where she was equally at home in court circles and, as her works evince, with the peasantry and the middle classes. Baron von Tautphœus died on 14 Nov. 1885, a few days after his only son, Rudolf Edgeworth Josef (b. 20 Nov. 1838–d. 1 Nov. 1885), who had risen to be Bavarian minister at the Quirinal. The baroness died on 12 Nov. 1893.

Baroness von Tautphœus is one of the most distinguished members of a highly interesting group of writers of fiction—the Englishmen and Englishwomen who, becoming residents in foreign countries, have devoted their talents to the illustration of foreign manners, and have shown themselves entirely at home when abroad. There is no novel in the language in which the epithet ‘charming’ could be applied with more strict propriety than to her first work, ‘The Initials’ (London, 1850, 3 vols. 12mo; 6th ed. 1863, 8vo), with its admirably contrasted pair of German sisters, the almost perfect yet most natural and human character of Hildegarde, the skilful suspense and the happy *dénouement*. ‘Quits’ (London, 1857, 3 vols. 8vo; 4th ed. 1864; in German, Leipzig, 1863) is equally bright, clever, and true to nature, but the plot lacks unity, and none of the characters inspire so deep an interest as the Hildegarde of its predecessor. ‘Cyrilla’ (1853, 1854, and in German, Leipzig, 1854, 8vo) is a romance of an entirely different class, being founded upon the criminal trial of Assessor Zahn, the details of which are accurately followed. It is consequently entirely true to life, and the objection raised against the catastrophe as too melodramatic falls to the ground. The baroness’s last novel, ‘At Odds’ (1863), is also brilliant and interesting, but does not quite attain the charm of ‘The Initials’ or the tragic pathos of ‘Cyrilla.’

[Times, 17 Nov. 1893; Athenæum, 1893, ii. 736; Foster’s Baronetage; Gothaisches Genealogisches Taschenbuch der freiherrlichen Häuser, 1889, pp. 884–6.] R. G.

**TAVERNER, JOHN** (*n.* 1530), musician, was presumably identical with ‘Taverner’ of Boston, the good musician, who (according to John Foxe, himself of Boston) was called by Wolsey to Oxford about 1525 to become master of the choristers at the newly founded Cardinal College, now Christ Church. Taverner, by Wolsey’s statutes, received 10*l.* a year stipend, four yards of cloth at 3*s.* 4*d.* for livery, and 1*s.* 8*d.* a week

for his commons, in all 15*l.* a year, a higher sum than was allotted to any officer of the college except the dean and subdean. Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 94) calls Taverner ‘organist of Cardinal College;’ the Gutch manuscript (quoted in FOSTER’S *Alumni Oxon.*) calls him canon of the college as well as organist. Taverner, indeed, acted as organist, as appears from Anthony Dalaber’s account in Foxe, but this was not his official position. Wolsey’s statutes make no mention of an organist, for which no special appointment was then customary, even in the chapel royal. When, very early in the history of the college, Clerk, Frith, and others of the new society were persecuted for heresy, Taverner was implicated, ‘being accused and suspected of hiding Clerk’s books under the boards in his school, yet the cardinal, for his music, excused him, saying that he was but a musician, and so he escaped.’ In a note Foxe adds: ‘This Taverner repented him very much that he had made songs to popish ditties in the time of his blindness.’ In the account-book for the college’s fifth year a payment to Taverner of 5*l.* for the second ‘terminus’ is recorded. Nothing further of Taverner is definitely known, but John Ward (*Lives of the Gresham Professors*, p. 216) asserts that a manuscript, then (1740) in possession of Dr. Pepusch, stated that Taverner returned to Boston, where he died and was buried. Foxe’s use of the past tense suggests that when he wrote (*c.* 1560) Taverner was already dead. There is nothing by Taverner in the services, anthems, and psalter published by John Day from 1560 to 1565. His name, however, was held in high repute all through the century, and his compositions continued in use. John Case mentions him among the musicians whom the English ‘magnis præmiis affecerunt;’ Meres counts him among England’s ‘excellente musitians;’ and Thomas Morley (1597) places him with those ‘famous Englishmen who have been nothing inferior to the best composers on the continent.’ Fuller (*Church Hist.* vol. v. sect. 1) has inaccurately called him Richard Taverner, a mistake which has caused some confusion with Richard Taverner [q. v.]

To the song-book which Wynkyn de Worde published in 1530, Taverner contributed three pieces: ‘The bella’ (four-voiced), ‘My herte my minde,’ and ‘Love wyll I’ (for three voices). The only other pieces of Taverner’s in print are the specimens given in the histories of Hawkins and Burney, reprinted in Michaelis’s translation of Busby’s history, Leipzig, 1822.

In almost all the manuscripts of vocal

music written from Henry VIII's reign to the end of the sixteenth century, Taverner's works are well represented. No instrumental music by him is known. The earliest known appearance of Taverner's name, probably soon after 1520, is in the set of part-books one of which is preserved in the Cambridge University Library, and another at St. John's College; here there are only two motets, 'Ave Dei Patris filia,' and 'Gaude plurimum.' The latter is found in another part-book of about the same date at the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 34191). The collection of masses formed by William Forrest [q. v.] in 1530 (bequeathed by Dr. Heyther to the music school, Oxford) begins with Taverner's mass on the plain-song 'Gloria tibi Trinitas;' and at a later period his masses on 'Corona spinea' and 'O Michael' were added. The part-books at Peterhouse, Cambridge, contain a magnificat of his, with nine motets and three masses, headed 'Taverner,' 'Mater Christi,' and 'Small Devotion.' Dr. Jebb (*Ecclesiologist*, August 1859, p. 166) states that two of these works are arrangements of others, and intended for the Anglican service. A specially interesting work of Taverner's is his mass on a secular song, 'Western wynde, why dost thou blow?' [see SHEPHERD, JOHN, *fl.* 1550; TYE, CHRISTOPHER] in Additional MSS. 17802-5, a most valuable set of part-books, written about the middle of Elizabeth's reign, also containing four alleluias and other works by Taverner. The mass on 'Western wynde' is also in Thomas Sadler's part-books (Bodleian Library, MS. Mus. e. 1-5), dated 1585, with three motets. There are seventeen motets by Taverner in the library of Christ Church, Oxford. In Additional MS. 4900 are an alleluia and In nomine arranged for solo voice with lute accompaniment; the In nomine is also found scored for four voices in Additional MS. 30513 [see MULLINER, THOMAS], and is arranged for five voices in Additional MS. 31390. At the Royal College of Music (see *Cat. of the Library of the Sacred Harmonic Society*, No. 1737) are sixteen motets and part of a mass; many of these pieces, with movements from the mass 'Gloria tibi Trinitas,' are in Additional MS. 29246, arranged for the lute, in tablature. The latest manuscript containing Taverner's works is probably a choir-book written by John Baldwin of Windsor in and after 1606, and now in the library at Buckingham Palace; it contains the In nomine (here for four voices), movements from a mass, and motets, in all fourteen pieces, one of which is a song for two voices, 'In women no season is rest or patience.' Four of the motets

are in two sections, one of which is by another composer—Wodde, Parsons, Tye, or Shepherd; and some others are exactly similar in style and construction, though ascribed to Taverner only. One of the latter, 'O splendor gloriae,' was published by Hawkins from this manuscript; it also occurs in the part-books at Christ Church, where it is said to be partly by Tye. It was copied in score by Henry Needler (*Addit. MS.* 5059) from the Christ Church books. The motets 'Gaude plurimum,' and 'Ave Dei Patris filia' may be found in almost all these collections.

Burney printed Taverner's motet on a plain-song, 'Dum transisset Sabbatum,' from the Christ Church part-books (it is also in *Addit. MS.* 31390); and the 'Qui tollis' from the mass 'O Michael,' a masterly canon. Parts of the mass 'Gloria tibi Trinitas' are scored in Burney's 'Extracts' (Additional MS. 10587). The canonic 'Qui tollis' and the motet printed by Hawkins are favourably noticed in Ambros's 'Geschichte der Musik' (ed. Kade, iii. 457). Taverner must be counted as the last of the English pre-Reformation composers; he apparently had no share in the development of instrumental music, to which his contemporary Redford contributed largely; and his vocal music has not remained on the repertory of our choirs like that of his immediate successors Tye and Tallis. He has left, however, the earliest known specimen of an In nomine, a form so greatly in favour during the second half of the sixteenth century.

[Statutes and Account-book of Cardinal College, now Treasury of Receipt of Exchequer, Miscellaneous Books, 102, 104, in the Public Record Office; Foxe's Actes and Monuments of the Church, Rel. Tract Society's edit. vol. v. pp. 5, 423, 428; Case's Apologia Musices, Oxford, 1588, p. 43; Morley's Introduction to Practicall Musicke, 1597, p. 151; Meres's Palladis Tamia, 1598, f. 288; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, c. 75; Burney's History, ii. 555-60; Cat. of Manuscripts in the Cambridge University Library, v. 589; Weale's Descriptive Cat. of the Historical Music Loan Exhibition of 1885, pp. 152-7; manuscripts and other authorities quoted above.]

H. D.

**TAVERNER, RICHARD** (1505?-1575), religious reformer and author, born, it is said, in 1505 at Brisley, Norfolk, was the eldest son of John Taverner of North Elmham, by his first wife, Alice, daughter and heiress of Robert Silvester of the same place. The father died in 1545, when he is improbably said to have been eighty-eight years old. His three other sons by his first wife founded numerous families: Roger at Upminster, Essex, Robert at 'Arnoys,' Essex, and Sil-

vester at Marston, Bedfordshire (*Visitations of Norfolk, Oxfordshire, Bedfordshire, Hertfordshire, and Essex*, Harleian Soc. passim).

ROGER TAVERNER (*d.* 1582) was educated at Cambridge, but did not graduate, and about 1540 became surveyor-general of the king's woods south of the Trent. In 1554 he sat in parliament for Launceston. He died in 1582, and was buried at Upminster, Essex. Two works by him on the scarcity of provisions, written in 1560 and 1562, are extant in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, MS. 370 (NASMYTH, *Cat. MSS.*; MORANT, *Essex*, i. 173; COOPER, *Athens*, i. 461). His son John (*d.* 1606) was also surveyor of woods and forests (see many letters by him on forestry in *Lansdowne MSS.*)

Richard is said to have been educated at Benet or Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, but to have migrated, on Wolsey's visitation, to Cardinal College, Oxford, where his career is always confused with that of John Taverner [q. v.], perhaps a distant relative. Richard graduated B.A. at Oxford on 21 June 1527 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* i. 147). He then returned to Cambridge, entering Gonville Hall, and being incorporated B.A. in 1529. In the following year he commenced M.A.; he made a living by teaching at Cambridge, but was induced by friends to leave it and became a student abroad (Taverner to Cromwell in *Letters and Papers*, v. 1762). The friend who supported him, perhaps Wolsey, died, and Taverner returned to England before 1532 in a destitute state. In that year he appealed for help to Cromwell, to whom he was unknown, not daring, as he said, to ask for the king's liberality without first communicating with Cromwell (*ib.*) Cromwell induced the Duke of Norfolk to promise him a small pension, and in 1533 Taverner was described as 'last year master of Greek in Cambridge, and now Cromwell's client' (*ib.* v. 1763, vi. 751). He also entered as a student at the Inner Temple, and, probably with a view to Cromwell's service, devoted himself to a study of law. In 1536 Cromwell secured his appointment as clerk of the privy seal, and in August 1537 he was enabled to marry (*ib.* xii., 9 Aug. 1537).

Meanwhile Taverner, under Cromwell's direction, was actively engaged in producing works designed to encourage the reformation in England. His first book was 'The Confession of the fayth of the Germaines exhibited to the most victorious Emperour Charles the V in the council or assemble holden at Augusta [Augsburg] the yere of our Lord 1530,' London, 1536, 8vo, with dedication to Cromwell. Two years later followed 'The Garden of Wysedome conteynyng pleasaunt

floures, that is to saye, propre and quicke saynges of Princes, Philosophers, and other sortes of men. Drawen forth of good authours by Rycharde Tauerner.' No copy of the first edition, which was issued probably in 1538, is known to be extant, but a second edition, 'newly recognised and augmented,' is bound up with 'The Second booke of the Garden of Wysedome. . .' London, 1539. In that year appeared Taverner's English version of the Bible. It was entitled 'The most Sacred Byble which is the Holy Scripture conteynyng the olde and new Testament translated into English and newly recognised with great diligence after moost faythful exemplars by Rycharde Taverner,' London, 1539, fol. John Byddell for Thomas Barthlet (*sic*). Thirteen extant copies of this edition are enumerated by Cotton (*Editions of the English Bible*, 1852, pp. 15-16; one was sold by Messrs. Sotheby on 20 Aug. 1857 for 36*l.*, see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 179), and two quarto editions are said to have been issued in the same year, one by Byddell and the other by Nicolson; a copy of one edition is mentioned by Dibdin, and a copy of the other by Lewis, but neither is now known to be extant (COTTON, p. 16; cf. CHRISTOPHER ANDERSON, *Annals of the English Bible*, 1845, ii. 80-2). Taverner's Bible was really a revised edition of Matthew's, in which the latter's marginal notes were largely incorporated, with others added by Taverner himself. In the same year Taverner issued two editions of the New Testament, both printed by T. Petit—one in duodecimo, of which the Duke of Sussex and Herbert possessed copies, and the other in quarto, copies of which are in the Bodleian and St. Paul's Cathedral libraries.

In 1540 Taverner brought out a commentary on the epistles and gospels for the year, in two parts, the first extending from Advent to Easter, and the second from Easter to Advent. Copies of both are in the British Museum Library. The title-page of the first part is lost, and is supplied from the second, which runs: 'The Epistles and Gospelles with a brief Postil upon the same from after Easter tyll Advent.' Both parts were edited by Dr. Edward Cardwell [q. v.] in 1841. They were written with Henry VIII's authority, and the 'sacraments of the church be here not heretically contenned, but catholykly avaunced;' and 'anabaptists, sacramentaries, and other heretics' are denounced. Nevertheless the book contains 'many exhortations of great force, arguments that do full justice to their subjects, and some discourses which were adopted at a later period by the church almost without the change of a single senti-

ment' (CARDWELL, *pref. p. ix*; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xi. 461, xii. 131).

The fall of Cromwell in 1540 put a stop to Taverner's literary activity and endangered his position. On 2 Dec. 1541 he was committed to Gardiner's custody for concealing from the government and communicating to others a report that Anne of Cleves was pregnant by Henry VIII. Three days later he was sent to the Tower, and his wife and mother-in-law were also imprisoned (*Acts P. C.* ed. Nicolas, vii. 279; *State Papers*, i. 697-8, 706). He was soon released, retaining his place in the signet office and the rewards his favour at court brought him. On 20 Jan. 1538-9 he had been granted the dissolved priory at Alvingham, Lincolnshire, with the rectories of Alvingham and Cokerington Mary (*Letters and Papers*, xiv. i. 607). In 1544 he had acquired land and begun building at Wood Eaton, Oxfordshire; in 36 Henry VIII (1544-5) the king gave him the site of the dissolved Franciscan priory at Northampton (*Rot. Pat.* 36 Henry VIII, f. 24); in the following year he received 'Nun's acres,' part of the lands of Stamford Priory, and in 1546 other lands in Horningtoft, Norfolk (BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, i. 455, ii. 480; BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, ix. 522). In 1545 he was returned to parliament for Liverpool.

Taverner retained his position as clerk of the signet throughout Edward VI's reign. On 28 May 1550 he was paid 33*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* as wages for soldiers who had served at Boulogne (*Acts P. C.*, ed. Dasent, iii. 38). On 13 May 1552, though a layman, he was licensed to preach, and he is said to have frequently officiated in this capacity before Edward VI (*Lit. Remains of Edw. VI*, p. 376). On Mary's accession, which Taverner welcomed with 'An Oration Gratulatory' (printed by Day, London, n.d.), he lost his place in the signet office, but lived unmolested at his house at Norbiton, Surrey, through the reign. In 1558 he addressed a congratulatory Latin epistle to Elizabeth, who offered to knight him. Taverner declined, but he served as justice of the peace, and in 1569 as high sheriff for Oxfordshire. He signed as a witness the instrument by which Parker signified his assent to his own election as archbishop of Canterbury. While high sheriff of Oxford he preached a sermon at St. Mary's, Oxford (Wood, *Athens*, i. 420; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 214, 334). He is also said to have been in the habit of preaching in the streets and catechising children on religious topics. He died at Wood Eaton on 14 July 1575, and was buried with some ceremony in the chancel of the church.

Taverner married, first, in August 1537, Margaret, daughter of Walter Lambert, a goldsmith of London. By her, who was buried at Wood Eaton on 31 Jan. 1561-2, he had issue four sons and three daughters, of whom Martha married George Caulfeild, ancestor of the earls and viscounts Charlemont. He married, secondly, Mary, daughter of Sir John Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt; by her he had a son, Harcourt Taverner (*d.* 1587), and a daughter Penelope, who, by her husband Robert Petty, was maternal grandmother of Anthony à Wood [q. v.], the Oxford antiquary (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, i. 38-41).

A grandson, JOHN TAVERNER (1584-1638), graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, early in 1602 and M.A. in 1605; he was incorporated at Oxford on 10 March 1605-6, was for nine years secretary to Bishop John King, and for twenty-eight (1610-38) professor of music at Gresham College. From 1624 to 1629 he was vicar of Tillingham, Essex, and from 1629 to his death vicar of Hexton, Hertfordshire, and rector of Stoke Newington, Middlesex, where he died and was buried in 1638. The autograph of his lectures, which in no way touch upon practical music, forms Sloane MS. 2329 in the British Museum (WARD, *Gresham Professors*, pp. 211-16; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; note supplied by Mr. H. Davey).

In addition to the works already mentioned Taverner published: 1. 'A ryght frutefull Epystle . . . in laude . . . of matrimony translated . . . [from the Latin of Erasmus], by R. Taverner,' London, 8vo, n.d. (conjectured in the 'British Museum Catalogue' to be 1530, but probably at least six years later). 2. 'Comon places of Scripture ordirely . . . set forth . . . Translated into English [from the Latin of E. Sarcerius] by R. T.,' London, 1538, 8vo; other editions 1553 and 1577. 3. 'An Epitome of the Psalmes . . . Translated by R. T.,' London, 1539, 8vo. 4. 'Proverbs or Adagies gathered out of the Chiliades of Erasmus by R. T.,' London, 1539, 8vo; another edition 1552 (cf. *Narratives of the Reformation*, Camden Soc. p. 160). 5. 'Flores aliquot Sententiarum. . . . The Flowers of Sentences gathered out of sundry wryters by Erasmus in Latine, and Englished by Richard Taverner,' London, 8vo, 'ex aula regia Idibus Septembribus 1547;' other editions 1550 and 1560? 6. 'Catonis Disticha Moralia ex castigatione D. Erasmi Roterodami una cum annotationibus et scholiis Richard Tauerneri . . .' London, 1562, 8vo. Other works are mentioned by Bale and Wood which have not been traced (cf. COOPER,

*Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 340-1). Letters from Taverner are extant in Harleian MSS. 416 and 1581.

[Wood's account of Taverner (*Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. 419-23) is peculiarly valuable from his relationship to Taverner and his use of a manuscript genealogy of the family compiled by Francis Taverner in 1636 and not now known to be extant. See also Taverner's works in Brit. Mus. Library; Bale's *Scriptores*; Foxe's *Acts and Mon.*; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*; Hazlitt's *Handbook and Collections*; Cooke's *Admissions to the Inner Temple*; Lewis, Todd, Cotton, and Anderson's works on the English Bible; Strype's *Works*; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Masters's *Hist. of Corpus Christi, Cambridge*, p. 389; Nichols's *Progresses of Elizabeth*, iii. 165, 172; Brook's *Puritans*, i. 189; Maitland's *Essays on the Reformation*; Dixon's *Hist. of the Church of England*; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

**TAVERNER, WILLIAM** (d. 1731), dramatist, was son of Jeremiah Taverner, portrait-painter, who practised early in the eighteenth century. A portrait of Jeremiah Taverner was reproduced in mezzotint by J. Smith (REDGRAVE, *Dictionary of Artists*). William Taverner, the son, was bred to the civil law, which he practised at Doctors' Commons. He became a procurator-general of the court of arches of Canterbury, but he is best known by the plays which he produced. The first of these was 'The Faithful Bride of Granada,' acted at Drury Lane in 1704, and published in the same year. It was followed by 'The Maid the Mistress,' brought out at Drury Lane on 5 June 1708 (GENEST, *Account of the English Stage*, ii. 403), and 'The Female Advocates, or the Frantic Stock-jobber,' acted only once, at Drury Lane, on 6 Jan. 1712-13. This latter comedy was in part copied from 'The Lunatic,' an anonymous piece of 1705, which was not acted (*ib.* ii. 334, 507).

Taverner's best play, 'The Artful Husband,' was produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 11 Feb. 1716-17, when it ran for fifteen nights. The applause he obtained is said to have made Taverner very vain. The play was acted again in May 1721, and was afterwards adapted by the elder George Colman (1732-1794) [q. v.] ('The Female Chevalier,' 1778) and William Macready, the father of William Charles Macready [q. v.] ('The Bank Note,' 1795). Taverner himself borrowed from Shirley's 'Lady of Pleasure' and from 'The Counterfeit Bridegroom' (1677), an adaptation of Middleton's 'No Wit, No Help, like a Woman's' (*ib.* ii. 609). It was reported, too, that he was assisted by Dr. Joseph Browne (*fl.* 1706) [q. v.] In its printed

form the play ran through three editions; in the preface Taverner complains of the injustice of the patentee of the theatre (John Rich [q. v.]) towards authors. Notwithstanding this complaint, on 3 Dec. 1717 appeared at Lincoln's Inn Fields a companion comedy, 'The Artful Wife,' printed with the date 1718 on the title-page (*ib.* ii. 625), and on 28 Feb. 1719 a piece called 'Tis well if it takes,' which ran for five nights (*ib.* ii. 652). Other pieces attributed to Taverner are 'Presumptuous Love,' printed, without date, in 1716 (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*), and 'Everybody Mistaken,' brought out at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 10 March 1716, and acted thrice (GENEST, ii. 585). This play includes a masque on the story of Ixion, which is sometimes spoken of as a separate work.

Taverner died on 8 Jan. 1730-1 at his house in Doctors' Commons, and was described as 'remarkably honest in his business' (*Gent. Mag.* 1731, p. 33; *Political State of Great Britain*, 1731, p. 100). His widow, Alatheia Taverner, took out letters of administration at the prerogative court of Canterbury on 6 Feb. 1731. Taverner's plays are for the most part comedies of intrigue, of little merit; he is entirely passed over by Lowndes and other bibliographers.

**WILLIAM TAVERNER** (1703-1772), son of the above, with whom he is sometimes confused, was born in 1703, and was articled to his father on 5 April 1720. Like his father, he became a procurator-general of the arches court of Canterbury. He devoted his leisure to art, and Redgrave says: 'His drawings are chiefly in body colour, imitating the Italian masters, mostly woody scenes, and, though clever, do not by any means maintain the great reputation which he enjoyed in his own day.' He died on 20 Oct. 1772; and a writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (p. 496) called him 'one of the best landscape-painters England ever produced,' and said that, as he painted only for amusement, his paintings were very rare, and would fetch a high price. Taverner gave instructions for a will shortly before his death, and on personal evidence the will was proved in November 1772 (P.C.C. 425, Taverner). No relatives are mentioned, but 2,900*l.* was left in trust for his servant, Sarah Davis. Taverner's pictures and books were to be sold.

[Works cited; Baker's *Biogr. Dramaticæ*; Whincop's *Scanderbeg*; Nichols's *Lit. Illustr.* iv. 689; Jacob's *Lives of the Poets*, i. 256; information kindly furnished by G. H. Rodman, esq.] G. A. A.

**TAXSTER** or **TAYSTER, JOHN** DE (d. 1265?), chronicler, was a monk of the Benedictine abbey of Bury St. Edmunds,

where he received the monastic habit on St. Edmund's day (20 Nov.) 1244. This information is derived from the sole passage in his chronicle of which he speaks of himself. One manuscript spells the name Tayster, the other Taxster. He wrote a chronicle beginning with the creation of the world and terminating in 1265, which latter date is generally considered to be that of his death. The early part of the chronicle is of no value. It is mainly compiled from Florence of Worcester (whose chronology it follows), William of Malmesbury, and Ralph de Diceto, with a few brief excerpts from the St. Edmund's annals. For the twelfth century Taxster follows Diceto, Hoveden, and the 'Annals of St. Edmund's' up to 1212 (published by Dr. Liebermann in his 'Ungedruckte Anglo-Normannische Geschichtsquellen'), and perhaps a lost continuation of the same source. Dr. Liebermann denies Hardy's contention that he used the St. Albans chronicles (*Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscript Materials of British History*, iii. 167). Towards the middle of the thirteenth century Taxster's chronicle becomes more valuable, original, and copious. He is a strong partisan of Simon de Montfort.

Taxster's chronicle stands by itself in two manuscripts only. They are Cottonian MS. Julius A. 1 in the British Museum, and Arundelian MS. 6 in the library of the college of arms. These alone contain the autobiographical passage already quoted. The Arundelian codex was written about the end of the thirteenth century, and is not the archetype. The Cottonian manuscript, though of the fourteenth century, is not copied from the college of arms manuscript, but has original value, and often preserves a better reading. Taxster's work was made the basis of several subsequent compilations, all composed within the eastern counties. Of these the most important are those of John Eversden or Everisden [q. v.], John de Oxenedes [q. v.], and Bartholomew Cotton [q. v.] Some of the manuscripts of these chroniclers are important in establishing the text of Taxster's own work, which is embedded in them. The early part of Taxster has never been printed, but in 1849 Benjamin Thorpe [q. v.] published the part between 1173 and 1265 in the second volume of his edition of Florence of Worcester for the English Historical Society. Thorpe unluckily followed a manuscript at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (No. 92), which belonged to the monks of Peterborough, and which, though closely reproducing Taxster as a rule, omitted much of the St. Edmund's local

matter, and inserted Peterborough details in its stead. Thorpe also printed the continuation of Taxster ascribed to Everisden, but described the whole as a continuation of Florence of Worcester, though he knew that Taxster was the author of the portion between 1152 and 1265 (Preface, p. x). Luard, the editor of Cotton in the Rolls Series, has pointed out the deficiencies of Thorpe's manuscript, and has given in pp. 137-40 a better text of Taxster's chronicle for the years 1258 to 1263, from which period Cotton's narrative is a simple transcript of the work of the monk of Bury. Dr. Liebermann has extracted the passages of Taxster which bear on German affairs in Pertz's 'Monumenta Germaniae, Scriptorum,' xxviii. 586-91, prefacing them (pp. 584-5) with a short but valuable introduction, which collects all that is known about Taxster, his sources and his manuscripts. Some further criticisms are given by Dr. Liebermann in his 'Ungedruckte Anglo-Normannische Geschichtsquellen,' pp. 97-107. The manuscripts are also described in T. D. Hardy's 'Catalogue of Manuscript Materials of British History,' iii. 167-8, 242, 261. Nothing further is added in Tanner's 'Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica,' pp. 705-706.

[Authorities cited in the text.] T. F. T.

TAYLER. [See also TAILOR and TAYLOR.]

TAYLER, CHARLES BENJAMIN (1797-1875), writer for the young, son of John Tayler, was born at Leytonstone, Essex, in 1797. He was educated at Guildford under the Rev. William Hodgson Cole, and entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a fellow commoner on 23 Oct. 1815, graduating B.A. in 1819 and M.A. in 1822. Taking holy orders, he was licensed to a curacy at Hadleigh in Suffolk in 1821, where he adopted strong protestant views and a rooted antipathy to Roman catholicism. He left Hadleigh in 1826, and successively served, each for a short time, curacies in Kent, in Surrey, and in Hampshire. From 1831 to 1836 he had the sole charge of the parish of Hodnet in Shropshire. In 1836 John Bird Sumner [q. v.], bishop of Chester, presented him to the living of St. Peter's in Chester, where he was also evening lecturer at St. Mary's, a large church in which he usually preached to twelve hundred persons. While at Chester he published from 1838 a series of 'Tracts for the Rich.' In 1846 he was appointed rector of Otley in Suffolk, which he resigned shortly before his death. Here he specially laboured among the young. He died at Worthing on 16 Oct. 1875. He



married, while at Otley, Aldine, daughter of A. D. Lewis Agassiz of Finsbury Square, London.

His numerous books and tracts consisted either of warnings against the errors of the catholics, or of manuals of religious instruction for the young. The chief were: 1. 'The Child of the Church of England,' 1834; new edit. 1852. 2. 'Facts in a Clergyman's Life,' 1849. 3. 'Sermons for all Seasons,' 1850. 4. 'Memorials of the English Martyrs,' 1853. 5. 'Legends and Records, chiefly historical,' 1854. 6. 'The Tongue of the Swearer: a Suffolk Story,' 1861. 7. 'The Race Course and its Accompaniments,' 1867. 8. 'Found at Eventide: the true Story of a young Village Infidel,' 1870. 9. 'Sacred Records in Verse,' 1872.

His portrait, engraved by Thomas Goff Lupton from a painting by John Boaden, is prefixed to his 'Record of a Good Man's Life,' 1832. Another portrait is prefixed to 'Personal Recollections,' 1876.

[Facts in a Clergyman's Life, 1849, with a view of Otley rectory; Personal Recollections by C. B. Tayler, 1876, memoir, pp. iii-xii; Addit. MSS. 19168 ff. 194-4, 19174 f. 697.]

G. C. B.

**TAYLER, FREDERICK** (1802-1889), landscape-painter, the son of a country gentleman, Archdale Wilson Tayler, was born at Boreham Wood, Elstree, Hertfordshire, on 30 April 1802. The elder Tayler was ruined by the dishonesty of an agent, and entered the army. He died while Frederick was still a child, leaving a widow and seventeen children, several of whom rose to a certain eminence in their careers. William Tayler [q. v.], commissioner of Patna, was a younger brother. The family had influential friends and some clerical interest. Frederick's uncle, Charles Henry Hall [q. v.], was dean of Christ Church, and the boy was educated successively at Eton and Harrow, and destined for the church. He soon, however, showed his strong artistic bent, and, in spite of domestic opposition, determined to become a painter. After studying at Sass's school and at the Royal Academy he went to Paris, and worked for a time under Horace Vernet, also frequenting the studio of Vernet's son-in-law, Paul Delaroche. From France he passed into Italy, where he spent some time, chiefly in Rome. While still a lad he met Richard Parkes Bonington [q. v.] at Calais, and a friendship sprang up between the two painters, who for a time shared a studio in Paris. Tayler's fondness for water-colour was no doubt encouraged by Bonington, and though he made his *début* in the academy of 1830 with an oil-picture, 'The

Band of the 2nd Life Guards,' he did not long hesitate in his choice of a medium. In mature life he occasionally turned his ambition towards oil, and even took some friendly lessons in Mr. W. P. Frith's studio (FRITH, *Autobiography*). It was, however, as a painter of 'elegant' sporting and pastoral scenes in watercolour that he achieved the popularity which was maintained throughout his long career. His sporting subjects were of two classes, some dealing with the costumes and accessories of eighteenth-century stag-hunts, others with incidents of contemporary sport in the highlands of Scotland. Akin to these were his illustrative drawings of costume and scenery, many of them suggested by incidents in the 'Waverley Novels.'

In February 1831 Tayler was elected an associate of the 'Old Watercolour' Society, and in June 1834 he became a full member. He contributed in all about five hundred drawings to the society's exhibitions, about half of which appeared during Copley Fielding's presidency (1831-1855). A dozen of these were painted in collaboration with the younger George Barret (*d.* 1842) [q. v.], and one, 'The Favourites,' with Thomas Miles Richardson [q. v.]. On the death of Fielding in 1855 Tayler, as senior member of the committee of management, was vice-president for the year, and discharged the duties of president during the interregnum of eight months which, out of respect for Fielding's memory, was allowed to pass before the election of his successor. In his official capacity Tayler became a member of the fine arts committee for the Paris Exhibition of 1855, as well as one of the jury. On his arrival in Paris, however, the hanging of the pictures was practically completed. He was nevertheless fiercely attacked in connection with some alleged unfairness, notably as regards the works of John Frederick Lewis [q. v.]. His distress at this affair brought on a serious illness, from the effects of which he did not finally recover until peace was restored in the society by the election of Lewis as president.

In February 1858 Lewis resigned office, and Tayler was unanimously elected president. He filled this position for over twelve years, and retired in June 1871. He continued to send drawings to the society's exhibitions down to the time of his death. This took place at West Hampstead on 20 June 1889. He was buried in Hampstead cemetery. His drawings and sketches were sold at Christie's on 15 Feb. 1890. Tayler married, in 1837, Jane Parratt, and left several children, one of whom, Norman

Tayler, followed his father's profession, and became an associate of the Watercolour Society in 1878.

Many of Tayler's best known drawings, such as 'Weighing the Deer' and 'Crossing the Brook,' were engraved. He himself executed some two dozen 'lithotints,' which were published by T. McLean in 1844, under the title of 'Frederick Tayler's Portfolio.' A member of the 'Etching Club,' he etched a number of small plates for the various publications of that body (Goldsmith's 'Deserted Village,' 'Songs of Shakespeare,' 'Etched Thoughts,' &c.), and also made drawings on wood for several popular classics, such as Thomson's 'Seasons,' 'Sir Roger de Coverley,' and Goldsmith's 'Works.' His art, though now somewhat old-fashioned, had a great vogue in his day, some of his drawings fetching over 350*l.* at public auction. His powers were best displayed in rapid and suggestive sketches, in which, says Mr. Ruskin, 'the quantity of effect obtained is enormous in proportion to the apparent means' (*Modern Painters*).

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Soc.; Ruskin's *Modern Painters*; Times, 24 June 1889; Athenæum, 29 June 1889.] W. A.

**TAYLER, JOHN JAMES** (1797-1869), unitarian divine, eldest son of James Tayler (1765-1831) by his wife Elizabeth (1774-1847), daughter of John Venning of Walthamstow, was born at Church Row, Newington Butts, Surrey, on 15 Aug. 1797. His father, of Huguenot descent, was unitarian minister successively at Walthamstow, Southwark, and Nottingham. Tayler's father made him an excellent latinist. In September 1814 he entered Manchester College, York, under Charles Wellbeloved [q. v.] and John Kenrick [q. v.], removing in 1816 to Glasgow, where he graduated B.A. in 1818. He was classical tutor at York (1819-1820) as Kenrick's substitute, and on 4 Oct. 1820 became minister, in succession to William Hawkes (1759-1820), at Mosley Street Chapel, Manchester, where he was ordained on 20 April 1821. His declaration of faith was made with the characteristic qualification 'so far as I have hitherto inquired.' He sustained his ministry in Manchester for thirty-three years with great efficiency, removing his congregation (1 Sept. 1839) to a new chapel in Upper Brook Street, designed by Sir Charles Barry [q. v.], and the first specimen of Gothic architecture erected by unitarians. In 1834-5 he spent a year in Germany, making friendships with leading theologians which he renewed in subsequent visits. During the latter part of his ministry

he frequently conducted an afternoon service in German. In 1840 Manchester College was removed from York to Manchester (its place of origin), under the name of Manchester New College, and Tayler became professor of ecclesiastical history, apparently the first instance of a separate chair for this department in a nonconformist college. His 'Retrospect' (1845) of English church history is admirably written, and more instructive than most sectional histories. In addition to the chair of ecclesiastical history he held a theological professorship from 1852. On the transfer of the college to London (1853) he became principal, and from 1857 conducted the whole of the theological department excepting religious philosophy and Hebrew. From 1853 he was a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations. During 1859-60, after the death of Edward Tagart [q. v.], he was one of the ministers of Little Portland Street chapel, in conjunction with Dr. James Martineau. He visited Holland in 1867, and Transylvania in 1868. He had nothing of the dogmatic temper. Dr. Martineau, his colleague, has described him as 'the English Schleiermacher,' with less speculative skill, and a critical judgment less fanciful. The beauty and gentleness of his spirit and his transparent conscientiousness were the sources of his personal influence and charm. He died at Hampstead on 28 May 1869, and was buried in the Highgate cemetery. His portrait, by John Prescott Knight [q. v.], has been engraved. He married (6 Jan. 1825) Hannah (*d.* 16 Feb. 1862), daughter of Timothy Smith of Icknield.

Besides sermons and addresses, he published: 1. 'Forms of Prayer,' 1839, 8vo. 2. 'A Retrospect of the Religious Life of England,' 1845, 12mo; 1853, 8vo; 1876, 8vo (edited by Dr. Martineau). 3. 'Christian Aspects of Faith and Duty,' 1851, 12mo; 1855, 8vo; in German by J. Bernhard, Gotha, 1869, 8vo; second series, 1877, 8vo. 4. 'An Attempt to ascertain the Character of the Fourth Gospel,' 1867, 8vo; 1870, 8vo (edited by Dr. Martineau). He wrote memoirs of John Eddowes Bowman the elder [q. v.] and John Gooch Robberds [q. v.] He was one of the editors (1845-54) of the 'Prospective Review,' to which some of his best work was contributed; he wrote also in the 'Theological Review' and other periodicals.

[Letters, with Life, by John Hamilton Thom [q. v.], 1872, including a list of reviews and other publications—102 in all; In Memoriam by Charles Beard, in *Theological Review*, 1869, pp. 420 sq.; In Memoriam, in Martineau's *Essays*, 1890, i. 381 sq.; *Monthly Repository*,

1831, pp. 561 sq.; Christian Reformer, 1855, pp. 66 sq.; Carpenter's Presbyterianism in Nottingham [1862], p. 182; Roll of Students, Manchester College, 1868; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 214; Evans's Record of Provincial Assembly, Lancashire and Cheshire, 1896, p. 128.] A. G.

**TAYLER, JOSEPH NEEDHAM** (1785–1864), rear-admiral, born in 1785, was the son of Samuel Tayler, five times mayor of Devizes and commandant of local volunteers, by Sally, daughter of Joseph Needham, M.D., and niece of Henry Needham, a partner in Child's bank. An elder brother, Samuel, a lieutenant in the 13th light dragoons, was killed in the Peninsula; another, Thomas, major of the 9th Bengal native infantry, died in India.

Joseph entered the navy in July 1796 in the Royal George, flagship of Lord Bridport. In her he witnessed the mutiny at Spithead in April and May 1797. In 1799 he was moved to the Anson with Captain (afterwards Sir Philip Charles Henderson Calderwood) Durham [q.v.], whom he followed in February 1801 to the *Endymion*. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 29 April 1802, and in October 1803 was appointed to the *Leopard*, one of the squadron with Lord Keith in the Downs and off Boulogne. In March 1806 the *Leopard* was sent to convoy six East Indiamen to the southward of the Cape Verd Islands, and when one of them struck on a reef near St. Iago, and became a total wreck, Tayler succeeded in saving thirty of the crew, though more than that number were lost. In March 1807 he was moved to the *Maida*, one of the ships in the expedition against Copenhagen, and was there landed in command of a party of seamen for one of the batteries. In 1808 he was in the *Spencer*, the flagship of Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir Robert) Stopford [q.v.], on the coast of France. In 1809 he was in the *Heroine*, and in 1810 in the *Goldfinch* on the north coast of Spain. On 27 Aug. 1810 he was promoted to be commander of the *Sparrow*, then in the West Indies, so that he did not join her till the following February. He then cruised in the *Mona Passage* for several months; he returned to England with a convoy, and during the following year was employed on the north coast of Spain, co-operating with the army. He carried home the despatches after the battle of Vittoria, and returned to take part in the siege of St. Sebastian, where, in the sailors' battery, he was almost torn in pieces by the explosion of a shell. His head was cut open; he had a severe wound in the groin, and his left leg was smashed. He was sent home and, on 9 Aug. 1813, to hos-

pital at Haslar, where he was confined to bed for twenty-eight weeks. It was upwards of two years before his wounds were healed. In November 1814 he was awarded a pension of 200*l.* a year, which in 1815 was increased to 250*l.* He was also nominated a C.B. on 8 Dec. 1815, received 100*l.* from the Patriotic Fund and the freedom of Devizes.

From July 1838 to August 1841 Tayler was captain of the Ordinary at Plymouth; but, with this exception, the greater part of his life was passed at Devizes, where he devoted both his energy and his money to the improvement of the town. He pulled down and rebuilt shops and houses, and stopped only when his funds were exhausted, for the improvements do not seem to have been a paying investment. In 1838 he took out a patent for 'a certain method of abating or lessening the shock or force of the waves... preventing the injury done to, and increasing the durability of, places exposed to the violent action of the waves;' and improvements upon his original plan were suggested by him in 1840, 1843, and 1846. In 1840 he published 'Plans for the Formation of Harbours of Refuge,' and in 1848 'The Defence of the Coast of Great Britain.' A model of his floating breakwater was seen at the exhibition of 1851, but it appears to have had only a modified success in practice. In 1852 he submitted to the Trinity House a proposal to erect a 'Shipwreck Asylum' on the Goodwin Sands. Nothing came of this proposal, but a harbour of refuge seems to have been erected at Havre in 1855 in accordance with his suggestions. Tayler accepted the rank of rear-admiral on the retired list on 10 Oct. 1846. During the later part of his life he resided at Brixton, and there he died on 18 March 1864.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 23 March 1864; Devizes and Wiltshire Gazette, 23 Nov. 1893; Papers relative to an Asylum for the Ships and Mariners of all Nations at the Goodwin Sands, 1853; notes kindly supplied by Mr. Cecil Simpson.] J. K. L.

**TAYLER, WILLIAM** (1808–1892), Indian civilian, born on 8 April 1808, was son of Archdale Wilson Tayler of Boreham Wood, Elstree, Hertfordshire, his mother being the sister of Charles Henry Hall [q.v.] (afterwards dean of Durham). Frederick Tayler [q.v.] was his elder brother. William was educated at the Charterhouse, and spent a term at Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 16 Dec. 1828. On 30 April 1829 he was given a writership in the East India Company's service. Arrived in India in October 1829, he was appointed in June 1830 assistant

to the commissioner of Cuttack, after which he held various posts in Bengal, including that of postmaster-general for the province, and in 1855 was appointed commissioner of Patna. His official career up to this time had been uneventful, though he had made friends in high quarters by his skill as a portrait-painter, and some enemies by a turn for caricature. His conduct immediately before and during the earlier stage of the mutiny has given rise to some controversy. He appears to have foreseen the outbreak, and it was unfortunate that his warnings were not received with more attention at headquarters. It may also be conceded that the precautionary measures he adopted were not unwise. But when the crisis came he committed mistakes which can be explained only by the assumption that he entirely lost his head. 'I believe,' Lord Canning wrote, 'that in the course of Mr. Tayler's proceedings men were condemned and executed on insufficient evidence.' Of his action in arresting suspected persons, after inviting them to a friendly conference at his house, Kaye wrote that 'it was not only very like treachery, but treachery itself.' A still more fatal blunder was made when Tayler ordered the officials in his division to abandon their posts and fall back on Dinapore. Two of them, Wake at Arrah and Alonzo Money, collector of Behar, disobeyed the order and held their posts successfully; though the hostility they had to face was largely increased by the abandonment of other stations in accordance with the commissioner's instructions. 'Had it not been,' the lieutenant-governor (Halliday) wrote at the time, 'for the spirited and judicious conduct of Mr. A. Money at Gya, this act of Mr. Tayler's would have entailed the certain loss of eight lakhs of rupees in the treasury besides other public and private property, the release of many hundred determined convicts, and the risk of the whole town and district being thrown into confusion.' To Vincent Eyre [q. v.], who was starting to relieve Arrah, where Wake was defending himself against heavy odds, Tayler wrote officially, ordering him not to advance. Eyre either never received the order or disregarded it. Had it been obeyed, Eyre and the relief force, as well as the garrison of Arrah, would most likely have perished to a man. In August 1857 the lieutenant-governor, with Canning's approval, transferred Tayler to a less responsible and less lucrative post, on the ground that his conduct had been injudicious, insubordinate, and at a critical time detrimental to the public safety. Believing that his removal from

Patna was due to 'a contemptible cabal,' to 'covert machinations,' and to 'the intense political, perhaps personal, dislike' with which the lieutenant-governor regarded him, Tayler printed and published at Calcutta a pamphlet in which, besides expounding his own views concerning the mutiny, he virulently attacked the lieutenant-governor. This Lord Canning considered 'insufferably offensive,' and on 26 Jan. 1859 Tayler was suspended. At the governor-general's suggestion he was given the option of a public inquiry, before a judicial court, into the charge that he had executed men on insufficient evidence; but this he declined, and on 29 March 1859 he resigned the service, after a fruitless appeal to Lord Derby, then secretary of state for India, retiring with the customary pension of 1,000*l.* a year. For the remainder of his life he regarded himself as the victim of official vindictiveness, and frequent attempts were made to convince the authorities that his services before and after the mutiny entitled him to public honours. His case was warmly championed by Colonel Malleon and other writers, by Sir R. Lethbridge and Sir Henry Havelock in the House of Commons, and by the 'Times.' Nevertheless the Duke of Argyll refused to reopen the case on appeal being made to him after his appointment as Indian secretary at the close of 1868. After his retirement Tayler started a legal agency, and practised as an advocate in the law courts in Bengal, until 1867, when he returned to England. He died at St. Leonards on 8 March 1892.

Tayler married, at Calcutta on 17 July 1830, Charlotte, daughter of John Palmer (*d.* 1836), merchant. Their eldest son, Skipwith Henry Churchill, entered the Bengal civil service, retiring with a pension in 1887. Another son, William Vansittart Tayler, also entered the Bengal civil service, retiring in 1890.

Tayler published: 1. 'Brief Narrative of Events connected with the Removal of William Tayler from the Commissionership of Patna,' Calcutta, 1857. 2. 'Our Crisis, or Three Months of Patna during the Insurrection of 1857,' Calcutta, 1858. 3. 'Justice in Excelsis,' London, 1870. 4. 'Indian Reform,' London, 1871. 5. 'Thirty-eight Years in India,' 2 vols. London, 1878 and 1881. 6. 'Justice in the Nineteenth Century,' 1885.

[Correspondence relating to the Patna riots and the case of Mr. Tayler, official papers, 1858-9; Memorandum by Sir F. Halliday, Parliamentary Paper, June 1879; Memorial by Mr. Tayler and Despatch from the Government of India, Parliamentary Paper, July 1879;

Reply by Mr. Taylor, Parliamentary Paper, 1880; Pioneer (Allahabad), 4 Aug. 1879; Times, 12 March 1892.] S. W.

**TAYLOR.** [See also **TAILOR** and **TAYLER.**]

**TAYLOR, ABRAHAM** (*d.* 1727–1740), independent tutor, was a son of Richard Taylor (*d.* 1717), independent minister at Little Moorfields, London. His name occurs in a list (December 1727) of ‘approved ministers of the congregational denomination’ in the London district, and in 1728 he became minister at Deptford, Kent. His first publication, an attack on Samuel Chandler [q. v.], appeared in 1729. It was entitled ‘A Letter to a Friend, occasioned by a rhapsody delivered in the Old Jewry by a reverend bookseller [Chandler] . . . at the shutting up his evening entertainment for the last winter season,’ 1729, 8vo. In 1730 he published a ‘Letter’ in reply to the ‘Enquiry’ into the causes of the decline of dissent by Strickland Gough [q. v.] This attracted the notice of William Coward (*d.* 1738) [q. v.], who selected Taylor as one of nine preachers for a weekly lecture in defence of Calvinism at Paved Alley, Lime Street. The Lime Street lectures (delivered from 12 Nov. 1730 to 8 April 1731) were collected, 1762, 2 vols. 8vo. While they were proceeding Taylor was ordained (1 Jan. 1731), having been selected as divinity tutor for a new academy, established by the ‘King’s head society’ (founded 1730), with an extended course of study (six years), in which more stress was to be laid on orthodoxy than on other learning. In point of attainment Taylor was well suited for the post, but a harsh temper unfitted him for it. He soon had an angry controversy on a minor point of Calvinism with John Gill [q. v.], one of the Lime Street lecturers. When Coward first projected (early in 1735) his scheme of ‘founding a college after his death,’ he wavered between Philip Doddridge [q. v.] and Taylor as its head. He obtained the degree of D.D. about the same time as Doddridge (1736), from what university does not appear. Hugh Farmer [q. v.] writes (14 July 1737): ‘Dr. Taylor is at present the reigning favourite, and is printing twenty sermons at Mr. Coward’s request.’ Samuel Clarke [q. v.] and David Jennings [q. v.] deprecated his influence with Coward. Taylor, however, lost character through financial imprudence, ceased to be tutor in 1740, and ended his ministry at Deptford soon after. He died in penury. The place and date of death are not stated.

Among his publications (chiefly sermons) is ‘A Practical Treatise of Saving Faith,’

1730, 8vo, 3 parts. Appended to his funeral sermon (1733) for John Hurrion [q. v.] is ‘Some Account’ of him, reprinted with Hurrion’s ‘Works,’ 1823, 3 vols. 12mo.

[Wilson’s Dissenting Churches of London, 1808 i. 212, ii. 530, 1814 iv. 218; Doddridge’s Correspondence (Humphreys), 1830, iii. 147, 251, 257; Bogue and Bennett’s Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 218 sq.; James’s Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, pp. 664, 690, 712, 716; Calendar of Associated Theol. Colleges, 1887, pp. 47 sq.] A. G.

**TAYLOR, ALFRED SWAINE** (1806–1880), medical jurist, born at Northfleet, Kent, on 11 Dec. 1806, was the eldest son of Thomas Taylor of Northfleet, a captain in the East India Company’s maritime service, by his first wife, Susan Mary, daughter of Charles Badger, manufacturer of gun-flints, a member of an old Kentish family. After being privately educated at Dr. Benson’s school, Albemarle House, Hounslow, he was apprenticed in June 1822 to Mr. D. Macrae, a medical practitioner at Lenham, near Maidstone, and in October 1823 he was entered as a student at the then united hospitals of Guy and St. Thomas. He spent the summer of 1825 in Paris, and on returning to London received the anatomical prize at St. Thomas’s. On the separation of the hospitals he attached himself to Guy’s, studying under Sir Astley Cooper and Joseph Henry Green until 1828, when he received the diploma of the Apothecaries’ Society and went abroad to study in the medical schools. In Paris he attended the lectures of Orfila, Dupuytren, and Gay-Lussac; he then spent some time in Auvergne, where he prepared a note on the geology of the Puy de Dôme (published in the ‘London Medical and Physical Journal’ for June 1833); and, having visited Montpellier, reached Naples by sea after a perilous voyage. After a stay of nine months in Naples, where he wrote two papers in Italian on physiological subjects for the ‘Giornale Medico Napolitano,’ February, 1829, he made a journey on foot of 2,700 miles through Italy, Switzerland, the Tyrol, and Germany, visiting the medical schools of Rome, Florence, Bologna, Milan, Heidelberg, Leyden, Amsterdam, and Brussels. On reaching London in 1829 Taylor passed another winter at Guy’s Hospital, and became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in the following March (1830). During a third visit to Paris at the time of the revolution in the summer of 1830, he had the opportunity (at that time a rare one to British students) of seeing gunshot wounds and their treatment on a large scale by

Manec and Lisfranc at La Pitié. In 1831, at the age of twenty-five, Taylor accepted the professorship of medical jurisprudence at Guy's Hospital, then first created, and he held the office till 1877. His inaugural course of lectures on medical jurisprudence was the first delivered in this country, and was attended by many leading members of the bar and by some judges. In 1832 he was appointed joint-lecturer on chemistry at Guy's with Arthur Aikin; from 1851 until his resignation in 1870 he held the chair alone.

Taylor's services were for a long period in much demand as a witness in criminal investigations. One of the first cases of general interest in which he was concerned was that of Tawell, a quaker, who was accused of poisoning by prussic acid, in which Sir Fitzroy Kelly (afterwards chief baron), counsel for the prisoner, set up a defence that death was caused by prussic acid contained in the pips of the apples which the victim had eaten. In 1856 he was engaged in the case of William Palmer [q. v.], the Rugeley poisoner, a case which first called public attention to the incentive to murder offered by life insurance. Taylor was for many years consulted by the treasury in cases of suspected murder by poison, and in other cases to which medical knowledge was specially applicable. His wide experience of courts of law dissatisfied him with the system of engaging medical scientific witnesses for and against an accused person. He advocated the adoption of a system of experts or assessors whose independent position would relieve them of all taint of partisanship.

In his books on medical jurisprudence and on poisons (see below), which are standard works throughout the world, he codified the legal precedents, judicial rulings, and anatomical and chemical data that bore on his special subject of study. In recognition of the value of his 'Medical Jurisprudence' he was awarded the Swiney prize of the Society of Arts in 1859.

In 1839 Taylor began to interest himself in the discovery of 'photogenic drawing' by William Henry Fox Talbot [q. v.] He suggested the use of hyposulphate of lime as a 'fixer,' and devised other valuable improvements in Talbot's processes which he described in 'The Art of Photogenic Drawing,' 1840. Taylor was from 1844 to 1851 editor of the 'London Medical Gazette' prior to its fusion with the 'Medical Times,' and to his labours and industry the paper owed much of its repute. In his later years he contributed editorial articles on current medico-legal cases to the 'British Medical Journal.'

In 1852 he received the honorary degree of M.D. from the university of St. Andrews. In the following year he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, of which he had become a member in 1848, and where he subsequently filled the office of examiner. In 1845 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society.

He died from heart disease on 27 May 1880 at his residence, 15 St. James's Terrace, Regent's Park. In July 1834 he married Caroline, only daughter of John Cancellor, esq., a London stockbroker. By her he had an only daughter, Edith, who married, in 1865, F. J. Methold, esq., of Thorne Court, Bury St. Edmunds.

Taylor's portrait is among those of 'the fathers of photography' in the South Kensington Museum.

Taylor published, apart from contributions to medical journals and to the Guy's Hospital 'Reports': 1. 'Elements of Medical Jurisprudence,' vol. i. London, 1836, 8vo. This formed the basis of 'A Manual of Medical Jurisprudence,' London, 1844; 2nd edit. 1846; 3rd 1849; 4th 1852; 5th 1854; 6th 1858; 7th 1861; 8th 1866; 9th 1874; 10th 1879; and of 'The Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence,' London, 1865, 8vo; 2nd edit. 2 vols. 1873, 8vo; 3rd edit. by T. Stevenson, 2 vols. 1883; 4th edit. by T. Stevenson. 1894. 2. 'On the Art of Photogenic Drawing,' London, 1840, 8vo. 3. 'A Thermometrical Table on the Scales of Fahrenheit, Centigrade, and Reaumur, compressing the most remarkable Phenomena connected with Temperature,' &c. London, 1845, 8vo and folio. 4. 'On the Temperature of the Earth and Sea in reference to the Theory of Central Heat,' 1846, 8vo. 5. 'Poisons in relation to Medical Jurisprudence and Medicine,' 1848, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1859; 3rd 1875. 6. 'On Poisoning by Strychnia; with Comments on the Medical Evidence at the Trial of W. Palmer for the Murder of J. Cook,' London, 1856, 8vo. 7. 'On Chemistry' (in conjunction with Professor Brande), 1863, 8vo.

Taylor also edited Arnott's 'Elements of Physics,' 1876, 8vo; and (with G. O. Rees) Pereira's 'Elements of Materia Medica,' 3rd and 4th edits. 1849, 8vo.

[British Medical Journal, 1880; Medical Times and Gazette, 1880; Churchill's Medical Directory; Cat. Brit. Mus. Libr.; Wilks and Bettany's Biographical History of Guy's Hospital; Werge's Evolution of Photography, 1890, pp. 104-6; information supplied by his daughter.]

W. W. W.

**TAYLOR, ANN** (1782-1866), writer for children. [See GILBERT, MRS. ANN.]

TAYLOR, BROOK (1685–1731), mathematician, born at Edmonton in Middlesex on 18 Aug. 1685, was the eldest son of John Taylor (1665–1729), afterwards of Bifrons in Kent. His grandfather, Nathaniel Taylor (*d.* 1684), recorder of Colchester, represented Bedfordshire in the assembly nominated by Cromwell which met at Westminster on 4 July 1653. Brook Taylor's mother was Olivia, daughter of Sir John Tempest, bart., of Durham. After being educated at home in classics and mathematics, he was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 3 April 1701 as a fellow-commoner, graduating LL.B. in 1709 and LL.D. in 1714. By this time he had attained great proficiency in mathematics, and commenced a correspondence on the subject with John Keill [q. v.], Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford. In 1712 he addressed a letter to John Machin containing a solution of the problem involved in Kepler's second law of planetary motion. On 3 April 1712 he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society, and on 14 Jan. 1714 was elected first secretary, a post which he held till 21 Oct. 1718.

In May 1714 Taylor published a remarkable solution of the problem of the centre of oscillation which he had obtained as early as 1708 (*Phil. Trans.* xxviii. 11), although his claim to priority was unjustly disputed by John Bernoulli. In 1715 he published his 'Methodus Incrementorum Directa et Inversa' (London, 4to), which was in reality the first treatise dealing with the calculus of finite differences. It contained the celebrated formula known as 'Taylor's theorem,' which was the first general expression for the expansions of functions of a single variable in infinite series, and of which Mercator's expansion of  $\log. (1+x)$ , Sir Isaac Newton's binomial theorem, and his expansions of  $\sin x$ ,  $\cos x$ ,  $e^x$ , &c., were but particular cases. The importance of the discovery was not fully recognised, however, until it was pointed out by La Grange in 1772. In this work Taylor also applied the calculus for the solution of several problems which had baffled previous investigators. He obtained a formula showing that the rapidity of vibration of a string varies directly as the weight stretching it and inversely as its own length and weight. For the first time he determined the differential equation of the path of a ray of light when traversing a heterogeneous medium. He also discussed the form of the catenary and the determination of the centres of oscillation and percussion. A more useful form of equation for a vibrating string was found by Jean le Rond d'Alembert in 1747, but no further advance was

made in the theory of refraction until 1798, when Christian Kramp published his 'Analyse des Réfractions astronomiques et terrestres.'

In 1715 Taylor published a work entitled 'Linear Perspective,' followed in 1719 by a second on the same subject entitled 'New Principles of Linear Perspective,' which, in their own field, displayed hardly less originality than the 'Methodus Incrementorum.' They contained, among other propositions, the first general enunciation of the principle of vanishing points. The subject had already been partially treated by Guido Ubaldi in his 'Perspectivæ Libri' (Pisa, 1600) and by Simon Stevin in his 'Sciagraphia' (Leyden, 1608). Taylor's treatises proved somewhat too abstruse for contemporary artists, and, in consequence, Joshua Kirby and Daniel Fournier afterwards attempted to reproduce his principles in a simpler form.

From 1715 his studies took a philosophic and religious bent. He corresponded in that year with the Comte de Montmort on the tenets of Malebranche; and unfinished treatises 'On the Jewish Sacrifices' and 'On the Lawfulness of Eating Blood' were found among his papers. In 1716 he visited Paris and became acquainted with Bossuet and the Comte de Caylus, and in 1720 he visited Bolingbroke at La Source, near Orleans, and laid the foundation of a lasting friendship.

On 4 April 1729 Taylor's father died, and he succeeded in consequence to the estate of Bifrons. His delicate health, however, now began to give way, and the death of his second wife in 1730 completely prostrated him. He died on 29 Dec. 1731 at Somerset House, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Ann's, Soho. 'As a mathematician he was the only Englishman, after Newton and Cotes, capable of holding his own with the Bernoullis; but a great part of the effect of his demonstrations was lost through his failure to express his ideas fully and clearly.' He possessed considerable ability as a musician and artist.

Taylor was twice married: first, in 1721, to Miss Brydges of Wallington in Surrey, who died in 1723 in childbed, leaving no issue. This marriage occasioned an estrangement from his father, which was terminated only by his wife's death. In 1729 he married Sabetta, daughter of John Sawbridge of Olantigh in Kent. She died in childbed, leaving a daughter Elizabeth, who married Sir William Young, bart.

Besides the works mentioned, Taylor was the author of numerous papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' from 1712 onwards. In 1793 an essay written by him towards the

close of his life, entitled 'Contemplatio Philosophica,' was printed by his grandson, Sir William Young [q. v.], with a sketch of his life prefixed. 'A Treatise on 'Logarithms,' addressed to his friend James Hamilton (afterwards seventh Earl of Abercorn), exists in manuscript. His portrait, engraved in 1714 by Richard Earlom from an original painting in the possession of his daughter, was prefixed to his 'New Principles of Linear Perspective,' ed. 1811, and to 'Contemplatio Philosophica.'

[Life by his grandson, Sir William Young, bart., prefixed to *Contemplatio Philosophica* with an appendix of original papers and letters; *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 1838, xxiii. 92; *Notes and Queries*, II. xii. 519, III. v. 357; *Archæologia Cantiana*, xiv. 175; *Nichols's Literary Anecdotes*, 1812, i. 171-3; *Biographie Universelle*, ed. 1843, xli. 95-9; *Monthly Review*, 1793, i. 321-37; *Gent. Mag.* 1793, i. 436; *Thomson's History of the Royal Society*, 1812, pp. 14, 302, App. p. xxxii; *Fétis's Biographie Universelle de Musiciens*, viii. 194; *Hutton's Phil. and Math. Diet.*; *Grant's Hist. of Phys. Astronomy*, p. 377; *Marie's Histoire des Sciences*, vii. 231; *Athenæum*, 1861, ii. 727-8; *Edleston's Corresp. of Sir I. Newton*, 1850, p. 231; *D'Israeli's Works*, 1859, iv. 175.] E. I. C.

**TAYLOR, CHARLES** (1756-1823), scholar and engraver, born in the parish of Shenfield in Essex on 1 Feb. 1756, was the son of Isaac Taylor (1730-1807) [q. v.], engraver, by his wife, Sarah Hackshaw, daughter of Josiah Jefferys of Shenfield. Charles was educated at a grammar school at Brentwood in Essex, and on completing his fifteenth year was articled to his father as an engraver, and studied under Bartolozzi. In 1777 he visited Paris, the principal school of engraving in Europe. After his return he adopted the course, then usual with engravers, of executing ornamental proofs on his own account. These engravings were for the most part after pictures by Robert Smirke and Angelica Kauffmann. In 1780 Taylor's house was burnt down during the Gordon riots, and he removed to Holborn, and afterwards to 108 Hatton Garden. In later life he devoted himself almost entirely to the revision of Calmet's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' which he began to publish anonymously in 1797. It immediately attracted great attention and commanded a considerable sale. Numerous inquiries were made as to the editor, but Taylor acknowledged himself only the publisher and the engraver of some of the plates. The large demand for the work occasioned the issue of a fourth edition by 1824, and the work of revision occupied Taylor during the remainder of his life. After his death he was acknowledged to be the editor. He died at Hatton

Garden on 13 Nov. 1823, and was buried in the Bunhill Fields burial-ground. In 1777 he married Mary Forrest, niece of Cornelius Humphreys, chaplain of the Tower, by whom he had a son, Charles (1780-1856), and two daughters, Mary and Sarah. His portrait, painted by himself about 1774, is at present at Braeside, Tunbridge Wells.

As an engraver Taylor possessed some ability. His brother Isaac credited him with 'artistic feeling but no delicacy of tool.' His chief artistic publications were: 1. 'Picturesque Beauties of Shakespeare,' London, 1783, &c., 4to; the illustrations are by Thomas Stothard [q. v.] and Robert Smirke [q. v.], engraved by Charles and Isaac Taylor. 2. 'Picturesque Miscellanies,' 1785. 3. 'The Cabinet of Genius,' London, 1787, 4to. 4. 'The Artist's Repository or Drawing Magazine,' London, 1788, &c., 8vo. 5. 'The Elegant Repository and New Print Magazine,' London, 1791, &c., 8vo. 6. 'Elegant Historical Engravings,' London, 1791. 7. 'The Landscape Magazine,' London, 1791-3, 4to. 8. 'The Shakespeare Gallery,' London, 1792.

He was the author of: 1. 'The General Genteel Preceptor,' London, 2nd edit., 1797, 8vo. 2. 'A Familiar Treatise on Drawing for Youth,' London, 1815, 8vo. 3. 'Facts and Evidences on the Subject of Baptism,' London, 1815, 8vo. 4. 'A Familiar Treatise on Perspective,' London, 1816, 8vo. 5. 'The Baptist Self-convicted,' London, 1819, 8vo. He also edited the 'Literary Annual Register,' London, 1808, 8vo, afterwards merged in the 'Literary Panorama,' and translated the 'Adventures of Telemachus' from the French of Fénelon, London, 1792, 8vo.

[Private information kindly supplied by Mr. Henry Taylor; Memoir prefixed to Calmet's Dictionary of the Bible, 5th edit., 1837; Canon Taylor's Family Pen—Memorials of the Taylor Family of Ongar, 1867; Autobiography of Mrs. Gilbert, 1878, pp. 7, 44, 112-13.] E. I. C.

**TAYLOR, DAN** (1738-1816), founder of the new connexion of general baptists, son of Azor Taylor, a pitman, by his second wife, Mary (Willey), was born at Sourmilk Hall, Northowram, West Riding of Yorkshire, on 21 Dec. 1738. In his fifth year he worked in a coal-mine with his father. He had no schooling till he was twenty, but early developed a taste for reading, taking his book with him into the mine. He came under methodist influence at the age of fifteen, joined the Wesleyan body in 1759, and first preached for them in a dwelling-house at Hipperholme, West Riding, in September 1761. Dissatisfied with the methodist organisation, he withdrew from membership by midsummer



1762. At Michaelmas 1762 he ceased to work as miner, and became preacher to a small methodist secession at Wadsworth, West Riding. The study of the historical defence of infant baptism (1705) by William Wall [q. v.] turned him against the doctrine. To Calvinistic baptists he applied in vain for immersion, and was baptised in the river Idle at Gamston, Nottinghamshire, by Joseph Jeffery on 16 Feb. 1763. In May he became a member of the Lincolnshire association of general baptists. In the following autumn he was ordained as baptist pastor at Wadsworth. His congregation, which is reckoned the first general baptist church in Yorkshire, built in 1764 the Birchcliffe meeting-house, Taylor working at it with his own hands. In 1765 and 1767 he represented the Lincolnshire association at the general assembly in London. Doctrinal differences were now rendering the assembly, owing to the prevalence of antitrinitarian views in the southern congregations [see CAFFYN, MATTHEW]. At Michaelmas 1769 a meeting was held at Lincoln, and the formation of a 'new connexion' resolved upon. The first assembly of the new connexion was held on 6 June 1770, by representatives of sixteen churches, at the meeting-house of John Brittain, Church Lane, Whitechapel, London; the new connexion was dissolved in 1891, when its congregations joined the 'Baptist Union.' Taylor did not formally leave the old 'general assembly' till 1803. He devoted much energy to evangelising in the north. At Halifax, where he had preached from 1772, a church was formed in 1782; to this he removed as its pastor on 8 Oct. 1783. On 8 June 1785 he became colleague at Church Lane, succeeding as sole pastor on Brittain's death (18 Sept. 1794). In 1791 he opened a bookseller's shop in Union Street, Bishopsgate. In January 1798, retaining his pastoral charge, he became the first theological tutor of 'the general baptist evangelical academy' at Mile End. This post he held till June 1813, when the academy was removed to Wisbech, Cambridgeshire.

Taylor was a man of short stature, strong physique, and great natural ability. He frequently presided at meetings of the 'three denominations' in London. After 1809 his powers began to fail. He died on 26 Nov. 1816, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His portrait, painted by J. Robinson, was engraved by Joseph Collyer. By his first marriage (November 1764) he had thirteen children, of whom a son and five daughters survived him. His first wife, Elizabeth Saltonstall, died on 22 Oct. 1793; on 12 Aug. 1794 he married Elizabeth Newton (*d.* 14 Oct. 1809);

on 24 March 1811 he married Mary Toplis, a widow (*d.* 18 Dec. 1812). Shortly before his death he was married (21 Oct.) to a fourth wife, Mrs. Saunders.

Angus gives a list of forty-nine publications and thirteen 'association letters' by Taylor. Besides sermons, tracts, and controversial pamphlets, he published: 1. 'A Compendious View of Christian Baptism,' 1772, 8vo (nine editions). 2. 'Fundamentals of Religion,' 1775, 8vo; enlarged as 'The Principal Parts of the Christian Religion,' 1802, 8vo. 3. 'The Consistent Christian,' 1784, 12mo; 1795, 8vo. 4. 'Dissertation on Singing in . . . Worship,' 1789, 12mo. 5. 'The Eternity of Future Punishment,' 1789, 8vo (2 parts, against Elhanan Winchester). 6. 'Essay on . . . Inspiration,' 1790, 8vo. 7. 'Memoirs of . . . William Thompson,' 1796, 8vo. He wrote 'An Elegy' (1763) and three hymns, published in his 'Hymns and Spiritual Songs' (1772). He edited from 1798 to 1800 'The General Baptist Magazine' (monthly). He contributed to its sequel (from 1802), 'The General Baptist Repository' (half-yearly, and from 1810 quarterly), edited by his nephew and biographer, Adam Taylor (*d.* 1833), schoolmaster in London and historian of the general baptists.

Dan Taylor has been confused with David Taylor, a footman in the service of Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon [q. v.], afterwards one of John Wesley's preachers, whose preaching (1741-5) was the precursor of the general baptist movement in Leicestershire.

JOHN TAYLOR (1743-1818), younger brother of the above, was born on 16 June 1743. Having been an independent at Halifax, he joined (1771) his brother's church at Birchcliffe, began to preach (28 Nov. 1772) at Queenshead, near Halifax, and was pastor of the general baptist church there from 1773 till his death on 26 Dec. 1818. His elder son was Adam Taylor (see above); his younger son, James Taylor (1774-1845), was general baptist minister at Derby (1799), Heptonstall (1807), and Hinckley (1822).

[Memoirs by Adam Taylor, 1820 (portrait); Life by Underwood, 1870; Monthly Repository, 1816 pp. 730 sq., 1817 pp. 9 sq.; New Evangelical Magazine, 1816; Adam Taylor's Hist. of Engl. General Baptists, 1818, ii. passim; Adam Taylor's Memoirs of John Taylor, 1821; Wood's Hist. of Gen. Baptists, 1847, pp. 158, 173 sq., 199, 222, 272, 310; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, p. 274; Angus's Baptist Authors, No. iv, Catalogues, July 1889; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892, p. 1117.]

**TAYLOR, EDGAR** (1793–1839), legal writer, translator, and biographer, fifth son of Samuel Taylor, a grandson of John Taylor (1694–1761) [q. v.], was born at Banham, Norfolk, on 28 Jan. 1793. He was at school at Palgrave under Charles Lloyd [q. v.], who made him a good classical scholar. In 1809 he was articled to his uncle, Meadows Taylor, solicitor, of Diss, Norfolk. He had mastered Italian and Spanish before coming to London in 1814; subsequently he learnt German and French. In 1817, in conjunction with Robert Roscoe, a son of William Roscoe [q. v.], the historian, he inaugurated the firm of Taylor & Roscoe, solicitors, in King's Bench Walk, Temple. He was an original member of the 'Noncon Club,' founded in July 1817. His legal career, chiefly in equity practice, was prosperous. During 1824–6 his (anonymous) translations from the 'Kinder und Haus-Märchen' of J. L. and C. G. Grimm were published under the title 'German Popular Stories,' with illustrations by George Cruikshank [q. v.] A second edition, entitled 'Gammer Grethel,' appeared in 1839. Attacked in 1827 by an incurable disease, and compelled (from 1832) to relinquish much of his professional work, he found literature a solace amid pain. His interest in the legal recognition of the rights of nonconformists was keen and untiring. He had taken, as a dissenting deputy, an active part in the movement for repeal (1828) of the Test and Corporation Acts; in 1837 he was appointed a commissioner (unpaid) for carrying out the Dissenters' Marriage Act. In ecclesiastical politics he co-operated with Robert Aspland [q. v.] His personal charm and strength of character were very great. After long suffering, heroically borne, he died at Bedford Row on 19 Aug. 1839, and was buried in the Highgate cemetery. He married, in 1823, Ann, daughter of John Christie of Hackney, who survived him, with an only daughter.

Among his publications were: 1. 'Lays of the Minne-singers . . . with Historical and Critical Notices,' 1825, 8vo (illustrated). 2. 'The Book of Rights,' 1833, 12mo (a digest of constitutional law, with comments). 3. 'Master Wace his Chronicle of the Norman Conquest, from the "Roman de Rou," translated with Notes,' 1837, 8vo (woodcuts); his notes are appended to Sir Arthur Malet's translation, 1860, 4to. Posthumous were: 4. 'The Suffolk Bartholomeans: a Memoir of John Meadows' (or Meadowe [q. v.]), 1840, 8vo (edited by Emily Taylor, see below). 5. 'The New Testament . . . revised from the Authorised Version . . . by a Layman,' 1840, sm. 8vo (edited by William Hincks [see under

HINCKS, THOMAS DIX]; a version of singular merit and beautifully printed). He wrote in the 'Jurist,' 'Legal Observer,' 'Retrospective Review,' 'Westminster Review,' and 'Morning Chronicle.' Among his contributions to the 'Monthly Repository' are a 'Memoir' (1819, pp. 248 sq.) of John James Wetstein, the biblical critic; and 'Observations on Mahometanism' (1820, pp. 257 sq.)

**EMILY TAYLOR** (1795–1872), sister of the above, wrote numerous historical tales, works of instruction for children, and popular biographies; she was also the writer of many hymns, some of considerable merit. Originally a dissenter, she joined the church of England under the influence of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.] She died in 1872.

[Field's Memoir of Edgar Taylor, 1839; Christian Reformer, 1839, pp. 739 sq. (includes a sketch from the Morning Chronicle by Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.]); Prefatory Notice to Suffolk Bartholomeans, 1840; Memoir of Robert Aspland, 1850, pp. 404 sq.; James's Memoir of Thomas Madge, 1871, pp. 153 sq.; Clayden's Samuel Sharpe, 1883, pp. 40, 79 sq.; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, p. 1117.] A. G.

**TAYLOR, EDWARD** (1784–1863), Gresham professor of music, son of John Taylor (1750–1826) [q. v.], hymn-writer, was born at Norwich on 22 Jan. 1784. He came of an old unitarian family. His great-grandfather was John Taylor (1694–1761) [q. v.] of Norwich. From 1808 to 1815 Edward Taylor was in business as an ironmonger at the corner of Rampant Horse Street, Norwich. He was sheriff of Norwich in 1819. In 1825 he removed to London and joined his brother Philip Taylor [q. v.] and his cousin, John Martineau, as civil engineers at York Place, City Road. Want of success in the business led him to enter the musical profession in 1827, when he was forty-three years old. His early musical education had been somewhat desultory and irregular. He had taken lessons from John Christmas Beckwith [q. v.], organist of Norwich Cathedral, and on the flute and oboe from William Fish [q. v.], a well-known local musician. For the first triennial Norwich musical festival of 1824 he trained the chorus, engaged the band and singers, and made out the entire programme. His earliest successes were as a vocalist. He had a fine rich bass voice and commanding presence. He sang at the festival of 1827, and conducted those of 1839 and 1842. For the festival of 1830 he translated Spohr's 'Last Judgment,' which was then performed for the first time in England. He was on very friendly terms with Spohr, who was his guest at 3 Regent Square, King's Cross, in 1839 and 1847. He visited Spohr at Cassel in

1840. In addition to the 'Last Judgment' he translated Spohr's 'Crucifixion,' or 'Calvary' (1836), 'Fall of Babylon' (1842), and 'Christian's Prayer,' all of which were produced at Norwich festivals. On 24 Oct. 1837, on the death of Richard John Samuel Stevens [q. v.], Taylor was appointed Gresham professor of music, a post which he held till his death. In January 1838 Taylor gave his first three lectures, which were published in the same year. He gave frequent lectures with great success in different parts of the country, and one on 'Madrigals' which he delivered at Bristol in 1837 resulted in the formation of the Bristol Madrigal Society, which still flourishes. From 1829 to 1843 he was musical critic of the 'Spectator.' He died at his house, Gresham Cottage, Cornlands Road, Brentwood, Essex, on 12 March 1863, and was buried in the old dissenting burial-ground, King's Road, Brentwood.

In addition to the translations already mentioned, his works include a few songs, words of songs, and adaptations. He translated Schneider's 'Deluge,' Mozart's 'Requiem Mass' under the title of 'Redemption' (1845), and Haydn's 'Seasons.' 'The Vocal School of Italy in the Sixteenth Century' comprised a selection of madrigals and anthems by the best Italian masters, adapted to English words (1839). 'The Cathedral Service, its Glory, its Decline, and its Designed Extinction,' appeared (in two articles) anonymously in the 'British and Foreign Review' for 1844, and were republished (also anonymously) in 1845. In conjunction with James Turle [q. v.] he edited 'The People's Music Book,' and, for the Musical Antiquarian Society, Purcell's 'King Arthur.' The following manuscripts by him are in the library of the Royal College of Music: Lectures on music (several), written and delivered by Edward Taylor at Gresham College and elsewhere; 'Musical Illustrations to several Courses of Lectures' (24 vols. and separate parts), mostly in Taylor's autograph; and an 'Ode for the opening of Gresham College' (2 Nov. 1843), in score, written and composed by him.

[Thomas Damant Eaton's *Musical Criticism and Biography*, 1872, p. 210 (a reprint of two articles from the *Norfolk News* of 28 March and 4 April 1863); *Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians*; Catalogue of the Library of the Sacred Harmonic Society, 1872, and Supplement to the same, 1882 (the library is now the property of the Royal College of Music); Spohr's *Autobiography* (Engl. transl. ii. 215, 288); private information.] F. G. E.

TAYLOR, GEORGE LEDWELL (1788–1873), architect, was born on 31 March 1788, and was educated at Rawes's academy,

Bromley. In 1804 his uncle, General George (afterwards first Lord) Harris [q. v.], introduced him to James Burton. This architect, being about to retire, transferred his pupil to Joseph Parkinson of Ely Place, then engaged in laying out the Portman estate. Taylor, while articled to Parkinson, superintended the building of Montagu and Bryanston Squares (1811) and the neighbouring streets. His fellow pupil was Edward Cressy (*d.* 1858), with whom he maintained an uninterrupted friendship for more than fifty years. In 1816 he took two journeys with Cressy, chiefly on foot, to study English architecture—the first in the south-western counties; the second, a tour of forty days, from York to Lincoln, Peterborough, Ely, &c. On 23 June 1817 he started with Cressy on a grand tour, at his mother's expense, which lasted two years. In 1817 they travelled through France, Switzerland, and Italy, spending the winter at Rome and Naples. On 1 May 1818 they left Naples for Bari and Corfu, and spent the summer in Greece, in company with John Sanders and William Purser. Their one discovery of importance was that of the remains of the famous Theban lion at Chaeronea on 3 June 1818 (*Literary Gazette*, 24 April 1824; G. L. TAYLOR, *Autobiography*, i. 109, 160). After a second winter spent at Rome Taylor returned to England on 12 May 1819. Of a journey of 7,200 miles, four thousand miles had been performed on foot. He now took an office with Cressy in Furnival's Inn. He lived at 52 Bedford Square, afterwards in Spring Gardens, till he built a house for himself at Lee, Kent. On 3 Feb. 1824 he was appointed surveyor of buildings to the naval department. In this capacity he superintended important works in the dockyards at Chatham, Woolwich, and Sheerness, and alterations in the Clarence victualling yard, Gosport. He built the Melville Hospital, Chatham (1827), and the Woolwich river wall (1831). He received some attention from William IV, and claims credit for inducing the king in 1830 to accept 'Trafalgar Square' instead of 'King William the Fourth Square,' the name originally proposed for the site. In 1837 a scheme for retrenchment at the admiralty involved Taylor's dismissal. He was obliged to take up general practice, and qualified as a district surveyor. In 1843–8 he laid out considerable portions of the bishop of London's estate, Westbourne Terrace (where he built a house for himself), Chester Place, and parts of Hyde Park Square and Gloucester Square. In 1849 he undertook the continuation of the North Kent railway from Stroud, through Chatham, and Canterbury to Dover, but the negotiation fell

through, at a personal loss to Taylor of 3,000*l*. He seems after this to have abandoned active professional work for archaeology. In 1856 he revisited Italy with his wife, and stayed at Rome from 20 Nov. 1857 to 22 March 1858, collecting materials for 'The Stones of Etruria and Marbles of Antient Rome,' which he published in 1859. He finally returned to England in 1868. During 1870-2, while residing at Broadstairs, he published a collection of sketches and descriptions of buildings which he had visited in his travels, under the misleading title 'The Auto-Biography of an Octogenarian Architect,' 2 vols. 4to. It is an incoherent compilation, in which biographical details are scanty. Taylor died at Broadstairs on 1 May 1873. On 8 June 1820 he married Bella Neufville, by whom he had eleven children.

In addition to the books mentioned above, he published several pamphlets on professional subjects, and, jointly with Edward Cresy: 1. 'The Architectural Antiquities of Rome,' 2 vols. 1821-2; new edit. 1874. 2. 'Revived Architecture of Italy—Palaces of Genoa,' 1822. 3. 'Architecture of the Middle Ages in Italy: Pisa,' 1829.

[Taylor's Autobiography; Dict. of Architecture; Times, 7 May 1873.] C. D.

**TAYLOR, HARRIETTE DEBORAH** (1807-1874), actress. [See LACY.]

**TAYLOR, HENRY** (1711-1785), theological writer, third son of William Taylor (1673-1750), by his wife Anna, daughter of Edward Crispe, was born at South Weald, Essex, in May 1711. His father, a London merchant having property in Essex, had the repute of a wit, and wrote facetious verse (Knox, *Elegant Extracts*, 1801, p. 770). Taylor was at school at Hackney with John Hoadly (1711-1776) [q. v.] under Henry Newcome, grandson of Henry Newcome [q. v.] Entering at Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1727, he matriculated in 1729, commenced B.A. in 1731, was elected fellow in 1733, and proceeded M.A. in 1735. He was ordained deacon in 1733, and priest in 1735 by Benjamin Hoadly. In 1736 he was curate at Rivenhall, Essex. In 1737 he was instituted to the rectory of Wheatfield, Oxfordshire; this he held for a minor. In 1744 Bishop Hoadly gave him the rectory of Baughurst, Hampshire, which he held with Wheatfield. In 1745 he was presented to the vicarage of Portsmouth, resigning Baughurst. He was appointed (1748) chaplain to James Dalrymple, third earl of Stair. In 1753 he was instituted to the rectory of Ovington, Hampshire, resigning Wheatfield. In 1755 he was instituted to the rectory of

Crawley, Hampshire, which he held with Portsmouth, resigning Ovington. Like his father, he was noted as a wit and a writer of humorous epigram. His graceful verses on wedlock, 'Paradise Regain'd,' are in Dodsley's 'Collection' (1758, vi. 126).

Taylor was among the last of the Anglican divines of the Clarkean school; but he outran his master, openly espousing the Apollinarian heresy. This he did in a series of letters (1771-1777) purporting to be the 'Apology' of Ben Mordecai for embracing Christianity. Though anonymous, the work was known as Taylor's, and was acknowledged in the second enlarged edition of 1784. It abounds in learning and in argument, but is very discursive. The seventh letter, on miracles, was separately reprinted by his son William. In 1772 Taylor was one of the clergy petitioning for relief from subscription [see STONE, FRANCIS]. He omitted the Athanasian creed, but otherwise conformed to the requirements of his position.

Taylor died at Titchfield, Hampshire, on 27 April 1785, and was buried on 3 May in the chancel of Crawley Church. He married (16 June 1740) Christian (*d.* 23 July 1769), fourth daughter of Francis Fox [q. v.] By her he had eight children. His son William was grandfather of Peter Alfred Taylor [q. v.]

Besides 'The Apology of Ben Mordecai,' he published: 1. 'An Essay on the Beauty of the Divine Economy,' 1760, 8vo (based on a visitation sermon, 18 Sept. 1759). 2. 'A Full Answer to a . . . View of the Internal Evidences,' 1777, 8vo (anon., against Soame Jenyns [q. v.]) 3. 'Thoughts on the . . . Grand Apostacy, with Reflections on . . . Gibbon's History,' 1781, 8vo (expresses millenarian views). 4. 'Farther Thoughts on the . . . Grand Apostacy,' 1783, 8vo. Posthumous was 5. 'Considerations on . . . Creeds,' 1788, 8vo (edited by his son Henry; an appended letter on the 'Immortality of the Soul' is by his son William). The British Museum has an interleaved Hebrew Bible, Amsterdam, 1667, 4 vols. 8vo (1942. e. 2-5), which formerly belonged to Bishop Ken, and has notes by both Ken and Taylor. Specimens of Taylor's unpublished verses, with many of his letters, are given in 'Some Account of the Taylor Family' (1875), which also contains portraits.

[Brief Account, by Stone, in *Monthly Repository*, 1813 pp. 285 sq., 1817 p. 625, 1818 p. 16; Memoir, by Price, in *Christian Reformer*, 1849, pp. 65 sq., 235 sq.; Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*, 1812 i. 663, iii. 124, 1814 viii. 428; *Gent. Mag.* May 1785 p. 402, 1822 i. 286; Priestley's *Works*, ed. Rutt, vii. 472, 481; Wallace's *Antitrinitarian Biography*, 1850, iii. 604; Luard's *Graduati Can-*

tabr. 1873; Cole's manuscript Athenæ Cantabr. ; information from the Revs. Canon Fraser (South Weald), W. J. Smith (Crawley), E. P. Grant (Portsmouth), F. Borradaile (Spridlington), and E. Buckle (Banstead).] A. G.

**TAYLOR, SIR HENRY** (1800–1886), author of 'Philip Van Artevelde,' born on 18 Oct. 1800 at Bishop-Middleham, Durham, was the third son of George Taylor (1772–1851). George Taylor was the younger son of a squire who had an estate of some seven hundred acres at Swinhoe-Bromford in the parish of Bamborough, Northumberland. The squire was under a cloud and the property encumbered, and George was brought up by an uncle, without definite prospects. On 23 April 1797 he married Eleanor Ashworth, daughter of an ironmonger at Durham, and settled on a farm at Bishop-Middleham. His wife died when Henry, her third son, was an infant in arms. George Taylor and his wife had literary tastes, and were ardent admirers of Godwin and Mary Wollstonecraft. He is described by Southey (*Correspondence with Caroline Bowles*, p. 93) as having the 'better part of an antique Roman about him.' He became a recluse after his wife's death, and divided his time between his books and the management of a farm at St. Helen's Auckland, Durham. He educated his boys himself. The two elder showed much promise and wrote poetry. Henry was languid and apparently dull. In April 1814 he was entered as a midshipman in the navy. He made one voyage, but his health was feeble, and in December he was discharged and returned to his father's house. There he spent two years without regular education, but with the run of a good library, and in an harmonious and studious family. After the peace George Taylor gave up farming. His friend Charles Arbutnot [q. v.], then secretary to the treasury, obtained small appointments for the eldest son, George, and for Henry. They went to London in 1817 with the second brother, William, a medical student, and soon afterwards they all caught typhus fever. William and George died in a fortnight; Henry's place was abolished in 1820, and he returned to his father's house. The father had in 1818 married Miss J. Mills, a lady of great intelligence and sweetness of character, though of rather melancholy temperament. They settled in an old border-tower at Witton-le-Wear, Durham, remote from all society. Henry Taylor began to make up for the defects of his education, read Latin, a little Greek, and a great deal of Italian, and sat up, indulging in poetical reveries and drinking more tea than was good for him. He wrote Byronic

poems and an article upon Moore, which in 1822 was accepted for the 'Quarterly Review' by Gifford. Taylor's mind was also stimulated by the warm sympathy and approval of his stepmother and of Isabella Fenwick, the intimate friend of Wordsworth. In 1823, on a visit to the lakes, he made an acquaintance with Southey, which soon afterwards ripened into a warm friendship. Meanwhile Taylor had resolved to go to London to start 'as a literary adventurer.' On reaching town in October 1823, he found that Gifford had put in type another article, upon Lord John Russell, 'clever and malapert' like the former. Taylor had also contributed to the 'London Magazine,' and had an offer of the editorship. He had meanwhile been introduced to Dr. (afterwards Sir) Henry Holland [q. v.]. In January 1824 Holland was authorised to offer him a clerkship in the colonial department, beginning with 350*l.* a year, soon to be increased to 600*l.* and to rise ultimately to 900*l.* Taylor's 'Quarterly' articles and a letter of approval from Gifford helped to justify an appointment which Holland, though related to friends of the elder Taylor, apparently advised on account of the impression made by the son's personal merits. The colonial office was in a state of confusion, and much occupied by business arising out of the slavery question. Taylor was at once in a position of responsibility, and in March wrote a confidential paper highly approved by his chief, Lord Bathurst. He not only had much influence at the office, but became known to many young men of promise. He was specially intimate with his colleague Thomas Hyde Villiers, brother of George (afterwards Earl of Clarendon), and with all the Villiers family. Through Villiers he became acquainted with Charles Austin, J. S. Mill, and the Benthamites, and made carefully prepared speeches in opposition to their views in the debating society described by J. S. Mill. He enlightened their minds too by inviting them to personal meetings with Wordsworth and Southey. Besides writing in the 'Quarterly,' he finished his tragedy, 'Isaac Comnénus,' in 1828. It was reviewed by Southey in the 'Quarterly,' but 'the public would have nothing to say to it.' He at once set to work upon dramatising the story of Philip Van Artevelde. A proposal that he should accept a better position, which would have absorbed him in politics, came to nothing, and he fell back without regret upon literature. Meanwhile the slavery question was finding employment for him in the office. The policy of the government was that of 'melioration,' that is, of reforming

without at once abolishing the slave laws. Taylor feared that immediate emancipation would lead to bloodshed, and devised schemes for bringing about the change gradually. The plan was altered in consequence of ministerial changes and the accession to office of Lord Stanley, who began by taking the matter into his own hands. Taylor was brought into close connection, during these discussions, with Sir James Stephen [q. v.], who afterwards became his superior in the office, and was always a warm friend. Though the measure finally adopted embodied their views, Taylor at the time resented Stanley's conduct to Stephen and himself. A claim which he made about the same time for increased remuneration was not admitted; and he stated his intention of no longer sacrificing his literary occupations to working overtime at the office. No permanent ill-feeling was left, however, and after Stanley's resignation he continued to play an important part at the colonial office. Hyde Villiers had died in 1832, and the old circle of Austin and Mill was broken up. Taylor meanwhile became intimate with his colleague Frederick Elliot, and with other members of the family, especially Frederick's brother Charles (afterwards Admiral [see ELLIOT, SIR CHARLES], described as 'Earl Athulf' in 'Edwin the Fair.' He published in 1840 a defence of Charles Elliot's proceedings in China, which had a great effect, converted the Duke of Wellington, and was translated into German; and addressed Elliot himself in an ode called 'Heroism in the Shade' (*Autobiography*, pp. 301-5, and Appendix).

Frederick Elliot was the only friend who was confident of the success of 'Philip Van Artevelde,' which, after six years' preparation, appeared in June 1834. Murray, in spite of Lockhart's recommendation, refused to publish a successor to 'Isaac Comnenus,' and Moxon agreed to publish it only at Taylor's risk. The play, however, helped by a review from Lockhart in the 'Quarterly,' made a great success. Lansdowne House and Holland House opened their doors to the author, and Taylor became exposed to 'social snares.' From them he was saved, as he declares, 'by that gracious gift, inaptitude to please.' He found Lansdowne House too literary, and withdrew from Holland House because he could not speak well of the hostess, and thought it unfair to accept her hospitality. He had too much self-respect to be an amenable 'lion,' and he gave some offence, he thinks, by a collection of essays called 'The Statesman.' His ironical exposition of the arts of succeeding

was taken for serious Machiavellism; and the book, which was read in proofs by Mr. Gladstone and Spedding, was never widely popular, though it has been much admired by good judges as a kind of appendix to Bacon. Archbishop Whately imitated it in an anonymous book called 'The Bishop' (*Autobiography*, i. 323).

Taylor had made acquaintance with Thomas Spring-Rice, afterwards Lord Monteagle [q. v.], who came to the colonial office in 1834. In 1836 Taylor made an offer of marriage to Spring-Rice's daughter, Theodosia Alice, then in her eighteenth year. An engagement followed, after some hesitation on the part of the father, and was broken off upon religious grounds in 1838, Taylor's orthodoxy not being quite up to the mark. His health suffered, and he sought distraction in composing another play. Taylor rather avoided than sought offers of a higher position, and refused the government of Upper Canada, offered to him by Lord Glenelg in 1835. His energetic colleague James Stephen was ready to take work off his hands; and he obtained additional relief, and with it a lifelong friendship, by the appointment of James Spedding [q. v.] to a position in the office. He had to take a more active part when the difficulties caused by the apprenticeship system called for action. Taylor, in some elaborate papers, strongly recommended that the West Indian assemblies should be abolished and crown councils substituted. The measure was mutilated and finally shelved; and the mischief continued which culminated in the Jamaica outbreak of 1865. The events of that period, when he strongly approved of Governor Eyre's action, confirmed his opinion of the error of the previous irresolution.

In 1839 the engagement to Miss Spring-Rice was happily revived, and his marriage on 17 Oct. was a beginning of unbroken domestic happiness. It brought to him also the intimate friendship of his wife's cousin, Mr. Aubrey de Vere. He finished his play, 'Edwin the Fair,' which was published in 1842, and succeeded fairly, though not so fully as its predecessor. Directly afterwards his health broke down, and he had to pass the winter of 1843-4 in Italy, whither he was accompanied by Mr. Aubrey de Vere. Upon returning in 1844 he settled at Mortlake. He was well known to leading men of letters, of whom—especially of Rogers and Carlyle—he has given interesting notices in his 'Autobiography.' From this time, however, he made only occasional appearances in London society. In 1847 he refused an offer of succeeding James Stephen as secretary in

the colonial office. He was deterred partly by a scruple of delicacy, because he had advised Stephen to retire, and partly by doubts as to his own health and reluctance to sacrificing 'the life poetic' to business. 'Philip Van Artevelde' was put on the stage by Macready in 1847, and withdrawn after six nights. Taylor took the want of success with great composure. He afterwards wrote two plays, 'The Virgin Widow' (1849) and 'St. Clement's Eve' (1862), of which the last was the most successful; but his official labours occupied most of his strength. In 1859 he had a severe attack of spasmodic asthma. He was unable to attend at the office, and offered his resignation. His services, however, were too valuable to be lost, and an arrangement was made by which he was allowed to retain his office while doing his work at home. Some increase of salary was made, and he was to be responsible to the secretary of state alone. Sir Frederic Rogers (afterwards Lord Blachford) [q. v.], the under-secretary of state, became a most intimate friend. In 1869 Taylor was made K.C.M.G., when the order was first extended to the colonial service generally. In the same year he published a letter to Mr. Gladstone entitled 'Crime Considered.' In consequence of his suggestions a criminal code was prepared for the crown colonies by Mr. (now Mr. Justice) R. S. Wright. It was finished in 1875, but has never been passed into law. Taylor finally retired from his office in 1872.

In 1853 he had settled in a house, built from his wife's designs, at Sheen; and from 1861 he had spent the summer months at Bournemouth, and there bought a house, to which he ultimately retired. He was surrounded by an affectionate family. His father had continued to live at Witton, except during a short period in 1832, when he acted as secretary to the commission whose report led to the poor law of 1834. He died on 8 Jan. 1851. The father's wife, whom Taylor had regarded as a mother, died on 12 April 1853, aged 83; and his old friend, Miss Fenwick, in 1856. His eldest son (b. 1845), who, in spite of weak health, had shown great promise, died on 16 May 1876. His home, as Mr Aubrey de Vere says (*Recollections*, p. 179), was 'pre-eminently a happy one.' His wife, a woman of great social charm, was entirely devoted to him. At Bournemouth he was not far from Freshwater, where he occasionally stayed with his friends Charles Hay and Julia Margaret Cameron [q. v.] There, too, he frequently met his old friend Tennyson, at

whose house he met Garibaldi. Younger men of letters, among others R. L. Stevenson, also made his acquaintance there; and his older friendships with Spedding, Mr. de Vere, and others never grew cold. He died on 27 March 1886. Lady Taylor died on 1 Jan. 1891. A son and three daughters survive.

'Philip Van Artevelde' is the work by which Taylor has obtained a permanent place in literature. Like other plays of the period, it was modelled upon the Elizabethan drama, but was not intended, and is little adapted for, the stage. It has, however, great interest as a thoughtful psychological study (see his interesting letter to Lockhart upon the character of Artevelde in *Correspondence*, p. 50). The style is marked by great dignity and refinement, and gives the reflections upon life of a mind possessing at once great poetical sensibility and close familiarity with the actual working of society. One lyric—'Said tongue of neither maid nor wife'—has become famous. Taylor was a warm admirer of Wordsworth and Southey, and belonged to their school, with such differences as distinguish the dweller in Downing Street from the recluse of the Lakes. His prose essays are full of fine reflections, and their delicate style shows the refined man of the world in the good sense of the phrase. Taylor was a man of singularly impressive appearance. There is a portrait by Watts in the National Portrait Gallery, and he was frequently photographed by Mrs. Cameron.

Taylor's works are: 1. 'Isaac Comnenus,' 1827. 2. 'Philip Van Artevelde,' 1834; 6th ed. 1852; new edition, 1872. 3. 'The Statesman,' 1836. 4. 'Edwin the Fair,' 1842; 2nd ed. 1845; other editions, 1852 and 1875. 5. 'The Eve of the Conquest, and other Poems,' 1847. 6. 'Notes from Life,' 1847; 4th ed. 1854. 7. 'Notes from Books,' 1849. 8. 'The Virgin Widow,' 1850. 9. 'St. Clement's Eve,' 1862. A collective edition of Taylor's plays and poems appeared in 1863, and a collective edition of his 'Works' in 1877-8, 5 vols.

[Autobiography, 2 vols. 8vo, 1885 (privately printed in 1877); Correspondence, ed. Professor Dowden, 1880; Mr. Aubrey de Vere's *Recollections*, 1897, pp. 145-80, and elsewhere; information has been kindly given by the family. There are many references to Taylor in *Southey's Life and Correspondence*, vols. v. and vi., and *Selections from Letters*, vols. iii. and iv. See also *Moore's Journals*, &c., vii. 76, 147; *Clayden's Rogers and his Contemporaries*, ii. 113, 115, 142; *Crabb Robinson's Diary*, &c., ii. 273, iii. 1.]

**TAYLOR, SIR HERBERT** (1775–1839), lieutenant-general, second son of the Rev. Edward Taylor (1734–1798), of Bifrons, Kent, rector of Patricksbourne, by his wife, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Payler of Ileden, Kent, was born on 29 Sept. 1755 at Bifrons. A younger brother, **SIR BROOK TAYLOR** (1776–1846), was in the diplomatic service, and acted as British minister successively at the courts of Hesse-Cassel, Wurtemberg, and Munich, and as ambassador at Berlin from 1828 to 1831; he was created G.C.H. in 1822, and was admitted to the privy council in 1828 (*Gent. Mag.* 1847, pt. i. p. 82).

During the wanderings of his family on the continent between 1780 and 1790 Herbert received private tuition, and became a good linguist. In Rome he made the acquaintance of Lord Camelford, by whom he was introduced to Lord Grenville, who gave him a place in the foreign office under Mr. (afterwards Sir) James Bland Burgess. Taylor's knowledge of foreign languages made him very useful, and Lord Grenville occasionally employed him on confidential work at his own house. In December 1792 he accompanied Sir James Murray (afterwards Murray-Pulteney) [q. v.] on a special mission to the Prussian headquarters at Frankfort. After a few weeks Murray left Frankfort to take up his military duties as adjutant-general to the Duke of York's army at Antwerp, and Taylor remained behind for a short time in charge of the mission. In April 1793, on Murray's application, Taylor joined the army headquarters. Murray presented him to the Duke of York, to whom he became greatly attached. He was employed as Murray's secretary, and was present as a volunteer at the action of St. Amand (8 May), the battle of Famars (23 May), and the sieges of Valenciennes and Dunkirk.

On 25 March 1794 Taylor was given a commission as cornet in the 2nd dragoon guards, and on 17 July following he was promoted to be lieutenant. Upon the return of Murray to England, Taylor remained with the Duke of York as assistant secretary. He generally joined his regiment when in the field, and was present at the actions of 17, 22, and 26 April, near Cateau; of 10 and 22 May, near Tournay, and at other operations of the campaign, including the retreat into Holland. On 6 May 1795 he was promoted to be captain in the 2nd dragoon guards. On the return of the Duke of York to England, Taylor remained with the army as assistant secretary to the commander-in-chief of the British forces on the continent, and served in that capacity successively

with Lieutenant-general Harcourt and Sir David Dundas.

On 16 Sept. 1795 Taylor returned to England, having been appointed on 1 Aug. of that year aide-de-camp to the commander-in-chief, the Duke of York. He was soon afterwards nominated assistant military secretary in the commander-in-chief's office.

In July 1798 Taylor accompanied Lord Cornwallis to Ireland on his appointment as lord-lieutenant, in the threefold capacity of aide-de-camp, military secretary, and private secretary. He returned to England in February 1799 to take over the duties of private secretary to the Duke of York. He went to Holland as aide-de-camp to the duke in the expedition to the Helder in September, and was present at the battles of 19 Sept. and of 2 and 6 Oct.

On 22 Jan. 1801 Taylor was promoted to be major in the 2nd dragoon guards, and on 26 Dec. of the same year to be lieutenant-colonel in the 9th West India regiment. On 25 June 1802 he was placed on half-pay, and on 25 May was brought into the Coldstream guards, of which the Duke of York was colonel. He continued in the appointment of private secretary and aide-de-camp to the Duke of York until 13 June 1805, when he was appointed private secretary to the king. The king placed every confidence in him, so that his position was one of great delicacy, but his straightforwardness secured the good opinion of all. On the establishment of the regency he was continued in the same office to the queen, who was appointed by act of parliament guardian of the king's person. By the same act Taylor was appointed one of the three commissioners of the king's real and personal estate. He was promoted to be brevet colonel on 25 July 1810, and to be major-general on 4 June 1813.

In November 1813 he was appointed to command a brigade in the army of Sir Thomas Graham (afterwards Lord Lynedoch) [q. v.], which was besieging Antwerp. He returned to England in March 1814, when he was sent on special military missions to Bernadotte, crown prince of Sweden, then commanding the Swedish force in Germany, and to The Hague. During these absences from the court his place was taken by his brother (afterwards Sir) Brook Taylor. He resumed the duties of private secretary to Queen Charlotte on his return, and continued in this office until her death in November 1818. In 1819 he was made a knight of the royal Guelphic order. From 1820 to 1823 he represented Windsor in parliament, resigning his seat because he found he could



not satisfactorily fulfil both his parliamentary and other duties. On 25 March 1820 Taylor was appointed military secretary at the Horse Guards. On 23 April 1823 he was made colonel of the 85th foot, in 1824 a knight grand cross of the royal Guelphic order, and on 27 May 1825 was promoted to be lieutenant-general. On the death of the Duke of York in January 1827, he was appointed military secretary to the new commander-in-chief, the Duke of Wellington; but on the duke resigning the command-in-chief in July 1827, Taylor was nominated by Lord Palmerston, then secretary at war, to be a deputy secretary at war in the military branch of the war office; the king had already made him his first and principal aide-de-camp on 1 May 1827.

On 19 March 1828 Taylor was appointed master surveyor and surveyor-general of the ordnance of the United Kingdom. On 25 Aug. of the same year he became adjutant-general of the forces, an appointment which he held until the accession of William IV, to whom he became private secretary, and continued in the office during the whole of his reign. On 16 April 1834 the king conferred upon him the grand cross of the order of the Bath. On the death of William IV in 1837 Taylor retired into private life, but was continued by the young queen in the appointment of first and principal aide-de-camp to the sovereign. He had already received from George III a pension of 1,000*l.* a year on the civil list, with remainder to his widow. In the autumn of 1837 he went with his family to Cannes. In the spring of 1838 he went on to Italy, and he died at Rome on 20 March 1839. His body was embalmed for conveyance to England, but was buried in the protestant cemetery at Rome. In the middle of April his remains were exhumed and sent to England, and on 13 June were deposited in a vault of the chapel of St. Katherine's Hospital, Regent's Park, to the mastership of which he had been appointed in 1818.

Taylor married, in 1819, Charlotte Albina, daughter of Edward Disbrowe of Walton Hall, Derbyshire, M.P. for Windsor, vice-chamberlain to Queen Charlotte, and granddaughter of the third Earl of Buckinghamshire. By her he left two daughters, who, with their mother, survived him.

Taylor, who was a confidential friend of the Duke of York, and who was nominated one of the duke's executors, wrote the 'Memoirs of the last Illness and Decease of H.R.H. the Duke of York,' London, 1827, 8vo (three editions). In 1838, in a pamphlet ('Remarks,' &c.) he defended his patrons

George III and George IV from some strictures in an article in the 'Edinburgh Review,' No. 135.

A portrait by W. J. Newton was engraved by W. Ward.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Annual Register, 1839; Gent Mag. 1839; United Service Journal, 1839 (contains a very complete memoir); Naval and Military Mag. vols. i-iii, 1827-1828; The Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Correspondence of Earl Grey, 1867; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vi. 755; Edinb. Rev. October 1838; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, vol. ii.; Carmichael Smyth's Chronological Epitome of the Wars in the Low Countries.] R. H. V.

**TAYLOR, ISAAC** (1730-1807), engraver, son of William (b. 1693) and Ann Taylor, was born on 13 Dec. 1730 in the parish of St. Michael in Bedwardine, in the city of Worcester. In the early part of his career he is said to have worked successively as a brass-founder, a silversmith, and a surveyor, owing this versatility to his father, who cast a chandelier for the Worcester town-hall in successful competition with a Birmingham firm, and who also engraved cards for tradesmen and silver plate for the county families. Several examples of William Taylor's work as an engraver are in the British Museum print-room. About 1752 Isaac, thinking himself ill-used at home, made his way to London, walking by the side of a wagon. He found employment first at a silversmith's, and then with Thomas Jefferys, the geographer, at the corner of St. Martin's Lane. Under his guidance he executed a number of plates for the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He gradually concentrated his attention upon book illustration, among the first that he illustrated being Owen's 'Dictionary' and Andrew Tooke's 'Pantheon.' Soon after its incorporation, in January 1765, Taylor was admitted a fellow of the Society of Artists, and in 1774 he was appointed secretary as successor to John Hamilton, being the third to hold that post. At the time he joined the society Taylor was living at Holles Street, Clare Market. The advance that was being made about this time by English engravers was illustrated by his engraving for Boydell of 'A Flemish Collation,' after Van Harp, which was shown at the first exhibition at Spring Gardens, and by his elegant vignette prefixed to John Langhorne's 'Poetical Works' (1766), the last being in direct and successful competition with what had hitherto been regarded as a monopoly of the 'library engravers' of France. Taylor designed and engraved the vignette to Goldsmith's 'Deserted Village' in 1770. He also designed and engraved

plates for 'The Fool of Quality,' a frontispiece to Robertson's 'Charles V' (1772), cuts for Sparrman's 'Cape of Good Hope,' Clavigero's 'Mexico,' Chambers's 'Cyclopædia,' and numerous other publications. Among his best engravings were those for his friend Samuel Richardson's novel of 'Sir Charles Grandison,' the plates for which he exhibited with the Society of Artists in 1778. 'Not many plates,' says Bewick, 'have been superior to these,' though 'as designer,' he adds, 'he has in these attended too much to fashion and the change of mode.' Taylor seems to have moved to the Bible and Crown, Holborn, about 1770, to Chancery Lane in 1773, and back to Holborn by 1776. When Bewick visited London in that year he received much kindness from Taylor; when, however, after a short experience, Bewick decided that he would 'rather herd sheep at five shillings a week than be tied to live in London . . . my kind friend left me in a pet and I never saw him more' (*Memoir*, 1887, p. 105). Soon after 1780 Taylor retired to Edmonton, and amused himself with painting a few subjects in oil. He died at Edmonton on 17 Oct. 1807, aged 77, and was buried in Edmonton churchyard, where there is a monument to him. Taylor's style was finished, his workmanship sound, and his plates were supposed to wear better at the press than those of any other engraver of the time. He laid the foundation of that ornamental style of library decoration in which at the close of the last century English craftsmanship won decided triumphs over that of the continent. Among Taylor's personal friends, besides Bewick, were Garrick, Goldsmith, Bartolozzi, Richard Smirke, and Fuseli.

Taylor married at Shenfield, Essex, on 9 May 1754, Sarah Hackshaw Jefferys (1733-1809), daughter of Josiah and niece of Thomas Jefferys [q. v.], and had issue Charles Taylor (1756-1823) [q. v.]; Isaac Taylor (1759-1829) [q. v.]; Josiah (1761-1834), a prosperous publisher of Hatton Garden; Sarah (1763-1845), who married Daniel Hooper; and Ann (1765-1832), who married James Hinton, a clergyman, and was mother of John Howard Hinton [q. v.] He brought up his two eldest sons with great care in his own profession.

His excellence as a portrait-painter is evidenced by the pictures of himself and his wife which he painted soon after their marriage, and which are now in the possession of Mr. Medland Taylor of Manchester. They are out-of-door subjects in which the landscape is treated with great skill.

Among other portraits by Taylor there are several specimens in the British Museum

print-room, including a pencil drawing of Cornelius Cayley (1773), Mrs. Abingdon as Lady Betty Modish (drawn and engraved), Garrick in the character of a drunken sailor speaking the prologue to 'Britannia' (1778), Garrick as Tancred (1776).

JAMES TAYLOR (1745-1797), younger brother of the above, practised for many years as a china painter in the porcelain works at Worcester, but about 1771 came up to London to work under his brother. He exhibited at the Incorporated Society between 1771 and 1775, and worked upon illustrations for the magazines. Among his pupils was Anker Smith [q. v.] James Taylor died in London on 21 Dec. 1797. A son of James, who was for some time a singer at Vauxhall Gardens, was also an engraver.

[Gent. Mag. 1807; Literary Panorama, January 1808; Chambers's Worcestershire Biography; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong; Redgrave's Dict.; Tuer's Bartolozzi and his Works, pp. 416 sq.; Bewick's Autobiographical Memoir, 1887; private information.] T. S.

TAYLOR, ISAAC (1759-1829), of Ongar, engraver and writer for the young, son of Isaac Taylor (1730-1807) [q. v.], by his wife Sarah, daughter of Josiah Jefferys of Shenfield, Essex, was born in London on 30 Jan. 1759. With his elder brother Charles (1756-1823) [q. v.], after some education at Brentford grammar school, he was brought up as an engraver in the studio of his father, and he developed considerable skill both in landscape and portraiture. During his apprenticeship the plates for Rees's 'Cyclopædia' were executed under his superintendence at his father's establishment, and he always considered that these and his frequent interviews with Dr. Rees during the progress of them were a primary means of exciting his thirst for all kinds of knowledge. In 1781 he commissioned Richard Smirke to paint four small circular subjects representing morning, noon, evening, and night, which he engraved and published; and two years later he painted and engraved a set of views on the Thames near London. In 1783 he moved from Islington to Red Lion Street, Holborn, and in June 1786 he left London for Lavenham in Suffolk, where he rented a house and a large garden for 6*l.* a year. In the meantime he continued his work as an engraver. He was commissioned to engrave a number of plates for Boydell's Bible and for Boydell's 'Shakespeare.' In 1791 he engraved the assassination of Rizzio after Opie (for which the Society of Arts awarded him their gold palette and twenty-five guineas), and in 1796 he completed a book of forty

plates illustrating the architectural details of the fifteenth-century church at Lavenham, entitled 'Specimens of Gothic Ornaments selected from the parish church of Lavenham in Suffolk' (London, 4to). He also sketched in watercolours and engraved a series of Suffolk mansions. From the commencement of the war with France the export of English engravings, which had increased rapidly since 1775, as rapidly diminished. The prospects for an engraver were not bright, and Taylor, who had acquired some fame locally as a preacher, moved to Colchester in 1796 upon receiving a call to act as pastor to the independent congregation in Bucklersbury Lane. While there he continued working upon a number of plates for Boydell's 'Shakespeare' which he had commenced at Lavenham. That of Henry VIII's first sight of Anne Boleyn, after Stothard, when completed in 1802, brought the engraver 500*l*. In 1812 he engraved a delicate set of designs for Thomson's 'Seasons.' A number of his portrait and other engravings are in the print-room at the British Museum.

In December 1810 Taylor was called as nonconformist pastor to Ongar in Essex, and there he lived during the remaining eighteen years of his life. It was in consequence of the long series of books dated thence by various members of his family as well as himself, and in order to distinguish them from the contemporary literary family, the Taylors of Norwich, that the family of the second Isaac Taylor became known from this time as the Taylors of Ongar. Of a family of eleven, six survived childhood, and from the time of his residence at Lavenham Taylor devoted the greater part of his spare time to the education of his children. He himself was self-taught, and he sought to convey to his children the wide stores of miscellaneous information which his curiosity had prompted him to acquire. Instructive books were habitually read at meal times, and charts were engraved by him or by the children under his instruction to be filled in with names, places, or other details respecting a singular variety of subjects. Years of systematic teaching led him to evolve a series of educational manuals. The stimulus to publish was probably supplied by the success attained by the children's books written by his daughters. The demand for children's manuals was then greatly in excess of the supply, and Taylor's homely little works, made graphic by his own pencil, shared in the success which was primarily due to his daughters. His books comprise: 'The Biography of a Brown Loaf' (London, n.d. 12mo); 'Self-cultivation recommended, or hints to a youth on leaving school' (1817,

12mo; 4th ed. 1820); 'Advice to the Teens' (1818, 12mo, two editions); 'Character essential to Success in Life' (London, 1820, 12mo); 'Picturesque Piety, or Scripture Truths illustrated by forty-eight engravings, designed and engraved by the author' (London, 1821, 8vo); 'Beginnings of British Biography: Lives of one hundred persons eminent in British Story' (London, 2 vols. 12mo, 1824, two editions); 'Beginnings of European Biography' (London, 2 vols. 1824-5, 12mo; 3 vols. 1828-9); 'Bunyan explained to a Child' (London, 1824, 2 vols. 12mo, and 1825); 'The Balance of Criminality, or Mental Error, compared with Immoral Conduct' (London, 1828, 12mo).

Taylor also issued, with engravings from designs mostly by himself (a few were by his son Isaac), a series of topographies 'for little tarry-at-home travellers,' which, commencing with 'Scenes in Europe' and 'Scenes in England' (1819), extended to 'Scenes in Asia,' 'Scenes in Africa,' 'Scenes in America,' 'Scenes in Foreign Lands,' 'Scenes of British Wealth,' and (posthumously in 1830) 'Scenes of Commerce by Land and Sea.'

Taylor died on Saturday, 12 Dec. 1829, and was buried on 19 Dec. at Ongar. A portrait engraved by Blood from a drawing by himself was published in the 'Evangelical Magazine' for 1818. A portrait in oils is in the possession of Canon Isaac Taylor at Settrington. On 18 April 1781 Taylor married at Islington Ann Martin, and had issue: Ann, born at Islington on 30 Jan. 1782, who married Joseph Gilbert [q. v.], and is herself separately noticed [see GILBERT, ANN]; Jane Taylor [q. v.]; two Isaacs who died in infancy; Isaac Taylor (1787-1865) [q. v.]; Martin Taylor (1788-1867), the father of Helen Taylor (see below); Harriet, Eliza, and Decimus, who died in infancy; Jefferys Taylor [q. v.]; and Jemima (1798-1886), who married, on 14 Aug. 1832, Thomas Herbert.

Born on 20 June 1757, from the time of the removal to Lavenham at midsummer 1786 MRS. ANN TAYLOR (1757-1830) shared the educational ideals of her husband. From an early date she corresponded copiously with her children during their absences from home, and this correspondence was the nucleus of a series of little manuals of conduct in which a mild Benjamin Franklin type of morality is developed. Like the kindred works emanating from members of the family at Ongar, they had a widespread sale. They comprise: 'Advice to Mothers' (London, n.d. 12mo); 'Maternal Solicitude for a Daughter's best Interests' (London, 1813, 12mo; 12th ed. 1830); 'Practical Hints to Young Females, or the duties of a wife, a

mother, and a mistress of a family' (London, 1815, 12mo; 11th ed. 1822); 'The Present of a Mistress to a Young Servant' (London, 1816, 12mo; several editions); 'Reciprocal Duties of Parents and Children' (London, 1818, 12mo; 3rd ed. 1819); 'The Family Mansion' (London, 1819, 12mo; a French version appeared in the same year; 2nd ed. 1820); 'Retrospection, a Tale' (London, 1821, 12mo); 'The Itinerary of a Traveller in the Wilderness' (London, 1825, 12mo); and also 'Correspondence between a Mother and her Daughter [Jane] at School' (London, 1817, 12mo; 6th ed. 1821). Mrs. Ann Taylor died at Ongar on 4 June 1830; she was buried beside her husband under the vestry floor of Ongar chapel.

HELEN TAYLOR (1818-1885), the daughter of Martin Taylor of Ongar (1788-1867), by his first wife, Elizabeth Venn, made a few contributions to 'Missionary Hymns' and the 'Teacher's Treasury', and, besides a small devotional work, 'Sabbath Bells,' was author of 'The Child's Books of Homilies' (London, 1850, 18mo). She died in 1885, and was buried at Parkstone, Dorset.

The literary productiveness of Isaac Taylor of Ongar, his collaterals, and their descendants led Mr. Galton, in his inquiry into the laws and consequences of 'Hereditary Genius' (1869), to illustrate from the history of the family his theory of the distribution through heredity of intellectual capacity.

[Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 378; Congreg. Magazine, 1830, p. 398; The Nation, May 1875; Taylor's Family Pen—Memorials of the Taylor Family of Ongar, 1867, vol. i. passim; Mrs. Gilbert's Autobiography; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong; Redgrave's Dict. of English Painters; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.; Davids's Nonconformity in Essex; Essex Review, April 1898; Tuer's Bartolozzi and his Works; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; English Cyclopædia; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

TAYLOR, ISAAC (1787-1865), of Stanford Rivers, artist, author and inventor, eldest surviving son of Isaac Taylor of Ongar (1759-1829) [q. v.], was born at Lavenham, Suffolk, on 17 Aug. 1787, and shared the migrations of his family to Colchester and, at the close of 1810, to Ongar. In common with several other members of the family, he was trained to the profession of a draughtsman and engraver, and executed a number of designs for his father and for the books issued by his sister. He also executed some anatomical drawings of merit for a surgeon, and painted some excellent miniatures, one a pleasing and animated portrait of his sister Jane [q. v.], another of him-

self in 1817. Some of his designs, engraved by his own hand or that of his father for Boydell's 'Illustrations of Holy Writ' (1820), exhibited an originality and power which excited the admiration of Rossetti, and led Alexander Gilchrist to compare them with some of the plates of William Blake (*Life of Blake*, 1863). But, although he showed a keen perception of artistic merit, he was never an engraver professionally, and, after a few years' occupation as a designer of book illustrations, he turned to literature as his vocation.

From 1812 to 1816 the state of his health rendered it desirable for him to spend the winters in the west of England, and he spent most of this time at Ilfracombe and Marazion in the company of his sister, Jane Taylor [q. v.]. About 1815 the accidental discovery of a copy of the works of Sulpicius Severus upon a London bookstall turned his attention to the problems presented by the corruptions of the Christian church, and led to the accumulation and study of an extensive library of patristic literature. The term 'patristic' appears to have been one of his numerous verbal inventions. Shortly afterwards the perusal of Bacon's 'De Augmentis' excited his keen admiration for the inductive philosophy, and the combination of these two lines of study seemingly so incongruous, the Baconian and the patristic, forms the key to a great part of his intellectual life. In 1818 a great friend of the family, Josiah Conder [q. v.], then editor of the 'Eclectic Review,' persuaded Taylor to join the regular staff of that periodical, which already included Robert Hall (1764-1831) [q. v.], John Foster (1770-1843) [q. v.], and Olinthus Gilbert Gregory [q. v.]. Four years after this appeared Taylor's first independent literary venture, 'The Elements of Thought' (London, 1823, 8vo; 11th edit. 1867), first suggested apparently by his Baconian studies, and afterwards recast as 'The World of Mind' (London, 1857, 8vo). This was followed in 1824 by a new translation of the 'Characters of Theophrastus' (by 'Francis Howell,' London, 8vo; the first edition still commands a good price, the second without the Greek text appeared in 1836). The translator added pictorial renderings of the characters drawn on the wood by himself. In 1825 there followed the 'Memoirs, Correspondence, and Literary Remains of Jane Taylor' (London, 1825, 2 vols. 12mo; 2nd edit. 1826; incorporated in 'The Taylors of Ongar,' 1867). In 1825 he settled at Stanford Rivers, about two miles from Ongar, in a rambling old-fashioned farmhouse, standing in a large garden and well fitted by its position and

surroundings to form the retreat of a literary and meditative recluse. There he married, on 17 Aug. 1825, Elizabeth, second daughter of James Medland of Newington, the friend and correspondent of his sister Jane.

In the two succeeding years appeared 'History of the Transmission of Ancient Books to Modern Times' (London, 1827, 8vo) and 'The Process of Historical Proof' (London, 1828, 8vo; the two were remodelled as a single work, 1859, 8vo), in which he attempted to show grounds on which a rigorous criticism might accept literary documents like the Bible as a basis for historical study. Next appeared an expurgated translation of Herodotus (London, 1829, 8vo), the researches incidental to which seem to have suggested an anonymous romance, 'The Temple of Melekartha' (London, 1831, 8vo), dealing with the prehistoric migration of the Tyrians from the Persian Gulf to the Levant. In the heroine the author is said to have depicted his young wife. Anonymously, too, appeared in May 1829 his next work, 'The Natural History of Enthusiasm' (London, 8vo; Boston, 1830, 12mo; 10th edit. London, 1845), by which he is best remembered. It was a sort of historico-philosophical disquisition on the perversions of religious imagination, and was written with a freshness and vigour which gave it an instant vogue. Taylor developed the subject in his 'Fanaticism' (London, 1833, 8vo; 7th edit. 1866) and 'Spiritual Despotism' (London, 1835, three editions). Three further volumes on scepticism, credulity, and the corruption of morals were included in the author's large design of a 'morbid anatomy of spurious religion,' but these complementary volumes were never completed. Those that appeared were praised by Wilson in 'Blackwood,' and the last of the three with especial warmth by Sir James Stephen in the 'Edinburgh Review' (April, 1840).

In the meantime Taylor had published a more devotional volume entitled 'Saturday Evening' (London, 1832, 8vo; many editions in England and America). Subsequently he developed a part of that book into 'The Physical Theory of Another Life' (London, 1836, 12mo; 6th edit. 1866), a work of pure speculation, anticipating a scheme of duties in a future world, adapted to the assumed expansion of our powers after death.

In 1836 Taylor, yielding against his better judgment to the advice of friends, contested the chair of logic at Edinburgh University with Sir William Hamilton, and was narrowly beaten. Similar offers in the future failed to lure him from his retirement. The

tranquil life at Stanford Rivers and the devotion of thought by Taylor, as of his father before him, to the subject of education (though he himself instructed his children only in religion) are reflected in his next book on 'Home Education' (London, 1838, 8vo; 7th edit. 1867), in which he insisted on the beneficial influence of a country life, the educational value of children's pleasures, and the importance of favouring the natural rather than the stimulated growth of a child's mental powers. In March 1841, in Hanover Square, Taylor delivered four lectures on 'Spiritual Christianity' (London, 8vo). Soon afterwards he was induced to complete and edit a translation of the 'Jewish Wars' of Josephus which had been prepared by Dr. Robert Traill. It appeared in two sumptuous quarto volumes (1847 and 1851), with illustrations engraved upon a new plan devised by Taylor; but the death of Traill on the eve of publication, and the vast expense involved in a work of such limited sale, brought a severe pecuniary loss upon the editor.

By his publication during 1839-40 of 'Ancient Christianity and the Doctrines of the Oxford Tracts' (in 8 parts, London, 8vo; 4th edit. 1844, 2 vols. 8vo), Taylor appeared for the first time as a controversialist, his contention being that the church of the fourth century (upon the primitive usages of which the Puseyites sought to graft the institutions of the Anglican church) had already matured a large crop of superstition and error. His view was warmly contested; but he now turned gladly from patristic dispute and philosophic disquisition to ecclesiastical biography, producing two able critical studies in 'Loyola and Jesuitism in its Rudiments' (London, 1849, 8vo; several editions) and 'Wesley and Methodism' (London, 1851, 8vo; 1863, 1865, and New York, 1852). These were followed by a more popular work on the Christian argument, entitled 'The Restoration of Belief' (London, 1855, 8vo; several American editions), in which he had recourse once more to his favourite form of anonymous publication. 'Logic in Theology' and 'Ultimate Civilisation,' two volumes of essays reprinted in part from the 'Eclectic Review' during 1859 and 1860, were followed in turn by 'The Spirit of Hebrew Poetry' (London, 1861; numerous editions), a volume of lectures, originally delivered at Edinburgh, abounding in suggestive and beautiful passages, and the most important of his later works. In addition to 'Considerations on the Pentateuch' (London, 1863, 8vo; two editions), in which he opposed the conclu-

sions of Colenso, and a number of short memoirs upon religious personages for the 'Imperial Dictionary of Biography,' his only remaining work was 'Personal Recollections' (London, 1864, 8vo), a series of papers, in part autobiographical, which had appeared in 'Good Words.' He was granted a civil list pension of 200*l.* in 1862 in acknowledgment of his services to literature, and he died at Stanford Rivers three years later, on 28 June 1865.

He left surviving issue: Jane, who married, first, Dr. Harrison, and secondly, the Rev. S. D. Stubbs; (Canon) Isaac Taylor, the author of 'Words and Places'; Phoebe; James Medland Taylor, architect, born 1834; Rosa; Henry Taylor, architect and author, born in 1837; Catherine; Jessie, who married Thomas Wilson; and Euphemia—all born at Stanford Rivers.

Though he joined the Anglican communion at an early stage in his career, Taylor always remained on the best terms with his old friends among the dissenters. Some regarded him as the greatest English lay theologian since Coleridge, and many with greater justice as the successor in the vale of Ongar to associations of piety and lofty religious idealism such as hallowed Bemerton or Olney. He was certainly characterised by great learning, noble aims, and a deep personal piety, but most of his books have fallen into neglect. Sir James Stephen, in his remarkable essay upon 'The Historian of Enthusiasm,' thought that he detected the seeds of a decay of Taylor's influence in his ineradicable tendency to superfine writing and in the mutually destructive effect of so much teaching and so much eloquence; yet he concludes that Taylor's books exhibit a character both moral and intellectual, from the study of which the reader can hardly fail to rise a wiser and a better man.

Taylor was always much interested in mechanical devices and inventions, and he spent many hours in the workshop that he fitted up at Stanford Rivers. Early in life he invented a beer-tap (patented 20 Nov. 1824) which came into almost universal use, and in 1848 he brought to perfection a highly ingenious machine for engraving upon copper (pat. 12248, 21 Aug. 1848). The expenses and liabilities involved by this invention made it a disaster financially to the inventor; it was eventually applied on a large scale by a syndicate to engraving patterns upon copper cylinders for calico printing in Manchester. One of his recreations was the making of silhouettes. The fine profile of Edward Irving prefixed to Mrs. Oliphant's 'Life of Irving' is from his hand.

A portrait of Isaac Taylor of Stanford Rivers is the property of Henry Taylor of Tunbridge Wells, and a crayon portrait by his nephew, Josiah Gilbert, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Gent. Mag. 1865, ii. 387-8; The Taylors of Ongar, 1867, i. 61-76; Mrs. Gilbert's Autobiography; Stephen's Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography, 1868, pp. 585-633; Taylor's Personal Recollections, 1864; Crabb Robinson's Diary, ii. 212, 217-18; Illustrated London News, 12 Aug. 1865 (with portrait); Galton's Hereditary Genius; Macmillan's Mag. October 1865; English Cyclopædia; Imperial Dict. of Biography; Biograph, April 1881; Expositor, August 1885; Woodcroft's Alphabetical Index of Patentees, 1854, p. 558; Colles's Literature and the Pension List, p. 43; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19168, f. 196; notes kindly supplied by Henry Taylor, esq.] T. S.

**TAYLOR, JAMES** (1753-1825), engineer, born on 3 May 1753 at Leadhills in the parish of Crawfurd in Lanarkshire, was the son of an overseer employed in the slate-quarries in that place. James was educated at Closeburn in Dumfriesshire, and afterwards at Edinburgh University, where he studied medicine and theology. He also acquired some knowledge of engineering and an acquaintance with botany, geology, and kindred sciences. In 1785 he was engaged by Patrick Miller [q. v.] of Dalswinton, Dumfriesshire, as tutor to his two sons. Miller was at that time engaged in a series of experiments on the feasibility of propelling boats by means of paddle-wheels, and Taylor proved a valuable assistant. At first manual labour was employed to drive the wheels, but, the exertion proving excessive, Taylor suggested the employment of the steam-engine, and made some drawings showing how the engine might be connected with the paddles. Miller, to whom the idea may not have been entirely novel, at first raised objections, but ultimately adopted the plan. By Taylor's recommendation William Symington [q. v.], who had just patented an improved steam-engine, was selected to construct the engine, and Taylor superintended the castings at Edinburgh. Experiments with the boats fitted with the steam-engine were made in 1788 at Dalswinton, and in 1789 on the Forth and Clyde Canal.

Taylor's share in the invention has been much disputed. He appears, however, entitled to the credit of suggesting the employment of the steam-engine to Miller, and of successfully meeting his objections. Although Miller was undoubtedly the sole author of the experiments, he never appears to have had much belief in the application of the steam-

engine to navigation. In fact, in the specification of a patent (No. 2106) which he took out on 3 May 1796 for propelling ships in light winds by paddle-wheels, there is no mention of steam power. It is not unlikely, however, that Taylor was previously acquainted with Symington, and he certainly knew of his steam-engine. Under these circumstances it is difficult to determine whether the idea of applying the steam-engine to navigation was entirely his own, or came originally from Symington.

Taylor was afterwards engaged in superintending the working of coal, lime, and other minerals on the estate of the Earl of Dumfries. Subsequently he established a pottery at Cumnock, which did not prove very remunerative. Being in straitened circumstances, he addressed a memorial, dated April 1824, to the committee of the House of Commons on steamboats, stating his share in the invention of the steamboat, but failed to obtain any recompense. He died at Cumnock on 18 Sept. 1825, leaving a widow and four daughters. The government granted his widow a pension of 50*l.* a year and presented his daughters with 50*l.* each.

[Chambers's *Edinburgh Journal*, 1833, pp. 43-4; *New Monthly Mag.* 1825, iii. 520; *English Cyclopædia*, 1873 (Biogr. Suppl.); *Anderson's Scottish Nation*, iii. 551-2; *Woodcroft's Origin and Progress of Steam Navigation*, pp. 31-53, 57; Major-General Miller's Letter to Bennet Woodcroft vindicating the right of Patrick Miller as first inventor of the steamboat, London, 1862; *Edinburgh Philosophical Journal*, 1825, xiii. 88-9.] E. I. C.

**TAYLOR, JAMES** (1813-1892), divine and author, was born in Greenlaw, Berwickshire, on 18 March 1813. From the parochial school of his native district he passed to the university of Edinburgh, and afterwards to the theological hall of the united secession church with a view to the ministry. On 29 May 1839 he was ordained minister of the united secession church in St. Andrews. He graduated M.A. at Edinburgh University on 20 April 1843.

On 26 Feb. 1846 Taylor was translated to Regent Place Church, Glasgow, and on 11 July 1848, with the greater portion of the members, he left for the new church erected in Renfield Street. Resigning his charge in 1872, he was appointed secretary to the new education board for Scotland. In his new office he laboured with discretion and energy, and when the Scottish board of education ceased to exist in 1885 he had the satisfaction of witnessing in Scotland the universal prevalence of popularly elected edu-

catinal authorities—a result largely due to his own persistent advocacy in synod, in public meeting, and in the lobby of the House of Commons.

The rest of his days were spent in Edinburgh in literary work. He died at Corstorphine, near Edinburgh, on 16 March 1892.

He received the degrees of D.D. from St. Andrews University in 1849 and of LL.D. from Edinburgh University in 1892. He was an effective preacher, a forcible debater, and a clear and accurate historian. Lord Beaconsfield, in his humorous mention in 'Lothair' of the united presbyterian church of Scotland as being founded in recent times by two jesuits, made sarcastic reference to Taylor as one who had a wide knowledge of the statesmen and statecraft of his time and urged his views on members of parliament and other leaders in church and state with unflinching pertinacity.

Besides numerous articles in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 'Imperial Dictionary of Biography,' 'United Presbyterian Magazine,' and individual sermons and pamphlets, Taylor published: 1. 'The Pictorial History of Scotland,' London, 1852-9, 2 vols. 8vo; enlarged edition, 1884-8, 6 vols. 4to. 2. 'The Scottish Covenanters,' London, 1881, 8vo. 3. 'The Age we live in: a History of the Nineteenth Century,' Glasgow, 1884, 8vo. 4. 'Curling, the ancient Scottish Game,' Edinburgh, 1884, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1887. 5. 'The Great Historic Families of Scotland,' London, 1887, 2 vols. 4to; 2nd edit. 1891-4. He also enlarged and continued Tytler's 'History of Scotland,' 1845 8vo, 1851 8vo, 1863 12mo; abridged Kitto's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature,' 1849, 8vo; and edited 'The Family History of England,' London, 1870-5, 6 vols. 4to.

[Personal knowledge and newspaper notices.]  
T. B. J.

**TAYLOR, JANE** (1783-1824), writer for the young, the second daughter of Isaac Taylor (1759-1829) [q. v.] of Ongar, was born in Red Lion Street, London, on 23 Sept. 1783. Her constitution was delicate from the first, but upon the family removing to Suffolk in 1786 she took a new lease of life. Her vivacity as a child was great. She used to preach and recite for the amusement of the neighbours at Lavenham, and was 'the spirited foremost in every youthful plan.' Apart from a natural diffidence, however, she was protected from self-conceit by an abundant measure of common-sense. The children concentrated a great deal of energy into the small amount of spare time that was allowed to them under their father's

scheme of education. From a very early age Jane and her sister began imagining stories and writing plays and verses. Her natural propensity to book-making was extraordinary, and from the age of eight or nine she began drafting prefaces (sometimes in verse), title-pages, introductions, and dedications of a singular precocity. When she had a request to prefer to her parents for a small garden, she presented her 'petition' in five well-turned stanzas in the metre of 'John Gilpin.' The first piece of Jane's which appeared in print was a contribution ('The Beggar's Boy') in 1804 to 'The Minor's Pocket Book,' published by Darton & Harvey, of which small annual her elder sister had been a 'correspondent' since 1798. The publishers now inquired for any more pieces in verse that the sisters might chance to have by them, and the result was the publication in 1804 of 'Original Poems for Infant Minds by several young persons' (London, 12mo), for which Jane and her sister received the sum of 15*l*.

One or two of the poems at the end of this work were by Isaac Taylor, but the great majority were by his sisters Ann and Jane. They soon obtained a wide popularity, and were reprinted in America and translated into German, Dutch, and Russian. Some fifty editions have appeared in England alone. The best known of the poems is 'My Mother,' by Ann; but hardly inferior in its way is the well-known 'The Cow and the Ass,' by Jane, or a score of poems inculcating kindness to dumb animals. Equally popular was their next joint work, 'Rhymes for the Nursery, by the Authors of "Original Poems"' (London, 1806, 12mo; the best edition of the 'Poetical Works' of Ann and Jane Taylor, containing the 'Original Poems,' 'Rhymes,' and 'Hymns,' is that of 1877, in which most of the pieces are ascribed to their respective authors). The tenth of these poems, few of which are unfamiliar to English children, is Jane Taylor's 'Twinkle, twinkle, little star.' The same vein was cultivated with less success in 'Limed Twigs to catch Young Birds' (London, 1808).

The two sisters next directed their attention to writing children's hymns, and here their success was perhaps most conspicuous of all, their 'Hymns for Infant Minds' (London, 1810, 8vo) having gone through wellnigh one hundred editions in England and America. The fourth edition (1811) has a frontispiece of a child kneeling over her mother's grave, engraved by Jane from a drawing by her brother Isaac. Jane's hymns have less literary excellence than those of her sister, but they are marked by

great simplicity and directness. The most popular and one of the best of her contributions is 'There is a path that leads to God.' In spite, or perhaps in consequence, of the extreme simplicity of the language used in these hymns, their elaboration and revision cost their authors more labour than any other of their writings. Their further joint productions include 'Original Hymns for Sunday Schools' (1812, 12mo, many editions), 'City Scenes' and 'Rural Scenes,' and 'Signor Topsy Turvyey's Wonderful Magic Lantern, or the World turned upside down' (London, 1810, 12mo).

These joint productions of their early years, containing all that is most worthy of remembrance among their writings, were produced by the two sisters under considerable disadvantages. Neither the father nor the mother favoured the literary occupations of their daughters, and their early verses were written in minutes or half-hours snatched early in the morning or at night from the round of occupations and studies to which much more importance was attached by themselves as well as by their parents. The year 1812 saw the dissolution of the literary partnership of the two sisters, Ann becoming engaged to Joseph Gilbert [q.v.], and Jane leaving the family circle to accompany her brother Isaac to Ilfracombe, where they spent the next two winters. In the spring of 1814 they left Ilfracombe, and spent nearly three years at Marazion in Cornwall. There Jane completed 'Display, a Tale for Young People' (London, 1815, 12mo), which she had commenced at Ilfracombe, and which went through several editions. There also she laboured assiduously, and probably to the injury of her health, upon 'Essays in Rhyme, on Morals and Manners' (London, 1816, 12mo), which is her most ambitious effort in verse, but with the exception of one short poem, 'The Squire's Pew,' lacks the spontaneity and precision of her previous efforts.

In February 1816 she commenced her regular contributions to the 'Youth's Magazine,' which continued until December 1822, and include, among a number of essays, some of her neatest verse, mostly in the form of fables. They were collected in two volumes as the 'Contributions of Q.Q.' (London, 1824, 8vo). Some of the prose fragments excited the admiration of Robert Browning, as many of her rhymes were favourites of Sir Walter Scott. Leaving Marazion in June 1816, Jane proceeded on a visit to Yorkshire, and returned in August to her home in Ongar, where, with the exception of an occasional sojourn at Hastings or in London, she spent



the remainder of her life. Parish work and correspondence now occupied a great portion of her time, while the waning state of her health precluded her from accepting the advantageous offers made to her by publishers. In 1823, during the summer, she made a pilgrimage to Olney, from which, intellectually speaking, Ongar may be regarded as a colony. From the autumn of 1823 she declined rapidly, and she died on 13 April 1824. She was buried in the ground attached to the chapel at Ongar, where a simple monument marks her grave. A memoir, in which her fine qualities of heart and head are delineated with a marvellous delicacy, was written shortly after her death by her brother Isaac, to whom she was specially attached (*Memoirs and Correspondence of Jane Taylor*, London, 1825, 2 vols. 12mo).

A silhouette of Jane Taylor is prefixed to the 'Memoirs' (ed. 1826). A portrait in oils of Jane with her sister in the garden at Lavenham (painted by their father) is preserved at Marden Ash. Portraits were exhibited in the 'Gallery of Distinguished Englishwomen' at Chicago in 1893, their 'Original Poems' being truly stated in the catalogue to mark an era in children's books.

[Taylor's Family Pen—Memorials of the Taylor Family of Ongar, 1867 (the first volume embodies the revised edition of the Memoir of Jane by her brother, and the second a selection of some of her best fragments in prose, such as 'The Discontented Pendulum'); Mrs. H. C. Knight's Life of Jane Taylor; Walford's Four Biographies; Taylor's Personal Recollections; Quiver, October 1880; Macmillan's Mag. July 1869; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19167, f. 136; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology; British Museum Catalogue.] T. S.

**TAYLOR, JEFFERYS** (1792–1853), writer for children, youngest son of Isaac Taylor (1759–1829) [q. v.], by his wife, Ann Martin, was born at Lavenham in Suffolk on 30 Oct. 1792. He was educated under his father as an engraver, and apprenticed at Lavenham. He possessed considerable inventive faculty, and made a ruling machine for engravers, the sale of which afforded him considerable profit. But he is chiefly remarkable for his writings for children, which are very varied in character, sometimes distinguished by much humour and fancy, but sometimes tending to extravagance. In later life he lived at Pilgrim's Hatch, near Brentwood in Essex. He died at Broadstairs on 8 Oct. 1853.

On 20 June 1826 he married Sophia Mabbs of Mount Nessing, Essex, by whom he had a son Edward, who died young.

Taylor was the author of: 1. 'Harry's Holiday,' London, 1818, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1822. 2. 'Æsop in Rhyme,' London, 1820, 12mo; 4th edit. 1824. 3. 'Ralph Richards the Miser,' London, 1821, 12mo. 4. 'Tales and Dialogues in Prose and Verse,' London, 1822, 12mo. 5. 'The Little Historians,' London, 1824, 12mo. 6. 'Parlour Commentaries on the Constitution and Laws of England,' London, 1825, 12mo. 7. 'Old English Sayings newly expounded,' London, 1827, 12mo. 8. 'The Barn and the Steeple,' London, 1828. 9. 'The Forest,' London, 1831, 16mo; 3rd edit. 1835. 10. 'A Month in London,' London, 1832, 12mo. 11. 'A New Description of the Earth,' London, 1832, 12mo. 12. 'The Farm,' London, 1832, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1834. 13. 'The Young Islanders,' London, 1842, 8vo. 14. 'Cottage Traditions,' London, 1842, 8vo. 15. 'Incidents of the Apostolic Age in Britain,' London, 1844, 8vo. 16. 'A Glance at the Globe,' London, 1848, 8vo. 17. 'The Family Bible newly opened,' London, 1853, 8vo.

[Information kindly supplied by Mr. Henry Taylor; Canon Taylor's Taylors of Ongar; Mrs. Gilbert's Autobiography, 1878, pp. 32, 47, 261, 341, 420; Gent. Mag. 1853, ii. 424; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19168, f. 197.] E. I. C.

**TAYLOR, JEREMY, D.D.** (1613–1667), bishop of Down and Connor, and administrator of Dromore, third son of Nathaniel Taylor, barber, by his wife Mary (Dean), was born at Cambridge, and baptised in Trinity Church on 15 Aug. 1613. He was a descendant, direct or collateral, of Rowland Taylor [q. v.] the martyr, but the exact line of descent has never been proved. His father and grandfather ((Edmond, *d.* 1607) were churchwardens of Trinity parish. He was probably born at a house known as the Black Bear, opposite Trinity Church; the traditional birthplace is the Wrestlers' Inn in Petty Cury, parish of St. Andrew-the-Great, to which his father removed after 1621. Taylor affirms that he was 'solely grounded in grammar and mathematics' by his father. On 18 Aug. 1626 he was admitted a sizar at Gonville and Caius College; his tutor was Thomas Bachcroft, afterwards master of the college. The admission book describes him as 'anno ætatis suæ 15,' and states that he had been a pupil at the newly founded Perse grammar school under Thomas Lovering 'per decennium.' Neither statement can be exact. It has been suggested that he was baptised a year after his birth; if so, his elder brother Nathaniel (baptised 8 Dec. 1611) was also baptised late. The Perse school [see PERSE, STEPHEN]

had not been open ten years; Lovering's name occurs as master in 1619. Taylor matriculated on 17 March 1627, was elected a scholar on the Perse foundation at Michaelmas 1628, graduated B.A. 1630-1, and was elected a Perse fellow about Michaelmas 1633. He took orders before he was twenty-one, and proceeded M.A. in 1633-4.

Visiting London, he did duty three or four times for Thomas Ridsen, his former chamber-fellow, then divinity lecturer at St. Paul's. His preaching at once attracted the notice of Laud, who sent him to Oxford, where he was admitted M.A. from University College on 20 Oct. 1635. As visitor of All Souls', Laud wrote (23 Oct.) to the warden and fellows, recommending Taylor to a vacant fellowship. Sheldon, the warden, objected on statutory grounds, and, though a majority of the fellows was ready to comply, there was no election. Taylor, however, was admitted probationary fellow on 5 Nov., was presented by Laud (to whom the right had lapsed) on 21 Nov., and admitted perpetual fellow on 14 Jan. 1636. He vacated his Cambridge fellowship at Lady-day, 1636. Laud made him his chaplain, and he was shortly afterwards appointed chaplain in ordinary to Charles I. At Oxford he had high repute as a casuistical preacher; he studied books rather than men; it was said of him, he 'slights too much many times the arguments of those he discourses with' (DES MAIZEAUX, *Chillingworth*, 1725, p. 50). On 23 March 1638 he was instituted to the rectory of Uppingham, Rutland. Juxon gave him the living, and he at once went into residence; the previous rector, Edward Martin, D.D. [q. v.], had been non-resident, and the cure had been served by Peter Hausted [q. v.], the dramatist.

On 5 Nov. 1638 Taylor preached his 'gunpowder treason' sermon in St. Mary's, Oxford. He welcomed the opportunity, inasmuch as his intimacy with Christopher Davenport [q. v.], the Franciscan, had raised suspicions of a leaning to Rome on his part. The sermon, dedicated to Laud, is a sustained indictment of recusancy as treasonable; the penal legislation of Elizabeth is upheld as not merely just, but mild; and the seal of confession is treated as a mere pretence for treason. Wood intimates that the sermon, as printed, owed something to additions by the vice-chancellor; nor is this inconsistent with the language of the dedication. Davenport told Wood 'several times' that Taylor had 'expressed some sorrow for those things he had said against them;' this may well be, but Taylor's own emphatic disclaimer disposes of the fancy

that he at any time had 'inclinations to go over to Rome.' The Uppingham registers testify to his assiduous care for the concerns of his parish; his pulpit, and a paten used by him, still remain. His Uppingham entries cease after the summer of 1642; his biographers have supposed that he then, as king's chaplain, proceeded to Oxford with the royal forces. On 1 Nov. 1642 he was admitted D.D. at Oxford by royal mandate. But in 1643 he was instituted to the rectory of Overstone, Northamptonshire (FOSTER). His living of Uppingham was not sequestered till the beginning of May 1644 (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 6 May 1644), and his connection with the royal army probably began in that year. He was taken prisoner in the defeat of Colonel Charles Gerard before Cardigan Castle on 4 Feb. 1644-5, but was not long detained (for a vague 'tradition' of his retirement to Maidley Hall, near Tamworth, see *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1783 i. 144, 1792 i. 109).

From 1645 may probably be dated Taylor's connection with William Nicholson (1591-1672) [q. v.] and William Wyatt [q. v.] as conductors of a school, in preparation for the universities, at Newton Hall (Collegium Newtoniense) in the parish of Llanfihangel-Aberbythych, Carmarthenshire. While thus engaged he lived with his family at Golden Grove in the same parish, the seat of Richard Vaughan, second earl of Carbery [q. v.], who paid him a salary as his chaplain. Some of his best work, including the 'Liberty of Prophesying,' the 'Holy Living,' and 'Holy Dying,' was done at Golden Grove, a name preserved in the title of his rich manual of devotional prose and verse. It would seem that the business of publication brought him frequently to London. He appears to have been in London in the last days of Charles I, who gave him his watch (described by Bonney, and now, with Taylor's seal, in the possession of Colonel Jeremy Marsh, R.E., London), and 'a few pearls and rubies' from the ebony case of his bible (Hughes's date for this, August 1647, is evidently too early). Mr. J. J. Roberts, of New York, who claims to have inherited these gems, says they are 'two diamonds and a ruby, set in a ring, bearing the date of 1649' (Letter of 6 July 1897). Taylor is said also to have suggested the title of 'Eikon Basilike' (HOLLINGWORTH).

In 1653 Taylor was in London; the date of his letter thence to Langsdale, his brother-in-law, on 'Novemb: 24, 1653' (*Stoane MS.* 4274, No. 125) has been misread 1643. On 15 April 1654 Evelyn heard him preach in London; at the end of that year he was for

a short time a prisoner at Chepstow. Evelyn heard him again in London on 14 March 1655; from May to October of that year he was again a prisoner at Chepstow; on 17 Nov. he writes from Mandinam, parish of Llangadock, Carmarthenshire, his second wife's estate. In 1656-8 there are glimpses of him in Evelyn's 'Diary': meeting Boyle and Wilkins at Seyes Court; obtaining orders for 'a young Frenchman' from an Irish bishop; and baptising Evelyn's fourth son. His own letter of 22 Feb. 1656-7 (*Sloane MS. 4274*, No. 127) refers to the death, apparently in Wales, of his 'two sweet hopeful boys,' and of his intention to bring his remaining son to London 'before Easter'; it is probable that from that date he severed his connection with Wales. The loss of his sons affected him deeply; nor did he ever completely regain the tranquil serenity of spirit which had carried him through his former troubles, and is reflected in the rich literary products of his retirement, unsurpassed for nobility of tone as well as for the marvellous and varied beauty of the pictorial vesture of his thought. His 'Ductor Dubitantium,' though finally recast at Portmore, was shown to Evelyn, as already 'fitted for the presse,' on 25 March 1657. The 'moral demonstration' of Christianity in this work was called forth by his intercourse at this period with Edward Herbert, first lord Herbert of Cherbury [q. v.]

In July and August 1657 Taylor was drawn into a controversial correspondence with Henry Jeanes [q. v.] Jeanes, a keen and eager disputant, undertook to show that Taylor had tripped in his argument on original sin; Taylor rather fenced with the objection, which evidently annoyed him. As Taylor had as yet no connection with Ireland, it is singular that Jeanes, in declining to accept Taylor's position as free from unsoundness, says he shall 'never think that you sit upon a chair made of Irish timber, that cannot endure a venomous spider to hang his web thereon.' In publishing the correspondence he bears remarkable testimony to Taylor's 'admirable wit, great parts, quick and elegant pen, his abilities [*sic*] in critical learning, and his profound skill in antiquity.'

From March 1657 to June 1658 Taylor officiated in London to a small congregation of episcopalians; Evelyn mentions his celebration of the eucharist on 7 March 1658. Overtures were made to him, through Evelyn, by Edward Conway, second viscount Conway, to accept a weekly stipendiary lectureship at Lisburn, co. Antrim. He at first (14 May 1658) declined it; the stipend was

'inconsiderable' and the position 'arbitrary,' for the triers might 'overthrow it,' or the vicar forbid it, or the subscribers fall off. Conway persisted in his application, and in June 1658 Taylor removed to Portmore in the parish of Ballinderry, eight miles from Lisburn. Cromwell furnished him with 'a pass and a protection for himself and his family under his sign manual and privy signet' (*Rawdon Papers*, p. 189). His residence was near Conway's splendid mansion at Portmore; he had also a study ('amœnissimus recessus') on Sallagh Island in Portmore Lough (Lough Beg). A somewhat uncertain tradition affirms that he often officiated in the old parish church of Ballinderry, of which the ruins still stand in the marshes west of Portmore Lough; the rebuilding of this church on another site is ascribed to him, but incorrectly, for the date of the new erection is 1668.

Patrick Adair [q. v.], a hostile witness, bears testimony to Taylor's 'courteous carriage' in his new situation. His anticipations of the insecurity of his position were realised in less than a year. At the end of May or beginning of June 1659 articles were exhibited against him by 'a presbyterian and a madman' (anabaptist?); the former was Tandy, apparently a government official. The main charge was using the sign of the cross in baptism. The commissioners in Dublin issued orders (11 Aug.) directing Lieutenant-colonel Bryan Smyth, governor of Carrickfergus, to send Taylor up to them for examination. The minutes of council contain no record of his appearance. On 5 Oct. he was in his study at Portmore, putting the finishing touch to his 'Ductor Dubitantium.' His letter (10 Feb. 1660) tells Evelyn that, some time after 2 Dec., he 'had beene, in the worst of our winter weather, sent for to Dublin by our late anabaptist commissioners' (they were ousted on 13 Dec. 1659) and had suffered in his health.

In April 1660 Taylor repaired to London. He signed the royalist 'declaration' of 24 April, and dedicated to Charles II his 'Ductor Dubitantium,' now put to press, and issued in June. His promotion to the episcopate naturally followed on the restoration of the hierarchy; among the ranks of the deprived clergy there was no more illustrious name. But the preferment assigned to him was not for his peace. Considering the temper of the times, it was an ill-judged step to set him over a diocese where his experience of the contentions of parties must have left some soreness of personal feeling. His strenuous endeavour to

cope with the difficulties of the problem embittered his life and shortened his days. The see of Down and Connor was held by Henry Leslie [q. v.], now eighty years of age, one of the few bishops who had maintained a connection with his diocese throughout the troubles, and who, in a sermon printed in 1660 and prefaced by Taylor, claimed to be, 'maugre all anti-christian opposition, bishop of Down and Connor.' Leslie was designed for Meath, perhaps as early as 1656, if he be the person mentioned by Evelyn on 7 May of that year as 'bishop of Meath' (the see had been vacant since 1650). But he was not translated till 18 Jan. 1661; Taylor was appointed his successor by patent of 19 Jan. The long delay is insufficiently accounted for by Mant's suggestion of the 'want of a new great seal.' Meanwhile, by warrant of the privy council of 6 Aug. 1660, under the royal signet, Taylor was nominated to Down and Connor. Before the formalities were completed he was actively engaged in settling the affairs of the diocese. He was in Dublin on 3 Oct. 1660 acting as 'procancelarius' of Trinity College, though not sworn in till the following year. Shortly afterwards we find him in Down, having his abode at the residence of Arthur Hill [q. v.] at Hillsborough. The rectory of Uppingham was not filled till 1661.

The presbyterian settlers in the north of Ireland, of Scottish birth or descent, true to the monarchical terms of their solemn covenant, had synodically protested against the trial and execution of Charles I, in the unmeasured language which earned them Milton's derision as 'blockish presbyters of Claneboye.' Refusing the 'engagement,' their ministers were replaced for the most part under the Cromwellian rule by independents of various types. They had heartily promoted the Irish 'general convention' of February 1660, the harbinger of the Restoration; and from the convention they had received what was deemed in existing circumstances 'a legal right to the tithes' (ADAIR, p. 235). Returning to Down, Taylor found them in possession, animated by a sense of grievances akin to his own, and persuaded that they were claiming no more than their due. In his dealings with the presbyterian gentry Taylor showed great judgment; his eloquence, his hospitality, his urbanity won them to the episcopal cause. His treatment of the ministers exhibited neither tact nor forbearance; and he greatly underrated their hold upon the robust middle classes, both in town and country. On 19 Dec. 1660 he writes to Ormonde, signing 'Jer. Dunensis Elect.' (a wrong style, the

election of Irish bishops was abolished by Elizabeth); he had invited the presbyterian ministers to a 'friendly conference,' but they would 'speak with no bishop.' Their leaders in fact were laying their case before the privy council in Dublin. Taylor further complains that a committee of 'Scotch spiders' had examined his publications to find 'poison,' meaning probably Arminianism. He tells Ormonde he would rather 'be a poor curate in a village church than a bishop over such intolerable persons,' adding, 'I will petition your excellency to give me some parsonage in Munster, that I may end my days in peace.'

On 27 Jan. 1661 Taylor was consecrated in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, with eleven other prelates. The whole Irish hierarchy seems to have been present; but Henry Jones, D.D. [q. v.], who had drawn blood with Cromwell's army in his republican days, was not permitted to join in the imposition of hands. Taylor preached the consecration sermon, containing an able patristic argument for the divine authority of the episcopal office. In February he was sworn of the Irish privy council; he returned to Hillsborough before 17 Feb. (*Rawdon Papers*, p. 125). Writing to Ormonde on 28 March, he describes himself as 'perpetually contending with the worst of the Scotch ministers,' and asks to be translated to Meath, likely soon to fall vacant; in a postscript he suggests the arrangement afterwards carried out in regard to Dromore, a diocese consisting chiefly of the south-western part of co. Down. Henry Leslie died on 7 April; on 30 April Taylor was nominated for Dromore by warrant under the privy seal, specifying his 'virtue, wisdom, and industry' as grounds for the additional preferment; Meath was given (25 May) to Henry Jones; Robert Leslie was translated from Dromore to Raphoe on 20 June; and on 21 June Taylor was appointed by patent 'administrator' of Dromore diocese. On the ruins of the cathedral he built the present structure, consecrated 1661 (EWART). Meanwhile he had preached (8 May) at the opening of the Irish parliament. His sermon on civil authority treats 'the biggest part of dissenters' as 'criminally disobedient,' maintains that 'he that obeys his superior can never be a heretic in the estimate of law and he can never be a schismatic in the point of conscience,' affirms that 'for a private spirit to oppose the public is a disorder greater than is in hell itself,' yet pleads strongly for justice, 'the simplest thing in the world,' due 'alike to Jew and Christian, Lutheran and Calvinist,' and 'the way to win them.'

The date of his first visitation, held at Lisburn, is not known. Reid thinks it was in April 1661. Adair, who gives an account of it, dates it by the funeral of Dame Mary Clotworthy, mother of Sir John Clotworthy, first lord Massereene [q. v.], which took place some time between 5 Dec. 1660 and 5 March 1661 (funeral entry in the office of arms, Dublin Castle). Fruitless negotiations were opened with Taylor by the presbyterian leaders prior to the visitation. He declined to regard them as 'a body'; they refused to recognise episcopal jurisdiction. Only two of them attended the visitation; thirty-six churches were at once declared vacant, the incumbents not having episcopal ordination. The Irish Act of Uniformity to this effect did not come into force till (29 Sept. 1667) after Taylor's death; the seventy-first of the Irish articles of 1615, which had never been repeated (MANT), left the point undetermined. A 'declaration' ordering conformity, but not specifying ordination, was adopted by the Irish parliament on 15 and 16 May 1661. John Bramhall [q. v.], the primate, whose measures were taken later, won over 'such as were learned and sober' by devising a form of letters in which, expressly leaving open the validity of former orders, he claimed only to supply anything previously wanting and 'required' by the canons of the Anglican church.) Taylor's policy confirmed the presbyterians in rebellion against his authority; intending the reverse, he did more than any man to establish the loyal presbyterians of the north of Ireland as a separate ecclesiastical body.

Of Taylor there is a curious glimpse in Glanvil's 'Saducismus Triumphatus' (1681, ii. 276sq.). In October 1662 he investigated at Dromore the account given by Francis Taverner of the apparition of James Hadcock, who died in 1657, 'was satisfied that the apparition was true and real,' and gave Taverner six questions to be put 'next time the spirit appeared.' The questions were put, but unanswered, 'the spirit' vanishing 'with a most melodius harmony.' Early next year Taylor's neatherd at Portmore, David Hunter, was visited by an apparition. Both stories are recorded by the bishop's secretary, Thomas Alcock. And it is noteworthy that, in his funeral sermon for Bramhall (16 July 1663), Taylor refers to various stories of return from the grave, not as proofs of the fact, but as illustrations of the credibility of the idea.

Taylor's dedication to Ormonde of his treatise on 'Confirmation' in 1663 touches the topics of church decay and impoverishment;

the religion of the country was 'parted into formidable sects,' and he was disheartened by the ill-success of his efforts. At the request of the hierarchy, he published in 1664 his 'Dissuasive from Popery,' one of the most interesting of his writings, furnishing a picture of the old religion drawn from the life, but exhibiting the writer as powerless to reach the people with his message, or persuade them 'to come to our churches.' Their 'use of the Irish tongue' he deprecates, and would have them 'learn English,' that they may 'understand and live.' On 24 May 1664 he writes to Archbishop Sheldon, pathetically pleading for translation to an English bishopric, on the ground of health and danger to life. York was the only English see then vacant; it was filled by the translation of Bishop Richard Sterne [q. v.], but nothing was done for Taylor. He suffered from ague, due doubtless to the marshy neighbourhood of his residences at Portmore. Conway wished him to try the powers of Valentine Greatrakes [q. v.] He removed from Magheralin, near Dromore (where he farmed forty acres), to a house in Castle Street, Lisburn. In 1666 he offered Henry Dodwell the elder [q. v.] a dispensation from taking orders while retaining his fellowship at Trinity College, Dublin.

On 24 July 1667 Taylor visited a fever patient at Lisburn, and was himself seized with fever on 3 Aug. He died at Lisburn on 13 Aug. 1667, his last words being 'Bury me at Dromore.' His funeral sermon was preached (21 Aug.) by George Rust [q. v.], whom he had invited to Ireland in 1661. He was buried in a vault in the then chancel of Dromore Cathedral; it is now in the body of the church, the building having been enlarged in 1866 by an apse. Rust was buried (1670) in the same vault. Heber relates, on the authority of William Todd Jones (*d.* at Rostrevor on 14 Feb. 1818, aged 63), a descendant, that 'about a century afterwards' the bones of Taylor and Rust were removed to make room for the coffin of another bishop, but were replaced by Bishop Thomas Percy (1729-1811) [q. v.] Mant shows that this unsupported story is incredible in both its parts. There is no monument to Taylor at Dromore; the leaden coffin, inscribed 'J. T.,' was seen in 1820; the existing episcopal chair was given (13 Oct. 1894) in memory of him. At Lisburn Cathedral a mural monument was erected in 1827 by the bishop and clergy of Down and Connor, with an inscription by Mant. There are original portraits of Taylor at All Souls' and at Trinity College, Dublin. Engravings are very numerous. Heber remarks on the num-

ber of different portraits prefixed by Taylor to his works. Of these the most interesting and animated is a small full-length figure, wearing a hat, introduced into a two-page engraving by Pierre Lombart [q. v.], prefixed to the 'Holy Dying' (1651). He was over middle height, very handsome in youth, with a fresh colour, his voice singularly musical. Of music he had a practical knowledge.

In his 'Discourse of Friendship' (1657), Taylor says, 'I believe some wives have been the best friends in the world.' It is remarkable that in his letters, often full of family affection, he never mentions his wives, except to record the burial of the first. On 27 May 1639 he married, at Uppingham, Phoebe, daughter of Gervase Landisdale or Langsdale, a gentleman of Holborn; her brother, Edward Langsdale, M.D., of Gainsborough, afterwards of Leeds (b. 24 Nov. 1619, buried 7 Jan. 1683-4), was Taylor's pupil at Cambridge in 1633; she died in 1651 (before 1 April). By her he had William, buried at Uppingham on 28 May 1642; two sons who died of small-pox in the winter of 1656-7; Charles, buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 2 Aug. 1667; Phoebe, died unmarried; and Mary, married Francis Marsh [q. v.] By 1655 he had married his second wife, Joanna Bridges, said to be a natural daughter of Charles I (Heber makes this a bar to Taylor's preferment in England); by her he had Edward, buried at Lisburn on 10 March 1660-1; and Joanna (on whom her mother's estate at Mandinam was settled) married Edward Harrison of Magheralin, a member of the Irish bar and M.P. for Lisburn (W. T. Jones was her descendant). Tradition affirms that Mrs. Taylor survived her husband, and was buried in his vault at Dromore (the parish register begins in 1784). At Dromore Cathedral is a massive silver chalice with cover and paten of Dublin make, all inscribed 'Deo Dedit humillima Domini Ancilla D. Ioanna Taylor;' the date mark appears to be 1679.

Rust assigns to Taylor 'the good humour of a gentleman, the eloquence of an orator, the fancy of a poet, the acuteness of a schoolman, the profoundness of a philosopher, the wisdom of a chancellor, the sagacity of a prophet, the reason of an angel, and the piety of a saint.' Arnold writes (November 1836), 'I admire Taylor's genius, but yet how little was he capable of handling worthily any great question!' As a thinker he must be estimated by his 'Liberty of Propheying,' better described by its first title, 'Theologia Eeclctica;' important, not as being the first or the fullest statement of the principles of

toleration, but as the most fruitful in its effects upon the English mind. The breadth of the treatise is more apparent than real. Its range is narrowed by the fact that the common profession of Christianity is assumed throughout. In matters of Christian religion, 'reason is the judge;' all other authorities can but present evidence, of which reason must determine the force. On questions of speculative opinion there is room for variety of judgment, nor can any man be certain that his judgment is better than another's; 'probability is our guide,' amounting at most to a reasonable confidence. Hence it is wrong to molest any for erroneous judgment; no one who 'lives a good life' is a heretic. While the perplexities of Christian opinion are discussed with an engaging frankness, the net result is a purely legal settlement. It is concluded (§ xvii.) that the laws of the 'governors of the church' must be paramount; but 'personal dispensations' may be granted, consistently with 'the public good.' This was excellent as a plea for elbow-room under a puritan régime, and we may admire the wary skill with which Taylor contrived to define his position without making a case for the presbyterian establishment. But it is vain to seek in his treatise a justification of his subsequent hope to anglicise the religions of Ireland. Warwick says that Charles I did not like the 'Liberty of Propheying' (*Memoires*, 1701, p. 301). Michael Lort, D.D. [q. v.], in a letter to Bishop Percy (NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, vii. 464), tells the tale that Taylor sent over Lewis, his chaplain, to buy up all the copies he could find, which were burned at Dromore, after a day of fasting and prayer. If the story is true, Taylor's later advance in sacramental doctrine may have dissatisfied him with the curiously impartial section (xviii.) in which he argues for and against infant baptism, and ends with the dictum that 'there is much more truth than evidence on our side.'

Next to the 'Liberty of Propheying,' the most famous of Taylor's works were the 'Rule and Exercises of Holy Living' (1650, 12mo) and the 'Rule and Exercises of Holy Dying' (1651, 12mo). The former reached a fourteenth edition in 1686, and has been many times reissued since, both in England and in America. The 'Holy Dying' has proved even more popular. A twenty-first edition was issued in 1710, and frequent editions have appeared during the present century, no less than seven having been issued by Pickering. These two books, with Taylor's 'Worthy Communicant,' may be said to offer a complete summary of the duties, and

specimen of the devotions, of a Christian' (HEBER).

It is generally admitted that the literary genius of Taylor is seen at its best in his sermons. A passage in a sermon by South (30 April 1668) is evidently aimed at the pulpit style of Taylor, whose 'starched similitudes' he caricatures. But while Taylor's imagination travels far and wide, takes daring flights, and again treads homely ground, he employs his gift in real elucidation of his point; and by the vividness of his own conceptions redeems from commonplace the preacher's most obvious themes. Apart from the play of fancy, the singular neatness of his workmanship gives beauty to his writing. The appalling length of his periods is very much a matter of punctuation. His style is not involved; few writers have been better artists in clear and striking sentences. It is true that he is wanting in some of the higher qualities of eloquence. He arrests and delights rather than moves his reader, for he is not himself carried away. In the midst of splendours he never rises into passion, and bounds his meaning with even cautious care. In his piety there is little fervour, but all his writings give the deep impression of a chastened and consecrated spirit of devotion. 'His attempts at verse,' says his editor, Dr. Grosart, 'are eloquence, not poetry.' Two or three of his pieces have been adapted for use as hymns; one is included in Lord Selborne's 'Book of Praise' (1863). His position as a contributor to 'a more rational theology' is well estimated in Hunt's 'Religious Thought in England' (1870, i. 334 sq.; see also TULLOCH, *Rational Theology*, 1872, i. 344 sq.).

The following is a list of original editions of Taylor's works: 1. 'A Sermon . . . Vpon the Anniversary of the Gunpowder-Treason,' Oxford, 1638, 4to. 2. 'Of the Sacred Order and Offices of Episcopacy,' Oxford, 1642, 4to. 3. 'A Discourse concerning Prayer *Ex tempore*,' 1646, 4to (anon.). 4. 'Θεολογία Ἐκλεκτικῆ. A Discourse of the Liberty of Prophesying,' 1646, 4to. 5. 'An Apology for . . . Liturgie,' 1649, 4to (includes No. 3). 6. 'The Great Exemplar . . . History of . . . Jesus Christ,' 1649, 4to. 7. 'Funeral Sermon . . . Frances, Countesse of Carbery,' 1650, 4to. 8. 'The Rule and Exercises of Holy Living,' 1650, 12mo. 9. 'The Rule and Exercises of Holy Dying,' 1651, 8vo (two issues with different title-pages same year). 10. 'A Discourse of Baptisme,' 1652, 4to. 11. 'A Short Catechisme,' 1652, 12mo (anon.). 12. 'Two Discourses . . . 1. Of Baptisme. 2. Of Prayer,' 1653, 4to. 13. 'Ἐπιαντός. . .

Sermons for all the Sundays in the Year,' 3 pts. 1653-5, fol.; 3rd edit. enlarged (including No. 29), 1667-8, fol. 14. 'The Real Presence . . . proved, against . . . Transubstantiation,' 1654, 8vo. 15. 'Unum Necessarium,' 1655, 8vo; the part on original sin is enlarged and defended in 'Deus Justificatus,' 1656, 12mo. 16. 'The Golden Grove,' 1655, 8vo; enlarged, with title 'A Choice Manual,' 1677, 12mo. 17. 'A Discourse of Auxiliary Beauty,' 1656, 8vo (anon.); 2nd edit. 1662, 8vo (by J. T., D.D.; ascribed to Taylor by Kennett; includes a defence of face-painting; the phrase on title, 'artificial handsomeness,' is also in 'Ductor Dubit.' ii. 3, 6). 18. 'A Discourse of . . . Friendship,' 1657, 12mo; 2nd edit. with title, 'The Measures . . . of Friendship,' 1657, 12mo. 19. 'Σύμβολον Ἠθικο-Πολεμικόν . . . Polemical and Moral Discourses,' 1657, fol.; enlarged as 'Σύμβολον Θεολογικόν,' 1673-1674, fol. 20. 'Letter' in John Stearne's 'Θεωρησιολογία,' Dublin, 1659, 8vo. 21. 'The Worthy Communicant,' 1660, 8vo. 22. 'Ductor Dubitantium,' 1660, fol. 23. 'Certaine Letters . . . concerning . . . Original Sin,' in 'A Second Part of the Mixture of Scholasticall Divinity,' Oxford, 1660, 4to, by Henry Jeanes. 24. 'Letter' (on prayer) prefixed to Henry Leslie's 'Discourse,' 1660, 4to. 25. 'A Sermon . . . at the Consecration,' Dublin, 1661, 4to. 26. 'Rules and Advices to the Clergy of . . . Down and Connor,' Dublin 1661, 12mo. 27. 'A Sermon . . . at the Opening of the Parliament of Ireland,' 1661, 4to. 28. 'Ἐβδόμη Ἐμβολομαίος,' 1661-3, 4to (a supplement to No. 14; includes No. 27). 29. 'Via Intelligentiæ . . . Sermom (sic) to the University of Dublin,' 1662, 4to. 30. 'A Sermon . . . Funeral of John . . . Archbishop of Armagh,' 1663, 4to (with memoir of Bramhall; three editions same year). 31. 'A Dissuasive from Popery,' 1664, 4to (three editions same year). 32. 'Christ's Yoke an Easy Yoke,' 1675, 8vo (two sermons). Posthumous was 33. 'On the Reverence due to the Altar. Now first printed from the original manuscript,' Oxford, 1848, 4to (edited by John Barrow). The sermon at Breda (1649; reprinted 1660), ascribed to Taylor in the British Museum Catalogue, is by Henry Leslie.

Taylor's 'Whole Works' were edited by Reginald Heber [q. v.] in 1822 (15 vols. 8vo); revised and improved issue, by Charles Page Eden [q. v.] in 1847-52, 10 vols. 8vo. The 'Works,' edited by Thomas Smart Hughes [q. v.], 1831, 5 vols. 12mo, consist of the sermons and the 'Holy Living and Dying.' 'The Poems and Verse Translations' were edited by Dr. A. B. Grosart, 1870, 8vo

(Fuller Worthies' Library). Selections from the works and from individual pieces are very numerous; vol. ix. of Wesley's 'Christian Library' consists of extracts from Taylor. Many of his pieces have been translated into various languages; several into Welsh.

[The best Life of Jeremy Taylor is that by Heber (1822) as revised by Eden (1854), to which some corrections are supplied in Gent. Mag. April 1855, p. 376; yet this does not entirely supersede the lives by Bonney (1815) and Hughes (1831). Willmott's Biography (1847) has its value; there are still obscure points; a careful collection of Taylor's letters is needed. See also Rust's Funeral Sermon, 1668 (Wheeldon's Life, 1793, is little more than a reprint of this); Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, pp. 702 sq.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 781; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 49; Carte's Life of Ormonde, 1736, vol. ii.; Ware's Works, ed. Harris, 1764, vol. i.; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 254; Evelyn's Memoirs, 1818, vol. i.; Rawdon Papers, ed. Berwick, 1819, pp. 187 sq.; Hamper's Life of Dugdale, 1827, p. 250; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, i. 599 sq.; Cotton's Fasti Ecl. Hibernicæ, 1845-78; Adair's True Narrative, ed. Killen, 1866, pp. 244 sq.; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland, ed. Killen, 1867, ii. 239 sq.; Hill's Montgomery Manuscripts, 1869, i. 239 sq.; Clason Porter's Bishop Taylor at Portmore, in Northern Whig, 24 Nov. 1884; Ewart's Handbook to Diocese of Down (1886), pp. 113, 118; Venn's Admissions to Gonville and Caius College, 1887; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1891, p. 1118; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; May's Dissertation, 1892; Olden's Church of Ireland, 1892, pp. 361 sq.; Scott's Bishop Jeremy Taylor at his Visitation, in Irish Church News, September 1894; Ulster Journal of Archaeology, October 1896 pp. 13 sq., January 1897 p. 105, July 1897 p. 277; Sloane MS. 4274, Nos. 125, 127, 130; Cole's manuscript Athenæ Cantabr.; information from C. S. Kenny, LL.D., Cambridge; the Rev. R. P. Lightfoot, Uppingham; the Ulster king-of-arms; the Rev. W. A. Hayes, Dromore; and the late Right Rev. Bishop Reeves of Down, Connor, and Dromore; the parish records of Overstone begin in 1671; Taylor's diocesan registers are not extant.]

A. G.

**TAYLOR, JOHN** (*d.* 1534), master of the rolls, was the eldest of three sons born at one birth in a humble cottage at Barton in the parish of Tatenhill, Staffordshire. Wood (*Fasti*, i. 62) says that the father was a tailor, and that the children were shown as a curiosity to Henry VII, who directed that care should be taken of them, and undertook the expense of their education. It is, however, probable that Taylor was born some years before 1485, when Henry VII came to the throne. He graduated doctor

of civil and canon law at some foreign university, being incorporated at Cambridge in 1520 and at Oxford in 1522 (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 50; *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 124). In 1503, being then rector of Bishops Hatfield, he was ordained sub-deacon. In August 1504 he was sent with John Yonge (*d.* 1516) [q. v.], afterwards master of the rolls, to negotiate a commercial treaty with Philip, duke of Burgundy, and in or about the same year he became rector of Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire. On 3 Jan. 1508-9 he was admitted to the prebend of Eccleshall in Lichfield Cathedral.

In Henry VIII's reign Taylor's employments increased. He occurs as king's clerk and chaplain in the first year of the reign, and on 29 Oct. 1509 was appointed clerk of the parliaments, with a salary of 40*l.*; on 18 Nov. following he was made a master in chancery. In the parliament which met on 21 Jan. 1509-10 he was a receiver of petitions from England, Ireland, and Wales. On 25 Nov. 1510 he was presented by Henry VIII to the church of All Saints the More, London, and on 3 April 1511 to the rectory of Coldingham in Lincoln diocese. In June 1513 Taylor accompanied the king on his campaign in France, and his minute diary of events extending from 25 June to 21 Oct., with corrections in Taylor's hand, is extant in Cotton. MS. Cleopatra, C. v. 64. He was probably also the author of the king's speech which was delivered on 4 March 1513-14 at the dissolution of parliament (extant in *Harl. MS.* 6464). In the following June he was prolocutor of convocation, and a speech he delivered in that capacity is preserved in Cotton. MS. Vitellius, B. ii. On 18 April 1515 Taylor was sent to meet the Venetian ambassador Giustiniani and conduct him to London. He replied to the address of the envoys on their presentation to the king. In the same year he was installed archdeacon of Derby, and was prolocutor of the convocation that met in December, and was rendered memorable by Standish's case (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 1312 et seq.; cf. art. STANDISH, HENRY). On 9 March 1515-16 Taylor delivered a speech in answer to the Spanish envoys (extant in *Cotton. MS. Vespasian C. i.* 98). On 24 Dec. following he became archdeacon of Buckinghamshire, and on 16 March 1517-18 he was presented to a prebend in St. Stephen's, Westminster. From 1517 onwards he frequently acted as deputy to the master of the rolls.

In 1520 Taylor accompanied Henry VIII as his chaplain to the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and he was present at the subsequent meeting between Henry and Charles V. He



was again a receiver of petitions in the parliament that met on 15 April 1523, but two days later he resigned the clerkship of the parliaments to (Sir) Brian Tuke [q. v.] In 1526 Taylor was sent ambassador to Francis I, nominally to congratulate him on his release from captivity, but really to induce him to violate the treaty he had just concluded with Charles V. (For details of this mission see *Letters and Papers*, vol. iv., which contains over two hundred references to Taylor; some of his correspondence is extant in *Cotton. MS. Caligula D. ix. 219-32*; four letters are printed in *ELLIS's Orig. Letters*, II. i. 333-43; see also *State Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. i. vi. and vii.) In the autumn Bishop John Clerk [q. v.] succeeded him as ambassador, and on 26 June 1527 Taylor was rewarded for his services by being made master of the rolls. In the same year he was sent to invest Francis I with the order of the Garter (RYMER, xiv. 175). He was also named one of the commissioners to try the validity of Henry VIII's marriage with Catherine of Arragon. In 1531 he was again sent ambassador to France, in succession to Sir Francis Bryan [q. v.] He returned in 1533, and in that year was spoken of as a likely candidate for the next vacant bishopric. On 6 Oct. 1534 he resigned the mastership of the rolls, which was bestowed on Cromwell, and he died before the end of the year (cf. *NEWCOURT*, i. 249). Taylor erected a chapel on the site of the cottage in which he was born, and on the walls is an inscription to his memory.

[Harleian and Cotton. MSS. passim; Lansdowne MS. 979, f. 122; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. i-vi.; *State Papers, Henry VIII*, 1830-40; *Rymer's Foedera*; *Despatches of Giustiniani*; *Dugdale's Orig. Jurid.*; *Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.*, ed. Hardy; *Rutland Papers and Trevelyan Papers* (Camden Soc.); *Eddes's Wolsey*, pp. 186, 385, 532; *Strype's Works* (index); *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*; *Wood's Fasti*, i. 62; *Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII*; *Plot's Staffordshire*, pp. 277-96; *Harwood's Lichfield*, pp. 213, 228; *Shaw's Staffordshire*, i. 114; *State Trials*, i. 312; *Parl. Hist.* iii. 25; *Cooper's Athenae Cantabr.* i. 49, 529; *Foss's Judges*, v. 235; *Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; *Lingard's Hist. and Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII*; *Colville's Warwickshire Worthies*; *Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis.*]

A. F. P.

**TAYLOR, JOHN** (1503?-1554), bishop of Lincoln, born about 1503, was probably a relative, and possibly a son, of John Taylor (d. 1534) [q. v.], master of the rolls, to whose arms his own were very similar. He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1523-4,

and M.A. in 1527. He was elected fellow of his college about 1524, was bursar from 1527 to 1529, and proctor in 1532. On 14 April 1536 he was admitted rector of St. Peter's, Cornhill, on the presentation of Sir William Butts [q. v.], the king's physician (cf. *WRIOTHESLEY, Chron.* i. 72). A sermon which he preached here in 1538 led John Lambert (d. 1538) [q. v.] into controversy about the eucharist, and Lambert's death is said to have so affected Taylor that he became an enemy to all persecution. In the same year he was elected dean of Lincoln, and on 3 Feb. 1538-9 he was collated to the prebend of Bedford Minor. In 1540 he signed the letter of the clergy to Henry VIII pronouncing null his marriage with Anne of Cleves (*State Papers, Hen. VIII*, i. 633).

On 4 July 1538, on Henry VIII's nomination, Taylor was elected master of St. John's College, Cambridge, proceeding D.D. at the same time. The first two years of his mastership were peaceful, and Ascham congratulated him on the success of his rule (*Epistolæ*, lib. ii. No. 12). But the preferment of a stranger to the mastership alienated the other fellows, and the dissensions between them and Taylor led in 1542 to a visitation of the college by Bishop Goodrich of Ely (*BAKER, Hist. of St. John's College*, ed. Mayor, i. 115-18). The result was the restoration of three fellows who had been expelled; but a further struggle followed over Taylor's attempt, backed up by court influence, to reduce the number of fellowships held by natives of the northern counties; eventually in March 1546-7 Taylor was compelled to resign the mastership (*ib.* i. 119-23).

Meanwhile Taylor's adoption of reformed doctrines involved him in difficulties with the dominant catholic party at the court. In 1542 he had been selected by Cranmer to assist in preparing a revised version of the bible, and in June 1546 he preached a sermon at Bury St. Edmunds which was brought before the notice of the council (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1542-7, p. 467). Taylor was imprisoned for the opinions expressed in it, but soon retracted. On 10 Sept. 1546 Wriothesley, St. John, and Gardiner informed the king that Taylor 'upon further conference with Mr. Shaxton hath subscribed all Maister Shaxton's articles and dooth nowe shewe himself very penitent. He was never indicted, nor did never directly, but by conclusions, affirme anything against the most Blessed Sacrament of th' Aultre, wherupon he is putt to libertye, with bonde not to departe from

London till he shall know further the kinges majesties pleasour' (*State Papers*, Hen. VIII, i. 866). A fortnight later they wrote: 'Doctour Taylour hath faithfully promised to acknowledge playnly, openly, and earnestly his error, and with condemnation of himself, travaile to releve the people that have by occasion of him fallen into errour' (*ib.* i. 878).

Under Edward VI Taylor was at liberty to assert his real opinions, and in the first year of the reign he was appointed a royal visitor. He was prolocutor of the convocation which met in November 1547 (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* i. 187), and in that capacity supported its declaration in favour of the marriage of priests. On Sunday, 26 Feb. 1547-8, he preached at court, and in the same year was one of the commissioners appointed to draw up the first Book of Common Prayer. On 16 March 1548-9 he was installed in the prebend of Corringham in Lincoln Cathedral; in that year he was placed on the commission appointed to examine anabaptists, and on 6 Oct. 1551 and again on 10 Feb. 1551-2 he was nominated one of the commissioners for the reformation of ecclesiastical law. On 18 June 1552 he was appointed by letters patent bishop of Lincoln, and he was consecrated by Cranmer at Croydon on the 26th. On the meeting of Queen Mary's first parliament on 5 Oct. 1553, Taylor took his seat in the House of Lords, but withdrew at the celebration of mass. He was not allowed to resume it, and in March 1553-4 he was deprived of his bishopric on the ground that his appointment by letters patent was invalid and that his consecration was null. Taylor died in December following at Ankerwick in the house of his friend Sir Thomas Smith (1513-1577) [q.v.] He left 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to St. John's College.

[*State Papers* Henry VIII, vol. i.; *Cal. Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner; *Acts of the Privy Council*, ed. Dasent, vols. i-iv.; *Rymer's Fœdera*, xv. 310, 312; *Lansdowne MS.* 980, f. 124; *Parker Corresp.* pp. viii, 482; *Ridley's Works*, p. 316; *Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ed. Hardy; *Foxe's Actes and Mon.*; *Fuller's Church Hist.* ed. Brewer; *Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. Pocock; *Strype's Works*; *Lit. Remains of Edw. VI* (Roxburghe Club), pp. civ, 398, 399, 414; *Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.* i. 121, 545-6; *Baker's Hist. St. John's Coll.* ed. Mayor; *Froude's Hist. of England*; *Dixon's Hist. Church of England.* H. A. F. P.

**TAYLOR, JOHN** (*d.* 1555), martyr. [See **CARDMAKER.**]

**TAYLOR, JOHN** (1580-1653), the 'water poet' as he called himself, born of humble parentage at Gloucester on 24 Aug.

1580, was sent to the grammar school there, but getting 'mired' in his Latin accident, as he tells us in his 'Motto,' was apprenticed to a London waterman. He was subsequently pressed into the navy, and served in the fleet under the Earl of Essex, being present at the siege of Cadiz in 1596, and at Flores, in the Islands' or Azores' voyage, in 1597. According to his own account (*Pennyles Pilgrimage*) he made prior to 1603 sixteen voyages in the queen's ships during the 'seven times at sea I served Eliza queen.' On retiring from the service, with a 'lame leg,' he became a Thames waterman. For about fourteen years he was a collector of the perquisite of wine exacted by the lieutenant of the Tower from all ships which brought wines up the river, but was discharged from the place some time before 1622 because he refused to buy it (*Taylor's Farewell*). His good humour, ready wit, and keen intelligence made him popular with his brethren, whose rights he was always ready to defend, even to the length of petitioning the king in person, or approaching the formidable Long parliament. For a few years he managed to pick up a living on the river, but about the middle of James I's reign he complains in various pamphlets that his 'poor trade' was being ruined from the excessive number of watermen, the increasing use of coaches, which he calls 'hired hackney-hell carts,' and the removal of the theatres from the Surrey side of the river. Taylor therefore sought to increase his earnings by turning to account his knack of easy rhyming. He was ready at the shortest notice and on the most reasonable terms to celebrate any one of the three principal events in human life—with a birthday ode, epithalamium, or funeral elegy. Various wagering journeys were also undertaken by him with the same object, and as he was an acute observer of character, custom, and incident, and could express himself in rollicking prose as well as rhyme, his descriptive tours were largely subscribed for when issued in book form. Previous to starting on any journey it was Taylor's custom to issue a vast number of prospectuses, or 'Taylor's bills' as he called them, announcing the conditions under which he travelled, in the hope of inducing his friends either to pay down a sum of money at once, or to sign their names as promising to do so on the completion of the 'adventure.' Most of his brochures were printed at his own cost, and were 'presented' by him to distinguished persons. In this way he acquired not only money but numerous patrons of all degrees. Ben Jonson, Nicholas Breton, Samuel Row-

lands, Thomas Dekker, and other men of genius took kindly notice of him. Both court and city seem to have been highly diverted by the boisterous insolence with which Taylor persistently assailed Thomas Coryate [q. v.] in his earlier pasquinades. In the 'Sculler,' 1612, Coryate was so 'nipt, galled, and bitten,' that he vowed revenge. To make 'amends,' as he said, Taylor next issued a little pamphlet bearing the innocent-sounding title of 'Laugh and be Fat,' 1613, but in reality a clever burlesque of the 'Odcumbian Banquet.' This attack was more than Coryate could bear. He therefore moved the 'superiour powers' with such effect that Taylor's skit was ordered to be burnt. In these writings, both on Coryate and others, Taylor denied that he intended either harm or injury; and his 'Farewell' to Coryate appended to his 'Praise of Hemp-seed,' 1620, is not destitute of good feeling.

In 1613 Taylor was commissioned to arrange the details of the water pageant on the Thames at the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth (*Remembrancia*, ed. Overall, p. 411), by whom he was afterwards kindly entertained in Bohemia. He also composed the triumphs at the grand water procession of Lord-mayor Parkhurst in 1634 (HUMPHERUS, *Watermen's Company*, i. 225), and the pageant with which Lord-mayor Gurney welcomed Charles I on his return from Scotland in 1641 (FLEAY, *Biogr. Chron. of Engl. Drama*, ii. 260). Taylor visited the continent in 1616, and gave the result of his wanderings in a volume published the following year with a ludicrous dedication to 'Sir' Thomas Coryate, of whose 'Crudities' it is a travesty. In 1618 he undertook to travel on foot from London to Edinburgh without taking a penny in his pocket, nor 'begging, borrowing, or asking meat, drink, or lodging.' He went, however, far beyond Edinburgh, penetrating even to the wilds of Braemar, and there he became the guest of the Earl of Mar at a hunting encampment among the hills (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. xxii, 533). The sport inspired him with two sonnets. On his return to Leith he met Ben Jonson, who, although suspecting that Taylor's intention might be to turn his own expedition into ridicule, gave him a piece of gold 'of two-and-twenty shillings' wherewith to drink his health in England (MASSON, *Drummond of Hawthornden*, pp. 88-91). Having previously obtained sixteen hundred names for his account of this tour, which he called 'The Pennyles Pilgrimage' (1618), Taylor felt justified in having forty-five hundred copies printed; but more than half the subscribers refused to pay on the

ground that Taylor had not observed the conditions of the journey. Thereupon Taylor lashed the 'defaulters' to his heart's content in a diverting satire called 'A Kicksey Winsey' (1619). Another of his eccentric freaks was to start one Saturday evening along with a vintner on a voyage from London to Queenborough in Kent, in a brown-paper boat with two stockfish tied to two canes for oars; before he and his companion had covered three miles the paper bottom fell to pieces; though they ultimately reached their destination on Monday morning more dead than alive. Shortly after this Taylor fulfilled a wagering journey to Bohemia (1620), and at Prague enjoyed the queen's bounty; he also had her youngest son, Prince Rupert, in his arms, and brought away the infant's shoes as a memento of his visit. In 1622 another whimsical journey from London to York was undertaken by him. On his way thither by sea, being forced by stress of weather to land at Cromer in Norfolk, he and his four companions were mistaken for pirates and put under custody, while guards were set over their wherry. In 1623 he made a somewhat similar voyage to Salisbury, which he describes as the worst or the best for 'toyle, travail, and danger' he had yet made. Many other such journeys were made to various parts, each one resulting in a booklet with an odd title.

In 1625, the plague being epidemic in London, Taylor sought safety at Oxford, and was there allowed a lodging in Oriel College. He employed this period of enforced leisure in study. Upon the outbreak of the civil war in 1642, he again retired to Oxford, 'where,' says Wood, 'he was much esteemed by the court and poor remnant of scholars for his facetious company.' Here he kept a public-house and tried to serve the royal cause by penning lampoons against the parliamentarians. The king made him a yeoman of the guard.

When Oxford surrendered in June 1645, Taylor returned to London and took the Crown (now the Ship), a public-house in Phoenix Alley (rechristened Hanover Court), Long Acre. After the king's execution he converted his sign into the Mourning Crown, but that being esteemed 'malignant' he hung up his own portrait for the Poet's Head in its stead, with this inscription:

There's many a head stands for a sign,  
Then, gentle Reader, why not mine?

On the other side:

Though I deserve not, I desire  
The laurel wreath, the poet's hire.

(cited by Wood; there is, however, another version). Though a warrant was issued for his apprehension on 15 Aug. 1649 'for keeping up a correspondence with the enemy,' and his books and papers were ordered to be seized (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 544), he was allowed to die here in peace in December 1653, childless and intestate, and was buried on the 5th in the neighbouring churchyard of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields (parish register; letters of administration granted to his widow, Alice, on 21 March 1653-4 in P. C. C. bk. i. f. 97). His widow carried on the public-house in her own name until her death in January 1657-8 (will in P. C. C. 5, Wotton). She was buried with her husband, who refers to her in terms of affection.

A portrait of Taylor is at Watermen's Hall, which shows him, as Wood remarks, to have been of a 'quick and smart countenance.' Another picture of him is in the Bodleian Library, to which it was presented in 1655 by the artist, his nephew, John Taylor, a portrait-painter practising at Oxford; this has been engraved. The nephew's portrait, painted by himself, is also in the Bodleian, and has also been engraved. A whole-length portrait of Taylor is before his 'Memorial of all the English Monarchs,' 1622; and there is a small oval head of him by Thomas Cockson in the engraved title-page to his 'Works,' 1630.

Although Taylor complacently styled himself the 'king's water-poet' and the 'queen's waterman,' he can at best be only regarded as a literary bargee. As literature his books—many of them coarse and brutal—are contemptible; but his pieces accurately mirror his age, and are of great value to the historian and antiquary.

Taylor published a collective and revised edition of his writings in 1630, with the title, 'All the Workes of Iohn Taylor the Water Poet, being 63 in number.' This goodly but disorderly folio, which had to be set up at the presses of four different printers, and has long been a bibliographical rarity, was reprinted by the Spenser Society in three parts, folio, 1868-9. Others of his tracts not comprised in the folio were reprinted by the same society in five parts, quarto, 1870-8. Twenty-one of his more readable pieces were issued in a massive octavo, under the editorship of Charles Hindley, in 1872. A further selection was issued by Hindley in vol. iii. of his 'Miscellanea Antiqua Anglicana,' 8vo, 1873. Another popular edition, containing thirteen of his 'Early Prose and Poetical Works,' appeared in 1888, 8vo.

Taylor had a host of imitators, and to distinguish his work from theirs is no easy task. Indeed, one of his antagonists, John Booker [q. v.], in an anonymous attack on him called 'A Rope Treble-twisted' (1644), insinuated that royalist pamphleteers made use of Taylor's name in order to attract attention to their own lampoons on the roundheads.

In the following bibliography all Taylor's works included in the folio edition of 1630 are distinguished by a capital F at the end of each title, while the other pieces reprinted by the Spenser Society have an asterisk prefixed. Unless otherwise stated all were printed at London: 1. 'The Scoller . . . or Gallimawfry of Sonnets, Satyres, and Epigrams,' 4to, 1612 (with woodcut of Taylor rowing in a boat); another edit. entitled 'Taylor's Water-Worke,' 4to, 1614 (F). 2. 'Greate Brittain All in Blacke for the . . . losse of Henry, our late worthy Prince' (in verse), 4to, 1612 (a portion of the work reprinted in F). 3. 'Heauens Blessing and Earths Joy,' 2 pts. 4to, 1613; prose and verse in commemoration of the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth (F); also reprinted in Somers's 'Tracts' (4th edit. 1809), vol. iii., and in Nichols's 'Progresses of James I,' ii. 527. 4. 'The Trve Cavse of the Watermens Suit concerning Players,' 4to [1613?] (F). 'The Eighth Wonder of the World, or Coriats Escape from his supposed Drowning' (in verse), 8vo, 1613 (F). 6. 'Odcomb's Complaint; or Coriat's funerall Epicedium . . . Dedicated to . . . Don Archibald Armstrong' (in verse), 8vo, 1613 (F). 7. 'The Nipping or Snipping of Abyses' (in verse), 4to, 1614 (F). \*8. 'Fair and fowle weather' (in verse), 1615. 9. 'Taylor's Vrania . . . with . . . the thirteene Sieges . . . of Iervsalem' (in verse), 2 pts. 8vo, 1616 (F). 10. 'Laugh and be Fat, or a Commentary upon the Odcombyan Banket' (in verse and prose), 8vo, 1613? or 1615 (F). 11. 'Taylors Revenge, or the Rymer William Fennor firkt, ferrited, and finely fecht over the coales' (in verse), 1615 (F). In the folio edition 'Fennors Defence' (in verse) is added. Fennor was a rival wit of Taylor's own rank and fashion, of whom he was comically jealous. 12. 'A Cast over the Water by John Taylor given gratis to William Fennor, the Rimer' (in verse), 8vo [1615], (F). 13. 'The Dolphins Danger and Deliverance' [1616?] (F). A narrative of a fight at sea between the Dolphin and six Turkish men-of-war. 14. 'Three Weekes, three daies, and three houres Observations and Travell from London to Hambvrgh in Germanie,' 4to, 1617 (F); reprinted in Charles

- Hindley's 'Miscellanea Antiqua Anglicana,' vol. iii. 8vo, 1873. Ludicrously dedicated to 'Sir' Thomas Coryat. 15. 'The Booke of Martyrs' (in verse), 1617. This, from its diminutive size,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch by 1 inch, is termed a 'Thumb-book;' reprinted in the folio of 1630; 64mo, 1639; and again in 5 vols. 64mo, 1765. 16. 'The Pennyles Pilgrimage, or the Money-lesse perambulation . . . from London to Edenborough' (in prose and verse), 4to, 1618 (F). 17. 'A Briefe Remembrance of all the English Monarchs (in verse and prose), 8vo, 1618, and again in 1622 (F). With twenty-five execrable half-length portraits of the sovereigns. 18. 'A Memoriall of all the English Monarchs' (in verse), 8vo, 1622; another edit. 1630 (F). 19. 'A Kicksey Winsey; or a Lerry Come-Twang' (in verse), 8vo, 1619; another edit. with many alterations, as 'The Scourge of Basenesse,' 1624. 20. 'The Praise of Hemp-Seed, with the voyage of Mr. Roger Bird and the Writer hereof . . . from London to Quinborough in Kent. As also a Farewell to the Matchless deceased Mr. Thomas Coriat' (in verse), 4to, 1620; another edit. 1623 (F). 21. 'Iack a Lent, his Beginning and Entertainment;' black letter, 4to, 1620; another edit., 'with new additions,' 1620 (F). 22. 'Fill Gut and Pinch Belly' (a broadside in verse), 1620. 23. 'Taylor his Trauels from . . . London . . . to Prague in Bohemia' (in mingled verse and prose), 4to, 1620. 24. 'An English-Mans Love to Bohemia' (in verse, 4to, Dort [London], 1620 (F). 25. 'The Muses Movrning . . . or Funerall Sonnets on the Death of Iohn Moray, Esquire,' 8vo [1620?] (F). 26. 'The Life and Death of the . . . Virgin Mary' (in verse), 8vo, 1620; another edit. 1622 (F). 27. 'The Colde Tearme . . . or the Metamorphosis of the River of Thames,' s. sh. fol. [1621]; a ballad ascribed to Taylor. 28. 'Taylor's Goose: describing the Wilde Goose, &c., (in verse), 1621 (F). 29. 'The Subjects Joy for the Parliament;' a broadside of 112 lines [1621]. 30. 'Taylor's Motto: et Habeo, et Careo, et Curo' (in verse, with an engraved title depicting Taylor standing on a rock), 8vo, 1621 (F). The title is a travesty of that of a poem by George Wither, called 'Wither's Motto: Nec Habeo,' published in 1618, and again in 1621. 31. 'The Praise of Antiquity and the Commodity of Beggery' (in verse and prose), 4to, 1621 (F). 32. 'Superbiæ Flagellum, or the Whip of Pride' ('A Few Lines . . . against the Scandalous Aspersions . . . upon the Poets and Poems of these Times'), (in verse), 8vo, 1621 (F). 33. 'The Vnaturall Father: or the cruell Murther committed by one Iohn Rowse,' 4to, 1621 (F); reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit. 34. 'Sir Gregory Nonsense His Newes from no place' (in verse), 8vo, 1700 [*sic*], i.e. 1622; reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit. (F). 35. 'The Great O Toole' (in verse), with a well-engraved portrait of 'Arthurus Severus O Toole Nonesuch: ætatis 80,' 8vo, 1622 (F). 36. 'A Shilling, or the Trauailles of Twelue pence' (in verse), 8vo [1622] (F). 37. 'A Common Whore' (in verse), 8vo, 1622; another edit. 1625 (F). 38. 'An Arrant Thiefe' (in verse), 8vo, 1622; other edits. in 1625 and 1635 (F). 39. 'Taylors Farewell to the Tower Bottles' (in verse), 8vo, Dort [London], 1622 (F). 40. 'The Water-Cormorant his Complaint against a Brood of Land-Cormorants . . . fourteene Satyres' (in verse), 4to, 1622 (F). 41. 'A Very Merry Wherry-Ferry-Voyage; or Yorke for my Money' (in verse), 8vo, 1622 (F); reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit.; another edit. 1623, 'whereunto is annexed a very pleasant Description of . . . O Toole the Great.' 42. 'The Praise and Vertue of a Jayle and Jaylers' (in verse), 8vo, 1623 (F). 43. 'A New Discovery by Sea, with a Wherry from London to Salisbury,' 1623 (F) (in verse and prose); reprinted in the 'Crypt,' new ser., No. vi., and in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit. 44. 'Prince Charles His Welcome from Spaine in 1623' (prose and verse), 1623 (F). 45. 'Honour Conceal'd, strangely reveal'd; or the worthy Praise of . . . Archibald Armstrong' (in verse), 1623 (F). 46. 'The World runnes on Wheelles' (in prose), 8vo, 1623 (in F) and 1635. 47. 'Taylors Pastorell . . . or the noble antiquitie of Shepheards, with the profitable vse of Sheepe' (mostly in verse), 4to, 1624 (F). 48. 'True Loving Sorrow attired in a Robe of Griefe; presented upon the . . . Funerall of the . . . Duke of Richmond and Lennox (a broadside in verse), 1624 (F). 49. 'The Scourge of Basenesse,' 8vo, 1624 (F). This is another edit. of Taylor's 'A Kicksey Winsey,' &c., 1619, containing a list of new 'Defaulters' on account of his subsequent 'Adventures,' with the same woodcut representing his 'slip'rie debtors.' 50. 'The Praise of Cleane Linnen' (in verse), 1624 (F). 51. 'For the Sacred Memoriall of . . . Charles Howard, Earle of Nottingham' (in verse), 1625 (F). 52. 'A Liuing Sadnes, in duty consecrated to the Immortall Memory of . . . James, King of Great Britaine' (in verse), 4to, 1625 (F). \*53. 'The Fearfull Sommer,' 8vo, Oxford, 1625; another edit. the same year (F); another edit., 'with some Editions [*sic*] concerning . . . 1636,' 4to, London, 1636 (this has been reprinted by the

Spenser Society): a description in verse and prose of two outbreaks of the plague in London. 54. 'A Funerall Elegie . . . in memory of Lancelot [Andrewes], Bishop of Winchester,' 1626. 55. 'A Funerall Elegy deploring the Death of John Ramsey, Earle of Holdernesse,' 1626. 56. 'A Warning for Swearers' (in verse), 1626. A large broadside in two columns intended to be 'hung up in every house.' It is, however, frequently found appended to 'The Fearsfull Sommer,' 1625; another edit. as 'Christian Admonitions,' 1629 (F). 57. 'An Armado, or Nauye of 103 Ships,' 8vo, 1627 (F); another edit. 1635. 58. 'A Famous Fight at Sea, where foure English Ships . . . and Foure Dutch Ships fought . . . against 8 Portugall Gallions and 32 Friggots,' 1627 (F). 59. 'Wit and Mirth . . . fashioned into clinches, bulls, quirkes, yerkes, quips, and jerkes' [numbered 1 to 138], black letter, 1629 (F); reprinted in vol. iii. of W. Carew Hazlitt's 'Old English Jest-Books,' 8vo, 1864; another edit. abridged from the above, 'being 113 pleasant Tales and Witty Jestes,' 1635. 60. 'The Great Eater of Kent . . . Nicholas Wood of Harrison,' 1630 (F); reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.' loc. cit. 61. 'A Dogge of Warre, or, the Travels of Drunkard' (chiefly in verse) [1630] (F). 62. 'A Meditation on the Passion,' 1630; a broadside in verse. \*63. 'A Bawd, a vertuous Bawd, a modest Bawd' (in verse and prose), printed in the folio edition, 1630; another edit. 8vo, 1635, has been printed by the Spenser Society. 64. 'Master Thomas Coriats Commendations to his Friends in England,' 1630 (F). 65. 'The Churches Deliverances, from . . . 1565 until the present' 1630, in verse (F). 66. 'Verbum Sempiternum (Salvator Mundi).' Summaries in verse of the Old and New Testament, 2 pts. 64mo, 1616 (F 1630); also edits. in 1670 (Aberdeen); 1693; 3rd edit. (1700?); an edit. 1720, a reprint of 1693 and another 1818. Reprinted as the 'Thumb Bible' from 1720 edit. in 1849 and again in 1889. One of the smallest books, 2 in. long by 1½ in. wide. \*67. 'The Suddaine Turne of fortunes wheele' (in verse), 1631; reprinted by the Spenser Society from the 'original manuscript' then (1871) in the possession of the Rev. Thomas Corser [q.v.]; also by J. O. Halliwell-Phillips in 'Contributions to Early English Literature,' 4to, 1849. Another manuscript is in the library of the University of Cambridge (*Cat.* ii. 487), and a modern transcript is Egerton MS. 2398 in the British Museum. 68. 'Taylor on Thame Isis' (in verse), 8vo, 1632. 69. 'The

Triumphs of Fame and Honour: at the Inauguration of Robert Parkhurst, clothworker,' 1634. 70. 'The Coaches overthrow,' a black-letter ballad attributed to Taylor, 2 pts. s. sh. fol. 1635? 70a. 'A most Horrible, Terrible, Tollerable, Termagant Satyre' [1635], 8vo. \*71. 'The Old, Old, Very Old Man: or The Age and long Life of Thomas Par' (in verse), 4to, 1635; another edit. same year; 'third' edit. 4to [1700?]; reprinted in vol. vii. of 'Harleian Miscellany,' 4to, 1774, &c.; in James Caulfield's 'Edition of Curious Tracts,' 8vo, 1794; and in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.' loc. cit.; a Dutch translation by 'H. H.,' 4to, Delft, 1636 [see PARR, THOMAS]. \*72. 'John Taylor the Water-Poet's Travels through London to Visit all the Taverns,' 1636; another edit., as 'Taylor's Travels and Circvlar Perambulation through . . . London and Westminster,' 8vo, 1636, has been reprinted by the Spenser Society from the unique copy in the Huth Library. \*73. 'The Honorable and Memorable Foundations . . . and Ruines of divers Cities, Townes, Castles . . . within ten Shires . . . of this Kingdome,' 12mo, 1636; reprinted by the Spenser Society from the copy in the Huth Library (there is another copy of this rare book in the British Museum); another edit., as 'A Catalogue of the Honorable and Memorable Foundations, &c.,' 1636. 74. 'The Brave and Memorable Sea-Fight neere the Road of Pittawan in Barbary,' 1636. \*75. 'The Carriers Cosmographia, or a briefe relation of the Innes . . . in and neere London,' 4to, 1637; reprinted as No. 11 of Edmund William Ashbee's 'Occasional Facsimile Reprints,' 4to, 1869; also in vol. i. of Professor Edward Arber's 'An English Garner,' 8vo, 1877. \*76. 'Drinke and welcome: or, the Favovs Historie of . . . Drinks' (in prose and verse), 4to, 1637; reprinted as No. 17 of Ashbee's 'Occasional Fac-simile Reprints,' 4to, 1871. \*77. 'Bull, Beare, and Horse, Cut, Curtaile, and Longtaile' (in verse and prose), 12mo, 1638. The only perfect copy known appears to be in the Bodleian Library among Malone's books. 78. 'A Iuniper Lecture . . . the second Impression,' 12mo, 1639; 3rd edit. 1652. 79. 'Divers Crabtree Lectures,' 12mo, 1639; a copy is in the Bodleian Library. A reply to this and the 'Juniper Lecture' appeared in 1640 with the title 'The Womens sharpe Revenge.' \*80. 'Taylors Feast: contayning Twenty-seaven Dishes of meate,' 12mo, 1638; a most curious little book in prose, the only known copy being in the Huth Library. \*81. 'A sad . . . Elegy consecrated to the living memory of . . . M.

Richard Wyan deceased,' 1638; a broadsheet. \*82. 'Part of this Summers Travels, or News from Hell, Hull, and Halifax,' &c., 8vo, 1639; reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.' loc. cit.) \*83. 'The Needles Excellency . . . with a Poem by John Taylor in Praise of the Needle,' obl. 4to, 1640; apparently the 12th edit. 'enlarged.' \*84. 'A Valorous and Perillous Sea-fight fought with three Turkish Ships . . . by the good ship Elizabeth,' 4to, 1640. \*85. 'Differing Worships, or the Oddes, betwene some Knights Service and Gods' (in verse), 4to, 1640. \*86. 'Iohn Taylors last Voyage . . . with a Scullers Boate from . . . London to . . . Hereford,' 8vo, 1641. \*87. 'A Swarme of Sectaries and Schismaticques' (in verse), 4to, 1641. \*88. 'A Reply . . . to . . . a Swarme of Schismaticques,' 4to, 1641; a satire in verse against Henry Walker, who had ventured to answer Taylor's 'Swarm of Sectaries.' \*89. 'Religious Enemies,' with a woodcut on title of the sectaries tossing the Bible in a blanket, 4to, 1641. \*90. 'A Pedlar and a Romish Priest, in a very hot Discourse' (in verse), 4to, 1641; (reprinted 8vo, 1699). This is an appropriation of the 'Pack Man's Paternoster,' by Sir James Sempill [q. v.] (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 241). A manuscript copy is in Harleian MS. 7332, ff. 182-97, where the authorship is ascribed to Taylor. \*91. 'The Irish Footman's Poetry,' 4to, 1641 . . . the Author George Richardson, an Hibernian Pedestrian' (in verse); another lampoon upon Henry Walker; reprinted in 'Fugitive Tracts,' 2nd ser. 4to, 1875. \*92. 'The Liar,' 4to, 1641. \*93. 'The complaint of M. Tenter-hooke, the Projector, and Sir Thomas Dodger, the Patentee,' s. sh. fol., 1641; a broadsheet in verse, with a quaint woodcut. \*94. 'The Hellish Parliament: being a Counter-Parliament to this in England,' 4to, 1641. \*95. 'Some small and simple Reasons . . . by Aminadab Blower . . . against . . . the Liturgy'; four leaves in 4to, the authorship of which is doubtfully ascribed to Taylor. \*96. 'Englands Comfort and Londons Ioy: expressed in the royall . . . Entertainment of . . . King Charles at his . . . returne from Scotland,' 4to, 1641, embellished with woodcuts; the 'Verses' at the end were presented by Taylor 'to the king's own hand.' \*97. 'A Tale in a Tub, or a Tub Lecture . . . by My-heele Mendsoale,' 4to, 1641. \*98. 'To the Right Honorable Assembly . . . the Humble Petition of the . . . Company of Watermen,' 4to, 1641; another edit. dated 1642. \*99. 'A Delicate . . . Dialogue between the Deuill and a Jesuite' (in verse), 4to, 1642. \*100. 'The Devil turn'd Round-

Head,' 4to [1642]; answered by 'Ambulatoria' in 'Tayler's Physicke,' dated 1641. \*101. 'An Apology for Private Preaching,' 4to [1642]. \*102. 'An Honest Answer to the late published Apologie for Private Preaching,' 4to [1642]. \*103. 'An humble desired Union betwene Prerogative and Priviledge,' 4to, 1642. \*104. 'Iohn Taylors Manifestation and ivst vindication against Iosva Chvrch his Exclamation,' 4to, 1642 (Church was a hostile waterman). \*105. 'The VVhole Life and Progresse of Henry Walker the Ironmonger,' 4to, 1642; reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.' loc. cit. 106. 'A Seasonable Lecture . . . disburthened from Henry Walker. Taken in short writing by Thorney Ailo' [anagram of John Taylor], 4to, 1642. \*107. 'Heads of all Fashions' (in verse, with a large woodcut representing seventeen heads, though twenty are described), 4to, 1642; reprinted by E. W. Ashbee, 4to, 1871. \*108. 'Mad Fashions, Od Fashions, All Out of Fashions' (in verse), 4to, 1642; reprinted by E. W. Ashbee, 4to, 1871, and by C. Hindley in 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.' loc. cit. \*109. 'A Cluster of Coxcombines . . . the Donatists, Publicans, Disciplinarians, Anabaptists, and Brownists,' 4to, 1642. \*110. 'A full . . . Answer against the Writer of . . . "A Tale in a Tub," . . . by Thorny Ailo . . . with verses on . . . Cheap-side Crosse,' 4to, 1642. \*111. 'A Plea for Prerogative . . . by Thorny Aylo' (in verse), 4to, 1642. 112. 'The Apprentices Advice to the XII Bishops' (in verse), 4to, 1642. \*113. 'Aqua-Muse: or Cacaefogo, Cacadaemon, Captain George Wither Wrung in the Withers (in verse). Printed in the fourth Yeare of the Grand Rebellion,' 4to [Oxford, 1643]. A reply to Wither's 'Campo-Musæ.' \*114. 'Truth's Triumph . . . in the Gracious Preservation of . . . the King' (in verse), 1643. \*115. 'Mercurivs Aquaticvs; or, the Water-Poet's Answer to . . . Mercurivs Britanicus . . . An Elegie on Master Pym,' 4to, 1643. 116. 'A Preter-plvperfect spick and span new Nocturnall,' 4to [Oxford, 1643]. \*117. 'The Conversion . . . of a . . . Roundhead,' 4to, 1643. \*118. 'A Letter sent to London from a Spie at Oxford,' 4to, 1643. \*119. 'Crop-Eare Curried . . . the pruning of Prinnes two last Parricidicall Pamphlets,' 4to [Oxford], 1644; a vigorous onslaught upon Prynne's 'Sovereign Power of Parliament' and 'Opening of the New Great Seal.' \*120. 'Mercurivs Infernalis; or Orderlesse Orders, Votes, Ordinances, and Commands from Hell,' 4to, 1644. \*121. 'No "Mercurivs Avlicvs,"' 4to [Oxford], 1644; a reply to John Booker's 'No "Mercurivs Aquaticus,"'

1644. \*122. 'John Taylor being yet unhang'd sends greeting to Iohn Booker that hang'd him lately,' 4to, 1644; Booker answered in 'A Rope Treble-twisted,' 1644, but anonymously. 123. 'Ad Populum; or, a Lecture to the People,' 4to, 1644. \*124. 'Mad Verse, Sad Verse, Glad Verse, and Bad Verse,' 4to [Oxford], 1644. \*125. 'The Generall Complaint of the most oppressed, distressed Commons of England' [no date]. \*126. 'Rebells Anathematized and Anatomized . . . a satyricall Salutation to . . . Pulpit-praters' (in verse), 4to [Oxford], 1645. \*127. 'The Causes of the Diseases and Distempers of this Kingdom,' 4to [Oxford], 1645. \*128. 'Oxford besieged, surpris'd, taken, and pitifully entred,' 4to, 1645. \*129. 'A most learned and eloquent Speech spoken . . . in the House of Commons by . . . Miles Corbet . . . revised by John Taylor,' 4to [Oxford, 1645]. 130. 'A Briefe Relation of the Gleanings of the Idiotismes and Absurdities of Miles Corbet. . . . By Antho. Roily,' 1646, 4to. 131. 'The Complaint of Christmas,' 4to [Oxford, 1646]; a satire in prose. 132. 'A Recommendation to Mercurius Morbicus' [i.e. Henry Walker], 4to, 1647; an anonymous tract, undoubtedly by Taylor. 133. 'The World Turn'd Upside Down,' 4to, 1647. \*134. 'The Kings VVelcome to his owne House . . . Hampton Couvrt' (in verse), 4to, 1647; reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit. \*135. 'The Noble Cavalier characterised and a Rebelious Caviller caveris'd' [no place or date]. \*136. 'Tailors Travels from London to the Isle of Wight,' 4to [1648]; reprinted in J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps's 'Literature of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries Illustrated,' 4to, 1851. \*137. 'ἸΜΠ'ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΣ: or, An Ironicall Expostulation with Death . . . for the Losse of the late Lord Mayor of London' (in verse), 4to, 1648; also printed as a broadside. 138. 'The Wonder of a Kingdome, dedicated to Junto at Westminster,' 4to, 1648. \*139. 'John Taylors VVandering to see the VVonders of the VVest,' 4to, 1649; reprinted by E. W. Ashbee, 4to, 1649, and by C. Hindley in 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit. \*140. 'The Number and Names of all the Kings of England and Scotland,' 8vo, 1649; another edit. 1650. 141. 'Mercurius Pacificus: with a diligent search . . . for peace,' 4to [1650]; attributed to Taylor. 142. 'A late weary merry Voyage and Journey . . . from London to Gravesend . . . to Cambridge,' 1650. \*143. 'Taylors Arithmetticke, from one to twelve' (in verse), 4to [undated]; other edits. 1650 and 1653. 144. 'Alterations strange, Of various Signes, Here are com-

pos'd, A few Poetick Lines,' 1651. \*145. 'Ale Ale-vated into the Ale-titude,' 8vo, 1651; and again in 1652, 1653, and 1656. In prose, but at the end are inserted the lines by Thomas Randolph (1605-1635) [q. v.] called 'The Ex-Ale-tation of Ale.' \*146. 'Ranters of both Sexes, Male and Female,' 4to, 1651. \*147. 'Epigrammes . . . being ninety in number, besides two new made Satyres,' 8vo, 1651. 148. 'Newes from Tenebris; or preter-pluperfect nocturnall or night Worke,' 1652. \*149. 'Christmas In and Ovt,' 8vo, 1652. 150. 'Miscellanies; or fifty years gatherings out of sundry Authors,' 1652, 8vo. 151. 'The Impartiallest Satyre that ever was seen' [anon.], 1652, 4to; another edit. 1653, 8vo. 152. 'The Names of all the Dukes, Marquesses, &c., in England, Scotland, and Ireland,' 1653. 153. 'Nonsense upon Sense, or Sense upon Nonsense' [no place or date]. 154. 'A dreadful Battle between a Taylor and a Louse,' 2 pts. s. sh. fol. [1653?]; a black-letter ballad signed 'J. Taylor.' \*155. 'The Essence . . . of Nonsense upon Sense,' &c. (in verse), 8vo, 1653. \*156. 'A Short Relation of a Long Journey made round or ovall by encompassing the Principalltie of Wales' [1652, usually assigned to 1653]; privately reprinted by J. O. Halliwell-Phillips, 4to, 1852; also by C. Hindley in 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit. \*157. 'The Certain Travailles of an uncertain Journey' (in verse and prose), 8vo, 1653; reprinted in C. Hindley's 'Misc. Antiq. Angl.,' loc. cit. Taylor may possibly be identical with the author of the preface to Gerard Winstanley's 'True Levellers' Standard advanced,' 4to, 1649.

He is also said to have written verses accompanying 'Two Pictures of Lent and Shrovetide,' 1636; 'Wee be seauen,' 1637; 'An Elegie upon the Death of Beniamin Johnson' [sic], 1637; 'Newes from the great Mogull,' 1638; 'Most fearefull Signes and Sightes seene in the Ayre in Germany,' 1638; 'The Contention between French Hood, Felt Hatt,' 1638; 'A most horrible . . . Satyre,' 1639; 'The Deluding World,' 1639; 'A Dialogue . . . [on] the Downe fall of Monopolies,' 1639; 'A Discourse betweene the Beggar, the theife, and the Hangman,' 1639; 'A Dialogue between Life and Death,' 1639; 'Certain Verses vpon the warlike Fight of the Spaniards and Dutchmen,' 1639; 'Certain verses vpon the Fast,' 1640; but of these pieces no copies are apparently extant.

Manuscript verses by him 'On Copt Hall' and 'To Sir John Fearnie' are in the possession of Earl De la Warr (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 302); but he is erroneously de-



scribed as being the author of certain manuscript songs in the library of Trinity College, Dublin (*ib.* p. 594).

[Taylor's Works; Arber's Stationers' Registers; Hindley's *Introd. to Taylor's Works*, 1872; Hazlitt's Handbook; Hazlitt's *Bibliographical Collections*; Allibone's *Diet.*; Humpherus's *Hist. of the Company of Watermen*, vol. i.; Collier's *Bibl. Account of Early English Literature*; Southey's *Preface to the Poems of John Jones*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 764, 852; Granger's *Biogr. Hist. of Engl.* (2nd edit.), ii. 18; Bromley's *Cat. of Engraved Brit. Portraits*, p. 103; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; Huth Library *Cat.*; Lemon's *Cat. of Broadside in Soc. Antiq.*; Fleay's *Chron. Hist. of Lond. Stage*, pp. 378, 422; Tom Coryate, and Forks, an admirable paper by E. Green, F.S.A., in *Proc. of Somerset Archæolog. and Nat. Hist. Soc.* vol. xxxii. pt. ii. pp. 24-47; *Notes and Queries*, *passim*; Masson's *Life of Milton*, vol. i.] G. G.

TAYLOR, JOHN (1600?-1655), diplomatist, the eldest son of John Taylor (*d.* 1616) of Kingsnorth, Kent, by his wife Anne (*d.* 1623), daughter of William Austen of Goudhurst, was born about 1600, and in 1619 was admitted a student at the Inner Temple (COOKE, *Students admitted to the Inner Temple*, p. 226; HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 112, 284; BERRY, *Kent Genealogies*, pp. 162-3). He does not seem to have been called to the bar, but became a good linguist, and about 1627 secured government employment in foreign embassies, probably at Brussels and in Spain, where he was said to have been bred (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 327). In 1634, though he was said to 'have nothing but language to help himself,' he was appointed interpreter to the English ambassador at Madrid (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634-5, p. 195; *Strafford Papers*, i. 112, 119). For his services, dating from 13 July 1634 to 24 May 1635, he was paid 200*l.* While at Madrid he sent plans to Wentworth for fostering English trade with Spain and the Canaries (*ib.* i. 95, 104). On his return to England in 1635 he was selected for an important mission to the emperor's court at Vienna. He was instructed 'not necessarily to insist upon the restoration of the Upper Palatinate [to Charles I's nephew], but to press earnestly for that of the lower, or at least that it be temporarily sequestered to some neutral prince, and to endeavour to win the Spanish representatives to favour the sequestration.' Taylor set out in September and reached Vienna on 28 Nov. His own ideas went far beyond his instructions; 'he was one of those diplomatists who find their whole happiness in the success of the mission committed to them; who accept as genuine all the overtures made to them. . . . In Vienna

he fell in with John Leslie, one of the agents in the murder of Wallenstein, who at that time was in high favour with the court, and who introduced Taylor at the different princely houses, and procured him a good reception there. They both thought the alliance of Charles I with the house of Austria the only hope of the world' (RANKE, *Hist. of England*, ii. 25). With these aspirations Taylor used language which led the imperial court to believe that England was prepared to enter into an offensive and defensive alliance with the emperor. For this indiscretion he was severely censured by the English government, but he remained at his post until January 1638-9, when the failure of his mission and continued zeal for the Anglo-Austrian alliance caused his recall. He reached England in May, and, after various examinations on the conduct of his mission, he was committed to the Tower in September and his books and papers in the Inner Temple were seized.

In spite of repeated petitions to Windebank, Taylor remained in the Tower some months. He was probably released before the outbreak of the civil war, and apparently retreated to the continent. His ill-treatment did not prevent his adoption of the royalist cause, and during the Commonwealth and Protectorate he was actively employed in negotiating on Charles II's behalf with foreign courts. On 13 Sept. 1652 he was accredited royalist agent to the electors of Cologne and Mainz. He was, however, lightly esteemed; Hyde wrote, 'If he were to be judged by his letters, I should believe him to be a fool,' and described him as 'a factious papist.' Subsequently he was employed to collect money for Charles in Germany and again became agent at Vienna, where his brother was chaplain to the emperor. He died there in November 1655. By his wife, Jane, he had three children (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639-41, pp. 121, 208; cf. HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 112, 284; BERRY, *Kent Genealogies*, pp. 162-3). Among the Clarendon papers, No. 1218, is 'a long, minute, and interesting account of the whole of his negotiations at the court of Vienna . . . concluding with a summary review of the chief persons and powers with whom he had treated' (MACRAY, *Cal. Clar. Papers*, i. 170).

[*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634-41; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, *passim*; *Nicholas Papers* (Camden Soc.); *Thurloe's Memorials*, i. 238, 467, ii. 469, iv. 103, 169; *Strafford Papers*, i. 95, 104, 112, 119, ii. 73; *Laud's Works*, vii. 253; *Masson's Milton*, i. 695; *Addit. MS.* 18827 ff. 15-16; *Gardiner's Hist. of England*, vol. viii.; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

**TAYLOR, JOHN** (1694–1761), dissenting divine and hebraist, son of a timber merchant at Lancaster, was born in 1694 at Scotforth in Lancaster parish. His father was a churchman, his mother a dissenter. Taylor began his education for the dissenting ministry in 1709 under Thomas Dixon [q. v.] at Whitehaven, where he drew up for himself a Hebrew grammar (1712). From Whitehaven he went to study under Thomas Hill, near Derby [see under **HILL, THOMAS**, 1628?–1677?], improving his classical knowledge, which, according to Edward Harwood [q. v.], was ‘almost unrivalled,’ though Samuel Parr [q. v.] found fault with his latinity. Leaving Hill on 25 March 1715, he took charge on 7 April of an extra-parochial chapel at Kirkstead, Lincolnshire, then used for nonconformist worship by the Disney family. He was ordained (11 April 1716) by dissenting ministers in Derbyshire. In 1726 he declined a call to Pudsey, Yorkshire. In 1733 he removed to Norwich, as colleague to Peter Finch [see under **FINCH, HENRY**, 1633–1704].

Hitherto Taylor had not deviated from dissenting orthodoxy, though hesitating about subscription. According to a family tradition, given by Turner, on settling at Norwich he went through Clarke’s ‘Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity’ (1712) with his congregation, adopted its view, and came forward (1737) in defence of a dissenting layman excommunicated for heterodoxy on this topic by James Sloss (1698–1772) of Nottingham, a pupil of John Simson [q. v.] The ethical core interested him more than the speculative refinements of theology; hence his remarkable work on original sin (1740, written 1735), the effect of which, in combating the Calvinistic view of human nature, was widespread and lasting. Its influence in Scotland is signalled by Robert Burns (*Epistle to John Goudie*); in New England, according to Jonathan Edwards, ‘no one book’ did ‘so much towards rooting out’ the underlying ideas of the Westminster standards. His study of Pauline theology, partly on the lines of Locke, produced (1745) a ‘Key’ to the apostolic writings with an application of this ‘Key’ to the interpretation of the Epistle to the Romans. Here, rather than in his special treatise on the topic (1751), his view of atonement is clearly defined.

In 1751 he issued proposals for publishing a Hebrew concordance, on which he had been engaged for more than thirteen years. The subscription list to the first volume (1754) contains the names of twenty-two English and fifteen Irish bishops, and the

work is dedicated to the hierarchy. Based on Buxtorf and Noldius, the concordance is arranged to serve the purposes of a Hebrew-English and English-Hebrew lexicon. He employed no amanuensis, and his accuracy is equal to his industry. As a lexicographer he deserves praise for the first serious attempt to fix the primitive meaning of Hebrew roots and deduce thence the various uses of terms.

On 25 Feb. 1754 Taylor laid the first stone of the existing Octagon Chapel at Norwich, opened 12 May 1756, and described by John Wesley (23 Dec. 1757) as ‘perhaps the most elegant one in all Europe,’ and too fine for ‘the old coarse gospel.’ In his opening sermon, Taylor, who had received (6 April) the diploma (dated 20 Jan.) of D.D. from Glasgow, disowned all party names, presbyterian and the like, claiming that of Christian only; a claim attacked by a local critic, probably Grantham Killingworth [q. v.], writing as a quaker, under the name of ‘M. Adamson.’

About the close of 1757 Taylor returned to Lancashire as divinity tutor (including moral philosophy) in the Warrington Academy, opened 20 Oct. 1757 [see **SEDDON, JOHN**, 1725–1770]. The appointment was a tribute to his reputation, but his acceptance of it (at the age of sixty-three) was unwise. His manner in class was oracular, and his prelections were of an antiquarian order. Underlying small items of dispute was Taylor’s conviction that he was denied the deference which was his due. His health was breaking; rheumatism settled in his knees, and he could not walk without crutches. Rousing his powers, he wrote, but did not live to publish, his fervent tractate on prayer, by far the most impressive of his writings, and proving the truth of Job Orton’s remark (1778) that ‘he had to the last a great deal of the puritan in him.’ Orton’s earlier surmise (1771), adopted by Walter Wilson, that Taylor had become a Socinian, is quite groundless. Still earlier (1757) Wesley had described Taylor’s views as ‘old deism in a new dress.’

He died in his sleep on 5 March 1761, and was buried in the chapel-yard at Chowbent, Lancashire. His funeral sermon was preached by Edward Harwood. A tablet to his memory is in Chowbent Chapel; another in the Octagon Chapel, Norwich, bearing a Latin inscription by Samuel Parr. The best likeness of Taylor is a portrait in crayons, now at Manchester New College, Oxford; a fine engraving by Houbraken (1754), after a picture by Heins (1746), was prefixed to the concordance and issued separately. He married (13 Aug. 1717) Elizabeth Jenkinson

(*d.* 2 June 1761), a widow, of Boston, Lincolnshire. His surviving children were: 1. Richard (*d.* 1762), married Margaret Meadows; his eldest son, Philip Taylor (1747–1831), was presbyterian minister at Kay Street, Liverpool (1767), and at Eustace Street, Dublin (1771), and grandfather of Meadows Taylor [q. v.]; his second son, John Taylor (1750–1826) [q. v.], the hymn-writer. 2. Sarah (*d.* 1773), married to John Rigby of Chowbent, was mother of Edward Rigby [q. v.]

He published, besides single sermons and tracts: 1. 'A Narrative of Mr. Joseph Rawson's Case . . . with a Prefatory Discourse in Defence of the Common Rights of Christians,' 1737, 8vo (anon.; the 'Narrative' is by Rawson; Sloss replied in 'A True Narrative,' 1737, 8vo); 2nd edit. with author's name, 1742, 8vo. 2. 'A Further Defence of the Common Rights,' 1738, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1742, 8vo; reprinted, 1829, 12mo. 3. 'The Scripture Doctrine of Original Sin,' 1740, 8vo (three parts); 2nd edit. 1741, 8vo. 'A Supplement,' 1741, 8vo (reply to David Jennings, D.D. [q. v.]); 'Remarks on . . . Original Sin,' 1742, 8vo (reply to Isaac Watts); all included in 3rd edit. Belfast, 1746, 12mo (curious list of Irish subscribers); 4th edit. 1767, 8vo (with reply to Wesley). 4. 'A Paraphrase with Notes on the Epistle to the Romans . . . Prefix'd, A Key to the Apostolic Writings,' 1745, 4to; Dublin, 1746, 8vo. 5. 'A Scripture Catechism,' 1745, 12mo. 6. 'A Collection of Tunes in Various Airs,' 1750, 8vo. 7. 'The Scripture Doctrine of Atonement,' 1751, 8vo. 8. 'The Hebrew Concordance adapted to the English Bible . . . after . . . Buxtorf,' 1754–7, 2 vols. fol. 9. 'The Lord's Supper Explained,' 1754, 8vo; 1756, 8vo. 10. 'Infant Baptism . . . the Covenant of Grace,' 1755, 8vo; 1757, 8vo. 11. 'An Examination of the Scheme of Morality advanced by Dr. Hutcheson,' 1759, 8vo. 12. 'A Sketch of Moral Philosophy,' 1760, 8vo. Posthumous were: 13. 'The Scripture Account of Prayer,' 1761, 8vo; the 2nd edit. 1762, 8vo, has appended 'Remarks' on the liturgy edited by Seddon. 14. 'A Scheme of Scripture Divinity,' 1763, 8vo; part was printed (1760?) for class use; reprinted, with the 'Key,' in Bishop Watson's 'Collection of Theological Tracts,' 1785, 8vo, vols. i. and iii. He left in manuscript a paraphrase on Ephesians, and four volumes of an unfinished abridgment (1721–2) of Matthew Henry's 'Exposition' of the Old Testament, of which specimens are given in the 'Universal Theological Magazine,' December 1804, pp. 314 sq. A

selection from his works was published with title, 'The Principles and Pursuits of an English Presbyterian,' 1843, 8vo.

[Funeral Sermon, by Harwood, 1761; Sketch of the Life (by Edward Taylor) in Universal Theological Magazine, July 1804, pp. 1 sq. (reprinted separately), see also September 1804, p. 128 sq., February 1805, p. 71; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, 1840, i. 299 sq.; John Taylor's Hist. of the Octagon Chapel, Norwich, 1848, pp. 19 sq.; Historical Account of Warrington Academy, in Monthly Repository, 1813, pp. 87 sq., 1814 pp. 201 sq. (list of his pupils); Bright's Historical Sketch of Warrington Academy, 1859, pp. 7 sq.; manuscript minutes of Warrington Academy; Memoirs of Gilbert Wakefield, 1804, i. 226, ii. 449; Orton's Letters to Dissenting Ministers, 1806, i. 78, 114, ii. 202; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 105; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 390 sq.; Macgowan's Arian's and Socinian's Monitor, 1761 (a popular libel); Memoir of John Taylor, in Monthly Repository, 1826, pp. 482 sq.; Tyerman's Life of Wesley, 1870, ii. 291, 294 sq.; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, p. 1118.] A. G.

TAYLOR, JOHN (1704–1766), classical scholar, was born on 22 June 1704 at Shrewsbury, where his father, John Taylor, was a barber. Through the good offices of Edward Owen of Condover, Taylor was sent from Shrewsbury school to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted sizar on 7 June 1721. He graduated B.A. in 1724, and proceeded M.A. in 1728 (*Grad. Cant.*) On 25 March 1729 he was admitted fellow of St. John's, where he filled the office of tutor. In 1730 he delivered the Latin oration in Great St. Mary's on the anniversary of King Charles the Martyr (*Gent. Mag.* 1778, ii. 512). In 1732 he was appointed university librarian, and in 1734 registrar. He took the degree of LL.D. in 1741, taking up law in order to qualify himself to retain his fellowship without ordination. In 1744 he became chancellor of the diocese of Lincoln, having been introduced to the bishop by Lord Carteret, to whose grandsons he had been tutor, and who had thought of making him under-secretary of state.

After considerable hesitation Taylor took orders, and received the college living of Lawford, Essex, in 1751. In 1753 he became archdeacon of Buckingham, and in 1757 canon of St. Paul's on Richard Terrick's promotion to the see of Peterborough. In 1758 he resigned the registrarship, and left Cambridge to live in London. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Antiquarian Society in 1759, and became director of the latter. He died in Amen Corner, 4 April

1766, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. He bequeathed to Shrewsbury school his library, and a fund to found an exhibition to St. John's College. His manuscripts and books, with marginal notes in manuscript, he left to Anthony Askew [q. v.], his executor. Askew handed over the manuscript notes on Demosthenes to Reiske (REISKE, *Introduction to Demosthenes*), who deals somewhat severely with their author. The books were mostly purchased at Askew's death for the university libraries of Oxford, Cambridge, and for the British Museum.

In 1732 Taylor issued the prospectus of his edition of *Lysias*, but the work did not appear till 1739. It embodies Markland's conjectures. In 1741 he published an edition of 'Demosthenes contra Leptinem,' intended as a specimen of a projected complete edition of Demosthenes and Æschines. The third volume of the work appeared, with a dedication to his patron Carteret, in 1748, and the second volume in 1757. The first is represented only by the notes that Askew gave to Reiske. The excellence of Taylor's editions of the Greek orators is now generally acknowledged, and they rank with the best productions of English scholars.

In addition to the above works Taylor published: 1. 'Commentarius ad legem decemviralem de inope debitore in partes dissecando,' 1742. 2. 'Demosthenes contra Midiam and Lyeurgus contra Leocratem,' 1743. 3. 'Marmor Sandvicense,' 1744. This is an explanation of the marble brought from Athens to England by Lord Sandwich in 1739. It was the first inscription discovered that contained any account of the contributions levied by Athens upon her allies. The marble was presented to Trinity College, Cambridge. 4. 'Elements of the Civil Law,' 1755, a work made up from papers that he had written for Carteret's grandsons; new edit. 1769; abridged under the title 'Summary of Roman Law,' 1773. Warburton severely attacked it on its first publication in the 'Divine Legation,' 1755. The cause was a difference of opinion concerning the reason of the persecutions of the early Christians. Taylor made no reply, but in 1758 an anonymous pamphlet appeared entitled 'Impartial Remarks on the Preface of Dr. Warburton,' in which some attempt at retaliation was made. Taylor also published sermons and contributed to the transactions of the Royal Society (Nos. xlv. 344, xlvi. 649, liii. 133). He was joint editor of the London edition of R. Stephens's 'Latin Thesaurus,' contributed to Foster's 'Essay on Accent and Quantity,' and began an appendix to 'Suidas.'

[Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*, vi. 490; *Gent. Mag.* 1778 ii. 456, 1804 ii. 646; *Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.*; *Baker's Hist. of St. John's College*, passim; *Boswell's Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 318.] E. C. M.

**TAYLOR, JOHN** (1703-1772), itinerant oculist, elder son of John Taylor, a surgeon and apothecary of Norwich, was born on 16 Aug. 1703. In 1722 he obtained employment as an apothecary's assistant in London, and studied surgery under William Cheselden [q. v.] at St. Thomas's Hospital, devoting especial attention to diseases of the eye. He afterwards practised at Norwich for some time as a general surgeon and oculist, but, encountering considerable opposition, he resolved to enlarge the sphere of his operations. In 1727 he began to journey through the country, and before 1734 had traversed the greater part of the British Isles. He obtained the degree of M.D. at Basle in 1733, and was made a fellow of the College of Physicians there. In 1734 he received the degree of M.D. from the universities of Liège and Cologne. In the same year he made a tour through France and Holland, visiting Paris, and returning to London in November 1735. In 1736 he was appointed oculist to George II. For more than thirty years he continued his itinerant method of practice, making London his headquarters, but visiting in turn nearly every court in Europe.

Taylor, who was commonly known as the 'Chevalier,' possessed considerable skill as an operator, but his methods of advertisement were those of a charlatan. He was accustomed to make bombastic orations before performing his cures, couched in what he called 'the true Ciceronian, prodigiously difficult and never attempted in our language before.' The peculiarity of his style consisted in commencing each sentence with the genitive case and concluding with the verb. He made great pretensions to learning; but Johnson declared him 'an instance of how far impudence will carry ignorance' (*Boswell, Life of Johnson*, ed. Croker, 1848, p. 630). Among other illustrious patients he tried his skill on Gibbon (*GIBBON, Miscellaneous Works*, 1797, i. 19). About 1767 he finally quitted England, and, after visiting Paris, died in a convent at Prague in 1772. He is said to have become blind before his death. By his wife, Ann King, he had an only son, John Taylor, who is mentioned below.

Taylor was the subject of many satires and pasquinades, among which may be mentioned 'The Operator: a Ballad Opera,' London, 1740, 4to; and 'The English Imposter detected, or the Life and Fumigation

of the Renown'd Mr. J——T——,' Dublin, 1732, 12mo.

Taylor was the author of numerous treatises on the eye in various languages, mainly filled with accounts of cures effected by him. Among them may be mentioned: 1. 'An Account of the Mechanism of the Eye,' Norwich, 1727, 8vo. 2. 'Traité sur l'Organe immédiate de la vue,' Paris, 1735, 8vo. 3. 'Treatise on the Chrystalline Humour of the Human Eye,' London, 1736, 8vo. 4. 'An Impartial Enquiry into the seat of the Immediate Organ of Sight,' London, 1743, 8vo (*Raccolta delle Opere scritte e pubblicate in differenti lingue dal Cavaliere Giovanni di Taylor*, Rome, 1757). Taylor also published an autobiography dedicated to his son and written in the most inflated style, entitled 'The History of the Travels and Adventures of the Chevalier John Taylor, Ophthalmiater,' London, 1761, 8vo.

His portrait, painted at Rome by the 'Chevalier Riche,' and engraved by Jean-Baptiste Scotin, is prefixed to his 'Nouveau Traité de l'Anatomie du Globe de l'Œil,' 1738. He was engraved from life by Philip Endlich in 1735. He is also a prominent figure in Hogarth's 'Consultation of Physicians,' where he is depicted leering at Mrs. Mapp, the bone-setter.

His son, JOHN TAYLOR (1724–1787), oculist, born in London in 1724, was educated at the Collège du Plessis in Paris. About 1739 he came to London, and, after studying under his father, practised independently as an oculist. On the death of the Baron de Wenzel he succeeded him as oculist to George III. In 1761 a 'Life and Extraordinary of the Chevalier John Taylor' was published in his name. It was of an exceedingly scurrilous character, representing the chevalier's conduct as insensately profligate and his alleged cures as mere frauds committed in collusion with the patients. No serious attempt to disown the book was made by the younger Taylor at the time, but according to John Taylor, the chevalier's grandson, the life was really the production of Henry Jones (1721–1770) [q. v.], who, after being entrusted with the materials, had betrayed his trust. Taylor died at Hatton Garden, London, on 17 Sept. 1787, and was buried in the new burying-ground of St. Andrew's. By his wife, Ann Price, he had three sons, of whom the eldest, John Taylor (1757–1832) [q. v.], was afterwards oculist to George III and George IV (*Gent. Mag.* 1787, ii. 841, 932).

[Taylor's Works; Records of my Life, by John Taylor (the chevalier's grandson); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 400, 410, ix. 696; Scots Mag. 1744 pp. 295, 322, 344, 1749 p. 252; Gent. Mag.

1736 p. 647, 1761 p. 226, 1781 p. 356; London Mag. 1762, pp. 5, 88; Disputationes Chirurgicæ Selectæ, 1755, ii. 194; Notes and Queries, i. xii. 184, ii. vii. 115, vii. vii. 82, 273; Edinburgh Medical Essays and Observations, iv. 383; Smith's Mezzotint Portraits, p. 429; Norfolk Archeology, viii. 314; Haller's Bibliotheca Chirurgica, ii. 80; King's Anecdotes of his own Times, p. 131; Horace Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, 1861, ii. 422, iii. 181.] E. I. C.

TAYLOR, JOHN (1711–1788), friend of Dr. Johnson, baptised at Ashbourne, Derbyshire, on 18 March 1710–11, was son of Thomas Taylor (1671–1730?) of Ashbourne and his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Wood. He was educated with Samuel Johnson by the Rev. John Hunter at Lichfield grammar school, and he and Edmund Hector were the last survivors of Johnson's school friends. Taylor would have followed Johnson to Pembroke College, but was dissuaded by his friend's report of the ignorance of William Jorden, the tutor, and on the same advice matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 10 March 1728–9, with a view to studying the law and becoming an attorney. He left without taking a degree, and apparently for some years practised as an attorney. On 9 April 1732 he married at Croxall, Derbyshire, Elizabeth, daughter of William Webb of that parish. She was buried at Ashbourne on 13 Jan. 1745–6.

At some date later than 1736 Taylor was ordained in the English church, and in July 1740 he was presented, on the nomination of the family of Dixie, and, as it is believed, by purchase from them, to the valuable rectory of Market Bosworth in Leicestershire. This preferment he retained until death, although he was unpopular with his parishioners. As a whig in politics and the possessor of much political interest in Derbyshire, he was made chaplain to the Duke of Devonshire, lord-lieutenant of Ireland from 1737 to 1745. He returned to Oxford and graduated B.A. and M.A. in 1742. In 1752, as a grand-compounder, he proceeded LL.B. and LL.D.

On 11 July 1746 he obtained, no doubt through the influence of the Duke of Devonshire, a prebendal stall at Westminster, which he retained for life. By the appointment of the chapter he held in succession a series of preferments, all of which were tenable with his stall and with his living of Market Bosworth. These were the post of minister of the chapel in the Broadway, Westminster, 1748; the perpetual curacy of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, 1769; and the place of minister of St. Margaret's, Westminster, which he held from April 1784 to his death. Johnson remarked of this position: 'It is of no great

value, and its income consists much of voluntary contributions' (*Letters*, ed. Hill, ii. 397). Although Taylor was possessed of large resources, both official and private—amounting in all, so it was rumoured, to 7,000*l.* per annum—and never voluntarily paid a debt, he always hankered after better preferments.

Taylor spent much time at his family residence at Ashbourne. He became J.P. for Derbyshire on 6 Oct. 1761, and thenceforth was known as 'the King of Ashbourne.' Through life he maintained his friendship with Johnson. Johnson was at Ashbourne in 1737 and 1740, and in the thirteen years from 1767 to 1779 only thrice failed to visit Taylor. He acted in 1749 as mediator in the quarrel of Garrick and Johnson over the play of 'Irene.' He read the service at Johnson's funeral.

Johnson loved him, and considered him 'a very sensible, acute man, with a strong mind; but his talk was of bullocks, and his habits were 'by no means sufficiently clerical.' Taylor owned the finest breed of milch-cows in Derbyshire, and perhaps in England. His 'great bull' is a constant subject of jest in Johnson's letters. Boswell and the doctor came to Ashbourne on 26 March 1776, driving from Lichfield in Taylor's 'large roomy post-chaise, drawn by four stout plump horses, and driven by two steady jolly postilions.' The house and establishment accorded with this description, and their host's 'size and figure and countenance and manner were that of a hearty English squire, with the parson superinduced.'

Taylor died at Ashbourne on 29 Feb. 1788, and was buried in Ashbourne church, tradition says in the nave, on 3 March. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Roger Tuckfield of Fulford, Devonshire. They did not live together happily, and in August 1763 she left him.

Taylor, who had no child that lived, disappointed his nieces by leaving all his property—1,200*l.* a year besides personality—to a boy, William Brunt (b. 1772), who had been engaged as a page. It was stipulated that the legatee should take the name of Webster, which had long been connected with this family of Taylor.

Taylor published in 1787 'A Letter to Samuel Johnson, LL.D., on the subject of a Future State,' which was inscribed to the Duke of Devonshire, at whose command it was issued. It is said to have been drawn up at Johnson's request, and with reference to his remark that 'he would prefer a state of torment to that of annihilation.' Appended to it were three letters by Dr. John-

son. After Taylor's death there came out—volume i. in 1788, and volume ii. in 1789—'Sermons on Different Subjects, left for publication by John Taylor, LL.D.,' which were edited by the Rev. Samuel Hayes. They were often reprinted, and are believed to have been in the main the composition of Johnson, in whose 'Prayers and Meditations,' 21 Sept. 1777, is the entry 'Concio pro Tayloro.' Boswell wrote down in Taylor's presence, and incorporated in the 'Life,' 'a good deal of what he could tell' about Johnson. Many letters from Johnson to him were printed in 'Notes and Queries' (6th ser. v. 303-482). Three of them were known to Boswell, and about twelve were printed by Sir John Simeon, their owner in 1861, for the Philobiblon Society. These communications, with others, are included in Dr. Hill's edition of Johnson's letters. Further letters are in the same editor's 'Johnsonian Miscellanies' (ii. 447, 452).

[Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 26, 44, 76, 196, 238-9, ii. 473-5, iii. 135-9, 150-69, 181-208, iv. 353, 378, 420; Johnsonian Misc. ed. Hill, i. 476-7, ii. 136, 151; Johnson's Letters, ed. Hill, i. 12, 164-5, 175, 184, 347, ii. 43, 97, 165, 233-6, 264, 355, 397, 401; Maclean's Pembroke Coll. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), pp. 349-50; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 366, 368; Gent. Mag. 1749 p. 45, 1769 p. 511, 1788 i. 274; information from the Rev. Francis Jourdain, vicar of Ashbourne.] W. P. C.

TAYLOR, JOHN (d. 1808), writer on India, entered the service of the East India Company in 1776 as a cadet in the Bombay army. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 1 May 1780, became captain in December 1789, was appointed major on 20 March 1797, and on 6 March 1800 attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He married before 1789, and died at Poonah on 10 Oct. 1808. Taylor was the author of: 1. 'Considerations on the Practicability and Advantages of a more speedy Communication between Great Britain and her Possessions in India,' London, 1795, 4to. This work, which was chiefly based on Colonel James Capper's 'Observations on the Passage to India' (1783), advocated an overland route for letters through Egypt. 2. 'Observations on the Mode proposed by the New Arrangement for the Distribution of the Off-reckoning Fund of the several Presidencies in India,' 1796, 4to. 3. 'Travels from England to India by the way of the Tyrol, Venice, Scanderoon, Aleppo, and over the Great Desert to Bussora,' London, 1799, 8vo. 4. 'Letters on India,' 1800, 4to; translated into French, Paris, 1801, 8vo. 5. 'The India Guide,' pt. i. vol. i. 1801, 8vo.

This writer must not be confused with JOHN TAYLOR (*d.* 1821), member of the Asiatic Society of Bombay and of the Literary Society of Bombay, who was born in Edinburgh and obtained the degree of M.D. from the university in 1804. He entered the Bombay service, was appointed assistant-surgeon on 26 March 1809, and was promoted to the rank of surgeon in 1821. He was the author of several translations from the Sanscrit. He died on 6 Dec. 1821 at Shiraz in Persia, leaving a son John, born in 1804, who became a member of the Royal College of Physicians in Edinburgh, and died in that city on 14 July 1856 (*Notes and Queries*, II. vi. 309, 464; DODWELL and MILES, *List of Indian Medical Officers*, p. 140).

[Dodwell and Miles's *Indian Army List*, Bombay Presidency, p. 80; Reuss's *Register of Living Authors*, 1804, ii. 376-7; *Genl. Mag.* 1796, ii. 945.] E. I. C.

TAYLOR, JOHN (1750-1826), hymn-writer, and founder of the literary family of the Taylors of Norwich, born at Norwich on 30 July 1750, was second son of Richard Taylor, a manufacturer of Colegate, Norwich, and was grandson of John Taylor (1694-1761) [q. v.] His mother was Margaret (*d.* 1823), daughter of Philip Meadows, mayor of Norwich in 1734, and granddaughter of John Meadows [q. v.], the ejected divine. Her only sister, Sarah, was grandmother of Harriet Martineau [q. v.]

Taylor was educated under Mr. Akers at Hindolveston, Norfolk, but, on the death of his father, when twelve years old assisted his mother in business. Three years later he was apprenticed to a firm of manufacturers in Norwich, after which he passed two years as a clerk in London. He there began to contribute verses to the 'Morning Chronicle.' In 1773 he returned to Norwich, and started a yarn factory in partnership with his younger brother Richard.

Taylor was active in municipal and social affairs at Norwich, and was a prominent member of the Octagon presbyterian unitarian chapel, of which he acted as deacon. He devoted his leisure to literary pursuits, and his verse and hymns were held in wide repute. He was a member of the Norwich Anacreontic Society, and sang in more than one of the festivals. His stirring song 'The Trumpet of Liberty,' with the refrain 'Fall, tyrants, fall,' was first published in the 'Norfolk Chronicle' of 16 July 1791; it has been ascribed in error to William Taylor (1765-1836) [q. v.]

Taylor was author of several hymn-tunes, but his musical composition was inferior to

that of his elder brother, Philip Taylor of Eustace Street presbyterian chapel, Dublin, grandfather of Colonel Meadows Taylor [q. v.] On the other hand, his hymns and verses were everywhere used in unitarian services. He edited 'Hymns intended to be used at the Commencement of Social Worship' (London, 1802, 8vo), in which ten by himself are included, and published a collection of forty-three of his own (London, 1818). These, with additions, were reprinted in 'Hymns and Miscellaneous Poems,' edited, with a memoir reprinted from the 'Monthly Repository,' September 1826, by his son Edward Taylor (London, 1863, 8vo). Many of these hymns are to be found in Robert Aspland's 'Psalms and Hymns for Unitarian Worship' (Hackney, 1810; 2nd edit. London, 1825, 12mo), the 'Norwich Collection' (1814; 2nd edit. 1826), Dr. Martineau's 'Hymns of Praise and Prayer,' 'Hymns for the Christian Church and Home,' and W. Garrett Horder's various collections. Perhaps the best known are those beginning 'Likeshadows gliding o'er the plain,' 'At the portals of Thy house,' and 'Supreme o'er all Jehovah reigns.'

Taylor contributed anonymously to the 'Cabinet' (3 vols. Norwich, 1795, 8vo) verses in the style and orthography of the seventeenth century, of which those on Richard Corbet [q. v.] were included in Gilchrist's edition of the bishop's poems, and others on 'Martinmas Day' were cited in 'Time's Telescope' (1814, 8vo) as an ancient authority for the way in which that day is kept. Taylor's 'History of the Octagon Chapel, Norwich,' was completed by his son Edward (London, 1848, 8vo). He died at his son Philip's house at Halesowen in Shropshire on 23 July 1826, and was buried at Birmingham.

His wife SUSANNAH (1755-1823), born on 29 March 1755, was the daughter of John Cook of Norwich. She married Taylor in April 1777. She was a lady of much force of character, and shared the liberal opinions of her husband, and is said to have danced 'round the tree of liberty at Norwich on the receipt of news of the taking of the Bastille.' Sir James Mackintosh corresponded with her on 'subjects which interest us in common—friends, children, literature, life;' Mrs. Anna Letitia Barbauld [q. v.] was her devoted friend, while Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.], the botanist, Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.], Dr. John Alderson [q. v.] and Mrs. Amelia Opie [q. v.], William Enfield [q. v.], Dr. Frank Sayers [q. v.], William Taylor (1765-1836) [q. v.] (who was no relation), Basil Montagu [q. v.], the Gurneys of Earlham, the Sewards, and many others constantly visited her and

enjoyed her brilliant conversation. A political element was supplied by Sir Thomas Beevor, Lord Albemarle, and Thomas William Coke (afterwards Earl of Leicester) [q. v.], member for Norfolk (1790–1818). Her intimate friends called her 'Madame Roland,' from the resemblance she bore to the French champion of liberty. Mrs. Taylor herself instructed her two daughters in philosophy, Latin, and political economy. She also contributed essays and verse to the budget read at periodic meetings of the Taylor and Martineau families, for which many of her husband's verses were composed. She died in June 1823. A monument to her and her husband was erected by their children in the Octagon Chapel, Norwich. A portrait of Mrs. John Taylor by H. Meyer is in Mrs. Ross's 'Three Generations.'

Their seven children were: (1) John (1779–1863) [see under TAYLOR, PHILIP]; (2) Richard (1781–1858) [q. v.]; (3) Edward (1784–1863) [q. v.]; (4) Philip (1786–1870) [q. v.]; (5) Susan (b. 1788), married Dr. Henry Reeve [q. v.]; (6) Arthur (b. 1790), a printer and F.S.A., author of 'The Glory of Regality' (London, 1820, 8vo), and 'Papers in relation to the Antient Topography of the Eastern Counties' (London, 1869, 4to); and (7) Mrs. Sarah Austin [q. v.], wife of John Austin [q. v.], the jurist.

[Memoir by his son, above mentioned; Janet Ross's Three Generations of Englishwomen, i. 1–43; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, i. 341, 342; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, p. 1119; Memoir and Correspondence of Sir J. E. Smith, i. 170, ii. 99, 315; Aikin's Mem. of Mrs. Barbauld, vol. i: p. lv; Le Breton's Memoirs of Lucy Aikin, pp. 124–49; Hare's Gurneys of Earlham, i. 79; Robberds's Mem. of William Taylor, i. 46; Life of Sir J. Mackintosh, i. 147, 215, 439; Crabb Robinson's Diary, i. 14, 254, 256, ii. 376; The Suffolk Bartolomeans, by Edgar Taylor; Principles and Pursuits of an English Presb. Minister, by P. Meadows Taylor; The Story of my Life, by Colonel Meadows Taylor; Egerton MS. 2220 is a book of letters from Arthur Taylor to Charles Yarnold, others are in Addit. MS. 22308, ff. 60, 61, 80.] C. F. S.

TAYLOR, JOHN (1757–1832), miscellaneous writer, eldest son of John Taylor (1724–1787) the younger, oculist, by his wife Ann Price, was born at Highgate on 9 Aug. 1757. John Taylor (1703–1772) [q. v.], the itinerant oculist, was his grandfather. He acquired a slender education under Dr. Crawford in Hatton Garden and at a school at Ponder's End, Middlesex. He at first followed the family profession, and was appointed jointly with his brother, Jeremiah Taylor, M.R.C.S., oculist to

George III. But an absorbing devotion to the stage, added to great facility for verse-making, gradually attracted him to journalism. He was for some years dramatic critic to the 'Morning Post,' and about 1787 he succeeded William Jackson (1737–1795) [q. v.] as its editor. Subsequently he purchased the 'True Briton,' and lastly became in 1813 proprietor of the 'Sun,' a violent tory paper. The editor, William Jerdan [q. v.], owned a share in the 'Sun,' but a quarrel led to two or three years' litigation, and Jerdan was bought out by Taylor in 1817. In 1825 Taylor sold the paper to Murdo Young, who changed its politics.

At the Turk's Head coffee-house and the 'Keep the Line' club Taylor consorted with all the convivial spirits of the day. He wrote innumerable addresses, prologues, and epilogues for the stage, and was familiar, according to Jerdan, with 'all the quidnuncs, playgoers, performers, artists, and *litterati* in the moving ranks of everyday society.' According to his own account he made suggestions to Boswell, who met him on the eve of publication of his 'Life of Johnson.' Wordsworth sent him his poems. In his later years he wrote from memory 'Records of my Life' (2 vols., London, 1832, 8vo), full of redundant gossip and stories mostly discreditable to the persons named. Portions are reprinted in 'Personal Reminiscences' (the Bric-a-Brac series, vol. viii. New York, 1875, 8vo). He died in Great Russell Street in May 1832. He was twice married.

A portrait, published by Bull in 1832, is in the 'Records'; another, engraved by Daniell from a painting by Dance, is mentioned by Evans (*Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 383). A third was painted by A. J. Oliver (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 368).

Taylor is best known by his 'Monsieur Tonson,' a dramatic poem suggested by a prank of Thomas King (1730–1805) [q. v.] the actor. An elaborated dramatic version by William Thomas Moncrieff (1794–1857) [q. v.] was read or rehearsed on 8 Sept. 1821, but never played, at Drury Lane (GENEST, *Hist. of the Stage*, ix. 96). The poem, however, recited by John Fawcett at the Freemasons' Tavern, drew crowds—a striking tribute to the actor's powers of elocution. It was illustrated by Richard Cruikshank, London, 1830, 12mo; and was republished in vol. ii. of 'Facetiæ, or Jeux d'Esprit,' illustrated by Cruikshank, 1830 (an earlier edition, Glasgow [1800], 12mo).

Other works by Taylor are: 1. 'Statement of Transactions respecting the King's Theatre at the Haymarket,' 1791, 8vo. 2. 'Verses on Various Occasions,' London,



1795, 8vo, including 'The Stage,' addressed to living actors, here reprinted. 3. 'The Caledonian Comet,' London, 1810, 8vo, with allusions to contemporary poets; reprinted in 4. 'Poems on Several Occasions,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1811, 12mo. 5. 'Poems on Various Subjects,' 2 vols., London, 1827, 8vo, chiefly addressed to his friends and acquaintance.

[Taylor's Records of my Life, 1832; Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 89, 90, 542-6; Fox-Bourne's English Newspapers, i. 224, 368, ii. 26-7; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 96, xii. 328, 3rd ser. i. 63, 81; Jerdan's Autobiogr. ii. 52-160; Addit. MSS. 20082 ff. 131-51 (letters to Thomas Hill of the Monthly Mirror), 27899 f. 194 (an address for the opening of Drury Lane Theatre), 29233 f. 375.]  
C. F. S.

**TAYLOR, JOHN (1739-1838)**, portrait-painter, born in Bishopsgate Street, London, in 1739, was son of an officer in the customs. He studied art at the drawing academy in St. Martin's Lane, and also under Francis Hayman [q. v.] In 1766 he was one of the original members of the Incorporated Society of Artists. Taylor was best known for his highly finished portraits in pencil. From 1779 he was a casual exhibitor at the Royal Academy. Later in life he amassed a competence by teaching, and invested his money in annuities to last him to the age of 100. This he nearly attained, as he died in Cirencester Place, Marylebone, on 21 Nov. 1838, in his ninety-ninth year. He was a friend of the eccentric sculptor, Joseph Nollekens [q. v.], who made a bust of him, and left him a legacy in his will.

Another **JOHN TAYLOR (1745?-1806)**, landscape-painter, was born in Bath about 1745. He painted marine landscapes with figures and cattle, and was also an etcher. He died at Bath on 8 Nov. 1806 (REDGRAVE, *Dict. of Artists*).

[Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 100; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*, 1760-1880; Séguier's *Dict. of Painters*; Smith's *Nollekens and his Times*.] L. C.

**TAYLOR, SIR JOHN (1771-1843)**, lieutenant-general, born on 29 Sept. 1771, was the son of Walter Taylor of Castle Taylor, co. Galway, by his second wife, Hester, daughter of Richard Trench, and sister of William Power Keating Trench, earl of Clanarty. He entered the army in November 1794 as ensign in the 105th foot, became lieutenant in the 118th on 6 Dec., and captain in the 102nd on 9 Sept. 1795. He was brigade-major and aide-de-camp to Major-general Trench during the Irish rebellion of 1798, and was aide-de-camp to

General Hutchinson [see HELY-HUTCHINSON, JOHN, second EARL OF DONOUGHMORE], during the campaign in Holland in 1799, and that of Egypt in 1801. He had been transferred to the 26th foot on 30 Oct. 1799, but was soon afterwards placed on half-pay. He received a brevet majority on 2 Sept. 1801, and a lieutenant-colonelcy on 28 Feb. 1805. On 18 May 1809 he was made lieutenant-colonel in the 88th (Connaught rangers), and went to Cadiz in command of the second battalion in 1810. In the following winter it joined Wellington's army within the lines of Torres Vedras. It was attached to the light division, and after Masséna's retreat it took part in the combat of Sabugal (3 April 1811). A year afterwards it was sent home, having been reduced by a large draft to the 1st battalion to make up for its losses at Badajoz. On 4 June 1813 Taylor was made brevet colonel. He returned to Spain soon afterwards, and on 9 Sept. took command of the 1st battalion, which formed part of the third division. He commanded it till the end of the war, and received the gold medal with two clasps for Nivelles, Orthes and Toulouse. At Orthes he was severely wounded. He was made C.B. for his services in the Peninsula, and afterwards K.C.B. (17 Oct. 1834). He was promoted major-general on 12 Aug. 1819, and lieutenant-general on 10 Jan. 1837. On 15 March 1837 he was given the colonelcy of the 80th foot. He died in London on 8 Dec. 1843.

By his wife Albinia Frances, daughter of St. John Jeffreys of Blarney Castle, co. Cork, and widow of Lieutenant-colonel Freemantle, he left two daughters.

[Royal Mil. Calendar, iv. 33; Cannon's Records of the 88th Regiment; Burke's Landed Gentry.] E. M. L.

**TAYLOR, JOHN (1781-1864)**, publisher, was born at East Retford, Nottinghamshire, on 31 July 1781. Moving to London about 1806, he became a partner in the publishing firm, Taylor & Hessey, of 93 Fleet Street, subsequently Taylor & Walton, publishers to the university of London. In 1813 he published 'A Discovery of the Author of the Letters of Junius,' 8vo, afterwards expanded into 'The Identity of Junius with a distinguished living character [Sir Philip Francis] established,' 1816, 8vo (2nd ed. corrected and enlarged, London, 1818, 8vo), and 'A Supplement to Junius Identified,' 1817, 8vo. The authorship of the work was attributed by Lord Campbell (*Lives of the Chancellors*) and others to Edward Dubois [q. v.], but Taylor declared that he never received the slightest assistance from

Dubois or any other person either in collecting or arranging the evidence, or in the composition and correction of the work.' Taylor was thus the first publicly to identify Junius with Francis. His conclusion, which was widely although not universally accepted, was expounded in fuller detail by Messrs. Parker and Merivale in 1867 [see art. FRANCIS, SIR PHILIP; cf. *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 27781, pp. 7, 14, 23, 71, 75, 173 (letters to George Woodfall on the Junius question)].

When Taylor & Hessey became proprietors of the 'London Magazine' in 1821, Taylor acted as editor until the end of 1824, engaging Thomas Hood the elder as sub-editor. Taylor & Hessey removed from Fleet Street to Waterloo Place, where they used to entertain their contributors, and Charles Lamb, Coleridge, Keats, and Talfourd were among Taylor's literary friends. Opposed to Sir Robert Peel's currency measures, he published several books and pamphlets on that subject, and his house in Gower Street is said to have been a rallying point of currency reformers. He died at 7 Leonard Place, Kensington, on 5 July 1864, and was buried at Gamston, near Retford.

In addition to the works mentioned, Taylor published: 1. 'The Restoration of National Prosperity shewn to be immediately practicable,' London, 1821, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay on Money, its Origin and Use,' 1830, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1833, 8vo; 3rd ed. London, 1844, 8vo. 3. 'An Essay on the Standard and Measure of Value,' 2nd ed. revised and corrected, 1832, 8vo. 4. 'Currency Fallacies refuted and Paper Money vindicated,' London, 1833, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1844, 8vo. 5. 'A Catechism of the Currency,' London, 1835, 8vo. 6. 'A Catechism of Foreign Exchanges,' London, 1835, 8vo; 5 and 6 were republished with the title 'Catechisms of the Currency and Exchanges.' A new edition enlarged, to which is prefixed *The Case of the Industrious Classes* briefly stated, London, 1836, 16mo. 7. 'Who Pays the Taxes?' 1841, 8vo. 8. 'The Monetary Policy of England and America,' 1843, 8vo. 9. 'The Minister Mistaken; or the Question of Depreciation erroneously stated by Mr. Huskisson,' 1843, 8vo. 10. 'The Emphatic New Testament, with an introductory Essay on Greek Emphasis,' 1852, &c., 8vo. 11. 'The Great Pyramid: Why was it built?' London, 1859, 8vo. 12. 'The Battle of the Standards,' London, 1864, 12mo. 13. 'Light shed on Scripture Truth by a more uniform Translation,' London, 1864, 12mo, and articles on antiquarian subjects in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and 'Macmillan's Magazine.'

JAMES TAYLOR (1788-1863), John Taylor's brother, born at East Retford in 1788, removed in 1801 to Bakewell, where he resided for the rest of his life. Engaging in the business of banker, he was led by the bullion report of 1810 to the systematic study of monetary problems. He opposed the act for the resumption of cash payments in 1817 on the ground that it abolished silver as a legal tender above forty shillings, and throughout his life agitated for a restoration of a bimetallic system. In 1826, in a pamphlet entitled 'No Trust, No Trade,' he defended the bankers from the charges made against them during the financial crisis of 1825. He died at Bakewell on 27 Aug. 1863. He published: 1. 'A Review of the Money System of England from the Conquest . . .,' 1828, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to . . . the Duke of Wellington on the Currency,' 1830, 8vo. 3. 'The Art of False Reasoning exemplified in some Extracts from the Report of Sir R. Peel's Speech . . . of July 7, 1849,' 1850, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1857, 8vo. 4. 'Armageddon: or Thoughts on Popery, Protestantism, and Puseyism,' 1851, 8vo. 5. 'Political Economy illustrated by Sacred History,' 1852, 8vo. 6. 'What is Truth? or Remarks on the Power in the Human Soul of discerning Truth and detecting Error,' 1857, 8vo (*Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Bankers' Magazine*, October 1863, xxiii. 750-4; *Times*, 29 Aug. 1863).

[Gent. Mag. 1864, ii. 393, 652-4; Memorials of Thomas Hood, i. 5; Canon Ainger's Life, Letters, and Writings of Charles Lamb, passim; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 103, 258, 5th ser. ii. 438, 7th ser. xii. 409.] W. A. S. H.

TAYLOR, JOHN (1829-1893), author and librarian, born on 12 Sept. 1829 at 15 (now 32) Berkeley Place, Clifton, was the eldest son of John Taylor, ironmonger, by his wife Ann Ackland. After leaving school he assisted his father in his business, but found time for much private study. During 1858-9 he contributed to the 'Bristol Times' several poetical pieces, chiefly translations from the early Latin poets of the church. His attainments attracted notice, and he was appointed, on 26 March 1860, as assistant librarian to the Bristol Library Society, the largest public library in the west of England. He was elected librarian on 30 March 1863. The Bristol Library and the Bristol Institution having united, he in 1871 became librarian of the Bristol Museum and Library, as the joint association was designated. Between 1876 and 1886 he contributed antiquarian articles to the 'Saturday Review.' His connection with the 'Athenæum,' which began in 1876, continued till his death. On 16 Oct. 1883

Taylor was elected city librarian of Bristol, which then had four free libraries. In June 1885 a branch for Redland and West Clifton was opened, and in January 1888 one for Hotwells. He died at Wordsworth Villa, Redland, on 9 April 1893. He left a widow, three sons, and three daughters. His eldest son, Lancelot Acland Taylor, is librarian of the Museum Reference Library, Bristol.

Taylor combined with efficiency in all the technical parts of a librarian's work a genuine zeal for literary study. He wrote chiefly on the history and antiquities of Bristol and the west country. To his initiative was due the foundation of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society (*Athenæum*, 25 July 1896, p. 133). He was author of: 1. 'Tintern Abbey and its Founders,' Bristol, 1867; 2nd edit. enlarged, 1869. 2. 'Guide to Clifton and its Neighbourhood,' 1868. 3. 'A Book about Bristol . . . from original research,' 1872. 4. 'Bristol and Clifton, Old and New' [1877]. 5. 'Ecclesiastical History' [of Bristol], 1881, 4to; forms the second volume of 'Bristol Past and Present.' 6. 'The earliest Free Libraries of England,' St. Helens, 1886. 7. (with F. F. Fox) 'Some Account of the Guild of Weavers, chiefly from MSS.,' Bristol (privately printed), 1889, 4to. 8. 'Antiquarian Essays contributed to the "Saturday Review," with a Memoir and Portrait,' Bristol (printed for the subscribers only), 1895, 8vo.

[The present writer's Memoir of Taylor, prefixed to his Antiquarian Essays.] W. G.—GE.

**TAYLOR, JOHN EDWARD** (1791–1844), founder of the 'Manchester Guardian,' was born at Ilminster, Somerset, on 11 Sept. 1791. His father, John Taylor, had, after acting as classical tutor in Daventry academy, become a minister of the English presbyterian church, but at Ilminster adopted the tenets of the Society of Friends, in connection with which he afterwards took up schoolwork at Bristol and Manchester. His wife, Mary Scott, was an intimate friend and correspondent of Anna Seward [q. v.] She printed a poetical review of eminent female writers, entitled 'The Female Advocate' (1774), and intended to supplement 'The Feminead' of John Duncombe [q. v.] She also wrote an epic, 'The Messiah,' in two books (1788), and other verse (**MISS SEWARD, Letters**, 1811, i. 133, 185, 294, ii. 88, 118, 228, 344, iii. 93, 310).

Their son, John Edward, was educated at his father's classical school in Manchester. He was apprenticed to a Manchester cotton manufacturer named Shuttleworth, who took him into partnership before the expi-

ration of the term of his indentures. He had in the meantime carried on his private studies, *inter alia* acquiring a familiarity with German. His connection through his father with the Society of Friends accounts for the keen interest taken by him in the early educational movement, in which Joseph Lancaster [q. v.] was the most prominent figure; and in 1810 he accepted the secretaryship of the Lancasterian school in Manchester. He was also one of the founders of the Junior Literary and Philosophical Society, in rivalry with the senior Manchester society of that name. Soon afterwards he began to take some part in politics, which from 1812, when the Luddite disturbances spread to Lancashire, had assumed a most acutely controversial character in Manchester and its neighbourhood. Besides writing in the London papers, he was a frequent contributor to the 'Manchester Gazette,' a liberal paper owned and edited by William Cowdroy till his death in 1815. Taylor's articles are said to have nearly quadrupled its circulation.

In 1818–19 party feeling rose to its height in Manchester. At a meeting of the commissioners of police for Salford held in July 1818 for the purpose of appointing assessors, John Greenwood, a conservative manufacturer, took exception to Taylor's appointment on the ground that he was 'one of those reformers who go about the country making speeches,' and added an insinuation that Taylor was 'the author of a handbill that caused the Manchester Exchange to be set on fire' in 1812 (the charge was first made in a printed song, entitled 'The Humours of Manchester Election,' in regard to an anonymous handbill superscribed 'Now or Never'). Taylor's name was accordingly passed over, and, Greenwood refusing to explain his words, Taylor addressed him a letter denouncing him as 'a liar, a slanderer, and a scoundrel;' and, having again received no reply, published the letter in Cowdroy's 'Gazette.' In consequence he was indicted for libel, and the trial took place at the Lancashire assizes on 29 March 1819, before Baron Wood. James Scarlett (afterwards first Baron Abinger) [q. v.] led for the prosecution, and Taylor conducted his own defence. He resolved on a line which no counsel could have been induced to take, and called witnesses to prove the truth of the alleged libel. According to the existing view of the courts, the truth of libel could not be pleaded in justification, although it might be urged in mitigation of the offence when the defendant came up for judgment. Scarlett offered no objection, probably because he had

detected sympathy with the defendant in the foreman of the jury, John Rylands of Warrington. The result, after a summing-up from the bench wholly unfavourable to the defendant, was that the jury were locked up for eleven hours and five minutes, and that between ten and eleven at night they delivered to the judge, in bed at his lodgings, a verdict of not guilty (see *A Full and Accurate Report of the Trial*, published at the *Manchester Gazette* office in 1819, with a preface by Taylor, who describes his trial as in his belief the very first instance of a criminal prosecution for libel 'in which a defendant has been allowed to call evidence in justification, and to prove the truth of the alleged libellous matter.' Cf. A. PRENTICE, *Historical Sketches and Personal Recollections of Manchester*, chap. ix., 'Mr. John Edward Taylor's Trial').

On the occasion of the 'Peterloo Massacre' on 16 Aug. 1819 Taylor, who had left the spot shortly before the dispersal of the mob, was one of those who signed the 'Declaration and Protest' which asserted the peaceable character of the interrupted meeting, and utterly disapproved of the unnecessary violence used in dispersing it. Before the close of the year he published what may be regarded as the chief monument of his literary powers and political principles, under the title 'Notes and Explanations, Critical and Explanatory, on the Papers relative to the Internal State of the Country, recently presented to Parliament,' to which he appended a well-argued 'Reply to Mr. Francis Phillips's' pamphlet in defence of the Manchester magistrates and yeomanry for their share in the catastrophe of Peterloo. This book, which professed to be 'by a Member of the Manchester Committee for relieving the Sufferers of the 16th of August 1819,' is a masterly exposure of a miserable chapter in the history of our national policy, and an unanswerable plea for trust in the people. It concludes with a prescient appeal to the middle classes to profit by their recent discovery 'that they *must* interfere with domestic politics, because domestic politics *will* interfere with them.'

Taylor's successful intervention in political affairs suggested to him the abandonment of commercial pursuits. For a time he thought of the bar. Soon, however, some of his political friends proposed to him that he should undertake the editorship of a weekly journal which they designed to establish in Manchester in support of their opinions. Taylor having accepted their invitation, a sum of 1,000*l.* was subscribed, chiefly in loans of 100*l.*; and this formed

the first capital in the establishment of the 'Manchester Guardian,' of which the first number appeared on 5 May 1821. It is a modest four-page sheet, price 7*d.*; containing with other matter an elaborate table of statistics as to the condition of charitable education in Manchester and the immediate neighbourhood.

The 'Manchester Guardian,' of which Taylor remained editor for the rest of his life, and of the copyright of which he speedily became the sole proprietor, at once asserted itself as the leading Manchester paper, and gradually rose into the front rank of the national press. Taylor was ably assisted in his labours by Jeremiah Garnett [q. v.], who was associated with him from the first days of the paper, and who succeeded him as editor after his death. In 1836 it became a bi-weekly paper, sold at the price of 4*d.* The political support of the 'Guardian' was consistently given to the views of the whig party, though in later years its sympathies with advanced liberalism were perhaps less evident. On labour questions, as they then presented themselves, the 'Guardian' seems certainly to have come to be more or less identified with the interests of the employers. In the fearless sincerity, however, of comments on matters of public concern, no change was perceptible; nor was he afraid of coming into occasional collision with old political friends where the rights of the community seemed to him to be at issue (cf. PRENTICE, pp. 358 sqq.)

Taylor's energies were far from absorbed by his newspaper work. He took a prominent part in the local business of Manchester, where the established importance of his journal had gradually made his position one of widespread influence; and he actively promoted parliamentary legislation in the interests of the town, repeatedly attending deputations to London. For several years he was deputy chairman of the improvement committee of the commissioners of police, and in this capacity did much to improve the condition of the Manchester streets. He died at his residence, Beech Hill, Cheetham, on 6 Jan. 1844. He was twice married: in 1824, to his first cousin, Sophia Russell Scott; in 1836 to Harriet Acland, youngest daughter of Edward Boyce of Tiverton. His second son, John Edward Taylor, is the present proprietor of the 'Manchester Guardian.'

[A Brief Memoir of Mr. John Edward Taylor, 1844, reprinted from the *Christian Reformer*; biographical notice, by Jeremiah Garnett, in the *Manchester Guardian*, 10 Jan. 1844; Prentice's *Historical Sketches and Personal Recollections*

of Manchester, 2nd edit. 1851; Axon's Annals of Manchester, 1886; cf. Holyoake's Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life, 1892, i. 129-31.]

A. W. W.

**TAYLOR, JOHN ELLOR** (1837-1895), popular science writer, eldest son of William Taylor (*d.* 1864), foreman in a Lancashire cotton-factory, and his wife Maria (born Ellor), was born at Levenshulme, near Manchester, on 21 Sept. 1837. He received no education except some desultory instruction at a school held in the Wesleyan chapel, which he supplemented by private study. About 1850 he obtained a situation as store-boy at the locomotive works of the London and North-Western railway at Longsight. Two years later he was bound apprentice as a fitter and turner at the same works. Encouraged by the locomotive superintendent, Mr. Ramsbottom, he applied himself especially to Latin, Greek, and the natural sciences, and when seventeen began to attend the evening classes at the Manchester Mechanics' Institution. A year later he became lay preacher for the Wesleyans, but on account of his scientific opinions he had to abandon his notion of becoming a minister. After a brief stay in the engineer draughtsman's office at the Crewe works, he obtained in 1863 a position as sub-editor on the 'Norwich Mercury' under Richard Noverra Bacon. Subsequently he became editor of the 'Norwich People's Journal,' an offshoot of the 'Mercury,' and under him the 'Journal' speedily became a success. His leisure was devoted to scientific study, and from 1858 onwards he was a popular lecturer on science. In conjunction with John Gunn he established the Norwich Geological Society in 1864, and founded the Science Gossip Club (Norwich) in 1870. He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1869, and a fellow of the Linnean Society in June 1873. In 1872 he was appointed by the corporation of Ipswich curator of the museum in that town. The duties of this post included the delivery of lectures. He also lectured in many parts of the country, and went on a lecturing tour in Australia during 1885. Through failing health he was compelled to resign his post in 1893. He died in Ipswich on 28 Sept. 1895. He married on 31 Jan. 1866 Sarah Harriet, youngest daughter of William Bellamy, headmaster of the boys' model school, Norwich.

Taylor was author of numerous works on scientific subjects of a popular character. The most important were: 1. 'Geological Essays, and Sketch of the Geology of Manchester,' 8vo, London, 1864. 2. 'Half-hours

at the Seaside,' 8vo, London, 1872; other editions in 1878 and 1890. 3. 'Half-hours in the Green Lanes,' 8vo, London, 1872; 7th edit. 1890. 4. 'Mountain and Moor,' for the series entitled 'Natural History Rambles,' 12mo, London, 1879. 5. 'The Aquarium: its Inhabitants,' 8vo, London, 1876; 2nd edit. 1881. 6. 'Our Island Continent: a Naturalist's Holiday in Australia,' 12mo, London, 1886.

He was also editor of 'Hardwicke's Science Gossip,' to which he contributed largely, from 1872 to 1893, and wrote some twelve papers, mostly on geological subjects, that appeared in various scientific journals between 1865 and 1883; while he frequently furnished articles to the 'Australasian' and other periodicals.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1872-3, p. xlvi; Science Gossip, new ser. ii. 210, with portrait; information kindly supplied by his brother William and his daughter Maud Taylor; East Anglian Daily Times, 30 Sept. 1895; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Roy. Soc. Cat.]

B. B. W.

**TAYLOR, JOHN SYDNEY** (1795-1841), journalist, was born in Dublin in 1795. He was descended through his father, John M'Kinley, who assumed the name of Taylor, from Captain David M'Kinley, who led the advance of King William's troops at the Boyne, while his mother was a descendant of Patrick Sarsfield, titular earl of Lucan [q. v.] Taylor was educated at Samuel White's academy in Dublin, the school of Richard Sheridan and Thomas Moore, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he entered in 1809. He obtained a scholarship in 1812, graduated in 1814, and was a prominent member of the college historical (debating) society. In 1824 Taylor was called to the English bar by the society of the Middle Temple, and settled in London, where, in conjunction with Thomas Crofton Croker [q. v.], he had, while a student, edited a weekly paper called 'The Talisman' (1820). Shortly after his call he became connected with the 'Morning Chronicle,' and later with the 'Morning Herald,' of which he was for a time the editor. Under his management the journal became conspicuous as the organ of Clarkson and the humanitarian party. 'His efforts as a journalist mainly tended to prepare the amelioration which has since been happily effected in our criminal jurisprudence' (WILLS, *Lives of Illustrious Irishmen*, vi. 351). Resigning his editorial post to attend to his profession, he quickly took an important position at the bar, obtaining considerable repute by his successful conduct of the well-known Roscommon peerage case in 1828, when he established the claim of Michael James

Robert Dillon to the dormant peerage. He also proved the madness of Edward Oxford who was charged with shooting at the queen. Taylor was a close college intimate of Charles Wolfe [q. v.], the author of the lines on the death of Sir John Moore, and in a letter addressed to the 'Morning Chronicle,' 27 Oct. 1824, first established Wolfe's claim to the authorship of the poem.

Taylor died on 10 Dec. 1841. A public subscription provided a monument above his grave at Kensal Green and the publication of selections from his writings. Taylor married, in 1827, Miss Hull, niece of James Perry [q. v.], proprietor of the 'Morning Chronicle.'

Besides his fugitive contributions to the daily and periodical press, Taylor published 1. 'Anti-Draco, or Reasons for abolishing the Punishment of Death in Cases of Forgery,' 1830. 2. 'A Comparative View of the Punishments annexed to Crime in the United States and in England,' 1831.

[Selections from the Writings of J. Sydney Taylor, with a brief Sketch of his Life, London, 1843; Taylor's Hist. of the University of Dublin, pp. 501-17; Remains of the Rev. Samuel O'Sullivan, ii. 292-326; Dublin Univ. Mag. February 1842.]  
C. L. F.

**TAYLOR, JOSEPH** (1586?-1653?), actor, may with some likelihood be identified with Joseph Taylor who was baptised on 6 Feb. 1585-6 at St. Andrew's in the Wardrobe, near Blackfriars Theatre. In 1607 Taylor was residing at 'Mr. Langley's new rents, near the playhouse,' probably the Globe, for in the next year his name appears as owner of a share and a half of the receipts at Blackfriars Theatre (valued at 350*l.*), which was then occupied by the king's players. On 30 March 1610 he was nominated one of the players of the Duke of York (afterwards Charles I) (*Shakespeare Society's Papers*, iv. 47), but by 29 Aug. 1611 he had become one of the players of Prince Henry under Philip Henslowe [q. v.] (*COLLIER, Memoirs of Edward Alleyn*, 1841, p. 98). He remained but a short time with this company, which dissolved on the prince's death in 1612, and by 1613, probably after a short connection with the company of the palatine of the Rhine, he had rejoined the actors at the Globe and Blackfriars. By January 1613-14 he was incorporated in the company of the Lady Elizabeth (*CUNNINGHAM, Extracts from the Accounts of Revels at Court*, Shakespeare Soc. 1842, p. xlv). In 1615 Taylor was at the head of the players of Prince Charles, who were partly recruited, in all probability, from those of the Lady Elizabeth. He performed also with other actors for Henslowe and Jacob Meade at Paris

Garden after it had been fitted up as an occasional theatre. After Henslowe's death in January 1615-16 the players quarrelled with Meade and appealed to Edward Alleyn for pecuniary assistance (*Alleyn Papers*, Shakespeare Soc. 1843, pp. 86-7, with a facsimile of Taylor's signature).

At a later date Taylor rejoined the king's players. Collier conjectures that he attached himself to them after the death of Richard Burbage [q. v.] on 13 March 1618-19, and that he succeeded Burbage in most of his characters. On 24 June 1625 Taylor's name appears in the royal patent as a member of the company, and it is clear from other evidence that by that time he was already one of the principal performers. About 1637 he petitioned for the next waiter's place vacant in the custom house, London (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637-8, p. 99). On 11 Nov. 1639 he was appointed 'yeoman or keeper' of the king's 'vestures or apparel' under Sir Henry Herbert (1595-1673) [q. v.], master of the revels (*CUNNINGHAM, Accounts of Revels at Court*, p. 1).

Taylor's name is found in the list of twenty-six 'principal actors in all these plays' prefixed to the folio 'Shakespeare' of 1623. The characters he assumed, with two doubtful exceptions, are unknown. James Wright, in his 'Historia Histronica' (1699), asserts that he performed the part of Hamlet 'incomparably well.' Burbage was, however, the original Hamlet, and, though Taylor may have succeeded him and may even have served as his 'double' or understudy, the assertion of John Downes in 'Roscius Anglicanus' (1708) that he was instructed in the part by Shakespeare himself is of little value. Wright also states that Taylor took the part of Iago in 'Othello.'

Taylor did not appear originally in any of Ben Jonson's plays included in the folio of 1616. According to Wright, however, he subsequently obtained much reputation for his Mosca in 'Volpone,' for his Truewit in 'Epicœne,' and for his Face in the 'Alchemist.' He acted many parts in Beaumont and Fletcher's plays, including Rollo in the 'Bloody Brother,' Mirabet in the 'Wild Goose Chase,' and Arbaces in 'King and No King.' He took the character of Paris in Massinger's 'Roman Actor,' and of Mathias in his 'Picture.'

The outbreak of the civil war was disastrous to the players. The ordinance suppressing theatrical performances was passed on 2 Sept. 1642, and was rigorously enforced by 1647. Taylor was one of the ten actors who endeavoured to sustain themselves by publishing the first folio impression of Beau-

mont and Fletcher's plays in that year, and he, with the others, subscribed the dedication. In 1652 Taylor and John Lowin published Fletcher's 'Wild Goose Chase,' which they failed to obtain five years before for insertion in the folio. The date of Taylor's death is uncertain. Richard Flecknoe in one of his 'Characters,' written in 1654, speaks of him as then dead, which fixes his decease between 1652 and 1654. Lysons mentions a tradition that he was buried at Richmond, but no record of his interment has been discovered (*Environs of London*, i. 466).

On 2 May 1610, at St. Saviour's, Southwark, Taylor married Elizabeth Ingle, the daughter of a widow. By her he had three sons—Dixsye, Joseph, and Robert—and three daughters—Elsabeth, Jone, and Anne—all of whom were baptised at St. Saviour's between 1612 and 1623.

Some commendatory verses by Taylor are prefixed to the first edition of Massinger's 'Roman Actor,' published in 1629. The assertion that he was the painter and the first owner of the Chandos portrait of Shakespeare (now in the National Portrait Gallery, London) is supported by no evidence. It is possible that the statement is due to a confusion of the actor with a contemporary portrait-painter, John Taylor, nephew of John Taylor (1580-1653) [q. v.], the water poet, who may possibly be the painter of the portrait.

[Collier's *Memoirs of the Principal Actors in the Plays of Shakespeare* (Shakespeare Soc.), pp. 249-61; Boswell and Malone's *Variorum* edition of Shakespeare, 1821, iii. 217-19, 512-13; Collier's *History of Dramatic Poetry and the Stage*, 1879; Warner's *Cat. of MSS. at Dulwich College*; *Genealogist*, new ser. vi. 232.] E. I. C.

TAYLOR, MEADOWS, whose full name was PHILIP MEADOWS TAYLOR (1808-1876), Indian officer and novelist, was born in Liverpool on 25 Sept. 1808. His father, Philip Meadows Taylor, was a merchant in Liverpool, and his grandfather, Philip Taylor, was grandson of John Taylor of Norwich (1694-1761) [q. v.]; his mother was the daughter of Bertram Mitford of Mitford Castle, Northumberland. A few years after his birth his father's affairs became involved, and, after a short and uncomfortable experience as clerk in a mercantile firm, Meadows, at the age of fifteen, was sent out to India to enter the house of Mr. Baxter, a Bombay merchant, with the promise of being made a partner when he should come of age. On arriving he found that the condition of Baxter's affairs had been much misrepresented, and embraced with satisfaction the offer of a commission

in the nizam's service, procured for him (in November 1824) by Mr. Newnham, chief secretary to the Bombay government, a relative of his mother's. After a short period of military service he obtained civil employment, and, to qualify himself for the efficient performance of his duties, taught himself surveying, engineering, Indian and English law, botany, and geology. Ere long, however, he was obliged to revert to the army, and was promoted adjutant in the nizam's service in 1830. Much to his regret, his military duties prevented him from anticipating Colonel (Sir William Henry) Sleeman [q. v.] in the detection and suppression of Thuggism, which he had begun to investigate. He turned his inquiries to account, however, in his first novel, 'The Confessions of a Thug' (London, 1839, 3 vols. 12mo; 1858 and 1873), which was published on his return to England on furlough, and proved a great success. Returning to India, after marriage in 1840, he acted as a 'Times' correspondent in India from 1840 to 1853. Meantime at Hyderabad, in 1841, the great chance of his life came to him. He was commissioned by the resident to pacify the state of Shorapore, where the regent, the widow of the late raja, showed a disposition to set the British government at defiance. Though almost without troops, by a mixture of tact and daring Taylor procured the abdication of the rane and the instalment of her infant son, he himself being charged with the administration of the principality during the minority. An attempt to remove him was frustrated by the interposition of John Stuart Mill. Under his judicious rule, Shorapore soon became a model state, and so continued until the accession of the raja, a youth of weak dissipated character, in 1853. Taylor was then transferred to one of the five Berar districts recently ceded by the nizam—the smallest, but the most difficult to administer. The revenue was in an unsatisfactory condition, a survey was needed, roads had to be made, and the district was visited by famine. Taylor coped successfully with these difficulties, and all was going on well when, upon the outbreak of the mutiny, he was despatched to the district of Booldana in North Berar. 'Two millions of people,' wrote the resident at Hyderabad, 'must be kept quiet by moral strength, for no physical force is at my disposal.' Without any troops Taylor kept perfect order in the country, and when at length the British forces reappeared, he was able to supply General Whitlock's Madras division with the means of transport which enabled it to

capture the Kirwee treasure, subsequently the object of so much litigation, and out of which Taylor himself never received a rupee. In the same year (1858) he was appointed commissioner of his old district of Shorapore, which his former pupil, the raja, had forfeited by rebellion against the British government. The narrative of the raja's tragic death, in strange fulfilment of a prediction, makes one of the most stirring chapters in Taylor's autobiography. In 1860 his health failed, and he returned to England amid the liveliest demonstrations of regret from all quarters of India. After an interval of enforced rest from a temporary impairment of brain power, he resumed the pen, and wrote five more novels, 'Tara, a Mahratta Tale' (London, 1863 and 1874), 'Ralph Darnell' (1865 and 1879), 'Seeta' (1872 and 1880), 'Tippoo Sultaan, a Tale of the Mysore War' (1840 and 1880), and 'A Noble Queen,' published in the 'Indian Mail' and posthumously in book form (London, 1878 and 1880), all descriptive of eventful periods in Indian history. He also, besides the autobiography published after his death, wrote the letterpress for illustrated descriptions of the temples of Beejapore, Mysore, and Dharwar (1866), and for 'The People of India' (1868), as well as 'A Student's Manual of the History of India' (London, 1870, 1871, and 1896), and delivered many addresses and lectures on Indian topics. He was made a companion of the Star of India in 1869. In 1875 his sight failed, and by advice of physicians he determined to spend the winter in India, where he was further debilitated by an attack of jungle fever. He died at Mentone, on his way home, on 13 May 1876.

The only important authority for Meadows Taylor's life is his autobiography, one of the most transparently truthful documents ever penned. It was published in two volumes under the title 'The Story of my Life,' edited by his daughter, Miss A. M. Taylor, and with a preface by his old friend and kinsman Henry Reeve [q. v.] (London, 1877, 8vo; 1878 and 1882). With perfect simplicity and sincerity, and only because he could not help it, the author has drawn in his own person a portrait of the chivalrous officer, the laborious and philanthropic magistrate, and the man of versatile accomplishment, able on an emergency to turn his hand to anything. Had he been in the employment of the crown or the company, whether as soldier or civilian, he must have left a name second to few; but his situation in the employment of a native prince, even though at the same time responsible to the British resident,

impaired his chances of promotion, and cramped his opportunities of distinction. He was, however, able to demonstrate in this narrow sphere the lesson he chiefly wished to enforce, 'that ability, happiness, and success in the great work of ruling India depend very much upon the estimate formed of the native character, and on respect and regard shown to the natives in the several ranks of society.' As a man of letters, Taylor occupies a unique position among Anglo-Indian writers. Many excellent pictures of Indian life have been given in fiction, but no one else has essayed to delineate the most critical epochs of Indian history in a series of romances: 'Tara' treats of the establishment of the Mahratta power, 1657; 'Ralph Darnell' of the conquests of Clive; 'Tippoo Sultaan' of the conquest of Mysore; and 'Seeta' of the mutiny. They are one and all brilliant books, rich in striking character and picturesque incident, and displaying the most intimate acquaintance with native life and habits of thought. 'Confessions of a Thug,' the most entertaining of Taylor's fictions, owes everything to his observation, being literal fact in the garb of imaginative narrative.

[Meadows Taylor's Story of my Life, 1877.]

R. G.

TAYLOR, MICHAEL ANGELO (1757-1834), politician, son and heir of Sir Robert Taylor [q. v.], was born in 1757. He matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, as gentleman-commoner on 21 Oct. 1774, and graduated B.A. from that body in 1778, but proceeded M.A. from St. John's College in 1781. When only twelve years old he was admitted to the Inner Temple (19 Jan. 1769), but changed to Lincoln's Inn on 30 Nov. 1770. He was called to the bar at the latter inn on 12 Nov. 1774.

At the general election of 1784 Taylor embarked on politics, and contested as a tory the boroughs of Preston in Lancashire and Poole in Dorset. He was at the bottom of the poll at the former place, where he relied upon the support, and had a majority, of the 'in-burgesses' of the borough. His opponents contended that the right of voting was not limited to that section, but comprised all the inhabitants, and on a petition it was so settled (DOBSON, *Preston Parl. Representation*, 2nd edit. p. 46). He became recorder of Poole in 1784, and was member of parliament for that borough from 1784 to 1790. He contested Poole again in 1790, but was not returned, and came in for Heytesbury at a by-election on 22 Dec. 1790. The return for Poole was



amended by order of the House of Commons on 25 Feb. 1791, and Taylor was seated for it, whereupon he resigned his place for Heytesbury. He sat for Aldborough in Suffolk from 1796 to March 1800, when he resigned to stand for the city of Durham. There he had acquired considerable interest through his marriage to Frances Anne Vane, daughter of the Rev. Sir Harry Vane, first baronet, by his wife Frances, daughter of John Tempest, M.P. He sat for Durham from 17 March 1800 to 1802, but was defeated at the general election in the latter year, when he polled 498 votes to 517 which had been given for his tory opponent. He was out of the house until 1806, but subsequently sat in succession for Rye (1806-7), Ilchester (1807-12), Poole (1812-18), Durham city (1818-31), and Sudbury (from 1832 to death). Although he had not sat in the house without a break, he was called at the time of his death the father of the house. He was believed to be the senior barrister at Lincoln's Inn.

At his first election, in 1784, Taylor was a tory and a supporter of Pitt 'on all great national points,' though opposed to his schemes of parliamentary reform (*Parl. Hist.* xxiv. 987). Next year (9 Feb. 1785), on the motion that the high bailiff should make his return in the Westminster election, he separated himself from his leader, though with protests that 'he perhaps might never vote against him again,' and with the declaration that he was 'young—but a chicken in the profession' of the law. For this expression he was satirised by Sheridan and caricatured by Gillray, and the name stuck to him for life (*ib.* xxv. 42-8). From that date he gradually withdrew from supporting the views of Pitt, and adopted those of the whig party. By 1792 he was in favour of parliamentary reform (*ib.* xxix. 1338), and in 1797 he voted for the dismissal of the tory ministers (*ib.* xxxiii. 605). He adhered to Fox after the establishment of the French republic, and remained a whig for the rest of his life. For many years he was numbered among the personal friends of the prince regent, and was one of his counsel for the duchy of Cornwall. But they became estranged in 1811.

Taylor was one of the committee of managers for the impeachment of Warren Hastings, when he assisted Sheridan 'to hold the bag and read the minutes,' and he sat on many important committees of the House of Commons. From 1810 to 1830 he persistently brought before the house the delays which attended the proceedings in chancery, and for three consecutive years (1814, 1815,

and 1816) he drew attention to the defective paving and lighting of the streets of London. His name is still remembered by the measure known as 'Michael Angelo Taylor's Act,' i.e. 'The Metropolitan Paving Act, 1817, 57 Geo. III. cxxix (Local and Personal),' under which proceedings for the removal of nuisances and other inconveniences from the streets are still taken. It is given *in extenso* in Chitty's 'Statutes' (vol. viii. 1895, title 'Metropolis,' pp. 3-49). Henry Luttrell [q. v.], in his 'Letters to Julia' (3rd edit. 1822, pp. 88-90), describes 'a fog in London—time November,' and appeals to 'Chemistry, attractive aid,' to help us with the assistance of 'the bill of Michael Angelo' [Taylor], who had introduced a bill on 'gas lighting.'

Taylor was a small man, and Gillray in his caricatures always laid stress on his diminutive size. In the 'Great Factotum amusing himself' (1797) he is represented as a monkey; in 'Pig's Meat, or the Swine flogged out of the Farnyard' (1798), he is a tiny porker; and in 'Stealing off—a Prudent Secession' (November 1798) he becomes a little pugdog. In one caricature, that of 'The new Speaker (i.e. the law-chick) between the Hawks and Buzzards,' reference is made to the fact that had the whigs come into office in 1788 he would have been the speaker.

In February 1831 his attachment to the whigs was appropriately rewarded by his elevation to the rank of a privy councillor. He died at his house in Whitehall Gardens (long a favourite rendezvous of the whig party) on 16 July 1834, and was buried on 23 July in the family vault at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.

A half-length portrait of him was painted by James Lonsdale, and an engraving of it was published by S. W. Reynolds on 7 March 1822. A whole-length portrait of his wife (when Frances Vane) as 'Miranda' was painted by John Hoppner. The original belongs to the Marquis of Londonderry, by whom it was exhibited in the 'Fair Women Collection' in the Grafton Gallery in 1894. It has recently been engraved.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1715-1886); Fowler's Corpus Christi Coll. p. 442; Wilson's House of Commons, 1808, p. 303; Pink and Beavan's Parl. Rep. of Lancashire, p. 167; Gent. Mag. 1834, ii. 430-1; Official Return of M.P.s, ii. 177-345; Moore's Diary, iv. 261, 285-90; Wright and Evans's Account of Gillray's Caricatures, pp. 57-231; D'Arblay's Diary, iv. 139-40; Wright and Grego's Gillray, pp. 155-310; information from Lincoln's Inn through J. Douglas Walker, esq., Q.C.] W. P. C.

**TAYLOR, MICHAEL WAISTELL** (1824–1892), antiquary and physician, son of Michael Taylor, an Edinburgh merchant, was born at Portobello in Midlothian on 29 Jan. 1824. He was educated at Portsmouth and matriculated at Edinburgh University in 1840, graduating M.D. in 1843. In the following year he obtained a diploma from the Edinburgh College of Physicians and Surgeons. While at Edinburgh University he made a special study of botany, and was appointed assistant to Professor John Hutton Balfour [q. v.] He was also one of the founders and early presidents of the Hunterian Medical Society. In 1844 he studied surgery at Paris for nine months, and afterwards visited various foreign cities collecting botanical specimens. In 1845 he settled in Penrith in Cumberland, and soon after succeeded to the practice of Dr. John Taylor. In 1858 he achieved distinction by ascertaining that scarlet fever might be caused by contamination of the milk supply—a discovery which has been acknowledged by medical men to be of great service in preventing infection. In 1868 he had a large share in founding the border counties branch of the British Medical Association, and was the second to hold the office of president. He was the author of many treatises on medical subjects, and in 1881 wrote an important article on the fungoid nature of diphtheria.

Taylor was no less known as an antiquary than as a physician. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London on 27 May 1886, and was a fellow of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries, a member of the Epidemiological Society, and a member of the council of the Royal Archaeological Institute. He joined the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society soon after its formation in 1866. He made several important local discoveries, particularly of the vestiges of Celtic occupation on Ullswater, the starfish cairns of Moor Divock, the prehistoric remains at Clifton, and the Croglin moulds for casting spear-heads in bronze. At the time of his death he had completed a very elaborate work on the 'Old Manorial Halls of Cumberland and Westmoreland' (London, 1892, 8vo). He retired from medical practice in 1884, and, dying in London on 24 Nov. 1892, was buried at Penrith in the Christ Church burial-ground. He married in 1858 Mary, a daughter of J. H. Rayner of Liverpool, and left three sons and three daughters.

[Memoir prefixed to *Old Manorial Halls*, 1892 (with portrait): *Times*, 2 Dec. 1892; *Carlisle Journal*, 29 Nov. 1892; *List of Edinburgh Medical Graduates*, p. 135.] E. I. C.

**TAYLOR, PETER** or **PATRICK** (1756–1788), decorative artist and painter of one of the few authentic portraits of Robert Burns [q. v.], was born in 1756. A house and decorative painter, he occasionally executed portraits of his friends; but he had no great skill. At the time of Burns's visit to Edinburgh in 1786 Taylor lived in West Register Street, where the poet frequently breakfasted with him, and gave him several sittings for a portrait, the earliest which exists. Gilbert Burns, the poet's brother, remarked, when in 1812, with James Hogg and others, he visited Taylor's widow to see the portrait, 'It is particularly like Robert in the form and air; with regard to venial faults I care not.' The suggestion that it represented the poet's brother Gilbert seems without foundation. The portrait, which is at present lent by Mr. W. A. Taylor to the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, was engraved in line by J. Horsburgh in 1830.

Taylor was also interested in industrial pursuits, and introduced the manufacture of painted waxcloth, 'the figuring of linen floorcloth for carpeting,' into Scotland, in consideration of which the board of manufactures voted him a premium of 100*l.* (13 Feb. 1788) 'towards the expense incurred by him in erecting the necessary building, machinery, and apparatus for carrying on the work.'

Falling into delicate health, he went to France, and died at Marseilles on 20 Dec. 1788. Taylor was married, and left a widow and an infant daughter.

[*Edinburgh Literary Journal*, 21 Nov. and 5 Dec. 1829; *Cat. of the Scottish National Portrait Gallery*; books of the Board of Manufactures; *Campbell's Journey from Edinburgh*, 1802.] J. L. C.

**TAYLOR, PETER ALFRED** (1819–1891), radical politician, born in London on 30 July 1819, was the eldest son of Peter Alfred Taylor, merchant, by his wife and first cousin, Catherine, daughter of George Cortauld of Braintree, Essex. He entered, and ultimately became partner in, the firm of Samuel Cortauld & Co., silk mercers, to which his grandfather on his maternal side gave his name, and to which his father belonged. The anti-cornlaw agitation, in which his father took a leading part, enlisted his sympathies, and under its auspices he entered public life; but he first became known as a friend of Mazzini, whom he first met in 1845, and of the Young Italy party. He took a leading part in the agitation against Sir James Robert George Graham [q. v.] in 1844 for permitting Mazzini's letters to be opened in

passing through the London post office, and in 1847 he became chairman of the newly formed committee of the Society of Friends of Italy. His first attempts to enter parliament were unsuccessful—at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1858 and Leicester in 1860. But in 1862 he was returned for Leicester, and he continued to represent that constituency till his retirement in 1884.

In home politics Taylor was an advanced radical, and in his persistent opposition to government extravagance and social inequalities of the pettier kind he may be regarded as the chief custodian for his time of the political principles of the Manchester school. In every English movement for the promotion of freedom he took a keen interest, and generally occupied an official position. Coming of an old unitarian family, and being himself connected with South Place chapel, he was a warm advocate of the cause of political nonconformity, unsectarian and national education, and complete freedom of the press. He was also one of the pioneers of international arbitration. When the American civil war broke out he promoted the movement in England in favour of the north, acted as treasurer of the London Emancipation Society, and was the first member of parliament to associate himself with the federal party. He was also treasurer to the Jamaica committee, and joined John Bright, Frederic Harrison, and Goldwin Smith in their movement against Edward John Eyre, the governor of that colony. In order to advance the various movements with which he was connected, he associated himself from time to time with several journalistic ventures. His most interesting enterprise of this kind was his purchase of the 'Examiner' in 1873. He remained proprietor till 1878. His editor was William Minto [q. v.]

After he retired from parliament Taylor continued to take an interest in public affairs, particularly in the promotion of social clubs and educational institutes for working men. On the division of the liberal party which followed the introduction of Mr. Gladstone's home-rule bill in 1886, he joined the unionists in opposing that measure. He died at 18 Eaton Place, Brighton, on 20 Dec. 1891, and was buried in that town.

He married Clementia, daughter of John Doughty of Brockdish, Norfolk, on 27 Sept. 1842, but had no family.

He compiled and edited 'Some Account of the Taylor Family,' London, 1875, and also edited a volume of Mazzini's work, London, 1875. Several of his speeches delivered in the House of Commons were published: 1. 'Payment of Members,' Lon-

don, 1870. 2. 'Game Laws,' London, 1873. 3. 'Opening of Museums on Sundays,' London, 1874. 4. 'The Cat,' London, 1875. 5. 'Vaccination,' London, 1879 and 1883. 6. 'Personal Rights,' London, 1884. 7. 'Realities: a contribution to the Pen and Pencil Society,' Ramsgate, 1871.

[Some Account of the Taylor Family, p. 692; Times, 21 Dec. 1891; Ewing Ritchie's British Senators; Hinton's English Radical Leaders; Fox-Bourne's English Newspapers, ii. 291.]

J. R. M.

**TAYLOR, PHILIP** (1786–1870), civil engineer, was fourth son of John Taylor (1750–1826) [q. v.], hymn-writer of Norwich. He was brother of Richard Taylor [q. v.] and Edward Taylor [q. v.] and of Sarah, wife of John Austin (1790–1859) [q. v.] Born in 1786, he was educated at Dr. Houghton's school in Norwich, and was sent to study surgery under Dr. Harness at Tavistock; but, having a horror of witnessing or causing pain, he returned to Norwich, where he joined a Mr. Chambers in business as a druggist. There he invented wooden pillboxes, making the first specimens by a small lathe turned by a pet spit-dog. In 1813 he married Sarah, daughter of Robert Fitch, surgeon, of Ipswich. In 1815 he removed to the neighbourhood of London, to be a partner in the chemical works of his brother John at Stratford. He resided in the adjoining parish of Bromley, and his visitors included Macadam, Nasmyth, Ricardo, Maudslay, Stephenson, Faraday, Charles MacIntosh (of waterproof fame), Brunel, Wollaston, Rennie, and Wheatstone, as well as eminent foreigners like Humboldt, Gay-Lussac, Arago, and Jean-Baptiste Say. He invented a method of lighting public and private buildings by oil-gas, in connection with which he at a later date took out a patent on 15 June 1824 for an apparatus for producing gas from various substances (No. 4975). Covent Garden Theatre, Mile End Road, the Imperial Library at St. Petersburg, and Bristol were lighted by his process; but oil-gas had soon to yield to the cheaper coal-gas, though it continued in use at New York till 1828. On 25 May 1816 and 15 Jan. 1818 he obtained patents for applying high-pressure steam in evaporating processes (Nos. 4032, 4197). In 1822 he went to Paris in the hope of introducing oil-gas, but found that coal-gas had forestalled it. On 3 July 1824 he took out a patent for a horizontal steam engine (No. 4983). He assisted Brunel in 1821 in his financial difficulties, and was a director of the Thames Tunnel Company. In 1825 he became connected with the British Iron Company and took out a patent for making iron (No. 5244). Involved in its ruin, he went in 1828 to Paris,

founded engineering works, and patented the hot-blast process in the manufacture of iron, which Neilson and MacIntosh simultaneously patented in London; but the validity of the Paris patent was disputed, and was not established till 1832, just before its expiration. In 1834 he submitted to Louis-Philippe a scheme for supplying Paris with water by a tunnel from the Marne to a hill at Ivry, just as he had previously proposed for London a nine-mile tunnel to Hampstead Hill; but nothing came of it. In 1834 he erected machinery for a flour-mill at Marseilles, and became a partner in the business, which, however, under protectionist pressure, was soon deprived of the privilege of grinding in bond. Taylor thereupon, with his sons Philip Meadows and Robert, founded engineering works at Marseilles, and in 1845 he bought a shipbuilding yard at La Seyne, near Toulon, which became a large and flourishing concern. From 1847 to 1852 he resided at San Pier d'Arena, near Genoa, where the Sardinian government had invited him to establish works; but the political troubles induced him to return to Marseilles. The loss of four of his eight children having affected his health, he disposed of his business in 1855 to the *Compagnie des Forges et Chantiers de la Méditerranée*. 'Papa Taylor,' as he was called, was very popular with his workmen. He died at St. Marguerite, near Marseilles, on 1 July 1870. He prided himself on having taken part in the first steam-boat trip at sea, on having seen the start of the first steam-engine, and on having witnessed at Somerset House Wheatstone's first electric telegraph experiments. He contributed in 1819 to the 'Quarterly Journal of Science,' and in 1822 to the 'Philosophical Magazine.' He was a member of the French Legion of Honour and the Sardinian order of SS. Maurice and Lazarus.

His brother, JOHN TAYLOR (1779-1863), mining engineer, was born at Norwich on 22 Aug. 1779. In 1798 he became manager of Wheal Friendship mine at Tavistock. In 1812 he set up as a chemical manufacturer at Stratford in Essex, and in 1819 was founder of the consolidated mines at Gwennap. He was also mineral agent to the Duke of Devonshire and to the commissioners of Greenwich Hospital. In 1807 he was elected a fellow of the Geological Society, and acted as treasurer from 1816 to 1844. In 1825 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and was one of the founders of the British Association on 26 June 1832, holding the office of treasurer till September 1861. He was one of the founders of University College, London, to which he acted as trea-

surer for many years. Taylor died in London on 5 April 1863. He was the author of 'Statements concerning the Profits of Mining in England' (London, 1825, 8vo), edited 'Records of Mining' in 1829, and contributed numerous articles to various scientific journals (*Proc. of Royal Soc.* vol. xiii. p. v; BOASE and COURTNEY, *Bibl. Cornub.*)

[Information from the family; Philip M. Taylor's Memoir of the Taylor Family, privately printed, 1886; Mrs. Ross's Three Generations of Englishwomen; Marseilles newspapers, July 1870; *Philosophical Magazine*, January 1800, p. 357.] J. G. A.

TAYLOR, POLICARPUS (*d.* 1780), rear-admiral, was on 21 June 1739 promoted to be second lieutenant of the *Augusta* with Sir Chaloner Ogle [q. v.] He seems to have gone out with Ogle to the West Indies, and in June 1741 was moved by Vernon to the *Boyne*, his own flagship. On 2 May 1743 he was promoted to be captain of the *Fowey* frigate on the Jamaica station, and continued in her till 1747, when he was moved by Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir Charles) Knowles [q. v.] to the *Elizabeth* of 64 guns, and, after the abortive attempt on St. Iago de Cuba, to the *Cornwall*, Knowles's own flagship. As flag-captain, Taylor took part in the engagement off Havana on 1 Oct. 1748. When Knowles returned to England he put Taylor in command of the *Ripon*, and left him as senior officer on the station. In the following autumn he was recalled, and arrived at Spithead early in January 1749-50. In the spring of 1756 he was appointed to the *Marlborough*, but on 7 June to the *Culoden*, with orders to go out with Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.] and join her at Gibraltar. He seems to have brought her to England in the course of 1757 and to have had no more service, though by a confusion with Wittewronge Taylor [q. v.]—aggravated by his connection with Knowles, the *Cornwall*, and Hawke—he is said to have commanded the *Ramillies* in 1758. In 1762 he was superannuated with the rank of rear-admiral 'in the fleet,' or, as it was then called, 'yellowed,' and passed the rest of his life in retirement in Durham, where he died in 1780.

[Charnock's *Biogr. Nav.* v. 261; official letters, &c., in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

TAYLOR, REYNELL GEORGE (1822-1886), general of the Indian army, was the youngest son of Thomas William Taylor of Ogwell, Devonshire, who served with the 10th hussars at Waterloo. Taylor was born at Brighton on 25 Jan. 1822. From Sand-

hurst, where his father was lieutenant-governor, he was gazetted cornet in the Indian cavalry on 26 Feb. 1840. He first saw service with the 11th light cavalry in the Gwalior campaign of 1843, and at the close of the war was appointed to the body-guard. In the first Sikh war he was severely wounded in the cavalry charge at Moodkee, 18 Dec. 1845, and on his recovery was transferred from the army to the desk as assistant to the agent at Ajmir. Thence, in 1847, he was sent to Lahore, and became one of that famous body of men who worked under Henry Lawrence, and subsequently John Lawrence, in the Punjab. The same year, and when only twenty-five years of age, he was left, at a critical period, hakim-i-wukt (ruler) of Peshawur, in charge of ten thousand Sikh troops and the whole district. His firmness and the justice of his decisions in criminal cases earned him the love of the people, insured perfect discipline, and gained the praise of his superiors. When it was decided to occupy the province of Bunnoo, Taylor organised the column proceeding from Peshawur, and led four thousand men in safety through the Kohat Pass (November and December 1847). The outbreak of the second Sikh war found Taylor in charge of Bunnoo. On hearing of the murders of Patrick Alexander Vans Agnew [q. v.] and W. A. Anderson at Mooltan on 20 April 1848, he at once despatched all his most trustworthy troops to the assistance of Sir Herbert Benjamin Edwardes [q. v.], and remained alone at his post. In July he was ordered to proceed to Mooltan, then being besieged, and thence he set out as a volunteer to rescue the English captives at Peshawur. His efforts being frustrated by treachery, he endeavoured to help Herbert, who was besieged at Attock. With this end in view, he gathered an irregular force of 1,021 foot, 650 horse, and three crazy guns, and laid siege to the fort of Lukkee, the key to the Derajat, on 11 Dec. 1848. Though far removed from all possibility of support, and unaided by a single fellow-countryman, he reduced the fort on 11 Jan. 1849. For his services he was promoted captain on 15 Dec. 1851, and major the next day.

In 1855, after a prolonged visit to England, he was appointed commandant of the guide corps. During the mutiny he was in charge of the Kangra district, and in 1859 he was appointed commissioner of the Derajat. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 21 Dec. 1859, and in 1860 he took part, as chief political officer, in the Waziri expedition. Before retiring from the Derajat, in order to become commissioner of Peshawur

in the spring of 1862, he induced the Church Missionary Society to establish a station in the district at considerable cost to himself. In 1863 he served throughout the Umbeylah war, was gazetted colonel on 3 April 1863, and C.E. the following month; but it was not until June 1866 that he was granted the order of the Star of India. After a short visit to England in 1865 he returned for the last time to India, to become commissioner of the Umballah division, and in 1870 of the Umritsur division. He retired in 1877 as major-general, becoming lieutenant-general that year, and general on 15 Dec. 1880. He died at Newton Abbot on 28 Feb. 1886. His bravery in the field had won him the title of 'the Bayard of the Punjab;' the natives called him always their ferishta (good angel), and his charity had made him a poor man. On 11 Dec. 1854 he married Ann, daughter of Arthur Holdsworth of Widdicombe, Devonshire. She survived him with a numerous family.

[Gambier-Parry's Reynell Taylor.] E. G.-P.

**TAYLOR, RICHARD** (1781-1858), printer and naturalist, born at Norwich on 18 May 1781, was second son of John Taylor (1750-1826) [q. v.], hymn-writer. He was educated in a day school in that town by the Rev. John Houghton. He was soon apprenticed, on the recommendation of Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.], to a printer named Davis, of Chancery Lane, London. His leisure was employed in the study of the classics and of mediæval Latin and Italian poets, and he became proficient in French, Flemish, Anglo-Saxon, and kindred Teutonic dialects.

On the expiration of his apprenticeship he for a short time carried on a printing business in partnership with a Mr. Wilks in Chancery Lane; but on 18 May 1803 he established himself in partnership with his father in Blackhorse Court, Fleet Street, subsequently removing to Shoe Lane, and finally to Red Lion Court, Fleet Street, where the firm ultimately developed into Taylor & Francis. His younger brother Arthur was his partner from 1814 to 1823, and his nephew, John Edward Taylor, joined him from 1837 to 1851, Dr. William Francis, the present head of the firm, becoming his partner in the following year. The firm gained a reputation for careful printing, and Taylor and his partners produced many important works in natural history, as well as many beautiful editions of the classics.

Science chiefly interested Taylor. In 1807 he became a fellow of the Linnean Society, and in 1810 was elected a secretary. He was also a fellow of the Society of An-

tiquaries and of the Astronomical and Philological societies, and was an original member of the British Association.

In 1822 he joined Alexander Tilloch [q. v.] as editor of the 'Philosophical Magazine,' which subsequently developed into the 'London, Edinburgh, and Dublin Philosophical Magazine.' He established the 'Annals of Natural History' in 1838, with which the 'Magazine of Natural History' was incorporated in 1841, and the two were carried on as the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' He also edited and issued five volumes between 1837 and 1852 of 'Scientific Memoirs selected from the Transactions of foreign Academies of Science,' as well as an edition of Warton's 'History of English Poetry,' 1840. For thirty-five years he represented the ward of Farringdon Without on the common council of the city of London. He took an active part in all matters of education, and assisted in founding the city of London school and the corporation library, while he promoted the establishment of the London University (afterwards University College) and of the university of London.

In 1852 his health gave way, and he retired to Richmond, where he died on 1 Dec. 1858.

In addition to the works already named, he edited Priestley's 'Lectures on History,' 1826, Horne Tooke's '*Ἐπεα πτερόεντα*,' 1829 and 1840, and contributed to Boucher's 'Glossary of Archaic and Provincial Words,' 1832.

A portrait from an engraving by R. Hicks, lithographed by J. H. Maguire (Ipswich series), is in the possession of the Linnean Society.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1859-9 p. xxxvii, 1888-90 p. 45; information kindly supplied by Dr. W. Francis, F.L.S.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. B. W.

**TAYLOR, RICHARD COWLING** (1789-1851), antiquary, third son of Samuel Taylor, farmer, was born at Hinton, Suffolk, or at Banham in Norfolk, on 18 Jan. 1789. He was educated at Halesworth, and articulated to Mr. Webb, land surveyor at Stow-on-the-Wold, Gloucestershire, in July 1805. He received further instruction from William Smith (1769-1839) [q. v.], the 'Father of British geology,' and finally became a land surveyor at Norwich in 1813, removing to London in October 1826. In the early part of his career he was engaged on the ordnance survey of England. Subsequently he was occupied in reporting on mining properties, including that of the British Iron Company in South Wales, his plaster model of which received the Isis medal of the Society of Arts. In July 1830 he went to the United States of

America, and, after surveying the Blossburg coal region in Pennsylvania, spent three years in the exploration of the coal and iron veins of the Dauphin and Susquehanna Coal Company in Dauphin county in the same state. He published an elaborate report with maps. He also made surveys of mining lands in Cuba and the British provinces.

His knowledge of theoretical geology led him to refer the old red sandstone that underlies the Pennsylvania coalfields to its true place, corresponding with its location in the series of European rocks. He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society of London. He died at Philadelphia on 26 Oct. 1851, having married in 1820 Emily, daughter of George Errington of Great Yarmouth, by whom he had four daughters.

He devoted much time to archaeology, and published 'Index Monasticus, or the Abbeyes and other Monasteries . . . formerly established in the Diocese of Norwich and the Ancient Kingdom of East Anglia,' 1821. His other principal works were: 1. 'On the Geology of East Norfolk,' 1827. 2. 'Statistics, History, and Description of Fossil Fuel,' 2nd edit. 1841. 3. 'Statistics of Coal,' Philadelphia, 1848; 2nd edit. revised, 1854. 4. 'The Coalfields of Great Britain, with Notices of Coalfields in other parts of the World,' 1861. He compiled the index to the new edition of Dugdale's 'Monasticon' (1860), which cost him two years of hard work. He also contributed fourteen papers to the archives of the United Friars of Norwich, and many articles to the 'Magazine of Natural History.'

[Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 201-5, 218; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Appleton's American Biography, 1889; Memoir by Isaac Lea in Proceedings of Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, 1850-1, v. 290-6.] G. C. B.

**TAYLOR, ROBERT** (1710-1762), physician, son of John Taylor of Newark, twice mayor of that town, was born there in April 1710. He was educated at the Newark grammar school on Dr. Magnus's foundation and under Dr. Warburton; he was entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, but migrated to Trinity College on 27 Oct. 1727. He proceeded M.B. in 1732 and M.D. on 7 July 1737. Returning to Newark in 1732, he won the esteem of his fellow-townsmen by his polished manners, professional assiduity, and general erudition. While practising at Newark he was called in to attend Richard Boyle, third earl of Burlington [q. v.], who was on a visit to Belvoir Castle, and who was there taken dangerously ill. Taylor cured the patient by (it is said) the bold administration of opium. Thereupon Lord and Lady Bur-

lington prevailed upon him to remove to London, where their efforts soon established him in extensive practice, and obtained for him the patronage of Sir Edward Hulse (1682-1759) [q. v.], who was withdrawing from public life. Taylor was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 4 April 1748, and was elected a fellow on 20 March 1749. He was Gulstonian lecturer in 1750, censor in 1751, and Harveian orator in 1755. His oration, which was published in 1756, summarised the opinion of the College of Physicians with respect to inoculation, and was especially valued in foreign countries. It ranks among the most polished in style and the most elaborate in matter of any of the Harveian orations that are in print.

Taylor was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 Dec. 1752. He held the appointment of physician to the king. A fine mansion at Winthorpe, near Newark, which he was erecting, was unfinished at the time of his death. He died on 15 May 1762, and was buried in South Audley Street chapel, whence his remains were removed in 1778 to Winthorpe. He was twice married: first to Anne, youngest daughter of John Heron (she died in 1757, and was buried at Newark); secondly, on 9 Nov. 1759, to Elizabeth Mainwaring of Lincoln, a lady who had a fortune of 10,000*l.* His only surviving child, Elizabeth, became the wife of Henry Chaplin of Blankney Hall, Lincolnshire. He and his second wife are commemorated by a monument in Winthorpe church. There is a portrait of Taylor at Blankney in the possession of his descendant, the Right Hon. Henry Chaplin, M.P.

Taylor was the author of: 1. *Epistola Critica ad O.V.D. Edoardum Wilmot, Baronettum; in qua quatuor Quæstionibus ad Variolas Insitivas spectantibus orbi medico denuo propositis ab Antonio de Haen in Univ. Vindobonensi Professore primario, directe responsum est.* 2. *Sex Historiæ Medicæ sive Morborum aliquot funestorum et rariorum Commentarius.* These, with his Harveian oration of 1755, were published together under the title of *'Miscellanea Medica,'* 4to, London, 1761.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Brit. Mus. Library Cat.; Records of Trinity College, Cambridge.]  
W. W. W.

**TAYLOR, SIR ROBERT (1714-1788)**, architect, was born in 1714. His father was a London stonemason, who made a considerable fortune, and wasted it by living beyond his means at a villa in Essex. He apprenticed his son to Sir Henry Cheere [q. v.] the sculptor, and sent him to study at Rome.

Returning to England on receiving the news of his father's death, Taylor found himself penniless; but he had good friends in the Godfrey family of Woodford, Essex, who enabled him to make a start as a sculptor. The monuments to Cornwall and Guest at Westminster Abbey (1743-6) and the figure of Britannia in the centre of the principal façade of the old Bank of England are his work. So is the sculpture in the pediment of the Mansion House, of which Lord Burlington bitterly observed that 'any sculptor could do well enough for such a building as that.' His practice was to hew out his figures roughly from the block, and leave the rest to workmen, with the exception of a few finishing touches. The Mansion House was completed in 1753, and about that time Taylor gave up sculpture for architecture. His first architectural design was a house, formerly No. 112 Bishopsgate Street Within, for John Gore of Edmonton. He then built a house at Parbrook, Hampshire, for Peter Taylor; a house in Piccadilly for the Duke of Grafton; Gopsall Hall, Atherton, Hertfordshire, for Lord Howe; Chilham Castle, Kent, with a mausoleum, for James Colebrook, 1775; a house at Danson Hill, near Woolwich, Kent, for Sir John Boyd, and Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, 1756. He became architect to the Bank of England, and was occupied in 1776-81, and again in 1783, in making additions to the bank, which included the wings on either side of George Sampson's original façade (1733), the four per cent. reduced annuity office, the transfer office, and the quadrangle containing the bank parlour. The whole of the façade, extending from Prince's Street to Bartholomew Lane, was removed by Sir John Soane [q. v.], who succeeded Taylor in 1789; but the quadrangle remains almost unaltered, showing a very tasteful use of the Corinthian order. Taylor built Ely House, Dover Street, for Edmund Keene [q. v.], bishop of Ely, about 1776, and did some work at Ely Cathedral. He built in 1775-7 the six clerks' and enrolment offices, Chancery Lane; 1776, Long Ditton church, Surrey; 1778-85, Gorchamby, near St. Albans, Hertfordshire, for Lord Grimston. Heveningham Hall, Suffolk, Normanton Hall, Rutland, Harleyford, Buckinghamshire, and Copford Hall, Essex, are among the country seats which he erected. Clumber, near Worksop, Nottinghamshire, built by Taylor for the Duke of Newcastle, was destroyed by fire and rebuilt in 1879. About 1780 he built the bridge at Maidenhead, Berkshire, at the cost of 19,000*l.* Taylor was one of the three principal architects attached to the board of works. He was surveyor to

the admiralty, and laid out the property of the Foundling Hospital, of which he was a governor. He succeeded James ('Athenian') Stuart as surveyor to Greenwich Hospital, and was surveyor and agent to the Pulteney and many other large estates. According to Thomas Hardwick (*Memoir of Sir William Chambers*, 1825, p. 13). Taylor and James Paine the elder 'nearly divided the practice of the profession between them, for they had few competitors till Mr. Robert Adam entered the lists.' Taylor was sheriff of London in 1782-3, when he was knighted.

He died at his residence, 34 Spring Gardens, London, on 27 Sept. 1788, and was buried on 9 Oct. in a vault near the north-east corner of the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He left an only son, Michael Angelo Taylor [q. v.] The bulk of his fortune of 180,000*l.* was left for a foundation at Oxford for teaching the modern European languages. Owing to certain contingencies the bequest did not take effect till 1835. The lecture-rooms and library which compose the Taylorian buildings were built in 1841-5, in combination with the university galleries, from the design of Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.]

Thirty-two plates of Taylor's designs, drawn and engraved in aquatint by Thomas Malton, were published in 1790-2. He is commemorated by a tablet in Poet's Corner, Westminster Abbey. An anonymous half-length portrait of Taylor belongs to the Institute of British Architects (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 886). An anonymous stipple portrait of Taylor, printed in colours, is in the Crowle Pennant in the print-room at the British Museum, vol. xii. No. 93.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1788, ii. 842, 930, 1070; *Builder*, 1846, iv. 505; criticism by J. Elmes in the *Civil Engineer*, 1847, x. 340; *Dict. of Architecture*; *Blomfield's Hist. of Renaissance Architecture in England*, ii. 260.] C. D.

**TAYLOR, ROBERT** (1784-1844), deistical writer, sixth son of John and Elizabeth Taylor, was born at Walnut Tree House, Edmonton, Middlesex, on 18 Aug. 1784. His father, a prosperous ironmonger in Fenchurch Street, London, died when he was young, leaving him under the guardianship of his uncle, Edward Farmer Taylor of Chicken Hall, Bridgnorth, Shropshire. Having been at school under John Adams at Edmonton, he was articled as house pupil to Samuel Partridge [see under **PARTRIDGE, RICHARD**], then house surgeon at the Birmingham general hospital. In 1805 he walked Guy's and St. Thomas's hospitals under Sir Astley Paston Cooper [q. v.] and Henry Cline [q. v.], and was admitted a member of the

College of Surgeons in 1807. The influence of Thomas Cotterill, perpetual curate of Lane End, Staffordshire, led him to study for the church. In October 1809 he matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge, as Queen Margaret's foundation scholar. At Cambridge he attached himself to Charles Simeon [q. v.], who reckoned him one of his best scholars in the art of sermon-making. He was specially complimented on his university career by the master of St. John's, William Craven, D.D. (1730-1814); by his own account he was never second in a competition, his compeer being Sir John Frederick William Herschel [q. v.] He commenced B.A. in January 1813, 'purposely refusing his chance of the infernal honours of the tripos.' Simeon selected him as curate in charge for Richard Lloyd (*d.* 1834) [q. v.] at Midhurst, Sussex, and he was ordained deacon on 14 March 1813 at St. James's, Westminster, by John Buckner (*d.* 1824), bishop of Chichester. He preached his maiden sermon the same day at St. Dunstan's, Fleet Street. Ordained priest in due course, he remained curate at Midhurst till the summer of 1818, holding also the neighbouring perpetual curacy of Easebourne, which he calls 'a brown-coat rectory,' the chief revenue going to the lay patron. An attack was made (1817) on his ministerial efficiency by John Sargent [q. v.]; Lloyd warmly defended him.

Early in 1818 a Midhurst tradesman, whom Taylor calls 'an infidel,' lent him books which raised sceptical doubts in his mind. On Trinity Sunday he preached a sermon which gave offence. He resigned his preferment (July), a step which Buckner thought quixotic, and advertised in the 'Times' (30 July) for four pupils to be taught (at Midhurst) English, classics, and French, and 'the principles of the religion of reason and nature.' In the 'Times' of 5 Aug. he inserted an advertisement in Latin, asking for employment, and giving an account of his views, not very decently expressed. Out of consideration for his mother's feelings, he published a Latin recantation (dated from Church Street, Edmonton, 7 Dec.) in the 'Times' on 11 Dec. ascribing his previous advertisement to mental aberration. He put a similar advertisement in the 'Hampshire Telegraph,' burned his deistical books, and sent a penitent circular to the Midhurst parishioners. George Gaskin [q. v.], rector of Stoke Newington, took him up, and he officiated at Edmonton, Tottenham, and Newington. Promised preferment not coming as soon as he expected, he applied to William Howley



[q. v.], then bishop of London, who replied cautiously, and to Buckner, who answered by Lloyd that he must expect to remain in 'the background.' His scholastic advertisement had introduced him to a Bristol family named May, who, on pretence of helping him to a school, got hold of his money ('a few hundred pounds') and his acceptance to a hundred-pound bill. One of the Mays was afterwards hanged at Newgate for forgery.

At this juncture an old friend put Taylor into the curacy of Yardley, near Birmingham, where he hoped to rehabilitate his clerical reputation. But the Bishop of Worcester (Cornwall) insisted on his dismissal, and Taylor, under notice to quit, indulged in 'the open preaching of deism in the parish church.' His brothers offered him a monthly allowance if he left England. He went to the Isle of Man; in a month or two the allowance was stopped, and he tried to get employment on local newspapers. For an article justifying suicide, he was brought before the bishop, George Murray [see under MURRAY, LORD GEORGE, 1761-1803]. Making off to Whitehaven, he got 10*l.* from Partridge, his old master, and sailed for Dublin, where he became assistant in Jones's school at Nutgrove. Engaged for temporary duty by the rector of Rathfarnham, co. Dublin, he was inhibited (1822) by William Magee [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, and (contrary to Magee's advice) dismissed from Nutgrove. He began a series of attacks on the church, under the title of 'The Clerical Review,' and was noticed by Archibald Hamilton Rowan [q. v.] and Henry Augustus Dillon-Lee, thirteenth viscount Dillon [q. v.], under whose auspices he projected (14 March 1824) 'The Society of Universal Benevolence,' of which he was 'chaplain and secretary.' He hired (1824) the Fishamble Street theatre for Sunday morning lectures, till a riot (28 March) closed the experiment. Coming to London, he drew up a petition for liberty to preach 'natural religion' (dated from 2 Water Lane, Fleet Street) which was presented to the House of Commons on 18 June by Joseph Hume [q. v.] He taught classics, projected (12 Nov.) a 'Christian Evidence Society,' and gave lectures, followed by discussions, at various public rooms. In the summer of 1826 he hired an old independent chapel at Founders' Hall, Lothbury, and conducted (from 30 July) Sunday morning services with a liturgy, remarkable as enjoining a sitting posture in prayer, and still more remarkable as directing that no phrase or word was ever to be

altered, added, or omitted. A petition by Taylor, dated from Carey Street, and praying that deists might be admitted to give evidence on oath, was presented to the House of Commons by Hume on 29 Nov. His success led to the purchase of Salters' Hall chapel, Cannon Street, by shareholders. On 1 Jan. 1827 it was opened by Taylor as his 'Areopagus.' In the same month he was arrested and indicted for a blasphemous discourse at Salters' Hall; the chief prosecutor was Brown, the lord mayor, a dissenter. While the case was pending, Wright, a Bristol banker, a member of the Society of Friends, sued him for 100*l.* on the acceptance he had given (January 1820) to May. He was thrown into the king's bench prison for the debt, and went through the bankruptcy court to obtain release. Another indictment, for conspiracy to overthrow the Christian religion, was laid against Taylor and others; the Salters' Hall chapel was then resold at a loss.

Taylor was tried ('in full canonicals') on the first indictment on 24 Oct. 1827 before Charles Abbott, first lord Tenterden [q. v.], and found guilty. The trial on the second indictment was abandoned in January 1828, apparently at Tenterden's instance. On 7 Feb. Taylor was sentenced by Sir John Bayley [q. v.] to a year's imprisonment in Oakham gaol, and to find securities (himself 500*l.*, two others 250*l.* each) for good behaviour for five years. His close acquaintance now began with Richard Carlile [q. v.], who raised a subscription for him. At Oakham he contributed a weekly letter to Carlile's 'Lion,' from No. 7. (15 Feb.), and wrote his 'Syntagma' and 'The Digesis,' a curious medley of random judgments and passages of secondhand learning. Carlile had introduced him to Miss Richards, whom he promised to marry. On his liberation (February 1829) he lectured occasionally at Carlile's shop in Fleet Street, and at the universalist chapel, Windmill Street, Finsbury Square. In May he set out with Carlile on a four months' lecturing tour, beginning at Cambridge, where Taylor fastened a thesis to the door of the divinity schools. In May 1830 he took the Rotunda, Blackfriars Road, and preached in episcopal garb to large audiences. Two sermons on the devil (6 and 13 June) gained him from Henry Hunt [q. v.] the title of 'the devil's chaplain.' He was tried at the Surrey sessions on 4 July 1831 for preaching blasphemy at the previous Easter, found guilty, and sentenced to two years' imprisonment in Horsemonger Lane gaol, a fine

of 200l., and recognisances as before. His friends raised a subscription for him in September 1832. A visitor describes him as over the middle size, inclined to be stout, and of gentlemanly manners; he referred in conversation to Charles François Dupuis (1742–1809) as his predecessor in astrotheological studies. He had a fine voice, closely resembling that of Charles Kemble [q. v.], and a powerful delivery. His ill-arranged writings are of no original or scientific value; so far as they have a consistent purpose, it is to expound Christianity as a scheme of solar myths. His philology is helpless word-play. The attraction of his discourses was in his jocose manner; they exhibit no real humour, but his taunts are smart. His drollery, though of a low type, is never impure.

Released from gaol in 1833, Taylor retired from public view. He married an elderly lady of property; the marriage was a happy one, but it exposed Taylor to an action for breach of promise on the part of Miss Richards, to whom a jury awarded 250l. To escape paying this, Taylor removed to France, practising as a surgeon at Tours, where he died in September 1844. His portrait was engraved in 1827 from a drawing by W. Hunt.

He published: 1. 'The Holy Liturgy: or Divine Service on the Principles of Pure Deism' [1826?], 8vo (has catechism appended). 2. 'The Trial . . . upon a Charge of Blasphemy,' 1827, 8vo (portrait). 3. 'The Judgment of the Court of King's Bench,' [1828], 8vo (Nos. 2 and 3 are on the basis of the shorthand writer's report). 4. 'Synagma of the Evidences of the Christian Religion,' 1828, 8vo (against John Pye Smith [q. v.]). 5. 'The Diegesis . . . a Discovery of the Origin . . . of Christianity,' &c., 1829, 8vo, Boston (Mass.), 1832, 8vo. 6. 'First Missionary Oration,' 1829, 8vo. 7. 'Second Missionary Oration,' 1829, 8vo. 8. 'Swing: or who are the Incendiaries? A Tragedy,' 1831, 12mo (the British Museum copy was presented by Taylor to Charles Kemble to show him 'what the drama should be'). 9. 'The Devil's Pulpit,' 1831–2, 2 vols. 8vo; last edition, 1881, 8vo. He is not included in Smith's 'Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana,' 1873, but no writer has more roughly aspersed the Society of Friends.

[Taylor's Works; Memoir (autobiographical, but arranged by Carlyle) prefixed to Devil's Pulpit, 1831–2; Lloyd's Two Letters, 1818; Lloyd's Reply, 1819; Monthly Repository, 1818 p. 754, 1824 p. 381, 1827 p. 77, 1828 p. 214; The Lion, 1828–9; Annual Register, 1831, pp.

93 sq., 1844 p. 273; Gent. Mag. 1844. ii. 550; Notes and Queries, 25 Nov. 1876 p. 429, 17 March 1877 p. 213, 25 Jan. 1885 p. 78; Secular Review, 15 Feb. 1879.] A. G.

TAYLOR, ROWLAND (*d.* 1555), martyr, was born at Rothbury, Northumberland, near the birthplace of Ridley and Dr. William Turner (*d.* 1568) [q. v.] (Turner to Foxe in RIDLEY, *Works*, pp. 489–90). In his early years he lived on terms of intimacy with Turner, and, like him, was educated at Cambridge. He was ordained exorcist and acolyte at Norwich on 20 Dec. 1528. He graduated LL.B. at Cambridge in 1530 and LL.D. in 1534, and on 3 Nov. 1539 was admitted an advocate. About 1531 he became principal of Borden hostel. While at Cambridge Turner secretly procured for him a copy of the well-known protestant manual 'Unio Dissidentium,' which had been proscribed by Tunstal in 1527, and induced him to attend Latimer's sermons. These had such an effect upon him that he 'entered with readiness into our doctrine' (*ib.*). Before 1540 Cranmer appointed Taylor his domestic chaplain; in that year he was a member of convocation (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, i. 634). In 1543 he was one of the two commissioners appointed to inquire into the charges brought against Cranmer by the prebendaries of Canterbury, and in 1544 the archbishop presented him to the living of Hadleigh, Suffolk.

Taylor is said by Strype to have been one of the ecclesiastical visitors appointed in 1547, but this is apparently a confusion with Dr. John Taylor [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Lincoln. On Tuesday in Whitsun week, however, Rowland Taylor preached 'a notable sermon at St. Paul's (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.* ii. 3), and in the same year he was presented to the third stall in Rochester Cathedral (SHINDLER, *Registers of Rochester Cathedral*, p. 74). In 1549 he was placed on the commission against anabaptists, and in 1551 he was appointed chancellor to Bishop Ridley of London and one of the six select preachers at Canterbury. On 22 Oct. in that year he was made a commissioner for the reformation of the ecclesiastical laws (Council Warrant Book in *Royal MS. C.* xxiv. f. 150), the appointment being renewed in February 1551–2 (*Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, pp. 398–9). On 10 Jan. 1551–2 he was one of the two selected to exercise episcopal jurisdiction in the vacant see of Worcester. In 1552 he was also appointed archdeacon of Exeter by Miles Coverdale.

Taylor must have made himself peculiarly obnoxious to Mary, possibly by abetting Northumberland's schemes, for on 25 July

1553, only six days after her proclamation as queen—a fact hitherto overlooked by Taylor's biographers—the council ordered his arrest and committed him to the custody of the sheriff of Essex (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1552-4, pp. 418, 420, 421). If the account given by Foxe is correct, Taylor must have been released and allowed to resume his ministry at Hadleigh. According to the martyrologist, Taylor in March 1553-4 offered strenuous opposition to the performance of mass by a priest in his church at Hadleigh; information having been laid before the council, Taylor was arrested. On 26 March 1554 the council ordered the sheriff of Essex to send him up to London, where he was imprisoned in the king's bench. On 8 May following he signed the confession of faith of the religious prisoners and their protest against the way in which disputations were managed. He was examined on various occasions by Gardiner, whom he charged with breaking his oath to Henry VIII and Edward VI. On 22 Jan. 1554-5 he was condemned to death, on the 29th he was excommunicated, and on 4 Feb. he was degraded by Bonner. He was removed to Hadleigh, and on 9 Feb. was burnt on Aldham Common, near Hadleigh. (Foxe, whose account is confused, says Taylor was in prison a year and nine months from Palm Monday 1553-1554, which would bring it to December 1555; there is a notice of a Rowland Taylor being summoned before the privy council on 24 Oct. 1555 in *Acts P. C.* 1554-6, p. 189, and Foxe makes Taylor date his will 5 Feb. 1555, which would naturally mean 1555-6; nevertheless Machyn and Wriothesley both place his death in February 1554-5, and that date is confirmed by the despatch of Michiel, the Venetian ambassador; see *Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1555-6, i. 31). A stone, with an inscription, marks the spot where Taylor was burnt, and in 1818 Dr. Hay Drummond, then rector of Hadleigh, placed a monument near it with a poetical inscription (*Gent. Mag.* 1818, ii. 390-1). A brass was also placed in Hadleigh church with an inscription to his memory.

Taylor was a man of ability and learning. Foxe represents him as the beau-ideal of a parish priest, and his unblemished and attractive character has made him one of the most famous of the martyrs who suffered in Mary's reign. He is commemorated in many popular poems (cf. CORSER, *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica*, ii. 108-10; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 281, 350). By his wife, whom he married probably about 1539, he had nine children, of whom four survived him. The eldest son's name was Thomas, and a daugh-

ter Anne married William Palmer (1539?-1605) [q. v.] His widow married a divine named Wright (*Parker Corresp.* p. 221). Jeremy Taylor [q. v.] is said (HEBER, *Life of Jeremy Taylor*) to have been a lineal descendant of Rowland Taylor, but the assertion has not been proved (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 56).

[Authorities cited; Thomas Quinton Stow's *Memoirs of Rowland Taylor*, 1833; other biographies were published by the Church of England Tract Society in 1815, and by the Religious Tract Society, No. 308; these are derived with more or less accuracy from Foxe's *Acts and Monuments*. See also Lansd. MS. 980, f. 196; Machyn's *Diary* (where he is indexed as Dr. John Taylor); Wriothesley's *Chron.*; Bradford, Ridley, and Hooper's *Works* and *Zurich Letters*, 3rd ser. (*Parker Soc.*); Burnet's *Hist. of the Ref.* ed. Pocock; *Strype's Works*; Wordsworth's *Ecl. Biogr.*; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 123; Maitland's *Essays on the Reformation*; Le Neve's *Fasti Ecl. Angl.*; Dixon's *Hist. Church of England*; Froude's *Hist. of England*.] A. F. P.

**TAYLOR, SAMUEL** (*n.* 1786-1816), stenographer, published his system in London at the price of one guinea in an octavo volume entitled: 'An Essay intended to establish a Standard for an Universal System of Stenography, or Short-hand Writing, upon such simple & approv'd principles as have never before been offered to the public, whereby a person in a few days may instruct himself to write short hand correctly, & by a little practice cannot fail taking down any discourse deliver'd in public,' two editions, 1786. The whole book—both introduction and essay—is the production of a master hand and an enthusiast in his art. He says, 'I practised several of the methods then published, in hopes of becoming master of the best, but I soon discovered that in all of them there were a number of deficiencies, which, at different times, I endeavoured to supply.' He tells us that he had perused more than forty publications and manuscripts on shorthand writing, and that with none of them was he thoroughly satisfied. 'At last,' he adds, 'I determined to set about forming a complete system of my own, upon more rational principles than any I had hitherto met with.'

Before the publication of his book Taylor had 'taught this science many years, and taken particular pleasure in the study of it.' 'In the course of this practice,' Taylor proceeds to say, 'I have instructed some hundreds of gentlemen in the universities of England, Scotland, and Ireland.' He taught his shorthand at Oxford, Dublin, Dundee, Perth, and Montrose. Probably he was a pro-

fessional writer of shorthand as well as a teacher of the art, because in the list of subscribers to his work there is a preponderating proportion of attorneys-at-law and barristers. It appears that Taylor took down a speech delivered by the Right Hon. John Foster in the Irish parliament in 1783. Taylor's name appears in the 'Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors,' published in 1816; and Harding, in his edition of the 'Shorthand,' published in 1823, speaks of 'the late Samuel Taylor.'

The great merit of Taylor's system of shorthand is its extreme simplicity. It consists of a consonantal alphabet of nineteen letters and a very few abbreviating rules, so that it can be acquired in much less time than more complicated methods. An account of the alphabet appeared in the 'Journalist' of 1 April 1887, p. 388. The system rapidly acquired popularity, and it is largely practised at the present day, especially in the courts of law. It has been re-edited, varied, and 'improved' by some forty English authors; and adapted to the French, Italian, Spanish, German, Dutch, Danish, Hungarian, and other foreign languages. William Harding brought out in 1823 an improved edition of Taylor, which reached a fifteenth edition in 1833. Another presentation of the system by George Odell, issued at a very low price, first appeared in 1812, and passed through at least sixty-four editions. An adaptation of Taylor's system was published by Mr. (afterwards Sir) Isaac Pitman in 1837, under the title of 'Stenographic Sound-hand,' and this little treatise led to the development of the world-renowned 'Phonography.' A very ingenious modification of Taylor's system on a phonetic basis by Mr. Alfred Janes, an experienced parliamentary reporter, first appeared in 1885 (4th edit. 1892).

[Anderson's Catechism of Shorthand; Gibson's Bibl. of Shorthand; Gibson's Memoir of Simon Bordley, 1890, p. 4; Journalist, 8 July 1887, p. 198; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ii. 308, 377, 457; Phonetic Journal, 8 Aug. 1887, p. 372; Shorthand (see indexes); Shorthand and Typewriting, November 1895, p. 12; Zeibig's Geschichte und Literatur der Geschwindschreibkunst.] T. C.

**TAYLOR, SILAS** (1624-1678), antiquary. [See DOMVILLE.]

**TAYLOR, SIMON** (d. 1772), botanical painter, was trained in the drawing-school of William Shipley [q. v.] About 1760 he was engaged by Lord Bute to paint the rare plants at Kew for him. John Ellis writes to Linnæus, 28 Dec. 1770: 'We have a

young man, one Taylor, who draws all the rare plants of Kew Garden for Lord Bute; he does it tolerably well: I shall employ him very soon' (*Correspondence of Linnæus*, i. 255). He was also employed by John Fothergill [q. v.] He died in 1772. In 1794, after Lord Bute's death in 1792, a large collection of paintings of plants on vellum by Taylor was sold by auction. The paintings he executed for Fothergill were sold on Fothergill's death in 1780 to the Empress of Russia for 2,000*l.*, not a high price considering that Taylor usually charged three guineas for each of his paintings. The date of his death is uncertain.

[Pilkington's Dict. of Painters; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers.] G. S. B.

**TAYLOR, THOMAS** (1576-1633), puritan divine, was born in 1576 at Richmond, Yorkshire, where his father, a man of good family, was known as a friend to puritans and silenced ministers in the north. He distinguished himself at Cambridge, became fellow and reader in Hebrew at Christ's College, proceeded B.D. 1628, and was incorporated D.D. at Oxford in 1630 (FOSTER, *Alumni*, 1500-1714). He began preaching at twenty-one, and when only about twenty-five delivered a sermon at St. Paul's Cross before Queen Elizabeth. His admirers said he stood 'as a brazen wall against popery.' In a sermon delivered at St. Mary's, Cambridge, in 1608, he denounced Bancroft's severe treatment of puritans, and was silenced by Archbishop Harsnet and threatened with degradation. It was only after much hindrance that he obtained his doctor's degree (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628-9, p. 127).

Taylor was living at Watford, perhaps as vicar, in 1612, and later removed to Reading, where his brother, Theophilus Taylor, M.A., was pastor of St. Lawrence Church from 1618 to 1640. Here 'a nursery of young preachers' gathered round him, among them being William Jemmat [q. v.], who afterwards edited his works. On 22 Jan. 1625 Taylor was chosen minister of St. Mary Aldermanbury, London. There he continued zealously preaching until about 1630, when from failing health he retired to Isleworth for country air. He died at Isleworth in January or February 1632-3, and was buried at St. Mary Aldermanbury, Jemmat preaching his funeral sermon. He left a widow. Taylor bestowed on 12 Aug. 1629 a bounty of 15*l.*, to be laid out in coals for the godly poor of Richmond, his birthplace, under the oversight of his brother, Benjamin Taylor (CLARKSON, *Hist. and Antiquities of Richmond*, p. 233).

Taylor was a copious writer. Beside many separate sermons, and others to be found in contemporary collections, he was author of: 1. 'Beauties of Bethel,' London, 1609, 8vo. 2. 'Japhet's First Pvblique Perswasion into Sem's Tents,' Cambridge, 1612, 4to. 3. 'A threefold Alphabet of Christian Practice,' 1618; republished 1688, fol. 4. 'A Commentarie vpon the Epistle of St. Paul to Titus,' Cambridge, 1619, 4to. 5. 'A Mapped of Rome,' five sermons preached on gunpowder treason plot, London, 1620, 4to, translated into French by Jean Jaquemot, as 'La Mapped Romaine,' Geneva, 1623, 8vo; republished with third edition of 6. 'The Parable of the Sower and of the Seed,' London, 1621, 4to; 2nd edit., with engraved frontispiece, 1623, 4to; 3rd edit. (with 'A Mapped of Rome'), 1634, 4to; translated into Dutch by J. Sand, 'Merck Teecken van een goet ende eerlick heerte,' 2nd edit., Rotterdam, 1658, 12mo. 7. 'A Man in Christ,' 2nd edit., London, 1629, 12mo, with which is 8. 'Meditations from the Creatures,' 4th edit. 1635, 12mo. 9. 'The Practice of Repentance, laid downe in sundry directions, together with the Helpes, Lets, Signes and Motives,' 2nd edit. 1629, 12mo; 4th 1635. 10. 'Regula Vitæ: The Rvle of the Law under the Gospel,' London, 1631; reprinted 1635, 12mo; answered by Robert Towne in 'The Assertion of Grace,' 1644, 8vo. 11. 'The Progressse of Saints to Fvll Holinesse,' London, 1630, 4to; another edit. 1631. 12. 'Circumspect Walking,' London, 1631, 12mo; reprinted London, 1658, 8vo. 13. 'Christ's Victorie over the Dragon, or Satan's Downfall,' London, 1633, 4to. 14. Three treatises: 'The Pearle of the Gospell,' 'The Pilgrim's Profession,' and 'A Glasse for Gentlewomen,' London, 1633, 12mo. 15. 'The Principles of Christian Practice,' 1635, 12mo. 16. 'Christ Revealed,' 1635, 4to; reprinted at the Lady Huntingdon seminary at Trevecca, Wales, 1766, 8vo, at Glasgow 1816, 8vo, and translated into Welsh, Merthyr Tydvil, 1811, 12mo. 17. 'Moses and Aaron, or the Types and Shadows . . . explained,' 1653, 4to, with an introduction by Jemmat, in which he calls Taylor 'The illuminate doctor,' a phrase copied by Fuller and Wood.

Collected editions of Taylor's works—none of them quite complete—were published: (1) with a preface by Edmund Calamy and address by Joseph Caryl, London, 1653, fol.; (2) with a life of the author and portrait, ætatis suæ 56, engraved by Cross; underneath are the lines commencing

This Picture represents his face,

This Booke his Soules interior grace,

London, 1658 fol.; (3) 'The Works of the Judicious and Learned Thomas Taylor,' in 3 vols.; only one apparently published, though the others are said to be in the press, London, 1659, fol.

[Fuller's Worthies, 1662, Yorkshire, p. 210; Taylor's Works; Clark's Lives, ii. 125; Coates's Hist. of Reading, pp. 353-6; Mullinger's Hist. of the Univ. of Camb. pp. 508-9; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 397; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1147, and Fasti, i. 457; Newcourt's Rep. Eccles. i. 918; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, ii. 178; Evans's Cat. of Engr. Portraits, i. 343.] C. F. S.

**TAYLOR, THOMAS** (1618-1682), quaker, was born near Skipton in Craven, on the borders of Yorkshire and Westmoreland, in 1618. He was educated at Oxford, but cannot be certainly identified with the Thomas Taylor, a native of Ravenstonedale, mentioned in Foster's 'Alumni' (early ser. iv. 1458, 1463). He was licensed to preach and became lecturer at Richmond, Yorkshire. Heafterwards held a living in Westmoreland, near Kendal, and preached in neighbouring places. A strong puritan, he refused to baptize his own children, and in 1650 held a conference or dispute on baptism with three neighbouring ministers in Kendal church. Two years later he went at Judge Fell's invitation to meet George Fox at Swarthmore Hall. In reply to Fox's questions he owned he had never been 'called' to preach as the apostles were. The same day he accompanied Fox to Newton in Lancashire, and preached in the churchyard to the rector of Underbarrow and other persons.

Although he had a wife and six children, he resigned his benefice and preached no more for pay. His wife also became a quaker, and was assisted by Margaret Fell [q. v.], while Taylor commenced itinerant preaching. In September 1653 he was taken prisoner at Appleby for speaking in the church. He was released in 1655, but was again in Appleby gaol from August 1657 to August 1658 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658-9, p. 164), and was imprisoned at York, Leicester, and Coventry. At the Stafford assizes (1662) he had sentence of præmunire passed, under which he remained prisoner more than ten years. His wife hired a house near, and he was allowed to write books and teach children, but he was not released until the general pardon granted by Charles II in March 1672. Taylor was fined 20l. for preaching to two or three friends in a house at Keele, Staffordshire, in 1679, and was again in prison in Stafford gaol that year. He died at Stafford on 18 March 1682 in his sixty-fifth year; his wife Margaret in December following.

Taylor was a man of some learning and a student of Jacob Boehme. Both before and after his conversion to quakerism he avowed intense hatred of bells, bonfires, maypoles, dancing, and other amusements. His collected works, entitled 'Truth's Innocency and Simplicity shining through the Conversion,' London, 1697, 4to, consist chiefly of reprinted addresses, warnings, and exhortations. They include 'Ignorance and Error reproved,' 1662, 4to, in answer to John Reynolds, also 'Baxter's Book entitled the Cure of Church Divisions Answered and Confuted, and He proved a Phisitian of no Value,' London, 1697.

CHRISTOPHER TAYLOR (*d.* 1686), quaker schoolmaster, brother of the above, said to have been born near Skipton, Yorkshire, might be the Christopher, son of Thomas of Ravenstonedale, who matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 22 March 1633, aged 18, and who graduated B.A. 1636 (BLOXAM, i. 37). He certainly received a classical education at Oxford, and became a puritan minister. In 1652 he was converted by George Fox to quakerism. Soon afterwards he was imprisoned for two years for arguing with Ambrose Rowlands, vicar of Appleby, in the churchyard, about pluralities. In July 1655 he wrote from Appleby gaol 'A Warning to this Nation,' London, 1655, 4to, and 'The Whirlwind of the Lord,' 1655, 4to; reprinted 1656.

Before 1670 Taylor started a school at Waltham Abbey, Essex, assisted by his wife and by John Matern, a German quaker. On 1 July 1670 Taylor was summoned to appear at Chelmsford quarter sessions for teaching school without a license. He was reported in 1676 as holding a conventicle at Solomon 'Eagle's' (Eccles [q. v.] house at Plaistow (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vii. p. 16). The school was moved in 1679 to Edmonton, where John and Edward Penington [see under PENINGTON, ISAAC, 1616-1679] were among Taylor's scholars. Three years later (1682) Taylor resigned it to George Keith [q. v.], and followed William Penn to Pennsylvania. He represented Bucks county in the first assembly of the province, was a member of the council of state until his death, registrar-general of the colony, and a justice of peace. He died at Philadelphia in 1686; his wife Frances, a minister, the same year.

Beside the works mentioned he wrote: 1. 'A Faithful and True Witness to the Light,' London, 1675, 4to. 2. 'An Epistle to Friends in Truth,' London, 1675, 4to. 3. 'The Counterfeit Convert Discovered,' 1676, 4to, in answer to William Haworth's 'Antidote,' 1676. 4. 'Institutiones Pietatis,

with the chief Principles of the Latin Tongue,' 1676, 8vo. 5. 'Compendium Trium Linguarum' (Latin, Greek, and Hebrew), London, 1679, 8vo, part by John Matern. 6. 'Testimony to the Lord's Power in Children,' 1679, 4to; reprinted same year with additional letters. 7. 'An Epistle of Caution,' London, 1681, 4to; and 8. 'Something in Answer,' &c., both in answer to an attack by William Rogers, the quaker sectary, in his notorious book 'The Christian Quaker,' 1680-2. 'An Account of a Divine Visitation,' &c., among Taylor's pupils at Waltham Abbey was published at Philadelphia, 1797, 8vo; republished London, 1799, 12mo.

[Thomas Taylor's Collected Works; Testimonies by Fox and Barrow, who knew Taylor from childhood; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, i. 76; Besse's Sufferings, i. 206, 308, 309, 651, 652, 653, 746; Fox's Journal, ed. 1891, i. 127, 128, 369, 371, 469, ii. 105; Gough's Hist. of Quakers, ii. 554; Webb's Fells of Swarthmore, pp. 48, 61; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 693-703; Registers and Swarthmore Manuscripts at Devonshire House, where fifteen letters from Thomas Taylor are preserved. For Christopher Taylor see also Whiting's Memoirs, pp. 352-5; Proud's Hist. of Pennsylvania, i. 235, 236 sq.; Mem. concerning Deceased Friends, York, 1824; Appleton's Cyclopedia of Amer. Biogr. vi. 42; Pennsylv. Mag. vii. 355, x. 193, 405; Beck and Ball's Lond. Friends' Meetings, pp. 132, 301, 360.] C. F. S.

TAYLOR, THOMAS (1738-1816), Wesleyan minister, son of Thomas Taylor, a tanner, was born on 11 Nov. 1738 at Royds Green in the parish of Rothwell, Yorkshire. His parents died before he was six years old, and most of his boyhood was passed in an unruly manner. When he was seventeen he heard Whitefield preach, but the good impression received was not lasting. Three years later he was 'convinced of sin,' joined the methodists, and began to preach. He met Wesley at Birstall in 1761, and by his advice attended the conference in London that year, when he was appointed the first travelling preacher of the connexion in Wales. A graphic account of his experiences in Glamorganshire and Pembrokeshire, and afterwards in various parts of England, Ireland, and Scotland, is given in his 'Autobiography.' Like many other early methodists, he had a full share of hardships and persecutions. He continued an itinerant minister until 1816, a period of fifty-five years. He was president of the conference in 1796 and 1809. On the former occasion Alexander Kilham [q. v.], the founder of the 'methodist new connexion,' was expelled from the society. Everett, in his 'Wesleyan

Takings' (i. 345), says of Taylor: 'Large in stature, plain features; a useful preacher; natural temper short and peevish, but subdued by divine grace; with a few drawbacks, a fine specimen of the old school.' He was a close student, and mastered the original languages of the Bible. He died on 16 Oct. 1816 at Birch House, near Bolton, Lancashire, the residence of his friend Roger Hollond. Two days previously he had preached at Bolton, and his death inspired James Montgomery to write his poem 'The Christian Soldier.' While at Chester in 1767 he married the descendant of a French protestant family, by whom he had several children. A portrait of Taylor appeared in the 'Arminian Magazine' for April 1780, and another in 'Wesley and his Successors,' 1891.

In addition to many separate sermons and tracts, he wrote: 1. 'A New Concordance to the Holy Scriptures,' York, 1782. 2. 'Ten Sermons on the Millennium, and Five on what will Follow,' Hull, 1789. 3. 'The Hypocrite tried and cast out,' Liverpool, 1792. 4. 'A Defence of the Methodists who do not attend the National Church,' Liverpool, 1792. 5. 'History of the Waldenses and Albigenses,' Bolton, 1793. 6. 'An Answer to Paine's "Age of Reason,"' Manchester, 1796. 7. 'Sixteen Sermons on the Epistles to the Seven Churches,' Bristol, 1800. 8. 'The Reconciler, or an humble Attempt to sketch the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of Christ,' &c., Liverpool, 1806.

[Autobiography in Jackson's Lives of Early Methodist Preachers, 1866, vol. v.; Osborn's Wesleyan Bibliography, 1869; Batty's History of Rothwell, 1877, p. 231; Tyerman's Life of John Wesley, 1871, vol. iii.; Green's Wesley Bibliography, 1896, p. 215.] C. W. S.

**TAYLOR, THOMAS** (1758-1835), Platonist, son of Joseph Taylor, staymaker, of St. Martin's-le-Grand, London, was born on 15 May 1758, and was admitted on 10 April 1767 at St. Paul's school. He was removed after three years, during which he suffered more by the cane than he profited by the classics. Three years later, having meanwhile taken a fancy to mathematics and Mary Morton, daughter of a coal merchant in Doctors' Commons, he was placed at Sheerness, under charge of his father's brother-in-law, who was employed in the dockyard. There he pursued his mathematical studies, besides dabbling in the philosophical essays of Bolingbroke and Hume. Leaving Sheerness in his nineteenth year a complete sceptic, he began to study for the dissenting ministry under Mr. Worthington of Salters' Hall meeting-house, but, on marrying Mary Morton soon afterwards, he obtained an usher's place in

a school at Paddington, and eventually a clerkship in Lubbock's bank, which enabled him to take a small house, 9 Manor Place, Walworth. There, in hours stolen from sleep, he grappled with Greek philosophy, inverting the usual order of study by beginning with Aristotle; and read mathematics and chemistry. The latter researches bore fruit in a pamphlet entitled 'The Elements of a new Method of Reasoning in Geometry applied to the Rectification of the Circle,' London, 1780, 4to, and in a lamp which was to afford perpetual light, but which on exhibition at Freemasons' Tavern exploded, and all but caused a conflagration. He made friends, however, among them Thomas Love Peacock, Romney the portrait-painter, Bennet Langton (who made him free of his library), and Flaxman, at whose house he delivered twelve lectures on Plato. In quest of a metaphysic of mathematics he passed from Plato to Plotinus and the Neo-Platonists. In their mystical works Taylor discovered the perfect blending of philosophy and religion, and constituted himself their interpreter to the modern world (see bibliographical note infra). His fame reached Paris, and drew thence the neo-Pythagorean 'philosophe' De Valadi, who was his guest during the winter of 1788-9. In his house, too, lodged for a while Mary Wollstonecraft, whose 'Vindication of the Rights of Woman' he somewhat heavily parodied in his anonymous 'Vindication of the Rights of Brutes,' London, 1792, 8vo. Popular rumour credited Taylor with an almost superstitious regard for the numerous pets with which he surrounded himself at Manor Place, and it is not improbable that he had adopted the theory of metempsychosis.

'An Abridgment of Mr. [Bryan] Edwards's Civil and Commercial History of the British West Indies,' London, 1794, 8vo, is attributed to Taylor, and was probably but one among other pieces of anonymous hackwork by which he eked out his slender means. Delivered from this drudgery by the generosity of William Meredith, a retired tradesman, who settled an annuity of 100*l.* upon him, Taylor resigned his clerkship, and obtained in 1798 the post of assistant secretary to the Society of Arts, which he resigned in 1806 in order to devote himself more assiduously to the work of translating and expounding the ancient thinkers. His equipment for this enterprise left much to be desired. Critical faculty he had none. No doubt of the historic personality of Orpheus or the authenticity of the hymns ascribed to him ever crossed his mind; the mystical neo-Pythagorean mathematics he esteemed the true science, which the Arabians and their

European successors had corrupted; and he rejected the common opinion of an essential antagonism between the Platonic and Peripatetic philosophies, only to resuscitate the forced and fanciful syncretism of the ancient commentators. His style, formed on the Johnsonian model, retained its stiffness to the last. But with an ardour which neither neglect nor contempt could damp, he plodded laboriously on until he had achieved a work never so much as contemplated in its entirety by any of his predecessors. Widely read in America, his works had never much vogue in England, where his frank avowal of philosophic polytheism created a strong feeling against him. He was, however, patronised by the Duke of Norfolk [see HOWARD, HENRY CHARLES, thirteenth DUKE OF NORFOLK], who subscribed for the entire impression of his Plato, and locked the bulk of it up in his library; and when he visited Oxford in the summer of 1802 he met with a hearty welcome from the dons, though he was hardly reconciled to the 'monkish gloom' and 'barbaric towers and spires' of the place by the good cheer of New College and the free use of the Bodleian Library (cf. his letter, dated 20 June 1802, in *The Antiquary*, July 1888). He figures as the half-crazy enthusiast in Isaac D'Israeli's novel 'Vaurien,' as 'the modern Pletho' in the same author's 'Curiosities of Literature' (i. 316), and as 'England's gentile priest' in Mathias's 'Pursuits of Literature' (iii. 31-2). He died at Walworth on 1 Nov. 1835, and was buried (6 Nov.) in the graveyard (since turned into a recreation-ground) of St. Mary's, Newington Butts.

Taylor was twice married. By his first wife, Mary Morton (*d.* 1 April 1809), he had, with two daughters, four sons, of whom the youngest, Thomas Proclus Taylor, wrote for the stage (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ix. 194). His second wife, by whom also he had issue, died on 25 April 1823 (*Gent. Mag.* 1823, i. 571). A few fragments of Taylor's correspondence are collected in 'The Platonist' (Orange, N. J.), April-May 1884. His portrait, by Evans, is in the National Portrait Gallery; another, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, belonged to his patron, William Meredith.

Taylor's translations, dissertations, and miscellanies, all of which, when not otherwise described, appeared at London, are as follows:

I. TRANSLATIONS.—*Orphic Hymns*: 'The Mystical Initiations or Hymns of Orpheus, with a preliminary Dissertation on the Life and Theology of Orpheus,' 1787, 12mo; reprinted as 'The Hymns,' &c., 1792, 8vo; new and enlarged edition, entitled 'The

Mystical Hymns of Orpheus, demonstrated to be the Invocations which were used in the Eleusinian Mysteries,' Chiswick, 1824, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1896. *Plotinus*: 1. 'Concerning the Beautiful, Ennead i. vi.,' 1787, 8vo. 2. 'Five Books, viz. On Felicity; on the Nature and Origin of Evil; on Providence; on Nature, Contemplation, and the One; and on the Descent of the Soul. With an Introduction,' 1794, 8vo. 3. 'Select Works, and Extracts from the Treatise of Synesius on Providence. With an Introduction containing the substance of Porphyry's Life of Plotinus,' 1817, 8vo; reprinted in Bohn's 'Philosophical Library,' 1895. 4. 'On Suicide, to which is added an Extract from the Harl. MS. of the Scholia of Olympiodorus on the Phædo of Plato respecting Suicide. Two Books on Truly Existing Being, and Extracts from his Treatise on the manner in which the multitude of ideas subsists, and concerning the Good, with additional Notes from Porphyry and Proclus,' 1834, 8vo. *Proclus*: 1. 'On the First Book of Euclid's Elements, and his Life by Marinus. With a preliminary Dissertation on the Platonic Doctrine of Ideas. To which are added A History of the Restoration of the Platonic Theology by the later Platonists,' 1788-9, 3 vols. 8vo. 2. 'On the Theology of Plato,' 1816, 2 vols. 4to. 3. 'On the Timæus of Plato,' 1820, 2 vols. 4to. 4. 'Fragments,' 1825, 8vo. 5. 'Two Treatises, the former consisting of ten Doubts concerning Providence, and a Solution of those Doubts, and the latter containing a Development of the Nature of Evil,' 1833, 8vo. *Plato*: 1. 'Phædrus,' 1792, 4to. 2. 'Cratylus, Phædo, Parmenides, and Timæus,' 1793, 8vo. 3. 'Works, viz. his fifty-five Dialogues and twelve Epistles,' 1804, 5 vols. 8vo [see SYDENHAM, FLOYER]. *Aristotle*: 1. 'Metaphysics, to which is added a Dissertation on Nullities and Diverging Series,' 1801, 4to. 2. 'History of Animals and Treatise on Physiognomy,' 1809, 4to. 3. 'Works; with copious Elucidations from the best of his Greek Commentators,' 1806-12, 9 vols. 4to. 4. 'Rhetoric, Poetic, and Nicomachean Ethics,' 1818, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit. without the Ethics, 1821, 8vo. *Sallust*: 'On the Gods and the World, and the Pythagoric Sentences of Demophilus, and Five Hymns by Proclus; to which are added Five Hymns by the translator,' 1793, 8vo; reprint of the 'Pythagoric Sentences' in Bridgman's Translations from the Greek, 1804. *Julian* (the emperor): 1. 'Two Orationes, one to the Sovereign Sun, and the other to the Mother of the Gods; with Notes and a copious Introduction,' 1793, 8vo. 2. 'Arguments



against the Christians. To which are added Extracts from the other Works of Julian relative to the Christians,' 1809, 8vo; reprinted 1873. *Celsus*: 'Arguments relative to the Christians,' 1830, 12mo. *Apuleius Madaurensis*: 1. 'The Fable of Cupid and Psyche; to which are added a Poetical Paraphrase on the Speech of Diotima in the Banquet of Plato; Four Hymns, With an Introduction, in which the meaning of the Fable is unfolded,' 1795, 8vo. 2. 'Metamorphosis, or Golden Ass, and Philosophical Works,' 1822, 8vo. *Maximus Tyrus*: 'Dissertations,' 1804, 2 vols. 8vo. *Miscellaneous Fragments*: 1. 'Political Fragments of Archytas, Charondas, Zaleucus, and other ancient Pythagoreans, preserved by Stobæus, and also Ethical Fragments of Hierocles, the celebrated commentator on the Pythagoric verses preserved by the same author,' Chiswick, 1822, 8vo. 2. 'Ocellus Lucanus on the Nature of the Universe. Taurus, the Platonic Philosopher, on the Eternity of the World; Julius Firmicus Maternus of the Thema Mundi, in which the positions of the stars at the commencement of the several mundane periods is (*sic*) given; Select Theorems on the Perpetuity of Time by Proclus,' 1831, 8vo. *Iamblicus*. 1. 'Life of Pythagoras, or Pythagoric Life, accompanied by fragments of the Ethical Writings of certain Pythagoreans in the Doric Dialect, and a Collection of Pythagoric Sentences from Stobæus,' 1818, 8vo. 2. 'On the Mysteries of the Egyptians, Chaldeans, and Assyrians,' Chiswick, 1821, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1895, 8vo. *Porphyry* (*cf. Plotinus*): 'Select Works, containing his Four Books on Abstinence from Animal Food; his Treatise on the Homeric Cave of the Nymphs, and his Auxiliaries to the perception of Intelligible Natures. With an Appendix explaining the Allegory of the Wanderings of Ulysses,' 1823, 8vo. *Pausanias*: 'Description of Greece,' 1794, 3 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1824. *Hederich*: 'Græcum Lexicon Manuale' (new recension), 1803, 4to.

#### II. DISSERTATIONS AND MISCELLANIES:

1. 'A Dissertation on the Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries,' 1790, 8vo. 2. 'A New System of Religion,' 1791, 12mo (both these works bear the fictitious imprint Amsterdam). 3. 'Answer to Dr. Gillies' Supplement to his New Analysis of the Works of Aristotle,' 1804, 8vo. 4. 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse, containing the Triumph of the Wise Man over Fortune according to the doctrine of the Stoics and Platonists; the Creed of the Platonic Philosopher; a Panegyric on Sydenham,' 1805; 2nd edit. 1820, 16mo. 5. 'Collectanea; or Col-

lections consisting of Miscellanies inserted in the European and Monthly Magazines. With an Appendix containing some Hymns never before printed,' 1806, 8vo. 6. 'The Elements of the true Arithmetic of Infinites. In which all the Propositions on the Arithmetic of Infinites invented by Dr. Wallis relative to the summation of fluxions are demonstrated to be false, and the nature of infinitesimals is unfolded,' 1809, 4to. 7. 'A Dissertation on the Philosophy of Aristotle in four books, in which his principal physical and metaphysical dogmas are unfolded, and it is shown from indubitable evidence that his philosophy has not been accurately known since the destruction of the Greeks. The insufficiency also of the philosophy that has been substituted for that of Aristotle is demonstrated,' 1812, 4to. 8. 'Theoretic Arithmetic, in three books, containing the substance of all that has been written on this subject by Theo of Smyrna, Nicomachus, Iamblicus, and Boetius. Together with some remarkable particulars respecting perfect, amicable, and other numbers,' 1816, 8vo. 9. 'The Elements of a new Arithmetical Notation and of a new Arithmetic of Infinites,' 1823, 8vo. Taylor contributed some brief articles to the 'Classical Journal,' xvi-xxi.

[St. Paul's School Adm. Reg. ed. Gardner; Public Characters, 1798, p. 127; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 484; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, ix. 237; Welsh's Brief Notice of Mr. Taylor, 1831; Trans. of the Soc. of Arts, vols. xvi-xxiii.; Athenæum, 1835, p. 874; Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 91; Fraser's Mag. November 1875; Book Lore, November-December 1885; Axon's Thomas Taylor the Platonist, 1890; Campbell's Samuel Taylor Coleridge, 1896; Watson's Life of Porson, p. 204; Barker's Lit. Anecd. 1852, i. 143; Blakey's Hist. of the Phil. of Mind, iv. 66; Morell's Hist. of Phil.; Niebuhr's Life and Letters, 1852, i. 143; Platonist and Bibl. Platon. St. Louis Mo. May 1881-December 1890; Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire's Victor Cousin sa Vie et Corresp. iii. 238, 245; Penny Cyclop.] J. M. R.

**TAYLOR, THOMAS** (*d.* 1848), botanist, born in the East Indies, was the eldest son of Joseph Irwin Taylor, colonel in the East Indian army. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, graduating B.A. in 1807, and M.B. and M.D. in 1814. He was afterwards elected a fellow of the King and Queen's College of Physicians, and during his residence in Dublin acted as physician in ordinary to Sir Patrick Dun's Hospital. He acted as professor of botany and natural history in the Royal Cork Scientific Institution as long as that institution lasted, and then retired to Dunkerron, near Ken-

mare, co. Kerry. Here his medical knowledge and his purse were freely used for his poorer neighbours during the famine winter of 1847-8, and here he died early in February 1848. Taylor was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1814, and was also an honorary member of the Royal Irish Academy. His botanical researches were mainly among the mosses, liverworts, and lichens. Besides 'Muscologia Britannica,' published by him in conjunction with Sir William Jackson Hooker [q. v.] in 1818 (2nd ed. 1827), he wrote much cryptogamic matter for the 'Flora Antarctica' of Dr. (now Sir) Joseph Dalton Hooker, and is credited with twenty-three papers, four written in conjunction with that botanist (*Roy. Soc. Cat.* v. 923-4). These include an important memoir, 'De Marchanteis,' in the 'Transactions' of the Linnean Society, and contributions to the 'Transactions' of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh, the 'Phytologist,' 'Hooker's Journal of Botany,' and the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' His herbarium of over eight thousand sheets and his drawings were purchased at his death by John Amory Lowell of Boston, Mass., and presented by him to the Boston Society of Natural History.

His name was commemorated by Sir William Hooker in the genus *Tayloria* belonging to the mosses.

[*Journal of Botany*, 1848 pp. 162, 385, 445, 1849 p. 63; *Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science*, 1848, v. 573; *Proceedings of the Linnean Society*, i. 379.] G. S. B.

**TAYLOR, THOMAS EDWARD** (1811-1883), politician, of Ardgillan Castle, Dublin, born in March 1811, was the eldest son of the Rev. Edward Taylor, fourth son of Thomas Taylor, first earl of Beective. His mother was Marianne, daughter of the Hon. Richard St. Leger. Thomas Edward was educated at Eton, and in 1829 obtained a commission in the 6th dragoon guards. He attained the rank of captain on 2 Nov. 1838, and retired in 1846. From 1847 to 1874 he was lieutenant-colonel of the royal Meath militia, and afterwards filled the post of honorary colonel. In 1841 he was elected as a conservative to represent Dublin county, and continued to sit for the constituency till his death. He acted as whip of the opposition during the Palmerston administration of 1855-8, and Sir Mountstuart Elphinstone Grant Duff states that he was instrumental in bringing about the downfall of the government in February 1858. He had brought up the Tories to support Palmerston against Sir Thomas Milner Gibson's vote of censure, but at the last moment, by the direction of Lord

Derby, he instructed them to vote against the government (GRANT DUFF, *Notes from a Diary*, 1851-72, i. 99). In 1858-9 he was a lord of the treasury in the second Derby administration, and when the conservatives returned to office in 1866 was appointed patronage secretary. On 7 Nov. 1868 he became chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster and was sworn of the privy council. His services as whip during the reform debates of 1867-8 were so considerable that Disraeli was wont to say that Taylor was the real author of household suffrage. He acted as whip for seventeen years in all, during which he exhibited in a high degree the requisite combination of energy and conciliation. When Disraeli became premier in March 1874 Taylor was again appointed to the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, though many thought that his services should have been recompensed by a more responsible office. On this occasion his reelection for Dublin county was opposed by Charles Stewart Parnell, whom he defeated by a considerable majority. He seldom spoke, but his advice was greatly valued by the conservative leaders; and he was popular with all parties in Ireland.

Taylor died at his sister's house in Fitzwilliam Place, Dublin, on 3 Feb. 1883, and was buried in the family vault at Balbriggan.

On 11 Nov. 1862 he married Louisa, second daughter of Hugh Francis Tollemache, rector of Harrington, and granddaughter of Louisa Tollemache, countess of Dysart. By her he had three sons and two daughters.

[*Times*, *Freeman's Journal*, and *Irish Times*, 5 Feb. 1883; *Ann. Reg.* 1883, ii. 124, 125; *Army Lists*; *Burke's Landed Gentry*.] G. LE G. N.

**TAYLOR, THOMAS GLANVILLE** (1804-1848), astronomer, was born at Ashburton, Devonshire, on 22 Nov. 1804. He was a descendant of Sir John Glanville (1586-1661) [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons in 1640. His father, Thomas Taylor, became in 1805 first assistant at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, and, at the instance of the astronomer-royal, John Pond [q. v.], devoted his son to the same career. Young Taylor entered the establishment as a supernumerary in 1820, and in August 1822 was placed in regular charge of the transit instrument. His distinction as an observer was marked by Sir Edward Sabine's selection of him in 1829 as assistant in his pendulum experiments, his leisure hours being meanwhile spent in calculations for Stephen Groombridge's star catalogue.

Nominated, on Pond's recommendation,

director of the East India Company's observatory at Madras, Taylor landed there on 15 Sept. 1830, and promptly unpacked an instrumental outfit by Dollond, consisting of a five-foot transit, a four-foot mural circle, and a small equatoreal. Early in 1831 he began work with four native assistants, whom he trained so effectively that his obligatory absences on the trigonometrical survey of India in no way impaired the activity of the institution. During 1831-9 he published five volumes of results, and in 1844 the 'Madras General Catalogue' of 11,015 stars for the epoch 1 Jan. 1835. This production was characterised by Sir George Airy in 1854 (*Monthly Notices*, xiv. 145) as 'the greatest catalogue of modern times. In the number of observations,' he remarked, 'and in the number and distribution of the stars, and in the circumstance that the observations were made, reduced, combined, and printed at the same place, and under the same superintendence, it bears the palm from all others.'

Taylor visited England in 1840, and returned to Madras in 1841. On 10 Feb. 1842 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In the following year, while staying at the Trevandrum observatory, his shortness of sight occasioned him an accident from which he never altogether recovered. He died at Southampton on 4 May 1848, leaving a widow, Eliza, daughter of Colonel Eley, C.S.I. By her he had three sons.

Taylor accumulated extensive meteorological and magnetic data at Madras, and organised similar observations elsewhere in India. His determination of the longitude of Madras was of considerable importance to navigation (*Memoirs Roy. Astronomical Society*, xvi. 1). He observed Halley's comet 19 Feb. to 21 March 1836 (*ib.* x. 335), and Wilmot's 5 Jan. to 11 March 1845 (*Monthly Notices*, vii. 11). He was a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society. Mädler regarded Taylor's observations as comparable in value to those of Dr. James Bradley [q.v.] and as the first of satisfactory accuracy made within the tropics (*Astr. Nach.* No. 675). They have for half a century been indispensable to inquiries into the proper motions of southern stars.

[*Monthly Notices*, ix. 62; André et Rayet's *L'Astronomie Pratique*, ii. 83; *Mémoires Couronnés publiés par l'Académie Royale de Belgique* (collection in 8vo), 1873, tom. xxiii. pt. ii. pp. 125-9.] A. M. C.

**TAYLOR, TOM** (1817-1880), dramatist and editor of 'Punch,' was born at Bishop-Wearmouth, a suburb of Sunderland, on 19 Oct. 1817. His father, Thomas Taylor

(1769-1843), was self-educated, having begun life in early boyhood as a labourer on a small farm in Cumberland. By thrift, industry, and intelligence he came in early manhood to be the head partner in a flourishing brewery firm at Durham, and, on that city being incorporated, was one in the first batch of aldermen in the new municipality. Tom Taylor's mother (1784-1858), though born in Durham, was of German origin, both her parents being natives of Frankfort-on-the-Maine. Her maiden name was Arnold. When Taylor betrothed himself to her she was companion at Belton to the daughters of Earl Brownlow.

Tom was educated first at Grange school in Sunderland, and afterwards at the university of Glasgow, where he carried off three gold medals. Finally, in 1837, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge. There he graduated B.A. in 1840 as junior optime in mathematics and in the first class of the classical tripos. In 1842 he was elected a fellow of Trinity, and proceeded M.A. in 1843. For the next two years Taylor pursued the career of a 'coach' at Cambridge, and met with great success. In the interests of his younger brothers he declined the ample annual allowance hitherto placed at his command by his father, and resolved thenceforth to support himself on his fees as tutor and upon the income of his fellowship.

Taylor quitted Cambridge towards the close of 1844, and in 1845 was appointed professor of English literature and the English language in the London University. He held the post for two years. Meanwhile, having kept his terms as a law student at the Inner Temple, he was called to the bar on 20 Nov. 1846. For a while he went the northern circuit. But a new opening was offered him in 1850, when, consequent on the passing of the Public Health Act, the board of health was called into existence, and Taylor was appointed assistant secretary under the presidency of Sir Benjamin Hall, (afterwards Lord Llanover). In August 1854 he was promoted to the position of secretary, with an income of 1,000*l.* a year. When the board of health was absorbed in the local government board his post became that of secretary to the sanitary department. He eventually retired on a pension of 650*l.* in 1871, when his office was abolished.

But Taylor owed his fame and the greater part of his income to other occupations. From his first settling in London he had engaged in journalism, and he obtained in early life remunerative work on the 'Morning Chronicle' and the 'Daily News' as a leader-writer. At an early date, too, he

inaugurated a lifelong connection with 'Punch,' and until 1874 he was an active member of the staff. In that year he succeeded Shirley Brooks as editor, and he held that office till his death six years later. In art criticism Taylor also made some mark, and for many years was art critic for the 'Times' and the 'Graphic.' He numbered C. R. Leslie, W. P. Frith, and other artists among his closest friends, and among his miscellaneous works was a valuable biography of Benjamin Robert Haydon (3 vols., 1853). He also edited 'Charles Robert Leslie's Autobiographical Recollections' (1860), completed Leslie's 'Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds' (1865), and edited as 'Pen Sketches by a Vanished Hand' (1879) the essays of his friend Mortimer Collins. He had already translated 'Ballads and Songs of Brittany' from the Barsaz-Breiz of Hersart de la Villemarqué, and in 1874 he published an entertaining volume called 'Leicester Square: its Associations and its Worthies' (London, 8vo).

Taylor, however, found his true vocation as a playwright. From his early boyhood he had written and acted plays, and as soon as he settled in London he worked assiduously for the theatre. In his first year in London—in 1844—no fewer than four burlesques by him were brought out by the Keeleys, who were then managing the Lyceum Theatre. Their titles were 'Valentine and Orson' (March 1844), 'Whittington and his Cat' (Easter Monday, 1844), 'Cinderella' (Whit-Monday, 1844), and 'A Trip to Kissingen' (14 Nov. 1844). Other plays followed in rapid succession, and in thirty-five years he supplied more than seventy plays to the principal theatres of London. He essayed almost every department of the drama, but made his chief success in domestic comedy. His mastery of stage-craft was great, and many of his pieces still keep the boards; but he lacked dramatic genius or commanding power of expression.

The first piece of Taylor's that signally attracted the public was 'To Parents and Guardians,' a farce, which Keeley brought out at the Lyceum on 28 Sept. 1845. In some burlesques that followed he co-operated with Albert Smith. 'Masks and Faces' (London, 1854, 8vo), which he wrote in conjunction with Charles Reade, was produced at the Haymarket on 20 Nov. 1852. Hardly less successful was his 'To Oblige Benson' (Olympic, 6 March 1854), an adaptation from the French vaudeville, 'Un Service à Blanchard,' by Moreau and Delacour; and 'Our American Cousin,' first produced at Laura Keane's theatre at New York in 1858, which

gave Sothern the opportunity of creating the character of Lord Dunderbary. 'New Men and Old Acres,' in which Mr. Augustus W. Dubourg assisted him, was produced at the Haymarket on 25 Oct. 1859, and in the same year he dramatised Dickens's 'A Tale of Two Cities.' Next year he brought out at Manchester one of his most successful comedies, 'The Overland Route.' Almost equally popular were his 'Still Waters run deep' (Olympic, 14 May 1855), and 'A Sheep in Wolf's Clothing,' adapted from Mme. de Girardin's 'Femme qui déteste son mari.' Probably his best play was 'The Ticket-of-leave Man,' based upon 'Le Retour de Melun' of Brise-barre and Nuz, which was produced at the Olympic Theatre on 27 May 1863.

In 1869 Taylor induced the beautiful Mrs. Rousby and her husband to try their fortunes in London. The Queen's Theatre in Long Acre was engaged for them, and Taylor wrote for Mrs. Rousby a series of three historical dramas, in which he hardly realised his ambitious designs, although the public were attracted. The theatre was opened with 'The Fool's Revenge,' an adaptation of Victor Hugo's 'Le Roi s'amuse,' on 19 Dec. 1869. An adaptation from the German, 'Twixt Axe and Crown,' followed on 22 May 1870, and 'Joan of Arc' on 10 April 1871. Other efforts on similar lines were 'Lady Clancarty,' which was produced at the Olympic on 9 March 1874, and long retained popularity, and 'Anne Boleyn,' which was produced at the Haymarket in March 1875, and was Taylor's penultimate piece and only complete failure.

Taylor was fond of theatrical life in all its aspects. He essayed several parts as an actor, and is said to have been successful as Adam in a performance of 'As you like it' at Manchester, in aid of the Calvert memorial fund, on 1 Oct. 1879. Taylor died at his residence, Lavender Sweep, Wandsworth, on 12 July 1880. He had married, on 19 June 1855, while resident at Eagle Lodge, Brompton, Laura, third daughter of the Rev. Thomas Barker, vicar of Thirkleby in Yorkshire. Mrs. Tom Taylor, a skilled musical composer, contributed the original overture and entr'acte to her husband's 'Joan of Arc.'

Other successful plays by Taylor, besides those already named, were: 1. 'Diogenes and his Lantern' (Strand, 28 Dec. 1849). 2. 'The Vicar of Wakefield' (Strand, 4 March 1850). 3. 'The Philosopher's Stone.' 4. 'Prince Dorus' (Olympic, 26 Dec. 1850). 5. 'Our Clerks' (Princess's, 6 March 1852). 6. 'Wittikind and his Brothers,' a fairy tale (Princess's, 1852). 7. 'Plot

and Passion' (Olympic, 17 Oct. 1853). 8. 'A Nice Firm' (Lyceum, 16 Nov. 1853). 9. 'Two Loves and a Life,' in conjunction with Charles Reade (Adelphi, 20 March 1854). 10. 'The King's Rival.' 11. 'Helping Hands' (Adelphi, 20 May 1855). 12. 'Retribution,' from Bernard's 'Loi du Talion' (Olympic, 12 May 1856). 13. 'Going to the Bad' (Olympic, 5 June 1858). 14. 'Barefaced Impostors' (Canterbury Theatre, 15 Aug. 1859). 15. 'Nine Points of the Law,' based upon M. W. Savage's novel called 'Clover Cottage' (11 April 1859). 16. 'Up at the Hills' (St. James's, 29 Oct. 1860). 17. 'The Babes in the Wood' (Haymarket, 10 Nov. 1860). 18. 'Sense and Sensation' (Olympic, 16 May 1864). 19. 'Henry Dunbar,' founded upon the novel of the same name by Miss Braddon (Olympic, 9 Dec. 1865). 20. 'The Sister's Penance' (Adelphi, 26 Nov. 1866). 21. 'The Hidden Hand' (1870), from the French of D'Ennery and Edmond. 22. 'Settling Day' (Olympic, 4 March 1877). A collection of his early pieces appeared in 1854. He published a collected edition of his historical dramas in 1877.

A portrait of Taylor, painted by Sir George Reid, was lent by his widow to the Victorian Exhibition. In Mr. M. H. Spielmann's 'History of Punch' a miniature photograph of the 'third editor of the "London Charivari"' is given on page 338, while in the same book may be found, at page 339, Richard Doyle's sketch of him between caricatures of John Leech and Horace Mayhew, and, at page 262, another sketch as the pianist in the orchestra presided over by Mark Lemon at Mr. Punch's fancy-dress ball in January 1844.

[Personal Recollections; autobiographical notes jotted down by Taylor for present writer in minute holograph; Memoir by the present writer in Illustrated Review, 8 May 1873, with portrait; Times, 13 July 1880; Ann. Reg. 1880, p. 180; Purnell's Dramatists of the Day.]

C. K.

**TAYLOR, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1423), heretic, graduated M.A. at Oxford, and took priest's orders. Under Archbishop Thomas Arundel [q. v.] he was apprehended for heresy. On the occasion of his trial he refused to adore the host, and said one might as well adore a spider, whereupon Thomas Netter [q. v.] says he saw with his own eyes a horrible spider drop from the roof right on to the blasphemous mouth. On 12 Feb. 1420 he abjured and was absolved. On 5 May 1421 he was charged in convocation by the bishop of Worcester, to whose diocese he belonged, with three heretical doctrines. He was

condemned to perpetual imprisonment, but was pardoned. On 11 Feb. 1423 he was tried for writing against the worship of saints in an attack on Thomas Smith, priest, of Bristol. Each order of friars preferred charges against him touching the doctrines of prayer, clerical lordship, divine right of kings, religious mendicancy, and the worship of the cross or of the saints. For these heresies, condemned at the council of Constance, he was degraded from his orders and burned at Smithfield, 1 March 1423.

[Shirley's Fasciculi Zizaniorum, pp. 412 sq.; Foxe's Actes and Monuments, iii. 581 sq. 848; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 404; Netter's Doctrinale, ed. Blanciotti, ii. 387 a, iii. 687, 729.] M. B.

**TAYLOR, WILLIAM** (1765–1836), man of letters, only child of William Taylor (*d.* 1819), by his wife Sarah (*d.* 1811), second daughter of John Wright of Diss, Norfolk, was born at Norwich on 7 Nov. 1765. He was not related to the family of John Taylor (1694–1761) [q. v.] of Norwich; by inter-marriage his family was connected with that of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.] His father, a manufacturer of Norwich stuffs, chiefly for export, educated him with an eye to the large foreign correspondence of the firm. His first teacher was John Bruckner [q. v.] In 1774 he was transferred to the boarding school then opened at Palgrave, Suffolk, by Rochemont Barbauld, whose wife, Anna Letitia Barbauld [q. v.], Taylor regarded as 'the mother of his mind.' For three years his school companion was Frank Sayers [q. v.], with whom for forty years longer he maintained a friendship broken only by death.

In August 1779 his father took him from school and sent him abroad with Casenave, his correspondence manager. He visited Holland, France, and Italy, perfected himself in French and Italian, and learned the ways of foreign commerce. Returning in January 1781, he left home again on 2 April with Schwartz, a foreign merchant, who took him the round of the English manufacturing centres, and on 17 May embarked with him at Margate for Belgium. In July he reached Detmold, where he stayed a year with the protestant pastor Roederer, an Alsatian. He soon became an enthusiast both for the language and the literature of Germany. In a letter to his father (written in Italian 26 Dec. 1781) he expresses a preference for English prose, but thinks German better adapted for poetry. He left Detmold for German travel on 21 July 1782. Roederer gave him introductions to Schloezer the historian, at Göttingen, and to Goethe

at Weimar. That Taylor saw Goethe seems rightly inferred by Robberds (Herzfeld leaves it in doubt); his own letters at this period have not been preserved. At Leipzig he rejoined Casenave, with whom he visited Berlin and Dresden. They were on the way to St. Petersburg, but finding at Pillau a vessel bound for Yarmouth, they took passage, and after a perilous voyage, reached Norwich on 17 Nov. 1782.

In May and June 1784 Taylor was in Scotland with Sayers, who had begun his studies at Edinburgh in the previous October (the date is wrongly given in his 'Life of Sayers'). At Edinburgh he met (Sir) James Mackintosh [q. v.] With Sayers he travelled in the highlands as far as Loch Tay. Business affairs now occupied him, but he found time to learn Spanish. A second journey to Edinburgh in 1788 was due to a nervous breakdown in the health of Sayers, whom he took to the English lakes.

The centenary of the landing of William III was celebrated by a dinner in Norwich (November 1788); a year later, on the formation of a 'revolution society,' the elder Taylor was made secretary, 'gratifying at once his taste for convivial pleasures and his attachment to the cause;' his son did the correspondence and wrote political letters, with various signatures, to friendly journals. In 1790 he went over to France; on 9 May he 'kissed the earth on the land of liberty' at Calais; on 13 May he reached Paris, and eagerly attended the debates in the national assembly. He returned in June; the 'revolution society' was soon dropped under fear of repressive measures (with filial concern Taylor wrote 'junior' after his father's signatures to the minutes); but before the end of 1790 two new clubs were formed in Norwich, of which Taylor became a member, the 'Tusculan' for political, the 'Speculative,' founded by William Enfield [q. v.] for philosophical debate. Hitherto he had been engaged (since 1783) in his father's business, and had been taken into partnership with Casenave in 1786. The disturbed state of the continent being unfavourable to the prospects of their trade, he persuaded his father to retire on the fortune already made. The firm was dissolved in 1791; his father employed part of his capital in underwriting, not very successfully. Resisting his father's wish to put him into a London bank, Taylor gave himself henceforth to literature. He had already completed the three poetic translations which secured the recognition of his power to present German poetry in an English dress.

Herzfeld assigns to him a stirring song,

'The Trumpet of Liberty,' with the refrain 'Fall, tyrants, fall,' which was first published in the 'Norfolk Chronicle' on 16 July 1791, having been sung on 14 July at a dinner commemorating the fall of the Bastille. Edward Taylor [q. v.] rightly claims both words and music for the frequent singer of the song, his father, John Taylor (1750-1826) [q. v.]; he gives 1788 (meaning apparently 1789) as the date of its composition (*Hymns and Miscellaneous Poems*, 1863, pp. 151, 153).

Taylor's name was made by his translation of Bürger's 'Lenore' into English ballad metre. This was written in 1790, and bore the title 'Lenora.' He submitted it to his friend Benzler (then of Wernigerode), whose society he had enjoyed at Detmold. A previous version had been made in 1782 by Henry James Pye [q. v.], but was not published till 1795, and was unknown to Taylor. His own translation, circulated in manuscript, was made the foundation of a ballad (1791) by John Aikin (1747-1822) [q. v.], and was read by Mrs. Barbauld in 1794 at a literary gathering in the house of Dugald Stewart [q. v.] in Edinburgh. Stewart's brother-in-law, George Cranstoun (Lord Corehouse) [q. v.] gave his recollection of it to (Sir) Walter Scott [q. v.], including the lines

Tramp, tramp, across the land they speed  
Splash, splash, across the sea.

These (though the second is an addition to the original) were incorporated by Scott in his own version (1796) of the poem, entitled 'William and Helen.' The circumstances are detailed by Scott in a letter to Taylor (25 Nov. 1796). Scott follows him also in transferring, with advantage, the scene of the poem from the seven years' war to the period of the crusades. Much later Mrs. Barbauld reported (and the report is confirmed by Lucy Aikin [q. v.], who heard Scott say it) that Scott told her it was Taylor who made him a poet, a courteous exaggeration. The announcement of the almost simultaneous publication of Scott's version and three others had led Taylor to publish his in the 'Monthly Magazine' (just founded by John Aikin) in March 1796; he was paid 6s. for the article. Before the end of the year he published it separately, with the title 'Ellenore,' and some improvements, one of them suggested by the version by William Robert Spencer [q. v.]

To 1790 belong also his translations of Lessing's 'Nathan the Wise' and Goethe's 'Iphigenia in Tauris.' The former was perhaps the later executed, and there is no

trace of its having been shown to his friends before it was printed, for private distribution, in 1791; it was first published in 1805, 8vo. The 'Iphigenia' was submitted to Benzler before September 1790, but was not printed till 1793 (for private distribution); published 1794, 8vo. In 1795 Taylor sent a copy to Goethe, through Benzler, who at once forwarded it, but it does not seem to have been acknowledged. Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.], writing to Goethe (31 Jan. 1829), remarks, 'as it was the first, so it remains the best version of any of your larger poems.' A volume of Wieland's 'Dialogues of the Gods,' 1795, 8vo, contained four dialogues, and was meant to be continued, but excited no demand. Wieland was Taylor's favourite among German poets; five more dialogues were included in his 'Historic Survey' (1828-30).

Taylor's career as a literary critic began in April 1793 with an article in the 'Monthly Review' on his friend Sayers's 'Disquisitions.' To this review (with a break, 1800-1809) he contributed till 1824; to the 'Monthly Magazine' from its start till 1824; to the 'Annual Review' from 1802 to 1807; to the 'Critical Review,' 1803-4 and 1809; to the 'Athenæum,' 1807-8, making a total of 1754 articles. He wrote also for the 'Cambridge Intelligencer,' conducted by Benjamin Flower [q. v.], from 20 July 1793 to 18 June 1803, and was concerned in two short-lived Norwich magazines, the 'Cabinet' (October 1794-5), issued in conjunction with Sayers, and the 'Iris' (5 Feb. 1803-29 Jan. 1804), to which Southey was a contributor. To the 'Foreign Quarterly' (1827) he contributed one article. Speaking of his contributions to the 'Monthly Review,' William Hazlitt [q. v.] affirms that 'the style of philosophical criticism which has been the boast of the "Edinburgh Review" was first introduced' by Taylor (*Spirit of the Age*, 1825, p. 308). With stricter justice it may be claimed for Taylor that he did much to extend the literary outlook of the English public, bringing foreign literature to bear upon the topics he treated, and thus correcting insular tastes. His friends rallied him on the peculiarities of his diction, which Mackintosh styled the Taylorian language. He coined words (in the eyes of purists as criminal an offence as coining money), 'transversion,' 'body-spirit,' 'cany,' 'fally,' 'Sternholdianism,' and the like. Some of his terms, ruled out by the editor of the 'Monthly Review' as 'not English,' have since become so—for instance, 'rehabilitated.' He wished to raise past participles to the comparative degree, e.g. 'hateder.' His articles often

present enterprising suggestions: he forecasts steam navigation (1804); advises the formation of colonies in Africa, 'the only quarter of the world' in which 'British commerce' had 'struck no root' (1805); projects the Panama canal (1824). But his habit of writing on all subjects was not good for him. His information was profuse, but he had no sense of proportion; his power of putting most things in new lights was exercised with a vigorous ingenuity, stimulating rather than convincing. Some of his letters of travel are exceedingly graphic; he had a keen eye for such scenery as he enjoyed, but he 'never could understand the merit of a mountain prospect.'

His intimacy with Robert Southey [q. v.] began early in 1798, when Southey, having placed his brother, Henry Herbert Southey [q. v.], with George Burnett [q. v.] at Yarmouth, visited Norwich as Taylor's guest. Much of their correspondence to 1821 is given by Robberds; it is frank on both sides, and the good humour with which Southey receives Taylor's erratic opinions is remarkable. Taylor suggested to Southey the publication of an annual collection of verse, on the plan of the 'Almanach des Muses,' and contributed to both volumes of this 'Annual Anthology' (1799-1800), using the signatures 'Ryalto' (an anagram) and 'R. O.' To the second volume he contributed specimens of English hexameters, which he had first attempted in the 'Monthly Magazine,' 1796. Southey revisited him at Norwich in February 1802. In March Taylor visited France, partly on business; Henry Southey joined him at Paris in April. He stayed with Lafayette at Lagrange, where he met Frances d'Arblay [q. v.] In Paris he met Thomas Holcroft [q. v.], Thomas Paine [q. v.], and Thomas Manning [q. v.] His love of liberty was not fanatical; as editor of the book on Demerara (1807) by Henry Bolingbroke [q. v.], he expressed himself in favour of a regulated slave trade 'which redeems slaves to exalt them into vassals.'

The family affairs were not prospering, and what he made by his pen was useful. His 'Tales of Yore,' 1810, 3 vols. 8vo (anon.), was a collection of prose translations from French and German, begun in 1807. In May 1811 the stoppage of his father's London agent involved a loss of 200*l.* a year from an income already curtailed through American losses. A competence remained, but Taylor felt keenly the social consequences of a reduced style of living. He applied in 1812, at Southey's suggestion, for the post of keeper of manuscripts in the British Museum, on the resignation of Francis

Douce [q. v.]; but the vacancy was already filled. On the basis of his magazine articles he issued his 'English Synonyms Described,' 1813, 8vo, a work from which his old school-fellow George Crabb [q. v.] borrowed much (1824) without specific acknowledgment; it was reissued in 1850 and since; a German translation appeared in 1851. In 1823 he edited the works of his friend Sayers, prefixing an elaborate biography.

His *magnum opus*, the 'Historic Survey of German Poetry,' 1828-30, 3 vols. 8vo, was somewhat belated. It is a patchwork (Carlyle calls it a 'jail-delivery') of his previous articles and translations, with digressions on Homer, the Zendavesta, and other literary gleanings, while the 'survey' itself was not brought up to date. But it shows what Taylor had been doing for German studies during a literary life of forty years, and its value is that of a permanent conspectus of his work. His last publication was a 'Memoir,' 1831, 4to, of P. M. Martineau, a Norwich surgeon, written in conjunction with F. Elwes.

Taylor was a devoted son and a generous friend. It delighted him to encourage the studies of young men; George Borrow [q. v.] learned German from him 'with extraordinary rapidity' before he was eighteen, and has described him in 'Lavengro.' After his losses he cultivated chiefly the society of his juniors; hence Harriet Martineau's rather harsh judgment that he was spoiled by flattery. He was accused of initiating young men into habits of conviviality; what his censors really feared was the influence of his erratic opinions, but these were not always taken seriously. He was known to argue for an hour in proof that Adam was a negro; no one venturing to reply, he spent the next hour in answering himself and proving that Adam was white. In early life (1784) his friend Sayers was 'decidedly the bolder theologian of the two, a relation which was afterwards to be reversed.' In 1795 he contributed several hymns to a collection edited by William Enfield; one of them is based on two odes of Horace; others are retained in Dr. Martineau's collections. Till his mother's death (she was blind for twenty-two years) he constantly went with her to the Octagon chapel. He claimed to be a believer in the true teaching of Christ, maintaining that our Lord was the translator of Ecclesiasticus, and the author, 'after the crucifixion,' of the 'Wisdom of Solomon.' A revolting paradox as to our Lord's parentage was maintained by him in an anonymous 'Letter concerning the Two First Chapters of Luke'

(1810). His religious philosophy appears in his memoir of John Fransham [q. v.] in the 'Monthly Magazine,' 1811; he describes it (1812) as 'Philonic pantheism.'

He died, unmarried, at his residence, King Street, Norwich, on 5 March 1836, and was buried in the graveyard of the Octagon chapel. His portrait was painted by John Barwell (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 273).

[The Memoir by John Warden Robberds, 1843, 2 vols. (portrait), is exceedingly full and accurate, giving much of Taylor's correspondence, and chronicling every article he wrote, but lacking an index. The pith is extracted by Georg Herzfeld in his valuable monograph, William Taylor von Norwich, eine Studie über das Einfluss der neueren deutschen Litteratur in England, 1897; Quarterly Review, lxxxiii. 27 seq.; Edinburgh Review, lxxxvii. 368 seq.; Autobiography of Harriet Martineau, i. 297 seq.; Mrs. Oliphant's Hist. of English Literature, 1790-1825, i. 386; information from the late John Withers Dowson of Norwich.]

A. G.

**TAYLOR, WILLIAM BENJAMIN SARFIELD** (1781-1850), painter of landscapes and military subjects, the son of John Taylor, a map-engraver in Dublin, was born in 1781. By his mother he was descended from Patrick Sarsfield [q. v.] John Sydney Taylor [q. v.] was his younger brother. He began life in the army commissariat, and, serving in the Peninsular war, was present at the siege of San Sebastian. Quitting the service, he devoted himself to art, though without any conspicuous success. He exhibited landscapes, sea-pieces, and military subjects at the Royal Academy and the British Institution between 1820 and 1847. He afterwards became better known as an art critic and writer, and published in 1841 'The Origin, Progress, and present Conditions of the Fine Arts in Great Britain and Ireland.'

Besides the works mentioned he was the author of 'A Manual of Fresco and Encaustic Painting,' 1843. He also published a translation of Mérimée's 'Art of Painting in Oil and Fresco,' 1839, and an abridged translation of the 'Origin and Progress of the Penitentiary System in the United States,' 1833, from the report of de Beaumont and de Tocqueville, which was well received (*Athenæum*, 1841, pp. 548, 573). His best known work, however, was his 'History of Dublin University,' which appeared in 1845, illustrated with coloured plates and with engravings. It contains biographical notices of many of the university alumni. Towards the close of his life he was curator of the St. Martin's Lane academy. He died on 23 Dec. 1850.



[Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 321; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] W. A.

**TAYLOR, WILLIAM COOKE** (1800-1849), miscellaneous writer, born at Youghal, Ireland, on 16 April 1800, was the son of Richard Taylor (a manufacturer, and a member of a family resident at Youghal from the time of the settlement by Oliver Cromwell). His mother was Mary Cooke, a descendant of John Cook [q. v.] the regicide. He was educated by Robert Bell, D.D., at a school in his native town, and then sent to Trinity College, Dublin, where he entered on 13 Jan. 1817. At the beginning of 1820 he removed his name from the lists, but replaced it in June 1821 to stand for a scholarship. He was unsuccessful in the competition, and returned to Youghal as an assistant at his old school.

After a short time Taylor returned to the university, and graduated B.A. in 1825. While at college he won prizes for compositions in prose and poetry, and in 1825 and 1826 he gained several of the primate's prizes for Hebrew. His first essays in print were some contributions, carefully concealed in after years, to a paper at Cork. His first book was 'A Classical Geography for use of Youghal School.' He then edited several of the catechisms of William Pinnock [q. v.], including 'The Epitome of Classical Geography,' 1827; 'The Catechism of the Christian Religion,' 1828; 'The Ancient and Modern History of the Jews,' 1829; and the various histories which had been compiled by Oliver Goldsmith.

In 1829 Taylor settled in London, bringing with him inexhaustible energy and much knowledge which he knew how to turn to account. All his books are marked by candour and sobriety of mind, and the information is conveyed in an interesting style. He at once became a contributor to the 'Athenæum,' and remained a leading member of its staff until his death. For many years after 1829 he produced a vast number of books, both original and translated. As a tribute to the excellence of his works the university of Dublin on 7 July 1835 conferred on him the degree of LL.D. and remitted the fees.

Taylor was a whig in politics, an enthusiastic member of Trinity College, Dublin, and an ardent advocate for a system of national education in Ireland. His zeal in that cause was much appreciated by Archbishop Whately, who became his patron and friend. After the commercial crisis of 1842 he went to Lancashire to study its industries and the life of its operatives. He became thoroughly imbued with the principles of

free-trade (MORLEY, *Life of Cobden*, ii. 52), and was appointed editor of the 'League' on its establishment in London. Under the disguise of 'Censor' he published in 1842 a tract, 'The Quarterly Reviewer reviewed, or Notices of an Article entitled "Anti-Corn-law Agitation."' In 1846 he made a tour to Paris and the country districts of France, with a view of studying the system of education which had been established in that country. Public opinion marked him out as the first president of Queen's College at Cork, but the post was given to another.

On the foundation of the British Association in 1831 Taylor became one of its leading members, and was usually on the committee of statistical information. Through the recommendation of Charles Pelham Villiers [q. v.], his warm friend, he was employed from 1847 by Villiers's brother, Lord Clarendon, then viceroy of Ireland, as statistical writer for the government; and he contributed to the 'Evening Post,' then the organ for the Irish executive. 'He applied his pen to party pamphlets,' and a number of pseudonymous tracts were written by him. Among them was 'Reminiscences of Daniel O'Connell. By a Munster Farmer' (*Daily News*, 14 Sept. 1849, p. 5). Carlyle met him in Dublin in 1849, but his picture of Taylor is in the sage's most depreciating manner, and need not be accepted as literally correct. A few days later, 12 Sept. 1849, he died at 20 Herbert Street, Dublin, of cholera, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery. He married at Cork, in September 1836, Marianne, only daughter of John Taylor of Youghal; she survived him with three daughters and one son, Mr. Richard Whately Cooke-Taylor of Glasgow.

The original works of Taylor included:

1. 'Historical Miscellany: illustrations of most important periods in history,' 1829.
2. 'History of France and Normandy,' 1830; 3rd edit. 1844, and at Philadelphia, 1848.
3. 'History of the Civil Wars in Ireland,' 1831. This forms volumes lxxiii. and lxxiv. of 'Constable's Miscellany.' It was republished at New York in 1833, with additions by William Sampson, and again in 1844.
4. 'Readings in Biography,' 1833, signed 'W.C.T.'
5. 'Outlines of Sacred History,' 1833, signed 'W.C.T.:' many editions.
6. 'History of Mohammedanism,' 1834; several editions and a German translation at Leipzig in 1837.
7. 'History and Overthrow of the Roman Empire,' 1836.
8. 'Students' Manual of Ancient History,' 1836; many editions.
9. 'Students' Manual of Modern History,' 1838; many editions, and, after revision by C. D. Yonge and Sir G. W. Cox, it was reissued in 1880; an American edition of this

work and of No. 8 was published by the Rev. Caleb Sprague Henry at New York in 1847. 10. 'Chapters on Coronations,' 1838, signed 'T.' 11. 'Illustrations of the Bible, from the Monuments of Egypt,' 1838; partly appeared in the 'Athenæum.' 2. 'Natural History of Society in the Barbarous and Civilised State,' 1840, 2 vols.; New York, 1841, 2 vols.; dedicated to Archbishop Whately, who had 'suggested, encouraged, and to a great degree directed it.' 13. 'The Bishop: a Series of Letters to a newly created Prelate' (anon.), 1841; often quoted by Whately. 14. 'Account of the Electromagnet Engine,' 1841. 15. 'Notes of a Tour in the Manufacturing Districts of Lancashire: Letters to the Archbishop of Dublin,' 1842; 2d edit. 1842. 16. 'An Illustrated Itinerary of the County of Lancaster,' 1842; Taylor wrote several portions of this volume. 17. 'Romantic Biography of the Age of Elizabeth,' 1842, 2 vols.; reprinted at Philadelphia. 18. 'Popular History of British India,' 1842; 2nd and 3rd edits. (1851 and 1857) as 'Ancient and Modern India,' revised and continued by P. J. MacKenna. 19. 'Revolutions, Insurrections, and Conspiracies of Europe,' 1843, 2 vols.; dedicated to Whately. 20. 'Handbook of Silk, Cotton, and Woollen Manufactures,' 1843. 21. 'Factories and the Factory System,' 1844. 22. 'History of Christianity to its Legal Establishment in the Roman Empire,' 1844; undertaken at suggestion of Charles Dickinson, D.D., bishop of Meath, and revised by him 'in all but the last few pages.' 23. 'Modern British Plutarch,' 1846; the preface alludes to the death of his child. 24. 'National Portrait Gallery' [1846-8], 4 vols. 25. 'Life and Times of Sir Robert Peel' [1846-8], 3 vols.; a supplementary volume to Peel's death was afterwards written by Charles Mackay, LL.D. 26. 'Notes of a Visit to the Model Schools in Dublin,' 1847. 27. 'Memoirs of the House of Orleans,' 1849, 3 vols.; Lockhart says that Louis-Philippe was so irritated by the references to his career in this work that he talked of prosecuting the publisher; Taylor, adds Lockhart in his reckless style, was 'cleverish—but a wild, unscrupulous, ignorant, scrambling Paddy' (LANG, *Lockhart*, ii. 327-8). 28. 'The World as it is,' a new and comprehensive system of modern geography [1849-53], 3 vols.; the first two volumes were compiled by Taylor and Charles Mackay.

Taylor edited an edition of 'Cicero de Officiis, Cato major, Lælius,' &c., 1830; a 'Greek-English Lexicon,' translated from the 'Greek-Latin Lexicon' of John Dawson, 1831, new edit. 1861; 'Memoirs of W. Sampson,' written by himself, vol. xxxiii. of 'Auto-

biographies,' 1832; 'Cabinet of Friendship,' a tribute to the memory of the late John Aitken [q. v.]; 'Ireland, Social, Political, and Religious,' by Gustave de Beaumont, 1839; 'Gulliver's Travels,' by Dean Swift, 1840; 'Bacon's Essays and Advancement of Learning,' 1840; 'Iliads of Homer,' translated by George Chapman, 1843. He condensed and translated as 'by a biblical student' the 'Travelling Sketches in Egypt and Sinai of Alexandre Dumas'; united with Edward Smedley [q. v.] and two others in compiling for the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' a history of 'The Occult Sciences,' and supplied additional notes to Robbins's translation of Hengstenberg's 'Egypt and the Books of Moses.' J. W. Parker on his advice undertook the publication of J. S. Mill's 'Logic.'

[Bentley's Miscellany, November 1849, pp. 498-503; Bain's J. S. Mill, p. 66; Dilke's Papers of a Critic, i. 31; Gent. Mag. 1850, i. 94-6; Athenæum, 1850, p. 60; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. i. 238, 357, iii. 2063; information from Mr. R. W. Cooke-Taylor.]

W. P. C.

TAYLOR, WITTEWRONGE (1719?-1760), captain in the navy, born about 1719, entered the navy as a volunteer per order or king's letter-boy, on board the Kingston, about 1727, but the fact that he belonged in the next seventeen months to no fewer than seven ships seems to show that he was borne for time only without bodily presence. In 1734 he was borne on the books of the Blenheim, a harbour-ship, and his first sea-going experience would seem to have been in 1736 on board the Windsor. In her and afterwards in the Ipswich and Anglesea—in which last he was present at the abortive attack on Cartagena in April 1741—he served for about five years. He passed his examination on 3 Sept. 1741, being then, according to his certificate, more than twenty-two, and having been more than ten years at sea. Four days afterwards he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Duke on the home station. In 1743-4 he was a lieutenant of the St. George, from which he was taken by Vice-admiral Davers in October 1744 to go with him to the West Indies in the Cornwall, in the rating of midshipman extra. In August 1745 Davers gave him a commission as fifth lieutenant of the Cornwall (though the ship was only allowed four), and in November appointed him to command the Vainqueur tender. Eighteen months afterwards he was recalled to the Cornwall, in which he was present in the action off Havana on 1 Oct. 1748 [see KNOWLES, SIR CHARLES], and was afterwards promoted by Knowles to command

the Weasel sloop and sent home. He paid her off in May 1749. In March 1755 he commanded the Seaford and afterwards the Raven in the Channel, and with the western squadron till posted, on 2 Dec., to the Monarch. During the next two years he held several temporary commands—the *Magnanime*, *Neptune*, *Magnanime* again, *Royal William*—and early in 1758 was appointed to the *Ramillies*, the flagship of Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.], with whom he continued through 1758 and the blockade of Brest in 1759, while Hawke was teaching the navy what the blockade of Brest meant. After the many months at sea the *Ramillies* was in need of refitting, and when preparing to leave Torbay on 14 Nov. Hawke struck his flag in the *Ramillies* and went on board the *Royal George*. Taylor remained in the *Ramillies*, and took her round to Plymouth to be repaired. In the following February (1760) she sailed, one of a squadron of three-deckers under the command of Admiral Boscawen. A violent westerly gale drove them back; the ships were separated; the weather was thick and hazy, and the *Ramillies* was suddenly found in dangerous proximity to the Bolt Head. She let go her anchors, which brought her up for the moment; but the storm was at its height, the cables parted, and the ship was hurled on the rocks. Out of the crew of 734, twenty-five only and one midshipman, said to have been William Falconer (1732–1769) [q. v.], the author of ‘*The Shipwreck*’—whose name, however, does not appear in the ship’s paybook—were saved.

[The memoir in Charnock’s *Biogr. Nav.* vi. 151, is very meagre; further details are to be looked for in the logs, pay-books, and captain’s letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**TAYLOR, ZACHARY** (1653–1705), the ‘*Lancashire Levite*,’ was born at Bolton, Lancashire, on 20 April 1653, and baptised at the parish church on 24 April. His father, Zachary Taylor (1619–1693), a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, had held preferment in Ireland, and been chaplain in the royal army. About 1649 he held the rectory of Grappenhall, Cheshire; in 1651 he was incumbent of Gorton chapel, Lancashire; he became master of the grammar school at Bolton in 1653, and joined the second presbyterian classis of Lancashire, officiating at Cockey chapel 1653–7; he then became assistant to Robert Bathe (1604–1674), vicar of Rochdale, with whom he suffered ejection in 1662; he again became schoolmaster successively at Rochdale and (from 1673–4) at the grammar school of Kirkham; he married (before 1644) Abigail Ward. He is men-

tioned in the diary of Henry Newcome [q. v.], but must not be confused with Zachary Taylor (b. 1606) of Holt Hall, Rusholme, mentioned also as Newcome’s neighbour.

Zachary, the son, was admitted at Jesus College, Cambridge, on 19 April 1671, and graduated B.A. in 1675, and M.A. in 1678; he was incorporated at Oxford on 13 July 1678. He was appointed vicar of Ormskirk on 9 March 1680, and resigned in 1693, becoming curate to the rector of Wigan. On 10 Dec. 1695 he was appointed by the crown to the rectory of Croston, Lancashire, still retaining the curacy of Wigan. He died in 1705, probably in May; his will, dated 30 April, was proved at Chester on 19 June 1705. He married, first, on 12 July 1685, Barbara (d. September 1689), daughter of Sir Edward Stanley, baronet, of Bickerstaff. His second wife, Anne, survived him, with several children.

Taylor, a hard-headed whig, was the first to ‘demonstrate’ in an anonymous tract, ‘*Submission and Obedience to the Present Government*,’ 1690, 4to, the duty of taking the oaths of allegiance to William and Mary from ‘*Bishop Overall’s Convocation Book*.’ This pamphlet seems to have influenced the course of William Sherlock, D.D. [q. v.] Taylor added a ‘*Vindication*,’ 1691, 4to (anon.) A local religious controversy drew from him ‘*The Devil turn’d Casuist; or the Cheats of Rome*,’ 1696, 4to. He is remembered for the prominent part he took in exposing the foibles of dissenters in the case of Richard Dugdale [q. v.], the ‘*Surey demoniac*,’ by publishing ‘*The Surey Impostor*,’ 1697, 4to. Thomas Jollie [q. v.] replied. Taylor rejoined in ‘*Popery, Superstition, Ignorance, and Knavery*. . . very fully proved,’ 1698, 4to. He was then attacked in ‘*The Lancashire Levite Rebuk’d*,’ 1698, 4to (anon.), probably by John Carrington of Lancaster. Hence his nickname, which deceived Calamy (followed by Halley and Nightingale) into supposing that Taylor, the object of the tract, was its author. Taylor retorted in ‘*Popery, Superstition, Ignorance, and Knavery confess’d and fully proved*,’ 1699, 4to. His published discourses include funeral sermons for Lady Elizabeth Bradshaigh (1695) and John Risley (1705).

[Calamy’s *Account*, 1713, pp. 399 seq.; Halley’s *Lancashire*, 1869, ii. 179; Fishwick’s *Kirkham* (Chetham Soc.), 1874, pp. 145 seq.; Scholes’s *Bolton Bibliogr.* 1886, pp. 37 seq.; *Minutes of Manchester Presbyterian Classis* (Chetham Soc.), 1890, i. 81, iii. 446; *Minutes of Bury Presbyterian Classis* (Chetham Soc.), 1896, i. 133; Nightingale’s *Lancashire Nonconformity* [1892], iii. 240; Foster’s *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714.] A. G.

# INDEX

TO

## THE FIFTY-FIFTH VOLUME.

	PAGE		PAGE
Stow, David (1793-1864) . . . . .	1	Stratford, Nicholas (1633-1707) . . . . .	33
Stow, James ( <i>f.</i> 1790-1820) . . . . .	2	Stratford, Ralph de ( <i>d.</i> 1354) . . . . .	34
Stow, John (1525?-1605) . . . . .	3	Stratford, Robert de ( <i>d.</i> 1362) . . . . .	34
Stowe, William Henry (1825-1855) . . . . .	6	Stratford, William Samuel (1791-1853) . . . . .	35
Stowel, John ( <i>d.</i> 1799) . . . . .	6	Stratford de Redcliffe, first Viscount. See	
Stowell, Lord. See Scott, Sir William (1745-1836).		Canning, Stratford (1786-1880).	
Stowell, Hugh (1799-1865) . . . . .	7	Strathallan, Viscounts of. See Drummond,	
Stowell, Sir John (1599-1662). See Stawell.		William, first Viscount (1617?-1688);	
Stowell, William Hendry (1800-1858) . . . . .	7	Drummond, William, fourth Viscount (1690-1746).	
Stowford or Stonford, John (1290?-1372?) . . . . .	8	Strathearn, Duke of. See Henry Frederick,	
Strachan, Archibald ( <i>d.</i> 1651?) . . . . .	8	Duke of Cumberland and Strathearn (1745-1790).	
Strachan, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1777) . . . . .	9	Strathearn, Malise, sixth Earl of ( <i>f.</i> 1281-1315) . . . . .	35
Strachan, John (1778-1867) . . . . .	10	Strathearn, Malise, seventh Earl of ( <i>f.</i> 1320-1345). See under Strathearn, Malise, sixth Earl.	
Strachan, Sir Richard John (1760-1828) . . . . .	10	Strathmore, first Earl of. See Lyon, Patrick (1642-1695).	
Strachey, William ( <i>f.</i> 1609-1618) . . . . .	12	Strathmore, Countess of. See Bowes, Mary Eleanor (1749-1800).	
Stradling, Sir Edward (1529-1609) . . . . .	13	Strathnairn, Baron. See Rose, Hugh Henry (1801-1885).	
Stradling, Sir Edward (1601-1644). See under Stradling, Sir John.		Stratton, Adam de ( <i>f.</i> 1265-1290) . . . . .	37
Stradling, George (1621-1688). See under Stradling, Sir John.		Stratton, John Proudfoot (1830-1895) . . . . .	38
Stradling, Sir Henry ( <i>f.</i> 1642) . . . . .	14	Straubenzee, Sir Charles van (1812-1892). See Van Straubenzee.	
Stradling, Sir John (1563-1637) . . . . .	15	Strauss, Gustave Louis Maurice (1807?-1887) . . . . .	39
Stradling, Sir Thomas (1498?-1571) . . . . .	16	Streat, William (1600?-1666) . . . . .	40
Strafford, Earls of. See Wentworth, Thomas (1593-1641); Wentworth, Thomas (1674?-1739); Byng, Sir John (1772-1860).		Streater or Streeter, John ( <i>f.</i> 1650-1670) . . . . .	40
Strahan, George (1744-1824). See under Strahan, William.		Streater, Robert (1624-1680) . . . . .	41
Strahan, William (1715-1785) . . . . .	17	Streatfeild, Thomas (1777-1848) . . . . .	41
Strang, John (1584-1654) . . . . .	18	Street, George Edmund (1824-1881) . . . . .	42
Strang, John (1795-1863) . . . . .	20	Street, Sir Thomas (1626-1696) . . . . .	45
Strange. See also L'Estrange.		Streeter, John ( <i>f.</i> 1650-1670). See Streater.	
Strange, Alexander (1818-1876) . . . . .	20	Stretes, Stretes, or Streate, Guillim or William ( <i>f.</i> 1546-1556) . . . . .	46
Strange, Sir John (1696-1754) . . . . .	21	Stretton, Robert de ( <i>d.</i> 1385) . . . . .	47
Strange, John (1732-1799) . . . . .	23	Strickland, Agnes (1796-1874) . . . . .	48
Strange, Richard (1611-1682) . . . . .	24	Strickland, Hugh Edwin (1811-1853) . . . . .	50
Strange, Sir Robert (1721-1792) . . . . .	24	Strickland, Jane Margaret (1800-1888). See under Strickland, Agnes.	
Strange, Roger le ( <i>d.</i> 1311) . . . . .	27	Strickland, Sir Roger (1640-1717) . . . . .	52
Strange, Sir Thomas Andrew Lumisden (1756-1841) . . . . .	27	Strickland, Samuel (1809-1867). See under Strickland, Agnes.	
Strange, Thomas Lumisden (1808-1884) . . . . .	28	Strickland, Thomas John Francis, known as Abbé Strickland (1679?-1740) . . . . .	53
Strangeways, Sir James ( <i>d.</i> 1516) . . . . .	29	Strickland, Walter ( <i>f.</i> 1640-1660) . . . . .	54
Strangford, Viscounts. See Smythe, Percy Clinton Sydney, sixth Viscount (1780-1855); Smythe, George Augustus Frederick Percy Sydney, seventh Viscount (1818-1857); Smythe, Percy Ellen Frederick William, eighth Viscount (1826-1869).		Strickland, William ( <i>d.</i> 1419) . . . . .	56
Stratford <i>verè</i> Lechmere, Edmund, D.D. ( <i>d.</i> 1640?) . . . . .	29	Strickland, Sir William (1596?-1673). See under Strickland, Walter.	
Stratford, Edward, second Earl of Aldborough ( <i>d.</i> 1801) . . . . .	30	Strigul or Striguil, Earl of. See Clare, Richard de ( <i>d.</i> 1176).	
Stratford, John de ( <i>d.</i> 1348) . . . . .	30		

	PAGE		PAGE
Strode, Sir George (1583-1663) . . . . .	56	Stuart, Ludovick, second Duke of Lennox and Duke of Richmond (1574-1624) . . . . .	107
Strode, Ralph ( <i>f.</i> 1350-1400) . . . . .	57	Stuart (Stewart), Mary (1542-1587). See Mary.	
Strode, Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1642-1688) . . . . .	59	Stuart, Peter ( <i>f.</i> 1788-1805). See under Stuart, Daniel.	
Strode, William (1599?-1645) . . . . .	59	Stuart, Robert, Seigneur of Aubigny (1470?-1543). See under Stewart, Sir John, Lord Darnley and first Earl of Lennox.	
Strode, William (1602-1645) . . . . .	61	Stuart, Robert (1812-1848) . . . . .	109
Strong, William ( <i>d.</i> 1654) . . . . .	62	Stuart, William (1755-1822) . . . . .	109
Strongbow, Richard, second Earl of Pembroke and Strigul. See Clare, Richard de ( <i>d.</i> 1176).		Stuart-Wortley, Lady Emmeline Charlotte Elizabeth (1806-1855) . . . . .	109
Strother, Edward ( <i>d.</i> 1737) . . . . .	62	Stuart-Wortley, James Archibald (1805-1881). See under Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, James Archibald, first Baron Wharnccliffe.	
Struthers, John (1776-1853) . . . . .	63	Stuart-Wortley, John, second Baron Wharnccliffe (1801-1855). See under Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, James Archibald, first Baron Wharnccliffe.	
Strutt, Edward, first Baron Belper (1801-1880) . . . . .	63	Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, James Archibald, first Baron Wharnccliffe (1776-1845) . . . . .	110
Strutt, Jacob George ( <i>f.</i> 1820-1850) . . . . .	64	Stubbs, George (1724-1806) . . . . .	113
Strutt, Jedediah (1726-1797) . . . . .	64	Stubbs, George Towneley (1756-1815) . . . . .	116
Strutt, Joseph (1749-1802) . . . . .	65	Stubbs, Stubbes, or Stubbe, Henry (1632-1676) 116	
Strutt, Joseph (1775-1833). See under Strutt, Joseph (1749-1802).		Stubbs, Stubbes, or Stubbe, Henry (1606?-1678) . . . . .	117
Strutt, Joseph (1765-1844). See under Strutt, Jedediah.		Stubbs or Stubbe, John (1543?-1591) . . . . .	118
Strutt, William (1756-1830). See under Strutt, Jedediah.		Stubbs or Stubbes, Philip ( <i>f.</i> 1581-1593) . . . . .	119
Strutt, William Goodday (1762-1848) . . . . .	67	Stubbs, Philip (1665-1738) . . . . .	120
Strutt, William Thomas (1777-1850). See under Strutt, Joseph (1749-1802).		Stubbs, Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1378) . . . . .	121
Strype, John (1643-1737) . . . . .	67	Stucley or Stukely, Sir Lewis ( <i>d.</i> 1620) . . . . .	122
Strzelecki, Sir Paul Edmund de (1796-1873) . . . . .	69	Stucley or Stukely, Thomas (1525?-1578) . . . . .	123
Stuart. See also Steuart, Stewart, and Stewart.		Studley, John (1545?-1590?) . . . . .	126
Stuart, Sir Alexander (1825-1886) . . . . .	70	Stukeley. See also Stucley.	
Stuart, Andrew ( <i>d.</i> 1801) . . . . .	71	Stukeley, William (1687-1765) . . . . .	127
Stuart or Stewart, Bernard or Bérault, third Seigneur of Aubigny (1447?-1508) . . . . .	72	Stump, Samuel John ( <i>d.</i> 1863) . . . . .	129
Stuart, Lord Bernard, titular Earl of Lichfield (1623?-1646) . . . . .	73	Sturch, William (1753?-1838) . . . . .	129
Stuart, Charles, sixth Duke of Lennox and third Duke of Richmond (1640-1672) . . . . .	73	Sturge, Joseph (1793-1859) . . . . .	130
Stuart, Sir Charles (1753-1801) . . . . .	74	Sturgeon, Henry (1781?-1814) . . . . .	131
Stuart, Sir Charles, Baron Stuart de Rothesay (1779-1845) . . . . .	75	Sturgeon, William (1783-1850) . . . . .	131
Stuart, Daniel (1766-1846) . . . . .	75	Sturges, Octavius, M.D. (1833-1895) . . . . .	135
Stuart, Lord Dudley Coutts (1803-1854) . . . . .	76	Sturston, John ( <i>f.</i> 1661) . . . . .	135
Stuart, Esmé, sixth Seigneur of Aubigny and first Duke of Lennox (1542?-1583) . . . . .	77	Sturt, Charles (1795-1869) . . . . .	136
Stuart or Stewart, Frances Teresa, Duchess of Richmond and Lennox (1648-1702) . . . . .	80	Sturt, John (1658-1730) . . . . .	138
Stuart, Gilbert (1742-1786) . . . . .	82	Stuteville, Robert de ( <i>d.</i> 1186) . . . . .	139
Stuart, Gilbert (1755-1828) . . . . .	84	Stuteville, William de ( <i>d.</i> 1203). See under Stuteville, Robert de.	
Stuart, Henry, Duke of Gloucester (1639-1660). See Henry.		Style, William (1603-1679) . . . . .	140
Stuart, Henry Windsor Villiers (1827-1895) . . . . .	85	Styelman, Henry L'Estrange (1815-1862). See Le Strange.	
Stuart, James, fourth Duke of Lennox and first Duke of Richmond (1612-1655) . . . . .	85	Suckling, Alfred Inigo (1796-1856) . . . . .	140
Stuart, James (1713-1788) . . . . .	86	Suckling, Sir John (1609-1642) . . . . .	140
Stuart, James ( <i>d.</i> 1793) . . . . .	88	Suckling, Maurice (1725-1778) . . . . .	146
Stuart, James (1741-1815). See under Stuart, James ( <i>d.</i> 1793).		Sudbury, Simon of ( <i>d.</i> 1381) . . . . .	146
Stuart, James (1764-1842) . . . . .	89	Sudbury, William ( <i>f.</i> 1382) . . . . .	149
Stuart, James (1775-1849) . . . . .	90	Suefred ( <i>f.</i> 695). See under Sighard.	
Stuart, Sir James (1780-1853) . . . . .	91	Suett, Richard (1755-1805) . . . . .	149
Stuart or Stewart, Sir John of Darnley, Seigneur of Aubigny (1365?-1429) . . . . .	92	Suffeld or Sutfeld, Walter ( <i>d.</i> 1257), also called Walter Calthrop . . . . .	151
Stuart, John, third Earl of Bute (1713-1792) . . . . .	92	Suffield, third Baron. See Harbord, Edward (1781-1835).	
Stuart, John (1700?-1799). See under Stuart, Sir John (1759-1815).		Suffield, Robert Rodolph (1821-1891) . . . . .	152
Stuart, Sir John (1759-1815) . . . . .	98	Suffolk, Dukes of. See Pole, William de la, first Duke (1396-1450); Pole, John de la, second Duke (1442-1491); Brandon, Charles, first Duke of the Brandon line ( <i>d.</i> 1545); Brandon, Henry, second Duke (1535-1551); Brandon, Charles, third Duke (1537?-1551); Grey, Henry ( <i>d.</i> 1554).	
Stuart, John (1743-1821) . . . . .	101	Suffolk, Duchess of. See Bertie Catharine (1520-1580).	
Stuart, John (1813-1877) . . . . .	102		
Stuart, John Ferdinand Smyth (1745-1814) . . . . .	102		
Stuart, John McDonall (1815-1866) . . . . .	103		
Stuart, John Sobieski Stolberg (1795?-1872), and Stuart, Charles Edward (1799?-1880) . . . . .	104		

	PAGE		PAGE
Suffolk, Earls of. See Ufford, Robert de (1298-1869); Pole, Michael de la, first Earl of the Pole family (1330?-1389); Pole, Michael de la, second Earl (1361?-1415); Pole, Edmund de la (1472?-1513); Howard, Thomas, first Earl of the Howard family (1561-1626); Howard, Theophilus, second Earl (1584-1640); Howard, James, third Earl (1619-1688).		Sussex, Duke of. See Augustus Frederick (1773-1843).	
Suffolk, Countess of. See Howard, Henrietta (1681-1767).		Sussex, Earls of. See Radcliffe, Robert, first Earl (1483-1542); Radcliffe, Thomas, third Earl (1526?-1583); Savile, Thomas (1590?-1658?).	
Sugden, Edward Burtenshaw, Baron St. Leonards (1781-1875) . . . . .	152	Sutcliffe, Matthew (1550?-1629) . . . . .	175
Suidbert ( <i>d.</i> 713) . . . . .	155	Sutelife, Thomas (1790?-1849) . . . . .	177
Sulcard or Sulgard ( <i>f.</i> 1075) . . . . .	155	Sutherland, Dukes of. See Leveson-Gower, George Granville, first Duke (1758-1833); Leveson-Gower, George Granville William Sutherland, third Duke (1828-1892), see under first Duke.	
Sulgen, Sulgen (the old Welsh form), or Sulgenus (1011-1091) . . . . .	155	Sutherland, Duchess of. See Leveson-Gower, Harriet Elizabeth Georgiana (1806-1868).	
Sullivan, Sir Bartholomew James (1810-1890)	156	Sutherland, Earls of. See Gordon, John, tenth or eleventh Earl (1526?-1567); Gordon, John, fifteenth or sixteenth Earl (1660?-1733).	
Sullivan, Thomas Ball (1780-1857) . . . . .	157	Sutherland, John (1808-1891) . . . . .	178
Sullivan. See also O'Sullivan.		Sutherland, Robert, sixth Earl ( <i>d.</i> 1442). See under Sutherland, William, fourth Earl.	
Sullivan, Alexander Martin (1830-1884) . . . . .	157	Sutherland, William, second Earl ( <i>d.</i> 1325) . . . . .	179
Sullivan, Barry (1820?-1891) . . . . .	159	Sutherland, William, fourth Earl ( <i>d.</i> 1370) . . . . .	179
Sullivan, Sir Edward (1822-1885) . . . . .	161	Sutherland, William, fifth Earl ( <i>d.</i> 1398?). See under Sutherland, William, fourth Earl.	
Sullivan, Francis Stoughton (1719-1776) . . . . .	162	Suthfield, Walter de ( <i>d.</i> 1257). See Suffield.	
Sullivan, Luke ( <i>d.</i> 1771) . . . . .	162	Sutton. See also Manners-Sutton.	
Sullivan, Owen (1700?-1784) . . . . .	162	Sutton, Sir Charles (1775-1828) . . . . .	179
Sullivan, Sir Richard Joseph (1752-1806) . . . . .	163	Sutton, Christopher (1565?-1629) . . . . .	180
Sullivan, Robert (1800-1868) . . . . .	164	Sutton, John de, Baron Dudley (1401?-1487). See Dudley, John.	
Sullivan, Timothy (1710?-1800) . . . . .	164	Sutton, Oliver ( <i>d.</i> 1299) . . . . .	180
Sullivan, William Francis (1756-1830). See under Sullivan, Francis Stoughton.		Sutton, Sir Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1524) . . . . .	181
Sulmo, Thomas ( <i>f.</i> 1540-1550). See Some.		Sutton, Sir Richard (1798-1855) . . . . .	182
Sumbell, Mary ( <i>f.</i> 1781-1812). See Wells, Mrs. Mary.		Sutton, Robert, first Baron Lexington (1594-1668) . . . . .	183
Sumerled or Somerled, Lord of the Isles ( <i>d.</i> 1164) . . . . .	164	Sutton, Robert, second Baron Lexington (1661-1723) . . . . .	184
Summers, Charles (1827-1878) . . . . .	165	Sutton, Thomas (1532-1611) . . . . .	185
Summers, Sir George (1554-1610). See Somers.		Sutton, Thomas (1585-1623) . . . . .	187
Sumner, Charles Richard (1790-1874) . . . . .	165	Sutton, Thomas (1767?-1835) . . . . .	188
Sumner, John Bird (1780-1862) . . . . .	168	Swadlin, Thomas, D.D. (1600-1670) . . . . .	188
Sumner, Robert Carey (1729-1771) . . . . .	170	Swaffham, Robert of ( <i>d.</i> 1273?). See Robert.	
Sunderland, Earls of. See Spencer, Robert, second Earl (1640-1702); Spencer, Charles, third Earl (1674-1722).		Swain, Charles (1801-1874) . . . . .	189
Sunderlin, Lord. See under Malone, Edmund (1741-1812).		Swain, Joseph (1761-1796) . . . . .	190
Sundon, Charlotte Clayton, Lady ( <i>d.</i> 1742) . . . . .	170	Swaine, Francis ( <i>d.</i> 1782) . . . . .	190
Sunman or Sonmans, William ( <i>d.</i> 1708) . . . . .	171	Swaine, John (1775-1860) . . . . .	190
Surrene, John Thomas (1814-1878) . . . . .	172	Swaine, John Barak (1815?-1838). See under Swaine, John.	
Surr, Thomas Skinner (1770-1847) . . . . .	172	Swainson, Charles Anthony (1820-1887) . . . . .	191
Surrey, Duke of. See Holland, Thomas (1374-1400).		Swainson, William (1789-1855) . . . . .	192
Surrey, Earls of. See Warrene, William de, first Earl ( <i>d.</i> 1089); Warrene, William de, second Earl ( <i>d.</i> 1138); Warrene, William de, third Earl ( <i>d.</i> 1148); Warrene, Hamelin de, first Earl of Surrey and Warrene ( <i>d.</i> 1202); Warrene, William de, second Earl of Surrey and Warrene ( <i>d.</i> 1240); Warrene, John de, third Earl of Surrey and Warrene (1235?-1305); Warrene, John de, fourth Earl of Surrey and Warrene (1286-1347); Fitzalan, Richard, Earl of Arundel and Surrey (1346-1397); Fitzalan, Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey (1381-1415); Howard, Thomas, Earl of Surrey and Duke of Norfolk (1443-1524); Howard, Henry, Earl of Surrey (1517?-1547); Howard, Thomas, Earl of Surrey and Duke of Norfolk (1473-1554).		Swale, Sir Richard (1545?-1608) . . . . .	194
Surtees, Robert (1799-1834) . . . . .	173	Swan, Joseph (1791-1874) . . . . .	195
Surtees, Robert Smith (1803-1864) . . . . .	174	Swan, William (1818-1894) . . . . .	196
		Swanley, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1650) . . . . .	196
		Swansea, Lord. See Vivian, Sir Henry Hussey (1821-1894).	
		Sweet, Robert (1783-1835) . . . . .	197
		Sweetman, John (1752-1826) . . . . .	197
		Sweetman, Milo ( <i>d.</i> 1380) . . . . .	198
		Swereford, Alexander de (1176?-1246) . . . . .	199
		Swete or Tripe, John (1752?-1821) . . . . .	200
		Swetnam, Joseph ( <i>f.</i> 1617) . . . . .	200
		Swetnam, Sweetnam, or Sweetman, Joseph (1577-1622). See under Sweetnam, Joseph.	
		Sweyn or Svein ( <i>d.</i> 1014) . . . . .	201
		Sweyn or Swegen ( <i>d.</i> 1052) . . . . .	203
		Swift, Deane (1707-1783). See under Swift, Theophilus.	
		Swift, Jonathan (1667-1745) . . . . .	204

	PAGE		PAGE
Swift, Robert (1534?-1599) . . . . .	227	Symington, William (1795-1862) . . . . .	270
Swift, Theophilus (1746-1815) . . . . .	228	Symmons, Charles (1749-1826) . . . . .	270
Swinburne, Henry (1560?-1623) . . . . .	228	Symmons, John (1781-1842). See under Sym-	
Swinburne, Henry (1743-1803) . . . . .	229	mons, Charles.	
Swinden, Henry (1716-1772) . . . . .	231	Symon Simeonis ( <i>f.</i> 1322). See Simeonis.	
Swinden, Tobias ( <i>d.</i> 1719) . . . . .	231	Symonds, John (1729-1807) . . . . .	271
Swinecote, Lawrence ( <i>f.</i> 1254). See Somer-		Symonds, John Addington (1807-1871) . . . . .	272
cote.		Symonds, John Addington (1840-1893) . . . . .	272
Swineshead, Richard ( <i>f.</i> 1350) . . . . .	231	Symonds, Richard (1609-1660?) . . . . .	275
Swiney, George (1786?-1844) . . . . .	232	Symonds, Richard (1617-1692?) . . . . .	276
Swiney, George (1786-1868). See under		Symonds, Sir Thomas Matthew Charles (1813-	
Swiney, George (1786?-1844).		1894) . . . . .	277
Swinfen, John (1612-1694). See Swynfen.		Symonds, William, D.D. (1556-1616?) . . . . .	278
Swinfield or Swynfield, Richard de ( <i>d.</i> 1317) .	232	Symonds, Sir William (1782-1856) . . . . .	278
Swinford, Catherine ( <i>d.</i> 1408). See Swynford.		Symonds, William Samuel (1818-1887) . . . . .	279
Swinnerton, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1554) . . . . .	234	Symons, Benjamin Parsons (1785-1878) . . . . .	280
Swinnock, George (1627-1673) . . . . .	235	Symons, Jelinger Cookson (1809-1860) . . . . .	280
Swiny, Owen Mac, otherwise known as Owen		Sympson, Christopher (1605?-1669). See	
MacSwiny ( <i>d.</i> 1754) . . . . .	235	Simpson.	
Swinshed, Richard ( <i>f.</i> 1350). See Swines-		Sympson, William (1627?-1671). See Simp-	
head.		son.	
Swinton, Alexander, Lord Mersington (1625?-		Symson or Sympson, Patrick (1556-1618).	
1700) . . . . .	236	See Symson.	
Swinton, Archibald Campbell (1812-1890).		Syndercomb, Miles ( <i>d.</i> 1657). See Sinder-	
See under Swinton, James Rannie.		combe.	
Swinton, James Rannie (1816-1888) . . . . .	236	Syng, Charles (1789-1854) . . . . .	281
Swinton, Sir John ( <i>d.</i> 1402) . . . . .	237	Syng, Edward ( <i>d.</i> 1678). See under Syng, Edward	
Swinton, John (1621?-1679) . . . . .	237	(1659-1741) . . . . .	
Swinton, John (1703-1777) . . . . .	239	Syng, Edward (1659-1741) . . . . .	281
Swinton, John, Lord Swinton ( <i>d.</i> 1799) . . . . .	239	Syng, George (1594-1653). See under Syng, Edward	
Swithun, Saint ( <i>d.</i> 862) . . . . .	239	(1659-1741) . . . . .	
Switzer, Stephen (1632?-1745) . . . . .	241	Syng, William Webb Follett (1826-1891) . . . . .	283
Swynfen or Swinfen, John (1612-1694) . . . . .	242	Syntax, Doctor. See Combe, William (1741-	
Swynfen or Swinfen, Samuel (1679-1734). See		1823).	
under Swynfen or Swinfen, John.		Syracuse (Syracusanus), Richard of ( <i>d.</i> 1195).	
Swynford, Catherine, Duchess of Lancaster		See Palmer.	
(1350?-1403) . . . . .	243		
Swynford, Sir Thomas (1368?-1433). See		Taafe, Denis (1743?-1813) . . . . .	284
under Swynford, Catherine, Duchess of Lan-		Taafe, Francis, fourth Viscount Taafe and	
caster.		third Earl of Carlingford (1639-1704) . . . . .	284
Sythorpe, Robert ( <i>d.</i> 1662). See Sibthorp.		Taafe, John ( <i>f.</i> 1685-1708) . . . . .	285
Syddall, Henry ( <i>d.</i> 1572). See Siddall.		Taafe, Nicholas, sixth Viscount Taafe (1677-	
Sydenham, Lord. See Thomson, Charles Ed-		1769) . . . . .	286
ward Poulett (1799-1844).		Taafe, Theobald, second Viscount Taafe and	
Sydenham or Sidenham, Cuthbert (1622-1654)	244	first Earl of Carlingford ( <i>d.</i> 1677) . . . . .	287
Sydenham, Floyer (1710-1787) . . . . .	245	Taafe, Sir William ( <i>d.</i> 1627) . . . . .	288
Sydenham, Humphrey (1591-1650?) . . . . .	245	Tabley, Barons de. See Leicester, Sir John	
Sydenham, John (1807-1846) . . . . .	246	Fleming (1762-1827); Warren, John Byrne	
Sydenham, Thomas (1624-1689) . . . . .	246	Leicester (1835-1895).	
Sydenham, William (1615-1661) . . . . .	253	Tabor or Talbot, Sir Robert (1642?-1681) . . . . .	288
Sydney. See Sidney.		Taché, Alexandre Antonin (1823-1894) . . . . .	289
Sydney, first Viscount. See Townshend,		Taché, Sir Etienne Pascal (1795-1865) . . . . .	290
Thomas (1733-1800).		Taché, Jean Charles (1820-1893). See under	
Sydserrf, Thomas (1581-1663) . . . . .	255	Taché, Alexandre Antonin.	
Sykes, Arthur Ashley (1684?-1756) . . . . .	255	Tagart, Edward (1804-1858) . . . . .	290
Sykes, Godfrey (1825-1866) . . . . .	256	Tagliani, Marie (1809-1884) . . . . .	291
Sykes, Sir Mark Masterman (1771-1823) . . . . .	256	Tailor. See also Tayler and Taylor.	
Sykes, Sir Tatton (1772-1863) . . . . .	257	Tailor, Robert ( <i>f.</i> 1614) . . . . .	292
Sykes, William Henry (1790-1872) . . . . .	258	Taircell ( <i>d.</i> 696). See Daircell.	
Sylvester. See also Silvester.		Tait, Archibald Campbell (1811-1882) . . . . .	292
Sylvester, James Joseph (1814-1897) . . . . .	258	Tait, James Haldane (1771-1845) . . . . .	299
Sylvester, Josuah (1563-1618) . . . . .	260	Tait, William (1793-1864) . . . . .	300
Sylvester, Matthew (1636?-1708) . . . . .	264	Talbot, Catherine (1721-1770) . . . . .	300
Syme, Ebenezer (1826-1860) . . . . .	265	Talbot, Charles, twelfth Earl and only Duke	
Syme, James (1799-1870) . . . . .	266	of Shrewsbury (1660-1718) . . . . .	301
Syme, John (1755-1831) . . . . .	267	Talbot, Charles, Baron Talbot of Hensol	
Syme, John (1795-1861) . . . . .	267	(1685-1737) . . . . .	307
Syme, Patrick (1774-1845) . . . . .	268	Talbot, Sir Charles Chetwynd, second Earl	
Symeon. See Simeon.		Talbot of Hensol (1777-1849) . . . . .	308
Symes, Michael (1753?-1809) . . . . .	268	Talbot, Edward (1555-1595). See Kelley.	
Symington, Andrew (1785-1853) . . . . .	268	Talbot, Elizabeth, Countess of Shrewsbury	
Symington, William (1763-1831) . . . . .	269	(1518-1608) . . . . .	309

	PAGE		PAGE
Talbot, Francis, fifth Earl of Shrewsbury (1500-1560) . . . . .	311	Tarras, Earl of. See Scott, Walter (1644-1693).	
Talbot, George, fourth Earl of Shrewsbury and Earl of Waterford (1468-1538) . . . . .	313	Tarring, John (1806-1875) . . . . .	371
Talbot, George, sixth Earl of Shrewsbury (1528?-1590) . . . . .	314	Tarver, Edward John (1841-1891). See under Tarver, John Charles.	
Talbot, Gilbert de, first Baron Talbot (1277?-1346) . . . . .	316	Tarver, John Charles (1790-1851) . . . . .	371
Talbot, Gilbert, seventh Earl of Shrewsbury (1553-1616) . . . . .	317	Taschereau, Elzéar Alexandre (1820-1898) . . . . .	372
Talbot, James, first Baron Talbot de Malahide in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1805-1883) . . . . .	318	Tasker, William (1740-1800) . . . . .	373
Talbot, John, first Earl of Shrewsbury (1388?-1453) . . . . .	319	Tassie, James (1735-1799) . . . . .	374
Talbot, John, second Earl of Shrewsbury (1413?-1460) . . . . .	323	Tassie, William (1777-1860) . . . . .	375
Talbot, Sir John (1769?-1851) . . . . .	324	Taswell-Langmead, Thomas Pitt (1840-1882). See Langmead.	
Talbot, Mary Anne (1778-1808) . . . . .	325	Tate, Alexander Norman (1837-1892) . . . . .	375
Talbot, Montague (1774-1831) . . . . .	326	Tate, Christopher (1811-1841) . . . . .	376
Talbot, Peter (1620-1680) . . . . .	327	Tate, Francis (1560-1616) . . . . .	376
Talbot, Richard de, second Baron Talbot (1302?-1356) . . . . .	329	Tate, George (1745-1821) . . . . .	377
Talbot, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1449) . . . . .	330	Tate, George (1805-1871) . . . . .	377
Talbot, Richard, Earl and titular Duke of Tyrconnel (1630-1691) . . . . .	331	Tate, James (1771-1843) . . . . .	378
Talbot, Robert (1505?-1558) . . . . .	336	Tate, Nahum (1652-1715) . . . . .	379
Talbot, Thomas ( <i>fl.</i> 1580) . . . . .	337	Tate, Thomas (1807-1888) . . . . .	380
Talbot, Thomas (1771-1853) . . . . .	337	Tate, William (1750?-1806) . . . . .	381
Talbot, Sir William ( <i>d.</i> 1633) . . . . .	338	Tate, Zouch (1606-1650). See under Tate, Francis.	
Talbot, William (1659?-1730) . . . . .	339	Tatham, Charles Heathcote (1772-1842) . . . . .	381
Talbot, William Henry Fox (1800-1877) . . . . .	339	Tatham, Edward (1749-1834) . . . . .	382
Talboys, David Alphonso (1790?-1840) . . . . .	341	Tatham, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1632-1664) . . . . .	384
Talboys, Gilbert, Lord Talboys ( <i>d.</i> 1530). See under Talboys or Tailboys, Sir William.		Tatham, William (1752-1819) . . . . .	385
Talboys or Tailboys, Sir William, styled Earl of Kyme ( <i>d.</i> 1464) . . . . .	341	Tattam, Henry, D.D. (1789-1868) . . . . .	386
Talford, Francis (1828-1862) . . . . .	342	Tattersall, George (1817-1849). See under Tattersall, Richard.	
Talford, Sir Thomas Noon (1795-1854) . . . . .	343	Tattersall, Richard (1724-1795) . . . . .	387
Talhaian (1810-1869). See Jones, John.		Tattersall, William de Chair (1752-1829) . . . . .	388
Talesin ( <i>fl.</i> 550) . . . . .	346	Tatwin, Tatuini, or Tadwinus ( <i>d.</i> 734) . . . . .	389
Tallents, Francis (1619-1708) . . . . .	347	Taubman, Matthew ( <i>d.</i> 1690?) . . . . .	390
Tallis, Thomas (1510?-1585) . . . . .	348	Taubman, Nathanael ( <i>d.</i> 1720?). See under Taubman, Matthew.	
Talman, John ( <i>d.</i> 1726). See under Talman, William.		Taunton, Lord. See Labouchere, Henry (1798-1869).	
Talman, William ( <i>fl.</i> 1670-1700) . . . . .	351	Taunton, John (1769-1821) . . . . .	390
Talmash, Thomas (1651?-1694). See Tolle-mache.		Taunton, Sir William Elias (1773-1835) . . . . .	391
Talsarn (1796-1857). See Jones, John.		Tautpocus, Baroness von, originally Jemima Montgomery (1807-1893) . . . . .	391
Tancred, Christopher (1689-1754) . . . . .	352	Taverner, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1530) . . . . .	392
Tandy, James Napper (1740-1803) . . . . .	353	Taverner, John (1584-1638). See under Taverner, Richard.	
Tanfield, Sir Lawrence ( <i>d.</i> 1625) . . . . .	357	Taverner, Richard (1505?-1575) . . . . .	393
Tankerville, Earls of. See Grey, John ( <i>d.</i> 1421); Grey, Forde ( <i>d.</i> 1701).		Taverner, Roger ( <i>d.</i> 1582). See under Taverner, Richard.	
Tannahil, Robert (1774-1810) . . . . .	357	Taverner, William ( <i>d.</i> 1731) . . . . .	396
Tanner, John Sigismund ( <i>d.</i> 1775) . . . . .	358	Taverner, William (1703-1772). See under Taverner, William ( <i>d.</i> 1731).	
Tanner, Thomas (1630-1682) . . . . .	359	Taxster or Tayster, John de ( <i>d.</i> 1265?). . . . .	396
Tanner, Thomas (1674-1735) . . . . .	359	Taylor. See also Tailor and Taylor.	
Tanner, Thomas Hawkes (1824-1871) . . . . .	362	Taylor, Charles Benjamin (1797-1875) . . . . .	397
Tannock, James (1784-1863) . . . . .	362	Taylor, Frederick (1802-1889) . . . . .	398
Tans'ur, William (1699?-1783) . . . . .	363	Taylor, John James (1797-1869) . . . . .	399
Tanswell, John (1800-1864) . . . . .	363	Taylor, Joseph Needham (1785-1864) . . . . .	400
Tany, Thomas ( <i>fl.</i> 1649-1655) . . . . .	363	Taylor, William (1808-1892) . . . . .	400
Tanymerian (1822-1885). See Stephen, Edward.		Taylor. See also Tailor and Taylor.	
Tapp, John ( <i>fl.</i> 1596-1615) . . . . .	364	Taylor, Abraham ( <i>fl.</i> 1727-1740) . . . . .	402
Tara, Viscount. See Preston, Thomas (1585-1653?).		Taylor, Alfred Swaine (1806-1880) . . . . .	402
Tarbat, Viscount. See Mackenzie, George (1630-1714).		Taylor, Mrs. Ann (1757-1830). See under Taylor, Isaac (1759-1829).	
Tarleton, Sir Banastre (1754-1833) . . . . .	364	Taylor, Ann (1782-1866). See Gilbert, Mrs. Ann.	
Tarilton, Richard ( <i>d.</i> 1588) . . . . .	369	Taylor, Brook (1685-1731) . . . . .	404
		Taylor, Sir Brook (1776-1846). See under Taylor, Sir Herbert.	
		Taylor, Charles (1756-1823) . . . . .	405
		Taylor, Christopher ( <i>d.</i> 1686). See under Taylor, Thomas (1618-1682).	
		Taylor, Dan (1738-1816) . . . . .	405
		Taylor, Edgar (1798-1839) . . . . .	407



	PAGE		PAGE
Taylor, Edward (1784-1863) . . . . .	407	Taylor, Sir John (1771-1843) . . . . .	446
Taylor, Emily (1795-1872). See under Taylor, Edgar.		Taylor, John (1779-1863). See under Taylor, Philip	
Taylor, George Ledwell (1788-1873) . . . . .	408	Taylor, John (1781-1864) . . . . .	446
Taylor, Harriette Deborah (1807-1874). See Lacy.		Taylor, John (1829-1893) . . . . .	447
Taylor, Helen (1818-1885). See under Taylor, Isaac (1759-1829).		Taylor, John Edward (1791-1844) . . . . .	448
Taylor, Henry (1711-1785) . . . . .	409	Taylor, John Ellor (1837-1895) . . . . .	450
Taylor, Sir Henry (1800-1886) . . . . .	410	Taylor, John Sydney (1795-1841) . . . . .	450
Taylor, Sir Herbert (1775-1839) . . . . .	413	Taylor, Joseph (1586?-1653?) . . . . .	451
Taylor, Isaac (1730-1807) . . . . .	414	Taylor, Meadows, whose full name was Philip Meadows Taylor (1808-1876) . . . . .	452
Taylor, Isaac (1759-1829) . . . . .	415	Taylor, Michael Angelo (1757-1834) . . . . .	453
Taylor, Isaac (1787-1865) . . . . .	417	Taylor, Michael Waistell (1824-1892) . . . . .	455
Taylor, James (1745-1797). See under Taylor, Isaac (1730-1807).		Taylor, Peter or Patriek (1756-1788) . . . . .	455
Taylor, James (1753-1825) . . . . .	419	Taylor, Peter Alfred (1819-1891) . . . . .	455
Taylor, James (1788-1863). See under Taylor, John (1781-1864).		Taylor, Philip (1786-1870) . . . . .	456
Taylor, James (1813-1892) . . . . .	420	Taylor, Policarpus ( <i>d.</i> 1780) . . . . .	457
Taylor, Jane (1783-1824) . . . . .	420	Taylor, Reynell George (1822-1886) . . . . .	457
Taylor, Jefferys (1792-1853) . . . . .	422	Taylor, Richard (1781-1858) . . . . .	458
Taylor, Jeremy, D.D. (1613-1667) . . . . .	422	Taylor, Richard Cowling (1789-1851) . . . . .	459
Taylor, John ( <i>d.</i> 1534) . . . . .	429	Taylor, Robert (1710-1762) . . . . .	459
Taylor, John (1503?-1554) . . . . .	430	Taylor, Sir Robert (1714-1788) . . . . .	460
Taylor, John ( <i>d.</i> 1555). See Cardmaker.		Taylor, Robert (1784-1844) . . . . .	461
Taylor, John (1580-1653) . . . . .	431	Taylor, Rowland ( <i>d.</i> 1555) . . . . .	463
Taylor, John (1600?-1655) . . . . .	438	Taylor, Samuel ( <i>f.</i> 1786-1816) . . . . .	464
Taylor, John (1694-1761) . . . . .	439	Taylor, Silas (1624-1678). See Domville.	
Taylor, John (1704-1766) . . . . .	440	Taylor, Simon ( <i>d.</i> 1772) . . . . .	465
Taylor, John (1709-1772) . . . . .	441	Taylor, Susannah (1755-1823). See under Taylor, John (1750-1826).	
Taylor, John (1724-1787). See under Taylor, John (1703-1772).		Taylor, Thomas (1576-1635) . . . . .	465
Taylor, John (1711-1788) . . . . .	442	Taylor, Thomas (1618-1682) . . . . .	466
Taylor, John (1745?-1806). See under Taylor, John (1739-1838).		Taylor, Thomas (1738-1816) . . . . .	467
Taylor, John ( <i>d.</i> 1808) . . . . .	443	Taylor, Thomas (1758-1835) . . . . .	468
Taylor, John (1745-1818). See under Taylor, Dan.		Taylor, Thomas ( <i>d.</i> 1848) . . . . .	470
Taylor, John ( <i>d.</i> 1821). See under Taylor, John ( <i>d.</i> 1808).		Taylor, Thomas Edward (1811-1883) . . . . .	471
Taylor, John (1750-1826) . . . . .	444	Taylor, Thomas Glanville (1804-1848) . . . . .	471
Taylor, John (1757-1832) . . . . .	445	Taylor, Tom (1817-1880) . . . . .	472
Taylor, John (1739-1838) . . . . .	446	Taylor, William ( <i>d.</i> 1423) . . . . .	474
		Taylor, William (1755-1836) . . . . .	474
		Taylor, William Benjamin Sarsfield (1781-1850) . . . . .	477
		Taylor, William Cooke (1800-1849) . . . . .	478
		Taylor, Wittewronge (1719?-1760) . . . . .	479
		Taylor, Zachary (1653-1705) . . . . .	480

END OF THE FIFTY-FIFTH VOLUME.